# Awake!

1954

# Awake!

## THAT GOD MAMMON

**Some of the things you may not know about money**

## Puerto Rico's Fantastic "Fatima"

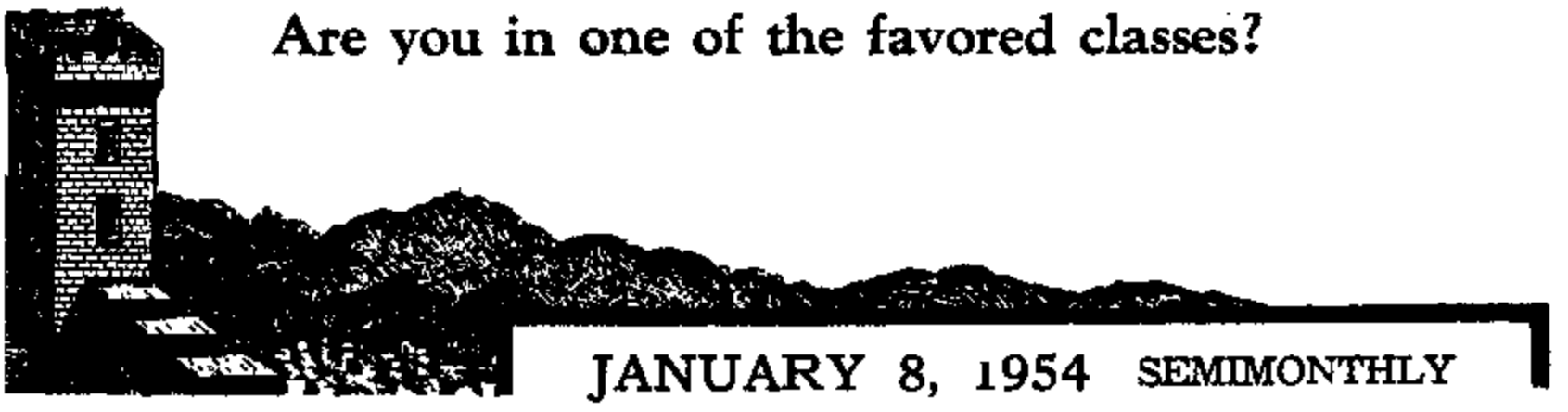
**Religious fiasco proves monumental illustration of credulity**

## Eyes That See

**Marvels of animal sight compared with human vision**

## For Whom Was the Bible Written?

**Are you in one of the favored classes?**



JANUARY 8, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

# THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

**News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.**

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,200,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| Australia, 12 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| Quiz Show "Charity" | 3 |
| That God Mammon—Of What Is It Composed? | 5 |
| Various Kinds of Money | 6 |
| The Part Faith Plays | 8 |
| Eyes That See | 9 |
| The Most Excellent Eye | 12 |
| Christendom's Divided House | 12 |
| Puerto Rico's Fantastic "Fatima" | 13 |
| Where Lies the Responsibility? | 16 |
| The Bathtub Revolution | 17 |
| Development and Decline of Mayan Civilization | 20 |
| Gamma Globulin versus Poliomyelitis | 23 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" For Whom Was the Bible Written? | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Hong Kong | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., January 8, 1954 | Number 1

# Quiz Show "Charity"

ONE of radio's many problems is who should be able to broadcast what. America has a wide selection of programs, and U. S. stations are supposed to operate "in the public interest, convenience and necessity." But the stations' actual adherence to this standard comes into question when they frequently subject their listeners to long and often ridiculous advertising claims. Britain got away from this by nationalizing radio and having no commercials, but as a result it does not have a wide selection of programs, one's being able to choose from only three BBC broadcasts.

One frequently criticized American innovation in radio and television is the quiz program, which selects from the studio audience contestants who are willing to face the microphones for a chance at prizes. Once these were even banned by the Federal Communications Commission, but the ban was withdrawn. Their purpose, of course, is to provide entertainment until the sponsor's advertisement is put on.

Though the more or less new idea of making these programs sound "charitable" has been tried, this is obviously still with the basic view in mind of adding to the sponsor's sales. Charity draws on the listener's emotions, builds up their interest and gives them a good feeling about a rich corporation helping a small person in need. But *Life* magazine recently asked: "Is it true charity?"

Take the example of a girl of Mexican-Navaho parentage who recently told a pathetic story on *Strike It Rich* about being in danger of losing her gift shop in Washington because she was behind on the rent. When, in telling her story, she began to sob, the television cameras moved in close so everyone could watch. And they stayed there while the program gave her the chance to win money by correctly answering questions. She did know whether a lemur was an air or land animal, gave President Cleveland's first name and remembered the name of the tune "Speak to Me of Love," thus winning $165 plus another $100 that a dairy president promised her over the phone. So grateful she was that she kissed the announcer's hand.

*Life* said it felt sorry for the woman, "but far sorrier for U. S. civilization" where "defenders of giveaway shows are loud in praise of the charity bestowed" while the Bible says "Charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up." It asked: "If a roller skate manufacturer is moved by the plight of a paraplegic, why doesn't he buy him a wheelchair, instead of smothering him with brand-name roller skates?" It further showed the bad taste involved in some such programs: facing an elderly couple on *Place the Face* with young people who had been paying them a small sum each week for injuries in an automobile

accident, and confronting a would-be suicide with the man who rescued him.

Such "charitable" acts are not just heralded with a trumpet in the streets, they are emblazoned upon the screens of millions of television sets—an emotional pull on the listeners to buy more of the sponsor's product. How great a contrast with Jesus' instructions regarding charity: "When you start making gifts of mercy, do not blow a trumpet ahead of you, just as the hypocrites do . . . But you, when making gifts of mercy, do not let your left hand know what your right is doing, that your gifts of mercy may be in secret; then your Father who is looking on in secret will repay you." —Matthew 6:2-4, *New World Trans.*

There is nothing secret about a national television program. The sponsor expects a reward. That is why he paid for it. His is a sound investment, a carefully considered dollars-and-cents advertising scheme. But his reward of financial gain will not equal the blessings that come to those whose gifts are of mercy, are real charity, the kind given out of love and remembered by God.

But how could it be considered charity at all? Was not the woman from Washington a better attraction than a highly paid comedian would have been? The comedian would not have considered the pay he received for being on the program as charity; why should the money paid to a better attraction be considered as such? While a comedian might tickle the funnybone, she played on the heartstrings. And the cost for such a striking program was trivial. Figures produced by the American Research Bureau in March showed an average cost of $34,000, exclusive of broadcasting time, for the top seven network television shows. The only one of this top seven that was a quiz program had cost its sponsors the least of all, $14,000 less than the average and $30,000 less than the highest! Quiz shows are cheap because only the master of ceremonies needs talent and because elaborate sets are not needed. Now there certainly is no objection to economy, but under such circumstances a few hundred dollars to a deserving contestant is profit to the sponsor, not bigheartedness. It is only a part of what he would have paid had he used professional performers.

Britain's BBC broadcasts its intellectual "Third Programme" comfortably on a very limited budget "because professors, even in England, cost less than comedians." Could it be, too, that in America charity is cheap? If so, then not charity but purely commercial gain is the primary motive. The quiz show may give the job of providing entertainment to someone who is in need rather than to professional entertainers, but true charity does not need to make a public show of the one who is suffering hardship, nor make a nationwide television announcement of the help given. It is done out of love for the one in need, not love for listener-ratings or advertising stunts. Jesus instructed: "Take good care not to practice your righteousness in front of men in order to be observed by them; otherwise you will have no reward with your Father who is in the heavens."—Matthew 6:1, *New World Trans.*

There is, of course, no objection to giving the job to those who are in need, nor to having the audience participate, nor to rewarding them for successful answers to quizzes, though there may be a question of taste about how much of an individual's troubles should be broadcast to the nation. There is, however, a need to keep the record clear: radio's "giveaway" shows are not Christian charity.

**The first of a series of articles discussing things that you may not know about money**

EVERYONE is interested in *money*: the housewife who tries to stretch it over the week's purchases, the father whose labors earn it and the children who would like their parents to give them more of it. A great deal of most people's life centers around money—earning it so they can buy their *needs, storing some of it up for future* security. Today it is one of the most common, yet least understood things in the world.

Here is an example that illustrates one point about money, an example that involves an average man, whom, for our illustration, we will call Jones. Jones spends all his time making money. At first thought that may sound good, because almost everyone could use a bit more money. But take a closer look. He goes so far in his money-making that he is grumpy and irritable all the time; he is too busy to enjoy his family, and they do not really enjoy him. What is worse, he has no time for more important things. *He just wants* "security"; and jingling the coins in his pocket, watching the bank teller make beautiful marks in his bankbook, or stuffing his old sock with money are the only ways Jones knows how to spell it.

Along comes someone with a different aim in life, another man who also supports his family, provides for necessities and reasonable wants, and really takes his obligations seriously, but who is not obsessed with Jones' insane dollar-drive. This man, in addition to his being a good and conscientious worker, enjoys his family and is loved by them, improves his mind and serves his God. But Jones thinks the happier man is crazy.

To a Christian who spends time teaching others God's Word, and warmheartedly helps them, Jones sneers: "What does it *get you? Who pays you? There has to be* a catch to it somewhere!"

Yet, which man has real security? Jones thinks he has, thinks he is "materialistic," and would be highly insulted if you told him he is living on faith. But he is, for the foundation of his "good solid cash" is termite-ridden. How so? To understand, one must first understand what money really is and what does or does not stand behind it.

### *What Is Money?*

Money has been defined in many ways: "purchasing power," "a medium of exchange," *a common denominator of value* between what men have to offer and what other men desire, and even "the *nothing* you get for *something* before you can get *anything.*"

Money, however, may be "something." It may be gold, silver or other precious metals that are desired by all, recognized as of value and easy to transport. If you get such valuable metals for your labors then you get something of value that you can keep until you exchange its value

for something you want to buy. Today, though, money is more apt to be "nothing," a printed piece of paper, a scribbled check, a number written on the banker's books—nothing that has value in itself, just promises to pay. These, of course, are promises that can be kept, but that, under certain circumstances, will be readily broken.

While the value of gold or silver normally changes slowly, the value of these promises fluctuates wildly, and sometimes their value collapses completely. If, like our friend Jones, you are trusting in them for the future, you may find that when you go to spend them their value has so dwindled that an amazing amount of your "security" is gone. Even in the United States our friend Jones has lost in purchasing power more than 40 per cent of every dollar he confidently put away in 1939.

But, protests Jones, supporting all this paper money *is* gold or silver, and that is what gives the money its worth. With this precious metal standing behind it and its being stored in government vaults to assure the money's value, Jones thinks this paper money should be literally as good as gold. But, we ask, where is all this gold that supports his money? On January 27, 1953, the gold and silver held by the U. S. Treasury amounted to just over $25 billion, less than half the amount that is invested in U. S. savings bonds, about a twelfth of the nation's approximately $300 billion total savings!*

It is not precious metals, but it is the faith that everyone has that the next person will take in payment the same printed pieces of paper that he accepts that gives the greatest portion of the world's money its value. As long as everyone has this faith, the money is sound. Without it, money's value would collapse.

### *Various Kinds of Money*

This brings up the value of different kinds of money. Obviously, the firmest kind is full-bodied or *commodity money,* metal coins that contain enough gold or other precious metal to equal their full value. These are more than a promise, being literally "worth their weight in gold" (or silver). This type of money has all but disappeared.

Next in value would be paper money that can be exchanged for gold or silver, *representative money* that represents a certain amount of precious metals. This is more convenient to handle, but sometimes the government changes the amount of gold the paper represents, or repudiates entirely its promise to pay you the gold. This kind of money also is becoming rare. Bank of England notes were formerly of this type, as were gold certificates in the United States until 1933.

Most money today, however, is *fiduciary money,* money that is based on trust rather than on the value of precious metals. This includes the world's paper money, since it is based on the public's trust rather than on any redemption in gold. It also includes the majority of coins, since they stand for more value than the metal of which they are made. Sometimes this is called *fiat money,* because its value stems from government fiat (or decree) that it shall become legal tender, which means that it must be accepted if offered in payment of a debt. In its most extreme sense, however, this latter term applies to the "printing press" money that governments turn off on printing presses when they are in need, and which they require that people accept in payment of the government's

* The New York *Times,* April 12, carried the U. S. Treasury report of April 11 that its supply of gold and silver on January 27 was $25,190,489,899.31, *Information Please Almanac* (1953) says, on page 319, that in 1951 $57,587,000,000 was invested in U. S. savings bonds, and at that time in the U. S. it gave the figure $290,532,000,000 as its total of individual savings.

debts. Examples are the Greenbacks issued in the United States during the Civil War and the Treasury Notes issued in Britain in 1914.

A major objection to such unbacked currency, especially to our friend Jones, who is wearing himself down while building up his stocks of it, is that there is no guarantee that it will retain its value. Unlike gold or silver that could be melted down and sold for approximately what was given up for it in the first place, unbacked currency is just a receipt or an "I.O.U.," an "I.O.U." whose value may change at any time as a result of governmental policies, deliberate devaluation, or inflationary pressure. And if its value does change, our friend Jones can do nothing about it.

Franz Pick, publisher of the annual $25-a-copy *World Currency Report*, says that the business balance sheets prepared in "paper dollars of annually diminishing value"—the very thing in which Jones trusts—are "financial comic books."

### *Bank Money*

Thus far, however, we have dealt with only the smaller portion of modern money. Most of what is spent to pay bills and the rent and to buy houses, construct buildings and turn the wheels of industry is not the government-produced bills and coins discussed above, but is "bank money." In parts of Europe this is basically the bank note; in the United States, Canada and Britain it is primarily the check. Checks and bank notes do the work of money because people have faith that they can be converted into money on demand.

Long ago, however, as the next article in this series will discuss in more detail, the banks learned that as long as people would use checks or bank notes the banks could lend out far more money than they actually have, in a sense "creating" this bank money on their books. A prospective borrower promises the bank that he will repay the loan that he is asking the bank to make. If the bank thinks his promise is sound it can turn this man's promise to repay into spendable money. If they lent out something tangible, like dollar bills, they could not do this, but instead they merely list the amount of the loan on the client's account, letting him write checks on it. The reason they can let their clients write checks for more money than the bank has is that rarely does the bank have to pay out money for these checks; most people will want them deposited in their own accounts. This being the case, when the average borrower pays others by check the bank merely transfers the amount of that check from the borrower's account to the account of the one to whom payment was made. Thus, no money passed at all, the bank was able to lend out something that, for all practical purposes, served as money, and it will eventually get this back with interest when the loan is repaid.

The bank, of course, receives and pays out cash, and keeps a reserve on hand to pay those who do want coins or bills, but it does not need too great a supply of money at any one time, since most of its business is just transferring records.*

For every dollar the bank has it can safely, according to what is considered sound banking principle, loan out the right to draw checks on four, five or more dollars (or, in parts of the world where checking accounts are not so common, might loan out bank notes to this amount). The thing that limits the amount of money the bank can thus "create" is the reserve it must keep in actual money for those persons who will demand payment in cash. And, amazingly, for all normal circum-

* Even if the check drawn on one bank is turned in to another, it can merely go through a clearinghouse where the checks from each bank are canceled out against each other, and payment is unnecessary unless one bank gets more checks back *from* other banks than it turns in to the clearinghouse.

stances this procedure of adding to the amount of money in circulation is sound. Since it ties up only a small amount of real money, it keeps the interest rates down. It enables businessmen to borrow to expand their businesses, providing work for more people, enabling them to buy more things. Also, it allows for seasonal fluctuations in the amount of money that is available, so that at peak periods, like at harvesttime, the banks can expand the amount of money to meet the greater need.

However, the entire system is based on trust, and if ever again the system were to falter, as it did in the United States in 1933, or as inflations have caused it to do in other lands, our friend Jones could find himself a broken man whose faith was misfounded, whose security has collapsed, and whose ulcers and irritableness are the only remaining evidences of his former wealth.

### *The Part Faith Plays*

While he may successfully hold his money, he is living on the *faith* that he can do so, not the *security* of it. Today's money is not the "solid cash" Jones thinks, but is merely a promise to pay, and since the promises are not supported by something solid like gold, they may not always prove sound. The government can fail to hold down inflation, the elected leaders can fail to deal wisely with the nation's financial interests. Franz Pick, referred to above, says: "People cannot accept arbitrary confiscation through inflation, as practiced by every government in the world today." But Jones must accept it, or else go into black marketeering in violation of government currency laws—the activity Pick was explaining with this statement.

Pick's early interest in money's value came from a personal experience, which was described in this way in the *Saturday Evening Post*, May 2, 1953: In Austria "the day he was born, July 6, 1898, his father, a grocery salesman, provided for his university education by taking out an endowment-insurance policy. It had a face value of 15,000 kronen, then equivalent to $3,000. Twenty-two years later, when Pick was ready for a university, the policy yielded the price of two good meals."

In many lands our Mr. Jones could have suffered a loss of wealth similar to Pick's. On last May 30, as a result of a government decree, for every 50 crowns he had saved in Czechoslovakia he suddenly had only *one* left. In Germany in 1923 the value of the mark fell so far that for every 1,000,000,000,000 paper marks he saved, he had the equivalent of just one old gold mark. If his home had been in China in 1948 he would have found that the value of his money had so dwindled that a newspaper cost $25,000. It cost the Chinese government more to print a $1,000 bill than that piece of money was worth. When a new monetary system was instituted there in 1948, for every 3,000,000 of the old dollars he had saved he would have gotten just one new gold yuan. Then, within a year, this gold yuan was so nearly worthless that for every 500,000,000 of them he had saved he would have gotten just one new silver yuan!

When the foundation of faith in a nation's money collapses, or when inflation's cancerous tentacles penetrate its financial system, the whole structure can disintegrate. Savings disappear overnight. The fruits of years of labor dissolve. Our theoretical Mr. Jones has found his faith misfounded, his security collapsed, himself a broken man; having seen the one thing in which he trusted crumble to ashes and blow away.

This in no sense condemns saving or thrift. Money that is put aside can protect in an emergency; insurance can protect from unforeseen difficulties. As long as

money stands, it provides a defense. There is nothing wrong with having it if it is gotten honestly and if getting it does not keep you out of God's service. But the point is that man's best securities today prove most insecure. When they do, the man whose wealth is in his love of God finds his wealth is real. He has followed the wise example and, while taking his obligations seriously and providing for his family and their security, has kept foremost in mind the great Master's admonition given in the sermon on the mount: "Rather, store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also." (Matthew 6:20, 21, *New World Trans.*) His heart is in doing good works, in righteousness and justice. He knows that the god Mammon has too often been composed of vanity and false promises, that even if Jones holds on to his money, if through wise investments and sleepless nights he is able to keep it, he will often wonder if it has really been worth while. One who has put God's service foremost never faces that question. He has contentment, peace of mind. He knows that he has done good, and that he has had both joy and security—the things Jones' false god only claims to provide.

ALMOST everywhere one goes eyes are seeing. Take a walk through a forest and hundreds of unseen eyes will be scrutinizing you, the eyes of insects, reptiles, birds and mammals. Should you take a swim in a river or lake, eyes will see you; some from above, some from below. And when you look beneath the ocean's surface, millions of eyes will be doing their work of seeing. There will be eyes as tiny and odd as the bright-red "eye-spot" at the end of the five rays of the common starfish. There will be eyes as huge and glaring as those of the giant octopus. Yes, eyes are seeing all around us, in the water, in the air and on the ground. Some eyes have built-in bifocals. Some have built-in telescopes. Some have built-in windshields. Some have built-in periscopes. Some can see forward and backward. Some can see only upward. And there is one pair of eyes that is the most beautiful, the most versatile and the most excellent of all the eyes that see.

What a marvelous variety of eyes is seen in Jehovah's creation! In general, these eyes resemble simple cameras, in that the lens of the eye forms an inverted image of objects in front of it on the sensitive retina, which corresponds to the film in a camera. Even the not-so-complex eyes of insects have remarkable abilities. They can perceive a color we are blind to. They can see things that we can never see. They can detect ultraviolet light and can discriminate it from light of longer wave length that is visible to us. How few realize that bees can detect the plane of polarization

of light and the extent to which it is polarized—something man can do only with the help of instruments! To get a compass bearing, all a bee needs is one small patch of blue sky, then it can use such a bearing to direct other bees from the same hive to sources of honey!—*Science Digest*, November, 1953.

### *Some Amazing Features of Eyes*

All snakes have good eyes. Africa's spitting cobras, at a range of six to twelve feet, can aim and shoot a twin stream of poison, hitting a man square in his eyes almost every time! Snakes never close their eyes: they have no eyelids. Yet they sleep, all right. Among mammals this ability to sleep with eyes open is really rare, but there is at least one animal that apparently does this. It is the African elephant shrew, a tiny mammal that looks like a miniature elephant. Another odd feature, rare in mammals but found in birds and reptiles, is the third eyelid or built-in windshield. Crocodiles have eyes placed sufficiently high in the head to be completely clear of water while they float. Now if a person tries to tickle Mr. Crocodile's eye, a third eyelid will rapidly draw across the surface of the eye—a built-in transparent windshield has gone into operation. These third eyelids, or nictitating membranes, are of vital importance to birds, since they must often fly against the wind. Most mammals do not have these built-in windshields. So, how fortunate is the camel! Jehovah created this animal with a transparent eyelid that can be drawn down at will over the eyeball without impairing the sight. Without its built-in windshield the least sandstorm would cause much discomfort to the "ship of the desert."

Fishes depend largely on eyes for finding food and escaping enemies. Vision in water and vision in air are vastly different. Thus the normal "air eye" is very long-sighted in water. And the normal "water eye" is pathetically nearsighted in air. Famous for its nearsighted actions on land is the penguin; yet it sees well in water. Water-dwelling creatures have eyes made especially for the depth in which they live. Thus the eyes of fishes that live on the bottom of the ocean can look only upward. How fitting, for they have no need to look downward!

Deep-sea fishes are often "day blind"; that is, their eyes, specialized for seeing in the murky depths, are blinded by the glare of strong light. Most fish have eyes that are situated in the side of their head, hence their vision is monocular; that is, only one eye can be used at a time for viewing an object. However, fish that chase fleeing prey can use both eyes looking forward. Extremely amazing is the archer fish. Its eyes can be directed sideways, upward and backward but not downward. It has no need for downward vision, for the archer fish earns its living by its acute aerial vision. Swimming at the surface, it is able to see small insects flying above the water. Then like an expert archer it will shoot a jet of water, knocking the flying insect into the stream, providing a tasty morsel for fishland's William Tell!

Another outstanding pair of eyes is found on the tropical fish called *anableps*, or the four-eyed fish. Here is a fish with built-in bifocals! Anableps captures prey both above and below the surface, so it needs to see in the air as well as in the water. Its specialized eyes are divided horizontally. The upper half, which normally projects into the air, is made for air vision, while the lower half is well suited for underwater vision. So anableps is well equipped for winning its bread and butter. It swims almost continuously at the surface with its "air eyes" thrust above and its "water eyes" directed downward. When anableps encounters very muddy water its

"air eyes" are often a lifesaver. Persons having to wear bifocal spectacles would certainly feel fortunate if, like anableps, the two parts of their glasses were part of themselves and hence unlosable and unbreakable.

The sea horse is a strange little fish with a head like that of a tiny horse. Its eyes sense very slight changes of form and illumination. So mobile are the sea horse's eyes that it can apparently see both forward and backward at the same time—marvelous for catching a bite to eat. The sight of even the lowly snail is not to be laughed at, for many snails have built-in periscopes: their eyes are at the end of tentacles that are extended or withdrawn much as a telescope is lengthened or shortened. With these periscopelike eyes the snail can look around a corner without exposing its body. If danger is sensed, the eyes are swiftly pulled in and the animal completely retreats into its protective shell-house.

Mammals depend greatly on their sense of hearing and smelling to stay alive. But there are some that also possess acute eyesight. The animals with the most farsighted eyes are probably the large grazers on the plains, such as deer, antelope, giraffes and horses. But they, like many other mammals, can use only one eye at a time. However, animals with eyes in front and that hunt prey can use both eyes at once. Of these, the keenest-eyed are perhaps the wolves and foxes.

*Night-seeing Eyes*

Do some animals really see in the dark? In absolute darkness no animal can see. But many animals see more than we do at nighttime because the pupils of their eyes are much larger than ours, thus they can let into their eyes more of what dim light there is. When man considers it really dark, the cat can still see because there is always a little more light left and Miss Pussy Cat just opens the pupils of her eyes to make them larger and let more light in. Thus one can notice that the pupil of a cat's eye is simply a narrow up-and-down slit during the daytime, but at night the pupil covers almost the entire eye. At the back of the cat's eye is a reflecting surface that catches such dim light as there is, and by reflecting it the cat is able to use it twice. It is this reflected light that gives the peculiar green glare to the eyes of all cats when seen in the dark.

Because of an overworked simile, people often think that bats are blind. But, really, they have excellent sight during semidarkness, and moderately good sight even in bright sunlight. But while the bat, because of a sort of acoustic sonar system, can fly blindfolded and never hit any obstacle, birds need their eyes to direct them. In fact, they, with the exception of some night-seeing ones, are liable to hit obstacles if they start flying while it is still dark, since then they are not able to use their eyes to full advantage.

The eyesight of birds is remarkable. Indeed, birds are the most farsighted of all living creatures! So keen are the eyes of birds that man often lauds their vision by calling his fellow man "hawk-eyed" or "eagle-eyed." Birds have eyes with built-in telescopes, used both for securing prey and eluding enemies. One of the most conspicuous objects in nature, the white swan, depends almost entirely upon its "telescope eyes" for keeping enemies at a safe distance. To be sure, even accurately locating a careless worm requires keen eyesight. Utterly marvelous is the eye work of an eagle or vulture that, while soaring so high in the sky that it appears to us as a mere speck, sees and defines an object on the ground that we would hardly notice or recognize at a mere hundred yards. Then, with almost the speed of a bullet, the eagle

or hawk goes into a dive, all the while keeping the prey in clear vision.

Thus not only is it the birds' built-in binoculars that are so amazingly wonderful, but it is also their extraordinary power of swiftly alternating the focus of the eye to change distances, so that they are able to keep the object in clear view and stop precisely at the right instant to escape collision.

### *The Most Excellent Eye*

Of all the myriads of eyes, what eyes can be considered the most versatile and the most beautiful? Birds have truly beautiful eyes, but what eyes are more expressively beautiful than those found in the human face? As to all-round usefulness, the human eye wins. For birds are restricted to either day eyes and accurate vision or night eyes and sensitivity. But with man there is a perfect blend: The human eye has one part like that of the robin and one like that of the night hawk. The result is matchless versatility.

Even the owl's eye does not overshadow the usefulness of the human eye. For the owl's accuracy of day vision has been sacrificed in favor of extra sensitivity required at night. Also, his eyes are so big he cannot turn them in their sockets; he has to rotate his head to change direction of gaze. Finally, even the owl's much-vaunted night vision is only a little better than man's.

Clearly, then, the eyes of animals are restricted in comparison with the human eye. But what of the extolled eyesight of the cat? The cat's way of improving sensitivity, in the opinion of many authorities, cannot help but detract from the performance of the eye under conditions of good illumination. Now where does the human eye stand? Declared *Science Digest* magazine, November, 1953: "The human eye is a magnificent compromise in being almost as good as the eagle's by day, and almost as good as the cat's by night." There is the perfect blend, the crowning combination! How thankful man should be that Jehovah made the human eye the most beautiful, the most versatile, indeed, the most excellent of all the earthly eyes that see!

## christendom: a divided house

Through its interfaith movement Christendom is striving for a "unity of diversity." But what diversity the interfaithers have found! For the individual houses that make up Christendom's divided house are often themselves hopelessly shattered into hundreds of diverse groups. For example, the *Awake!* of November 8, 1952, listed some twenty-three different major Baptist groups. And recently, when the Church of God movement had its golden jubilee, a statement was made by Bishop Willie I. Bass of Fayetteville, North Carolina, concerning the group's bearing the name "Church of God": "We've gone 2,000 different ways, breaking over doctrines and properties. An enemy has been working among us, sowing discord." (*The Christian Century*, September 23, 1953) After that bishop's statement we cannot help but reflect on the words of the apostle of Christ Jesus: "I exhort you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ that you should all speak in agreement, and that there should not be divisions among you, but that you may be fitly united in the same mind and in the same line of thought. Does the Christ exist divided?" (1 Corinthians 1:10, 13, *New World Trans.*) How obvious it is, then, that Christendom's divided houses are not following the narrow way of true worship!—Matthew 7:13, 14.

# Puerto Rico's FANTASTIC "FATIMA"

By "Awake!" correspondent in Puerto Rico

WHAT happened in the Caribbean island of Puerto Rico during the months of April and May, 1953, may seem well-nigh incredible. The newspaper *El Mundo* editorialized after the affair drew to a close: "Yesterday's journey closed an episode that may well stand as a monument to the credulity, imagination, and excitability of our people when they go in for the supernatural."

What would you think of an "episode" that, over a period of five weeks, caused thousands of persons to travel distances of up to 150 miles by land, others to fly 1,700 miles by air to see a person who never appeared and that resulted in an estimated crowd of 100,000 persons gathering to see a supernatural event that never took place? Do you think the use of the word "fraud" is too strong?

It all began on April 23, 1953, when Juan Angel, a small boy nine years of age, let it be known about the rural school he attended that he had 'seen "the Virgin" over by a certain spring not far from the school.' This school, located in a rural section called Barrio Rincón, is near the town of Sabana Grande. Within the next few days six more of his schoolmates, little girls seven to ten years old, announced that they too had seen the "Virgin." All of them were faithful attenders at the Catholic church. News of the children's claims spread like wildfire from town to town. People began visiting Sabana Grande. The newspaper and radio picked up the story and broadcast it throughout the island. A few days later the little children made a startling announcement: 'The "Virgin" had told them that a miracle would take place on May 25 at about 11 a.m.' When May 25 was still weeks away, visitors by the thousands began to throng to the site of the "Virgin's" alleged appearance. Spanish newspapers in New York city published accounts of the activity, and a number of Puerto Ricans there began making plans to fly to the island.

### *Activity of the "Virgin"*

The "Virgin" became more active as days went by, though remaining invisible to all but the seven little children. She accompanied them into the little one-room school, sat on the teacher's desk, and one day instructed the teacher to dismiss the children early so they could rest—this message, of course, being delivered through one of the little girls. Occasionally, disputes arose among the children, one being accused by the others of not being able to see the "Virgin," and the one accused arguing back that she did. A reporter who visited the school one day was standing by one of the girls when two others shouted to him that 'the Devil was by his side.' When he questioned them, they said that Margarita, the girl he was standing by, had 'disobeyed the "Virgin" and so the Devil appeared at her back and tried to grab her.' Their description of *"el malo,"* as they called him, was quite uncomplimentary

and followed the usual popular conception, horns included.

Each day the children who were in the "Virgin's" favor would lead long processions from the town out to the spring where she first appeared. Juan Angel usually took the lead, making frequent stops, since the "Virgin," 'who was walking just ahead of him,' often paused. Once he stopped in front of a jeep used by the police and instructed a newspaper photographer to take a picture, since 'the "Virgin" was at that moment seated on the jeep's bumper.' A couple of weeks from the time of the original apparition Juan Angel became ill. An *El Mundo* reporter, visiting him in his home, asked him how he felt. Juan replied that 'he was feeling better since the "Virgin" had visited him accompanied by two angels, and one of them had given him an injection under his ear, in his right arm, as well as in a few other places.'

All these things were published in the newspapers and read by the people. *El Mundo* reminded its readers that "a child's mind is very impressionable," adding that, "under the suggestive effect of questions, as well as in the competition arising between one another, the little children have made manifestations that put to test the credibility of the whole beautiful account."

Strangely, this information seemed to have little effect on the crowds of persons making their "pilgrimage" (as the newspapers called it) to the "fountain of the Virgin." The children had announced that the spring where the "Virgin" first appeared had been sanctified by her, so almost every pilgrim came equipped with a bottle or jar. Lines formed and lengthened until people were soon standing in line eight and ten hours in order to reach the spring and get some "sanctified water," which slowly dripped from a rock. All through the night people were there filling their bottles by the light of the many candles lit around the sanctuary. Some had the misfortune to fall and thus not only lost their "sanctified water" but cut themselves on the broken bottles.

The newspapers advised all pilgrims to equip themselves with food and water before setting out for the "Fountain of the Virgin," since these items were scarce there. Soft drink stands, set up all along the way to the spring, teemed with thirsty customers. The local officials did their best to clear out the many beggars who, arriving on the scene, began to practice their art. At the spring itself vendors did a brisk business with rosaries, crucifixes, printed prayers, images and most other religious objects. Most of their customers made an effort to have their purchases sprinkled with some of the "sanctified water."

### *What Really Drew the Crowd*

Undoubtedly, the reports of "miraculous cures" did the most to fire the people's interest and draw the huge crowds. Almost daily the newspapers carried accounts and pictures of individuals who claimed to have been healed by drinking "sanctified water" or by rubbing it on their affected parts. The reports and rumors drew hundreds of paralytics, cripples, deformed persons and others with all manner of illnesses. Fathers and mothers hopefully brought their deformed or idiot children. The *Imparcial* carried a report of one boy pitifully deformed with twisted arms and legs and said that after the water treatment he could walk "without much difficulty." The picture accompanying the article, however, showed the boy being held up by two friends, practically hanging in the air; his legs, still twisted, barely touching the ground. This was typical of the "miracles" that stirred the hopes of thousands and drew a swarming crowd.

Tension heightened as May 25 drew near. Throughout Puerto Rico all conversations centered around Sabana Grande. A few days before, *El Mundo* quoted the youngest of the little girls as stating that the predicted miracle would be an earthquake that, strangely, would be perceptible only to the Adventists! The Catholic Church, for the most part, had very little to say about the happenings, seeming to maintain a "hands off" attitude—or possibly one of "wait and see." But on May 22 a very brief statement from the bishop of Ponce was published in the newspapers; he counseled the people not to go to Sabana Grande on May 25.

### *Big Day Arrives*

Monday, May 25, finally arrived. Already the night before, the roads leading into Sabana Grande were filled with cars and buses loaded with pilgrims who, ignoring the bishop's counsel, came from all parts of the island. One big department store in San Juan reported a five per cent absenteeism among its employees. One major court case was postponed because three of the women jurors wanted to go to Sabana Grande. By Monday morning the roads were choked; long lines of cars were parked for miles out from the town. Some had to park their cars as much as four miles away and walk the rest of the distance on foot. At 7 a.m. a special train, which had departed from the capital at ten o'clock the night before, arrived and discharged some 600 passengers.

On the farm where the "Fountain of the Virgin" was located practically every square inch was filled by the thick-pressed crowd, which one newspaper estimated at 100,000. Though this figure seemed exaggerated, the newspaper photos definitely reminded one of the beach at Coney Island on one of its busier days. Many fainted from the crowded conditions and long wait in the blazing sun. Three shifts of doctors and nurses worked feverishly to care for the cases of fainting, sunstroke, suffocation, heart attack, etc., brought to them on stretchers by the Civil Defense workers busy among the crowd. Five long lines of men and women of all social classes slowly inched their way to the spring for "sanctified water." The length of time required to reach their goal had, by now, increased to anywhere from 15 to 18 hours. Some tried to get out of turn, and the policemen were hoarse from yelling in an effort to keep order. A loud-speaker not only urged the people to be calm but warned them *against pickpockets.*

Eleven o'clock arrived, but not the "Virgin." Many knelt and prayed. Some removed their shoes. Old women began saying their rosaries. An atmosphere of nervous expectancy prevailed. Suddenly someone pointed to a distant hill down which a woman dressed in black came walking. Cries of *"La Virgen! La Virgen!"* burst forth. But the woman turned out to be someone from that neighborhood coming to join the gazing crowd. Others excitedly pointed to what looked like a figure of a woman with outstretched arms over on another hill. Further examination showed this to be a tree. Over at the spring itself Juan Angel and the little girls were entertaining people who were up close, leading them through a series of movements with their hands, touching their cheeks, rubbing their heads, etc. The adults nearby obediently imitated the children.

By noon some of the crowd began to disperse. The great majority, though, stayed on. Many with loud voices implored the "Virgin" to accomplish the anticipated miracle, in much the same manner, no doubt, as the Baal priests of Elijah's time did, prompting Elijah to mockingly say: "Cry with a loud voice, for he is a god; either he is meditating, or he has gone

aside, or he is on a journey, or perhaps he is asleep and needs to be awakened!" (1 Kings 18:27, *An Amer. Trans.*) By 5 p.m. the "Virgin" had not "awakened," so the mass exodus got under way. The big "fiasco" was over.

### *Where Lies the Responsibility?*

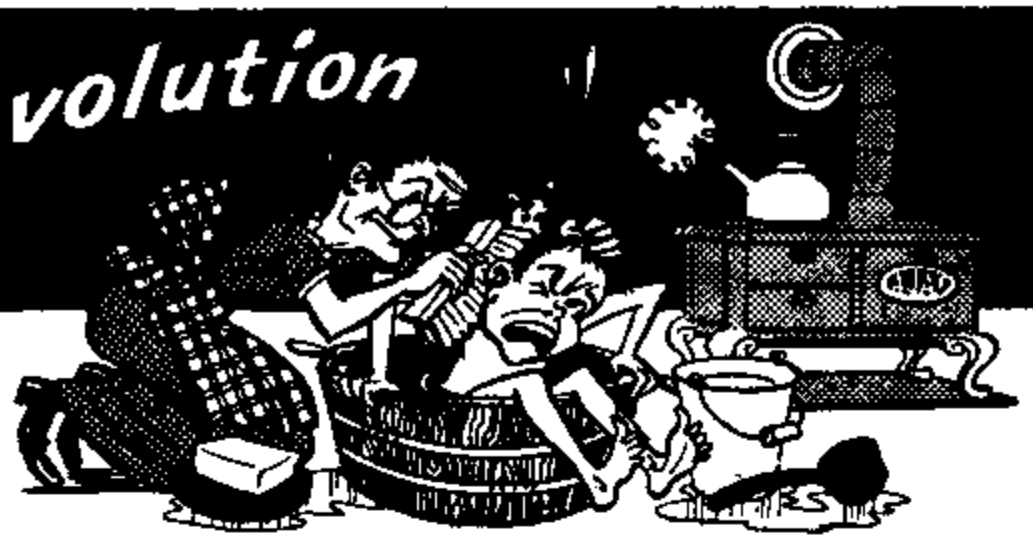
An editorial in *El Mundo* summed up the matter: "Our people did not know how to look at the happenings and accounts of Sabana Grande with the calmness and detachment that were so essential. Emotion and credulity ran wild. . . . We trust that the next time our people will act with greater calmness and detachment." The next time? Yes, there might very well be a "next time." Why? Because the whole thing was possible only because of the people's religious background and training, which covers a period of several centuries.

But did not the Catholic Church stay generally clear of the whole thing? Did not the bishop counsel the people not to go there May 25? Yes, and after it was all over the bishop made statements to the press in which he said that he would not submit a report to the Vatican on the alleged apparitions of the "Virgin." (Vatican files already contain more than 3,000 cases of admittedly false apparitions from all parts of the world.) The bishop stated further that in this case there were no messages as in the well-known cases of Lourdes and Fatima, where the "Virgin" gave "messages of penitence." Possibly, if the children had been less talkative about the "Virgin's" activities and had been able to tell of a "message of penitence" received from her, future years might have seen Sabana Grande take its place along with Lourdes and Fatima.

The responsibility for the whole thing cannot be lightly side-stepped. The people were merely doing on a large scale what they commonly do on a small scale. The fantastic event reflected heavily on the religious training given them by their spiritual guides of the Roman Catholic Church. The bishop had nothing to say about the fanaticism that prompted the people to wait in line as much as twenty hours for a jar of "sanctified" water. Was there nothing he could have said, no clear Scriptural refutation he could have presented that would have put a stop to all the religious frenzy instead of allowing it to go on for five weeks?

Who, then, bears the main responsibility for all this and for the accidents, the faintings and heart prostrations, the expense of the hundreds of policemen, doctors and nurses? The seven little children? Or the church that taught them and their parents? And what was it the people went there to see? Obviously they hoped for a duplication of the so-called "Miracle of Fatima" so widely advertised by the Catholic Church, for the people frequently referred to it in their discussion of the events. If their religious leaders had taught them the pure truth of God's Word, then such knowledge would have protected them from being "babes, tossed about as by waves and carried hither and thither by every wind of teaching by means of the trickery of men, by means of craftiness in contriving error." (Ephesians 4:13, 14, *New World Trans.*) Yes, they would have known the truth and the truth would have made them free.

# The Bathtub Revolution



THE bathtub is a modern luxury. Less than forty years ago American families were considered fortunate to own a bathtub. The majority of them took a bath in the good old traditional style once a week on Saturday night. To prepare the bath was quite an ordeal. There was no running water in the house and there were no automatic heaters. The water was carried in from the backyard pump and heated over an old dilapidated stove and then poured into a wooden washtub. The tub was large enough for junior to squat in while mother scrubbed his back. But poor father had to stand and squeeze the sponge over his head and have the water run down his body. That was his shower or bath. How far bathing has come since then!

There are today over a hundred million Americans that bathe at least once every twenty-four hours. They dissipate over twenty-five million man- and woman-hours each day this way. Bathtubs have improved. From the one-ton model of 1840, today's tub made of plastic may weigh less than seventeen pounds. It is chipproof and comes in many colors. And, too, no longer is bathing considered a luxury, but a necessity, a method of keeping clean and cool. But Americans were not always bathtub conscious.

Only a century ago American newspapers blasted the bathtub "as a luxurious and undemocratic vanity." Medical men cursed bathing as a menace to the health and well-being of society. Religious leaders denounced it as irreligious, immoral and degrading. The city of Philadelphia by law prohibited its citizens from taking a bath between November 1 and March 15. Boston made it unlawful for anyone to bathe unless the bath was prescribed by a physician. The State of Virginia placed a $30-a-year tax on all bathtubs. A baby received its first bath when the rain fell on it. And a boy received his first drenching when he slipped into a river or puddle. "In all the history of the early colonists," observes the Kansas City *Star*, "there is no record of a pioneer being surprised by an attacking Indian while taking a dip in river, creek or pond. The observance of the prohibition against bathing was so general and profound that it just was not an issue at all worth mentioning, until long after the United States had become a nation." Today the pendulum has swung in the other direction.

The early American settler most likely received his fear of water from his European ancestors. Europe at one time literally went for hundreds of years without a bath. Louis XIV of France was so convinced bathing was injurious that he refused to bathe more than once a year. His palace at Versailles was without plumbing, and reports say that its sanitary facilities "would have made a medieval baron blush." Queen Isabella is said to have bathed only twice in her lifetime: once when she was born and another time when she was married. The Knights of Bath in England could count on at least one bath

in a lifetime, the day they were being inducted into this group. To counteract the evil odors that would arise, the lords and ladies had their scent boxes, which they sniffed delicately. Even the men in velvet and women in silks and satins did not make any pretense at bathing, and for these there were strong perfumes to disguise the odors of uncleanliness. One odor was thereby substituted for another. The ruling classes, especially, preferred perfume to bath.

### *The Religious View*

Jerome, an early "doctor" of the Roman Catholic Church, condemned bathing when he established the principle that "the purity of the body and its garments means the impurity of the soul." "In the rules governing the religious orders of the Roman Catholic Church to this day, such as Benedictines, the Cistercians, and the Trappists, baths are forbidden. The Italian monastery of Monte Cassino . . . has never had a single bathtub or shower. As Haverlock Ellis puts it: 'The Church killed the bath.'" (*Ulster Protestant,* July, 1947) On this same point, Professor C. E. Winslow of Yale University wrote: "Medieval Europe, in reaction from the emphasis of classical civilisation upon bodily well-being, glorified through the early Church uncleanness and the disease as disciples preparing the soul for eternal mansions. Greek hygiene and Roman sanitation were condemned or ignored, and vast epidemics swept across the face of Europe." (*Encyclopaedia of the Social Sciences*) Estelle H. Ries, in her *Next to Godliness,* states: "Both clergy and laity acquired the superstition that cleanliness was contrary to the idea of holiness, and that filth and squalor were manifestations of piety. To the Christian fathers, this life was only a preparation for the life to come. The body was mortal and to be despised; the soul was immortal and to be cherished. What need to wash this miserable body which holds the soul away from heaven? So bathing became uncommon. Homes and peoples became filthy and sick, and one scourge followed another." To this day in many parts of Europe fear of bathing still prevails. Eskimos and Tibetan lamas avoid the bathtub altogether. Islam despises it as unclean, and considers it more hygienic to bathe in running water.

### *Medical Views*

As recently as 1903 a Chicago physician, John Dill Robertson, maintained that bathing encouraged pneumonia, made people soft and damaged the skin by washing off perspiration. Physicians also charged that bathing caused respiratory ailments, headaches, nervous condition and heart disease. They argued privately and publicly that soaking removed valuable oils and protective layers from the skin. So many resorted to milk baths to escape the ill effects of water.

On the other hand, as far back as 1759 bath enthusiasts recommended soaking the body in a tub for every ailment in the book: "The warm bath is a certain cure for colds, lowness of spirits, headaches, hysteric complaints, convulsive asthma. Pain and sickness, dejection and weakness are cured by cold baths, the person scarce believing he is the same man." Some cooked their bodies in hot baths, believing that in this way they would lose weight. But they readily gave up the practice when they learned that sweat was not fat. Finnish people to this day give credit to their *sauna* (steam bath) for almost everything they have achieved as a nation. Their Olympic records, a composer's genius, they say, were directly attributable to the clouds of steaming vapor of some bathhouse. Finnish women even gave birth to their babies in smoke-stained, overheated

steam rooms, believing it was free of bacilli.

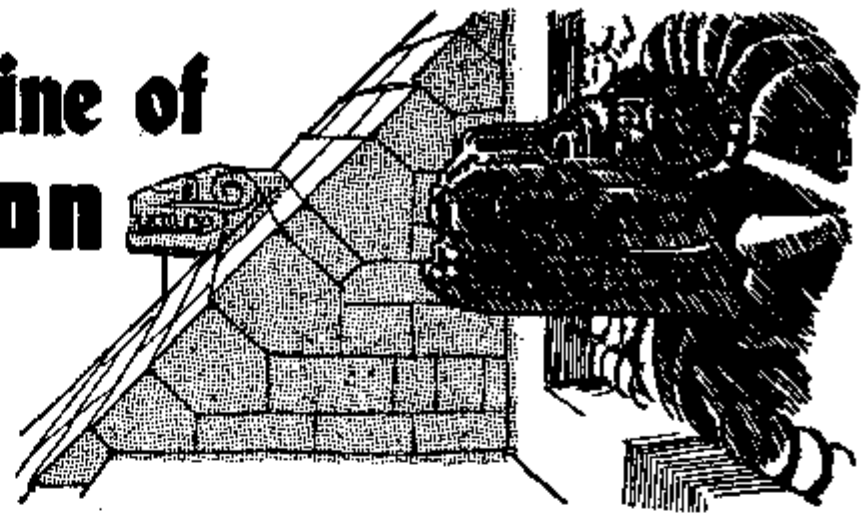
Johnson, in his *Travels Through Part of the Russian Empire,* describes the Russian disposition toward the bath as follows: "Scores of individuals mingle together in a heated apartment. . . . Each person is accommodated with a small wooden pailful of hot water, and a bunch of the soft twigs of the birch tree, with which he switches his body, at the same time pouring hot water over his head, which is increased in temperature, in proportion to the excess of perspiration. When the body has arrived at the highest state of heat they suddenly rush into the open air, and scour themselves with soap and cold water. The operation of bathing occupies nearly an hour. . . . Many of them rush out of the hot bath in winter and roll in the snow. They look upon the bath as a sovereign remedy for all diseases and complaints."

Japanese hot spring vapor-baths are somewhat like Russian or Turkish baths, and accent is placed on the bath as a curative and restorative agent. Usually, such baths are taken in a room filled with natural steam from the water. The Japanese have also another system of bathing known as *jikanyu,* or time-bath, because the hours and the duration of the bath are fixed. "The sulphur baths taken at these spas are so hot that in ordinary circumstances it would be humanly impossible for the bathers to endure the dreadful three-minute ordeal through which they are compelled to go about four times a day. The method contrived to meet this is as effective as it is peculiar. The bathers are subjected to a discipline almost military in its strictness. . . . The first process, which lasts anything from 15 to 30 minutes, consists in the bathers, some 30 to 50 in number at a time, taking their places round the oblong tubs and churning up the water with boards about six feet long and nine inches wide. They sing a folk song in unison, while churning up the water. When the scalding water is thus cooled to the required temperature, the bath-master orders them to stop churning and to wet their scalps and foreheads to prevent a rush of blood to the head. Then he gives the signal to take the tub. Into the water the unfortunates lower themselves, enduring the agony with the patience of Job. While they sit boiling, the bath-master keeps up their courage by notifying them of the passage of the minutes."—*Hot Springs in Japan,* by Prof. Kōichi Fujinami, M.D.

In India "nature cure" enthusiasts resort to mud and sand baths. Wet clay is usually used, where it can be obtained, in place of ordinary mud or wet dirt. According to Macfadden's *Encyclopedia of Physical Culture,* the idea of a mud or sand bath is "to bury the body of the patient in the ground with his head left out for the air. The sand is not nearly so effective as the wet clay or mud, although when the sand is well heated through by the sun it warms the body and stimulates perspiration" and the body benefits.

Aside from these "special" baths, one should feel grateful just for the ordinary shower or tub, for the opportunity to keep and feel clean. In the words of Dr. Theodore R. Van Dellen: "The advantages of cleanliness are numerous. The person looks and feels better. Bacteria are eradicated from the skin and infection is kept to a minimum. Dirt and oil are removed from the pores, which encourages perspiration. The bath also gives a much needed lift, especially on returning home from a day of hard work. Many find bathing relaxing, particularly before bedtime and in summer; it has a tendency to cool the body. If there were no other reasons than these, the procedure is well worth the time."

# Development and Decline of Mayan Civilization



By "Awake!" correspondent in Guatemala

FROM all indications the Mayan Indians developed one of the highest forms of ancient civilization, one that began in northern central Peten, Guatemala, around 300 B.C., and lasted till about A.D. 1700.

But some may ask: "Where did the Mayas come from?" Well, some say they were the lost tribes of Israel, Negroes from Africa a bit faded, or swimmers of the Lost Atlantis who paddled over in canoes when their continent sank. However, the accepted theory is that they came from Asia, from the north drifting south, there being physical characteristics that suggest Asiatic origin.

It is thought that perhaps as early as 1000 B.C. the ancestors of the Mayas inhabited the Yucatan peninsula and that teosinte, the ancestor of maize, was used by a nomadic group of Maya-speaking people, who, with this means of providing food at hand, abandoned their nomadic life in favor of farming based on the cultivation of Indian corn, which later became the basis for their civilization.

The Old Empire officially began in the fourth century after Christ, the early period from 317 to 633 being the time of the rise and spread of Mayan civilization, the middle period from 633 to 731 having to do with the consolidation and development of previous cultural gain, followed by the golden age and the decline and fall of the Old Empire from 731 to 987. Many factors, such as earthquakes, increased rainfall making the jungle grow so fast that man could not combat it, malaria, yellow fever, foreign conquest, civil wars, pestilence, decrease of arable lands as a result of bad farming, contributed to this decline.

The New Empire began with the Mayan Renaissance from 987 to 1194. Prior to 987 a group of Maya-speaking people moved northeastward across the peninsula, some of Mexican origin under the leadership of Kukulcan establishing their capital in Chichen Itza in 987.

With the year 1194 began the Mexican period or the ascendancy of Mayapan. But with the revolt against tyranny and the fall of Mayapan in 1441 began a period of disintegration reducing the country to political chaos and paving the way for the Spanish conquest in the sixteenth century.

With the fall of Mayapan, the larger cities were abandoned, and many returned to the south to Peten, Guatemala. In time they intermarried, mixing blood with later invasions, developing additional new nations through all of which ran a thread of Mayan heritage. In time they were defeated by the Spanish conquerors, being subjected to the Spanish Cross and Crown. The majority of the ruling clans, nobility, warriors, priests, artists and astronomers were wiped out, the common people surviving. Being subjugated, the Indian evolved a new way of life, concealing thought and emotion, his life being one of complications among the spiritual teachings of the Church, pagan priests and superstitions of nature.

***Mayan Society and Superstitions***

But let us go back and learn something of that ancient way of life. That the modern Maya has little aptitude for leadership is probably due to the fact that in ancient times leadership was confined to nobility and priesthood. Their society was divided into four groups, the nobility being the local magistrates and executives who administered affairs of towns and villages; second, the priesthood, which, like nobility, was one of heredity from father to son. The priests had to do with the sacrifices and were learned scholars, astronomers and mathematicians. The duty of some was to give the "reply" of the gods to the people, the ceremony of rain-bringing still being practiced among others. The common people were the humble corn farmers whose hard labor supported the nobility and priests. They were also the actual builders of the temples, colonnades, palaces and monasteries. In addition they had to make presents to the local lords and offerings of corn, beans, tobacco, cotton, chickens, honey, strings of beads, jade, coral and shells to the gods, through the priests. At the bottom of the social scale were the slaves, who were born as such, were made slaves as a punishment for stealing, were prisoners of war or orphans who were acquired by purchase or trade. Many times orphans were bought to be used as sacrifices.

The Mayas were a very superstitious people, believing that sickness was caused by dwarfs, for whom filled gourds were placed in doorways to keep away epidemics. Eggs set on Friday would not hatch; thin corn husks indicated a mild winter, and thick ones, a cold winter. Nine was considered a lucky number, perhaps because they believed nine gods ruled the Underworld. Thirteen was lucky because of its use in the Mayan calendar and also because it was the number of gods in the Mayan Upperworld.

When ill, a priest or medicine man was called. The curer, through prayer, special ceremonies, bleeding the afflicted parts, or giving native herbs, cured or killed the patient. Some remedies were no doubt helpful, but many were a mixture of superstition and pagan Mayan magic. They had a great fear of death, and when one died they wept incessantly and spent many days in sorrow, making abstinences and fasts for the dead. When death occurred, the body was wrapped in cloth and the mouth filled with ground maize, that it might have something to eat in the other life. Common people were buried under floors of houses or behind the house, and idols or objects indicating the profession of the deceased were thrown into the grave, a practice carried on by some to this day. The bodies of the noble were burned, their ashes being put in urns and temples built above them.

In nomadic days they worshiped the natural forces, such as the sun, moon, rivers and forests. Giving up their nomadic life for a sedentary one with the introduction of agriculture, their religion with its gods became more organized, having a priesthood and temples. With the tenth century came the introduction of idolatry from Mexico by Quetzalcoatl, also called Kukulcan, the Maya-culture hero. Though of Mexican origin, this group lived in the southwest part of Yucatan and spoke the Maya language. According to the Popol Vuh, sacred book of the Quiche-Maya, the creator made man out of corn, three worlds existed before this present one, and all three were

destroyed by flood, as also this one will be; also, the world had thirteen heavens each having its own god, and nine underworlds with corresponding gods. Sacrifices, prayer, burning of incense, bloodletting and dancing were important parts of worship.

The Mayan religion suffered extinction when the Spaniards in the sixteenth century forcibly substituted the Catholic religion for the old pagan beliefs. The very few survivals of the ancient faith have not been of the priestly class, astronomical gods and philosophy, but the simple gods of nature. So the survival today is a mixture of Catholic saints and pagan deities.

### *Writing, Food and Buildings*

Mayan writing was one of the earliest examples of the graphic system, developed to a high point representing a stage earlier than that of the Egyptian. Mayan hieroglyphics were still in use at the time of the conquest. They had devised a numerical system of dots and dashes and had a system of arithmetic using the zero, it is believed, 2,000 years before its use in Europe and 1,000 years before its use by the Hindus. They wrote on deerskin or tough paper of maguey fiber folded into books called "codices."

History of the Maya would not be complete without the mention of maize, the staff of life of the Indian, since it constitutes about seventy-five per cent of what they eat. Just where this all-important food originated is not definitely known. Some say Peru; others say Guatemala. At any rate, it was the basis of the Mayan civilization. Their diet was also composed of squash, pumpkin, papaya, potatoes, anona, zapote, jocote, later the orange, the seeds of which were brought by Bernal Diaz, one of Cortes' captains. For meat they had turkey, other birds, rabbits, deer, wild pigs and monkeys.

The commonest types of construction were the pyramids and galleries. Sometimes they were made of brick, but usually of hewn stone, with a covering of finely carved slabs, a staircase leading to the top from one or more sides. Other structures were altars, pillars, sacrificial stones and the tennis court for their ball game. The erecting of huge buildings required mathematical knowledge and engineering. They moved heavy stones on log rollers, the axle and wheel being unknown then. Because of their magnificent cities erected without the aid of animals or wheels, the culture they created marks them as the most brilliant aboriginal people on the planet.

Under the pressure of a new and different civilization introduced by the Spanish conquerors, the Mayan Empire finally collapsed, leaving as vestiges of its culture the great ruins, which today attract many tourists. The Indians of today still carry on some of the ancient practices, but these are daily being changed under the pressure of an ever-changing modern machine age. On sending Alvarado to Guatemala to conquer the Indians, Cortes' instructions were to preach matters of the Holy Faith. But the conquest did not make them Christian. It only fused pagan religion and apostate Christianity, since today they are still in slavery to false doctrine and traditions of men. God's kingdom and its blessings being preached today among these peoples, as among all the peoples of the earth, are their only hope for true and lasting freedom.

# GAMMA GLOBULIN VERSUS POLIOMYELITIS

IN 1953 much publicity was given to the use of gamma globulin in combating polio epidemics in the United States. Poliomyelitis, or *infantile paralysis,* is primarily a disease of children, and in 1952 there was an all-time peak of 57,000 cases in the United States. *Science News Letter,* July 11, 1953, told of the estimate of Dr. H. W. Kumm of the National Foundation of Infantile Paralysis, that the likelihood of getting polio during the first twenty years of one's life was one in 156 and of dying from it one in 1,945.

The New York *Daily Mirror,* September 27, 1953, carried a picture story about seventy Brooklyn parents staging a violent demonstration demanding gamma globulin for their children because of fear that they might acquire the disease. There had been no epidemic. In fact, just two weeks prior thereto the New York newspapers told of a record low of polio cases in the city. Yet neither this nor the explanation that gamma globulin supplies were extremely limited and therefore reserved for household contacts (that is, for those children in whose family there was a case of polio) satisfied these selfish parents.

*Look,* a United States biweekly picture magazine, October 20, 1953, contained a two-page article critical of the use or lack of use of gamma globulin in the United States during 1953. Yet the writer indicated a serious weakness in the gamma globulin treatment, for among other things he said: "While mass injections of counties have proved effective, there was no certainty that inoculations of household contacts would curb the disease. In fact, its studies during and after epidemics in Utah, Texas and Iowa indicate little protection to others in a family struck by polio unless polio is diagnosed at once and injections are given immediately."

Of interest in this connection is the report on polio made by United Nations experts as published in the New York *Times,* September 20, 1953, and from which we quote the following:

"Polio Preventive Held Nonexistent. U. N. Experts, Meeting in Rome, Condemn the Indiscriminate Use of Gamma Globulin. (Special to the New York *Times*)

"Rome, Sept. 19—A committee of eight experts reported today the 'complete failure' of all efforts so far to control polio and condemned the widespread and indiscriminate use of gamma globulin.

"The committee, which has been meeting in Rome for the last week, said the disease entered the body by intimate association with infected persons. The committee, which was appointed by the World Health Organization, a specialized agency of the United Nations, met under the chairmanship of Prof. John R. Paul of Yale University School of Medicine. It said that polio might be brought under control in the not too distant future by means of prophylactic vaccines still in the experimental stage. Meanwhile it drew up a list of 'control measures' that should be adopted by the people and by health officers to reduce the spread of polio."

After listing ten of such rules, among which were avoidance of fatigue on the

part of those exposed to polio cases, the avoidance of large-scale use of irritant intramuscular injections such as organic arsenicals and heavy metals and the washing of hands before eating and after use of the toilet, the New York *Times* continued:

"About gamma globulin the committee said that it afforded protection over a period of only five or six weeks, but not during the weeks immediately following the inoculation. After expressing the opinion that gamma globulin is of little use for mass inoculation, the committee said that it could profitably be given to prevent paralysis in persons who are in close contact with polio patients and also for patients in hospital wards and children in nursery schools following exposure to polio.

"In any case, said the committee, no mass immunization program should be launched before 'sufficient evidence on innocuity and efficiency of the vaccines as well as pertinent data on level and duration of induced immunity have been accumulated.'

"The committee also recommended the first world-wide program of poliomyelitis research . . . The committee said the paralytic form of polio was increasing and now presented a serious problem in almost all the countries of the world."

According to the New York *Times*, September 15, 1953, the committee had previously stated that gamma globulin in quantities hitherto used "does not prevent infection but only interferes with invasion of the virus in susceptible tissues of the central nervous system. It is not the final answer to the problem and its field of usefulness is extremely limited."

The Chicago *Daily Tribune*, September 20, 1953, in its report of the meeting of the United Nations experts quoted them as saying, among other things, that "the practical application of gamma globulin as a prophylactic in poliomyelitis is greatly limited, for even when employed under the most favorable conditions, hundreds or thousands of people will be unnecessarily inoculated for every one who actually derives protection from the infection." This is partly so because a great many persons are naturally immune to polio and there is no way of determining who is and who is not.

Dr. J. D. Wassersug, frequent spokesman for the medical profession, in *Science Digest*, August 1953, gives interesting statistics on this very matter of the relative cost and value of mass immunization. At the rate of seven dollars per child it cost a certain Texas community $28,000 to prevent one likely case of paralytic polio; by spending $224,000 it had eight less cases of such than it could have normally expected. But even with this expense, the fact remains, as a Dr. William Hammon says: "The use of gamma globulin is certainly not a panacea for the prevention of paralytic poliomyelitis." In summing it up Dr. Wassersug points out that 2,000 must be inoculated to prevent one case of paralytic polio.

We are told it takes one and a third pints of whole blood to get enough of the blood protein or "fraction" known as gamma globulin for one injection. And since from the foregoing it must be admitted that such use of human blood is highly questionable, what justification can there be for the use of gamma globulin? Further, those interested in the Scriptural aspect will note that its being made of whole blood places it in the same category as blood transfusions as far as Jehovah's prohibition of taking blood into the system is concerned.—See Leviticus 17:10-14; Acts 15:20, 28, 29.

# "YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

## For Whom Was the Bible Written?

THE Bible was not written for everybody. It was not written for the fool, nor for the wicked man, nor for men wise in their own conceits. It was not written for those who do not believe in God, and therefore do not believe in the Bible as his Word of truth. Nor was it written for the proud and haughty, nor for the slothful, lazy and indifferent individual. It was written for the "man of God," to equip him for every good work.—2 Timothy 3:16, 17.

To the man of God the Bible is an open book, filled with light and truth. He appreciates its perfect harmony and recognizes it to be the Word of God. The Bible makes sense to him. It discloses mankind's relationship to his Creator, revealing God's purposes to him, and makes clear what he must do to gain eternal life. But to those who, either by their course of action or with their lips, say: "I don't believe in God," the Bible remains a closed book. To them it is mere history and legend, and seems marked with contradictions and inconsistencies. This man does not understand God's Word because he is a fool. God is not revealing his purposes to fools. "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good." (Psalm 14:1) The Bible was not written for him.

Nor was it written for the wicked man. "Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart." Light, or understanding of God's Word, is for the man that delights himself in the law of God and strives to walk in God's way. "Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the wicked, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of scoffers: but his delight is in the law of Jehovah; and on his law doth he meditate day and night." A wicked man persists in following a course contrary to Jehovah's will. He is restrained in mental darkness regarding the purposes of Jehovah.—Psalm 97:11; Psalm 1:1, 2, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* 2 Peter 2:4; Psalm 145:20.

The Bible was not written for the proud and haughty. "The meek will he guide in justice; and the meek will he teach his way. All the paths of Jehovah are loving-kindness and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies." (Psalm 25:9, 10, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The proud and haughty consider themselves too far above the eternal principles of Jehovah God to submit to or be guided by them.

Another for whom the Bible was not written is the lazy, the slothful and indifferent person. He may have several copies of the Bible, but never finds time to study them. If he desires an understanding of God's Word he must follow Jehovah's suggestion:

"My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and lay up my commandments with thee; so as to incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thy heart to understanding; yea, if thou cry after discernment, and lift up thy voice for understanding; if thou seek her as silver, and search for her as for hid treasures: then shalt thou understand the fear of Jehovah, and find the knowledge of

God. For Jehovah giveth wisdom; out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding."—Proverbs 2:1-6, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

There must be a personal hunger and thirst for truth and righteousness. One must be willing to make personal sacrifices to gain these truths that lead to life. They are worth having. "Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. For the gaining of it is better than the gaining of silver, and the profit thereof than fine gold. She is more precious than rubies: and none of the things thou canst desire are to be compared unto her. Length of days is in her right hand; in her left hand are riches and honor. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her."—Proverbs 3:13-18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

There is still another class for whom the Bible was not written. They are those who always find fault with it. They leaf through its pages, not to gain an understanding of it, but to see how many seeming contradictions they can find. Then they bicker and squabble over these until they learn, to their dismay, that no contradiction exists. Not satisfied, they continue their search and repeat as before, criticizing, belittling and faultfinding. Many clergymen are of this class. They pose as exponents of God's Word, yet they teach that only parts of the Bible are worthy of consideration. They say that the Bible story of Adam and Eve is legend and not truth; that the flood of Noah's day never did take place; that the miracles of both the Hebrew and Greek Scriptures are wholly inconsistent with fact, and that the Bible is too impractical and old-fashioned for this modern streamlined civilization. In this way the clergy destroy what little faith men have in the Bible, deny its inspiration, deny its Author, Jehovah God, and make Jesus a liar, because he said of his Father's Word: "Your word is truth." These clergymen prefer to lean to their own wisdom and understanding, or prefer to quote the wisdom of politicians and worldly philosophers. But as for the Bible, it has lost its appeal as far as they are concerned. These, along with the proud and haughty, the wicked man and the indifferent soul, place themselves in the class of fools.—John 17:17, *New World Trans.;* 1 Corinthians 1:19-21.

The Bible was written for the meek and teachable person, one who is conscious of his spiritual need. Such one must show a longing for truth and righteousness. Jesus said: "Happy are those who are conscious of their spiritual need, since the kingdom of the heavens belongs to them. Happy are the mild-tempered ones, since they will inherit the earth. Happy are those hungering and thirsting for righteousness, since they will be filled." To such a man the Bible becomes a source of light and joy. "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path. I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil. I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love." This man exercises faith in God, trusts in his Word, and leans not to his own understanding. He realizes that "all things that were written aforetime were written for our instruction, that through our endurance and through the comfort from the Scriptures we might have hope," and that "all Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial for teaching, for reproving, for setting things straight, for disciplining in righteousness, that the man of God may be fully competent, completely equipped for every good work."—Matthew 5:3, 5, 6, *New World Trans.;* Psalm 119:105, 162, 163; Hebrews 11:6; Proverbs 3:5, 6; Romans 15:4; 2 Timothy 3:16, 17, *New World Trans.*

It was for this man of God that the Bible was written—for no others.

# Hong Kong

HONG KONG is a hundred-and-ten-year-old colony of Great Britain located on the China coast. It is a fitting name for this beautiful harbor. Its name means "fragrant stream" or "good harbor." The British colony is surrounded on almost every side by the territory of Red China. Being a crown colony it is administered by a governor who is a civil servant of the British government.

The colony of Hong Kong has an unofficial estimated population of 2,200,000, averaging about 788 persons to the square mile. The majority of these live in the city of Victoria around the business district of Hong Kong. In this built-up area are many families occupying a single little cubicle or a single flat. Housing is a big problem. There are about 300,000 that live in small huts in what are called "squatter areas."

Wherever one goes in Hong Kong he is confronted with religion. Cathedrals, churches, temples, religious schools, monasteries and indications of ancestor worship are to be seen on almost every street. Here religion is divided between Moslems, Sikhs, Parsees, Roman Catholics, Orthodox Catholics and practically every branch of Protestantism. The Jewish community has its synagogue. The Buddhists of the Mahayana and Hinayana sects have monasteries. The Zoroastrians have a temple. Yet, when asked: "Whom do you worship?" the majority will reply: *"Ngoh Gair Bai San,"* which means, "I worship gods." Who or what these gods are is very indefinite.

Most people are religious and have some form of worship that is vastly different from what is common in the West. Nearly every door will have joss sticks (incense) burning; even when one is traveling he often carries these to drive away the devils. In many homes the photo of some dead relative will be seen, and to this food and gifts are offered. When it is drawn to the attention of the offerer that such food is never eaten by the photo, the answer is that such is known but the act in itself shows respect.

### *Ministering from House to House*

Jehovah's witnesses bring to these people the Bible message of Jehovah's kingdom. In their ministry they find that many doors in Hong Kong are barred. People fear robbers who are daring and cunning. Tiny peep holes are used to scrutinize visitors and many questions are asked before the householder opens the door. When one is invited in, the people are very polite. Often one will see in the sitting room family scrolls and different pictures about religion as it is in China. When a picture of Jesus is seen, it means that one or more in the family profess Christianity. When Bible literature is presented even the children express a desire to see what it is all about. But what a shock it is to hear them say they cannot read, when moments previously all without exception were reading! This is just a polite way in Chinese of saying, 'I am not interested,' or, 'I do not want to take any literature.' To be polite they will often take literature. This is their way of showing respect.

Frequently, when calling from door to

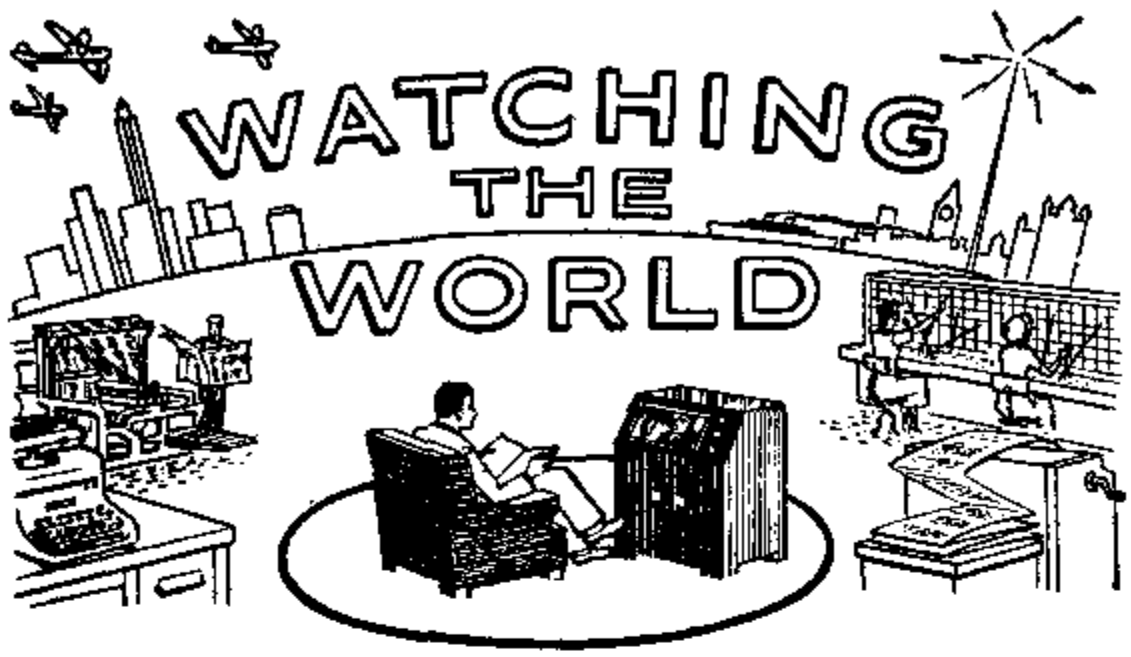
door Jehovah's witnesses will meet persons who profess no religion but who express a desire to know God. This means that a long discussion on many argumentative points will take place. The same ground is covered over and over. Calling back on such persons presents a real test of one's integrity. It may mean week after week of explaining simple Scriptural points. When they are discussing various doctrinal subjects no effort is made to be tactful. Their desire is for you to state your arguments bluntly, what is true and what is false. The Chinese respect you for speaking to them in this way, because they realize that you speak so for their own good.

Often during a Bible study they will answer "yes" to a question they do not understand. Their doing so is out of politeness. They would rather go without understanding than to have you think your explanation was not clear enough for them to see your point. The way to overcome this and to find out whether they really understand is to ask a question that should receive a "no" for an answer. If they answer "yes" then you know they do not understand. So the thing to do is to go over the same material until the meaning is clear. It takes a long time before persons having Bible studies reach maturity in Scriptural knowledge, because so many terms are absolutely foreign to them. Few have had previous Bible experience. The majority must be taught even the simplest of Bible truths.

The Chinese are lovable people. They are an old nation and their tradition dips back into the dim past. Many things they do far excel the modern ways of doing things. Their basic problems are the same as those of peoples everywhere. They desire truth, justice and righteousness. When these people come to know and love Jehovah, they do so with a whole heart. Surely many of these people will pass through Armageddon to enjoy the blessings of the new world.

## ? DO YOU KNOW ?

- How television quiz programs differ from Christian charity? P. 4, ¶1.
- Why modern money is not secure? P. 7, ¶1.
- How banks can lend out more money than they actually have? P. 7, ¶4.
- Why the man who makes "cash" his security is living on faith? P. 8, ¶2.
- Just how serious inflation can become? P. 8, ¶4.
- What living creatures are equipped with transparent windshields? P. 10, ¶1.
- What fish has built-in bifocals? P. 10, ¶4.
- Why some animals can see better in darkness than man? P. 11, ¶3.
- What is the most excellent eye of all? P. 12, ¶2.
- Who said the "Virgin" sat on a jeep's bumper? P. 14, ¶1.
- What was typical of the healing miracles at Puerto Rico's "Fountain of the Virgin"? P. 14, ¶5.
- Why the Puerto Rican religious fiasco was possible? P. 16, ¶4.
- How many million hours each day Americans spend bathing? P. 17, ¶2.
- What major city prohibited bathing from November 1 to March 15? P. 17, ¶3.
- What was the religious objection to cleanliness? P. 18, ¶1.
- What superstitions were held by the ancient Mayas of Central America? P. 21, ¶2.
- Who were described as the most brilliant aboriginal people on the planet? P. 22, ¶4.
- What are the chances of contracting polio? P. 23, ¶1.
- The medical shortcoming of gamma globulin? P. 24, ¶1.
- The Scriptural shortcoming of gamma globulin? P. 24, ¶7.
- To whom the Bible does make sense? P. 25, ¶2.
- For whom the Bible was written? P. 26, ¶3.
- What sort of religions exist in Hong Kong? P. 27, ¶3.




**Danger of Total Annihilation**

◈ When President Eisenhower made his first appearance as a chief of state before the U. N. General Assembly (12/8), he warned the world of the danger of total annihilation. He explained that atomic bombs are now twenty-five times more destructive than earlier ones. He said that H-bombs now possess power "in the ranges of millions of tons of TNT equivalent." Electrifying the assembly, the president declared that the U. S. already possesses an atomic weapon stockpile that "exceeds by many times the explosive equivalent of the total of all bombs and all shells that came from every plane and every gun in every theater of war through all the years of World War II." He warned that no amount of expense can guarantee safety for any city of any nation. To "help us move out of the dark chamber of horror into the light," he proposed that the Soviet Union join the U. S. in contributing some of its atomic stockpile to an international pool that would be made available for the arts of peace.

**The Cold War's New Phase**

◈ The year 1954 may be an era of talk—the talk of diplomatic negotiation. At the Bermuda Conference the Big Three accepted (12/5) Russia's offer of a Big Four Foreign Ministers Conference in Berlin. The West is interested in an Austrian peace treaty and the unification of Germany. Russia is interested in blocking the European army and getting Red China admitted to the U. N. Observers believed that if Malenkov keeps China on top of his priority list, nothing will come from the early negotiations in 1954. Declared *U. S. News & World Report:* "'Cold War' is entering a new phase—but it's the same old 'cold war.'"

**Piltdown Man a Fake!**

◈ Ever since 1913 evolutionists, including many of the best scholars in the study of fossil bones, have thought the Piltdown man to be the earliest specimen of man, one that lived 500,000 years ago. Evolution's prize package was given the formidable sounding name of "Eoanthropus Dawsoni." This came into the news when the British Natural History Museum admitted in a bulletin (11/21) that the famous fossil was a fake. The skull was found to be of human origin, but the jawbone was that of a modern ape, altered with chemicals to make it appear ancient. After devaluing the skull cap from 500,000 years to 50,000 years old, the report said that the faking of the jawbone was so unscrupulous as to find no parallel in the history of paleontological discovery." Some scholars, however, had pointed out years ago that the jawbone was not human but ape. Now that the famous "relic" is an admitted fake, how do the evolutionists feel? Declared one of the world's most famous anthropologists: "It doesn't disturb our ideas of human evolution at all!" Clearly, the evolutionists' theories cannot be of much consequence even to themselves—if they can discard 450,000 years from a much-vaunted "relic" and not be disturbed!

**The Cardinal's Flying Friars**

◈ In France, a country with more than four million Communist voters, the Catholic Church has sought to win the people from the clutches of communism through the efforts of worker-priests. In Italy, a land with more than six million Communist voters, the Catholic Church is trying to counteract communism with the Flying Friars. This is a group of twenty monks directed by Cardinal Lercaro, the archbishop of Bologna. These monks fight communism in the province of Emilia, a place where more than half the people give their votes to extreme left-wing parties, where people are unfriendly to priests and where village churches are often deserted. Anticipating that the monks may have to defend themselves in the pro-Communist province, the cardinal chose them for their physical prowess, some having fought with World War II partisans. Because of their aggressiveness the monks are called by the people *Frati Volanti* (the Flying Friars). Although admitting that their mission is similar to the job of the worker-priests, the cardinal said that the Flying Friars are different in this respect: they do not hide the fact that they are priests. The cardinal

hopes that the Flying Friars will succeed in turning back the tide of communism and be more successful than the worker-priests in France, where some priests succumbed to Communist doctrine.

**Britain's Boy Bishop**

◈ In the town of Cornwall the Church of England revived a ceremony that had not been performed for the last 400 years: At the Church of the Good Shepherd church leaders elected a boy bishop. Using the slogan "the children of today are the church of tomorrow," the church officials installed a 15-year-old boy, David Haggerty, as bishop "to promote interest in Sunday school work and the teaching of the faith." —New York *Herald Tribune* (12/7).

**U. N.: "The Strongest Censure"**

◈ The 400-mile-long borderline between Israel and Jordan has had many illegal crossings. Many minor pillaging expeditions have been made by the Arabs against Israel. On the other hand, there have been retaliatory raids by Israel that have been less frequent but better organized. These illegal border crossings culminated in "the Kibya incident"—an Israeli raid in which 53 Arabs were killed. Since the U. N. truce supervisor placed the responsibility on Israel, the thorny problem went to the Security Council. Britain favored censuring Israel and saying nothing about arranging peace talks. France and the U. S. lined up with Britain, and the Big Three presented their resolution to the Security Council (11/20). By a vote of 9-0 the Council adopted the resolution (11/24). It expressed "the strongest censure" of the Israeli "retaliatory action at Kibya," and called on Jordan to "continue and strengthen the measures" to prevent crossing of the demarcation line. Israeli delegate Abba Eban declared that the resolution against Israel was "more vehement and intemperate" than the Council had ever rendered, even against the Communists in Korea. The Arab viewpoint was expressed by Charles Malik of Lebanon, who told the U. N. that the resolution "is the first gleam of hope in years that the Arabs are not going to be wronged again."

**Three Planes Came Out**

◈ During 1953 three planes came out of Czechoslovakia. They were unusual; they were escape vehicles for persons fleeing communism. One was a small German-made plane with three Czechs. Another was the airliner seized at gunpoint and flown to Frankfort with twenty-three reluctant passengers accompanying four anti-Red Czechs. In November two men, each with only seven hours' air training, flew a small sports plane over the West German–Czechoslovak border through a hail of bullets. Despite the bullets and despite the fact that neither "pilot" had yet made his first solo flight, they landed near the Bavarian town of Regensburg with no injury to themselves. Reason for their flight: They "no longer could distinguish truth from lies."

**'America's Neglected Minority'**

◈ When the white man took over North America he became notorious for ill-treating the Indians. From time to time incidents have cropped up that indicate that this ill-treatment is not entirely something of a bygone era. In November, Navajo Indians of the Montezuma Creek clan had to go to federal court for justice. Agents of the Federal Bureau of Land Management had slaughtered 150 of the Indians' horses and burros. The agents maintained that the Navajos were on land reserved for whites. In court, the Navajos proved that their animals, so essential in the Indians' life, were slaughtered without "proper notification." How did the court decide? Federal Judge W. Ritter granted (11/21) a full award of $100,000 to the Indians for the animals slaughtered by federal agents. Charging that in extreme cases the federal agents handcuffed Navajo women while removing horses from land in dispute, the judge said the Bureau's action constituted "inhumanity, force, violence, brutality and acts of depredation." He described the slaughter as a "whimsical move of some bureaucrat." Americans were glad to see the Indians receive justice. But the New York *Times*, calling them "America's most neglected minority," remarked: "Mere justice for the Indian is hardly enough."

**Twice the Speed of Sound**

◈ The speed of sound ranges from 660 miles an hour at 30,000 feet to 760.9 miles an hour at sea level. In August, 1951, a Douglas Skyrocket flew past 30,000 feet and came close to doubling the speed of sound. It traveled 1,238 miles an hour. Then in October, 1953, the Douglas Skyrocket came even nearer to twice the speed of sound by zipping along at 1,272 miles an hour. Finally, on November 20, test pilot Scott Crossfield, in his Douglas D-558-2 Skyrocket, was taken up in a B-29 to 32,000 feet. Then the four-engined rocket plane was dropped from the belly of the bomber. After zooming the Skyrocket past 60,000 feet, the pilot started down, giving the aircraft its final burst of fuel. It was then that test pilot Crossfield flew faster than anybody previously had—1,327 miles per hour, slightly faster than twice the speed of sound.

**Mexico: Better Odds for Bulls**

◈ Bullfights have been so heavily in favor of the bullfighters that, not unfrequently, gringos have been known

to cheer for the bulls. When the new bullfight season opened in Mexico City, President Adolfo Ruiz Cortines decided that the bulls really were at a painful disadvantage. To benefit the bulls he decreed 98 changes in the rules. Now instead of a bullfighter's using many cape-waving helpers to confuse the bull, he can use only one. Also the bullfighters must now limit their passes to twelve minutes and kill within six minutes. Whenever they fail, the bulls will be released from the arena.

**U. S.: Black Funnels of Death**

◆ More than 90 per cent of all the world's tornadoes originate in the U. S. The whirling, funnel-like cloud of the tornado has hit more than 6,000 times in the past 40 years, killing close to 9,000 people. They usually strike in the spring. But in 1953 tornadoes brutally hit the U. S. from spring down through December. One of the nation's worst occurred (12/5) when the business district of Vicksburg, Mississippi, was crowded with shoppers. With the roar of a thousand jets, reported one witness, the twister churned through the district, sucking parts of buildings into its mighty maelstrom. A theater collapsed with 73 persons inside. Children clawed their way under seats, where some were trapped and killed. Stores collapsed. Big houses tumbled down. Autos piled up in the street. Roofs hurtled through the air. Cutting a 16-block swath through the heart of the city, the tornado killed at least 31 persons, injured more than 230 and left homeless more than 1,200. In the wake of the whirling, black funnel of death was damage estimated at more than $25,000,000.

**Earth's Greatest Storm**

◆ Tornadoes are earth's fiercest storms. Their funnels act like gigantic vacuum cleaners sucking up everything in their paths. If, then, the power of a single tornado is so utterly devastating, what will be the power of earth's greatest storm—Armageddon! The Great Prophet, Christ Jesus, assures us that it will be a "great tribulation such as has not occurred since the world's beginning until now, no, nor will occur again." Indicating that Armageddon will dwarf a thousand tornadoes in destructive fury, God's prophet says: "A great tempest shall be raised up from the uttermost parts of the earth. And the slain of Jehovah shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end." This generation will see earth's greatest storm. How vital to be awake and to understand the meaning of world events!—Matthew 24:21, 34, *New World Trans.;* Jeremiah 25:32, 33, *Am. Stan. Ver.*


# IS THE BIBLE TRUE?

**WHERE DID IT COME FROM?**

**HOW HAVE ITS WRITINGS BEEN PRESERVED?**

**WHAT COMFORTING MESSAGE DOES IT CONTAIN?**

◆ These questions and many more are answered thoroughly and completely in the 64-page booklet *Basis for Belief in a New World.* First, it supplies undeniable proof of the authenticity of the Bible. Then it gives Scriptural proof that present-day world-shaking events are the fulfillment of Bible prophecy, pointing to the near-at-hand new world.

◆ On reading the booklet, you will want to pass a copy on to others so they, too, can benefit from this cheering news. You may obtain 7 copies of the booklet for 25 cents, or a single copy for 5 cents.

*Is the Bible True? Is the Bible True? Is the Bible True? Is the Bible True?*

**WATCHTOWER** **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed is ..... cents for ☐ 1 copy
☐ 7 copies of *Basis for Belief in a New World.*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Producing the *1954 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*

WORLD-WIDE PREACHING

The *Yearbook* contains a report on the preaching activity of Jehovah's witnesses in each of the 143 lands where the Kingdom message is being proclaimed. It relates experiences Jehovah's witnesses have had preaching from house to house, calling back on interested persons, conducting home Bible studies, witnessing on the streets and surmounting all kinds of obstacles to preach the good news of God's kingdom and comfort those who mourn.

Over 500,000 of Jehovah's witnesses engaged in the preaching work last year. Each one reported his preaching activity to the local congregation. In turn, each of the more than 14,000 congregations

EACH MINISTER REPORTS

compiled a report for the branch office. Each branch office, in turn, assembled and submitted a complete report of the preaching work done in its country to the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society.

On reaching the Society's headquarters the material submitted by each branch office is considered by the president of the Society, condensed, summarized and compiled into a coherent unified report. It is introduced with a Scriptural discussion that sets the theme and appends to it a conclusion that rounds it out to completeness. To this are added a yeartext and Scripture texts with appropriate comments for each day of the year.

COMPILING THE YEARBOOK

## *Read This Interesting Report*

- **A copy of the 1954 "Yearbook" may be obtained for 50 cents. Send for your copy today by returning the coupon below.**
- **A handsomely illustrated calendar for 1954 is also available on a contribution of 25 cents, or five to one address for $1.**

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

☐ Enclosed is 50 cents for a copy of the 1954 *Yearbook*.
☐ Enclosed find 25 cents for one 1954 calendar.
☐ Enclosed find $1 for 5 calendars.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. .....

# Awake!

## WORLD PEACE BY A RETURN TO RELIGION?

**A shocking account of religion's participation in war**

## Color Invades Television

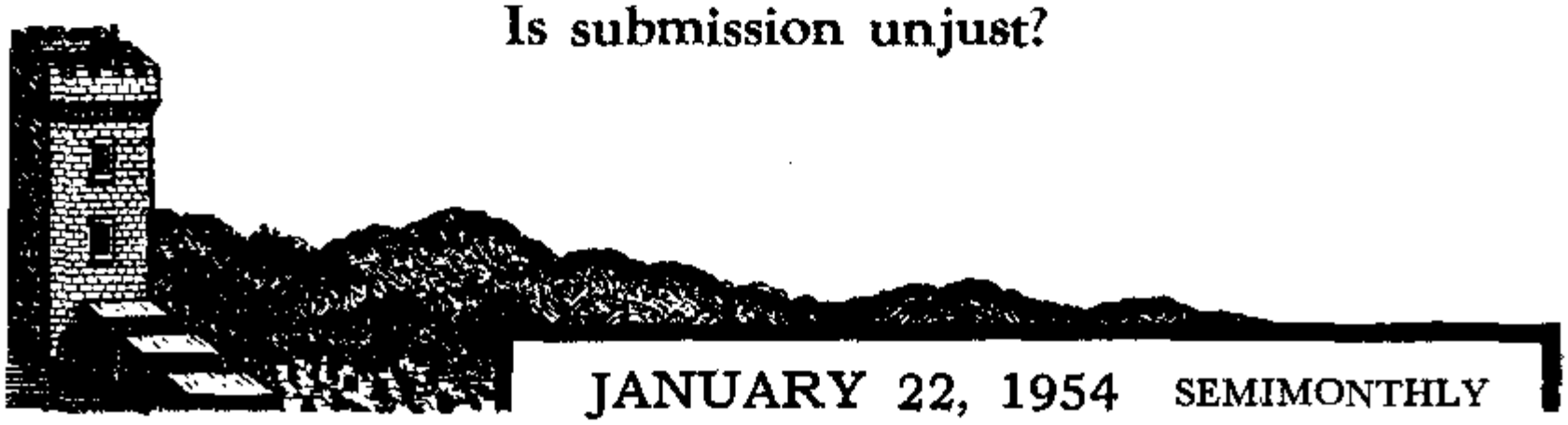
**How does it work? What will it mean to you?**

## The Plight of Australia's Outcasts

**The Australian aborigine's intelligence, subjugation and present plea**

## Woman—Her Scriptural Position

**Is submission unjust?**



JANUARY 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue:** 1,200,000 — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.**, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia**, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada**, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England**, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa**, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

*Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.*


# CONTENTS


Civilization—Is It Real? 3
World Peace by a Return to Religion? 5
The Plight of Australia's Outcasts 9
Choir Boys Bored by Sermons 11
Color Invades Television 12
  How a Picture Is Created in Color by a TV Receiver 15
"The First Truly International Magazine" 16
Early Borinquens of Puerto Rico 17
Removing Stains 20
Banks—a Sound Depository? 21
  Early Failures 22
  Safeguards Developed 23
"Your Word Is Truth" 25
  Woman—Her Scriptural Position 25
Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Burma 27
Do You Know? 28
Watching the World 29

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., January 22, 1954 | Number 2

# Civilization—Is It Real?

"TO CIVILIZE" means to cause to come out of a savage or barbarous state. Hence "civilization" should be the very opposite of barbarism and should have education, culture, refinement, justice and truth as its very core. A look at the modern world, however, causes one to reflect on the arresting question: Is civilization really civilized? To phrase it differently, is the world's civilization just a veneer? Provocative questions these! For since 1914, in particular, civilization, instead of elevating mankind to a sublime level of morality and integrity, has shown a glaring degeneracy, a downward trend.

Look beyond the mechanical marvels of the age. Look deeper and we find so many trouble spots in the world that we grimly realize we have been passing up a few here and there, to preserve a little peace of mind. If this world has a veneer of civilization, it is very thin, especially when the spirit of discontent prevails earth-wide. In government, coups are hatched, revolutions are launched with great frequency. How poignantly is reflected the spirit of discontent by the rising rate of suicides in civilization! Just as sad is the vast number of mental cases, insanity being used more and more as "defense" in court trials.

What is civilized or cultured about the global mob violence? Is not the ruling regime of some nations powerfully influenced by mobs? And what is refined about nations of people that lack will power and self-control? Drug addiction flourishes, a recent wave having gnawed at the very heart of the United States. Alcoholism afflicts the world. Authorities in France are alarmed at the high rate of alcoholism in that country. What is there cultured about civilization's skid row, its derelicts of humanity that have abandoned themselves to dissipation? What is there good-mannered or refined about the gruesome slaughter on American highways, over 30,000 yearly dying unspeakable deaths? Civilization has failed to strengthen will power. Recently, officials, trying to formulate more stringent laws against obscene and lewd literature, had to admit that they did not dare publish a list of the objectionable books. Why? For fear of stimulating their sale!

What is civilized about the masses that succumb to hero worship? It is not only the modern civilization of the Communist world, with its Stalins and Lenins, that sets the example, but the Western world does too. After General MacArthur's address to Congress in April, 1951, Representative Dewey Short, one-time Rhodes scholar who studied at England's Oxford University, declared: "We heard God speak here today, God in the flesh, the voice of God." Men become gods in today's civilization; people, as the Bible foretold, 'venerate and render sacred service to the

creation rather than the One who created.' (Romans 1:25) What is right about that and the world's tendency to discredit the Bible? The modern educated child admits himself that he only "half-believes" the Bible. Civilization's "modern thinkers" turn to the evolution-teaching, anti-Bible scientists and psychologists for light. They get darkness instead.—Isaiah 60:2.

What is civilized about a world with an unchecked blight of crime? Robbers and thieves, even with civilization's locks and keys, make living harrowing. And what product of civilization is so appalling as juvenile delinquency? The situation is acute: "The Federal Bureau of Investigation, for example, warns that a crime crisis may soon develop. If teen-agers and young adults of years ahead commit crimes at the same rate that offenses are now committed by those age groups, history's greatest crime wave will appear."—*U. S. News & World Report,* September 11, 1953.

What is civilized about the world's divorce rate, its marital breakdown, its endless streams of refugees, its headaches? Sir Philip Gibbs, a British author, declared: "No man unless he is drunk with optimism can deny that the world is very sick, and it may be a sickness unto death." The world's illness is reflected by the nervous breakdowns. "A marked increase of bruxism—an unconscious side-to-side gnashing and grinding of the jaws," was reported by the New York *Times* of December 10, 1952. Psychologists, said the *Times,* ascribe the bruxism increase to the stress of modern living aggravated by anxieties generated by world conditions.

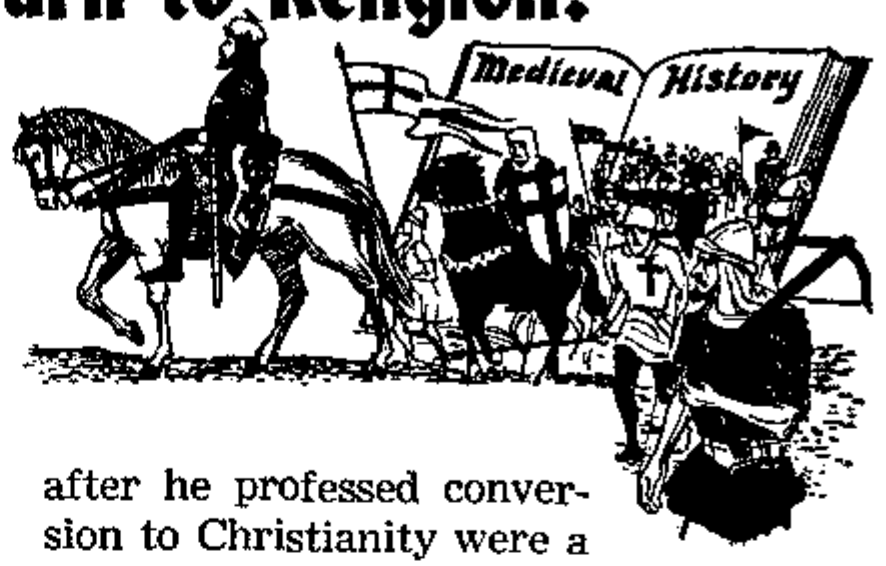
What is cultured about the world's greed for money that brings about corruption in government, wicked profiteering and black markets? Reading an account of ancient Rome sounds like reading today's newspaper. Says Lord's *Beacon Lights of History:* "[In Rome] the leading spring of life was money. . . . Everyone was valued for what he had, rather than for what he was." So it is today. And the people who criticize others for judging according to caste are often the very ones who judge their neighbors by their cash! Caste system or cash system, where is the refinement?

Where is truth when the so-called "Christian civilization" teaches such false doctrines as immortality of the soul and trinity, doctrines that hark back to ancient Egypt and Babylon? Have not the religions of civilized nations in effect called God uncivilized, savage, a fiend and a receiver of bribes, when they insist that he runs establishments such as a hell of eternal torment and purgatory?

It has been said that war is a relic of barbarism. It would seem, then, that modern civilization is more barbaric than the barbarians ever were! For the two most colossal wars ever fought were products of "Christian civilization." Today the nations have more diabolic weapons of mass slaughter than the barbarians ever dreamed of.

Torn off is the veneer, exposed to sight is the world's rotten core. Why rotten? Because Satan the Devil and his demons are the "world-rulers of this darkness." (Ephesians 6:12, *New World Trans.*) So true Christians do not try to patch up the old-world civilization; it is beyond patching. God has promised something new—a whole new world! (Isaiah 65:17; 2 Peter 3:13) Already a New World society is formed. Jehovah's witnesses are announcing the good news of this new world and the end of the old-world civilization. (Matthew 24:14) This generation will see the modern world's veneerlike civilization pass away and an enduring, righteous, yes, real new world established by Jehovah. Which will you live for? Now is the time to decide.

# World Peace by a Return to Religion?




WHO or what can bring about a world peace? Peace ostensibly is the objective of the United Nations and yet that august body has not succeeded in removing the threat and fear of atomic war. Noting this failure, *Our Sunday Visitor*, September 13, 1953, an American Catholic weekly, under the heading "It Is Time to Try Religion," editorialized, "the failure of every attempt to prevent wars and restore peace [is] because the leaders of the nations have failed to consider religion."

Is that the reason why this globe has seen so few years of peace during the past nineteen centuries, namely that the rulers have failed to consider religion? Let us consult the pages of history.

The first of worldly rulers to consider the "Christian" religion was Constantine. Catholic historians point with pride to what he did for their religion, his acts not only giving it a legal standing but placing the church and its clergy in a preferred position; although he himself was not baptized until just a few days before his death.

No question about it, Constantine did what *Our Sunday Visitor* says rulers must do: consider religion, make it a matter of policy. But did his considering religion bring peace to the Roman empire or even to his own household? Far from it! From the beginning of his reign he was engaged in bloody, costly, ambitious wars with those holding other parts of the Roman empire, and his professed conversion to Christianity A.D. 312 did not cause him to change his course of action but merely provided him with another excuse to continue therein until he had taken over the entire empire A.D. 324. And not only did he engage in wholesale killing by war but also in private murder of his immediate relations. Among those whom he murdered after he professed conversion to Christianity were a son, a nephew and his wife. After the Council of Nice he proceeded to persecute Arius and his followers, who could not accept the doctrine of the trinity.

No wonder the historian says of him: "He was comparatively indifferent to slaughter, else he would not have spent seventeen years of his life in civil war, to be himself supreme," not to say anything of his persecutions and private murders. Certainly history gives the lie to the contention of *Our Sunday Visitor* as far as Constantine, the first "Christian" emperor, was concerned.

Take the next shining light of "Christian" emperors, Charlemagne, who was crowned by the pope A.D. 800. Regarding one period in his life the *Catholic Encyclopedia* states: "The next twenty years of Charles' life may be considered as one long warfare." He fought the Saxons, converting them to "Christianity" at the point of the sword, and, all in all, led fifty-three military expeditions against the Saxons, Saracens, Lombards and others. Charles "the Great" (Charlemagne), like Constantine "the Great," had two loves: he loved to fight and he loved the clergy. Says the historian: "The most marked feature of his reign, outside of his wars, was his sympathy for the [Catholic] clergy." No question about Charlemagne's having considered religion, but instead of that's re-

sulting in peace it involved him in almost continuous warfare.

### *The Crusades*

More than any other historical events the Crusades give the lie to the contention that by rulers' considering religion peace will result. The Crusades were the result of Roman Catholicism's adopting two pagan teachings: one, that by means of penance one can gain forgiveness of sins; the second, that a piece of ground becomes holy by reason of events occurring upon it. A fallacy, incidentally, that Jesus refuted in his discussion with the woman at the well of Sychar, wherein he showed that location mattered nothing, but what was important was to worship God with spirit and truth.—John 4:20-24.

Seven crusades were fought from the eleventh to the thirteenth century, being the outstanding events of the Middle Ages. They were often led by the greatest monarchs of the times, and pope after pope urged their prosecution and offered plenary indulgence to all who would engage in them. These crusades cost some five million lives, not to say anything of the misery and suffering they caused. There was also a "Children's Crusade," in which from fifty to ninety thousand children, not yet in their teens, were vainly sacrificed.

According to the historian Lord, they were "the most unsuccessful wars Europe ever engaged in"; "wicked and most uncalled for wars of Europe"; "aggressive, useless, unjustifiable wars"; "their conduct excites our contempt." "In one respect they were absolutely repulsive. The crusaders were cruel. They wantonly massacred their enemies even when defenseless. Sixty thousand were butchered in the fall of Jerusalem; ten thousand were slaughtered in the Mosque of Omar." "When any city fell into their hands there was wholesale assassination. And they became licentious, as well as rapacious and cruel. What few of them lived to return, morally poisoned the communities and villages in which they dwelt."

Yet all this was done at a time when the crowned heads of Europe recognized the pope's supremacy even in political matters, when rulers did consider religion. Depend upon religion for peace?

### *Religious Crusades Within Europe*

The end of the bloody and futile crusades against the Moslems for control of the Holy Land saw the beginning of the crusades against the Albigenses in southern France, a peaceful and harmless people whose only crime was that of disagreeing with the pope. Hundreds of thousands perished in these attacks; in the city of Beziers from 20,000 to 40,000 were massacred, every inhabitant, the crusaders not even sparing Catholics loyal to the pope. Organized religion was the aggressor. Look to it for peace?

The fourteenth century saw organized religious wars against the Waldenses, which crusades lasted for several centuries, and in which hundreds of thousands lost their lives, those of both the crusaders and those crusaded against. These wars were so unjustified and ruthless that a number of European rulers were constrained to protest them to the pope. Says one authority: "Multitudes perished, victims of the severe storm of wrath poured out on their once peaceful homes." As with the Albigenses the aggressor in the war against the Waldenses was organized religion. Look to it for peace?

Coming to the fifteenth century what do we find? Crusades proclaimed against the followers of Huss; those taking part were promised plenary indulgence, forgiveness of all their sins. Army after army marched against the Hussites, some of which armies numbered upward of a hundred thousand

men, and, although greatly outnumbering them, they were defeated at the hands of the Hussites time and again. But when the Hussites were not fighting the pope's crusaders they were engaged in cold and hot wars among themselves over the details of their religion. Religion a force for peace? Not in the fifteenth century!

Nor in the sixteenth century. It saw France torn by civil strife, Roman Catholic forces, representing two thirds of the nation, being determined to wipe out the Huguenot religion, held by about one third. Failing in their military expeditions against the Huguenots, they resorted to deceit and massacre, luring the flower of the Huguenot nobility and armed might into Paris for the nuptial festivities of the king under solemn oath of safe conduct, and then surprising them with sudden attack as the fateful tocsin tolled at midnight August 15, 1572. For three days and nights the massacre continued, destroying 60,000 Huguenots, men, women and children. "A vulgar butcher appeared before the king and boasted he had slain 150 persons with his own hand in a single night." Yes, "the worst horrors the mind can conceive were perpetrated in the name of religion," in St. Bartholomew's massacre.

### *The Seventeenth Century*

Involving more destruction of property, more human misery and more loss of human life than the combined crusades of six centuries against the Turks, the Albigenses, the Waldenses, the Hussites and the Huguenots, was the Thirty Years' War fought during the first part of the seventeenth century in Germany. Occasioned by the unspeakable cruelties of Ferdinand II, emperor of Austria, in his efforts to wipe out Protestantism in Germany, this war reduced Germany's sixteen million to four million and set back the country a whole century. No less than 30,000 villages and hamlets were destroyed. The most infamous single act of the war was the destruction of Magdeburg, in which its entire population, 40,000, were massacred, because it had espoused the Protestant cause. None were spared, not even infants in arms. This was the saddest massacre in the history of Germany. It was one of the greatest crimes that a conquering general ever committed. History has no language to depict the horrors of that dreadful scene. Truly Ferdinand's considering of religion did not augur peace for Germany, in that first half of the seventeenth century.

Louis XIV of France filled the latter half of that century with misery, and this also because of his considering religion. In his ambition for territory and power, in his friendship with the Catholic clergy, and in his persecution of non-Catholics he bears a striking resemblance to both Constantine and Charlemagne. Successfully pursuing his schemes of conquest, he made his great mistake in annulling the Edict of Nantes at the instance of the Jesuits (which edict provided for religious tolerance in France), for thereby not only did he disenfranchise two million of his subjects, cause 200,000 to perish on the gallows, as galley slaves, etc., cause 200,000 of his subjects to flee, including some of the ablest men of the nation, but thereby he also aroused the suspicion and enmity of surrounding nations so that he became involved in wars that proved extremely costly in men, money and territory lost. Louis XIV's considering religion did not bring peace or any other blessing to France.

### *Down to Our Day*

And what about the eighteenth century? Early in that century Pope Clement XI took the side of France in its war with Austria, resulting in the invasion of the

Papal States by the Austrian forces, thereby dealing a heavy blow, according to the *Catholic Almanac* (1951), to papal prestige. Note, not men, women or children suffered, but papal prestige suffered. Nor is it stated whether the war was justified in any way. In fact, the historian says of the greater part of that century that it "was filled with a succession of hateful wars, not one of which can be said to have a reasonable or just cause."

The *Catholic Almanac* also confesses that neither the pope nor his counselors foresaw the French Revolution, which terrible uprising was as much a protest against spiritual tyranny as it was against economic and political tyranny. At the same time it was Catholic priests who played the dominating role in bringing it about and in spoiling their church. It was the Catholic priest Sieyès who, in the first place, urged that the Third Estate, the deputies of the common people, recognize themselves as the French National Assembly and ignore those representing the first and second estates, the nobility and the clergy. And it was a Catholic priest of noble birth, Talleyrand, who proposed that France solve its fiscal mess by taking over all Roman Catholic church property, to the value of some two billion (2,000,000,000) francs. When priest Sieyès later complained about the National Assembly's abolition of all titles, its leader, Mirabeau, answered, "My dear Abbe, you have let loose the bull, and now you complain that he gores you."

Among the rulers who considered religion, to the hurt of both their subjects and the peace of the nineteenth century, was Ferdinand VII, who, upon his return and assumption of the Spanish crown (he had been imprisoned by Napoleon and released at that one's downfall), suppressed the constitution, restored the Inquisition, revived monasteries, recalled the Jesuits, and so persecuted the liberals in Spanish politics that a revolution broke out, forcing him to re-establish the constitution and to call different men to his council.

Another nineteenth-century ruler to consider religion was Charles X of France, friend of the Jesuits, who attempted to shackle the press and ignored the voice of the people. A revolution seemed the only remedy. Veteran Lafayette, who had come to the help of the American colonies and who assisted the French Revolution until it got so violent that he himself was forced to flee, took the lead in forcing Charles X to abdicate, in July, 1830. And during the nineteenth century no rulers gave more consideration to religion than did those of Spain, but instead of this bringing peace to their peoples, it brought so much oppression to the Central and South American colonies that one after the other revolted and declared its independence of a church-state rule.

Coming down to the twentieth century, history records that the pope's interests were so definitely on the side of the Teutonic powers in the first world war that a secret treaty was signed between Italy and Great Britain barring the pope from any word in the peace. After the war the Vatican made concordats with warlike Fascist Italy and Nazi Germany, which promised religion's support to those regimes and their dictators in exchange for special favors.

The tenor and purpose of these can be gleaned from the one signed on August 27, 1953, with Franco's government. This concordat provides that priests are to offer prayers daily for Franco and his government, in accordance with liturgical prescriptions; that the Catholic religion is the religion of Spain; that non-Catholics may engage only in private worship; and that Franco has the final choice in the matter of appointing bishops to fill vacancies.

In view of all the foregoing evidence, what hypocrisy, what distortion of the facts to say that peace depends upon the rulers' considering this world's religions!

Jehovah God by Christ Jesus will bring peace to this earth by dashing all warring nations like a potter's vessel at Armageddon. Concerning this we read: "Come, behold the works of Jehovah, what desolations he hath made in the earth. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariots in the fire." And the resulting peace will last as long as the moon endures—forever!—Psalm 46:8, 9; 72:7; Isaiah 9:6, 7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

# The Plight of Australia's Outcasts

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia

ALMOST all books on ethnology rate the Australian aborigine as about the lowest there is on the human mental scale. And usually, by way of illustration, they point to their primitive way of life. Here was a vast country where opportunities for development and advancement existed, yet to its people even a garden was unknown.

It is true, the aborigine cleared no fields and planted no crops. He cultivated no pastures, built no fences, nor even anything in the nature of permanent dwellings. His life depended upon the wild food supplies drawn from the natural surroundings. He was a food gatherer, not a food producer.

But is the mentality of a people to be measured entirely by its advancement or lack of advancement as a nation in world affairs? Or by the magnificence of its cities, or its planned agriculture? When we make comparisons would it not be fair to acknowledge in the Australian native his keen intellect, bent and trained to cope adequately with the rather precarious circumstances of his existence?

The aborigine developed a science of hunting and food gathering that enabled him to live without agriculture. Agriculture was not necessary to him. And, moving about as he did, he felt no need of building cities and developing the complicated way of life that so occupies his white brothers. His people were carefree and happy. Today, looking at the political and economic strife and insecurity into which the white man's proud "civilization" has brought him, who will say that the simple life of the aborigine was farther from perfection than ours?

With the forcible intrusion of the white man into his domains the aborigine had to make, or try to make, drastic adjustments in his life and thought. As J. H. Sexton, president of the Aborigines' Friends' Association, puts it in his *Australian Aborigines:* "The white man has completely shattered the whole fabric on which the native system rested; the loss of his hunting grounds, his ceremonials, ritual and sacred places has brought the aboriginal mental complexity so that he is in a maze and acts like a man lost in the bush." He had to learn of such matters as "ownership" and "possession," because these things were all-important to the white man. Of course, he would not be

taken too deeply into such matters lest he begin to wonder what was the legal basis for the white man's "ownership" and "possession" of his own hunting grounds.

### *White Man's Invasion*

Imagine the trials of the bewildered natives as the guns of the "Christians" helped them to remember that now they were trespassers where once they had roamed so freely. Their laws and codes were shoved aside. White men helped themselves to native women, and bred a race of half-castes who fitted into neither white nor native society. Objects associated with their worship and legends were contemptuously destroyed in a spirit of ignorant sadism. Hunting grounds were pushed back to make room for the white man's cattle and sheep. Soon the cost of the white man's occupation of Australia became obvious. The aborigines were slowly deprived of almost everything they held dear. They were doomed to degradation as miserable outcasts in a country they had called "home."

Speaking of their plight, Sexton quotes a Commonwealth report of 1920 as saying: "The aborigines of Australia have never been recognized as having any legal title to their tribal lands. The whole of the lands of Australia were constituted Crown lands, and under various Land Acts have been sold or leased by the Government to white settlers, but no provision is made for securing a portion of their tribal lands by the dispossessed natives." Then he adds: "I think we shall have to admit that we have not treated them with British justice and fairness; sometimes we have failed to show even mercy to a disinherited race. We have taken this rich country from the natives and justice demands that we should do something more than give to them the crumbs that fall from the table."

At present, particularly in West Australia, there are signs of an awakening by the natives to the prospects of improving their lot. They are objecting to the stringent laws that restrict them at every turn. They are insisting that they be considered part of the community. This movement was helped along by the publication in *The West Australian*, the state's foremost newspaper, of a series of articles on the subject "prepared by natives and written by a native." Some of the powerful and skillfully made points were these:

"Among other things we cannot claim the old-age pension, or the invalid pension, or the maternity or widow's allowances if we happen to be 1-64th on the aboriginal side of the true half-blood, that is, the person who is 50 per cent white or any other race and the other 50 per cent aboriginal. Silly, isn't it? but not funny when you've been paying income tax all your life and then find, when you're too old to work, that you can't get what a white man, or any other naturalized person, is entitled to and may get whether he is a Christian or not."—*The West Australian*, October 10, 1952.

The "great white fathers" of Australia, on the following day, read more as the natives argued their case. Said they: "It is not our fault that we are forced to live, as so many of us are living, in squalid huts and humpies on native reserves. That is your fault. You took away our land from our forefathers, all of it, and all you gave them in return was the 'right' to live on unwatered, unlighted, barren or swampy reserves always situated well outside the boundaries of your cities and towns. You did not teach our men to build houses and yet you criticized them for not doing so on land that was not theirs. You placed the reserves on or near sanitary and rubbish dumps, with no proper provision for cleaning our bodies and our clothes and then complained, publicly, that we were smelly and shabby.

"You taught your children to snub and shun ours at school and in the street, to call us 'blackies' and 'niggers' and forbade them to play with us or associate with us out of school. You did these things and then added insult to injury by insisting that we be removed from the streets at sundown and sent back to the dark, dank reserves and then criticized our young people if they 'got into trouble.' It may be significant that we are not sent out of town during the daylight hours when the shops are open and we have money to spend; the shopkeepers wouldn't like that, would they?

"We do not seek revenge, but we do seek a fair go,' which all Australians demand and do not hesitate to turn their country upside down to get. We have soap, and use it; some of us also now have education, and we intend to use that, too, if it will help our people to get what is rightfully theirs.

"We do not want special dispensation from your laws, nor do we want special laws passed on our behalf. We do not want discrimination of any kind, favorable or otherwise, so long as consistency is observed in matters affecting our interests and welfare."—*The West Australian,* October 11, 1952.

### *A Brighter Outlook*

The most earnest politician or writer cannot produce a lasting solution to the problem. Freedom for all mankind is in knowing truth. Jesus plainly stated: "And you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." (John 8:32, *New World Trans.*) And the truth is setting free many of the Australian natives today. Throughout the land, and particularly in West Australia, we find them numbered among the congregations of Jehovah's witnesses. There, like their white brothers, they soon learn to cast off unscriptural habits and beliefs and put Bible principles to work in their lives. Superstition, ignorance and moral laxity have been swept away with the broom of Bible truth. Even the home feels the impact of this Christian training, for these native Australians are, for the first time in their lives, building proper homes for themselves. They cherish the approval of Jehovah God as something very precious.

Here are the fruits of Christian training. These dedicated witnesses are no longer outcasts. Their eyes shine with "faith, hope and love," as they take their place right alongside and level with their brothers from all nations to make up the "great crowd" now serving Jehovah, the Most High. Together, these all look to Him to rid the earth soon of all selfish, oppressive systems and replace them with a new world of righteousness, where "the wicked shall not be . . . But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace."–Psalm 37:10, 11.

*Choir Boys Bored by Sermons*

In England the choir boys are getting bored by the clergy's sermons. In one church the vicar asked his congregation to provide them with books to read while he is sermonizing. London's *News Chronicle* (September 4, 1953) printed part of the clergyman's request for books for choir boys: "Not the Deadwood Dick type of book, but not necessarily a specifically religious book. . . . The boys work very hard and perhaps sermons are not always interesting to them." But from the worried expressions coming from Christendom's clergy regarding the apathy of professed Christians, apparently the grownups also find the sermons uninspiring.

## COLOR INVADES TELEVISION

AGAIN color television has captured the attention of the public press, the radio industry, and the present and prospective owners of TV receivers. It was about three years ago when an abortive attempt was made to launch color TV on the troubled sea of an incompatible set of television standards. The attempt failed. As soon as the Federal Communications Commission gave approval a large segment of the radio industry balked at the proposal and refused to go along with an outmoded system. That, together with the Korean war, causing a claimed shortage of critical materials, temporarily relegated color TV to the status of a defunct dodo.

Today, color TV has emerged again, but this time with an up-to-the-minute set of standards, strictly electronic in every phase. On December 17, 1953, the Federal Communications Commission approved this compatible color system. The new color TV gives evidence of being generally acceptable to all concerned, government, industry, and the private owner alike. It will not make obsolete the 23½ million presently owned monochrome (black and white) receivers, nor will it jeopardize the investment of millions in manufacturing facilities of such TV receivers.

So all feel quite happy in the belief that color TV will be available to everyone who can afford the higher cost of this entertainment luxury, without the concomitant evil of obsolescence such as accompanied the three-year-old set of standards.

The new system is hailed with enthusiasm largely because it is a compatible system. Also, the results achieved from innumerable tests under all conceivable present and foreseeable future conditions of TV transmission and reception proved to the more than two hundred expert engineers assigned to the task of developing as perfect a system as possible that the new system is far superior to the former mechanical one. It is, in fact, the final product resulting from the pooling of the best that engineering brains of all the major competing TV laboratories can produce in the present stage of the art. The perfection is such that competent observers acclaim it to be the equal of any color home movie, and, in many cases, superior to that of the cinema. Being compatible, presently owned monochrome receivers can enjoy, even with finer definition than before, all color broadcasts, but in black and white, without outlaying a single penny for gadgets to convert their sets, as was necessary under the old 1950 system. Also, if you happen to be one of the small group fortunate enough to own one of the new color receivers costing anywhere from $750.00 to $1,000.00, you will be able to tune in on any monochrome transmission at will without any additional equipment.

Color television, what is it? How can it be possible, for instance, for a person to sit by the fireside in the comfort of his home and at the same time enjoy the sight and the sounds accompanying the assembly of a group of people, say, a thousand miles away, yes, ten thousand miles away, in some distant part of the earth, and while so doing even behold the variegated hues of coloring associated with the scene? As recently as a hundred years ago even the

thought of such a possibility was but a daydream.

### *A Camera Must Be at the Head of Every TV System*

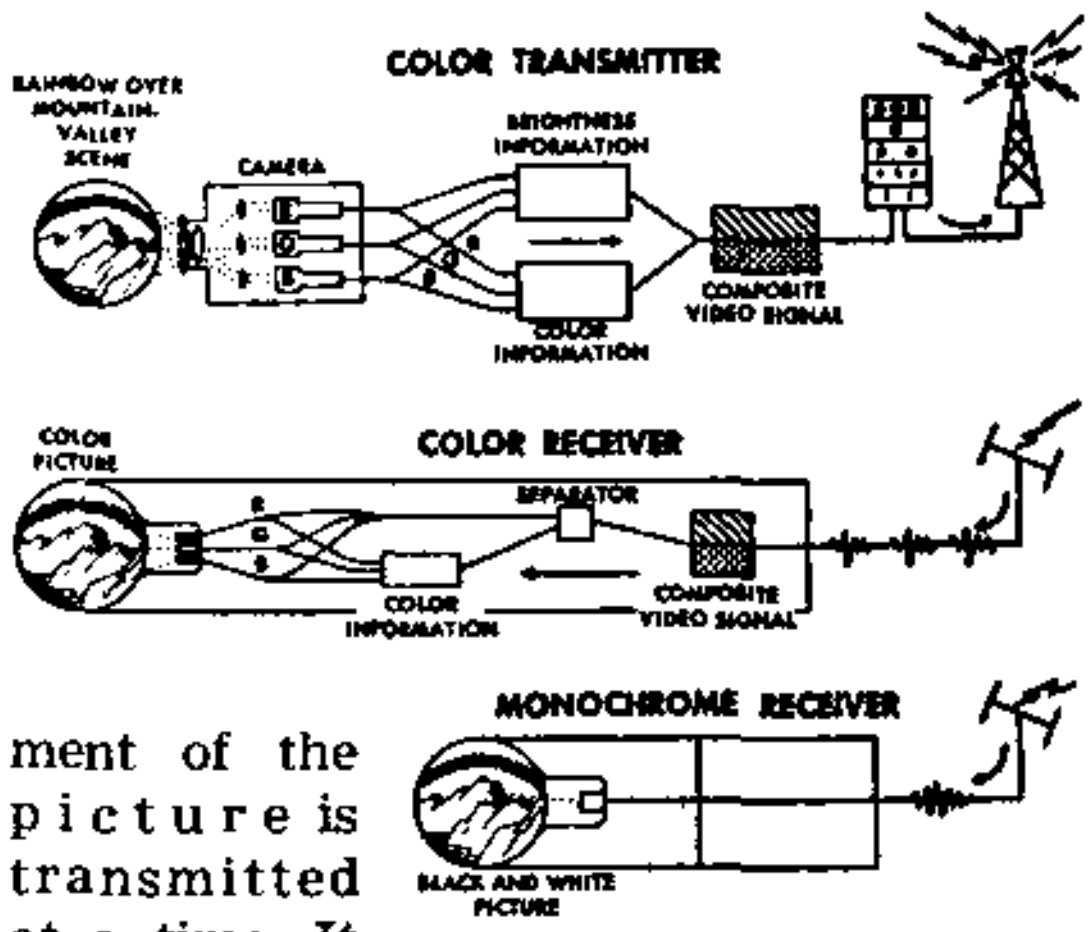
A television system is analogous to a long chain having many links. All the links of the chain must be joined in order for the system to operate. Moreover, there must be as many chains running from the head of the system to the receivers as there are TV receivers tuned in to a broadcast. An area being served by a transmitting antenna at its center may be visualized as a huge network of spiderwebs radiating out like the spokes of a wheel from the antenna to each and every receiving set in the area. When the proper electronic stimulus is applied to the transmitting antenna it energizes the entire network of webs, causing each receiving set tuned in to see the televised scene.

Television is possible only after a transformation has been made, the transformation of the scene into its electrical equivalent. Impossible! you may say. How can an electrical current be derived from a picture? But it is possible; it has been done, it is being done, and it must be done if one is to see by television. The seemingly impossible is performed by the camera that heads every television chain. The manner in which this amazing feat is accomplished stands out as one of the capital achievements of modern science. Consider how a TV camera works.

Suppose the scene to be televised is one having many colors. The camera, first of all, by means of a set of lenses, divides the scene into three basic colors—red, green and blue. Each one of these colors is sharply focused on the sensitized plate of its individual camera tube. The tubes are highly evacuated, and it is right here that the electron image is derived from the picture.

Examining the process in more detail, electrons are ejected from the surface of the sensitized plate (the photocathode), creating a charge pattern over the entire plate. The charge pattern is an exact replica of the optical picture, the charge being greatest for the light areas of the picture and least for the dark areas; hence, it is in fact an electron image of the picture. Electrical fields accurately positioned within the tube cause the electron image to be deposited on another plate (the target) located directly behind the photocathode. It is here that the final transformation is made whereby an electrical current is derived from the electron image, and which is subsequently amplified and transmitted to a receiver.

Having created an electron image of the picture on the target, it must next be changed into an electrical current and then be transmitted. To do so only one tiny element of the picture is transmitted at a time. It is done by dividing the picture image into thousands of imaginary checkerboard-like squares, then transmitting only one square at a time in rapid succession and in orderly manner until the entire picture has been transmitted.




This must be done at an exceedingly high rate; in fact, the whole picture image

is transmitted thirty times every second. That is why any motion contained in the picture is carried along with it. This marvelous feat is performed with the aid of an inertialess, pin-point beam of electrons or *cathode rays shot out from an electron* gun within the tube. It strikes the target at a tiny point area and as it swiftly moves along in horizontal lines it scans the whole target from top to bottom by sweeping over 525 lines. The scanning of the target causes the electron image on it to modulate the beam in precise unison with the dark and light portions of the picture. It is this modulated beam current that carries the picture to the TV receiver.

When the outputs of the green and blue camera tubes are combined with the red tube, every detail of color and motion contained in the picture will be embodied in that *electrical current. Strange as it may* seem to be, nevertheless, a picture can be transformed into its electrical counterpart.

One of the innermost secrets of television resides in the construction and manufacture of the "eye" section of a TV camera. The creation of an accurate electrical replica of a picture requires scien*tific technique of the highest caliber. The* construction and manufacture of the all-important photocathode and target in particular, the parts similar to the retina and choroid of an eye, are secrets that are closely guarded by competing manufacturers. Their development represents years of time in experimentation and millions of dollars for laboratory equipment.

So far, the workings of television may seem to be very simple. Much more is required, however, before successful television can be possible. The exceedingly small electrical currents representing the picture must be greatly amplified; they must be transmitted to the receiver by any one of a number of ways, such as by radio, by coaxial cable, or by a radio relay system; at the receiver they must be amplified again and finally be retransformed back from an electrical current into a visible picture on a screen. All this requires a host of electronic gear in the form of power *amplifiers, special TV antennas, synchro*nizers, timing pulses, picture tubes at the receiver, etc., etc., each element constituting a link in the huge TV chain.

Turning our attention to another link in the TV chain, consider the great importance of synchronization, that is, the importance of "painting" the picture on the TV screen at the receiver in exact unison with the way the camera tube at the transmitter scans the image. Each element of every one of the 525 lines scanned by the camera tube must be reproduced at the receiver at precisely the same instant as the camera sees it, and, mind you, this must be done at the rate of thirty full complete pictures every second. Also, keep in mind that the thousands upon thousands of TV receivers of the entire network that may be tuned in at the time must be accurately kept "in step" to within better than a millionth of a second before a successful TV picture can result.

*The herculean task involved can now be* better appreciated. It is done with electrons in the form of timing pulses. The camera, together with its associated equipment at the head of the chain, introduces a short timing pulse with each and every line it scans, which, in turn, forces the picture tube at the receiver to "paint" each element in the same position and at the same instant as seen by the camera. Other controlling pulses also must be inserted at the camera end in order for a TV picture to appear in natural color. When all the controlling pulses are inserted along with the picture, the composite video signal re*quires a wide band of frequencies, a band* six million cycles wide. All the information contained in the TV picture, including the

sound and color, must be transmitted within this band of six megacycles, as authorized by the FCC.

### *How a Picture Is Created in Color by a TV Receiver*

To many people monochrome TV is mysterious. Color TV is even more so. The heart of a TV receiver is the picture tube. To receive a picture in monochrome only one picture tube is required; to receive TV in color, either three picture tubes are required (one for each of the three colors), or the three must be combined somehow in one tube. Inventors are working feverishly on this vital element so as to simplify it to the greatest degree possible. A prominent manufacturer of TV receivers derives color by employing but one picture tube.

Electrons play the leading role in the painting of a picture in color on the TV screen. As at the camera, again the ubiquitous beam of electrons inside a highly evacuated tube constitutes the electronic paintbrush. This eerie wand of electrons is as the master hand of a fictitious artist, whose brush strokes paint the picture on the screen at the speed of lightning. Three of such electronic artists are required to paint the picture in color: one paints in red, one in blue, and the other in green. Each one is under the direct control of the master of ceremonies, the camera, at the transmitter miles away. Each artist moves in precise synchronism with the scanning of the picture as is done at the camera. But how, you may wonder, can three electronic artists paint in three different colors and not interfere with one another?

In order to produce a picture in natural color, the three basic colors of red, green, and blue must be blended in proper proportion. The colors themselves are derived from three specially prepared phosphors located on the flat surface of the picture-tube screen; one kind fluoresces (lights up) red wherever it is struck by a stream of electrons (such as is used by our fictitious artist), another kind fluoresces green, and another blue. These three phosphors are uniquely deposited in groups of three, each occupying a pin-point area of the screen and each color having a fixed geometrical location relative to the remaining two. The one and same geometrical pattern is maintained over the entire surface of the screen. Now that we have the phosphors and the three electronic "paintbrushes" at hand, it remains for us to control the motions of these brushes so that one will sweep over the red phosphors only, another over the green phosphors, and another over the blue phosphors. This control is accomplished by means of the timing pulses generated at the head of the chain and which control each of the electron guns built within the picture tube.

Remembering that the picture current varies in intensity according to the light and dark areas of the picture, the three electron beams in the picture tube likewise vary in intensity as they scan the screen in exact synchronism with the camera. As the intensity of the beam varies so does the fluorescence of the phosphors vary in brightness as the beams scan the screen. An integrated picture including every detail and in full color is the final result.

The new TV color standards as proposed for adoption provide for three carriers to transmit the complete televised scene. One carrier transmits the picture; another, the sound; and another (in a fixed channel relative to the other two), the color. The new standards specify a fixed position for each carrier and all are confined within a six-megacycle band width. By confining the color portion of the picture to a separate carrier, the new color system is highly compatible; this for the reason that re-

ceivers may be constructed to either accept or reject the color carrier. Accepting it, a picture in color results; rejecting it, the picture becomes black and white.

Leading men of the radio industry freely predict that color TV is here to stay, now that the new set of standards has been adopted by the Federal Communications Commission. Within a year color on a national basis may be expected for a few, gradually increasing during the years.

The few details of TV considered should reveal the highly technical nature of this modern invention. It is the product of many minds. While men have learned much about television through experimentation and theorizing, yet no man living today knows just why it works. For instance, the very source of television, the light itself, is still a mystery; no one knows what it is. The action of light as it impinges upon the photocathode, causing the ejection of electrons, is also a mystery; no man understands the mechanism, but can just theorize. The all-important electron, so small that it is beyond the power of sight even with the aid of the most powerful microscope—who knows what it is? No one. Why do radio waves spread out from a transmitting antenna and on what do they travel as they speed through space? No one knows. The facts are succinctly stated in the words of a prominent automotive engineer when queried about why autos run; laconically he replied, "They only run by the grace of God." Quite true; no man knows why autos run. Not only autos, but television and a thousand other inventions created for the welfare of mankind operate only by the "grace of Jehovah," the Creator. Man may *know how; only Jehovah knows why.*

## "The First Truly International Magazine"

CLAIM has been laid to that title by the *Reader's Digest*. That publication's September issue stated its claim to internationality this way: "Fifteen years ago at the urging of readers abroad, the Digest began to publish editions overseas. Today the Digest appears in twelve languages." Also, English editions are prepared for seven other lands. "This first truly international magazine," it said, "now covers the world."

❦ But it simply is not so! An individual wrote to the *Digest*, pointing out that for some time prior to the *Digest's* first foreign-language edition in *1940 The Watchtower had* been published in a number of languages in several countries. In 1904 this magazine was already being published in six languages. When the *Digest's* first foreign translation came out in 1940 *The Watchtower* was available in English, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Polish, Russian, Slovak, Spanish and Ukrainian. *Also, at that time Consolation* (now called *Awake!*) was available in six languages: English, German, Greek, Polish, Spanish and Ukrainian.

❦ Where the *Digest* now appears in twelve languages, *The Watchtower*, with a circulation of 1,800,000, is in thirty-nine, including Cibemba, Cinyanja, Cishona, Ibo, Ilocano, Malayalam, Pangasinan, Twi, Urdu, Yoruba, and all the standard languages in which the *Digest* appears, like Danish, Finnish, French, German, Japanese, Korean, etc. *Awake!* with a total circulation of 1,200,000 an issue, is in thirteen languages, from Afrikaans to Ukrainian. In view of all this, the letter to the *Digest* asked: "Can the *Digest's* claim to be the first truly international magazine, quite an inclusive statement, *therefore be true?*"

❦ The *Digest* replied: "Perhaps our statement should have been qualified to indicate that the *Digest* is the first *general* magazine to have world-wide distribution. The record of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* is impressive indeed, but since these are specialized publications we neglected to consider them in setting forth our claim." *The Watchtower* and *Awake!—it is somewhat of a general maga*zine—reach a wider scope than the world's biggest magazine has done with commercial backing.

# EARLY BORINQUENS OF PUERTO RICO

By "Awake!" correspondent in Puerto Rico

LISTED as an archaeological finding is a simple primitive stone chisel or celt, some of which have found their way to museums, and behind whose making lies a tale of the life and strength of a people now long extinct—the Borinquen Indians.

The chief of the Borinquens was called "cacique." His home was the largest in the village. It contained their idols, figures of stone, wood, or paintings, which were called *zemis,* or spirits. In this home or temple, religious services were held involving elaborate ceremonies and prayers. The other homes of the village were not tents nor were they baked mud structures, but buildings of wood and cane stalks. All the little houses were arranged about a central enclosure, called a "plaza," where games and festivals were held.

The Borinquens were of short stature, but muscular, with strong legs and feet accustomed to heavy underbrush and tedious mountain climbing. The bone structure of their heads was oddly flat-shaped, a trait of great beauty to them. At the birth of a son a mother would bind her son's head. A board was placed against his forehead and one against the back of his head, which would squeeze it into a long narrow skull, causing the eyes to protrude. The flatter the forehead, the more protruding the eyes, the greater the promise of beauty for the youngster. The nose had to be flattened too, in order to widen the nostrils, and so great care was taken to crush it at birth. Long, coarse black hair on their narrow heads, either knotted on the forehead or tied securely in back, added to the strangeness of their appearance.

### *Chiefs, Weddings, Funerals*

There were different grades of chiefs. The office was handed down from father to son, but in the event a cacique (chief) had no son, then the position was passed on, not to his brother, or his brother's son, but to his sister's son.

The cacique was always the important figure and life seemed to revolve around him. He was distinguished from the rest of the people by his manner of dress and adornment. Suspended from his neck was a symbol of his rank, a pendant made of gold. He also carried a string of marble-like beads. On his head he wore a large open crown of very small green and red stones intermixed with larger white stones. Centered on his forehead was one large jewel, and suspended from each ear was a large plate of gold. He wore only a girdle for his clothing, consisting of the same workmanship as the crown.

His wife was similarly dressed, with the exception of rolls of cotton on each arm just below the shoulders and on each leg below the knee. His other wives, often numbering twenty-five to thirty, though

not favorites, were nevertheless given equal rights and the favorite had no superiority over them. They all lived together in one home.

At the death of a cacique, two of the wives, generally favorites, allowed themselves to be buried alive with their former lord. Other favorite wives sometimes voluntarily entered the grave and were buried alive. The rest were appropriated by the cacique's successor.

Illness and death were greatly feared by the Borinquens. The dependence and trust they placed in their deceitful priests, or *boii* (serpents), who claimed to be able to assist them, was most pitiful. The duty of a priest was to consult the *zemis* (spirits) for oracular purposes and also to ask for aid for the sick and to assist them in peace and war. They also made offerings to the special idols in their keeping, performed secret rites for rain and the growth of crops, and were always the leaders in religious ceremonies and public dances. Most of their "work" was at night, at which time it was easier for them to use their methods of deception upon their gullible followers. The *boii* claimed not only that he had power to cure the sick, but that he was also capable of inflicting sickness on those whom he wished to harm. He often struck fear into a sick individual, stating he was ill because he had not prayed to his *zemi*, or built him a temple, or given him food; thus the one who was ill, upon becoming well, quickly prepared food to place in the house of his god, so that he might feed upon it, or he built a temple, or offered special prayers.

When a diseased person asked for the aid of the *boii*, a little table was prepared for the priest beforehand and an offering of cassava bread for the evil spirit was placed on it. The *boii* entered the room carrying a piece of tobacco set on fire and found his place among the seats in the home. He placed the tobacco strip in his mouth and drew the smoke in and exhaled five or six times. During this process he would strike the ground several times with his left foot. Then he crushed the tobacco between his hands and scattered it into the air, at which time the devil was supposed to shake the home and appear in person answering all the questions put to him by the *boii*. The "devil" was actually a well-trained assistant of the priest. The "devil" would state that the disease the individual had was not mortal, so the *boii* and his assistant would press the affected parts of the body and pretend that thorns, pieces of bone, splinters of wood, and stone were removed. These things were supposed to be the cause of his illness. They moistened with their saliva the part affected and sucked several times, persuading the patient that by this means they were extracting all the venom that had been in his body.

When a patient died after being given a treatment by the *boii* the family of the deceased would try to determine whether the doctor was at fault. They gathered the juice of a certain herb, cut off some of the hair from the forehead of the deceased, and made a powder of it, then mixed the two. This mixture was presented to the mouth of the corpse for it to drink, then to its nose, constantly asking whether the doctor had given the individual the proper treatment. If the patient supposedly replied that the doctor had not done so, the doctor was seized and beaten until his arms and legs were broken, or his eyes were gouged out.

### *Hunting, Fishing, Boat-building*

The Borinquen, though favoring his cooked bread, fruits and roots, also fed on meat and fish. There were communal hunts at special times of the year. A certain area would be surrounded and the game therein

would be driven together by the use of fire and killed or captured. Fish were caught by means of a net or speared with weapons with shell or bone points. Portions of the game would be presented to the cacique or sacrificed to the gods before the rest was eaten. But never did they hunt or fish for sport or the pleasure of killing.

Fishing as well as expeditions to nearby islands necessitated the use of canoes that were skillfully built. Ignorant of the use of iron or any cutting instrument except that of stone, their ability to build a well-balanced vessel for one or two men, or larger sea-traveling canoes capable of carrying a hundred or more persons, was nothing short of amazing. They were proud of their canoes and displayed their pride in elaborate painted figures or the carved images.

### *What They Believed*

Since mankind through instinct desires to worship someone or something, it was but natural that the Borinquen, with no source from which to draw Biblical knowledge, should turn to the fabrications of his own mind. He believed that a great spirit, or *zemi,* called Makonaima, made both the heavens and the earth. He planted trees and saw to it that they gave good fruit. That Makonaima became lonely because no living creature could be found in the entire world. One day he pondered over this predicament beneath a silk-cotton tree by a river. Then cutting a piece of bark from the tree, he cut it into small pieces and threw some of the pieces of bark from the tree into the air, which became large and small birds. Some of the birds had red feathers, some yellow, and still others blue, because, as the pieces flew through the air, they scraped some of the color from the sunset sky. Other pieces he threw into the water, these becoming large and small fish. He tossed other pieces to the ground and these became fat and thin men and animals.

Evil was supposed to have come into the world through the blunder of a young Indian named Maconaura, who daily stretched his nets across the river near his home. He found an alligator feeding on the fish in his net one day. Picking up his bow and arrow, he killed the alligator with one shot. Upon seeing a young maiden, named Aguanaita, weeping nearby, he decided to take her home to his mother, where she lived for several years. He fell in love with her, married her, and eventually took her home to her people. During all this time Maconaura did not know the alligator that he killed was Aguanaita's brother. Months of family discord passed, and finally the father of Aguanaita flew into such a rage that he thrust an arrow into Maconaura's eye and killed him. The people of both families became angry and fought against one another, with hatred growing and filling the hearts of each one. All nature then suddenly changed. The wind began uprooting trees, lightning flashed, thunder rolled. The animals sprang up and began to eat one another. Ever since then men and animals have fought and evil remains.

Juvenile as these beliefs may seem, the Borinquen sincerely believed in them. Despite their love for peace, wars with the Spaniards and oppression in slavery caused their downfall, and they finally died as a nation. Today, some of their blood still runs in the veins of the people of Puerto Rico, mixed with the blood of the Spanish, the Africans and other races, and many still retain the definitely Indian features and characteristics of their ancestors.

Yes, listed as an archaeological finding —a museum piece—but this simple primitive chisel, if having the ability to speak, could tell us much more than we already know about a kind and peace-loving people—the Borinquens.

# Removing Stains

THE chance of soiling a garment is ever present. A little bit of "know-how," when it comes to stain removal, can be of real help in cases of emergency. A few suggestions for the treatment of the commoner stains are listed below:

Axle grease, pitch, tar, road oil and asphalt are stains peculiar to the country and are all difficult to remove. Rub in petroleum jelly or lard to soften the stain, then sponge with one of the grease solvents, such as carbon tetrachloride, gasoline, benzene, Stoddard solvent, etc. Repeat the treatment until the stain is removed.

Beer is a common stain that can be removed by washing in a soapy water. If the colors are fast add a little ammonia. On white silk moisten the stain with hydrogen peroxide and then let dry in the sun. Rinse in water. On colors not fast to light, soak the stain in methylated spirits for a few minutes; then brush in cold dissolved soap to make a lather, let dry. Next brush until clean, then wash and rinse. If necessary, sponge stain with equal parts alcohol and water. Then pour glycerine on the stain and rub between the hands. Let stand for half an hour and rinse with water.

Blood can be removed by first washing in cold water and then with warm water and soap. If material is heavy, apply a thick paste of raw starch and water. Leave this until dry and then brush off. For obstinate stains moisten with methylated spirits and then wash and rinse.

Candy stains can be washed out in cold water. If the stain is stubborn, soak in heavy soapsuds about ten hours and let dry in the sun. On delicate washables sponge with warm water.

Carpet stains caused by coffee, tea or wine can be removed entirely by vigorous rubbing with a coarse cloth. For grease spots on carpets or rugs use a grease solvent. Work with a brushing motion so that the stain is not rubbed into the carpet.

Coffee and tea spots can be removed by thoroughly washing the stain in hot water and soap. Place an obstinate stain over a bowl and pour boiling water through the fabric, holding the kettle about two or three feet high so that the water will strike the stain with force. If the stain persists try hydrogen peroxide and sodium perborate.

Egg spots should be sponged with cold water. If necessary, sprinkle a little powder over the spot. Work in well and let stand for a half hour. Rinse in cold water.

Fruit and berry stains must be treated immediately to be effective. Apply same treatment as with coffee. Do not use soap, unless stain is caused from citrus fruits. The same method applies for both cooked and fresh fruit and berry stains.

Grass stains can be removed with hot water and soap as in ordinary laundering. For nonwashables sponge with alcohol mixed with two parts water.

Gum and gum spots can be treated by hardening the gum with an ice cube. When hard scrape the gum out of the cloth. This method is particularly good for heavy materials. On washable material soften the gum with egg white and then wash.

Ice cream should be washed out of the material with cold water, then washed anew with warm water and soapsuds. To remove the grease apply carbon tetrachloride. Nonwashable materials can be sponged with carbon tetrachloride. Let dry and then sponge with cold water.

Lipstick is a common stain that cannot easily be removed. If the stain is dry rub lard into it, then sponge with carbon tetrachloride. If the material is washable, loosen the stain with glycerine and then wash.

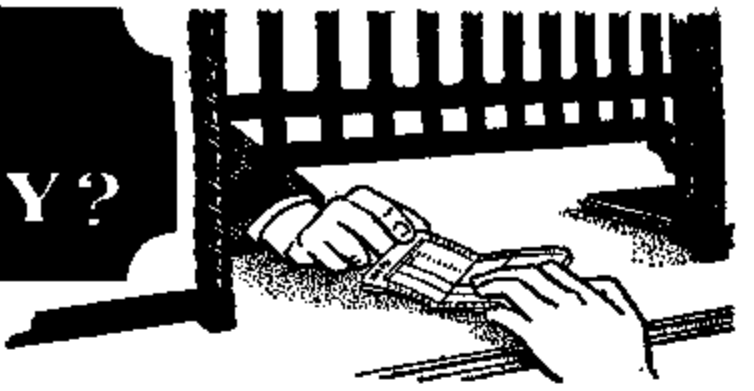
Medicine stains should be treated the same as fruit stains.

Milk or cream stains are treated the same as ice-cream stains.

Paint marks should be looked after immediately. If the cloth is washable, remove fresh stains with plenty of soap and water. If the stain has dried, soften it first by rubbing lard or oil into it. Next sponge the stain with pure turpentine, kerosene or carbon tetrachloride.

Perspiration stains are usually acid in nature. Wash the stain with soap and water and place in the sun to dry. Sponge delicate fabrics with distilled water. Perspiration from the armpits is alkaline in nature. Sponging such stains with diluted vinegar will help to remove them. Rinse the garment in warm water. For stubborn stains try a bleach.

# BANKS
## -A SOUND DEPOSITORY?



MANY people who spend their entire lives so greedily grasping for money that they would never loan their neighbor a dime know practically nothing of the workings of the very banks in which they put their hard-earned wealth. They try to put out of mind the vague recollection that in the past banks have collapsed, for they know neither why it happened nor whether it could occur again. Has the monetary system proved worthy of the trust they put in it?

The early foundations of banking were laid in the pagan temples of ancient Greece and Rome. Having priests as bankers was not too satisfactory, according to W. A. L. Coulborn, professor of economics at Oglethorpe University, who suggests in his book *A Discussion of Money* that nonpriestly bankers emerged "perhaps as a corrective to abuses on the part of those who could claim divine justification." During the Dark Ages banking almost ceased, and when it was revived in the Middle Ages it was again the ecclesiastical institutions (this time of Christendom) that guarded the monetary wealth.

Banking's major development, however, came out of the custom of leaving money for safekeeping in the strongboxes of trusted merchants. Goldsmiths and silversmiths were especially equipped to provide this service. They gave receipts for the gold they stored, and since these receipts were easier for both buyers and sellers to handle than it was for them to go and get the gold, the receipts soon began to pass from hand to hand, just as the gold would have done. Each person who took a receipt in payment knew he could get the gold any time he wanted it, but the receipt was handier, so, generally, he just kept and spent it rather than bothering with the gold. With the passing of time the goldsmith became the banker and the receipt the bank note—a common form of money today.

Soon it became the custom to use a "draw note" (now called a check) that could be filled in with any odd amount that the owner of the gold wanted the banker to pay to another man. Thus, by the latter half of the seventeenth century both the bank note and the check were in general use.

As to the lending activity of banks, this had developed when the goldsmiths discovered that at no time did everyone want his gold at once. Using as security the large quantity of gold that was always idle in their vaults, they began passing out additional notes or receipts as loans and charging interest on them.* They found that they could lend out receipts or notes for several times as much gold as they actually had, and their lending out extra receipts, since the receipts were used as money, had the effect of increasing the amount of money that was actually in circulation.

Governments early got their hand into this banking activity. Victor S. Clark says in his book *What Is Money?*: "These gold-

* Says O'Hara in *Money and Banking*: "A businessman-turned-banker might have at hand £1,000 in the 'coin of the realm.' Were he to lend the coin at 6% interest, his revenues from the loan would be £60 per year. If, however, he loaned his notes, and if he could be certain that not one note out of every four would be presented for redemption in coin, he could lend £4,000 in notes and realize a revenue of £240 per annum."

smith banks might have had a placid history had they kept free from government entanglements. Unfortunately, the goldsmiths developed the habit of depositing their surplus money in the Royal Treasury, withdrawing it as required to meet their engagements. In 1672, however, King Charles II [of Britain], being in need of ready cash, suspended payments from the Exchequer and took £1,328,526 of bank deposits for royal use. This resulted in widespread ruin among the ten thousand depositors whose funds were thus arbitrarily seized."

### *Early Failures*

Not only was there danger from money's being under the control of a government in need, but unwise lending by the bankers added to the ruin of many who deposited their money. For example, in England during the eighteenth century bankers were frequently inclined to lend too much to the farmers. When cattle disease broke out, or the price of wheat fell, the farmers would be unable to repay their loans. Other depositors would wonder whether the banker would lose so much that he would not be able to stand behind his notes. Mistrust would develop, and soon a "run" would be started on the bank; every noteholder demanding his gold, which, of course, the banker could not produce on such short notice. Unless he could get help from another banker, he would have to close. Sometimes unwise lending by one bank caused the destruction of every bank in the town.

In the early days of the United States banknotes were frequently unreliable because of the prevalence of this same unwise practice of issuing more notes than the bank could safely handle in an emergency. The National Banking Act in 1863 was designed to remedy this situation and to provide dependable currency. Only banks chartered by the federal government could then issue bank notes. Better banking and better money resulted, but even these banks were unable to weather the periodic panics. Their failures called for another reform, and the Federal Reserve Banks (bankers' banks) were established in 1913-1914 to help individual banks survive when crises came. The controls they exercise and the authority they have is similar to that of the central banks (like the Bank of England) in other lands.

### *1933*

Regarding this effort to strengthen the banking system, economist Robert B. Warren said, in lectures at Columbia University in 1940: "I think it is agreed that the original Federal Reserve Act was the most thoroughly studied, carefully deliberated, and painstakingly drafted item of legislation ever enacted by the United States Congress."* Yet, even with such safeguards, the hope that the government-directed Federal Reserve Board could soften, or even prevent depressions, was shattered in the crash of 1929. The inflationary stock market boom had been built on bank credit, and both the banks and their customers suffered heavy losses. Many people began to wonder about the solvency of their bankers. When distrust developed, they began to draw out their money. A "run" on the bank was started, eventually its supply of money gave out, and it had to close its doors.

As the depression deepened in the United States, millions were unemployed, the national income had fallen, prices were dropping, bankruptcies were widespread. Between 1930 and 1932 five thousand commercial banks—about 20 per cent of the nation's total—failed. Fearful depositors withdrew large sums for hoarding. The

* *Search for Financial Security*, by Robert B. Warren, page 20.

closing of one of Michigan's largest banks, the Union Guardian Trust Company in Detroit, was such a blow to public confidence that on February 14, 1933, the governor of Michigan closed the banks for eight days. Every state in the union followed suit, and within three weeks the panic had so spread that a national bank holiday was decreed.*

The system had broken; confidence was gone. The people wanted gold instead of paper, or government-guaranteed bills instead of bank promises. Everyone had thought he could get gold for his money, but there just was not that much gold in existence. To prevent the complete exhaustion of the Federal Reserve Banks' entire gold reserve, Congress suspended the convertibility of currency into gold, and made it a criminal offense for anyone to possess gold coin or bullion. The money system, instituted by the early goldsmith bankers, had broken at its most vulnerable point—the point where the people demanded that paper and bank promises be converted into something more tangible.†

Says the authority Kemmerer, on pages 124 and 125 of *The ABC of the Federal Reserve System:* "Perhaps the prestige of the banking profession had never been higher than it was in the 1920's. Bankers were the pillars of respectability in almost every community. . . . By the early 1930's the prestige of bankers had reached its lowest ebb. . . . The worst suspicions of the public about financial men seemed confirmed by the criminal conviction of the head of the New York Stock Exchange and by the cross-examination before a Senate committee of the heads of the nation's two largest banks. These gentlemen revealed an appalling lack of responsibility to public, depositors, or stockholders. And there was evidence in almost every community of the stupidity or even crookedness of some once-respected banker. All this does not prove that the bankers were less trustworthy than men of other professions, but it seemed so at the time."

It is reported that as a result of the 14,809 bank suspensions between 1921 and the end of 1933, about one quarter of their $8.4 billion total deposits was permanently lost. One comedian brought many a wry smile in 1933 when he remarked that he had often had checks returned marked "No funds," but that for the first time he got one back marked, "No bank"!

### *Safeguards Developed*

Considering the magnitude of this collapse, it is little wonder that public clamor for protection of depositors prompted the U. S. Congress to give the banking system an extensive overhaul. The Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation was established, and through it the depositors in all but 930 of the nation's 14,575 banks are insured for individual losses up to $10,000. The basic purpose of this federally sponsored insurance program is to give depositors confidence, so that panicky fears will not again prompt such disastrous bank runs. Further, drastic changes made in the banking arrangement from 1933

---

* The final stages of this amazing situation were graphically described by President George L. Harrison of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York (quoted on page 99 of J. R. Walker's *Bank Credit As Money*): "We shall never forget the first three days of March in the Federal Reserve Bank of New York. On Wednesday, March 1st, in that bank alone, we paid out $51,000,000 of currency to our member banks; on March 2nd it was $80,000,000; on March 3rd it was $176,000,000. On that last day, March 3rd, we also lost $87,000,000 through transfers of funds to other districts, and $78,000,000 through gold exports and earmarkings. In addition the public crowded into our bank corridors to withdraw gold. In those three days they carried off in bags, in suitcases, and in their pockets, over $100,000,000 in gold coin and certificates. The movement was cumulative. Each day was worse than the preceding one. This was a fear which would wreck any sort of banking system."

† Just as the early goldsmith bankers could not pay off all their obligations if everyone demanded his money at once, so in 1925 the monetary gold stock in the United States was only 15.8 per cent of the total number of dollars in circulation; in 1928, 14.4 per cent; in 1932, 20.8 per cent. According to *The Economics of Money and Banking*, by Lester V. Chandler of Princeton University: "During the latter years of the gold-coin standard in this country—and somewhat the same conditions prevailed earlier—our total circulating media were between five and seven times as great as our monetary gold supply. Promises to keep all moneys redeemable in gold could therefore be kept only so long as there was no widespread demand for redemption."

through 1935 restored confidence in the banks, strengthened them, removed some of the temptations to speculate, increased the Federal Reserve's power over them, and increased the government's control over the banking system.

Economists now believe that the causes of the 1933 bank failures have been removed, that the banks in the United States could meet any crisis that might occur. You can now cash in your bank account for paper money any time you wish. But this paper money, like paper money in other lands today, can no longer be converted into gold. The transition of money is complete, from gold, to paper that could be exchanged for gold, and now to paper alone.

Security has apparently been gained for us as far as the banks are concerned, but the security of our money has been weakened. You can get your money at any time, but that money's value may be less. This is what Warren is saying with the statement: "Since 1933 we have lost the security that went with the convertibility of currency into gold coin, and have gained the security that comes with the perfect interconvertibility of currency and bank deposits."—*The Search for Financial Security,* page 14.

Whether government or private control of the banking system is best is a problem that has long plagued economists. When the banks go their own way they frequently gamble on a course that eventually leads to their failure; yet when the government is in control, as it now is in the United States, political expediency, leading to inflation, may in the long run prove just as dangerous. This is especially true in a country where the elected government is constantly being pressured to provide costly services for many "deserving causes," and at the same time to reduce taxes. The result is often an unbalanced budget, increasing debt, and pressures on the banks to take a course that will lighten the strain on the government, but which leads to mounting inflation.

Throughout the world today economic security is an elusive thing, because its foundation is not something firm, like the value of a piece of metal, but depends on the judgment of men—judgment which is of necessity colored by political considerations. "The whole course of economic history is the record of an unceasing search for security," explains Warren.—*The Search for Financial Security,* page 72.

Obviously money is a necessity, but equally as clear is the fact that its value can be destroyed. According to the Scriptures, both money and wisdom are a defense; but like all too many modern defenses, money's value can be undermined. Depositing one's money in a bank is far safer than trying to hide it at home, but no matter where you try to keep it, the Bible remains true when it calls the wealth of this present system "uncertain riches." Its greatest uncertainty today concerns the ease with which its value can be destroyed through inflation—the subject of the next article in this series. It will show the wisdom of following the Bible's principle, instead of trusting in such uncertain riches, to put your confidence in the only really sound depository, God's service and his promises of life!

*Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness. My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.*
—Proverbs 8:18-20.

# "YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

## Woman—Her Scriptural Position

PERSONALLY many persons find it very convenient to dismiss the principles of the Bible as camel-train philosophy totally unsuited to this diesel-engine modern civilization. The corrupt judge persuades himself that what the Bible says regarding the need of judges to be "God-fearing, honest men, with an aversion to improper gain" is old-fashioned; the capitalist assures himself that what God's Word says in condemnation of avarice and greed just does not make sense; while the clergyman shrugs off what the Scriptures have to say about the vice of hypocrisy.—Exodus 18:21, *An Amer. Trans.;* Matthew 23:1-33; James 5:1-6.

Likewise the feminist, woman agitator for equal rights, dismisses what the Bible has to say about the 'head of every woman being man' as just so much camel-train philosophy unsuited for our time. (1 Corinthians 11:3) According to her, woman has been unjustly relegated to a secondary position, and for her to accept it is to live a lie and act treasonably to her sex. Present foremost exponent of this position is Simone de Beauvoir, whose *The Second Sex* was reviewed in *The Scientific American,* April 1953, by Abraham Stone.

This feminist would have us believe that woman is not born a "woman" but becomes one by reason of the arbitrary circumstances and conditions forced upon her by man. Although admitting that the biological peculiarities of womankind make her life a series of "crises," she contends that they have no bearing on the matter of equality, but urges women to resist man's domination and assert their individuality.

However, the facts indicate that our feminist is indulging in wishful thinking. Discussing these very facts Dr. J. B. Rice, in *Coronet,* February, 1949, tells of a girl who was raised as a boy and yet responded in all tests involving the emotions exactly as other girls did. Women act the way they do, "not only because of environment and training, but because their bodies and minds were feminine from the very beginning. Every one of the billions of cells that go to make up a woman are different from a man's—so different that they can be distinguished under a microscope. And recently two scientists even went so far as to show that the chemical make-up of a woman's brain is not the same as that of a man."

And dealing with factors the doctor says regarding the physical aspects: "Although only about one-fifth smaller than men (six per cent shorter and twenty per cent lighter in weight), women have only a little more than half the muscular strength." And mentally? From infancy through high school the girls exceed the boys in learning. "But then something happens and the boys pass them. Never again do women, as a class, become serious contenders in the intellectual pursuits. Their keen eyes are fixed on the inner world of people and personal relationships." Obviously the Creator's wisdom and not man's arbitrary

dictum is responsible for woman's being "woman" and so different from man.

The logic of the Scriptural position of woman becomes apparent upon consideration of the principle of organization. The invisible hosts of heavenly creatures work together as God's organization and are referred to as God's wife or woman, He being the head and provider. Christ Jesus, in turn, is the head and husband of the body of his followers, who are repeatedly referred to in the Scriptures as a bride or virgin. (Isaiah 54:5; Psalm 45:10-14; 1 Corinthians 11:3; 2 Corinthians 11:2) In each instance submission is indicated because of a secondary position.

The same is true even within the Christian congregation. The younger are commanded to be submissive to the older ones; individual Christians are told: "Be obedient to those who are governing you and be submissive, for they are keeping watch over your souls as those who will render an account, that they may do this with joy and not with sighing." (Hebrews 13:17; 1 Peter 5:5, *New World Trans.*) Those whose duty it is to submit will gain nothing by chafing at this requirement.

The human family is also an organization. When Adam was alone there was no human organization on earth. But when Jehovah God took Eve from Adam's side and then gave them the command, "Be fruitful, multiply, fill the earth, and subdue it; have dominion over the [lower animals]," then an organization was necessary. (Genesis 1:28, *An Amer. Trans.*) For Jehovah's purpose regarding the earth to be realized, Adam and Eve would have to co-operate, and one of them would have to take the lead. Jehovah appointed and equipped Adam for that position or role.

That role is by no means an easy one, for man must not only be the provider and caretaker but also is under obligation to love his wife as he loves his own body. (Ephesians 5:21-33) Of course, if the husband fails to show proper love it becomes more difficult for the wife to render deep respect, but that does not excuse her any more than the husband is excused from providing for his wife and loving her as himself because she fails to show him proper respect.

The dedicated Christian woman should not despise her position. As mother, wife, sister or daughter, hers is the privilege to wield a quiet, modest influence that can be powerful with man for good. Rebekah used feminine wisdom so that Jacob received the birthright to which he was entitled. Abigail smoothed over the churlishness of her husband Nabal and thus pacified David. Submissive Queen Esther used feminine tact in preparing her husband for the bad news she had for him, and as a result Haman's plot was foiled and her life was spared as were also the lives of the rest of the Jews.—Genesis 27:5-29; 1 Samuel chapter 25; Esther chapters 3 through 9.

So today, the woman dedicated to Jehovah can, by means of tact and patience, get her point across, where principle is involved. She need not rebel and insist. She desires and needs her husband's love and to the extent that she plays the Scriptural role outlined for her, the better is the likelihood that she will be loved and cherished. Such conduct may do more good than preaching would to a husband who is an unbeliever.—1 Peter 3:1, 2.

So the wise woman will not rebel at the secondary position that the Scriptures indicate for her. Appreciating the wisdom of Jehovah and the principle of organization, which latter involves the exercising of responsibility on the part of the husband and deep respect on the part of the wife, she will adapt her abilities to the sphere of relative freedom that God has indicated for her. Therein she will find her greatest happiness.

# Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth

## Burma

BURMA, the land of golden pagodas. A land of fertile plains, dense jungles and natural resources. A land, not of milk and honey, but of oil and rice. A wealthy land, extending over an area of 250,000 square miles with only eighteen million inhabitants. But with all its assets and attractions, it is, ruefully, not a land of promise —at least not now.

Independence came to Burma only four years ago. But those four independent years have been long and hard. Insurrections blaze away on several fronts. Villages are burned time after time by war parties. Crime is rampant and the cost of living has skyrocketed. Disillusionment is everywhere. People are badly in need of comfort. Such has been life in independent Burma these past four years.

The Burmans are inclined to blame the country's troubles on the hated foreigners or "expansionists," as they are locally called. Others sarcastically charge God for conditions. They say, "If there is a God he must be getting weak or too old to do anything for us." It is here among this "land of unbelief" that Jehovah's witnesses are found quietly spreading their message of comfort to the people. Barriers are many, such as racial prejudice, a resurgence of nationalism and racialism and, too, a revival of Buddhism. There is a growing number of persons who entertain the idea that Buddhism will finally provide the solution to the world's troubles. However, freedom of religion prevails.

Some of the more zealous Buddhists seize every opportunity to ridicule the Bible account of creation and try by dubious argument to refute the existence of God. Nothing seems to annoy a strong Buddhist more than mentioning God as the Creator. But even if Buddhism were the true religion, it would have an unhealthy effect upon mankind, because it removes purpose from life. It inculcates a negative attitude toward life and tends to make the individual self-sufficient, self-satisfied and indifferent to the needs of his fellow man. Their main difficulty appears to be to reconcile the idea of a loving God to the existing inequalities and abnormalities in this world.

To a large extent it is the orthodox "Christian" missions that are to blame for this antagonism of the Buddhists. Many Buddhists have had education in mission schools where attendance at religious classes was compulsory. These saw the many inconsistencies of Christendom's religions. These inconsistencies created in the Burman a bias that is so deeply ingrained that it is almost impossible to overcome. Christendom's missionaries labor under the delusion that they brought Christ to the "heathen," but instead they rank among the leading causes for keeping Christ out of the minds and hearts of the people of the nations. This is a fact encountered daily by Jehovah's witnesses as they endeavor to reach the Burmans with the Kingdom message. The Burmese Buddhists have been fighting for several years now to put down a rebellion raised by the so-called Christian Karen National Defense Organization. This rebellion has added to their opposition toward anything that

bears what is to them the odious name of "Christian."

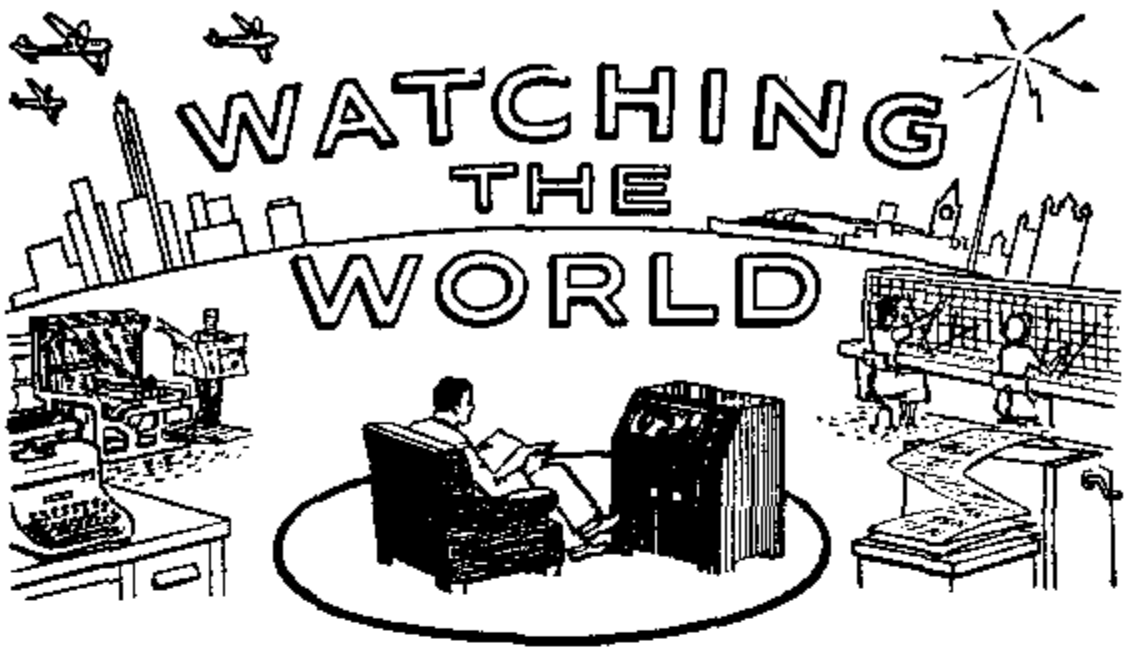
In spite of the fact that the bulk of the people in Burma are non-Christians, Jehovah's witnesses usually meet with a kind reception. Indeed, having the door slammed in one's face is an unusual experience, as European witnesses found to their pleasant surprise. More and more, though, as the recently launched "Back to Buddhism" campaign gathers momentum, indifference and even a definite refusal to discuss any other religion is manifested by the more advanced Buddhists. As yet, however, these people are very much in the minority. All of these differing circumstances require Jehovah's witnesses to be alert and to be ready to use all their training to the fullest extent possible in order to be able to break down prejudice.

In the overcrowded, relatively up-to-date city of Rangoon, the good work of preaching the gospel of God's kingdom has been carried on without interruption for the past four years, not to speak of much education administered in prewar days. In Rangoon more than one hundred witnesses participate in the ministry regularly. Since the city contains people of a dozen nationalities the publishers carry literature in many languages. Outside the business section, few people read or even speak English, Burmese and Hindustani being chiefly used. Usually small huts built of bamboo and reeds have their doors open, but the larger houses built of wood or brick generally guard their doors with stout wire mesh or iron bars often padlocked because of the all-too-frequent *dacoities* (robberies). Burmese women will often become frightened when they see a European standing at their door, because to their mind the European stands for oppression and punishment. To speak with them, many will quickly say, "I am a Buddhist and we have our own papers." Others will invite you in and offer tea.

It is tragic that suspicion, fear and prejudice should so divide the human race. The new world will be a welcome sight where all will know that there is but one God, one redeemer, one religion and one remedy for human ills—the kingdom of Almighty God Jehovah.

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- What strange nervous disorder is on the increase? P. 4, ¶2.
- Why Christians do not try to patch up the old world's failing civilization? P. 4, ¶6.
- On what false teachings the Crusades were based? P. 6, ¶1.
- Who will bring peace to the earth? P. 9, ¶2.
- How the Australian natives' systems were shattered by the white man? P. 10, ¶1.
- What eloquent plea the Australian aborigines made in a leading newspaper? P. 10, ¶5.
- Why the new color television system is being hailed so enthusiastically? P. 12, ¶4.
- How both black-and-white and color television receivers can pick up the same broadcasts? P. 15, ¶5.
- What great mysteries of television are as yet unsolved? P. 16, ¶2.
- What false claim was recently made by the world's biggest magazine? P. 16, ¶3.
- How Puerto Rico's Borinquens believed creation occurred? P. 19, ¶2.
- What caused the U. S. banking collapse of 1933? P. 23, ¶1.
- What is the greatest uncertainty about today's money? P. 24, ¶5.
- Why women act as they do? P. 25, ¶4.
- How a wife finds greatest happiness? P. 26, ¶7.
- Whom Burmans blame for their present troubles? P. 27, ¶3.
- How "Christian" missions turned Burmans from Christ? P. 27, ¶5.




**The Atom Pool**

◈ When President Eisenhower spoke before the U. N., he advocated an international pool of atomic materials to be used for the arts of peace. Unofficially Russia quickly said "No" to the idea. But later more responsible sources disclosed the Soviet Union agreed (12/21) to negotiate with the U. S. on control of atomic materials. Russia, however, asked for a world ban on atomic weapons, which the West has repeatedly refused to consider. It was believed that if Russia's acceptance is conditioned on the West's acceptance of a ban of atomic weapons little would result from the original proposal for an atom pool.

**Color Television Approved**

◈ Two years ago the Federal Communications Commission approved the C.B.S. color system. This required the purchase of more equipment if existing sets were to receive color programs in black and white. To conquer this serious disadvantage an all-industry group, the National Television System Committee, set out to develop a system whereby existing sets would receive color programs in monochrome. They succeeded. So the Federal Communications Commission reversed its decision on C.B.S. standards and announced (12/17) approval of the new specifications. Immediately manufacturers planned to tool up for production within six to nine months. But the chairman of the National Television System Committee explained: "It may be years before quantity production of color sets can be reached." Major manufacturers said that their first color sets will have screens fourteen inches and under and will cost from $700 to $1,000. Regarding color, the magazine *Changing Times,* January, 1954, said: "You have never seen anything like color television. It outshines technicolor movies. It is more spectacular than the four-color ads and pictures in the slick magazines. So prepare to be astounded the first time you see it." Was everyone enthusiastic over the marvel of color TV? Well, not everyone—at least not the theater owners!

**Britain: Commercial TV**

◈ In contrast with American TV sets, British standard sets have only one control knob—for volume. There is no need for a "channel knob" as there is only one channel, and the viewer must take what comes on or else shut off his set. This "no choice" system has irked many British viewers. But the problem was how to add another channel without increasing cost to the government-owned British Broadcasting Company. The best solution seemed to be the selling of advertising space. But many were the complaints to this idea. Nonetheless Parliament voted to establish a new TV channel, the cost of which would be aided by selling commercials. The House of Commons vote (12/16) was 302-280 for commercial TV. Britons are hoping that their forthcoming diet of commercials will not be as heavy as that consumed by American TV viewers.

**Star of His Own Trial**

◈ Iran's military court trying ex-premier Mossadegh on charges of rebellion against the shah reached a verdict (12/21). To many people the verdict was that Mossadegh was the star actor at his own trial. For he lived up to his antic reputation. He wept. He expressed shock, horror and fear of assassination. He slept. He corrected the prosecutor's grammar. He regaled the courtroom crowd with witty sayings. He laughed at the court's most damaging evidence. Once the aged defendant flexed his scrawny biceps and bellowed to the prosecutor: "I am both morally and physically strong, despite my age. If the prosecutor accepts my challenge I am prepared to wrestle him right here in court. I'll throw him on his back!" That was too much even for the chief judge, who burst out laughing. Despite his 72 years of age and his dramatics the court decided that Mossadegh could not be dismissed as a political clown. Because of a plea for leniency by the shah, the court's verdict was light: three years in solitary confinement.

**Sudan: Union with Egypt?**

◈ The Anglo-Egyptian Sudan has been under joint British and Egyptian rule for more than fifty years. In 1952 Egypt declared the Sudan a part of Egypt. Britain proposed that this territory, more than one quarter the area of the continental United States, be made an independent nation. Cairo and London decided Sudanese elections would be held to choose a parliament, and then within three years a direct vote by the qualified voters could decide whether the Sudan would be linked to Britain or Egypt or be independent. When the parliamentary elections were held in December, Britain suffered a setback: The pro-Egyptian National Union party won 50 of the 97 seats in the lower house and 15 of 30 in the Senate. Egypt was exultant. However, observers felt that only when the plebiscite is held will it be known whether the Sudanese really favor a union with Egypt.

**A Puzzled Pakistan**

◈ Pakistan is a country of 80 million inhabitants, mostly Moslem. West Pakistan guards the Khyber Pass and the southern slopes of the Hindu Kush, route of most of the conquerors of India. In contrast with neutral India, Pakistan is stanchly anticommunist. Thus when Pakistani leaders asked the U. S. for military aid, Washington made plans to negotiate a military aid program with Karachi. This brought an outcry from India. To dramatize India's opposition to the arms aid program, Prime Minister Nehru ordered his Congress Party machine to stage demonstrations in all of India. A party circular said: "This policy [of arming Pakistan] should be condemned as dangerous to world peace and to India." Pakistani diplomatic and military observers meantime were puzzled over India's outcry. They said that New Delhi should be glad of the arms aid plan since its effect would strengthen India's most vulnerable frontier. Analysts believed, however, that India's dismay was caused by a fear of a Pakistani attack on Kashmir. Others thought India feared that the cold war might be brought to India's borders. Pakistanis were puzzled at this, too, since they thought the cold war had already been on India's doorsteps for years.

**From 7 to 1,600 Miles an Hour**

◈ On December 17, 1903, Wilbur and Orville Wright made their first powered flight. The speed attained was only seven or eight miles an hour. Just a week short of the fiftieth anniversary of Wrights' famous flight, the world's air speed record was astoundingly surpassed. A rocket plane called X-1A, built by Bell Aircraft Company and piloted by Major Charles Yeager, flew more than 1,600 miles per hour. The previous record, set by a Douglas Skyrocket (11/20), was 1,327 miles an hour. The X-1A's 1,600-mile-an-hour speed was called by the U. S. Air Force the highest "known to have been attained by any aircraft or any human being anywhere in the world."

**Circling the Globe**

◈ It was a stirring event when Nellie Bly in 1889 went around the world in quicker time than did a fictional character in Jules Verne's *Around the World in Eighty Days*. For by using everything from ships to camel Nellie Bly made the trip in 72 days. Today an ordinary person can go around the world in an amazingly few hours. In December a new record was set for circling the globe in commercial airliners. Pamela Martin, making several stops, circled the globe in just 90 hours and 59 minutes. What does the future hold for speed? Well, new records are being set almost daily. If the Bell Aircraft Company's X-1A rocket plane could fly for long periods of time at 1,600 miles per hour, the pilot could circle the globe at the equator in fifteen hours, beating the sun by a considerable margin!

**Impact of a Newspaper Strike**

◈ It seems difficult to believe that a 10-day newspaper shutdown in one city could affect the lives of so many people. But it did. When 400 photoengravers, demanding wage increases, went on strike against six major New York city newspapers (11/28), another 20,000 workers refused to cross picket lines. Six Manhattan newspapers, with a daily circulation of about 5,000,000, had to shut down. The impact came quickly. Being without want ads, job-seekers were stranded. Theaters and department stores saw Christmas season business drop off. Newspaper handlers and railroad freight trains were without work. Ripples of the strike penetrated far beyond New York—into the north woods and the pulp forests in Finland, where newsprint logs are cut. Ship owners starved financially for lack of cargo; and news-hungry New Yorkers, accustomed to fat newspapers, found that bare-boned radio news bulletins were a starvation diet. When the strike ended (12/8) Manhattan newspapers had lost some $10,000,000 in advertising. The first Sunday after the strike ended some 8,000,000 jumbo-sized newspapers went into circulation. The New York *Times* alone printed 1,300,000 of them, setting a new record in weight: each copy weighed five pounds! Thus just one newspaper for just one edition required 3,297 tons of newsprint from wood grown on 396 acres of woodland. Once again the loggers of Finland were busy.

son died every nine minutes! Auto accidents on U. S. highways kill from 30,000 to 40,000 people every year. For the first eleven months of 1953, autos killed an average of 102 persons every day!

**Indians Attack Trains**

◈ In what sounded like a brief item from U. S. history of the early West, a report from a newly constructed railroad between Corumba, Brazil, and Santa Cruz, Bolivia, told of attacks by Indians. This railroad, first rail link between Brazil and Bolivia, runs through a jungle region where the Yanaigua Indians have never had contact with white civilization. Upon seeing a train, the savages let fly a hail of arrows. Trainmen duck, for fear there may be some Indian William Tells. To meet the menace of Indian arrows, railroad officials decided (12/29) to issue firearms to train crews.

**Rocket Plane Falls Ten Miles**

◈ When the news came out that Major C. E. Yeager had flown a Bell X-1A rocket plane at a speed of more than 1,600 miles an hour, it was not revealed that the plane had nearly crashed. Later, informed sources said that the rocket plane went out of control after it had climbed above 70,000 feet—thirteen to fourteen miles high. Whizzing along at more than two and one half times the speed of sound, Major Yeager lost control and the plane dropped nearly ten soul-chilling miles. At about 20,000 feet pilot Yeager regained control. One government official said the pilot was living on borrowed time.

**Man's Best Hope for Peace**

◈ A national public opinion poll conducted by Elmo Roper recently revealed that "73 per cent of the people in the United States feel their best hopes for peace rest in the United Nations." (New York *Times*, 12/15) A review of history shows that a great number of people also hailed the League of Nations as man's best hope. But the League, with its 54 nations, failed. In 1929 people again hailed the Kellogg-Briand Pact. Some 62 nations renounced war as an instrument of national policy. Within 15 years almost all were at war. In 1945 the U. N. was formed. Sixty nations agreed to outlaw war. Since then wars have started in Greece, Korea, Malaya and Indo-China. With the failure of peace pacts and peace organizations, how fortunate for man that Jehovah God will bring peace to this earth! Despite the 73 per cent of U. S. public opinion, Almighty God's Word still says that the best hope, indeed the only hope for peace, is God's kingdom by Christ Jesus, the "Prince of Peace."—Isaiah 9:6.


165,829 People at Yankee Stadium Heard the Talk

# AFTER ARMAGEDDON—GOD'S NEW WORLD

*WOULD YOU LIKE TO READ IT?*

A copy of the talk is available in 32-page-booklet form. You may obtain a copy on a contribution of 5 cents, or have 7 copies for 25 cents. Write today for your copy and enjoy reading what 165,829 people applauded when hearing.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is ☐ 5 cents for 1 copy; ☐ 25 cents for 7 copies of the booklet *After Armageddon—God's New World*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# The Lord's Prayer Nears Complete Answer

"Our Father in the heavens, let your name be sanctified. Let your kingdom come. Let your will come to pass, as in heaven, also upon earth."
—Matthew 6:9, 10, *New World Trans.*

## Do You Say the Lord's Prayer? Are You Looking Forward to God's Kingdom? Do You Know the Prayer Nears Complete Answer?

The Bible study aid *"New Heavens and a New Earth"* clearly shows that the foundation for the prayed-for new world of righteousness has been laid. This 384-page book explains fulfillment of God's promise to establish 'the new heavens and the new earth' told of by Isaiah the prophet and referred to by the apostle Peter. Indeed, the Kingdom is at hand! For conclusive evidence that the Lord's prayer is nearing complete answer and that soon God's will through his kingdom will be done on earth, send for this Bible study aid.

To obtain a copy of this absorbing book, return the coupon below with a remittance of 50 cents. A copy of *"New Heavens and a New Earth"* will be sent to you, postpaid, promptly.

**WATCHTOWER** **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed is 50 cents.

Please send me the book *"New Heavens and a New Earth"*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## EVOLUTIONISTS "DECEIVING, AND BEING DECEIVED"

**Through false evidence the religion of evolution has deceived too many for too long with too little!**

## Delinquency's Roots Uncovered

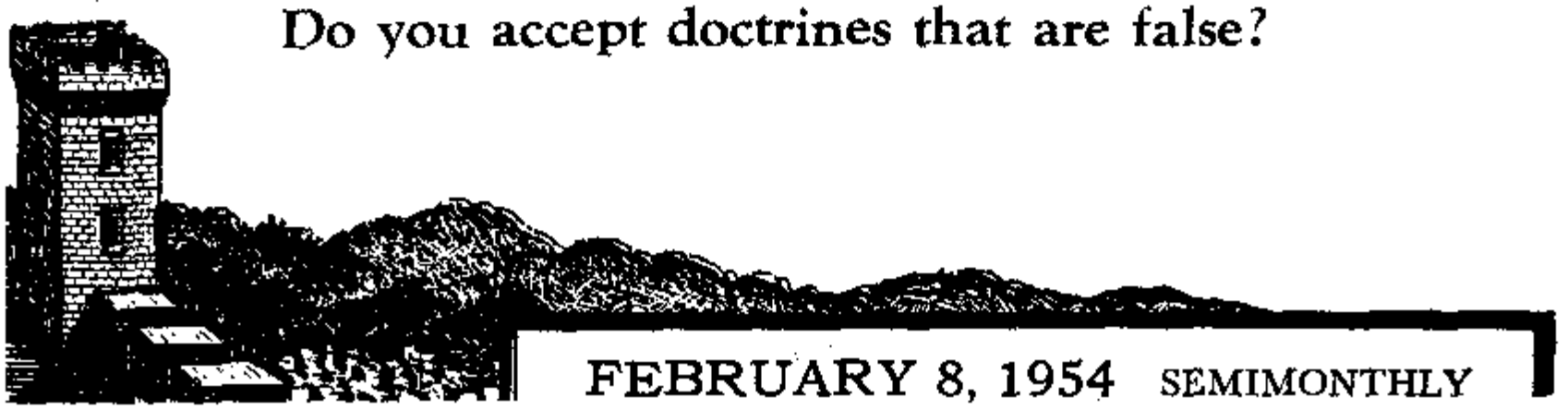
**Knowing what they are will help you to keep your child in the right way**

## What Causes Inflation?

**The banks? the government? the people? or all three?**

## Christendom's Pagan Beliefs

**Do you accept doctrines that are false?**



FEBRUARY 8, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
*N. H. KNORR, President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue:** 1,200,000 — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages *in which* this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.**, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia**, 11 Beresford Rd., *Strathfield*, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada**, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England**, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa**, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance *with regulations* to guarantee *safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at* Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues *before subscription expires.* **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. *Act of March 3, 1879.* Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| Evolutionists "Deceiving, and Being Deceived" | 3 |
| *Dishonest and Dogmatic Deceivers* | 6 |
| Cardiff *Giant Sneers* | 8 |
| Delinquency's Roots Uncovered | 9 |
| When *Delinquency Begins* | 10 |
| *What Causes Inflation?* | 13 |
| The Government's Responsibility | 15 |
| The Philippines Elects a *President* | 17 |
| Religion in Philippine Politics | 19 |
| The Beard's *Checkered History* | 21 |
| Flint Tool of Piltdown Man Also Fake | 23 |
| "Mammoth" Meetings | 24 |
| Fame Slips *from Swanscombe Man* | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" Christendom's Pagan Beliefs | 25 |
| *Jehovah's Witnesses Preach* in All the Earth—Israel | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., February 8, 1954 | Number 3

# Evolutionists "Deceiving, and Being Deceived"

DO YOU believe evolution? If so, why? Do you know the arguments used to support it? Can you prove those claims with scientific facts? Rather, is not belief in evolution based on faith in the scientists that preach it? And on what do they base their evolutionary belief? Certainly not on decisive scientific facts. If you read their books carefully you will find them fat with speculations and assertions, but pathetically thin in facts and proofs. Unless supported by faith in scientists, the theory collapses. On the basis of the evidence offered the case for evolution could never stand in an impartial court. Yet it stands in the minds of millions of men on the sole basis of faith in scientists. Is that faith well founded? Is it scientifically supported?

Can science prove its claim that life just happened to start spontaneously some 1,500 million years ago? No, and even the speculated ways are too fantastically improbable to gain any acceptance by scientists generally. Is there a fossil record of life for the 1,500 million years they claim it has existed? No, for they claim fossils only for the past 500 million years. Then how do they know life existed 1,000 million years before that? They do not know. They have no evidence. When the fossil record does start, the first living forms are revealed as very complex and highly developed, and in great variety, and with great gaps between the various forms. Then where is their evidence of a chain of life slowly evolving upward, link by link? They have no such evidence. The tremendous gaps between different kinds of life they bridge only with speculations and assertions, and not with scientific facts or proofs.

Their alibi is that the fossil record was laid down so long ago that it has been damaged and hence is now incomplete. If that is true, then the nearer the chain of life gets to man the more recent it is and the more connected it should become. But their reasoning must not be true, for the last gap, the one between ape and man, is the greatest of all. The record of this change from ape to man is supposedly the most recent and should be found in the accessible earth layers near the surface; but the search has been as fruitless as it has been frantic. Their desperation is seen in their hastily declaring numerous scraps of bones found to be the missing link long needed to connect ape to man. Instead of cool men of science skeptically weighing each bit of evidence, they smack more of drowning men clutching straws.

### *The Piltdown Deception*

One of such "straws" was the Piltdown man. Over a period of years some bits of cranium bones, a jawbone with some teeth in it, and a canine tooth were found in a

gravel pit at Piltdown, some forty-five miles south of London. Amateur scientist Charles Dawson took these fragments gathered from different spots to Sir Arthur Woodward, curator of the South Kensington Natural History Museum. Out of his imagination this scientist constructed the Piltdown man's head. It was hailed as a missing link, one of the oldest men, the dawn man, and became world famous in evolutionary teaching. Launched toward fame by Dawson and Woodward in 1913, forty years later it crashed in disgrace as "a most elaborate and carefully prepared hoax."

A paper issued November 21 by the British Museum and written by J. S. Weiner, K. P. Oakley and W. E. Le Gros Clark revealed that scientific tests showed that the jaw was no more than fifty years old, the cranium bones were fifty thousand years old, and hence not from the same creature. In fact, the jaw was from an ape and the cranium bones were human.* The teeth had been pared down to look somewhat human, and the jawbone chemically treated to look old. Scientists had always known the cranium looked human and the jaw apish, that they were not found together, that there was no proof they belonged together but every indication they did not; yet, with no grounds to do it and much grounds not to, the scientists forced the two into one skull and hailed it as a missing link that was part ape and part human. They were so right in its being both ape and human, so wrong in its being one skull and a missing link. But their starving theory was so hungry for proof that they would grab anything to feed it and sustain it. To no avail; the Piltdown man proved indigestible.

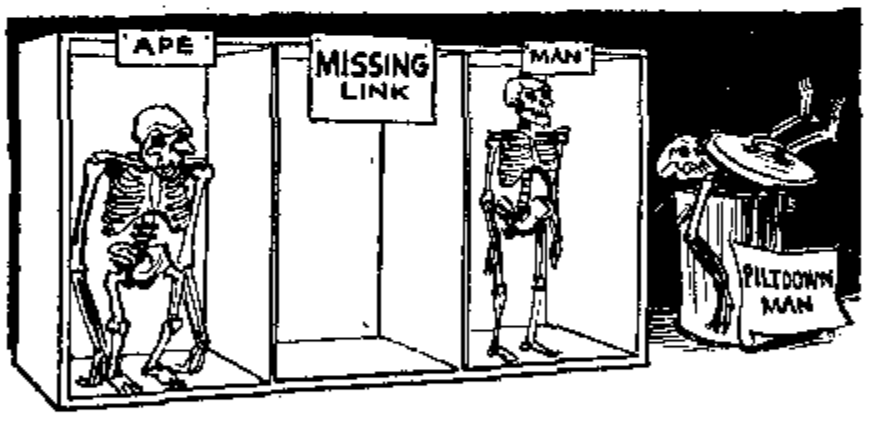
Everyone is aware of the flair for large numbers that scientists have. Many are impressed by the fantastic figures; a minority knows how flimsy are the foundations for them. It is interesting to note how the figures have been juggled for the Piltdown man. Formerly its age was given as from a half million to one million years. Quite a broad range; it was usually given as 500,000 years. In 1949 Dr. K. P. Oakley announced to the British Association for the Advancement of Science that fluorine tests showed Piltdown man was not more than 10,000 years old. But that figure gained no popularity, as the scientists always favor using the fantastically high figures. They sound so much more impressive, and fit evolution's needs far better. When *Science News Letter,* September 17, 1949, reported Oakley's reduced figure it also said: "A long controversy over whether the skull and the jawbone were from the same individual seems to have been settled also, as they both have the same fluorine content. Some experts held that the skull was that of a relatively recent man and the jawbone of an ancient anthropoid." So in 1949 they thought the fluorine tests settled it that both jaw and cranium bones were of the same age and from the same individual and were 10,000 years old. Now these same fluorine tests show the parts are not the same age, not from the same individual, not 10,000 years old, and that the "experts" that thought the skull recent and the jaw ancient had it just backward. The fluorine tests now show the cranium bones to be about 50,000 years old and the jawbone about 50 years old; the former they say is from an ancient man, the latter from a modern ape. If the deceptions were not so pathetic and dangerous, their ridiculousness would be laughable.

Yet in the face of all their folly the evolutionists preserve an outward front of confidence. As their manufactured evidence crumbles they stand in the midst of the ruins and pompously proclaim

* This appeared in the booklet *Evolution versus The New World*, pages 10, 11, and released 1950; also *Awake!* April 8, 1951, page 10.

tneir evolution theory unshaken. Several of the reports disclosing the Piltdown hoax were prefaced by what seemed like a declaration of religious faith instead of a scientific pronouncement. Typical was the one that introduced the embarrassing news to readers of the November 28 *Science News Letter:* "The grand picture of man's evolution from a common ancestral line with the apes and monkeys is unshaken by the exposure of the Piltdown man hoax in England." They sound like the boy that whistles as he passes the graveyard after dark.

A few scientists years ago said the Piltdown man was a farce, that the cranium was human and the jaw was from an ape, but they were silenced by the vast majority of evolutionists. But now it is different. It seems that most of the scientists always did suspect it was a fake, to read their statements issued since the hoax has been exposed. Most of them certainly kept their suspicions concealed as they dogmatically taught the Piltdown lie. Typical is the "now it can be told" tale from the American Museum of Natural History in New York city. For years they displayed Piltdown man as a missing link, and at this writing still do; yet we are now told that for the past twenty years those who work on this subject at the museum were almost unanimous that the Piltdownite was false. Then why exhibit it, you ask? The report answers: "They made no public issue of it for ethical reasons." A form of 'honor among evolutionists,' with no concern for unethical deception of the museum's visitors. How many more of the museum's evolution exhibits are suspected and disbelieved by the exhibiters, but remain on display to deceive the public "for ethical reasons"?




Incidentally, the scientists that finally discovered the hoax relative to Piltdown man stressed how clever the deception was and hence no scientist should feel too bad about being taken in by it. Others took their cue from this and rushed to the support of the evolutionists generally, absolving them of gullibility and redeclaring faith in the theory of evolution. In this vein the New York *Times,* November 24, salvaged from the Piltdown wreckage a compliment for the scientists, saying editorially: "The scientists have proved that they are good detectives." But a few days later a Reuters dispatch from London disclosed some plain-spoken ones were in no mood to whitewash the gullible scientists: "Members of Parliament have condemned the eminent trustees of the British Museum for taking so long to discover that the skull of the prehistoric Piltdown is partly bogus. Six members have put forward a motion in the House of Commons 'that this House has no confidence in the trustees—because of the tardiness of their discovery that the skull of the Piltdown man is partially a fake.' "

***More Deceptive "Men"***

The Providence *Sunday Journal,* November 22, 1953, said concerning the Piltdown fragments: "The *Encyclopedia Britannica,* with reserve as to some discrepancies, has called the relics the second most important known to science, beaten only by the Javanese 'missing link' turned up in 1891." Now that the number two "missing link" is debunked, how trust-

worthy is number one, known as the Java man? About as little as was Piltdown man. As in the Piltdown case, the bits of bones called "Java man" were found at different times and in different places. In 1891 a man named Dubois found a molar tooth in a riverbank in Java. A month later and a few feet away he found the top part of a skull. About a year later and fifty feet away he found a thigh bone, and a month after that another tooth. Though there were numerous bones in the region, Dubois brought these four fragments together, said they were from the same creature, and constituted a missing link between ape and man. Many scientists were skeptical, said there was no proof the fragments belonged to the same individual, and that the skull piece was gibbon or chimpanzee while the thigh bone was human. But the public in general is not told these things about Java man; he is used as proof of man's connection with primitive apes in the same dogmatic way as was the Piltdown man. When Java man is discredited the evolutionists can save face by saying they suspected it all the time, as they did in the Piltdown case; but until forced to do this they will hush their suspicions and teach the Java man lie.

Evolutionists expound on other supposed missing links connecting men and apes, such as Peking man, Neanderthal man, Heidelberg man and some South African ape-men. But drying up the flood of assertions and claims that these are stepping-stones from ape to man is the fiery fact that modern-type men have been found in deposits older than those containing these supposed links. If modern-type man existed before them they could hardly be modern man's ancestors. They might be degraded men descending and degenerating, but hardly could they be evolving apes ascending to manhood. This fact is like gravel in the mouth of evolutionists and many blind themselves to it and few can bring themselves to mention it. Evolutionist Hooton says that when evidence does not fit the theory the scientists are not above concealing it: "Heretical and non-conforming fossil men were banished to the limbo of dark museum cupboards, forgotten or even destroyed." After mentioning the modern-type men that are older than the famous missing links, evolutionist Sir Arthur Keith said: "The majority of anatomists and geologists . . . simply refuse to believe in the authenticity of these discoveries because they run so contrary to our preconceptions." *Life* magazine, May 21, 1951, reported the find of some of these modern-type men and said: "These bones were amazingly different from those of the sub-human Neanderthal and Piltdown men who lived during this same period. Instead here were modern men, true Homo sapiens who . . . shared the earth with primitive creatures once thought to be far below them on the evolutionary tree." *Collier's* magazine, August 11, 1951, commenting on this, said: "This rocks the whole theory of evolution."

### *Dishonest and Dogmatic Deceivers*

The foregoing shows dishonesty in concealing evidence that is damaging to their theory, but a few more examples of dishonest or dogmatic deceptions will be briefly cited. Ernst Haeckel was a famous evolutionist that used diagrams to prove resemblance between human embryos and animal embryos, and also skeletal resemblances between men and animals. Once a Dr. Brass supplied Haeckel with accurate diagrams for use, but Haeckel doctored them before use to make them better support evolution. He was challenged on it, and confessed: "I begin at once with the contrite confession that a small number of my diagrams are really forgeries in Dr. Brass' sense. Hundreds of the best zoolo-

gists lie under the same charge."—Münchener *Allgemeine Zeitung*, January 1909.

Evolutionists used to teach that animals acquired characteristics due to environment, which is true, and that they passed these on to their offspring, which is now known to be untrue. In the 1920's a Dr. Kammerer of Vienna claimed to have a specimen that acquired a characteristic from environment and passed the characteristic on to its offspring. Note the outcome of the case: "The climax of Kammerer's case came recently when a certain American scientist journeyed to Vienna to investigate his claims first hand. Upon examination of one of the specimens which has, it was claimed, developed new structures, the visitor found that Kammerer had injected India ink under the skin to produce a swelling. Upon being confronted with the fake, Kammerer picked up a revolver and shot himself."—*Back to Creationism*, 1929.

*Time* magazine recently said that some evolutionists "jump to conclusions as quickly as a monkey jumps on a banana." In their haste to find proof to bolster their baseless theory, evolutionists are inclined to speak first and think later. If not dishonest, many of them are dogmatic even before careful investigation, and they deceive others in their dogmatism. In 1922 a tooth was found in Nebraska. It was the tooth of an ancient man that fit in with the theory of evolution, scientists said. In 1925 the American Museum of Natural History declared: "Every suggestion made by scientific skeptics was weighed and found wanting." Alas! in 1928 the museum admitted it was only a pig's tooth. Yet books printed years afterward were still using the tooth as proof of man's evolution. This is a very common practice, this continuing use of "proof" that has been completely discredited. It is not honest; it is deceptive.

When frequent hasty claims are made pride prevents a later acknowledgment of error; many evolutionists will guard their reputations even at the expense of truth. Yet enough exposures develop to discredit them as authorities whose pronouncements should be gullibly swallowed, though many still gobble down everything the evolutionists dish out. Here are two examples that expose the fallacy of their fantastic age figures, to bulwark the example already given of this in the case of the Piltdown man. A fossilized shoe sole was discovered some years ago in rock classified as Triassic, approximately 10,000,000 years old! The little row of holes was around the edge where it was sewed, and even the twist of the thread could be measured. It was an embarrassingly early period for shoes to exist. The second instance is where scientists found a skeleton in the Mississippi valley in the United States, and said it was 50,000 years old. Digging deeper, they found a flatboat. Someone remembered a flatboat had been wrecked and a man drowned during a flood, and the 50,000 was changed to 50.

### *A Deceptive Religion*

Actually, evolution is a religion. Its clergy are the scientists; its laity are the gullible believers; its oracles are the evolutionary pronouncements swallowed in blind faith and void of proof. One scientist says at the opening of his book: "When a white-robed scientist, momentarily looking away from his microscope or his cyclotron, makes some pronouncement for the general public, he may not be understood, but at least he is certain to be believed. No one ever doubts what is said by a scientist. Statesmen, industrialists, ministers of religion, civic leaders, philosophers, all are questioned and criticized, but scientists—never. Scientists are exalted beings who stand at the very topmost pinnacle of popular prestige, for they have the monop-

oly of the formula 'It has been scientifically proved . . . ' which appears to rule out all possibility of disagreement. Thus the world is divided into Scientists, who practice the art of infallibility, and non-scientists, sometimes contemptuously called 'laymen,' who are taken in by it." —*Science Is a Sacred Cow.*

To show the blinding prejudice and religious faith *infiltrating evolution* the following is quoted: "Then why do the majority of the men of science accept evolution? It is their faith; they stoop to many means to convert others, and they view the Bible as their competitor. Sir Arthur Keith said: 'Evolution is unproved and unprovable. We believe it only because the *only alternative is special creation, and* that is unthinkable.' Professor Watson of London University said: 'Evolution itself is accepted by zoologists, not because it has been observed to occur or . . . can be proved by logically coherent evidence to be true, but because the only alternative, special creation, is clearly incredible.' Dr. Calman of the British Museum said scientists *profess* to accept it 'as a convenient weapon with which to meet the fundamentalists.' Professor Bateson stated: 'Though we must hold to our faith in the evolution of species there is little evidence as to how it came about, and no clear proof that the *process is continuing* in any considerable degree at the present time.' Professor D. H. Scott contended: 'Yet evolution remains—we cannot get away from it, even if we hold it only as an act of faith, for there is no alternative.' Sir J. W. Dawson, professor of geology, said that to believe was 'an act of faith, not that kind which is based on testimony or evidence, however slight, but of that unreasoning kind which we usually stigmatize as mere credulity and superstition.' And finally, Professor T. L. More, University of Cincinnati: 'The more one studies palaeontology, the more certain one becomes that evolution is based on faith alone; exactly the same sort of faith which it is necessary to have when one encounters the great mysteries of religion.' "—*"Let God Be True"*, second edition, pages 85, 86.

It is wrong, however, for the evolutionists to say faith in the Bible is like faith *in evolution, without foundation. Study of* the Bible, not the creeds of the apostate religions of Christendom, discloses its wisdom and fulfilled prophecies that prove it true and give foundation for Bible faith. It also foretells the peril and deceptions of the last days, which in a general way embrace such ridiculers as evolutionists. *Blinded by prejudice, desperate for proof,* anxious evolutionists are driven to gullibility and become easy victims to deceptions. They believe their theory because they want to believe, not because of any proof. Deceived by themselves and by others, they then deceive millions, and make themselves a part of the sign of the last days: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be . . . deceiving, and being deceived." —2 Timothy 3:1, 2, 13.

*Cardiff Giant Sneers*

Cooperstown, N. Y., Nov. 21.—Folks visiting the Farmer's Museum here swore today that the Cardiff Giant sneered when word got around that Britain's Piltdown Man is a phony. Back in 1869 the 10-foot, 4-inch Giant was dug up on Stubb Newell's farm near Cardiff, N. Y. It wasn't until months later, after the Cardiff Giant was exhibited in many parts of the country, that Newell's brother-in-law admitted the "ancient man" actually was born in a Chicago sculptor's garage—at the cost of a barrel of beer.—New York *Sunday News*, November 22, 1953.

# DELINQUENCY'S ROOTS UNCOVERED

ONE can scarcely read a newspaper these days without an item on child crime or an announcement of some new committee appointed to investigate juvenile delinquency. Like a swollen, spreading sore delinquency grows. Law-enforcement agencies now fear the greatest outbreak of delinquency in all the annals of history. Already they say it has mushroomed into "the crisis stage in America." The United States Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare, Mrs. Oveta Culp Hobby, disclosed that in the short period 1948-1952 the average nationwide growth was an apalling 29 per cent. Not only that but latest surveys show that the age of child criminals is steadily decreasing. And all the while their crimes grow more numerous and more deadly. Newest and fastest-growing crime trend today: the "pre-teen" delinquents between 5 and 12 years old. Delinquency grows at a faster rate than the child population! What are the roots for a crime growth as revolting and hideous as this? What is the remedy?

To dig to delinquency's roots we must find out where this cancerous crime growth develops. Is it just in big cities? Far from it! No longer a phenomenon peculiar to city slums, juvenile crime has spread to the suburbs and to the rural sections. Has this spread been limited to certain social classes? No! Delinquency's sinister growth has taken root at all social levels. Slums and poverty can no longer receive the blame, for child crime also flourishes at well-to-do levels. Said an architect for a Harrison, New York, construction firm (that had a $40,000 house burned to the ground by youthful vandals): "I'm beginning to think that the wealthier a kid is, the less rein his parents have on him." He explained: "It's the wealthier kids who have raised the most trouble with new houses." Is this child crime trend that afflicts all social classes just a national problem? No, it is international. But since the United States is regarded as one of the more civilized nations, its rate of delinquency will furnish us with information to help uncover the sinister roots that give life to world-wide child crime.

### *Investigators Try to Find Roots*

The United States Children's Bureau disclosed that in 1952 more than 1,000,000 children ran afoul of the law. With "hidden delinquents," those who escape the eyes of the law, estimated at 30 per cent above those known, we begin to visualize the tremendous magnitude of child crime. No wonder the United States Senate authorized an investigation into child delinquency! Result? "Federal, state and local authorities told Senate investigators today that juvenile delinquency was too big a problem to be met by the local community alone." (New York *Times*, November 20, 1953) Child crime too big for local law-enforcement agencies! That is delin-

quency! But in spite of its $44,000 appropriation the Senate investigators did not dig to the roots. Reason: the Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare said that the roots were hard to find.

These deep-lying roots, who can uncover them? Hundreds of committees turn to the learned child psychiatrists to expose the roots. What do these brilliant scholars come up with? The roots? Let us see. At the impressive Senate investigation of delinquency a noted child psychiatrist and director of a big-city child guidance clinic concluded that too many people "go off the deep end" in blaming parents for delinquency. The New York *Times* quotes his exact words to the Senate investigators: "For my money, the parents of America are doing an excellent job." What a classic example of the wisdom of the thinking of child psychiatrists!

### *When Delinquency Begins*

Praising today's children and parents as 'fine and excellent' when, at the same time, federal, state and local authorities declare that child delinquency is too big a problem for local communities to handle alone is no way to uncover delinquency's roots. To do that, would it not be logical to ascertain when delinquency begins? A United States government study of a group of delinquents revealed: "Almost a half of the group were giving noticeable signs of becoming delinquents at the age of eight or younger. Delinquency begins early." Another authority revealed: "A potentially dangerous delinquent can usually be discovered at about 8, his behavior becomes obviously delinquent at about 11."—*Newsweek,* November 9, 1953.

That delinquency definitely does begin early is borne out by everyday reading of newspapers. At Anchorage, Alaska, a 9-year-old boy stabbed a 5-year-old girl to death; the body had more than 100 stab wounds. In New Orleans, capture of an 8-year-old led to discovery of a "club" dedicated to Adolf Hitler; children "qualified" by throwing rocks at street lights. The F.B.I.'s observation on auto theft arrests: more than half were children under 17! Brooklyn police in July, 1953, broke up a threatened pitched battle between rival gangs of girl warriors fighting over affections of a boy. About 30 teen-age girls had formed battle lines when police intervened. Their weapons: switchblade knives, butcher knives, pen-knives and ice picks. Of eight girls arrested by police, one was 13, another 14, and two 15. Remarked the assistant district attorney: "We expect the girls to restrain the boys from gang fights. If these girls, the mothers of tomorrow, start gang-fighting themselves, what will the future hold?"

In Arkansas two young boys, aged 7 and 9, slipped out of bed and looted a gasoline station while the parents were out night-clubbing. In Utah, a 14-year-old gun moll, after exchanging shots with policemen, complained: "I hate cops; I wish I had got me one." At Miami, Florida, police, following the trail of stolen hypodermic needles, flushed out four juvenile gang members. Smallest: a redheaded 12-year-old with head buried ostrichlike in the sand. Hauled out, he screamed: "Why didn't you shoot? I've had cops shooting at me before."

At White Plains, New York, a 9-year-old boy told police that he was the leader of a gang of juvenile thieves responsible for 26 burglaries. The 9-year-old leader opened safes by touch. At police headquarters, while detectives were busy, the youth opened the police safe. Utterly amazed and still disbelieving, the detectives locked the safe and defied the boy to open it again—which he did. The boy-leader's accomplices in the burglaries: youths 8, 9 and 11 years old!

Do we need more evidence that delinquency begins early? Note this case history of a New York boy. Five years old: He stole a bicycle, though just given one by well-to-do parents. Six years old: He set fire to two cars. Seven years old: He broke into an office building and stole $30. Eight years old: He broke into neighbors' homes seeking money; when he found none he set them afire. Nine years old: He assaulted a 3-year-old boy; beat to point of death a 14-year-old girl. Ten years old: Today no institution will touch him. He is "too tough to handle." Thus delinquency begins early. Reported the director of Philadelphia's Youth Study Center: 8- to 12-year-olds are now moving in on graver crimes (burglary, holdups, assaults) once the sole territory of youths 15 and up. One youth who had been robbing since the age of four told a policeman: "You don't scare me, copper—you *can't* turn me in. I'm not 7 yet!"

### *"Most Important Cause"*

Armed with the fact that delinquency begins early we begin to question the "wisdom" of the psychiatrists and psychologists who tell us that today's parents are doing excellent jobs, that the Bible is old-fashioned and that modern children should be allowed to develop according to their own inclinations. The child psychiatrists tell us in effect: 'Train up a child in the way he wants to go.' Does it make sense? Is it logical? What way does a child naturally want to go? Is it not the delinquent way? Almighty God inspired a man wiser than psychiatrists to write: "Folly is bound to the mind of a child; the rod of correction will remove it far from him." So, then, how should a child be trained? God's Word advises: "Train up a child in the way he should go; and even when he is old, he will not depart from it." (Proverbs 22:15, 6, *An Amer. Trans.*) Note that the emphasis is on the way a child *should* go, not on the way he *wants* to go. And who is responsible to "train up" a child in the way he should go? None other than the parents!

Thus it is that in discussing the causes of child crime, the head of the F.B.I., J. Edgar Hoover, declared: "The most important cause is what should be called parental delinquency." (New York *Herald Tribune,* March 9, 1952) Uncovered is one of the main roots of delinquency's malignant growth—parental delinquency! Do not children learn quickest by imitating someone? Parents are the logical ones to imitate. And yet these adults are figuring in the greatest moral breakdown in all history. Can we expect their tots and toddlers to be unaffected? The adults need discipline themselves. No wonder they are delinquent in disciplining their children! Then the parents that want to discipline their children are advised by the psychiatrists to spare the rod. As a result the trend is "pre-teen" gangsters! How foolish, then, to reject the Bible as old-fashioned when it is the book that diagnoses the cause of delinquency! Since God's Word assures us that delinquency or folly is the outcome of a child's unrestrained actions, it recommends the "rod of correction."

Is this rod literal? Modern educators maintain that the rod is not literal. Yet the Bible is clear: "Withhold not correction from the child; for if thou beat him with the rod, he will not die. Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from Sheol." (Proverbs 23:13, 14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) To say that the rod is not literal is to water down the force of this scripture. Obviously what the Bible writer basically meant was a literal rod! This administration of pain is not going to kill the child. Rather, it will drive folly from the child's mind. A child by its folly brings pain to the parents mentally. To prevent childish folly and parental pain the child

must suffer pain, for its training and future welfare. Parents, therefore, are Scripturally admonished to take a literal rod and administer pain to correct a child. But the rod *by itself is not enough. There must* be the rod and correction. That is, the parent must give his child, together with the administration of pain, some explanation as to why he is being disciplined.

The rod need not invariably be a literal one. Correction is often given effectively by word of mouth, the lips being used with rodlike effect. Rodlike discipline can also be administered by depriving a child of some cherished privilege, specially something that has a causal connection with the offense committed. Thus the parents that do not abdicate their parental authority, that are not afraid to stand up to an angry and *often contemptuous* youngster and that discipline their children with practical wisdom in a loving way are striking at the very roots of juvenile delinquency.

### *Four Sinister Roots*

Committees will continue to come up with what they believe to be the causes of *child crime, such as crime-comic books,* "sexy" literature, entertainment glorifying crime, idleness, bad associations and inefficient courts. But these are not the roots, for all these factors can be reasonably controlled by the parents. They are the ones responsible for knowing with whom their children associate. They are the ones responsible for supervising their children's time and activities. They are the ones responsible for judiciously selecting their children's reading matter and entertainment. When the courts get a child, whether they be efficient or not, delinquency has already taken root: parental training *has been neglected.*

So let the child psychiatrists boast about the wisdom of their methods. The fact remains that their modern methods have backfired. They now have delinquency so great that local authorities cannot handle it alone. For being "modern" this world now must spend thousands of dollars on *committees to investigate child crime, and* while they feebly search for the roots, delinquency increases. How they could save time and money by accepting counsel from the Bible, the book that goes right to the roots of delinquency! But this they reject. Is this wisdom? It is really foolishness. Their wisdom is foolishness to God. "The wisdom of *this world is foolishness with* God." "They have rejected the word of Jehovah; and what manner of wisdom is in them?"—1 Corinthians 3:19, *New World Trans.;* Jeremiah 8:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The Bible uncovers delinquency's roots. There are four: (1) parental delinquency, or a failure of parents to discipline their children and train them up in the way they should go; (2) a modern age that refuses to live by that standard of true wisdom, the Bible; (3) responsible citizens and leaders of the world are delinquents themselves; and (4) the superhuman ruler of this world is also a delinquent! Yes, the *Bible clearly shows that the "god of this* world" is Satan the Devil! (2 Corinthians 4:4) But the sign of his world's "last days" is now visible: "In the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, *disobedient to parents,* without gratitude, with no loving-kindness, having no natural affection, not open to any agreement, slanderers, without self-control." —2 Timothy 3:1-3, *New World Trans.*

What an apt description of the moral breakdown afflicting the modern age! Does it mean anything to you? It should. Keep awake then by following the counsel of God's Word and by living for the time, now so near, when all delinquents will be forever uprooted by God at Armageddon.

# What Causes INFLATION?

ONE of money's shortcomings is that its value is not stable over time. The amount it will purchase may go up or down. Its value is not, as many people like to think, fixed or unaltering. Its value changes. Since one of money's purposes is the storing up of purchasing power for the future, it would seem that money should be something definite and constant, like a pound or gallon, but it is not. There is no certainty as to what a given amount of money will buy at any given future time.

Money, the thing you get for your daily labors and use to buy the things you need for your daily life, can be stored up to protect against unforeseen emergencies, but as the two previous articles in this series have shown, it cannot be really trusted as being firm or secure. Actually, the fluctuation of money's value within just the past century has made thousands destitute and has impoverished millions. How so?

The amount of money in existence is not stable. It changes. When its supply is increased, at first almost everyone is pleased, but if this goes too far there is actually a danger of there being too much money. Victor S. Clark, consultant in economics at the U. S. Library of Congress, explained in his book, *What Is Money?* page 74: "If the supply of money passes the saturation point, it ceases to act normally. It resembles water that in proper quantities fertilizes fields, turns the wheels of factories, and transports products, but in case of a flood bursts dams, reservoirs, levees, sweeps away canals and ditches, washes the fertile soil from farms, and destroys improvements embodying years of thrift and labor."

The point is that if more money becomes available than there are things for people to buy, the result will merely be that prices will go up, and the extra money you have will enable you to buy no more things than when you had less money but prices were lower.

Obviously money's value depends on what it will buy. If it buys more, its value has increased; if it buys less, its value has diminished. The changes in money's value are, therefore, registered in the genera. price level. Economists have long been concerned with the instability of the value of almost every form of money that has ever been used. One writer called the monetary policy "simply a universal means of juggling with the standards of weight and measurement." Changing the amount of money it takes to buy a pound of coal or pint of beer, he says, is the same as changing the weight of the pound or the amount of liquid in the pint.*

Yet the amount of money it takes to buy various things does continue to change. It changes when the quantity of money is increased, either by the banks, the government or the counterfeiter. If there is more money available than there are goods for the people to buy, the people will be more anxious to buy, and manufacturers and

* *The Role of Money*, by Frederick Soddy, page 33.

storekeepers can raise prices and still move their stocks. Inflation is not high prices, but it is the increase in the amount of money people have to spend, without a corresponding increase in the things they can buy. This produces high prices, but the increasing prices are the symptom, not the disease.

Though government policies are frequently involved, inflation can be caused in many ways: a war, the end of a war, a series of strikes, severe government spending, an increase in bank loans, or just everyone spending his money quicker.

### *The Banks Can Cause It*

The banks can increase the amount of money in circulation, and thereby prompt inflation. The increase of 228 per cent in the volume of money (including bank credit) in the United States between 1939 and 1950 was not through the government's producing more bills and coins, but through the "creation" of billions of dollars of additional bank deposits.*

The way banks can do this was explained in "Banks—a Sound Depository?" the previous article in this series. Briefly, it is based on the fact that for every dollar a bank actually has, it can loan out five or more dollars, either as bank notes (paper money issued by banks) or in a checking account, keeping its original dollar for the few who will demand actual money in payment.† Since loans are their chief money earners, the banks naturally try to increase these when they can, and by inducing customers to borrow they thus have some power to start an expansion of credit. When this newly loaned "bank money" is spent, it raises prices. This means greater profits, conditions favorable for enterprise. Manufacturers and dealers want loans to expand their businesses. There is a greater borrowing of money to finance this expansion. Production is stimulated, trade is swollen. Everyone has more money to spend and prices continue to rise. But the borrowing stays ahead of the production of new items to buy, and very subtly a severe inflation may have gotten under way.

Thus it is that the *Encyclopædia Britannica* (volume 15, page 694) warns: "In a community with a highly developed banking system what requires to be considered is, not so much an addition to the supply of money, as an addition to the supply of bank credit."

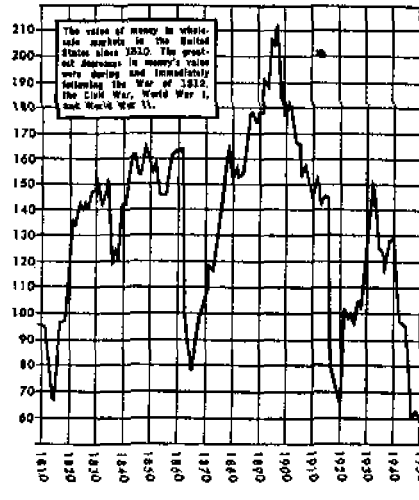
While banks must now maintain an adequate reserve and "sound" practices, a nation's government-appointed Central Bank (in the United States the Federal Reserve Banks) exercises control over that nation's money and can cause its value to go up or down. One of its duties is to see that bank-produced inflations, as described above, do not occur. Professor W. A. L. Coulborn of Oglethorpe University says in *A Discussion of Money,* page 162: "A Central Bank is unlikely deliberately to engineer inflation, *except in time of war,* and then it will be doing only what the Government orders. . . . its duty is to control the monetary system to the best advantage of the whole country." Nevertheless, its ability to do this depends on its judgment, and on page 163 he points out that the Central Bank can expand credit and later contract it. If an expanded credit is contracted severely, "would-be borrowers are therefore unable to do the business they intended . . . prices fall . . . bankruptcy to some . . . new loans cannot be got: there is a

* The article "How the Banks Cause Inflation" in the April 30, 1951, *New Republic* explained: "Also due for burial is the crude notion that the increase in our money consists of 'printing-press' money with which our improvident government pays its bills. The money issued by our government, the coins and bills outside of the Treasury and the Reserve Banks, has actually decreased by about $1 billion since 1945. The real offenders are the banks of deposit, which during the same time have 'created' nearly $8 billion of additional bank deposits." Of course, government policies and banking laws make this possible.

† In the United States, however, individual banks are no longer allowed to issue bank notes, so this is done through checking accounts.

crisis, perhaps hopeless panic: everyone trying to sell, no one wanting to buy; prices falling headlong; even the oldest and soundest firms suspected of being insolvent; if there are many small banks [as there are in many lands], numbers of them will collapse. But if the Member Banks are few and wealthy, like the British ones, even a serious crisis is unlikely to cause a run on them."

In 1937 some accused the U. S. Federal Reserve board of being responsible for that year's fair-sized depression. "The Board came to the sad conclusion," said Kemmerer, "that it was easier to start a depression than to reverse one once it had begun."* Thus it is possible for a nation's banking system, if only through misjudgment, to cause inflation, a depression or perhaps even a panic.




### *The Government's Responsibility*

Governments in need of ready cash during wartime or in other emergencies can also have a big hand in inflation. "The exigency of war has been the commonest cause of inflationary action by the State," said Coulborn, on page 160 of *A Discussion of Money*. During the American Revolution so much paper money was issued by the Continental Congress that by January, 1781, one hundred dollars in Continental paper money was worth only one dollar in silver. A historian of the time said this currency, "like an aged man, expiring by the decays of nature without a sigh or groan, . . . gently fell asleep in the hands of its last possessors." The collapse of this money has been memorialized in the popular American expression: "Not worth a continental."

"Inflation," said Clark, on page 77 of *What Is Money?* "is the last recourse of a government in financial distress." During the distress of the Civil War the U. S. government printed "greenbacks" to such an extent that within two years the paper dollar lost almost two thirds of its value. It was not until after the war when confidence was restored in the government that greenbacks regained their value.

Although governments rarely resort to literal "printing press" money today, China did so since 1934, with disastrous results, and other governments still resort to a type of borrowing that has similar dangers.

When, during World War II, U. S. banks bought Treasury bonds to finance the war, they did not pay for the bonds outright. They simply created an account (which banks call a "deposit") granting the government the right to draw a certain amount in checks. These checks could be spent just as if they were money, and the receivers of the checks deposited them in their own banks. Thus, the imaginary supply of nonexistent money was increased. To the banks that received the checks, they were money, and on the principle by which banks make loans they could loan out several dollars more for every $1 the government thus borrowed.

Confusing? It was to columnist Frederick C. Othman, whose column in the New York *World Telegram*, December 3, 1949,

* *The ABC of the Federal Reserve System*, page 161.

said: "The more [the government] spends which it hasn't got, the more there is for the rest of us to spend. That's inflation and, while it doesn't make sense to me . . . that's the way bank credit works."

When a government spends more than its income, it has three choices: raise taxes, borrow, print money. Printing money or borrowing from banks will prompt inflation, but the political factor is against raising taxes. Taxation is blamed on the government, while inflation's blame is often cast on the storekeepers who raise their prices because of the money's decreasing value.

Governmental officials hold the reins over the two extremes of inflation and recession. They can argue for higher or lower money, as certain U. S. Congressmen did in Washington last June 2, and they can take action to raise or lower it. Yet if their knowledge is faulty and their decision is wrong, the value of your savings can continue to wither away, as they have done in recent years throughout most of the world. But are not these men economic experts? To listen to each political side in almost every nation, it sounds as though they think the other side would ruin the country. Too often, as the next article in this series will show in detail, they have almost done so.

### *Velocity of Circulation*

The speed with which money circulates (the "velocity" of circulation) likewise affects its value. How many times the same piece of money is used to buy something is equally as important as how much money there is. For example, suppose each piece of money in a certain locality is used once each week, each person who receives it keeping it a week before spending it. Now, if suddenly each piece of money is spent twice a week, much more money will pass through each person's hands. With actually no more money added to circulation, the storekeepers will get the same pieces of money twice as often, and their total receipts will be twice as great as when the same amount of money was circulating slower. Therefore, an increase in velocity will have the same effect on prices as an increase in the quantity of money. The faster the supply of money moves, the higher prices will rise.

So, although modern inflations have been pumped into existence through the printing of extra paper money, or the increase of bank loans, yet even if a monetary system consisted entirely of gold pieces, inflation could occur. If people had been saving their money for some time, slowing down its velocity, and they were suddenly prompted to spend this hoarded money, the velocity of circulation would increase. There would be a greater demand for the things for sale in the stores, and prices would rise.

Thus, many factors come into play to keep the value of your hard-earned cash unstable, but the causes of inflation are basically three: political juggling for votes, the banks' anxiety to make additional loans, and the speed with which the available money is spent. The first two increase the quantity of money in existence, the third the amount of work it does. All three produce inflation. The demand for goods increases, and the value of all savings diminishes in proportion to the rise in prices. The change may be a small one, or it may be great. It may even reach the runaway proportions described by one writer in this manner: "All savings have been destroyed. Ninety-nine men out of a hundred are penniless. A few speculators have made their fortunes; bankers, by and large, have managed to survive; but the great mass of the population have nothing left but their ability to start life over again. And if they

are too old for that, God help them."

Amazingly, that picture is not overdrawn. The disaster of runaway inflation can be, and has, even within the last decade, been just as serious as that! It has happened time and time again; yet the people want either to forget that it happens, or to try to convince themselves that this time it will be different. But there is little reason to think that it will. The amazing extent of such inflations, particularly since World War I, will be the subject of "Why Not to Trust in Mammon" in *Awake's!* next issue.

# The Philippines Elects a President

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Philippines

"WE WILL win with the people." So said presidential candidate Ramón Magsaysay in his election day message to the people of the Philippine Republic. What the people expected to win, according to Mr. Magsaysay, was not just an election. He expected them to win freedom. "The people will decide whether they and their children will walk as free men, or will crawl as slaves. The substance of freedom is the right to choose one's own government. Against the mighty will and determination of twenty million Filipinos, a handful of madly ambitious men will try to violate and subvert this right. I expect the saboteurs to fail, and the people's will to prevail."

With missionary zeal Mr. Magsaysay stumped the Philippines from end to end. "Clean out the grafters!" was his campaign cry. No polished product of high society was this crusader for clean and honest government. He was a man of the people, a man who was unabashed when shaking the grubby hands of the rice farmers, the greasy hands of the mechanics or the gnarled hands of those "toilers of the sea," the humble Filipino fishermen. The son of a blacksmith, a guerrilla leader during the Japanese occupation and a renowned Huk fighter, he knew his way around among the common people, whose votes could put him in the president's palace for four years. So off he went to visit them, working like a human experiment in perpetual motion. Thousands of people packed the town squares to greet him. But the lonely *barrios* were not forgotten either. Magsaysay found his way into those too, riding his sound truck, or even walking when compelled to do so. No other political aspirant had ever covered so much territory.

When General Carlos P. Romulo abandoned his attempt to run for the presidency and merged his newly formed Democratic party with the Nacionalista party, Magsaysay's campaign received a considerable boost and President Quirino's hope to face a divided opposition was shattered. The Nacionalista standard bearer made the most of this advantage and soon built up a tremendous amount of public opinion in his favor.

It was not only the common people that took a strong liking to the Nacionalista

candidate. His popularity was well established among the young businessmen of the islands, often referred to as "the Jaycee crowd." Most of these are members of the Junior Chamber of Commerce who admired the young presidential candidate for his personal honesty, relentless industry and administrative ability. His remarkable record as secretary of national defense under the Liberal Party government was still fresh in their minds. They wanted a change in the person occupying the president's office.

### *American Interests*

It was quite obvious that the Filipinos were not the only ones who took a fancy to Magsaysay. Americans in the islands felt the same way about him and did little to conceal their favor. Loud cries of "American intervention" coming from President Quirino and his Liberal Party colleagues did not seem to disturb the American community in the least. And Mr. Magsaysay became even more vocal in asserting his friendship for the Americans. Their military advisers had been his closest friends and constant companions in the days when he was fighting the Huks as secretary of national defense. He was not going to turn his back on the Americans. He was still glad to have their friendship and advice. In the midst of all these windy political blasts, the United States ambassador to the Philippines maintained a precise and proper position of neutrality, refusing to be prodded into making any public statement that would involve him in the current local controversy.

It cannot be denied that the Americans have a stake in the Philippine Islands. They once governed this country. Then they gave independence to the Philippines on July 4, 1946. They fought side by side with the Filipinos against the Japanese in Bataan and on Corregidor. They suffered with them in the horrible "Death March" of Bataan and died with them in the filthy prison camps. After the war the American government poured $2,000,000,000 into the Philippines in the form of grants to rebuild the country's economy. Various agencies were set up to aid in the rehabilitation of the islands, the latest being the Foreign Operations Administration (FOA). The Americans are vitally interested in seeing that this country remains a "show window of democracy" in the Far East.

It is precisely this interest in the survival of democracy in the Philippines that got the people so worked up over the last elections. This is the reason why Mr. Magsaysay made the statement that "we will win with the people." The people wanted the assurance that democracy still existed in the Philippines. They remembered too well the 1949 presidential elections, when it was reported that even the birds and the bees voted and flowers were registered as voters under their botanical names. Fraud, terrorism and murder sabotaged the elections, frustrated the people's will and put in power what Mr. Magsaysay called "a handful of madly ambitious men."

Everybody wondered if it was going to happen again. Grim predictions were made of the possible mass arrest of the Nacionalista Party candidates, of the possible assassination of Magsaysay, of wholesale election frauds and possible revolution. The political pot was boiling hot, and what was popping out with each lift of the lid was well described by Compton Pakenham, *Newsweek's* Tokyo Bureau Chief, as "violent, vicious, poisonous."

President Quirino was the standard bearer for the Liberal party. An old-school politician, he is as polished and eloquent as a Spanish aristocrat. His political party administration has repeatedly been under fire of charges of corruption. Surplus war property scandals, immigration quota

rackets, Import Control Office manipulation by 10 percenters, illegal beer sales by a former senator and wholesale terrorism by political bosses with private armies called "special police" have plagued Quirino and his party. Deeper and deeper the party machine became embedded in swampy wastes of corruption. In a last desperate attempt to get it pulled out of the mud Quirino raised the cry of "American intervention." The people must close ranks around Quirino and fight off this alleged threat to national sovereignty. But the people rallied around Magsaysay instead and left the Quirino party to sadly salvage what it could from its shattered election hopes. Magsaysay won by a landslide vote.

### *At the Polls*

Election day was not nearly as exciting as anticipated. In fact, for the Philippines, it was rather quiet. Foreign correspondents fanned out through the country with particular interest in the trouble spots. Negros Occidental and Cavite were sure to provide plenty of uproar, so it was said. But the province of Cavite stole the show for real live action.

On November 6 Governor Camerino had addressed a crowd on the campus of the Cavite city high school. Surrounding the crowd were the governor's "special police," armed with air-cooled machine guns, carbines, rifles and sidearms. The governor waxed eloquent and indignant against his Nacionalista opponent, Senator Montano. Waving in each hand an automatic carbine, the governor shouted a warning to those who were planning to leave their homes on election day to vote the Nacionalista ticket not to leave home or they would get hurt.

But it was four Liberal Party men who had the life blasted out of them about noon on November 10, election day. Their bullet-ridden bodies in the streets of Bacoor, Cavite, were a shocking reminder that political maturity has not been reached, at least in Cavite. So with the young man who stopped several bullets accidentally when he was caught in the gun fire that ripped through his house and the Nacionalista Party leader of Bacoor who was taken by force from his home to be liquidated nearby in retaliation for the four men who had died earlier in the day.

These incidents were symbols of democracy gone mad. Others died too, by gun fire and cold steel, but the casualties were far less than expected. The Philippine Constabulary and army troops guarding the polling places and a special rapid system of communication seemed to scare the advocates of fraud and terrorism. The popular will seemed to have been expressed and the people had won for themselves their democracy and their election. Magsaysay and his party had won with the people.

### *Religion in Philippine Politics*

After the voting was over and victory for Magsaysay and his coalition party was assured, people began to take stock of the outstanding events of the campaign. Prominently mixed up in the whole affair was the Roman Catholic Church, the largest religious body in the country. A pastoral letter of September 12, 1953, signed by its archbishops and bishops in the Philippines, disclaimed any favoritism for one political party over another. This position was emphasized again by Archbishop Rufino Santos in a radio broadcast, his long statement being published in the Manila *Times* the day before the election. It is one thing for archbishops to issue public statements that the church favors no political party. It is another thing for the priests to pay attention to the statements. Evidently a lot of priests paid no attention to the supposed political neutrality of the church.

On October 12, 1953, one month after the pastoral letter that pronounced political neutrality by the church, the Manila *Times* published a news report from Masbate under the heading "Priest Bats for Mag'say." The report stated: "Coalition presidential candidate Ramón Magsaysay received a big boost today when Fr. Francisco Hermida, vicar forane, at a rally here exhorted the big audience to vote 'for the right man and the right man is Magsaysay.' "

In the Philippine *Free Press* of November 14, 1953, there appeared an article entitled "The Politics of Christ," written by Teodoro M. Locsin. In his article Mr. Locsin made the following statement: "At any rate, never has the Catholic Church in the Philippines been so mixed up in politics as during the last election campaign. Some priests went farther than expressing a desire for free elections. One Visayan priest went so far as to begin his sermon one Sunday with the words: 'Magsaysay *aco,*' which is Visayan for 'I preach. . . .' Everybody knew what he meant."

The Manila *Times* of November 7, 1953, reported that President Elpidio Quirino had complained about this interference by the priests in the elections. Under the heading "EQ Notes Meddling by Priests," the newspaper said: "President Quirino revealed today at a press conference that he senses a growing resentment of the people over the direct participation of the Catholic Church in the elections. The president said he did not realize this dangerous trend until after he had received many reports unfavorable to the church. If this trend continues, he warned that there might be danger ahead. He said that he personally has nothing against the church, but he has begun to notice the popular resentment against priests for their working openly for politicians, and using the pulpits and confessionnaires for political purposes. He stressed that a democracy works on the principle of the separation of the church and the state."

President Quirino had fallen out of favor with the church because of his refusal to discharge three top education officials in his government who were accused by Catholic elements of conspiring to eliminate optional religious instruction from public schools. A Catholic judge was appointed by the president to investigate the accused officials, all of whom are members of the Masonic order. The Catholic judge found them all "not guilty." Quirino retained the officials and lost favor with Catholic Action.

### *When Will Freedom Come?*

So Magsaysay and his party have won, and on December 30 in Manila Magsaysay took the oath of office. And the Catholic Church thinks it has won also, as it hoped to do. But what have they all won? Freedom? The national treasury is reportedly bankrupt. The land tenure system is feudalism at its very worst. The economy of the country limps along on the crutch of United States' aid. Outdated and typhoon-smashed railway, road, steamship and communication systems have the country in a state of semiparalysis. The public school system is far behind in meeting the educational needs of the rising generation. Cheap, grafting politicians infest the land like intestinal parasites in an ailing body. The incoming administration will face all the frustrations and problems of the outgoing one, plus a few more. Not much freedom there. Only more worry.

But this beautiful land of the Philippines will soon know freedom. And thousands of its people already know where that freedom will come from. Not from a national election, but from the one perfect heavenly government authorized and empowered by Jehovah God to rule all the earth will freedom come. Flee to that kingdom now.

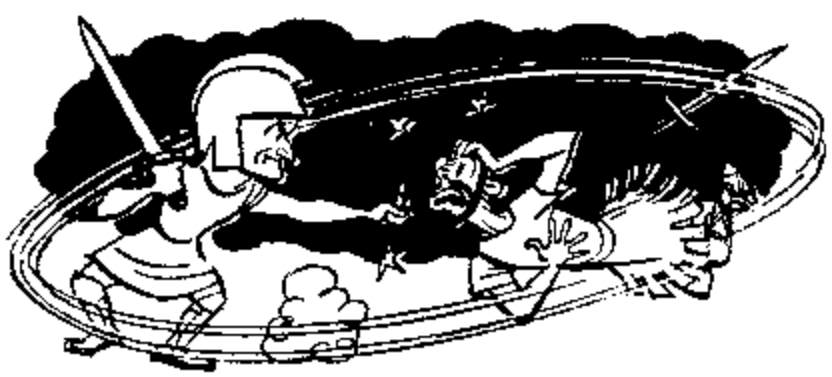
# The Beard's Checkered History

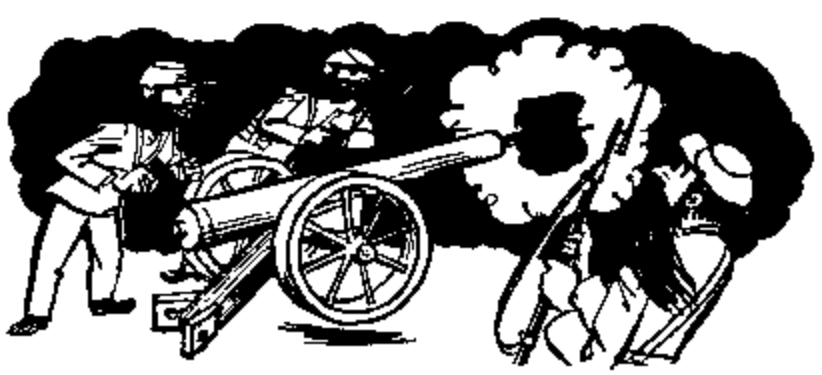
BEARDS have enjoyed a checkered history. They have been symbols of wisdom and power, or of humility and subjection. They have been outlawed by legislation and they have been made compulsory. Beards have been associated with philosophy, prophecy, literature, medicine, adventure, socialism and vegetarianism.

According to tradition, Adam was created with a beard. However, tradition has never been a reliable source of fact. (Matthew 15:2-6) Some maintain that the "fruits" of man's chin are a part of the curse God bestowed upon man for eating the forbidden fruit in Eden. Others teach that Jesus wore a beard, thus setting the pattern for men. The book *Light from the Ancient Past* is quite illuminating on this point. Its author, Jack Finegan, says: "The illustration at Dura [Roman military outpost on the Euphrates River] is of special interest because the picture of Christ is one of the two oldest such representations now known. . . . In both pictures Christ is shown as a young and beardless man with short hair and wearing the ordinary costume of the day. These and similar portrayals are the earliest type of Christ as far as is now known in early Christian art. Later in the third century Christ appears still as youthful but with long, curly hair, and from the fourth century on the more familiar bearded type appears."

Bas-reliefs, statues, drawings and pictures of ancient history, such as that of Egypt, Chaldea and Ur, all depict men as being clean-shaven. At Genesis 41:14, Joseph is mentioned as being shaved before appearing in the presence of Pharaoh. About the Egyptian custom, McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopœdia* has this to say: The Egyptians, "for the most part, shaved the hair of the face and head, and compelled their slaves to do the like." The Egyptians, however, considered the beard a mark of wisdom. Their custom was to tie a false beard upon their chins. Authorities say that this was done by way of compromise "between their love of cleanliness and their desire to preserve some trace of the distinguishing sign of manhood." The figures of Egyptian gods were distinguished with beards that were turned up or curled at the end. No man living was permitted to wear a beard of a god; but after the death of a king this emblem was fixed on his statue.

Unlike the Egyptians, the Israelites let their beards grow. They were commanded by God not to cut their side locks short or around, and not to destroy the extremity of their beards. (Leviticus 19:27) This prohibition is usually understood to apply against "rounding the corners of the beard where it joins the hair; and the reason is supposed to have been to counteract a





candidate. His popularity was well established among the young businessmen of the islands, often referred to as "the Jaycee crowd." Most of these are members of the Junior Chamber of Commerce who admired the young presidential candidate for his personal honesty, relentless industry and administrative ability. His remarkable record as secretary of national defense under the Liberal Party government was still fresh in their minds. They wanted a change in the person occupying the president's office.

### *American Interests*

It was quite obvious that the Filipinos were not the only ones who took a fancy to Magsaysay. Americans in the islands felt the same way about him and did little to conceal their favor. Loud cries of "American intervention" coming from President Quirino and his Liberal Party colleagues did not seem to disturb the American community in the least. And Mr. Magsaysay became even more vocal in asserting his friendship for the Americans. Their military advisers had been his closest friends and constant companions in the days when he was fighting the Huks as secretary of national defense. He was not going to turn his back on the Americans. He was still glad to have their friendship and advice. In the midst of all these windy political blasts, the United States ambassador to the Philippines maintained a precise and proper position of neutrality, refusing to be prodded into making any public statement that would involve him in the current local controversy.

It cannot be denied that the Americans have a stake in the Philippine Islands. They once governed this country. Then they gave independence to the Philippines on July 4, 1946. They fought side by side with the Filipinos against the Japanese in Bataan and on Corregidor. They suffered with them in the horrible "Death March" of Bataan and died with them in the filthy prison camps. After the war the American government poured $2,000,000,000 into the Philippines in the form of grants to rebuild the country's economy. Various agencies were set up to aid in the rehabilitation of the islands, the latest being the Foreign Operations Administration (FOA). The Americans are vitally interested in seeing that this country remains a "show window of democracy" in the Far East.

It is precisely this interest in the survival of democracy in the Philippines that got the people so worked up over the last elections. This is the reason why Mr. Magsaysay made the statement that "we will win with the people." The people wanted the assurance that democracy still existed in the Philippines. They remembered too well the 1949 presidential elections, when it was reported that even the birds and the bees voted and flowers were registered as voters under their botanical names. Fraud, terrorism and murder sabotaged the elections, frustrated the people's will and put in power what Mr. Magsaysay called "a handful of madly ambitious men."

Everybody wondered if it was going to happen again. Grim predictions were made of the possible mass arrest of the Nacionalista Party candidates, of the possible assassination of Magsaysay, of wholesale election frauds and possible revolution. The political pot was boiling hot, and what was popping out with each lift of the lid was well described by Compton Pakenham, *Newsweek's* Tokyo Bureau Chief, as "violent, vicious, poisonous."

President Quirino was the standard bearer for the Liberal party. An old-school politician, he is as polished and eloquent as a Spanish aristocrat. His political party administration has repeatedly been under fire of charges of corruption. Surplus war property scandals, immigration quota

most every type of preparation imaginable has been manufactured to soften the beard, moisten the face, remove the oily film surrounding the hair shafts, make the face feel cool and smell clean. Elbridge J. Casselman, expert in pogonology (beard culture), after some 25,000 experiments, offers the following for a good shave: "If a man would spend three minutes softening his beard," said he, "he could shave ordinarily in ninety seconds and end up as if he had just left an expert barber." Tests show that it takes water "three minutes to soak into the center of a hair that is only six one-thousandths of an inch thick." Such a hair, according to Mr. Casselman, is only "medium tough." Soak the beard at least three minutes before shaving.

Experts also testify that the average American male, by the time he has reached the age of sixty-five, has spent more than two-thirds of a year out of his adult lifetime standing before a shaving mirror. In a single year men have spent more than $112,800,000 on razors and blades. Add to this the colossal amounts spent on patented lotions, powders, pastes, soaps and creams, and one begins to vaguely see the immensity of the beard-shaving industry. In 1951 alone over 5,000 tons of thin safety blades were manufactured!

Modern development has produced for man's convenience the electric razor. It introduces an entirely new technique in shaving. The shaver consists of a shearing head mounted on a powerful little motor encased in a handle made of some suitable substance. The shearing head is fixed with a plate with slots. This plate rests against the skin. The hairs of the face penetrate the openings or slots in the shear plate and through a reciprocating motion of an inner plate the hairs are sheared off.

The shave is not as close as with a safety razor and in some cases may cause skin irritation. Many feel, however, that the electric razor is an improvement over the safety razor. It may be necessary to develop a special technique after a period of practice before results seem satisfactory. While water and soap are not needed with electric shavers, repairs are required from time to time. After a shaver has been in use for some months, the cutting edge becomes dull to such an extent that its cutting efficiency is greatly reduced. In addition to the need of sharpening, instruction books of some brands recommend that shavers be serviced at regular intervals by an authorized dealer or returned to the factory.

Science has made shaving easier for man. While whiskers are still an ever-present male development, the removal of them is no longer a difficult chore. Research is easing the often-painful task of improving the appearance of clean-shaven modern man.

### FLINT TOOL OF PILTDOWN MAN ALSO FAKE

¶ A December 11 dispatch from London reports that British scientists admit that at least one of the flint tools found with the skull of Piltdown man is also a fake. Evolutionists were ecstatic about the triangular piece of flint when it was first exhibited at the Geological Society in London, and it was "handled with reverence—drawn, photographed and eventually lodged in the British Museum. At the time of discovery it was considered to be supplementary evidence of the extreme antiquity of Piltdown man and that the Piltdown site was one of the earliest prehistoric workshops in Europe, if not the whole world." But the reddish-brown stain on the flint "was not caused by natural iron from the site gravel but was implanted with a solution of chromate to simulate age. . . . It is also likely that a hunk of 'worked' thigh bone of an extinct Ice Age elephant found on the site and thought to be a bone tool is as bogus as the rest of the remains."

# MAMMOTH MEETINGS

THE *Baptist Standard,* June 18, carried an editorial headed "A Mammoth Meeting," which said: "It is generally conceded that the Southern Baptist convention attracts a larger number of people than any other religious convocation in America that meets annually. The meeting of the convention in Houston May 6-10, with 13,000 registered messengers broke all previous records. . . . The huge throngs in Houston for the convention are accounted for in three ways. First, the fact that the convention met in Texas, the banner Baptist state. Second, the fact that the convention met in Houston, the Magic City of the Lone Star state. . . . Finally, this year the convention met near the center of Baptist population for the first time in three years." Apparently things went fine, for "there were fewer discordant notes and divisive issues raised to mar the spirit of the meeting than usual."

But two and a half months later the September 3 issue contained an editorial headed "Baptist Boasts Bested." It said: "Baptists will have to revise their claims about having the largest attendance upon conventions and religious meetings." Theirs is still the largest *annual* meeting, it said, but it asked: "Now who beats the Baptists? . . . of all groups, we would least expect the Russellites, better known as Jehovah's Witnesses, to beat us. . . . What does all of this prove? A small sect, in ill repute in almost every community where it is known, attracts 91,652 people from 97 different nations of the world. They must have something. They do. It is zeal. They propagate false theories about God and man with a fanatical zeal. . . . If Southern Baptists were as zealous in propagating truth as are the Jehovah Witnesses in peddling false doctrines, we could win the world to Christ in one generation."

Paul's work no doubt seemed like that of a "small sect" in "ill repute" to the chief priests of his day, who even tried to discredit it as being of men, a "sect of the Nazarenes," as the *Standard* tries to imply about Jehovah's witnesses. (Acts 24:5) If "in ill repute" in almost every community where they are known, attendance "from 97 different nations" would indicate that this must be throughout most of the world, rather than in a certain 'banner state.' Additionally, the 91,562 attendants (90 less than the *Standard's* report) were only those who could get inside; 74,267 more packed the various overflow facilities, making a total of 165,829.

Christianity is a zealous religion, as the *Standard* should know. If its readers replaced prejudice with right doctrine, they too could have this zeal. Yet the numbers are not the thing in which to boast, but the mark of the true Christian organization is the world-wide preaching activity that Jesus foretold in Matthew 24:14, coupled with unity, faith, zeal and sound doctrine. As to unity, there were no discordant notes at the witnesses' assembly. Faith was manifest when so many would come from so far, at their own expense. Zeal was acknowledged by the *Standard;* and as to doctrine, it was the great spiritual feast presented at this gathering (rather than its being in a "Magic City") that drew such an amazing attendance—the very same thing that accounted for the growth of the early Christian congregation, which both amazed and infuriated religious leaders of the apostles' day.

## Fame Slips from Swanscombe Man

Dr. Marston was happy when the Piltdown man fell from favor. It had prevented his Swanscombe man "missing link" from getting the notice he thought it deserved. But now that the Piltdown man has turned out to be such an infant, his candidate comes into prominence with its claimed age of 250,000 years. Like the Piltdown specimen, Swanscombe man was found near London. But with the very fall of Piltdown a blow was delivered against Swanscombe, for the Scottish *Daily Express,* November 23, 1953, when reporting on the Piltdown hoax, said: "In 1888, in the Galley Hill gravel pit at Swanscombe in Kent, a skeleton was found in circumstances which suggested to geologists the possibility that it may have been something like a quarter-of-a-million years old. Recent fluorine tests have settled the matter. The skeleton is unquestionably of relatively recent date."

# "YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

## Christendom's Pagan Beliefs

CHRISTENDOM claims to be the realm where Christianity is practiced. However, in view of Christendom's corruption, oppression, crime, poverty and warfare, can anyone take seriously that claim? Hardly. Then it should not be too much of a shock for us to learn that some of the foremost doctrines of Christendom are not Christian but are of pagan origin.

Note first of all the teaching of the trinity: According to the *Catholic Encyclopedia* the trinity consists of three persons that "are co-eternal and co-equal: all alike are uncreated and omnipotent." Concerning its pagan origin Abbott's *Religious Dictionary* states: "Trinity is a very marked feature in Hindooism, and is discernible in Persian, Egyptian, Roman, Japanese, Indian and most ancient Grecian mythologies." Hopkins, in his *Origin and Evolution of Religion,* at pages 293 to 307, goes into this matter extensively.

The idea of the trinity was unknown to the Jews, who worshiped only one God, Jehovah. (Deuteronomy 6:4, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) According to *Bibliotheque Ecclesiastique,* by Dupin, "The word triad, or trinity, was borrowed from the pagan schools of philosophy and introduced into the theology of Christians of the middle second century by Theophilus, Bishop of Antioch." The term trinity is not found in the Scriptures, nor an explicit or plain expression of it. Could we imagine Christ Jesus introducing such a radical teaching and then neither he nor any Greek Scripture writer explaining it to us?

Jehovah God is uncreated and eternal, "from everlasting to everlasting." But Christ Jesus is neither, for we read that "he is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation," "the beginning of the creation by God."—Psalm 90:2; Colossians 1:15; Revelation 3:14, *New World Trans.*

Far from claiming equality with his Father, Christ Jesus emphasized his inferiority to Jehovah. "The Father is greater than I am," and "I cannot do a single thing of my own initiative." (John 14:28; 5:30, *New World Trans.*) The only text in some Bible versions that speaks of the Father, the Word and the holy spirit as being one has been rejected by modern Bible scholars as spurious, it not being found in any Greek manuscript earlier than the fifteenth century. True, Jesus did say that he and his Father were one, but he also prayed that his followers might become one in the same way; clearly they could not be equal and coeternal with Jehovah.—John 10:30; 17:21.

As for the holy spirit, mistranslated "Ghost"; there is no Scriptural basis for considering it a person. It is God's active force by which he accomplishes his purposes, such as inspiring men to write his Word. (2 Peter 1:21) While the Bible does at times seem to personify the holy spirit, it is more reasonable to hold that an *impersonal* force used by God would be personified than that thousands of persons could be immersed with an individual, or the individual be poured out upon them as the spirit was at Pentecost.—Acts 2:2, 15-18.

Another basic teaching of Christendom of pagan origin is that of the immortality of all human souls. Pythagoras, born 608 B.C., taught that man had a soul separate and distinct from his body. This theory was developed and popularized by Socrates through his foremost pupil Plato. The Roman Catholic scholar Augustine (A.D. 354-430) played a vital role in fastening this teaching on his church.

In striking contrast with the pagan teaching that every human creature possesses an immortal soul, God's Word tells us that man "became a living soul," and that the lower animals are souls. (See Genesis 2:7; 1:20, 30, *margin;* Numbers 31:28.) It also states that "the soul that sinneth, it shall die"; that no man can deliver his soul from death, and that Christ Jesus poured out his soul to death. (Ezekiel 18:4, 20; Psalm 89:48; Isaiah 53:12) In the Scriptures immortality is restricted to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus. (1 Timothy 1:17; 6:16) However, the promise is that Christ's body members will receive immortality at their resurrection.—1 Corinthians 15:53, 54.

Immortality of the soul being of pagan origin, it should not surprise us to learn that the teachings of eternal torment (hell) and purgatory are likewise of pagan origin. Centuries before Christ the Buddhist priests of India were teaching hellfire. (*Harvard Classics,* Vol. 45, pp. 701-704) And says the *Encyclopedia Americana* on the subject: "While there are many and significant variations of details, the main features of hell as conceived by Hindu, Persian, Egyptian, Grecian, Hebrew and Christian theologians are essentially the same."

But according to the Bible, not eternal torment, but death, extinction of life, is the wages sin pays. "Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." (Genesis 3:19; Romans 6:23) In death man has no preeminence over the beasts, when he dies his thoughts perish, ended are all consciousness, knowledge, wisdom and ability to do any manner of work. (Ecclesiastes 3:19; 9:5, 10) Such texts as seem to indicate otherwise will be found, upon careful consideration of the context, to be figures of speech used by Christ in his parables or illustrations and in the highly figurative book of Revelation.

Likewise with purgatory. In vain do we look for any reference to it in either the "Old Testament" or the "New Testament." But we do find references to it in Egyptian papyri that go back to 2000 B.C. According to Plato in his *Phaedo,* Socrates told of "those who appeared to have lived neither good nor ill" and who after death "suffer the penalty of the wrongs which they have done to others, and are absolved, and receive the rewards of their good deeds according to their deserts." The Roman poet Virgil's description of what goes on after death reminds one of Dante. Says Virgil: "For this are various penances enjoined; and some are hung to bleach upon the wind, some plunged in water, others purged in fires, till all the dregs are drained, and all the rust expires."

Truly the teachings of the trinity, immortality of the soul, eternal torment and purgatory are not supported by the Scriptures but are of pagan origin. In teaching them Christendom belies her claim to be Christian even as she belies that claim by her works. "By their fruits you will recognize them."—Matthew 7:16, *New World Trans.*

# Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth

## Israel

ISRAEL is a modern experiment in nation building, and truly she is beset with many difficulties, trying to do in a short time what others have taken many years to accomplish. Hers is a difficult task because she is surrounded by enemies. Actually each individual is compelled to take military training with the exception of women with children and girls who object on religious grounds.

Currency is not on the free market, there being several rates of exchange, depending on the purpose of the funds. Religious institutions are given the lowest rate, no doubt a form of discouragement, since there is considerable feeling against missions here.

Some of this feeling against missions (mainly so-called Christian missions) is not without reason, as many of the missions "buy" people with food and clothing parcels, and promises of helping them get to some other land. Reports have it that more than five thousand have been baptized under such circumstances. Under such circumstances the proclamation of Kingdom truth by Jehovah's witnesses does not make great strides. Religion is not well spoken of or respected. Christianity is not considered a force.

However, there are some who hear, believe and respond with zeal. For example: A young man who said he was an unbeliever, meaning atheist, listened to Jehovah's witnesses and was amazed with their message. He believed it. Now expressing faith in God, he says: "But we cannot spend one hundred and fifty to two hundred hours helping each one like you have spent with me. We have to find some faster way of getting the message of the Kingdom preached." He was shown how he could help. Since he understands both Hebrew and Arabic, he has become a great aid to the Christian missionaries here in Israel.

Shortly after having studied with Jehovah's witnesses, he found a note on his door telling him to discontinue his associations with these religious missionaries "or else." The note was turned over to the police. They were cordial but chided him that he, a Jew, should have Bible studies with Christian missionaries. But after a brief discussion on their keeping various traditions that they could not explain, they were willing to leave well enough alone.

Interest is being manifest among the professed Christian Arabs in Israel. These were amazed to learn that Mary, the mother of Jesus, later had other children besides Jesus. This has caused quite a stir, especially among Greek Orthodox Catholics and Roman Catholics. At one place a Catholic woman destroyed the Bible when this was shown to her. But there are always others who are impressed with the truth and desire to learn more.—Matthew 13:55, 56; Mark 6:3.

In our ministry we find another kind of Jew here in Israel, one who was acquainted with Jehovah's witnesses in Germany and fled to Israel during Hitler's reign of terror. These Jews highly respect Jehovah's witnesses for their love and integrity. When these Jews came to Israel and found Jehovah's witnesses living and believing

just as they do in Germany, it did something to them. It made these people realize that Jehovah's witnesses are true Christians following the footsteps of their Leader and Commander, Christ Jesus. Many, many Jews have told the missionaries of the Watch Tower Society located in Israel of the faithful course of these witnesses in Germany and of their helpfulness during times of peril.

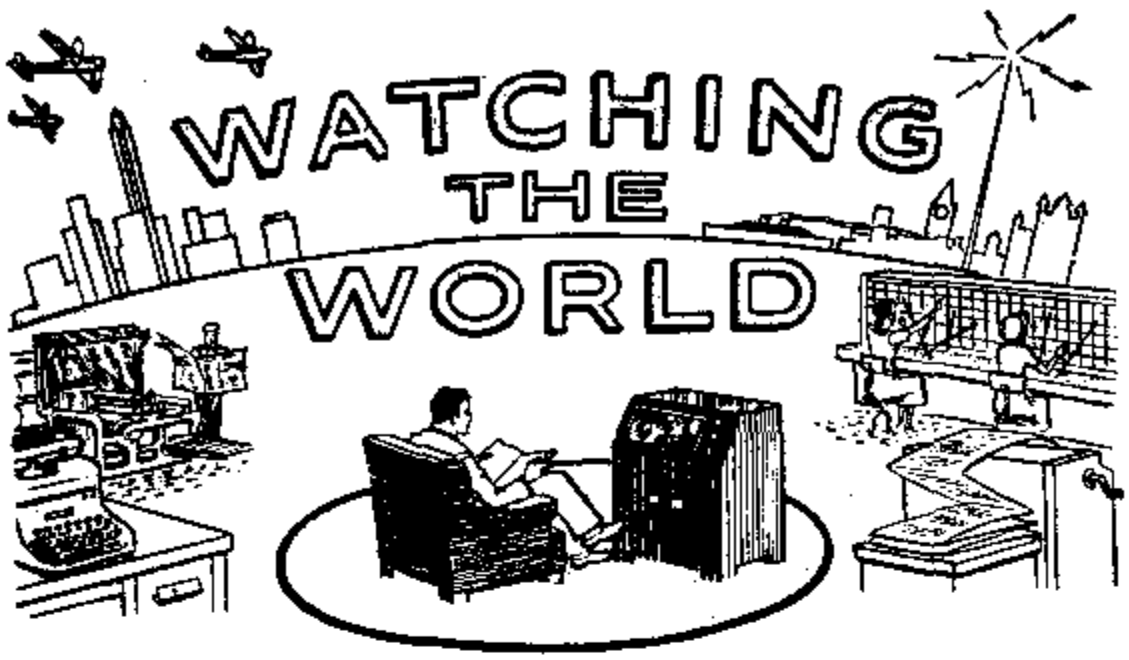
Practically the same thing was reported by a group of Jews from Bulgaria, who had come to Israel to make it their home. A group of six Bulgarian Jews requested visits and revisits by Jehovah's witnesses. They desired their Bible questions answered. Sometimes these discussions covered a period of over two hours. Several of these in attendance remarked that there are a good many Jews in Israel thinking and talking about the work of Jehovah's witnesses, but fear holds them back. They fear losing their jobs. They fear persecution from fanatics. They fear their religious leaders and traditions.

Jews are quick to speak what they hear. This has caused a few some difficulty. As soon as these hear about the message of the Kingdom they begin to talk it to their relatives and neighbors, thinking that these should be impressed even as they were. Instead arguments follow, an avalanche of abuse is heaped upon such ones. Not having any knowledge, or faith, or the answers, they become discouraged. They conclude that it is useless to try to combat those versed in Talmudic teachings. On the other hand, there are others who see this "danger" and are becoming thoroughly equipped before saying anything to relatives or friends. So when the hour does arrive they will be able to stand.

Here in Israel is where Christianity began, and it began with the Jews. Jews were its foundation stones. Now, after nineteen hundred years one would think Christianity was an invention of the Gentiles. Progress is slow. In Israel Jehovah's witnesses are liked, but Christianity is stigmatized. Yet the work of preaching continues, comforting the meek and warning the wicked. The hour of Jehovah's vindication will indeed find faithful ones among those who were the first to embrace and hail Jesus as the Son of the only true and living God, Jehovah.

## ? DO YOU KNOW ?

- How the Piltdown man was proved a hoax? P. 4, ¶1.
- What the Piltdown hoax shows about science's fantastic age figures? P. 4, ¶2.
- What deplorable position the American Museum of Natural History admitted regarding the Piltdown lie? P. 5, ¶1.
- Whether the Piltdown man is the only evolutionary hoax? P. 5, ¶3.
- Why people believe in evolution? P. 7, ¶4.
- Whether juvenile delinquency is confined to cities and the poor? P. 9, ¶2.
- At what age juvenile delinquency begins? P. 10, ¶2.
- Whether a literal rod should ever be used on a child? P. 11, ¶4.
- What foolishness is evident in modern child-rearing methods? P. 12, ¶3.
- What inflation really is? P. 13, ¶6.
- Why a government might favor inflation? P. 16, ¶1.
- Where the people were incensed over reports that even the birds, bees and flowers were registered as voters in a presidential election? P. 18, ¶3.
- Whether Jesus wore a beard? P. 21, ¶2.
- Why the Baptists recently withdrew their claim to having the largest religious conventions? P. 24, ¶2.
- From where the trinity doctrine came? P. 25, ¶3.
- Where "purgatory," not mentioned in the Bible, apparently originated? P. 26, ¶5.
- What justification Israel has for objecting to missions? P. 27, ¶3.
- What prevents many Jews from associating with Jehovah's witnesses? P. 28, ¶1.




**Indo-China: Reds Launch Drive**

◈ For over seven years the Indo-Chinese War has been a full-scale conflict. Pressure in France to end the struggle has been mounting. Thus a Communist Vietminh radio offer (12/10) to negotiate a peace in Indo-China was hailed as a sign of an end to the conflict. But two weeks after the Communists offered peace they launched something else: a strong military drive, sweeping from central Laos to the Mekong River on the western border with Thailand. This drive alarmed not only Thailand and the French but the entire West. For loss of Indo-China would open the way for conquest of Malaya and of Indonesia. Also Indo-China's rice production is vital to the food supply of southeast Asia. Some French officials believed that the drive might be a prelude to a Red peace offer on the basis of a divided Indo-China. Whatever the Reds' reason, there was graphic proof that they could still hit hard.

**Chief Purger Gets Purged**

◈ The purge is a method of eliminating rivals in a struggle for power. Cold-eyed Lavrenti P. Beria was a purger of no little distinction. He owed his rapid rise to power in the Soviet hierarchy to his skill in purging. In 1938 Beria became chief of the purgers: head of the secret police. In 1941 Beria rose in power, becoming also deputy premier under Stalin. After the war Beria was made a marshal of the Soviet Union. Following Stalin's death, Beria continued his upward climb by becoming the first of the first deputy premiers. As No. 2 man in the Soviet Union, Beria had reached a pinnacle of power that no previous head of the secret police had ever attained. But then came the purge. Premier Malenkov's regime arrested Beria as an "imperialist agent." Brought to trial in December, the ex-No. 2 man in the Soviet Union was accused of using the Ministry of Internal Affairs to overthrow the Communist party. Beria, so long responsible for the security of Russia, was found guilty of being an anti-Soviet agent as long ago as 1919. Beria and six of his old-time lieutenants in the secret police were sentenced to death. A firing squad carried out the sentence (12/23). Thus Beria, chief of the purgers, after devoting a lifetime to purging others, finished his career by being purged himself!

**President on the 13th Ballot**

◈ According to French tradition, when members of Parliament go once in seven years to Versailles to elect a president, they must do so with pomp and dignity. But 1953 was an unhappy year for tradition. For never before in the Palace of Versailles had there been such confusion. The election turned into something like the rough-and-tumble battles that take place in the U. S. when a national convention nominates a presidential candidate. France's six major parties, running the gamut from far right to far left, had nearly even distribution of Parliamentary seats, thus making it difficult to obtain a majority vote on a candidate. After a week-long struggle the 13th ballot came up (12/23). Elected president was 71-year-old René Coty. The majority vote was 477 out of 871. President Coty, an Independent, was virtually unknown throughout France until his election. A French president is usually regarded as a political figurehead; however, the presidency takes on added prestige and power when a coalition government is in control. Mr. Coty's main power is the right to nominate new premiers. Would the election improve the government's stability? Observers could only predict further instability in the foreseeable future.

**President in Ten Minutes**

◈ While the prolonged balloting for a French president was going on, the Swiss showed their neighbors how swiftly a presidential election can be handled. For the Swiss elected a new president (12/22) speedily and with no uproar or confusion. How do the Swiss do it? The secret lies in the 7-man Federal Council. It is the highest administrative body in the country. Council members remain in office until they die or resign. It has become the habit of the two houses of Parliament to elect members of the Federal Council to the presidency in the order of their seniority. Thus

for years past Swiss presidents, elected for a one-year term, have succeeded each other as noiselessly and as surely as if they followed each other by right of heredity. In this way the Swiss elect a president in much less time than the French or anyone else. So in December the outgoing president rang a little bell, and the Swiss Parliament chose 57-year-old Rudolphe Rubattel as president for 1954—all in ten minutes.

**Isles Returned to Japan**

◈ During World War II the U. S. seized the Bonin and Ryukyu island chains from Japanese control. When the 1951 peace treaty was completed, Japan agreed to American-administered U. N. trusteeship for the islands. Last August Secretary of State Dulles promised Japan that the Amamis, five principal islands of the Ryukyu chain with a population of 200,000 inhabitants, would be returned. The U. S. fulfilled this promise (12/24). Japan was exultant but wondered about the return of the rest of the Ryukyus and the Bonins. Mr. Dulles stated that as long as "conditions of threat and tension exist" the U. S. "intends to remain as custodian of these islands."

**Japan: Stampede at the Palace**

◈ In 1948 a new Japanese custom was inaugurated: The public was allowed to stream into the palace grounds to wish the emperor a happy new year. The crowd this year was enormous. During the day thousands thronged into the grounds to cheer the royal family with cries of "Banzai!" ("10,000 years' life") When the gates closed the crowd outside got out of hand. Thousands surged toward the gates, sweeping away a cordon of police. In the mammoth stampede men and women were trampled underfoot. Some children, strapped to their mothers' backs, were killed or injured. At least 16 persons were crushed to death and many more injured. Thus a seven-year-old custom brought a crowd of 700,000, cheers of "Banzai!" and a stampede at the palace.

**Sikhs Riot in India**

◈ The Sikh religion, a reformed offshoot of Hinduism, has about 6,000,000 adherents. The Punjab, in northwestern India, is the principal seat of this sect. According to the second volume of the Sikh scriptures a Sikh should worship one god, observe morality and practice the use of arms. Thus an orthodox Sikh carries a dagger. In December, when Prime Minister Nehru was delivering a speech at a sacred shrine of the militant Punjab sect, a crowd of infuriated Sikh demonstrators broke up the meeting. The Sikhs were demanding a Punjabi-speaking state. As the prime minister cut short his speech, police dispersed a screaming crowd of 500,000. One group of Sikhs, fully manifesting their martial spirit, brandished clubs, spears and axes as the prime minister left. The Sikhs want a Punjabi-speaking state in order to safeguard their culture.

**New Zealand: Train Disaster**

◈ An active volcano was a factor in causing the worst train wreck in New Zealand's history (12/24). Mountaineers who climbed the 9,175-foot Mount Ruapehu volcano found that a crater lake in the volcano's summit had dropped twenty-five feet. This indicated that an eruption had lifted the water and thousands of tons of ice over the southeast rim of the crater. Cascading down the mountainside, the water and ice washed out a 100-foot bridge spanning the Wangaehu River. When the Wellington-Auckland overnight express train arrived at the mountain stream, there was no bridge. The locomotive and five cars of the nine-car train plunged twenty feet into the rampaging river. A sixth car clung precariously for minutes on the shattered rim of the breaking bridge before falling. Travelers were trapped in the coaches beneath the icy waters of the swollen river. One car was swept downstream for two and a half miles. Of 267 passengers aboard the train, 155 were listed as dead. To recover 114 bodies officials said they had to scour an eighty-mile stretch of the river. Other bodies may never be recovered, as it is thought that they have been swept out to sea, more than a hundred miles from the scene of the tragedy.

**Czechoslovak Trains Collide**

◈ In the past few years it is known that a number of serious train wrecks have occurred in Czechoslovakia, but news of such tragedies has been kept secret by the Communist regime. Recently a train collision was so severe that news leaked out within twenty-four hours. The Bratislava-Prague express smashed into the rear of a local train, the impact demolishing the rear coach of the first train. This disaster occurred near the Moravian village of Sakvice, near Podivin, on the Brno-Breclav line. Prague radio reported that 103 persons were killed, 83 injured.

**One Death Every Nine Minutes**

◈ One naturally becomes alarmed at the fact that more than 200 people were killed by train wrecks over the three-day Christmas week end. But train wrecks do not kill hundreds of people every day; automobiles do. In just one country, the U. S., auto accidents, during those three days, killed many more people than were killed by all the train wrecks world-wide. According to an Associated Press report the total deaths from auto wrecks came to 523—one per-

son died every nine minutes! Auto accidents on U. S. highways kill from 30,000 to 40,000 people every year. For the first eleven months of 1953, autos killed an average of 102 persons every day!

**Indians Attack Trains**

◈ In what sounded like a brief item from U. S. history of the early West, a report from a newly constructed railroad between Corumba, Brazil, and Santa Cruz, Bolivia, told of attacks by Indians. This railroad, first rail link between Brazil and Bolivia, runs through a jungle region where the Yanaigua Indians have never had contact with white civilization. Upon seeing a train, the savages let fly a hail of arrows. Trainmen duck, for fear there may be some Indian William Tells. To meet the menace of Indian arrows, railroad officials decided (12/29) to issue firearms to train crews.

**Rocket Plane Falls Ten Miles**

◈ When the news came out that Major C. E. Yeager had flown a Bell X-1A rocket plane at a speed of more than 1,600 miles an hour, it was not revealed that the plane had nearly crashed. Later, informed sources said that the rocket plane went out of control after it had climbed above 70,000 feet—thirteen to fourteen miles high. Whizzing along at more than two and one half times the speed of sound, Major Yeager lost control and the plane dropped nearly ten soul-chilling miles. At about 20,000 feet pilot Yeager regained control. One government official said the pilot was living on borrowed time.

**Man's Best Hope for Peace**

◈ A national public opinion poll conducted by Elmo Roper recently revealed that "73 per cent of the people in the United States feel their best hopes for peace rest in the United Nations." (New York *Times*, 12/15) A review of history shows that a great number of people also hailed the League of Nations as man's best hope. But the League, with its 54 nations, failed. In 1929 people again hailed the Kellogg-Briand Pact. Some 62 nations renounced war as an instrument of national policy. Within 15 years almost all were at war. In 1945 the U. N. was formed. Sixty nations agreed to outlaw war. Since then wars have started in Greece, Korea, Malaya and Indo-China. With the failure of peace pacts and peace organizations, how fortunate for man that Jehovah God will bring peace to this earth! Despite the 73 per cent of U. S. public opinion, Almighty God's Word still says that the best hope, indeed the only hope for peace, is God's kingdom by Christ Jesus, the "Prince of Peace."—Isaiah 9:6.


165,829 People at Yankee Stadium Heard the Talk

# AFTER ARMAGEDDON— GOD'S NEW WORLD

*WOULD YOU LIKE TO READ IT?*

A copy of the talk is available in 32-page-booklet form. You may obtain a copy on a contribution of 5 cents, or have 7 copies for 25 cents. Write today for your copy and enjoy reading what 165,829 people applauded when hearing.

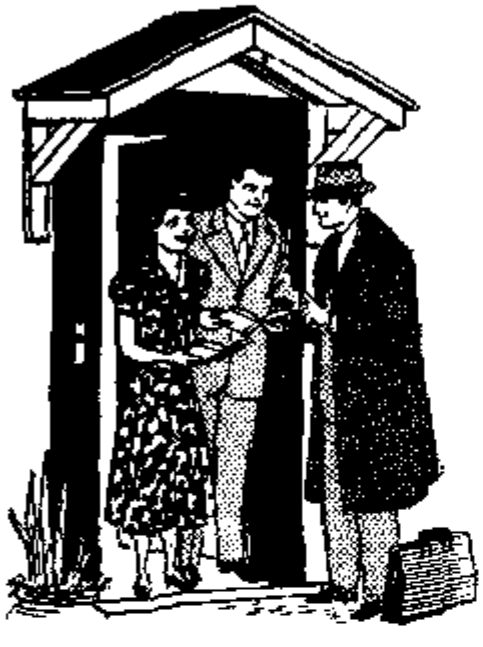
WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is ☐ 5 cents for 1 copy; ☐ 25 cents for 7 copies of the booklet *After Armageddon—God's New World*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# 1954 YEARBOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES



*Reports...*

**519,982 different individuals preached**

**72,344,728 hours, placing with people**

**22,116,916 Bibles, Bible study aid books and**

**25,115,729 *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines.**

**AMAZING?** Yes, it is.

But those are only a few of the many amazing facts and figures you will find in the 1954 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*. Indeed the 'good news of God's kingdom' is being preached world-wide. For a firsthand report of what was accomplished in each of the 143 countries from which a report was received send 50 cents for a copy of the 400-page 1954 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*. It will be mailed, postpaid, anywhere.

**NOTE:** The world-wide preaching is not yet completed. As delightfully pictured on the 1954 calendar, it will continue and expand throughout the world during 1954. You may obtain a calendar for 25 cents; five to one address for $1.

---

**WATCHTOWER** **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed is $ ..... for ☐ 1954 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*;
☐ 1954 calendar; ☐ five calendars

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

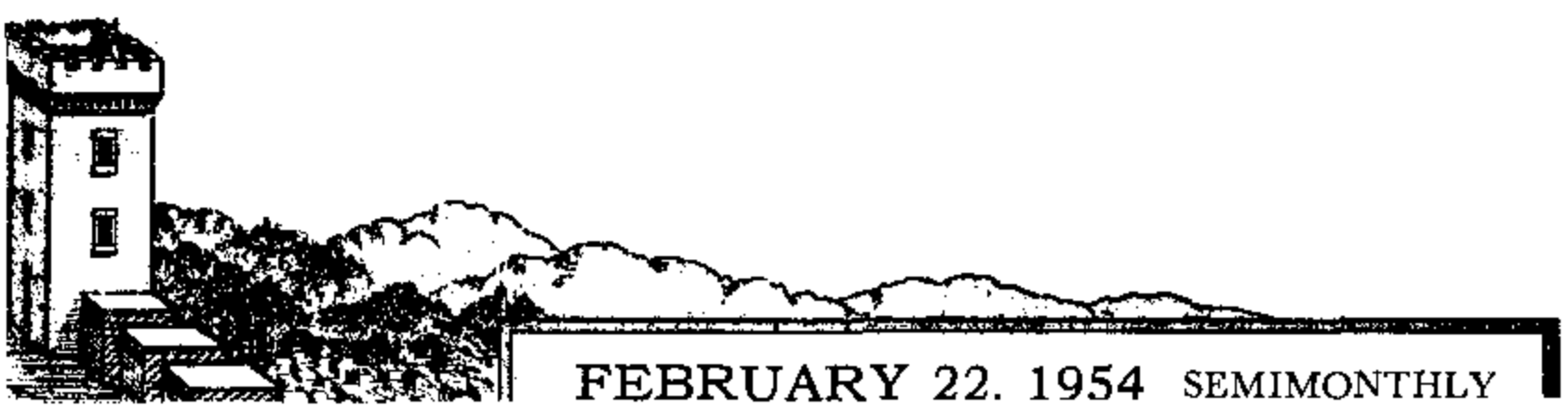
Awake!

# WHY NOT TO TRUST IN MAMMON

## Animals Do Not Spare the Rod

## Conquest of the Skies

## s the Pope's Prayer to Mary Scriptural?



FEBRUARY 22. 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue:** 1,200,000 — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.,** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia,** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada,** 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England,** 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa,** Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| The Vanishing American | 3 |
| Why Not to Trust in Mammon | 5 |
| The Most Outstanding Inflations | 6 |
| Animals Do Not Spare the Rod | 9 |
| Obedience Means Life | 10 |
| The Pony Express: Mail Service Extraordinary | 13 |
| Tricked Youths Riot | 16 |
| The Case of the Subversive Murals | 16 |
| Burning Torture: Two Views | 16 |
| Conquest of the Skies | 17 |
| Wire-tapping versus Personal Liberty | 20 |
| Winters Warming Up | 21 |
| Blood Transfusion Items | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" Is the Pope's Prayer to Mary Scriptural? | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Gold Coast | 27 |
| Correction | 28 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., February 22, 1954 | Number 4

# The Vanishing American

THE white man, on coming to the Western Hemisphere, found the red man in possession, took his lands, and relegated him to the reservations. Once-proud Indian nations were reduced to subjection. "Vanishing Americans," they were called.

Today there may be another vanishing American.

Like the red man, this present American may be backing slowly into a reservation where his freedom of action will be bound. This danger comes in the all-out fight against the red threat of communism, and much of the fear about the loss of American liberty surrounds the methods used by a particular U. S. senator, who, in investigating communism, has taken a course that the General Council of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A. (November 2) called congressional "inquisitions," which "begin to constitute a threat to freedom of thought in this country." It wisely cautioned: "Treason and dissent are being confused." Adlai E. Stevenson commented on November 24: "The people are confused, confidence in both parties is undermined, the nation injured."

Obviously there are two views on this matter. Those who agree with Senator McCarthy believe, as the New York *Daily Mirror* said, November 26: "The spies must be found and driven out of American life by whatever method." The others fear the loss of American liberty may be more severe than even the damage Communist spies could do, as the *Wall Street Journal* (certainly not a leftist paper) said: "The trouble with this notion that you can safely whittle away at Constitutional safeguards is that you don't know where the process is going to stop."

Dr. Archibald MacLeish, former Librarian of Congress, current Harvard Professor, said in Washington, November 21, that not since the "war between the states" has the American mind been divided by "such bitterness as divides it now." He defined the two current views on American patriotism: (1) "those who would define American patriotism in anti-Russian terms," and (2) "those who measure patriotism in the United States by devotion to the cause of individual liberty." He explained: "Those who honestly believe that nothing matters in our time but the Communist conspiracy, readily persuade themselves that the believers in individual freedom are, at best, political irresponsibles and, at worst, defenders of Communists, if not Communists themselves." The other group, he said, "believe that the great issue of our time is the freedom of the human individual . . . that if that freedom is lost, no matter at whose hands, America is lost. In the eyes of these men and women, the faction which would sacrifice individual liberty to the fight against communism is no better than the Communist party and may well be worse, since it is far larger."

The get-Communists-at-all-costs faction is often louder than the don't-kill-our-liberties-in-the-process group. But even the nation's president, in a November 23 speech, attacked the methods it uses: "If we are going to continue to be proud that we are Americans there must be no weakening of the codes by which we have lived; by the right to meet your accuser face to face . . . by your right to speak your mind and be protected in it." Though these liberties exist to a far greater degree in the United States than in many other places, the small sparks of secret reports, intimidation and character assassination may start a big fire. And many responsible citizens fear that a growing blaze is already being fanned.

Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas is one of such. He said, in Philadelphia, November 24, that men and women are being condemned "on the basis of hearsay, innuendo and guilt by association." "Men are adjudged on the whispered accusations of faceless people not known to the accused." "More and more people conclude that the only safe thing to do is to conform: either to stand silent or to join the hunt."

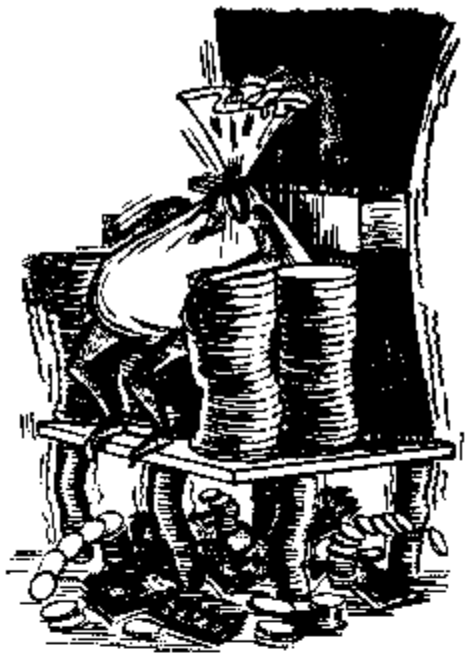
When, at a November press conference, a reporter asked President Eisenhower "whether he thought his administration had 'embraced McCarthyism,'" reported *Time* magazine, "Eisenhower reddened, then said he was willing to take the judgment of the Washington press corps." The New York *Times* made a survey of them, and came up with the conclusion that the "charge could not be sustained against [Eisenhower], but that it applied" to other parts of the present administration.

From Paris, Harold Challender, a New York *Times* reporter, said that "most educated Europeans appear to believe: That Herbert Brownell, Jr., attorney general . . . adopted methods similar to those of Senator Joseph R. McCarthy . . . who is now widely known in Europe. That Mr. Brownell convicted Mr. White of espionage without a trial by any court and merely on the unpublished testimony of anonymous policemen [agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation]. . . . That the traditional assumption that every man is innocent until proved guilty no longer fully applies in the United States. . . . That the traditional right of trial by jury is considered superfluous in cases of alleged Communists or their associates, with trial by the F.B.I. or by Congressional committees being regarded as sufficient to deprive them of their jobs and their reputations." His point was that this unfavorable view should be offset "by showing the world that there is lots of democracy left in the United States."

Indeed there is. Few lands have such liberty. Here on most subjects one can speak out strongly. He can disagree with, or challenge the wisdom and intelligence of the nation's top officials. Free-thinking, free-speaking Americans have a pride in this constitutional liberty that was established by the nation's founders—dissenters who thought as they wished and wanted safety for unpopular opinions. It is because of this pride that such vigorous protest is heard when those principles are infringed upon, because once the constitutional brakes are released just a little, no one knows where the loss of freedom will stop.

If that constitutional bulwark is pierced, the fight against communism might prove to have been in vain, for it could reach the point where the modern American liberty lover would be relegated to the reservation, reduced to subjection and, as the "Vanishing American II," would have reached the end of the trail, his head bowed with weariness, his spirit of freedom gone, his means of progress exhausted.

# WHY NOT TO TRUST IN MAMMON



PROBABLY you earn more money than your grandfather did, and have more things. That is true in large parts of the world, but it is also true that any money that has been saved is worth less. Since United States dollars are considered one of the world's sounder currencies, let us use them to illustrate an interesting point. If you live in the United States and in 1900 your father or grandfather put aside part of his earnings as a security against the future and you are just now inheriting this money, you will find that its value has dwindled so drastically that what he put aside for a shirt will now buy only the collar; what he put aside for shoes will buy only the heels and laces; what he saved for a chicken will buy only the drumstick. In 1949 it took a dollar (100 cents) to buy what 38 cents would in 1900. So, more than 60 per cent of your grandfather's savings have been gradually eaten away. Even the man who retired on $200 a month as recently as 1945 now gets only what $135 would have bought then.

"One of the oldest tales of history," said *Life* magazine, has been "man's struggles with money." The use of coin money by the Greeks is believed to be 2,600 years old, and it was 2,500 years ago that a man named Solon had to reform the Greek money system by a ruthless canceling of all debts and mortgages. Solon's iron hand saved the day and the nation, but the Roman Empire that followed had no Solon, and long before that empire collapsed its currency was undermined by debasement and fraud. After Rome faith in money died out. It was revived during the Middle Ages, but with the value of coins varying with the whim of the ruler who issued them; only a few were really reliable.

Today, with the world following the pattern of the Bank of England (founded in 1694) in the use of paper money, and with it following Britain's abandonment of the gold standard in 1931, money can no longer even be exchanged for precious metals. Its value today lies solely in the goods and services it can buy, and the quantity of goods it will buy has fluctuated drastically even during this century. Early princes of Europe manipulated the currency by reducing the amount of gold that the coins contained without changing their form or denomination, but even when the state endeavored to guard sound money its value continued to fluctuate.

In his book *A Discussion of Money* W. A. L. Coulborn points out that war causes a collapse in the value of your money. He says, on page 199: "The wartime inflations which different nations have undergone may be classified as large, enormous and catastrophic. . . . In this classification the United States falls into the absolutely-large-but-relatively-mild group for both wars; Great Britain belonged to this group for World War I and should prove to do so for World War II, . . . France belongs to the enormous group both times: Germany and Hungary may serve as examples of the catastrophic cases for World Wars I and II respectively."

During World War I (between 1913 and 1920) the circulation of Bank of England and currency notes grew tenfold from £45 million to £507 million. The British cost of living increased two and a half times. When World War II came along there were £635 million in notes and coin in circulation in Britain. By 1948 this had increased to £1,534 million and the cost of living had increased from a figure of 100 in 1939 to approximately 144.

### *The Most Outstanding Inflations*

Conditions in Germany and Austria, where resistance to inflation broke, were far worse. Describing the result after World War I, James P. Warburg puts it this way on page 57 of *Money Muddle:* "In those countries savings were destroyed. The middle class was wiped out, and the whole social structure overturned. A few rich speculators, such as Stinnes or Castiglioni, emerged with enormous fortunes; a few others managed to save a little out of the wreckage; but the rank and file of the population were literally penniless. In other countries, such as France, Belgium, and Italy, the same process started, but was arrested short of disaster—not, however, without acute misery and suffering." Such a practice naturally wipes out a nation's entire national debt because a bond of a thousand marks is obviously wiped out when the mark is worth nothing. "The government," says Warburg, "has practiced the rankest kind of thievery upon all those of its citizens who had purchased its obligations (such as the entire War Loans)." It has gone even further, in that not only has the money that was loaned to the government been destroyed, but all the people's savings, as well.

By the end of 1919 the Austrian crown had lost 95 per cent of its value, the German mark 90 per cent. In April, 1921, the German mark was worth 22 francs in Paris. Less than two years later it was worth only 1/10 franc. But that was only the beginning! By November, 1923, the German economy was so inflated that it took a *trillion* (billion according to the British and Central European reckoning) paper marks to equal *one* of the old gold marks. Obviously the trust in money in that land had been thoroughly misplaced!

Hungary's recent inflation, however, outstripped even the collapse of the German mark. When, on August 1, 1946, after a year of monetary crisis, the Hungarian pengoe was replaced by the florin, it was at a rate of *400 octillion* to a florin, and since the 1938 pengoe was worth in gold 2.07 florins, its depreciation was set at 828 octillion (828,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000) of the depreciated pengoes to one prewar pengoe, and *that is inflation!*

How did the Hungarian monetary system get so ridiculously overblown? Political expediency had convinced the economic leaders to use inflation to cover government expenditures. The more money the Hungarian government produced to pay its bills, the higher prices went and the more money it needed to meet the rest of its obligations. As a result, this government-sponsored inflation reached the point where no money had any value.

### *French Difficulties*

France's postwar troubles were far from her first monetary difficulties. Her currency had gotten out of hand several times, as when Louis XIV died in 1715, leaving an empty treasury, an enormous debt, ruinous taxes and an impoverished population. In 1716 the Scotchman John Law founded a bank in Paris which issued bank notes based on currency reserves. Ever-increasing quantities were issued. Between April, 1719, and May, 1720, the *Banque Royal* issued notes bearing a face value

three times that of all the real money in the country. Suddenly confidence collapsed, panic ensued and in a few days the system disintegrated. The bank's notes were so worthless that a contemporary observer commented: "A man with one hundred millions of bank notes might have starved in the streets."

Another major French inflation was at the end of the same century when the famous assignats were printed after the French Revolution. The government kept printing them at a time of unemployment and extreme misery and the price level continued to soar. Between 1789 and 1795 the money they represented dropped to a ridiculous *8/10 of one per cent* of its former value!

During World War I French prices gradually rose to three times their original level (which meant that the French franc lost two thirds of its value). It was not until after the war, however, that the value of the French franc and the Italian lira dropped the lowest. The franc's value had dropped 50 to 60 per cent by 1919, and where just over 5 francs once equaled the value of a U. S. dollar, by May, 1924, the value of the franc had dropped to where it took 28 of them to equal a dollar, and by February, 1953, it took 482! Money continues to be a poor trust for security.

Other modern inflations have occurred in many lands. In Indo-China inflation prompted a severe cut in the value of that country's money in May, 1953. In Czechoslovakia, on May 30 the Communist rulers completely repudiated that land's postwar debt, including state bonds, and virtually confiscated all savings, allowing only one new Czech crown for every 50 the people had saved. Again it is illustrated that political expediency can destroy the lifetime savings of a nation's people.

Also as a result of the devaluation of the Greek drachma, the New York *Herald Tribune* reported on June 19 that the cost of living in that land had advanced about 14 per cent in two months and would probably increase to 30 per cent higher than it then was.

***In the United States***

Modern inflation in the United States has also been astounding. *U. S. News & World Report* commented last May: "For as long as many people can remember, the dollar has been slipping. It seemed to rest on quicksand, its value steadily sinking. The man who saved found that the dollars were worth less when he decided later to spend them. . . . If you happened to buy a savings bond 10 years ago, putting up $75, you discovered that 10 years later the bond with a face value of $100 would buy only what $65 would have bought in 1943. You might have been better off to have spent the $75 and enjoyed what it would have bought. . . . Suppose you had $1,000 in cash in 1939 and just let it lie. That $1,000 today, in terms of 1939 purchasing power, is worth only $523."

From 1939 to 1945, during World War II, the U. S. cost of living rose 30 per cent. Between August, 1945, and August, 1948, it rose another 35 per cent. Inflation was greater immediately after the war than during it because many groups were dissatisfied with their income positions at the end of the war: Farmers were generally doing well, but pointed to the higher income in the cities; manufacturers had made profits, but demanded more to overcome the expected slump; dealers did the same; unions demanded higher wages, and in many cases incomes were raised. But this boosted prices, and as prices went up each group demanded still more money and in many instances got it. Wages and prices chased each other up an ever-heightening inflationary spiral and all who had trusted in savings found their money

worth less and less. The dollar has lost nearly half its value.

### *Why War Causes Inflation*

As has become apparent from this discussion, wartime is generally the time of greatest inflation. One writer simplified it this way: "If you and your neighbor each have a house and a thousand dollars, and you each spend your thousand dollars for dynamite to blow up each other's houses, the financial condition of both of you will scarcely benefit by the experiment. That is exactly what the warring nations did. Only they spent more money than they had. They went deeply in debt as well."

When a nation has to finance such a war, what can it do? It can (1) tax its people, which is extremely unpopular with the voters; (2) it can borrow from them (sell bonds), which is not quite so unpopular; (3) it can in one of several ways create money, which is the easiest thing, but is a course that prompts inflation. Thus the safest means that the government can use are the ones that are least popular with the voters. In *A Discussion of Money* Professor Coulborn makes these two statements: "We shall see that inflation is indeed a necessary instrument of policy for a nation undertaking modern, total war." "In war . . . inflation must be used in the manner of taxation to take away purchasing power from the people by way of a rising price level." With all the government spending, the people have more money, but there are no more, probably less, goods for them to buy with this money, so the prices go up and the value of their money goes down. Hence, money is not a firm security unless peace is a sure thing.

### *Efforts at Stabilization*

But war, though a major cause, is not the only thing that changes money's value. During the short life of the U. S. Federal Reserve System (since 1913) it has seen an era of overblown prosperity, two wars and a great depression. "Now that we know what we are doing in monetary affairs, it may be different," is the view of Professor Coulborn. But back in the 1920's economists also thought they knew what they were doing. Lessons are hard to learn, and "equilibrium," warns Coulborn, "is like tomorrow—it never comes." Writing before the Korean war shot new holes in money's value, Professor Kemmerer wrote in *The ABC of the Federal Reserve System:* "In the long run a gradual credit inflation seems very likely."

The world's money is "managed" today, managed by such organizations as a nation's central bank, or in the United States by the Federal Reserve System. In *The ABC of the Federal Reserve System,* page 197, Kemmerer states that recent treasury opposition and the banks' independence prevented the U. S. Federal Reserve Board from employing its usual anti-inflation measures, and makeshift controls had to be developed. Thus, the value of money can also be affected sometimes by opposing interests between the government and the Federal Reserve Board in the United States, as it can also depend on similar factors in other lands. In *Money Muddle* Warburg asserts that "the first thing that people learned from a series of disastrous experiences with paper money was that a political government could no more be *trusted with the right to create money* than could private interests."

Money is a great thing to have, but its true value lies only in the goods and services it can buy, and the struggles to stabilize it continue. When man has to fight with what he considers his security, it is time to look to something sounder in which to put his trust. Thus, "The Sure Wealth —What Is It?" will be the subject of the next and final article in this series.

# Animals Do Not Spare the Rod

IN THESE days when juvenile delinquency is so prevalent, the Scriptural advice to parents that they should not spare the rod is under the ban of a modern school of thought. To apply the rod of correction is considered old-fashioned. In all likelihood man's attempts to "improve" on Scriptural admonition have contributed to the appalling rise in juvenile delinquency. When the parental authority and power, symbolized by the rod, is relinquished, children react stubbornly, want their own way. Modern children often refuse to accept admonition from parents, even though that instruction is based on the parents' many years of experience. Children who thus insist on their own way and who stubbornly refuse parental instruction can learn a valuable lesson from the babes of the woods, fields and waters.

An eyewitness report tells how a baby marsh hawk is trained. A young marsh hawk together with its parent was circling over a wide stretch of sea-moor. Below the two hawks a woodpecker darted from the edge of a woods. Rising and falling with quick, strong thrusts of its wings, it passed below. The parent hawk dived downward and snatched the woodpecker from the air. Then it winged upward to a height of several hundred feet, closely followed by the young hawk. At the height of its climb it suddenly released the woodpecker. The young hawk swooped after it, overtook it, and grasped it in its talons before it could reach the protection of the trees. In this manner the young hawk was trained in overtaking prey aloft, learning it by observation and personal experience.

In like manner young barn swallows dart out from perches to scoop from the air insects that have been dropped close to them by their hovering parents, thus learning to secure food on the wing. The burrowing owl brings half-alive insects home to chicks so that baby can learn young how to make the capture. Wild things thus send their babies through a kind of school, and upon graduation the young are competent to make their own living. After being instructed by the parents, baby wild things must be diligent to practice what they have learned. Thus trappers have reported seeing young beavers making practice dams of mud and twigs across streams. As boys tinker with toy machinery and girls dress dolls, the youngsters of the beaver colony gain, in a kind of play, experience that some day will prove of vital importance. Young otters, riding on their mothers' backs, are carried out into the water and gradually taught to swim. Likewise as summer nears its end young woodchucks begin to practice diligently their occupation by digging practice burrows that they never use.

When the young chimpanzee has reached the age of eight or nine months, mother decides the time has come to prepare her offspring for a life of its own. Gently she will disentangle the tiny fists from her fur and wrap them firmly about a twig. Then

she will grasp the youngster about its middle and move it away from her body. Frightened and bewildered, the baby pulls its hands away from the branch and whimpers soft reproaches. Oblivious to this complaint, mother chimpanzee places the babe's hands once more on the twig and holds it from her. The process is patiently repeated, and it is not long before the young chimpanzee becomes accustomed to hanging by itself.

At an early age, parents teach the young fawn the art of "freezing." Describing travel of the goats in the mountains of Scotland, an eyewitness reported that "the nannies sent their kids in front of them through the worst of the rocks. If the kid takes a step in the wrong direction it gets a dunt from its mother's horns as correction." Mother grizzly bear teaches the cub where to dig for bitter, spicy tubers and introduces it to the tangy sweetness of wild honey. Through play mother teaches the grizzly cub the art of self-defense. The cub must learn the lessons well, for in its second year it must meet the problems of life alone.

### *Schooling by Gradations*

Many animal parents give their young very intensive training. Sometimes the schooling the young wild things receive is almost human in its program of progressive training. For instance, Mother Raccoon will take her children out for their first lesson in the art of hunting, fishing and self-defense. As they progress, the youngsters learn how to trail mice, catch frogs, unearth insect larvae, and where to find wild grapes and the best corn. The babies must learn the meaning of smells, feels, sounds and sights, and that not all sounds in nature's world are to be feared. For instance, the song of the cricket, or the friendly call of the whippoorwill, the frog's leap into water, a squeak of a field mouse, the moo of a cow, and the neigh of a horse.

Red foxes use an elaborate and careful system for educating their offspring in the art of making a living. This is only to be expected, for the red fox is noted for its cunning and resourcefulness. As soon as the cubs are weaned, they are sent to kindergarten: mother fox begins bringing captured mice, birds and rabbits into the den. As the young foxes grow older, they enter grammar school: the captured mice and birds are dropped at the entrance instead of being brought inside the den. A little later the cubs graduate into junior high school when their food is deposited a few feet outside the entrance. As education progresses, they enter high school, for their food is now placed several yards away. Before graduation the cubs must be able to search over an area of several hundred square yards for their food. It is during the college course that the baby foxes learn how to be foxy: the parents begin hiding the captured animals beneath leaves and rubbish, thus forcing the cubs to use their sense of smell as well as their eyes in discovering their dinners. One can imagine the bagful of tricks the baby foxes acquire as the parent foxes school their young in the art of escaping enemies.

### *Obedience Means Life*

In the school of the great out-of-doors, animal children must learn more than the art of making a living. They must learn obedience. With wild animals the code is: to obey is to live; to disobey is to die. Therefore animal children must learn obedience and learn it well. To help them learn this vital lesson, animal parents cannot spare the rod.

How Mother Squirrel does not spare the rod is reported in the book *The Lost Woods*. A man was walking down a village street lined with maple trees when a baby gray squirrel scrambled fearlessly down a

nearby trunk. It came directly toward him in a series of little loping hops, its tiny tail flipping at every jump. When it was six feet away, it came to a sudden stop. An ear-piercing chatter had reached it from the branches overhead. Rattling over the bark, the parent squirrel came racing down the tree. She scurried to the baby, scolding at the top of her lungs. She even gave baby squirrel a nip that made him jump. Then she grabbed him by the back of the neck and lugged him, kitten-wise, to the foot of the tree trunk. A young squirrel had learned a lesson in caution. Because the mother squirrel did not spare the rod, the youngster learned a lesson that might save its life on a later day.

In truth, obedience leads to life. A farmer once saw a gray fox on the search for a meal. It had espied some baby wild turkeys playing. The mother kept calling them softly, but the babies found grasshoppers so plentiful that obedience to their mother's warning to keep near her was a difficult task. One young gobbler was especially enterprising. The grasshopper for which he had suddenly formed an attachment flew over the rail fence beyond which the fox was crouching. The turkey essayed to follow his prize. Just then the mother called warningly. The fox slipped forward through the grass, his eyes gleaming. Here was his chance to cut one of these birds out of the flock and pounce upon it ere it could take warning or wing. The situation was critical. But in a moment it changed. The young turkey heard his mother calling. He hesitated for an instant; in another moment he abandoned his private adventure and was safe within the family fold. The fox, frustrated by the obedience of the young bird, crept through the fence. But the mother saw him in time and gave the alarm. The flock scattered safely.

Giraffe babies have a strong curiosity for anything that walks or crawls. Babies in the wild have been known to wander away from their parents to satisfy this curiosity. The folly in this is difficult to learn by personal experience. True, many giraffe youngsters would be wiser giraffes today, having learned by personal experience, but for the fact that the lion family found them a tasty steak dinner! Stubbornness and disobedience can only mean death. Yet sometimes no amount of snorting or head tossing by an alarmed parent has the slightest effect on the youngster. So mother giraffe has to hurtle over to her baby and push him to a safe distance with determined shoves. Giraffe parents cannot spare the rod: baby giraffes are no match for lions or leopards!

Lion cubs like to play games with their parents. But sometimes, like kittens, they become overcome with the excitement of the game and become a bit too rough, putting out their claws. Immediately the paternal paw will come down in a smack that is obviously no part of the game! At the National Zoological Park in Washington, a tiger mother had similar trouble. Four tigerlets were busy playing. But that was not enough to satisfy one of them, which kept bringing out his little claws and pawing mother about the face. Mother evaded these passes for a time, but, the youngster persisting, she finally took his whole head in her mouth and gave it a squeeze. The cub whimpered and when released was glad to go back to his sibs and play in the correct manner.

Chastisement undoubtedly for the youngster's welfare has been reported for the white-tailed deer. The eyewitness account said that the baby deer was insistent upon emerging from the cover of the forest to get onto an open patch of green, where its mother had come to graze. It was so disobedient that she took it to the edge of the forest where there was a fern and other undergrowth and tapped it with her foot

somewhere near the head or neck, whereupon it lay down and stayed put until mother had finished eating.

In Sequoia National Park there used to be a garbage dump on Bear Hill where each day the garbage from the different camps was dumped at a set time in the afternoon. The bears would wait around in the surrounding woods till the garbage was deposited; then they would come down and eat. Sometimes scores would be present at one time. It was interesting when mothers with cubs would put in an appearance. At the forest's edge the mother would stop and send the cubs up one of the huge trees, then she would make her way toward the garbage pile out in the open where the other grown bears were. Sometimes the cubs would start to come down the tree to follow her. She would rush back with a growl and send them scampering up the tree again. Sometimes mother bear emphasized her order with a heavy cuff from her paw. All of this disciplining was for the good of the cubs. Had the cubs come down to the garbage pit with the big bears, they might have been seriously hurt or even killed. Grown males will kill cubs if the mother leaves them unprotected.

The toy teddy bear was fashioned after a stuffed specimen of a koala, a tree-climbing marsupial inhabiting Australia. Mother koalas know the danger of letting babies have their own way. *Natural History* magazine (September, 1948) said: "One young koala, kept in captivity with his mother, had the habit of climbing out to the very end of thin branches, where the mother could not follow. The keepers could see that she was worried, and they wondered what she would do. At the very first opportunity, mother koala grabbed her offspring and spanked him on the part that is also the popular target of human parents. The young koala wailed and yelled so that passing cars stopped and the drivers stepped out to see what was going on. But neither the wailing nor the audience influenced the mother; she continued to thrash the young one until she found the punishment sufficient. It is said that the young koala was intelligent enough to realize what had caused the punishment and did not climb out on thin branches anymore."

### *"Rod of Discipline"*

So while some modern educators teach that human children should be allowed to develop according to their own inclinations, it is an inspiring satisfaction to know that in nature's world, training and discipline by the parents still prevail. It is the natural way. But primarily it is the Scriptural way: "He who spares his rod hates his son; but he who loves him seeks to discipline him." (Proverbs 13:24, *An Amer. Trans.*) Applying the "rod of discipline" means for parents to exercise that power and authority entrusted to them in a way that is practical and Scripturally wise to correct the child.

In nature, obedience means life; disobedience results in death. This natural law applies with equal force to human children; in fact, more so, because it is God's will for them: "Children, be obedient to your parents in union with the Lord, for this is righteous: 'Honor your father and mother'; which is the first command with a promise: 'That it may go well with you and you may endure a long time on the earth.'" (Ephesians 6:1-3, *New World Trans.*) Children with "parents in union with the Lord," parents who are dedicated to do Jehovah's will, must learn obedience. Eternal life depends on it. For the lesson of obedience, learned well from Christian parents, will help young ones become obedient children of the "Everlasting Father," Christ Jesus, that they may enjoy everlasting life in the paradise of the new world.

# The PONY EXPRESS

## *Mail Service Extraordinary*

FEW short-lived commercial ventures have inspired more enduring fascination and played a more vital part in American history than the Pony Express. The western United States was wild then. Stagecoach was the regular means of sending mail. It took about a month for a letter to go from the east to the west coast. As people moved west there arose a need for a more rapid mail service across the continent. In 1860 a privately owned establishment began to carry mail swiftly on horseback from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Coast. This was the Pony Express. Over plains, deserts and mountains its riders sped. Rocky chasms, snowslides, treacnerous streams and wild Indians were the riders' constant companions. By unflinching endurance the men of the Pony Express conquered danger and built up a mail service so extraordinary that time has neither diminished its fame nor blunted the thrill of its story.

How did the Pony Express originate? The idea was conceived by a United States senator. But it was Russell, Majors and Waddell, famous throughout the West for their freighting and mail business, who actually launched the Pony Express. They revised their route, equipped it with relay stations, provisioned them with men and horses and hired station keepers and riders. Equipping the Pony Express cost about $100,000—a tremendous outlay of capital for those days! Then, too, there was the expense of wages for 80 riders, some 400 station keepers and 20 superintendents. Understandably, the postage rate was high: $5 in gold for each half ounce. Not much trivial matter went through those mails!

The animals bought by the new mail service were the fleetest American horses. They ranged from the tough California cayuses or mustangs to thoroughbred stock from Iowa. The average cost of each horse was $200—then a fabulous price!

The riders were the cream of the frontier. Young men they were, seldom exceeding 125 pounds in weight, but they had the chief requisite: wide experience on the frontier. They dressed as they saw fit, although a typical costume was a cap, a buckskin shirt and ordinary trousers tucked into high leather boots. They always went armed. In their saddle holsters was a pair of Colt revolvers. The saddlebag used by the riders for carrying mail was called a *mochila,* and while a mail of twenty pounds could be carried, the average weight rarely exceeded fifteen. Whatever the burden, the men rode with remarkable enthusiasm. They were men of integrity, loyally devot-

ed to their job. It is no wonder that the pony rider commanded respect and was admired by the stage and freight employees, indeed, by all respectable men throughout the West! How few realize that the famous frontiersmen of the latter sixties and seventies were trained as pony riders! One well-known frontiersman who began his career as a pony rider was William F. Cody, known later as "Buffalo Bill."

### *"A Whiz and a Hail"*

So swiftly did the pony riders travel that they could go only ten or twelve miles before the horse was exhausted. Then a fresh horse took the mail for another ten miles. The average "run" for a rider was about seventy-five miles. An average speed of twelve miles an hour, including stops, was usually maintained in the summer. In the winter, with deep snows, the run was sustained at eight miles an hour. From St. Joseph, Missouri, to the Pacific Coast, close to 2,000 miles, the regular schedule averaged ten days—about twenty days faster than the schedule of Butterfield's Overland Stage line. To keep the schedule, men and horses worked at top speed. The record: 7 days and 17 hours, pounding over dirt and plains, mountains and deserts!

Mark Twain, who once made a trip across the continent in 1860, was so vividly impressed by the pony rider he saw while traveling overland in a stagecoach that he left this glowing account in *Roughing It:* "We had a consuming desire from the beginning to see a pony rider; but somehow or other all that passed us and all that met us managed to streak by in the night and so we heard only a whiz and a hail, and the swift phantom of the desert was gone before we could get our heads out of the windows." In the daytime when Twain finally did see a rider he exclaimed: "So sudden is it all, and so like a flash of unreal fancy, that but for a flake of white foam left quivering and perishing on a mail sack after the vision had flashed by and disappeared, we might have doubted whether we had seen any actual horse and man at all, maybe."

### *Station Keepers*

The success of the Pony Express depended not only on nimble and quick riders but on alert station keepers. When fully equipped, the line comprised 190 stations. The station keepers' responsibility was to have a fresh horse ready a half hour before the rider was due. Since only two minutes' time was allowed for changing mounts, the rider's approach was watched for with keen anxiety. By daylight there was an identifying cloud of dust. At night the rider made his presence known by a few lusty whoops. Mailbag loosed, the rider tossed it to the keeper to adjust on the fresh horse, before dismounting. A brisk "all's well along the road" to the station boss, and the rider was again mounted and gone, usually fifteen seconds after his arrival. Nor was there any longer delay when a fresh rider took up the "run."

Seldom is it realized that the station men had a more dangerous job than the riders. For in their isolated shacks they were often completely at the mercy of Indians. Frontier newspapers sometimes carried items like this: "The men at Dry Creek Station have all been killed and it is thought those at Robert's Creek have met with the same fate." If station men escaped they could find haven at the division stations, which were about every 200 miles. At these division points extra men, animals and supplies were kept as a precaution against the raids of Indians and desperadoes. Division superintendents, men of heroic quality, received pay as good as that received by the best riders: $100 to $150 a month. Since division points were sometimes located in places infested with horse

thieves, it was necessary to have in charge men of the fight-fire-with-fire type. Noted among this type of division agents was Jack Slade, who turned out to be one of the worst "bad" men in the history of the West. Yet while he worked for the Pony Express he was loyal and efficient. Needless to say, he did a thorough job of purging horse thieves.

### *Perils from Indians*

How did Indians regard the riders? One historian writes: "Indians would sometimes gaze in open-mouthed wonder at the onrushing ponies. To some of them the 'pony outfit' was 'bad medicine' and not to be molested. There was a certain air of mystery about the wonderful system and untiring energy with which the riders followed their course. Unfortunately, a majority of the red men were not always content to watch the Express in simple wonder." When attacked by Indians the riders relied on speed, not guns. It was a rule of the company that a rider should never fight unless forced to do so. A few riders were mortally wounded, but they always stayed in the saddle until the mail was delivered. Only one rider was ever killed outright while on duty. The pony riders with their magnificent horses invariably outclassed the Indian ponies in speed and endurance.

But perils from Indians were not all. There were perils of the wilderness, perils of the deserts, perils from storms and even perils from friends. While dashing past a wagon train of immigrants the rider would sometimes hear the crack of guns. But he never stopped to ask questions. On return trips he would get the answer: "We thought you were an Indian." And indeed, traveling so swiftly and unencumbered, sunburned and blackened by exposure, on first glance the riders must have borne no little resemblance to Indians.

When the transcontinental telegraph went into operation in October, 1861, the Pony Express went out of existence. Its life had been short: only 16 months of operation. But during that time it aided the United States government in retaining California at the beginning of the Civil War, and thus in a way it helped to preserve the Union.

Financially the Pony Express was a miserable failure. For protection against Indians the company had paid an enormous price. In 1860, Indians destroyed nearly every pony station between California and Salt Lake City. The cost of that Indian warpath was $75,000. Yet even under this terrific financial strain, the Pony Express not only improved its service, but when requested by the government, reduced postal rates from $5.00 to $1.00 a half ounce. The total cost of the Pony Express was set at $700,000; its receipts were only $500,000. While the government aided the company by issuing army revolvers and cartridges to riders and offered the help of federal troops when they were available, it failed to extend any assistance financially.

Though the Pony Express as a financial venture failed, it accomplished much in other respects. It aided an imperiled government, showed the practicability of building a transcontinental railroad and illustrated what stouthearted men can do when they steadfastly stick to their work. During the sixteen months of operation, riders traveled 650,000 miles against desperate odds. Yet in spite of desolate space, in spite of bewildering darkness, in spite of blinding blizzards, in spite of drenching rains, in spite of scorching deserts, in spite of rugged mountains, in spite of intolerable fatigue, in spite of ruthless outlaws and in spite of savage Indians, only a single mail ever failed to reach its destination! In any day and age that is mail service extraordinary!

## TRICKED YOUTH RIOT

TEN thousand free tickets distributed in Ottawa last October read: "Youth jamboree for all boys and girls. Coliseum. Movies, music, magic, prizes. Bring your friends."

"In view of the consequences," said the secretary of the Ottawa Evangelical Ministerium, "this was more than a mistake." There was no indication on the tickets that this was a religious meeting. "The 2,000 children who came to the first jamboree on Saturday apparently expected a circus or rodeo. When they were given prayers, hymns, and Bible stories, quiet did not reign supreme. The affair became somewhat out of hand."

One evangelist explained: "We were almost mobbed, but it was by no means pandemonium and certainly no shambles." He said: "We offered them everything we promised on the tickets. We opened with 'God Save the Queen,' then there was the Lord's Prayer, sacred songs, tricks of religious magic and Bible stories, which I acted out." However, the evangelists, after surveying the results, canceled the repeat performance scheduled for the next Saturday.

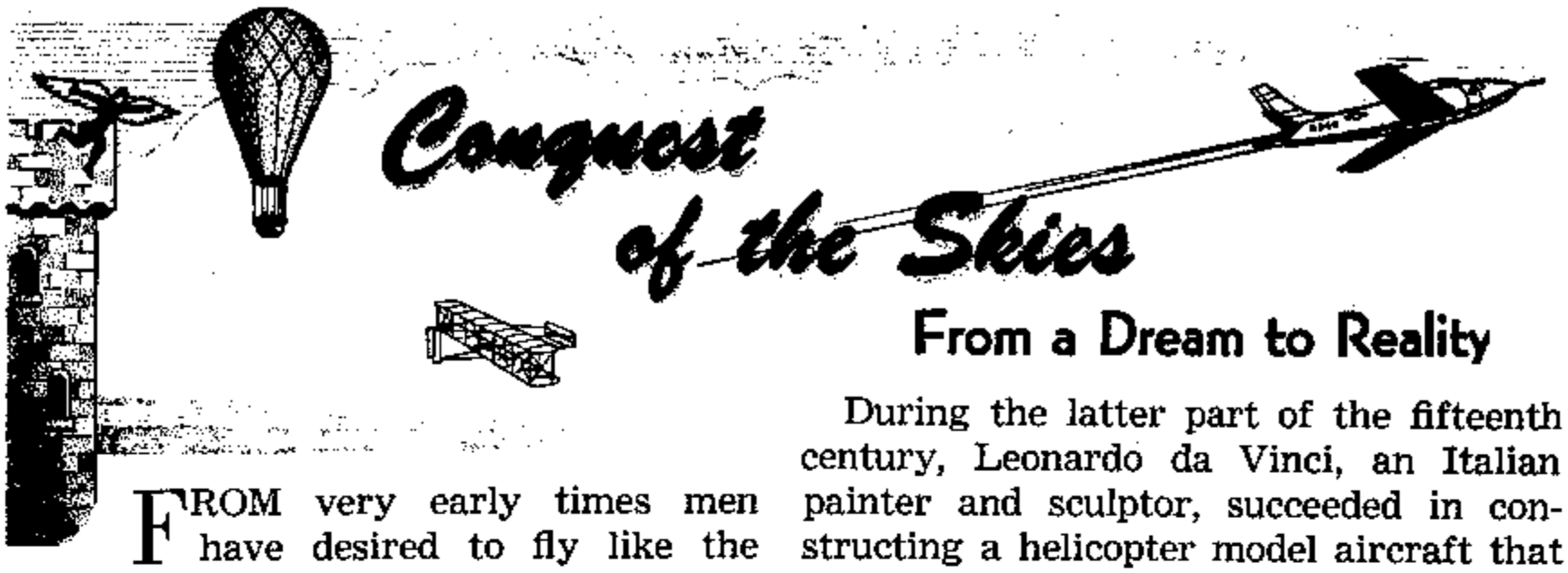
What a sad commentary on the state of religion, when trickery is needed to draw young people! What an impression of religion to make on youthful minds! How different from Jesus' drawing little children, and from the report in the New Brunswick, New Jersey, *Daily Home News* of another gathering, the New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses: "Young people stroll about the grounds or sit on the grass, taking notes from the remarks of the speakers. . . . Hundreds of children are in evidence, but there was no shouting or running about." Today youths and even children are concerned about God; it is just that they are intelligent enough to dislike being tricked and to know it when what is being offered to them is of no value.

### THE CASE OF THE SUBVERSIVE MURALS

Not too long ago certain officials of the state of Indiana launched an investigation concerning the murals that appeared in the state senate chamber. These murals depict Indiana's history, agriculture and industry. But it seems that one state official learned that the artist had once been affiliated with "alleged Communist-front organizations." So the murals were readily suspected by state officials as being "subversive," not only because of the artist's alleged background, but also because the murals depicted an airplane and a soldier's uniform that could possibly be of "foreign" design. Then there was a farm woman with "Slavic" features, an anvil and hammer and a farm implement that resembled a sickle. Finally, to heighten the suspicion there was a redbird. There was much controversy and newspaper publicity. A commission studied the matter carefully and decided the murals could remain where they are. Incidentally, someone had pointed out that the redbird under suspicion was a cardinal—Indiana's state bird!

### BURNING TORTURE TWO VIEWS

"Cat Burning Gang Has $200 on Heads" was the title of a news item in the Miami *Herald* of May 12, 1953. It said in part: "Shocked animal-lovers continued Monday to add to the reward offered for information leading to conviction of teen-aged boys who burned a cat to death last week. . . . The reddish-yellow male cat was found tied to a fence on Flagler St. and 18th Ct. It had been soaked with lighter fluid and set afire." We wonder, after reading the above account, if any of these "shocked animal-lovers" are ever shocked at the clergy's doctrines of a burning hell of torment and a purgatory of similar torture. We seldom hear of Christendom's church members getting shocked at these pagan doctrines that dishonor God's love for mankind and place him on a level far lower than the low level of the teen-aged boys who set the cat afire.—1 John 4:8.



# Conquest of the Skies

## From a Dream to Reality

FROM very early times men have desired to fly like the birds. Ancient Egyptian bas-reliefs and Greek mythology picture men and animals with wings. Recent archaeological discoveries in Silenus show that men desired to fly thousands of years ago. The learned Archytas (about 400 B.C.) is credited with having built a wooden dove that is supposed to have flown with some success. History records serious experiments in human flight and aerial navigation about A.D. 67.

Men spent countless hours studying birds in flight, calculated their wing spreads, body weights, wing manipulation and flying balance. Some strongly believed that if bird feathers were fixed to artificial wings these feathers would exercise some strange influence toward lifting men skyward. In the sixtenth century, an Italian alchemist was so convinced of this theory that he climbed to the roof of Stirling Castle, Scotland, and announced to those assembled that he was about to fly to France. He landed at the foot of the castle with a broken thighbone. Still unconvinced of its impracticability, he swore that had his wings been made of eagles' feathers, his flight would have been successful. An ambitious monk reduced his theory to practice. Equipping himself with wings of eagles' feathers attached to his arms, he attempted to fly, but killed himself in the fall.

During the latter part of the fifteenth century, Leonardo da Vinci, an Italian painter and sculptor, succeeded in constructing a helicopter model aircraft that actually lifted itself into the air under its own power. But Da Vinci erred as did those before him. He thought that man had sufficient strength in his arms and legs to sustain himself in flight by some type of artificial wings. It was not until men turned away from this idea that their conquest of the upper regions began.

Observing that clouds moved about at a certain height, men concluded that air was a fluid, that this fluid covered the earth as a shallow ocean, and that clouds floated on this ocean. They also believed that vessels would float on this ocean exactly as ships do on the sea. But no one suggested how to get a vessel on this ocean. At least one scientist emerged with the bright idea of filling eggs with dew. He believed a number of dew-filled eggs bound together would lift a load. Why? Because egg shells were light and dew was known to rise when exposed to the sun.

### *The First to Fly*

During this age of "wonderful nonnense," Stephen and Joseph Montgolfier, sons of a papermaker, were fascinated at the way smoke climbed. They struck upon the idea of filling one of their father's paper bags with smoke to see what would happen. To their amazement the bag rose high in the air before coming down. More experiments followed. Better and bigger

bags were built. On June 5, 1783, they filled a 23,400-cubic-foot bag that ascended to the height of a mile and a half. The king and queen were present at their next performance (September 19, 1783), only this time suspended below the balloon in a cage had been placed a sheep, a rooster and a duck. The balloon ascended and descended without a casualty. These creatures became the world's first air passengers.

A month later (October 15, 1783) Jean-Francois Pilatre de Rozier thought he would try it. By stoking a fire in a basket situated under the mouth of his balloon, he was able to climb to 84 feet in the air and there he hung free from the earth for four and a half minutes. He became the first man to "fly." The news of this amazing feat spread like wildfire. More balloons were made. Spherical balloons were replaced by cigar-shaped ones. Gas engines and air jets were used for propelling power. But men were not satisfied. The balloon lacked the maneuverability and speed that they desired. The search continued.

At the close of the eighteenth century, a British scientist by the name of Sir George Cayley was experimenting with gliders. He is credited with having carefully computed the basic principles on which the success of flying was ultimately achieved. Strangely enough, in a dream he received his solution. He saw the skies filled with gliders of various shapes and sizes. He woke with a start. His answer was to develop a glider with two wings. It would double the lifting capacity; and so came into being the biplane. With a large model biplane glider, Cayley's coachman became the first man in history to make a successful gliding flight. Cayley also designed a helicopter with two propellers and four rotating wings. But he died before completing a flying model. Some believe that, had he lived a little longer, or had there been a suitable engine at the time, he would have been the first to fly, but as it was this strange phenomenon was postponed for several years.

### *Heavier-than-Air Flying Machines*

On the morning of December 17, 1903, two brothers, Orville and Wilbur Wright, transformed the dream of centuries into a reality. Both men were at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina, checking their crude contraption that was to fly with a motor-driven propeller. The engine was started. It spit and sputtered. Orville stretched himself in a prone position across the lower wing of their biplane, hanging on because the plane vibrated violently. A signal; the anchoring blocks were released. The plane moved forward. Then with a sudden jerk it was up in the air climbing to almost ten feet, a twist and down it plunged to earth 120 feet away. He accomplished what skeptics for centuries believed impossible. He flew the first heavier-than-air, power-driven, man-carrying airplane for a full 12 seconds. Quickly the necessary repairs were made. Wilbur was anxious to try his hand at flying. This time the plane rose rapidly, higher, faster and farther. Thirteen seconds later it was down, but he had flown 195 feet. More repairs, and back onto the wing climbed Wilbur, climaxing the day's sensational feats with an 852-foot flight in 59 seconds against a 20-mile-an-hour wind. History was made and only six persons witnessed it.

The two brothers continued their research and development of aircraft. After flying thirty circles around their flying field, a distance of about twenty-four miles, the following year the brothers offered to sell their patent to the United States Government for $100,000, but the Government would not buy. The French heard of the offer and the flying machine and invited the Wrights over to France to demonstrate their craft. The Wrights accepted. But due

to political intrigue it was not until August 8, 1908, that Wilbur flew over foreign soil. On the last day of that year, he amazed the world by remaining in the air two hours and eighteen and a half minutes and traveling 77½ miles. For this he received the $4,000 Michelin award. The foundation for a new industry had been laid. The flying machine made history.

*Transforming World*

Louis Bleriot, the French aviator, in July, 1909, flew across the English Channel from Calais to Dover in record time. That same year Wilbur Wright made sensational news when he flew his plane up New York's Hudson River from Governors Island to Grant's tomb and back. The following year Glenn H. Curtiss flew down the Hudson from Albany to New York. In 1911, Calbraith Perry Rodgers flew from Long Island to California in forty-nine days and sixty-eight hops. Nonstop from London to Paris, a distance of 250 miles, in less than four hours was unbelievable. People gasped when they heard of the hair-raising speed of a hundred miles an hour. The beginning of the twentieth century was marked with these breath-taking experiences.

However, the airplane did not reach full maturity until it was recognized as a potential weapon of military value. World War I developed aviation into a military arm. It became clear during the war that the airplane could be used for purposes of transportation and commerce.

After the first world war transcontinental air-mail service began. Night flying came into existence. The Atlantic was crossed in a seaplane. In 1927, a young man by the name of Charles A. Lindbergh won fame by flying nonstop from New York to Paris. His flight of 3,600 miles took 33 hours and 37 minutes. Airports and beacon lights began to dot the country. Wiley Post circled the earth in 7 days, 18 hours and 49 minutes—the year, 1933. In 1935 the Pacific Ocean was crossed for the first time. Airplanes were built to go higher, faster and farther, with bigger loads. Air supremacy became a deciding factor during World War II.

Global distances are no longer reckoned in miles, but in hours and minutes. Since Lindbergh's historic flight, airplanes have flown the North Atlantic more than 100,000 times. In a single year over 300,000 persons make the trip by commercial airlines. An airplane crosses the Atlantic or is on an Arctic flight on an average of every hour and fifteen minutes of each day. Daily airplanes fly over the North Pole. The Pacific Ocean is crossed on an average of every forty-five minutes.

In fifty years the aircraft industry has mushroomed into a multibillion-dollar business. Over 60,000 companies are engaged in the industry. The United States spent $365 million on airplanes in World War I, but the bill during the second world war was $51,000 million. Off the industry's production lines roll 12,000 planes yearly —planes of almost every description and size. Here giant bombers, capable of unleashing a total of 21,000 horsepower, with a ceiling of 50,000 or 60,000 feet, a cruising speed of 600 miles an hour, a carrying load of 150 tons, a straightaway flying distance of 12,000 miles, are made. Jet commercial aircraft is a reality. Supersonic vehicles are in production. Rockets and guided missiles, while still in the experimental stage, are fast being perfected. Men speak of flying to the moon more convincingly than Bleriot spoke about flying the English Channel. What the future holds is anyone's guess.

The accomplishments in aviation have far exceeded man's wildest dreams.

# Wire-tapping versus Personal Liberty

SHALL the United States Congress pass a law legalizing evidence obtained by tapping telephone wires of suspected spies, as requested by Attorney General Brownell, Jr.? At present, while tapping of telephone wires is not illegal, and while evidence so obtained is valid in many states, it cannot be used in a federal court. The Justice department argues that they could convict many known spies if they could use such evidence. In fact, they have a number of cases in "cold storage" that they would like to prosecute upon legalization of such evidence.

But can it be that such is only part of the trend to curtail freedom to build up the power of the state? It is admitted that there is no "clear and present danger"; that the number of spies in government positions is small; and that even during World War II it was not considered necessary to resort to wire-tapping evidence to entrap spies. A favorite argument advanced by the F.B.I. is that no man opposed to wire-tapping would scruple against its use to apprehend criminals who had kidnaped a child of his. Perhaps so, and perhaps not, but a parent whose child has been kidnaped is not likely to weigh the social and moral implications of his actions. He would want that child back even though it set in motion machinery that might harm many innocent persons. In fact, his willingness to pay a ransom is a case in point. Law-enforcement authorities point out that so long as parents are willing to pay a ransom, just that long children will be kidnaped and that it is immoral to deal with a kidnaper. So the fact that a parent whose child has been kidnaped would not scruple against wire-tapping is not sufficient reason for legalizing testimony obtained by it.

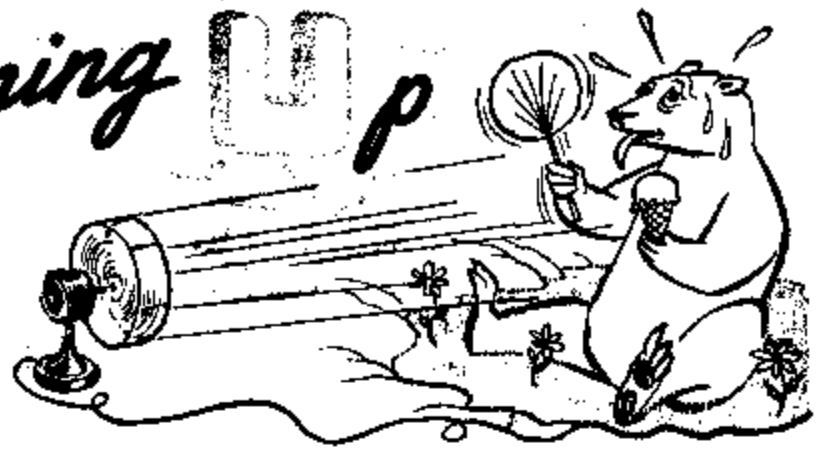
As for arguments against wire-tapping: In the first place it is a violation of one's privacy. One Supreme Court justice objects to Jehovah's witnesses' going from house to house, because once in six months, for a minute or two, they disturb a man's privacy, his right to be left alone. But how much privacy can any man have when his every telephone conversation may be listened in on and recorded? It would be as though he had a government agent living right in his home or office every hour of every day in the year.

Still more important, however, is the fact that this robs him of his personal liberty. How free would a man be to use his phone if he had to remember that every time he spoke into it what he said might some day be used in court against him? He might as well have his phone taken out! Besides, once recorded, it could be taken out of its context and used by a man's enemies to ruin him; and especially in these days of guilt by hearsay or by association. Further, an enemy agent could frame a loyal citizen by means of clever telephone conversations, subtly inducing such a one to make statements that, out of their context, would cast suspicion upon the loyal one, similar to the workings of an *agent provocateur*.

Besides, wire-tapping is analogous to censorship of the mails. Like the mails, the telephone is a means of private communication. One should feel as free to speak over his phone as when writing a letter, in fact more so. In Iron Curtain countries the mails are censored. Wire-tapping brings Iron Curtain country techniques to the use of the telephone in democracies. Further, the United States Constitution guarantees that a man's home cannot be searched without proper warrant. The wire trap would be tantamount to throwing open everybody's home to government agents. The extent to which this would be abused would depend entirely upon the scruples of the government agents. Certainly a large trust to put in men, known and unknown, of present and future generations.

A former United States circuit judge, Thurman Arnold, well sums up the case against wire-tapping: "People who are innocent may have conversations with subversive persons; and in all innocence they may hear or say something that the Government will publish to the world in a wiretrap used in court. The damage to the innocent would be incalculable and irreparable. And the evil would not stop there. People, and particularly Government people, aware of the danger that their innocent conversations may be publicized, will become hesitant to use the telephone with the freedom and ease to which Americans believe they are entitled. Freedom cannot stand this kind of infringement upon the liberty to communicate without fear."

# Winters Warming Up



HAVE you noticed anything unusual about our winters lately? Most people think that they are becoming more unusual than ever. They feel that they are getting warmer. Furriers think so. And so do department stores selling winter-weight clothing, ice skates, snowshoes, skis, four-buckle overshoes and antifreeze. These items are just not selling as they once did.

Nature apparently thinks the weather is changing too, because every form of life, from grains, trees and animals, is reacting in very much the same way—they are heading northward. Evidently, they too think the winters are getting warmer. In fact, meteorologists and climatologists are coming around to agree with nature too. They admit there is a change taking place with the weather, but how serious the change is has not been determined as yet. One thing is certain, the old-timers are right when they say, "It's not as cold as it used to be." There is every reason to believe that winters are melting away.

To remind us of this fact, old-timers recall when teams of horses and wagons drove out on the Hudson River to harvest ice during the winter. The ice on the Hudson, they say, used to freeze three feet thick, and temperatures of 30 degrees below zero were frequent. Leonard Engel, writing for the New York *Times* magazine for July 12, 1953, says that "fifty years ago, a horse and carriage could be driven for several weeks each winter across the Hudson River between Nyack and Tarrytown; iceboating was a favorite sport."

Something else we do not see any more is the Tiber River frozen solid as it was in the days of the Roman Empire; nor do we see the great Frost Fairs that were held each year on the River Thames in London. "On February 3, 1814, a whole sheep was roasted on the ice of the Thames, whereas today one could not roast even a squab on any of the important rivers of the Western world." Old Icelandic records tell of winters in the early 1300's, when packs of wolves crossed on the ice from Norway to Denmark. The entire Baltic froze over, forming a bridge of solid ice between Sweden and the Danish islands. Pedestrians and carriages crossed the frozen sea, and hostelries were put up on the ice to accommodate them.

### *There's a Change in the Weather*

What happened to the weather? Where are these severe winters? Engel says that "there is abundant evidence that the world's weather is currently undergoing a long-term change." He asserts that "since the middle of the last century, mean annual temperatures have risen by 1 to 4 degrees throughout the middle and high latitudes of the Northern Hemisphere. In Philadelphia, the rise has been 4 degrees; in Montreal, nearly 2½ degrees in the 70 years that records have been kept; and in Britain and Scandinavia, 1 to 2 degrees since 1850. Summers have become warmer, but the most striking changes have been in winters."

While the rise in temperature might appear slight to men, meteorologists have estimated that a rise of only 2 degrees in

the earth's temperature would melt all of the ice in the polar seas and increase the height of the ocean level by 150 feet. A total melting of the icecaps of Greenland and the Arctic would mean the end of New York, London and many of the great cities of the world. The ocean has risen already. Within the last century, reports show "a rise of 2½ inches in sea level at New York harbor. There has also been a fantastic increase in the water level of the Great Lakes. Melting snow and ice in the northlands are responsible for these waters. Lake Ontario is said to be at its "highest level in 92 years," indicating warmer weather in the north.

Canada, they say, is getting warmer. "The records of the mean annual snowfall at the Toronto meteorological office show there has been a decline of almost 20 inches in less than a century. The records at the McGill university observatory tell a similar story. There, in slightly more than 50 years, the drop has been 28 inches." In the Yukon section Professor D. P. Kerr, climatologist in the University of Toronto's geography department, noted that winter temperatures there had risen 7.6 degrees since 1901. In the Alps, in Greenland and in Alaska winters are said to be no longer severe enough to make up for summer melting of the glaciers. In Spitsbergen, the mean winter temperature has risen 18 degrees since 1910 and the harbor is now open to shipping 200 days a year. Forty years ago it was open only ninety-five days.

Perhaps the best proof that the climate is getting warmer is the recession of glaciers over the whole earth. Neville Richardson says that "the Arctic ice is retreating toward the pole and is already some hundreds of miles north of the point it reached less than 50 years ago." William Baxter offers this array of evidence: "In southern Norway," he says, "the huge Jostedal Glacier has receded more than 500 feet since 1910 . . . The Jungfrau in the Alps has dropped 18 inches annually between 1926 and 1946 . . . In North America, the great Nisqually Glacier, which flows from the sides of Mt. Ranier in Washington, has lost a fifth of its length in the last ninety years! . . . The volcanic zone of Mt. Shasta in California has lost 50 per cent of its snowcap in 25 years. Glacier National Park may soon become a misnomer, for the present rate of melting may not leave any active bodies of ice in the Montana Rockies. . . . In the Andes of South America, the snow line has risen 2,700 feet in the last 60 years, and this recession has brought about an increase of 8 degrees in temperature since 1890. In New Zealand, the thickness of the glaciers has melted to 150 feet, from their former depth of over 200 feet. In Africa, likewise, glaciers are shrinking."

### *Nature's Weather Forecasters*

To add to this array of evidence of a warmer climate are nature's forecasters. Jehovah God the Creator has fashioned the birds and animals along with plants and insects with a far better "weather bureau" than man has. Nature is immeasurably more sensitive to weather changes than man, and so adapts itself faster. As for the present revolutionary change in weather, we find nature on the move—northward.

Fish have certain set feeding grounds. They do not meander like humans. Therefore gradual changes in water temperature can be determined by their migration. For example: "In 1919, cod appeared for the first time off Godthaab, at 64 degrees North Latitude on the west coast of Greenland. By 1948 they were at 73 degrees North, and cod had become a staple of Eskimo diet." Baxter reports that these waters "now yield perhaps two billion pounds of codfish a year, the largest catch of a single species in any fishing area in the entire world." These new fishing

grounds represent a distance of 600 miles north of codfish breeding grounds of 30 years ago. Haddock, halibut, herring, baracuda and the red fish have all migrated north. Studies indicate that fish migrations range from 300 to 750 miles north of any previous record.

The birds too are telling the same story. The grouse has moved northward. The turkey vulture, mockingbird, the Carolina wren, have all been seen in southern Canada. Dr. Joseph J. Hickey of Wild-Life Management at the University of Wisconsin says that the change in habits of birds has been caused by climatic changes. Dr. William Rowan, who heads the Department of Zoology at the University of Alberta, Canada, declared that there is a definite northward migration of birds and animals. Mr. Kalela, curator of the Zoological Museum in Helsinki, Finland, shows that the northern half of Finland is being serenaded by new arrivals from points south.

The animals too are on the move. The armadillo, a native of Mexico, is found in the northern parts of Oklahoma, some 700 miles north of its habitat. According to Mr. Baxter, "the badger has moved 200 miles northward, and during the last three years has been taken in Duck Mountain in western Manitoba. The white-tailed deer has also moved 300 miles farther north and can now be found in Manitoba at least as far north as the 55th parallel." The polar bears are said to have moved 500 miles farther north. The moose too has made a northward hike of 150 miles.

### *Feeding Grounds on the Move*

Even the feeding grounds have kept pace with the trend of things. Finland is enjoying a growing season extended from 21-24 days, says Professor Keranen. They are plowing upland fields "that had lain under ice for 600 years." Moss and lichens have been found growing on Antarctic rocks. "A warm area has also been located within 175 miles of the South Pole!" Rye and wheat have increased their yield in northlands. Canada, Sweden, Finland, Russia and Alaska have all reported that pine, willow, ash, birch, spruce and maple trees are moving north and growing in areas where they never grew before. Professor Hans W. Ahlmann of the University of Stockholm in a lecture before the American Geographical Society in Washington on August 12, 1952, said: "As regards the flora in Finland, there has been a distinct shift towards earlier flowering and earlier ripening of berries and other seeds, and towards later defoliation, and the ranges of plants and trees have expanded northwards."

### *Cause of Heat Wave*

The reality of the present fluctuation is well established, said Professor Hare. Debate is now concentrated on what caused the change and how long it will last. So far there is no concrete evidence of what caused the change in climate. Some attribute the change to great ocean currents; others associate it with the circulation of air masses. Dr. C. E. P. Brooks, an astrophysicist and former secretary of Smithsonian Institution, believes it is due mainly to variations in solar radiations. Some believe that there has been a slight tilt of earth's axis. Dr. Harry Wexler, chief of the Science Services Division of the Weather Bureau, seems to think the decline in volcanic activity has started it all. Another theory advanced is that at least a part of the rise in temperatures can be attributed to an increased percentage of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere. But meteorologists are not at all certain what caused the change. They only know that it is changing.

# More News About Blood

*As Distinctive as*

Dr. Wiener, foremost living authority on blood transfusion, once observed that conceivably human blood could be as individualistic as fingerprints are. Proof of this fact has now been supplied by means of the electron microscope. The red blood cells, which appeared flat under ordinary microscopes, were shown to be oddly pebbled when magnified *80,000 times*. Comparisons showed that each person's red blood cells have their own distinctive pattern.—*Newsweek*, October 26, 1953.

*Still by Trial and Error*

There was a time when physicians knew so little about blood that they tried to transfuse animal blood into humans. By trial and error they finally discovered that animal blood was not compatible with that of man. By the same process they gradually learned that the blood of one human was not always the same as that of another, but that there were four main types, which were termed A, B, AB, and O. After more fatalities the Rh factor was discovered; in addition to being one of the four types, each person's blood was also either Rh negative or Rh positive. Then a number of other lesser classifications were discovered *because of transfusion accidents.*

Trial and error still seems to be the method by which physicians are learning more about the risks involved in blood transfusions. Note the following report, which appeared in the *Science News Letter,* November 21, 1953:

"A warning of occasional danger from using the blood of a universal donor is given by Drs. D. I. Buchanan and S. Hanson and M. Schwarz of *Edmonton, Alta., in a report* to the *Canadian Medical Association Journal* (October).

"A universal donor is one who has group O blood. This usually may be safely given to a patient of the same or another blood group. [In fact, it is the only kind that can be safely given to those having AB blood.] However, if the universal donor has had 'shots' against *typhoid, tetanus* or some of the other diseases for which preventive vaccines are given, his blood may be altered slightly so that it will not be compatible with all other blood groups.

"The Edmonton doctors discovered this when one of their patients died after a transsubsequent kidney failure. The patient had group A blood. During an operation for cancer she was given one pint of group A blood. Because no more A blood was immediately available and she was bleeding severely, she was then given two pints of O blood, or universal donor blood, from the blood bank.

"When she failed to rally, further tests were made matching the bank blood with some of hers taken before the operation. One of the O bloods was compatible. The other was not. This last, it was found, came from a donor who four months previously had had inoculations against typhoid and paratyphoid fevers."

*A Heartless Traffic*

Authorities such as Wiener stress that the *health of a blood donor must be very good,* and the foregoing item shows the matter of blood transfusions to be even more complicated than just a matter of types and health. What, then, shall we say about the callousness of the Los Angeles Blood Center, located on Fifth Street in the heart of that city's "Skid Row," where "men and women line up early in the morning to give a pint of blood *and collect* $4. With $4 they usually buy more wine. Center accepts any blood that is good," we are told.

But how good is the blood of men and women who inhabit "Skid Row"? According to this report, which appeared in *Our World,* November, 1953, its inhabitants are such wretched human derelicts that they cannot find employment outside of "Skid Row." In other sections of the city they would probably be picked up for vagrancy. They eat out of garbage cans and sleep in filthy alleys and yet their blood is accepted as "good blood."

*Compulsory Blood Donations?*

That some politicians entirely ignore what is being learned about the dangers of blood transfusions and the value of blood substitutes is apparent from the fact that one United States congressman, Louis Heller, plans to propose a bill in the current Congress requiring blood donations from every American adult for the purpose of producing gamma globulin and building up blood banks.—*Tempo*, October 26, 1953.

# "YOUR WORD IS TRUTH"

## Is the Pope's Prayer to Mary Scriptural?

ON December 8, 1953, Pope Pius XII opened the 1954 Marian or "Little Holy Year." The year is to be marked by prayers to Mary for peace and prosperity and marks the hundredth anniversary of the promulgation of the dogma of the immaculate conception of Mary. For this year the pope composed a prayer, which has been distributed to all Catholics as a model of their prayers to Mary. On December 8 the pope journeyed to the basilica of St. Mary Major where he recited this prayer. In view of the pope's claim to be the visible head of the church of Christ let us examine his prayer to Mary in the light of the Scriptures, which Christ said are the truth. —John 17:17.

The prayer's opening words are: "Enraptured by the splendor of your heavenly beauty and impelled by the anxieties of the world, we cast ourselves into your arms, O immaculate mother of Jesus." Do the Scriptures authorize terming Mary "immaculate"? No, they do not, for they plainly tell us that because of Adam's sin, "death has passed into all men because all have sinned." And also that "if we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."—Romans 5:12; 1 John 1:10, *Cath. Confrat.*

If Mary had been immaculately conceived would not the Scriptures have plainly indicated her as an exception? Repeatedly they stress the sinlessness of Jesus, such as at 1 Peter 2:22 (*Cath. Confrat.*), where we read: "Who did no sin, neither was deceit found in his mouth." To argue that it was necessary for Mary to be sinless so that Jesus could be without sin is leaning to human reasoning; for were that the case then Mary's parents would have needed to be sinless for her to be sinless and their parents in turn, for them to be sinless, and so back to Adam and Eve!

The prayer goes on to say: "We adore and praise the peerless richness of the sublime gifts with which God has filled you above every mere creature from the first moment of conception until the day whereon, after your assumption into heaven, He crowned you queen of the universe."

According to the dogma of the assumption Mary went to heaven in her human body. Is that Scriptural? Note the words at 1 Corinthians 15:50 (*Cath. Confrat.*): "Flesh and blood can obtain no part in the kingdom of God, neither shall corruption have any part in incorruption." Clearly that means that Mary as a human could not enter heaven, the kingdom of God. To enter heaven requires that one be born of the spirit, be invisible and come and go as the wind.—John 3:5-8.

In terming Mary the "queen of the universe" the pope's prayer comes in further conflict with the Scriptures. Nowhere in the Bible do we read that Christ or any of his followers rendered homage to Mary. In every recorded address to her, he simply refers to her as "woman." (John 2:4; 19:26) Instead of granting the praise that someone directed to his mother because she had borne him, Jesus said: "Rather, blessed are they who hear the word of God and keep it."—Luke 11:27, 28, *Cath. Confrat.*

The Christian Greek Scriptures allow no such praise to be given to Mary. In fact, except for a lone mention of her in the second chapter of Acts she is not referred to once in any of the twenty-three books from Acts to Revelation. If Mary did indeed become the queen of the universe, or was destined to become such, why such glaring neglect on the part of Luke, Paul, James, Peter, John and Jude? The Scriptures before Christ do speak of a "queen of heaven"—a pagan queen worshiped by an apostate Israel.—Jeremiah 7:18.

Continuing, the pope's prayer to Mary states: "O crystal fountain of faith, bathe our minds with the eternal truths!" But how can Mary be "the fountain of faith" in view of the long list of faithful servants of God who manifested such striking faith long before she was born, as noted by Paul at Hebrews chapter 11? Nor is there any word in the Scriptures about Mary's having any part in bringing the eternal truths to Christ's congregation.

A little farther on the prayer refers to Mary as the "conqueror of evil and death" and asks that Mary "bend tenderly over our aching wounds, convert the wicked, dry the tears of the afflicted and oppressed, comfort the poor and humble, quench hatreds, sweeten harshness," etc., so that eventually there may "shine forth the sun of a universal and sincere peace."

Again, not only are the Scriptures silent on Mary's being able to do such things, but they make it very clear that Christ Jesus can and will. To him, not to Mary, "all power in heaven and on earth has been given"; he, not Mary, is to reign until "he has put all his enemies under his feet," the last of which enemies is death. He, not Mary, is the Seed that will crush the head of the Serpent; and it is he, not Mary, who died "that through death he might destroy him who had the empire of death, that is, the devil."—Matthew 28:18; 1 Corinthians 15:25, 26, *Cath. Confrat.;* Genesis 3:15; Hebrews 2:14, *Cath. Confrat.*

The pope's prayer to Mary falls short not only in what it requests and states but in what it fails to mention. Not a word about God's name being hallowed, nor about his kingdom coming and about his will being done on earth as in heaven. Those are the things that Jesus put first in his model prayer for us; unity and material things came second.—Matthew 6:9, 10, *Cath. Confrat.*

The plain fact is that there is not even any basis for directing prayers to Mary. While Jesus was on earth, no one sought access to him through Mary, nor to God through her. Jesus said: "I [not Mary] am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father but through me." He also said: "Whatever you ask in my name, that I will do, in order that the Father may be glorified in the Son." And Paul tells us that "there is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, himself man, Christ Jesus," while John encourages us by writing that if we sin "we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the just." (John 14:6, 13; 1 Timothy 2:5, 6; 1 John 2:2, *Cath. Confrat.*) Look where we may in the Scriptures we shall not find one word about Mary as interceding for Christians.

Such praise as the pope gives to Mary cannot be pleasing to God, and especially when no praise is proffered to Him in connection therewith. When Paul told of Jesus' exaltation, when every knee would bend and every tongue confess that Christ is Lord, he said that it would be *"to the glory of God the Father."* (Philippians 2:9-11, *Cath. Confrat,* margin) Paul did not lose his perspective; he remembered that "Jehovah is exclusively devoted to his name" and that "he is a God exacting exclusive devotion." (Exodus 34:14, *New World Trans.*) Clearly the pope's prayer to Mary is not Scriptural.

# Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth

## Gold Coast

THE Gold Coast is one of fourteen colonies and protectorates known under the name of British Africa. It is the source of more than a third of the world's chocolate.

The Gold Coast is also known for another kind of prosperity, one that springs from the Bible. This message is proclaimed by Jehovah's witnesses. Six years ago they were few. Today they number at least one in every 790 persons.

In the heart of Accra, the capital city of the Gold Coast, are the Watch Tower Society's local offices, from where the interests of the preaching work in this land are cared for. Here in this thriving city Jehovah's witnesses energetically preach.

They also preach in the "bush." From the isolated places (bush country), one of the circuit ministers writes: "My guide-translator and I trekked eight miles along a narrow dusty track, overgrown by undergrowth, and in places hidden away from the rays of bright sunlight by overhanging branches and leaves, to a small village with its numerous mud houses.

"Arriving at the village, we visited the chief. After a native customary greeting, we told him why we called, to make known to the people of his village the good news of the Kingdom. As a result the chief readily subscribed for the *Watchtower* magazine in the Twi language, and during the next five days of the week he accompanied us in our long trek through the bush to the distant compounds and villages within an eight-mile radius. The covering of such long distances by foot, over sun-parched paths blocked here and there along the way by fallen tree trunks and narrow streams, for a man of over sixty years of age, served to remind us of his sincere desire to gain accurate knowledge of the truth of God's Word. In fact, toward the close of the week he began expressing himself on matters of life-giving knowledge to spiritually hungry persons. Some of these people would remark: 'Is the chief also one of Jehovah's witnesses?'

"In these isolated compounds there were people of all kinds. Some were people whose fingers and toes had been eaten away with leprosy. Others were pagans steeped in beliefs in gods of wood and stone. Idols that these worshiped were made with their own hands, and some learned to live in constant dread and fear of them. It was a joy to speak to these people, to tell them how God's kingdom will do away with sickness, sorrow and death.

"The African, however, is becoming more suspicious of missionaries and missions, mainly because of the commercial trend of churches. The African places much importance on funerals, and if he is to choose a religion, he will usually choose the one that he believes will give him the best funeral. But now he is perplexed because nearly all the churches refuse to conduct the funeral of a member whose church dues are not paid in full. If a member dies and his dues are not paid, then his relatives or friends must pay them before the church will accept the funeral. A good many Africans hold to churches only because they fear dying without the benefit of a church funeral. In among this false religious superstition, we (Jehovah's wit-

nesses) find a fertile field in which to sow Bible truth.

"For example: Recently a World War II veteran having fought in India and Burma returned home and was made a linguist and fetish priest. One day the priest was confronted with one of Jehovah's witnesses, who although illiterate could quote Bible passages from memory. This amazed the priest. When the priest listened to Daniel 2:44 he hesitated a moment and decided that his position was not a desirable one if he was to go down with this world. So he relinquished his position and became an active minister of Jehovah's witnesses.

"Back in the 'bush' almost anything can happen and usually does. We scheduled a public talk, 'Armageddon, the War to End War,' under a large spreading shade tree. The villagers, aroused by interest and curiosity in the message that a white man should travel so far to bring, seated themselves on the spreading roots of the tree. As the talk got under way, rain began to fall. Before the storm really got serious, the presiding minister of the local Presbyterian church sent a message granting us permission to use the church for the remainder of the talk. Announcement of this fact was made and en masse the audience moved into the church. The speaker continued with the discourse as the storm raged outside.

"Who is there to say that preaching to all kinds of people about God's kingdom is not the most interesting work there is? Really, there is an enriching joy and peace surpassing all understanding. If you happen to doubt our word, come, follow us as we preach in the 'bush' in Gold Coast, Africa."

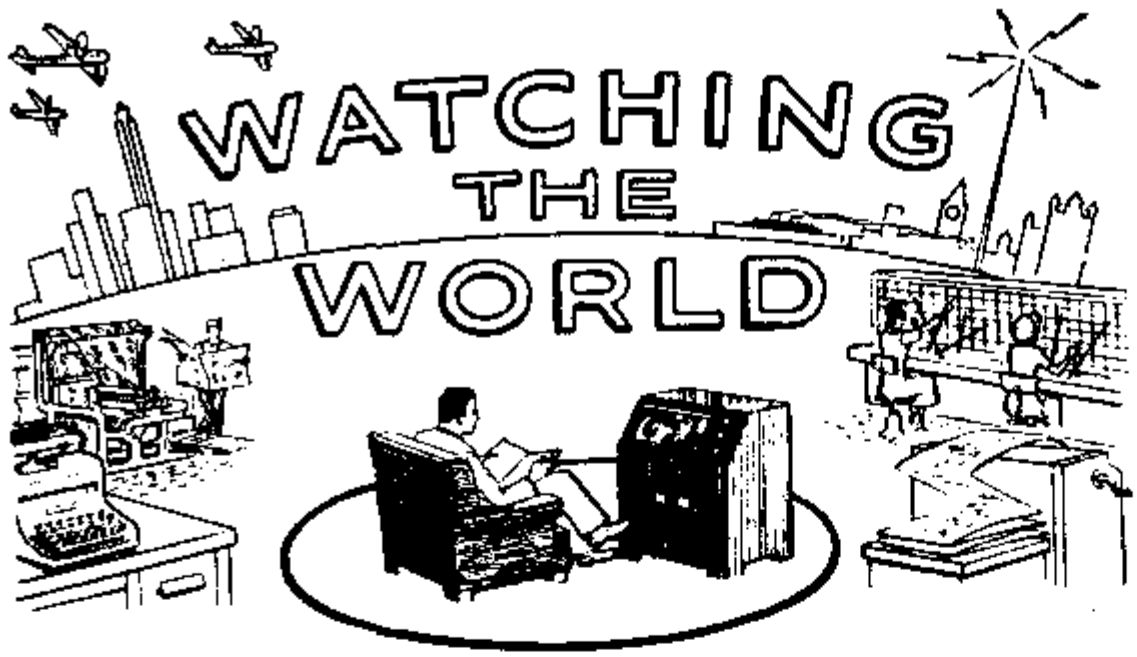
---

## CORRECTION

The December 8 issue of *Awake!* in the article "Corruption in High Places" said: "The king's wife learned of his conduct and association with Haljby and sued for divorce." That was in error, and should have read: "Haijby's wife learned of his conduct and association with the king and sued for divorce."

## ?

- What danger to freedom America now faces? P. 3, ¶3.
- Why Americans protest so loudly when their liberties are infringed upon? P. 4, ¶5.
- How much prices have increased since 1900? P. 5, ¶1.
- Where one with 100 millions of bank notes could have starved from poverty? P. 6, ¶6.
- How purchasers of U. S. bonds have lost money? P. 7, ¶5.
- Why a government might favor inflation? P. 8, ¶2.
- How Bible instructions and modern child-trainers differ? P. 9, ¶1.
- Whether animal parents inflict pain to train their young? P. 12, ¶2.
- What the Scriptures say about letting children develop their own way? P. 12, ¶3.
- How America's Pony Express originated? P. 13, ¶2.
- How the station keeper prepared for a Pony Express rider's arrival? P. 14, ¶3.
- Why the Pony Express rider was in danger from wagon trains? P. 15, ¶2.
- How an evangelical meeting for youth in Ottawa proved a fiasco? P. 16, ¶2.
- What false ideas were once held about human flight? P. 17, ¶2.
- How often an airplane crosses the Pacific? P. 19, ¶4.
- Why telephone wire-tapping is dangerous to liberty? P. 20, ¶4.
- What is happening to the world's glaciers? P. 22, ¶2.
- What adjustments animals are making to changes in the weather? P. 23, ¶2.
- What mistakes have been made in blood transfusion? P. 24, ¶2.
- Whether Christians should pay homage to Mary? P. 25, ¶6.
- How an African chief aided in Kingdom gospel-preaching? P. 27, ¶5.
- Why Africans are becoming suspicious of missionaries? P. 27, ¶7.




**Palestine: Any Hope for Peace?**

◈ The Arab-Israeli war is in the state of an armistice, with only sporadic raids and incidents taking place on the two countries' borders. But final peace is nowhere in view. If it was in view it vanished from sight in January when King Saud of Saudi Arabia said that the Arab nations could never conduct direct talks with Israel, for the reason they do not count Israel a nation. "Israel, to the Arab world," said the king, "is like a cancer to the human body, and the only way of remedy is to uproot it just like a cancer." In his remarks made at his palace in a speech to a press delegation from Jordan, the king then proposed this: "We don't have the patience to see Israel remain occupying part of Palestine for long. . . . We Arabs total about 50,000,000. Why don't we sacrifice 10,000,000 of our number to live in pride and self-respect?"—New York *Times* (1/10).

**Atomic Submarine Launched**

◈ A normal submarine has many disadvantages. Its diesel engines, used for surface or snorkel-depth cruising, require air. Its electric batteries, used for submerged cruising, require charging. This limits full-speed underwater cruising to about one hour. To overcome these disadvantages the U. S. began work on the Nautilus, a submarine that will use uranium 235 for its fuel. Such a vessel can, in theory, cruise around the world without surfacing. The realization of this vessel began to materialize (1/21) when the world's first nuclear-powered submarine, after a launching ceremony at Groton, Connecticut, splashed into the Thames River. The navy expects the Nautilus to be ready for seagoing tests by midsummer. In size and length the submarine is larger than many destroyers. Expected to achieve a speed of 30 knots, the Nautilus will be able to outrun all naval vessels except the swiftest destroyers. Being the first of its kind, the Nautilus has been equipped for safety purposes with a conventional power plant. Oxygen will be supplied to crew members by oxygen bottles and devices, still in development, that will manufacture oxygen from sea water. Another atomic submarine, the Sea Wolf, is still under construction.

**U. S. Air Force Academy**

◈ The U. S. has two famous schools to train men in the art of war: one for the navy at Annapolis and one for the army at West Point. Now the air force wants one too. In January the House of Representatives passed a bill appropriating $26,000,000 to build an air force academy. New schools, new atomic submarines, new unrest in the world —indeed, this is the time when the nations are 'beating their plowshares into swords,' as God foretold.

**Italy: Cabinet Crisis**

◈ Italy had its first serious postwar cabinet crisis in January. The crux of the crisis lies in the fact that the Christian Democrats, who oppose communism and who govern Italy, hold only 44.4 per cent of the seats in the Chamber of Deputies whereas the Communist party controls 36.9 per cent. To intensify the crisis the Christian Democrats themselves are riddled with contradictory aims. When Alcide de Gasperi's center-party government fell, Giuseppe Pella's right-wing government took over. But Pella's government itself collapsed when his party rejected his nominee for a ministerial post, for this prompted Pella to resign (1/5). To resolve the crisis Amintore Fanfani was asked to form a new cabinet. Fanfani announced (1/18) a middle-of-the-road government composed of 18 Christian Democrats and one independent. The new premier, 45-year-old Fanfani, is the youngest man since Mussolini to form Italy's cabinet.

**Unrest in Morocco**

◈ Both France and Spain have protectorates in Morocco. France has the larger of the two. Last summer France deposed the sultan, the ruler of both protectorates, without consulting Spain. This annoyed Spain so much that she never recognized the change in sultanship; thus in Spanish-zone mosques prayers are still offered to the deposed sultan. In January 30,000 Moors openly repudiated the authority of the French-installed sultan. Spanish officialdom was pleased. So pleased was General Franco that he congratulat-

ed the Spanish nigh commissioner who attacked France's unilateral action. But France was greatly concerned about the whole matter. For tension continued to heighten (1/21) as France told the sultan of Morocco that she would defend his rights over all Morocco; and Spanish Moroccan notables, that same day, asked Spain to separate her zone from the rest of Morocco.

**Spain: Religious Apathy**

◈ In 1953 the Catholic *Information* magazine reported that "in many places" about one half of the Catholics are nonpracticing. One would naturally expect the percentage to be lower in Catholic-controlled lands. Yet in both Italy and France the number of nonpracticing Catholic workers has alarmed the church. Recently Spain's Roman Catholic magazine *Ecclesia* published a document that is considered the most revealing study of social conditions in Spain since World War II. It declared that the "overwhelming majority" of Spanish workers were not practicing Catholics. Reason: "Marxist virus" and poverty. *The document explained:* "The overwhelming majority of the Spanish workers, contrary to what it was hoped, has not developed a greater feeling for Christian life. Our workers show great religious ignorance. . . . The workers prefer to see the priest aloof from politics. The workers believe that both the church and the priest are more inclined toward the moneyed than the humble class and are even convinced that our apostolate [religious mission] protects more the rich than the poor."—New York *Times* (1/25).

**The Hindus' Holiest Festival**

◈ Hindus believe that the place where the Ganges River joins the Jamna is the holiest place on earth. According to legend, this is because the Hindu trinity, Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva, initiated their prominence at this location. So more than 1,000,000 devout Hindus from all parts of India, as the vanguard of 5,000,000 pilgrims celebrating a month of holy bathing, swarmed to the confluence of the rivers (1/14). On that day some 1,000,000 pilgrims braved bathing in the frigid waters, eight degrees above freezing. Leading the march to the river was a procession of 300 unclothed Sadhus (holy men) who rode on decorated elephants. The Sadhus go nude to symbolize their discarding of all earthly desires. These holiest of India's holy men then proceeded to propose a solution for the world's troubles: They said leaders of the Big Four nations should assemble nude on Himalayan heights and there work out peace for this war-beleaguered earth. From the Big Four leaders: no comment.

**U. S.: Unprecedented Theft**

◈ The Bureau of Engraving and Printing in Washington is the U. S.' only currency-making factory. With 5,200 employees it turns out 10,000,000 notes a day, 60 per cent being one-dollar bills. Yet the face value of a day's production may be more than $50,000,000. At this printing plant no honor system prevails: 150 guards at all entrances watch for employees with guilty looks and bulging pockets. They also check parcels. With these precautions the only theft of any consequence in thirty years occurred in 1943 when 4,000 one-dollar bills disappeared; but most of it was recovered. In January, at a time when parcels were not so carefully checked because of the Christmas gift traffic, the greatest theft in the Bureau's history was discovered. An employee went into a vault and picked up two bundles. They were light. Light they were, for instead of $160,000 in $20 bills there was only waste paper cut to currency size. Within 24 hours a 29-year-old employee, James R. Landis, was arrested. From places where Landis had hidden the money Secret Service agents recovered $128,300. When asked why he committed the theft of $160,000, Landis, who made $58 per week as a Bureau employee, replied: "If you are poor, you are poor."

**Twins for the Treasury**

◈ The Bank of England is located on the corner of Bartholomew Lane and Threadneedle Street, London. It was incorporated back in 1694. So the state bank is sometimes called the "Old Lady of Threadneedle Street." In January the "Old Lady" gave birth to twins: A worker found in his pay envelope a set of identical one-pound notes issued by the bank. A Newcastle man also found a set, each note numbered R24A925958. Officials were flabbergasted, claiming that the bank had never given birth to "twins" before!

**Future of the Comet**

◈ On May 2, 1952, a Comet of the British Overseas Airways Corporation with cryptic serial designation G-ALYP took off from London. Four kerosene-gulping De Havilland Ghost engines propelled the Comet with its first paying load of passengers to Johannesburg in the record time of 23½ hours. On January 10 this year Comet G-ALYP was again in the news. After taking off from Rome's Ciampino airport on its way to London, Comet G-ALYP, somewhere near the fabled isles of Elba, apparently exploded. Rescue ships found the sea strewn with Comet wreckage. Only 15 bodies of the 35 victims were found. Following this crash all Comets were grounded so that mechanics might ferret out any possible defects. Would this third fatal crash involving Comets im-

pede the progress of the world-famous jets? Experts answered no, pointing out that all new-type transports, to a degree, have suffered similarly. They said that even the Constellation, now one of the most reliable planes, was at one time grounded after a fatal crash. Indicating that the future of the Comet looks bright is the fact that Britain's new improved Comet II flew from London to Khartum, Sudan, in 6 hours and 22 minutes (1/22). The Comet II safely flew the 3,064 miles at an average speed of 481 miles an hour. The news was refreshingly stimulating to the morale of the British.

**Avalanches Hit Three Countries**

◈ Snow slides are greatly dreaded in the Alps. They hurtle down steep mountains with titanic force, crushing homes and taking a terrible toll in human lives. These death-dealing snow slides are likely to occur when there has been a thick fall of wet snow or a sudden rise in temperature. Then all that is needed is something to trigger the avalanche: a wind, a footfall or even the mere vibration of a voice. In early January four feet of wet snow fell in the Tyrolese Alps. The temperature shot up above the season's normal. Soon high winds came up and set off the sun-awakened avalanches. Down the mountainsides into three countries hurtled the tons of snow and ice. Of the three countries—Austria, West Germany and Switzerland—Austria was hardest hit. The hamlet of Blons was virtually wiped out: 27 persons were found crushed or smothered to death and 35 were missing. Huge snow slides blocked traffic on the main railroad line between Vienna and Switzerland west of the 5,770-foot Arlberg Pass. One avalanche knocked six cars of a stalled express train from the tracks. The three-nation disaster left more than a hundred persons dead or missing.

**South Africa: a New Sport**

◈ The favorite sport in South Africa has been commonly referred to as politics. But this "sport" sank to such a low in January that newspapers blazoned on their front pages stories of a newly imported American sport: frog jumping. One newspaper proclaimed that a Natal Province frog called "Leaping Lena" leaped 24 feet 3 inches in three consecutive leaps. Since it was said that the U. S.' most limber frog could do only 16 feet 4½ inches, South Africans now believe their Natal frogs are the world's best leapers and that the U. S. is a has-been as a serious contender in the Frog Olympics.


# THE 1954 YEARBOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

From 143 different lands in all parts of the globe this 400-page book contains reports. No dull statistical reports are these, but live and interesting accounts of the most important work being done in this time of world crisis. A Bible text and comment for each day will stimulate thought on worth-while things. The *Yearbook* is available for only 50 cents.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find 50 cents.

Please send me the 1954 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Like a Well-prepared Meal?

Each issue of *The Watchtower* offers you like a well-prepared meal, offering food for thought that will sustain your mind and heart in these troubled times. There is ample variety, and it is all wholesome, Scripturally tested and proved. It will prove a boon to everyone who makes intelligent use of the opportunities it affords for increased understanding of God's gracious purposes.

Get *The Watchtower* regularly by subscribing for a year. It is published the 1st and 15th of every month. A year's subscription, 24 issues, is only $1. Think of it—a hearty spiritual meal for less than 5 cents! Do not pass up this opportunity to regularly enjoy well-prepared meals. By subscribing now you will receive free three booklets on absorbing Scriptural subjects.

---

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Enclosed is $1.
Please enter my name for a year's subscription for *The Watchtower*.
By return mail send me three free booklets.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## SPONTANEOUS GENERATION OF LIFE

**Facts cut the ground from under *evolution theory***

## The Sure Wealth—What Is It?

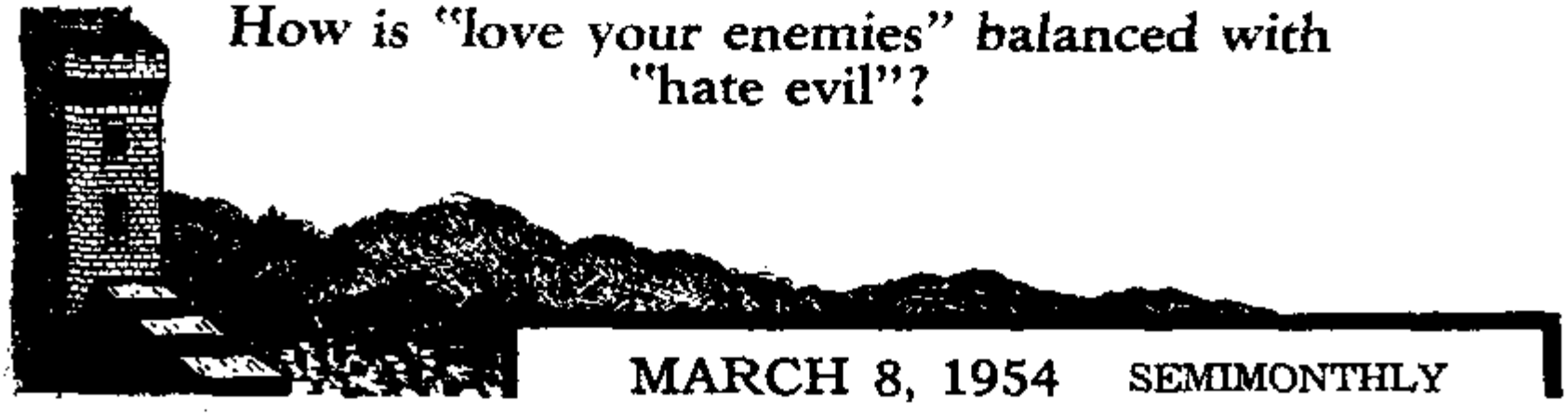
***Where can you put your trust?***

## Berlin—a Divided City

***Eyes of the world focus on this island in the "red sea"***

## Is It Proper for Christians to Hate?

***How is "love your enemies" balanced with "hate evil"?***



MARCH 8, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,200,000 — Five cents a copy

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.**, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia**, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada**, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England**, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa**, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| Does Smoking Cause Cancer? | 3 |
| Airlines Zoom to New Horizons | 5 |
| Entering a New Era | 7 |
| The Sure Wealth—What Is It? | 9 |
| Commercialism Does Not Grant It | 10 |
| The Roving Troller | 12 |
| Berlin—a Divided City | 13 |
| An Island in the "Red Sea" | 14 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" | |
| Is It Proper for Christians to Hate? | 16 |
| Spontaneous Generation of Life | 18 |
| Are Viruses the Missing Link? | 19 |
| Right- and Left-handed Molecules | 22 |
| Can Radiation Kindle Spontaneous Generation? | 25 |
| Life's Origin by Creation | 26 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—British Honduras | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11
Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., March 8, 1954 | Number 5

# Does Smoking Cause Cancer?

**A Question Involving Common Sense and Moral Obligations**

GOOD health is among man's most precious possessions. Common sense dictates that we take the best possible care of it; in fact, we have a moral obligation to our families to do so. Yet how many persons who pride themselves on possessing good common sense and on discharging their moral obligations evince a blind spot when it comes to the harm that tobacco does to their bodies? This glaring weakness is particularly highlighted in the findings of modern medical research, which in Great Britain, Denmark and the United States have conclusively demonstrated a relationship between lung cancer and cigarette smoking.

Reporting on this matter *Time* magazine, November 30, 1953, quoted a foremost U. S. surgeon, Evarts A. Graham, of St. Louis, as saying: "Dr. Ernest L. Wynder and I have reproduced cancer experimentally in mice by using merely the tars from tobacco smoke. This shows conclusively that there is something in cigarette smoke which can produce cancer. This is no longer merely a possibility. Our experiments have proved it beyond any doubt." On the basis of these findings, another foremost U. S. surgeon, Dr. Alton Ochsner, predicted that at the rate people are smoking today by 1970 "one out of every ten or twelve men living" will have lung cancer.

A few years ago evidence was produced showing that there is indeed a relationship between lung cancer and cigarette smoking. Among 200 lung cancer patients 95.5 per cent were men with long histories of heavy cigarette smoking. "In Great Britain a massive study pointed more sharply to the same conclusion," which facts were published in the *British Medical Journal*, December 13, 1952. And in Denmark experts who at one time had ridiculed the idea reversed themselves after they obtained more data.

It has long been known that tobacco has an injurious effect upon other parts of the body: upon the heart, blood vessels, liver, kidneys, stomach, intestines, yes, and even upon the brain and the sex glands. Regarding the effect tobacco smoking has upon the stomach, note what the publication *You Can Stop Smoking*, published in 1953, has to say about the aforementioned Dr. Ochsner: "Few doctors will go so far as Dr. Alton Ochsner, of the Ochsner Clinic in New Orleans, who has refused to treat a single individual suffering from stomach ulcers unless he stops smoking. But perhaps, equally few can report almost 100 per cent successful treatment under these conditions." Doctors also point out a striking correlation between smoking and the dreaded Buerger's disease, in which the extremities become gangrenous because of lack of circulation.

In spite of the ever-increasing evidence showing the harm that can come from the tobacco habit, very few seriously consider breaking off from it until their health is immediately threatened by a throat infection or a cancer of the lung. How foolish to risk so much injury to one's body for the fleeting pleasure received from smoking! And often it is not a matter of pleasure but of smoking because of nervous tensions caused by anxiety or other unwholesome emotions, or because tobacco has made one an unwilling slave.

Of course, those wanting to smoke can find an excuse to justify their course, even as can the tobacco company executive. They can argue that not all doctors are agreed upon the matter. True, but on what subjects are they all agreed? Further, they foolishly argue that because not all smokers get lung cancer tobacco smoke cannot be the cause, even as not all with lung cancer are smokers. But that merely shows that not all are equally susceptible to cancer and that there are other causes of cancer of the lung besides tobacco smoke. They argue that the mere fact that cancer of the lung has increased at the same ratio as cigarette smoking does not prove a connection. No, not of itself, but when that increase in lung cancer takes place almost wholly among smokers, no other conclusion can be reached but that there is a vital correlation there.

City smoke also has been blamed for lung cancer and it no doubt plays its part in those few cases where the victims are nonsmokers. But the fact remains that the increase of lung cancer among those living in small towns and in the country, where smoke from chimneys could not be the cause, although not quite as marked as in the cities, still has been so great as to merit investigation and concern.

Doctors doing the research work in this matter, both in Great Britain and in the United States, are outspoken about what the tobacco companies should do about it, namely, finance research to discover, if possible, the causative agent so that, again if possible, it might be removed from the tobacco. Says Dr. Graham: "The cigarette companies are trying to induce more cigarette smoking, particularly among the young . . . many of whom will become cancer victims twenty years from now. . . . It is certainly the moral obligation and common sense on the part of the cigarette manufacturers to support research," etc.

Since it appears that the tobacco companies have neither the common sense nor feel the moral obligation to tackle the problem, it is up to each individual to demonstrate common sense and discharge the moral obligation he has regarding his health. Even if they discover the cancer-inducing agency, which tests have so far indicated is not nicotine, there are still many other injurious elements in the tar that results from smoking tobacco to discredit it. According to life insurance statistics the death rate among smokers is ninety-three per thousand, to compare with fifty-nine for nonsmokers; and while forty-one per cent of nonsmokers among their policyholders survived the expectancy average, only seven per cent of the moderate smokers did.

Nor is that all. Is it being considerate of others who are nonsmokers and who become distressed from inhaling tobacco smoke for smokers to pollute the air they have to breathe? And since it is an unclean, unhealthy, enslaving and costly habit, it would seem that all would want to drop it. Those who want to can, even as one U. S. popular writer of the last century, Mark Twain, who had to stop smoking because of a bad heart, observed: "The way to stop smoking is to *stop wanting to smoke!*"

# Airlines Zoom to New Horizons

**Travel luxuriously cheaper, farther, faster**

ONCE it took men almost a lifetime to travel from London to Tokyo. Today, seated in a foam-rubber reclining chair, you can make the journey in 1,800 minutes' flying time. You board a jet liner Friday morning in London and arrive in Tokyo in time for breakfast on Sunday. It is about as simple and as fast as that.

If, however, you prefer to travel in another direction, it will take you only minutes to get there. From London, Buenos Aires is only 660 minutes away; New York city, 400 minutes; Paris, 25 minutes; Rome, 135 minutes; Cairo, 285 minutes; Johannesburg, 1,300 minutes; Calcutta, 780 minutes, and Brisbane, Australia, less than 1,500 minutes! Passengers in New York can have lunch, wash up, board the plane at one o'clock in the afternoon and be in Los Angeles that same day before six o'clock. Buenos Aires, Hawaii, Alaska, London or Paris are not even a thousand minutes away from New York city. The earth can be circled by means of commercial airlines in less than 5,400 minutes!

The world's 221 scheduled airlines are now flying at the rate of two million miles a day, a distance of about eighty times around the world. They cover approximately 800,000 miles of air routes, and operate in over 140 countries. Of the world's some 4,500 airplanes in scheduled service, three out of ten fly in the United States, where, on an average, an air liner takes off or lands every seven seconds.

In 1951, commercial airlines flew nearly twelve times as many passengers in a single day as they flew during the entire year of Lindbergh's flight. In 1941, four million people traveled by air, but in that same year the railroads carried a half billion passengers, or 125 to every one transported by the airlines. Ten years later, air travel mileage exceeded Pullman travel mileage for the first time in aviation history. It increased its lead in 1952 by getting more than 55 per cent of the combined total. In 1952, American scheduled domestic and international airlines carried 28,381,801 passengers a distance of 15,548,247,000 passenger miles. In 1953, more than one third of the travelers between the United States and Europe went by airlines. An all-time record for trans-Atlantic flight passengers in a single week was 4,106. This figure tops that for both of the largest passenger ships, the United States and the Queen Elizabeth, according to W. G. Lipscomb, vice-president for traffic.

Hauling freight is a big part of airline work. "Four scheduled U. S. airlines carry freight exclusively. Lobsters, furniture, race horses and fruit have become regular passengers. Some time ago," says Wilfred Owen, "a plane landed in New York, after a flight from Siam, with six elephants, four leopards, two golden cats, four gibbons, 116 Java monkeys, and a twenty-three-foot python on board." The Royal Dutch Airlines recently created a "flying Noah's Ark" for the exclusive purpose of transporting birds and beasts.

Large corporations found it profitable to maintain "executive planes" for their

officers. Aerial dusting and seeding are becoming commonplace on American farms. In eight hours an air-borne farmhand can plant, fertilize, or spread insecticide on 1,500 acres. On the west coast of the United States over 80 per cent of the rice crop is seeded and sprayed from the air. Farmers in the U. S. own and operate more than 10,000 planes, and over 18,000 planes are used in connection with a business or a profession.

### *From Scratch to Multibillions*

And to think, the total investment in the aircraft industry shortly before World War I was in the thousands of dollars. Today, on the New York Stock Exchange, shares in aircraft manufacturing and airline companies read $1,111,917,234, plus $38,250,000 in bonds. But that is only part of the investment. The actual figure covering all manufacturing as well as transport is closer to $4,000,000,000. This relatively new industry ranks second only to the manufacturing of automobiles as a source of employment. The total payroll exceeds 1,000,000, with nearly 100,000 employed by the scheduled airlines.

This prosperity branches into other fields and industries, because today airplanes use more of everything than they used to. One large plane uses enough anti-icing equipment to heat 120 five-room houses, wiring for 280 five-room houses and power equal to that of 400 automobiles or 9 locomotives. In 1951, domestic and international airlines used more than 656 million gallons of gasoline and six and a half million gallons of oil. The Comet jet liner burns a gallon of kerosene every 3.6 seconds. A four-engine nonjet plane burns up a gallon of gasoline every six seconds. A supersonic craft consumes 500 gallons of fuel every two and a half minutes, when using rocket power. A jet engine only twelve feet long sucks in air at the rate of three tons a minute. One transport carries enough fuel to keep the average family car supplied for seven years or to take it around the world at least fifteen times.

### *Safety First*

But the average customer who buys a seat on an airplane is not concerned with the statistics of the industry or with the technicalities—fuel consumption, pay load, the problems of pressurization, heating at high altitudes, etc. What he is primarily interested in is whether the aircraft is comfortable, safe and fast.

The accommodations and dependability of commercial aircraft have kept stride with the business. Airline statisticians measure safety by figuring the millions of miles per fatal accident on domestic airlines. Where the fatality rate per 100,000,000 passenger miles of domestic scheduled air transport ran at 2.3 in 1941 and 3.7 in 1942, it was down to 1.3 in 1951 and .4 in 1952. These figures mean that "more than 25,000,000 airline passengers flew safely in 1952. An average of 95,000,000 passenger miles were flown annually per passenger fatality in domestic scheduled passenger operations in the five years, 1948-52. Aviation's safety record in 1952 was seven times better than that of automobiles and taxicabs."

Director of Flight Safety Foundation, Jerome Lederer, stated that only by meticulous attention to detail everywhere was this record attained. Devices are used to reveal cracks in metal that are only one-twentieth of a millionth of an inch deep. Instruments are air-conditioned to eliminate foreign substances from the air that might affect their accuracy. Deicers, smoke detectors, fire warning and extinguishing equipment, radio and radar are all being used to ensure the safety of the passengers and the crew. To cope with

emergencies, an air liner carries two pilots, two sets of instruments, two or more radio systems and two or more power plants. If one fails, another can carry on. It hauls an extra supply of fuel to reach another airport, plus an additional fuel supply to circle the airport for at least forty-five minutes. Pilots are periodically examined for physical fitness and refreshed in the science of instrument flight. Regularly the engines are checked and overhauled. Every precaution is taken to prevent failures from either mechanical or personnel deficiencies. Braniff International Airways completed five years of international operations without a fatality to either passengers or crew members. In 1952, their record was 428,889,000 passenger miles without a single fatality.

### *Peaceful, Restful, Luxurious Throughout*

Safety plus luxury is what the people want and are getting in airline travel. Planes are roomy and beautifully decorated. Seats are designed to give gentle, comfortable support. Washrooms are spacious and well equipped, with room enough for five or six.

Passengers in the double-decked Boeing stratocruisers are invited to roam around, walking from "upstairs to downstairs" by means of a spiral staircase. They visit in a cocktail lounge five miles above the earth or stretch out in a comfortable bed that is seven inches wider and two inches longer than a standard railway berth.

Within the cabin there is a complete change of air every 90 seconds. The air is automatically warmed, cooled and filtered. All odors and cigarette smoke and color are removed. There are no cold spots or drafts. Inside temperature is 72 degrees even though the weather outside might be 60 degrees below zero. The windows are fog- and frost-free. A stratocruiser generates enough electrical power to supply all the power needs of fifty eight-room homes. Normal pressure is maintained and the air liner is equipped with an air-cooling capacity of 340 home refrigerators.

Deluxe full-course meals are a part of air hospitality. During 1953, the American Airlines served some 3,000,000 meals. That means 1,400 gallons of coffee a day flowed through the spigots of specially built containers; some 4,000 pounds of meat a day were cooked on the ground, then served, still hot, several miles above the earth.

### *The Rates*

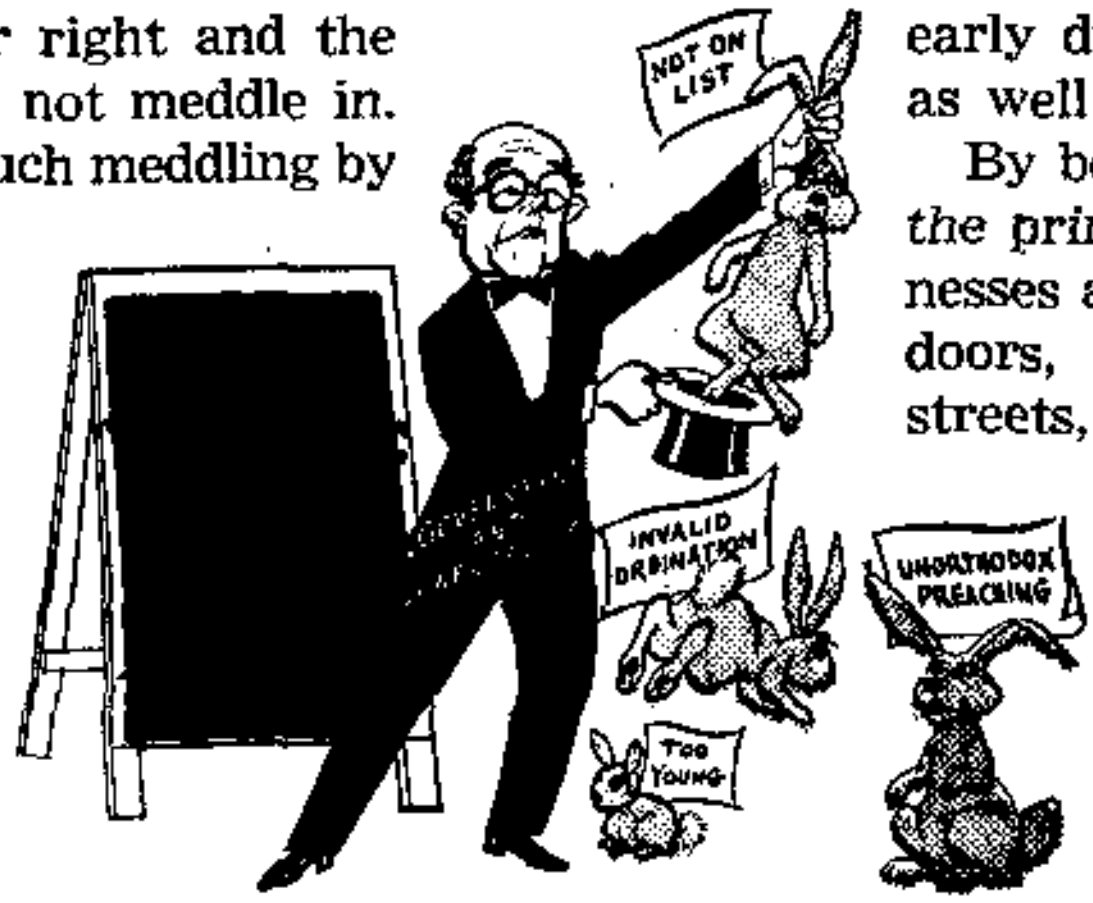
The question that remains is, Just what does all this luxury cost? Traveling first class in the air costs no more than first class on land or sea and is perhaps cheaper. Installment buying and round-the-world rates have hit air-travel business. Travelers are being offered an all-expense seven-day trip from New York to Bermuda. You pay no money down. The first installment is $23.75 and you can take ten months to pay. The total bill, $222.93. Aside from air travel, this offer includes your choice of a first-class hotel, meals, a sight-seeing trip and ground transportation between the airport and hotel.

Pan American is advertising a 16-day trip around the world for $1,564.00. You spend only 90 hours in the air, that is, less than four days. The remaining twelve are for sight-seeing in fascinating places: Paris, Beirut, Calcutta, Manila and Hawaii. And, of course, if you prefer to take a year to go round the world, there is no extra charge.

### *Entering a New Era*

Commercial aviation has come a long way since the day of its birth, May 19, 1918. Today, a new era looms before it, that belonging to the jet air liner. The British commercial jet passenger planes

meaning symbolized is complete dedication to do Jehovah's will as his minister. Actually, it is the orthodox religions of Christendom that have imparted new meaning and lost the old, by substituting elaborate ceremony and showy ritual in ordination. If some wish to stage a big show in ordination it is their business; but if others wish to confine themselves to Christ's example it is their right and the government should not meddle in. Congress forbade such meddling by courts or government and in the Selective Service Act specified that the ordination ceremony was to be determined by each church, saying:




"The term 'duly ordained minister of religion' means a person who has been ordained, in accordance with the ceremonial, ritual, or discipline of a church, religious sect, or organization established on the basis of a community of faith and belief, doctrines and practices of a religious character, to preach and to teach the doctrines of such church, sect, or organization and to administer the rites and ceremonies thereof in public worship, and who as his regular and customary vocation preaches and teaches the principles of religion and administers the ordinances of public worship as embodied in the creed or principles of such church, sect, or organization."

This provision stipulates that not only is ordination to be in accord with church rather than government ideas, but also the methods of preaching are to be decided by the church rather than the government. But in spite of this legal muzzle the government mouthed complaints about the unorthodox preaching of Jehovah's witnesses. Jehovah's witnesses are ministers of Christ, not of the government. They must meet Christ's standards, not the government's. He preached from door to door, in the homes, on the streets, in the squares, and in parklike surroundings. His preaching was certainly not confined within a building's walls. His apostles and early disciples used the written as well as the spoken word.

By both the spoken word and the printed page Jehovah's witnesses are now preaching at the doors, in the homes, on the streets, in the parks, and in their church buildings. Their methods rest solidly on the rock foundation of God's Word, and they do not have to abandon these methods and shrivel their preaching down to the smallness of orthodox religions. They do not have to retreat behind a pulpit to still the bickerings of any court or remain there to silence the quibblings of a government. The law says they need not, and the Bible says they must not!

Another contention of the government was that Dickinson should show a distinction between his preaching and that of part-time ministers of Jehovah's witnesses. In one breath it acknowledged there could be an organization of ministers, but in the next breath it wanted to see a distinction of clergy and laity. It does not make this demand on the Jesuits or the Baptist Home Missionary Society or other orthodox religious groups whose membership is limited to priests or ministers. Only on Jehovah's witnesses does it saddle this illogical burden.

Christ preached. So did his apostles. So did all the early disciples. All in the early

# THE SURE WEALTH - WHAT IS IT?

LONG ago the Watch Tower Society pointed out that today's old world, controlled by Satan, has three main branches. False religion is one; it keeps men in bondage to untrue doctrine. Politics is another; it often keeps them under the power of unjust rulers. Commerce is the third. It enslaves men to an unjust and unequal, and sometimes tottering, financial system. False religion's failure is frequently discussed in this journal. The shortcomings of politics are widely understood. But under present comparative prosperity many men cannot see how commerce fits into Satan's scheme to subjugate mankind.

Yet commerce does hold mankind in such bondage, helps keep him so busy fighting for security that he does not have time to stop and take his bearings to see that there is a surer way to security than the precariously balanced financial systems of today's world. The pages of history run red with the blood that has been spilled to gain commercial markets. No wonder the Bible says the love of money is a root of all sorts of injurious things.

### *Money Is Not Sure Wealth*

The fight for money is a struggle for a fleeting thing, a thing that can disappear overnight, a thing that glitters but may not even be gold. Depression, recovery, prosperity and crises have regularly followed each other in cycles, often destroying in a matter of days the wealth men have spent their lives in accumulating, thus further miring men down in the struggle for security. The financial difficulties in Austria in May, 1931, their spread to Berlin and London, Britain's abandonment of the gold standard, and finally the collapse of United States banking in 1933 proved a classic example of the fact that money is not sure wealth, just as the world's repeated inflations have proved the same thing.

Precautions have been developed to prevent such bank disasters in the future, but Robert B. Warren said in Columbia University lectures in 1940: "Hazard can no more be eliminated from social life than from individual life. The incidence of hazard may be shifted; specific recognized hazards may be avoided; but the fact of hazard remains. All economic policy is merely a choice between alternative risks. . . . The search for security is and must be continuous and unending, for the security of today becomes the insecurity of tomorrow. The price of security is the realization that as an absolute it is unattainable; something always to be sought, but never to be found."—*The Search for Financial Security*, pages 80, 81.

Further, those in power are tempted to use their power for their own benefit. An early example was in the Middle Ages. Financiers left no stone unturned to further their own interests. In the latter half of the fifteenth century alum was an essential product used in the dyeing of textiles. It had come from Turkey, but in 1461 the situation began to change. Pope Pius IV let the exploitation of the mine in Tolfa

out on lease to a private trading company, the *Societas Aluminum,* and it was soon joined by the powerful Medici bank. The Medici strove to squeeze out all competitors, and to subdue those who revolted. It seized ships carrying Turkish alum and entered into a cartel agreement to establish a monopoly and keep up prices—prices that were so high that despite all efforts the ban on Turkish alum never did succeed.

Thus, even a church was trapped by this commercialism into a deliberately monopolistic arrangement that included not only unjustly high prices, but pirating and the sacking of a city. "Such a perfectly organized papal monopoly of alum was strikingly inconsistent with the antimonopolistic teachings of the Roman Church at that time.' It was, however, excused according to the principle that 'the end justifies the means' by the necessity of financing both the crusades against the Turks and the Hussite wars," said Dr. Piotrowski in *Cartels and Trusts.*

***Commercialism Does Not Grant It***

The entire basis of commercialism is greed. It is diametrically opposed to the Christian principle of love. In *Cartels, Concerns and Trusts,* Dr. Robert Leifmann, a professor at the University of Freiburg, spoke, on page 103, of "all that ruthlessness which, in our system of economy based upon individual selfishness, dominates the exchange of goods." Victor S. Clark, consultant in economics at the U. S. Library of Congress, said, on page 78, of his *What Is Money?* that speculators may even desire the advent of inflation, for "historical evidence agrees in showing that inflation injures the common people and enriches the speculators." This ruthlessness of commercial greed can reach the point spoken of in a Congress of Industrial Organizations' (CIO) Political Action Committee pamphlet, which said: "Cut-throat methods and the juggling of money values lead to actual throat-cutting in war."

But whether the handling of money is good or bad, honest or dishonest, whether the people's wealth is secure or tottering, the desire for wealth still so obsesses many people that they have no time for God and His Word and service. Thus, commercialism, through its hold on men, and through the injustices committed in its name, like false religion and crooked politics, does help to hold men in bondage to Satan's wicked system, rather than letting them open their eyes to the new one of God's making. No one doubts this who has ever gone from door to door with one of Jehovah's witnesses on a Sunday morning. The most common reason given for not studying God's Word is, "I'm too busy." An amazing percentage of people today are "too busy" to investigate a better thing, too enmeshed in the economic struggle to examine God's Word, too occupied with things they consider "important" to gain life!

Money today is a fictitious thing, a score kept on the bankers' books, or a piece of paper guaranteeing you a dollar, pound, franc or peso, the value of which inflation can take from you at any time. But even if this money were firm and solid, if it were pure gold and fine silver of full weight and value, it would still be poor riches in comparison with those that result from serving God, and from receiving his blessings. The wise man long ago wrote concerning true wisdom: "Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness. My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment."—Proverbs 8:18-20.

The apostles were indeed blessed men. Who would not joy to be like them? Yet

their riches were in Jehovah's blessings, not in worldly wealth. Paul said he was "as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things." (2 Corinthians 6:10) Riches of this kind are firm. Listen to what the inspired record predicts for this world's riches: "Come, now, you rich men, weep, howling over your calamities which are coming upon you. Your riches have rotted, and your outer garments have become moth-eaten. Your gold and silver are corroded, and their rust will be as a witness against you and will eat your fleshy parts. Something like fire is what you have stored up in the last days. Look! the wages due the workers who harvested your fields but which are held up by you, keep crying out, and the calls for help on the part of the reapers have entered into the ears of Jehovah of hosts."—James 5:1-4, *New World Trans.*

### *What It Is*

Today communism makes its appeal to the oppressed. It falsely promises them better conditions. But it, too, joins Satan's schemes to ensnare men, to keep them busy with old-world troubles, rather than looking to the new. Soon there will be no need for any such lying promises under the righteous conditions of the new world promised in the Scriptures, for under its blessings no one will be oppressed, none will live off another's labors, each man will enjoy the work of his own hands: "And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them."—Isaiah 65:21-23.

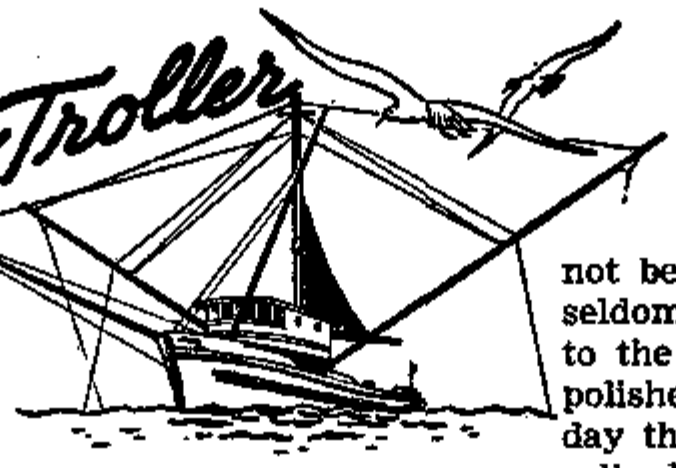
How can you be the seed of the blessed of Jehovah and live under such conditions? Certainly not by devoting all your life to the old world's wealth-grabbing pursuits. To be of the blessed of Jehovah, accept his word; it does not lie: "Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it." (Proverbs 8:10, 11) Such knowledge of God's Word, such treasures you store in heaven, are permanent riches, are the sure wealth. Nothing can be compared to them, so do not long for the evilly gotten gain of the old system, but look to the righteousness of the new. You need to support your family, to care for your needs, possibly to put aside a sum in a bank or insurance for a future emergency, but do not be ensnared by the creeping tentacles of financial greed that can occupy your whole time in the struggle for a false security.

Whether rich or poor you can serve Jehovah, but it is only by putting your efforts in his service and trusting in his strength, rather than trusting in corroding riches, that the true riches are received. Only in this way can you be assured of firm security, of protection through the destruction soon to come by God's hand against this old world's corrupt systems. No amount of money will help you through that destruction. The sure wealth of God's protection will!

*A Swaying Foundation*

¶ Depositors conscious of the extent of currency fluctuation could easily get a jolt from one teller at the Manufacturers Trust Company in New York. His nameplate: "Leonard Swaybill."

# The Roving Troller



By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

"HELLO Skipper, where did you find them today?" asks one fisherman of another as the high-rigged trolling boat slides to its berth at the dock. "Out on the straits fifteen miles offshore," is the reply; "there's a real run on and I got a good catch." The conversation is animated and continuous as boat after boat returns from the fishing grounds loaded to the gunnels with sleek, silvery salmon with which the fishermen are justly pleased.

¶ Enjoying an intriguing life of freedom is the Canadian west-coast salmon troller. His life is unhurried. While net fishermen are often restricted by time, place or conditions, not so the troller! For he goes to the place of his choice and casts his lines at will. The troller's chief concern is the uncertain and temperamental mood of his quarry, which may or may not be baited by the shiny but fateful glint of his lures. Indeed the fish must co-operate by taking the hook if the fisherman is to succeed. So he becomes an ingenious schemer, ever on the alert.

¶ Long before daybreak the troller's day begins. His lines must be out at the flush of dawn, when the fish begin to feed. Anchors are weighed and he pushes into the darkness, seeming to feel his way through narrow and intricate channels that only the seasoned hand of the expert could navigate. On he goes passing reefs and rocks that would spell disaster to the unwary. No time is wasted on speculation, for the troller must reach the fishing grounds on time to get the cream of the catch.

¶ All day long, over the area where the fish are found, he trolls back and forth. When fish run out he must try somewhere else until he makes contact again, ever testing, probing, prospecting; for vigilance and constancy are the price of success. If the sea is smooth his work is pleasant and engrossing. But when the fog rolls in or the rain pours down and the sea is rough, he grits his teeth and hangs on as long as possible.

¶ When storms rage and the breakers roar you will find him anchored in a safe harbor or tied to a wharf. Perhaps he will catch up on the necessary sleep that cannot be had when the run is on. But seldom is he idle. Ever with an eye to the future he scrapes, paints and polishes or otherwise prepares for the day that is bound to come. Lines are spliced, gear is inspected, engines are tested, fishing spoons are polished to mirror brightness; nothing is too good for the salmon that must be lured into that one final act that means its loss but the fisherman's gain. For both fish and fisherman the battle is one of life or death.

¶ The modern trolling boat is spacious and comfortable, entirely mechanized, well equipped with a powerful motor, automatic pilot, direction finder, depth sounder and sometimes a radar set, so that it proceeds with assurance and efficiency. Galleys are commodious, fitted with oil stoves and well stocked with food. Forecastles are no longer airless holes fit only for rats, but are well lighted and comfortable homes where friends may be invited without apology. Many fishermen take their wives along for the season and the women become as expert in seamanship as their husbands. Should it be desired to take a day off, it may be done without seeking permission from a boss. There are no questions to answer and no time clocks to punch.

¶ More than seven thousand miles of coast line, excluding islands, and stretching from the Straits of Juan de Fuca to Alaska, may be theirs to see and explore, amid scenery that beggars description and for which the hands of artists would vie. Some, of course, are home birds, remaining around the same harbor. Others are roamers, enchanted by distance and the intriguing prospects of what lies beyond.

¶ Now we leave these venturesome souls to the occupation of their choice on the briny ocean and the breezy sea. Like these trollers are the undaunted witnesses of Jehovah who steer a straight course through the restless seas of humanity as "fishers of men." Their willing "catch" is men of good will.

# Berlin
## - A Divided City

By "Awake!" correspondent in Germany

MORE than once during the last few decades the eyes of the world have been upon Berlin. Before the second world war, Berlin, with its 4,240,000 population, was one of the four largest cities in the world, a clean city with numberless cultural spots. However, in 1945, after the cessation of hostilities, the picture looked completely different. During the war 71,000 tons of bombs had been showered down upon the city, and of its 245,000 buildings, 28,000 were totally demolished. Yet in 1940 Goering had boastfully declared that no enemy plane would fly over this city, but as it disintegrated under the unremitting air raids, the proud dream of an Aryan "master race" came to an end. From the formerly beautiful capital was left a city of 2,800,000 population.

To start with, the Russians alone were the city's rulers and in their flush of victory arbitrarily did just about whatever they pleased. However, the Big Four, by the Potsdam Agreement, resolved that Berlin should be a city divided into four sectors, which at first would be governed by four city commanders. As the Americans, the British and the French took over their assigned sectors at the beginning of July, 1945, the Russian military was forced to withdraw from most of the city. The residents drew a deep breath of relief.

An understanding between the four occupation powers was short-lived. In 1946 the Russian-licensed newspapers were already speaking of Americans as "aggressors" and "imperialists" and deploying an ever-more-expanding propaganda machine.

The one-time allies grew farther and farther apart and partitioned themselves into an Eastern and a Western bloc. Through the newspapers of both encampments they insulted each other and exposed the other's shortcomings. The Russians cannot stand to have their regime found fault with, so as early as October of 1947 they began to take into custody persons in the East sector of Berlin who had West newspapers in their possession. Freedom of speech in the Russian sector was only an empty promise. One dared no longer to express his opinions openly.

By the end of 1947 Berlin had brought its population back to the 3,250,000 mark. In the middle of the next year further division was caused when the currency reform brought two different mediums of exchange to the city. At the end of June, 1948, the Russians abruptly imposed the blockade of the West Berlin sectors. No longer could motor vehicles from Western Germany come to West Berlin bringing the population food, clothing and fuel. Now, would the 2,500,000 West Berliners have to turn to the East for food? However, by setting up the amazing "airlift" the Western Allies frustrated the Russian scheme.

By the summer of 1949 not even a child would have mistaken East Berlin for West Berlin. The

peals in San Francisco handed down a stirring opinion freeing David Schuman, a pioneer minister of Jehovah's witnesses. It said that just recently the Supreme Court *in the Dickinson case declared that* courts should look for proof that nullifies the registrant's claim, and if none is found in the record or file the registrant should be granted the exemption his case merits.

Recently in a district court in Boston Judge Wyzanski in the *Millett* case held that he was a minister although he devoted four and a half hours daily to nonministerial *activity. Nor was he a servant in a* congregation. But he was a pioneer minister devoting a hundred hours a month to missionary preaching, and exempt under the law, in harmony with the findings of the Supreme Court in the *Dickinson* case.

Other decisions have come in as a result of the victory in the Supreme Court, and doubtless the stream of victories will continue. Jehovah's witnesses are pleased that there are yet many judges in the land that see the justice of their cases, and they give praise and thanks to Jehovah for the victories that make it possible for full-time *ministers to continue serving without in*terruption.

Jehovah's witnesses see their position clearly, under the terms of the Selective Service Act. According to the Act those who follow the ministry as their vocation are exempt. If they are pioneer ministers of the organization *putting in a hundred* hours a month preaching, they merit exemption. How they are ordained and how they preach are of no concern to boards or courts or government. The performance of some secular work to defray expenses does not nullify their claim. It is not the holding of a servant position in a congregation that *will bring exemption, but following the* ministry as one's vocation, as a pioneer. Part-time ministers, congregation publishers, are not benefited by this decision. It is the full-time minister that has assurance that his ministerial activity will be uninterrupted, and those wishing to devote themselves to Jehovah and who have no dependents that make full-time service impossible should enter pioneer service. There is no reason to delay if they want to make the ministry their vocation. Jehovah will grant them many blessings and victories in Kingdom service.

### *Effect on Religious Freedom*

The decision provides an added bulwark *to religious freedom for all persons, re*gardless of their religion. The government said in the *Dickinson* case: "We realize that Congress was not trying to impose a legal strait-jacket upon the varieties of religious experience and organization which exist in the United States." But what Con*gress did not try to do the government* diligently endeavored to accomplish. The sum of the government's entire argument was that Dickinson did not conform to the orthodox religious views of the government, and that the court should force him to squeeze into the confines of the religious strait jacket of the government's own making. If he failed to wear it he was no minister, argued the government.

Both the court below and the govern-

freedom equally from God. I pledge to resist aggression and tyranny wherever they appear on earth." This pledge since October 24, 1950, resounds daily over the broadcasting station (RIAS) in the American sector of Berlin.

### *Flight to West Berlin*

With the increase in political pressure, the number of refugees from East Berlin grew. In 1951 about 300 persons fled daily to the West. But the refugee stream in the year 1952 rose from 55,300 to 124,300. On one day in June the record number of 5,000 was reached. These men left their homes and farms inherited from their forefathers in order to escape the collective farm system or out of fear of arrest because they could not fulfill their production quotas. Businessmen, doctors, men, women and children, equipped with only the bare essentials, fled from the "paradise" of communism into the so-called "free world." Oppressed youngsters in army uniforms of this police state came, some in uniform with their weapons, and sought asylum in West Berlin. In one month, in September of 1952, 397 men from this "People's Police" came to West Berlin, and on one record day in 1953, 167!

What can Berlin offer these refugees? Mainly only shelter in one of the forty overcrowded refugee camps. An old factory standing empty with raw unplastered walls is filled with two- or three-decker beds on every floor. In narrow passageways these pitiable ones go about the business of living when the weather does not permit them to sit or stand outdoors in the yard or on the streets nearby. On the ground floor is the receiving point where the meals are given out. The daily rations are plentiful and good in comparison with what the inhabitants of the East zone receive for their daily livelihood.

Workers of East Berlin, on the 16th of June, 1953, began forming themselves into a demonstration march that moved in the direction of the Communist government's headquarters. In unison they demanded free elections, secret balloting, an abolition of the working norm, removal of the tyrannical government, and releasing of the political prisoners. People from all directions flocked to join the demonstration that was now busying itself with removing and destroying the Communist banners that were fixed upon the houses everywhere. This was the spark for which the workers in the entire East zone had waited, and now it spread over to the larger cities there. Thousands took part in the uprising. The first general strike against terrorism in many years was now under way in the East.

East Berliners rejoiced! But this optimism was premature. Heavy Russian tanks moved into play. The demonstrators scattered. A state of emergency was declared. All gatherings of more than three persons were arbitrarily forbidden. Everyone was ordered off the street by nightfall. Martial law was in effect.

The strike collapsed. The workers who were not arrested were without hope or a solution. Their desire was a united and not a divided Berlin. Yet here in among this turmoil and confusion there were a great number of East and West Berliners that met together. They saw eye to eye and were as united as ever. These were Jehovah's witnesses. They met together in West Berlin, undivided by the old world's problems, united in zeal and devotion for the new world. Their oneness is a living token that unity is possible only when complete devotion and allegiance are rendered to the true Sovereigns of the universe, Jehovah God and Christ Jesus his reigning Son. Under their rulership a divided humanity will become one under a united theocracy.

man's ills: measles, sophistication and the like. Only in later years were forced exceptions made in the way of visitors on national and territorial business. As a result of this aloofness, there remains on Niihau the largest colony of pure-blooded Hawaiians living today. At last count there were 56 families, approximately 200 individuals, living under what is possibly the last feudal barony in the United States. Legend has it that no one may visit the island and that any leaving without permission are not allowed to return, thus heightening the shroud of mystery surrounding the island. The truth is, however, that those living there may have visitors whom they invite, but even then transportation has to be arranged with "the family," and to those who are just curious the answer is: "No trips scheduled"!

The island itself contains about 72 square miles. Its eastern side is mountainous, with cliffs rising some 1,200 feet from the sea. The lowlands have vegetation much like Arizona. There are no live streams of water and no springs, so animals and natives alike must quench their thirst on stored-up rainwater.

With almost all the evils of civilization missing, these people live a simple and sheltered life, to say the least. The menfolk are cowboys given to the raising of short-horned cattle, Merino sheep and Arabian horses. Sampans or small boats bring supplies and mail to a kind of commissary every couple of weeks.

As for education, the children are taught English and the elementary subjects, enough to "get them by" in such a sheltered, simple existence. They go as far as the fourth or fifth grade and then they are *pau* (finished). Those who want to continue their education often attend Kamehameha School (for Hawaiians) in Honolulu and are allowed to return if they choose this life of isolation. Although English is taught in the school, pure Hawaiian is used at home and is the language of the day.

But with all the precautions taken by "the family" to keep modern civilization from creeping in, they have not been completely successful. When World War II came along, it is said that a certain army major threatened to condemn the place 'lock, stock and barrel' before "the family" consented for the Signal Corps to establish telephone contact with the outside world. Before this telephone contact was established the primitive method of the signal fire was used to summon the doctor or dentist in emergencies.

A recent government inspector reported that he was quite surprised to see curtains at some windows, linoleum on floors, Honolulu newspapers and, yes, even radios! And where did they hear of such luxuries? The appearance of Sears, Roebuck and Company catalogues might offer some clue.

In the turmoil of "civilization" many persons might cast a longing glance at such isolation, but isolation is not the way to contentment. True contentment comes from understanding the sure hope for better conditions: the Bible's promises of the end of today's troubled system, and the establishment by the hand of Jehovah God of a righteous new one.

## Mothers Know What to Do

In Dublin a kitten fell forty feet into a narrow dry well. None of the bystanders could go down to get the kitten out. The problem was solved this way: The mother cat was lowered on a rope and then raised to the surface with the kitten grasped in her mouth.

mies and to pray for those persecuting you; that you may prove yourselves sons of your Father who is in the heavens, since he makes his sun rise upon wicked people and good and makes it rain upon righteous people and unrighteous"?—Hebrews 1:8, 9; Matthew 5:44, 45, *New World Trans.*

There is a distinction to be made between one's own personal enemy and God's enemy. David said: "Do not I hate them, O Jehovah, that hate thee? And am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? I hate them with perfect hatred: they are become mine enemies." Haters of God are to be hated. But our own personal enemy may not be a hater of God. How can one tell if a person is a hater of God? Jesus said that we would be able to recognize them by their fruits, that is, by their course of action, how they would speak of God and Christ and of his brothers.

Men may condemn us and still may be forgiven. We do not love them for their hurtful works, nor do we hate them on this account. Rather Jesus commands that we should pray for such persons. The disciples of Jesus heard Stephen pray to Jehovah when he was being stoned to death: "Jehovah, do not charge this sin against them." One of the chief instigators of this crime was Saul of Tarsus. Yet, the spirit of God saw fit to rescue this man and make him an outstanding apostle. Paul later said that he committed these crimes in ignorance. —Acts 7:60, *New World Trans.*

But the situation is entirely different when opposers get to a state of antagonism against God and the spirit, so that, even regardless of the facts in evidence of Jehovah's workmanship and power, they distort them and accuse God of wickedness. Such extreme debasement is only identifying them with Satan the great opposer of God, whose end is destruction.

Satan the Devil is God's enemy, and he is our enemy too. Satan's world fights against God; therefore, it makes itself God's enemy. It becomes our enemy also. That is why James the brother of Jesus counseled Christians not to love the world; that "the friendship with the world is enmity with God. Whoever, therefore, wants to be a friend of the world is constituting himself an enemy of God." Thus we cannot love this world, Satan, or his seed. The apostle John makes this point clear to us, saying: "Do not be loving either the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him; because everything in the world—the desire of the flesh and the desire of the eyes and the showy display of one's means of life—does not originate with the Father, but originates with the world. Furthermore, the world is passing away and so is its desire, but he that does the will of God remains forever." So, it is for our good that we hate the world and the things in it.—James 4:4; 1 John 2:15-17, *New World Trans.*

Because Christians hate wickedness this does not mean that they will take any opportunity of bringing physical hurt to haters of God in a spirit of malice or spite, for both malice and spite belong to the Devil. The earth will be rid of the wicked and we shall not need to lift a finger to cause physical harm to come to them, for God will attend to that himself. But we must have a proper perspective of these enemies of his.

What shall we do with them? What do you do with anything loathsome or repugnant that you detest and abhor? You get away from it or remove it from your presence. You do not want to have anything to do with it. This must be exactly the Christian attitude toward haters of Jehovah. Let them alone. But as for our personal enemies, pray for them, show them kindness by extending to them the Kingdom message. Thus you show love to them.

and advise. Siegfried put it this way: "In the United States, the president governs: in France, he presides."

The man who has "presided" since January, 1947, is 71-year-old Vincent Auriol. Lawyer by profession, socialist politically, he harbors views that run from anticlericalism (though he is not irreligious) to anti-Germanism. Most Frenchmen admit that he has done a good job during the past seven years as the first president of the Fourth Republic, and he has gained respect overseas. One important American newspaper stated, during a recent French political crisis: "France can thank heaven that it has Vincent Auriol."

His term of office ended on January 16, 1954. Most working-class Frenchmen would have preferred to see him stay in office for another seven years, and even some of his political opponents thought it would be safer to keep him in as president than to have him become prime minister. But Vincent Auriol had had enough. André Stibio, writing in *La Voix du Nord,* reveals: "One day, Monsieur Auriol was pleased to confide in me the following remark: 'For seven years, I have been the only brake on the regime. Believe me, it has been tiring.'" So Thursday, December 17, 1953, was fixed as the date for the presidential elections.

Tradition has it that the presidential elections should take place in the historic setting of Versailles. Is this a wistful yearning after past glory? Who can tell? Whatever the reason may be, every seven years *le Congrès du Parlement,* composed of some 300 senators and more than 600 deputies, meets to elect *Monsieur le Président* on an absolute majority vote.

Generally, this is quite a simple affair. Never has it required more than two ballots. In fact, as an added "tradition," the members of the Versailles Congress meet on the day of the election for a friendly dinner at the "Trianon Palace" Hotel, before crossing the gardens into the palace to elect the new president. Now, thirty-four years and one world war later, the 900-odd parliamentarians sat down to lobster, chicken, pineapple and champagne. But a serious bout of indigestion awaited them!

### *Political Whirlpools and Religious Undercurrents*

It would tax the subtlety of a Byzantine theologian to distinguish between the numerous political parties in France. But to provide some sort of compass to the reader, these factions can be roughly divided into six groups. Running politically from right to left, these are as follows: Gaullists, Independents and Peasants, Popular Republicans (alias Catholic Christian Democrats), Radicals, Socialists, and Communists. No one party is strong enough to command a majority, so the government always hangs precariously on a coalition string, which invariably snaps when the "pull" gets too strong. Squabbles and intrigues in the National Assembly are commonplace, but most Frenchmen hoped these feuds would be forgotten when electing the president, a post intended to be above party politics.

But as the list of candidates grew longer it became clear that each main party was going to have its say. The divisions separating Right from Left, Capital from Labor, Catholic from Anticlerical, were going to make themselves felt. Candidates would be viewed from their stand on such political problems as the war in Indo-China, constitutional and social reforms, etc. Religion would be in the thick of the battle, with such issues as state aid for Catholic schools right to the fore.

Another important issue, carrying both political and religious implications, was also due to step in, or be thrust in, and dominate the scene. For some time the

United States has been putting pressure on France to ratify the treaty of the European Defense Community (E.D.C.), which politically involves the rearmament of Germany and, religiously, the creating of a small (six countries) European community, over which the Catholic Church would be the uncontested spiritual leader. France had hesitated long enough. The United States needed to know where she stood. So just before the French presidential elections began, U. S. Secretary of State John Foster Dulles made a public statement in Paris to the effect that if E.D.C. did not go through, the United States would have to make an "agonizing re-appraisal" of its foreign policy.

After this ultimatum, made just three days before the Versailles elections, it was inevitable that E.D.C. should become one of the main election issues. What the United States had been unable to learn from *l'Assemblée nationale* in Paris it would learn by watching the voting of *le Congrès du Parlement* at Versailles. It was amid these political whirlpools and religious undercurrents that the election boat set sail on what was due to be a stormy passage.

***The Voting***

Of the eight candidates who started out, only four remained after the first ballot: the prime minister, M. Laniel (Independent), M. Naegelen (Socialist), M. Delbos (Radical), and the foreign minister, M. Bidault (Popular Republican). Of these, only one had openly taken a stand against E.D.C., the Socialist, M. Naegelen. After the second ballot, M. Bidault withdrew. By the third ballot, Joseph Laniel was in the lead, with M. Naegelen close behind. Either could win if the Radical candidate withdrew. Clearly, the Radicals held the deciding vote. Whom would they choose?

It soon became clear that they intended to choose neither. They would not vote for Laniel. He was in favor of E.D.C., had become identified with state support for Catholic schools and was unpopular among the working classes because of being a millionaire industrialist who had taken harsh measures against the strikers last summer. Probably many Radicals would have voted for Naegelen, an Alsatian greatly respected for his political probity. But when the Communists dropped their candidate and loudly proclaimed they would vote for Naegelen because of his anti-E.D.C. views, the Radicals announced just as loudly that they would not ally themselves with the Reds. Actually, this Communist maneuver meant defeat for Naegelen, and he did not hesitate to call their move a "kiss of death." For, although they supplied him with a hundred votes, they prevented him from becoming a rallying point for those in all parties who hold anti-E.D.C. views.

So there followed a succession of third candidates, put forward for the obvious purpose of preventing either Laniel or Naegelen from obtaining the necessary absolute majority. The election ship entered the doldrums. The 43,000,000 French passengers grew restive and roundly trounced the crew for not being able to elect a new captain. Five days and ten ballots later, the vessel was still foundering. Reputations were being made and lost (principally the latter) just as quickly as, with each vote, hopes rose and fell.

The sixth day no voting took place. M. Laniel, who, on the eighth ballot, had come within twenty-two votes of victory, realized that he would never get any closer. The prize he had dreamed about while sick in bed at Bermuda was slipping from his grasp. Reluctantly, he withdrew.

After this things moved fast. On the eleventh ballot, M. Jacquinot, who had been been put forward to replace the prime minister, polled only 338 of the 392 votes M. Laniel had when he quit. M. Naegelen

virus is unable to multiply or carry on any other function of life until it finds its way into another living cell. The virus, then, on present evidence is not a form of life. It might be likened to the type that a printer uses in reproducing many copies of the original; but the printer is responsible for the reproduction, not the type.

### *Do Organic Compounds Form by Chance?*

A theory of spontaneous generation put forth by Alexander Oparin, a Russian scientist, has found many followers. In this theory, the primeval oceans in the lifeless world gradually accumulated a great store of all kinds of organic compounds, formed by chance combinations of carbon atoms with each other and with hydrogen, oxygen, nitrogen and other kinds of atoms. During unmeasured eons of time, some of the organic compounds began to clump together in colloidal form, and attracted a sheath of water around the edges to form a protective skin. Such a particle absorbed further compounds from the sea through this skin of water, and, thus "feeding," began to grow. After reaching a size where it could not "eat" through its skin fast enough to satisfy its growing bulk, it divided into two parts, thus increasing its "mouth" area. In this way, it is supposed, the first living cells came into existence, with the property of reproducing themselves in new entities that inherited the qualities of the parent cell.

Now the random sorting of atoms in molecules, which is the assumed basis for this modern theory of abiogenesis, is the very subject with which the science of chemical thermodynamics deals. It has been found possible to calculate the chances of various kinds of combinations, and to predict which molecules are probable arrangements and which are improbable. In fact, with certain information regarding the energy of the compounds, it is possible to calculate the degree of probability that various combinations will occur. Let us ask the chemist, then, what his thermodynamic equations have to say about the theory of chance formation of the compounds needed for life.

The answer stands out sharp and clear: The formation of complex organic compounds in a lifeless world is not to be expected. The farfetched speculation, which supposes an oceanful of food awaits the first living cell, is full of improbable assumptions that are directly contradicted by all the knowledge of the behavior of chemical systems, which is summed up in the second law of thermodynamics. Such a theory may appeal to biologists and physicists; the chemist must reject it.

A fundamental point usually overlooked in such theorizing is that chemical reactions do not go in one direction only, but are, in principle, always reversible. If, for example, we suppose a simple sugar molecule to be formed by a reaction between carbon and water, according to an equation that the chemist would write

$$6\,C + 6\,H_2O = C_6H_{12}O_6,$$

then the reverse reaction must also be possible:

$$C_6H_{12}O_6 = 6\,C + 6\,H_2O.*$$

With both reactions proceeding, one in one direction and the other in the opposite direction, it can be seen that one reaction offsets the other, and after a time

* Here C represents carbon, $H_2O$ water, and $C_6H_{12}O_6$ a molecule of glucose containing 6 atoms of carbon, 12 of hydrogen, and 6 of oxygen.

# Commercial Television for Britain

By "Awake!" correspondent in Britain

CONTROVERSY has been raging for some time in Britain as to whether commercial television should be introduced or not. A strong section of the community, including the church, has been opposed to commercial advertising on the TV programs. Up to this time there has been no commercial advertising. The British Broadcasting Corporation, which is under government control, has had the monopoly and controlled the programs, its revenue derived from the issuance of licenses. Existing on radio and TV licenses, it has been limited financially to the license fees. There are twelve million radio licenses issued and less than three million TV licenses. Television has its revenue from the TV licenses and in addition 3/- subsidy from every one of the 12 million radio licenses. The B.B.C. supplies a TV service of about five hours a day, mostly in the evening, and has to look to its network and color out of this income. This, of course, is weak according to American standards.

The question of commercial television came before Parliament for decision and a majority of 157 to 87 voted in the House of Lords in favor of commercial television, but it will be a year or so before this will take effect. The great fight in Britain has been against sponsored TV, which means that a sponsor would be able to sway the content of programs; that is why the government insists on referring to the proposed network as competitive TV. No direct sponsoring will be involved. The British people and politicians have made it clear that they will not have the form of TV as practiced in America. The opposition to TV stems in part from reports of the practices of American video networks. Some unfavorable association with the coronation pictures as relayed over the American system was widely reported here and this did much to influence the British public adversely to commercially sponsored TV. In Britain commercial TV will be completely outside the hands of the advertisers, who will have no say whatsoever in the program, and the government has given a pledge that no programs will be interrupted by advertisements and that a responsible committee will see that all tastes are catered to.

The government spokesman said in Parliament in reply to a question on the American model: "The government has pledged its word against sponsoring and nothing will change its mind on the subject." The advertiser can only buy time for an announcement about his wares, which must be made separately from the program. What the advertiser will seek, the

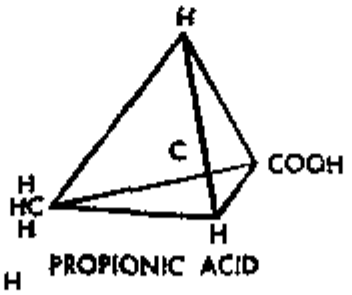
# Right- and Left-handed Molecules

ANOTHER striking way in which living matter differs from matter derived from nonliving sources is this: Living organisms are composed largely of organic compounds, which are described as optically active, because they have the property of rotating the plane of polarized light. Such rotation can be readily measured in a device called a polarimeter.

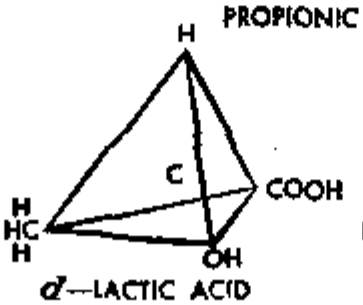
Perhaps this phenomenon requires a word of explanation to the reader who is not familiar with the polarization of light. When you watch a three-dimensional movie with Polaroid spectacles, you are making use of the property of the polarizing material in the eyepiece that admits light in only one plane, and blocks out light vibrating at right angles to that plane. You can demonstrate the principle of the polarimeter by separating the two eyepieces from such a pair of spectacles and placing one in front of the other as you look through them at a light. Notice that in one position light is passed through the filters to your eye, but if one of the filters is rotated through a right angle, the light is almost extinguished. When the polarizing planes are lined up, the light that passes through one will pass on through the other. But when the planes are crossed the second filter blocks the light passed by the first, and darkness results.

If, while the polarizing filters are crossed, a solution of an optically active compound (ordinary sugar will do) is put between them, a little light will come through. However, by rotating the second filter a few degrees away from a right angle, the light will again be extinguished. The effect of the sugar is to rotate the plane of the polarized light. This property is a very common one, almost universal, among organic compounds in nature. Inorganic compounds, and even organic compounds, that are synthesized in the laboratory without the use of biological processes or materials do not show this effect.

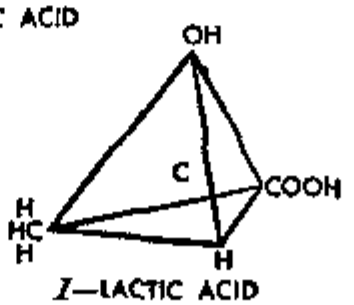
The property of twisting a beam of plane-polarized light is found in compounds that contain an asymmetric carbon atom. A carbon atom can make chemical bonds with four other atoms or groups of atoms, which can be represented at the corners of a tetrahedron. As long as at least two of the atoms or groups so attached are alike (see diagram), the carbon tetrahedron will be symmetrical; that is, it can be divided by a plane into two opposite halves, just as the human body has a plane of symmetry passing vertically through the trunk to divide the right from the left side. But if all four groups attached to the tetrahedron are different, then the molecule as a whole, including the central carbon atom, is asymmetrical; that is, it has no symmetry, or it cannot by any means be divided into two equivalent halves, just as the human hand has no plane of symmetry.



PROPIONIC ACID



*d*—LACTIC ACID



*l*—LACTIC ACID

Furthermore, it will be seen that there are two ways of joining the four different groups to the central carbon atom, and the resulting molecules are different, one being the mirror image of the other. If you try to fit one tetrahedron over the other, you will find that only two of the four

corners can be made to fit; the others will point in opposite directions. But one can be made to fit the reflection of the other. Continuing our analogy with the hands, the right and left hands are mirror images of each other. The reflection of the right hand in the mirror looks like a left hand, and vice versa.

Now the properties of the asymmetrical molecules are exactly identical in most ways, but one prominent exception is the way in which they rotate the plane of polarized light. An example is lactic acid. In nature *d*-lactic acid is found in animal muscle and turns the plane-polarized beam to the right, or clockwise (Latin, *dexter,* meaning "right," hence *dextro-* or *d*-lactic acid). Its counterpart, *l*-lactic acid (Latin, *laevus,* meaning "left"), is produced by certain bacteria fermenting milk; it turns the plane of polarization to the left.

Besides *d*- and *l*-lactic acids, there is another kind, called *dl*- or racemic lactic acid, which is a mixture of the two others in equal proportions, and does not affect polarized light. This is the only kind that can be produced by artificial methods.

These different kinds of lactic acids are illustrations of a profoundly important generalization. It is characteristic of organic compounds found in or derived from living things that of the two kinds of molecules *only one is usually found and its mirror image is absent.* This explains why these compounds will rotate the plane of polarized light one way or the other. In sharp contrast with this, those compounds of carbon not derived from living things *invariably consist of equal amounts of the right- and left-handed molecules,* and so can never rotate the plane of polarized light.

So essential are the relations of optically active forms of compounds to life processes that *dextro-* and *laevo*-compounds, although mirror images of one another, behave biologically as entirely different compounds. For example, the green mold *Penicillium glaucum* consumes naturally occurring *d*-tartaric acid and rejects the unnatural *l*-tartaric acid. Natural proteins consist of *l*-amino acids; in contrast, the *d*-amino acids are rare, and where they do turn up they have very unusual effects, even acting as poisons.

In view of this natural preference by living organisms for one form to the other, it might be asked why, if the ocean had been at one time filled with chance combinations of all these organic compounds, the asymmetric forms that are not used in living structures are not still found in the oceans in the assumed primeval abundance?

Why, indeed, do not the chance processes continue to form such compounds at present? Since they are not consumed by living creatures as food, why are they not now as abundant as their mirror images are supposed to have been in a lifeless world?

### *Cannot Arise in Absence of Life*

The reason why optically active compounds do not result from artificial synthesis may be seen by referring back to the tetrahedral representation of propionic acid. To make propionic acid into lactic acid, the chemist must replace one of the hydrogen atoms on the central carbon atom with a hydroxyl group (OH). However, the two hydrogen atoms in propionic acid behave exactly the same, and so when the propionic is converted into lactic acid, either one of the two hydrogen atoms may be replaced by a hydroxyl. Each hydrogen atom has an equal chance; so in a chemical reaction involving billions upon billions of molecules, equal quantities of both *d*- and *l*-lactic acids are formed. An immutable law of nature is this.

What bearing do these facts concerning optically active compounds have on the

## Cold Torrent Engulfs Train

By "Awake!" correspondent in New Zealand

CAREFREE holiday crowds were hurrying to enjoy the Christmas vacation when disaster overtook the Wellington-Auckland express at Tangiwai on the night of December 24. The known death roll is 136.

The immediate cause of the disaster was the undermining of the Whangaehu River bridge by a sudden torrent and the subsequent collapse of the bridge under the weight of the speeding train, precipitating six carriages and the 130-ton engine ten feet into the river, swollen by a freakish flood, to a depth of twenty feet. The force of the water was such that the carriages were rolled over and over as they hit the stream, a portion of one being deposited two and a half miles downstream, and part of another being found five miles away.

The sole eyewitness was a Mr. Ellis, traveling the adjacent road in his truck. Curious at the sound of rushing water, he alighted from his truck and was amazed at the proportions of the flood in the bed of the Whangaehu River. Then a glare in the sky apprised him of the approach of the express and its rushing on to the tracks; he vainly tried to stop the train by waving and flashing his torch. The train hit the bridge at fifty miles per hour and almost got across before plunging into the stream. Strangely enough, most of those in the carriage next to the engine escaped.

A few carriages remained on the remnants of the bridge, one teetering on the edge. Mr. Ellis ran forward to aid the occupants to escape and entered the foremost carriage when it, too, toppled into the river. Fortunately, all except one of the occupants, with the help of Mr. Ellis, were dragged out of the icy water.

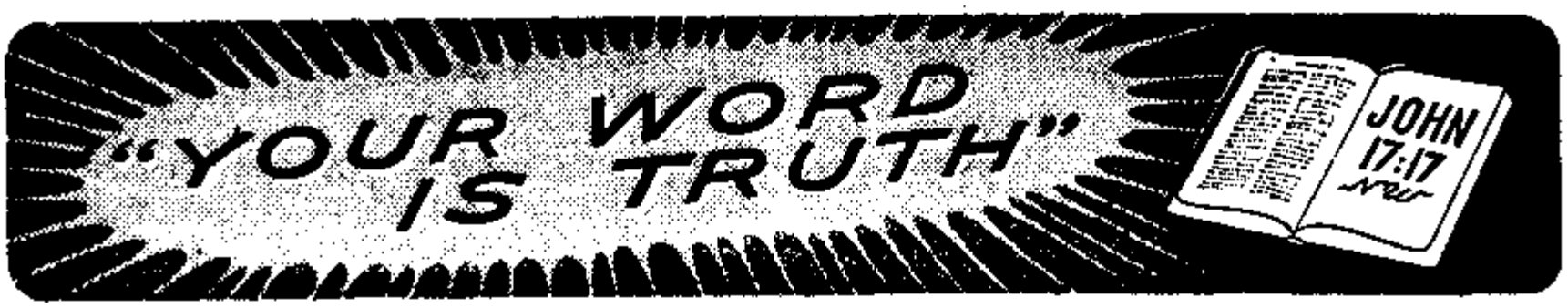
Nearly two hours passed before any substantial help reached the ill-fated train. Meanwhile the bodies of victims were swept downstream and some, minus most of their clothing, were recovered, nearly eighty miles from the scene of the crash.

As to what released the sudden torrent, it was at first suspected that volcanic action on 9,451-foot Mt. Ruapehu, New Zealand's North Island's highest peak, had released water from the crater lake. From time to time the volcano erupts, but during periods of quiescence a lake is formed in the crater, the overflow from which flows down the Whangaehu River. A more feasible theory is that accumulating ice temporarily blocked the outlet from the lake to the river, banking up a much greater volume of water in the lake. Water pressure broke the ice barrier and suddenly released a raging torrent into the river channel with tragic results to the train.

Long ago the Maoris named this river Whangaehu (weeping waters). The disaster plunged all New Zealand into mourning at a time they had set aside for rejoicing. Obedient mankind can be sure of the absence of any such tragic happenings in the new world now at our doors.

## Why millions Go To Church

Why are millions of Christendom's worshipers going to church? The "Rev." Dr. Harry Emerson Fosdick of Riverside Church, New York, recently came up with some eye-opening answers. He called mere churchgoers "temple tramplers" and said they went to church because they were devotees of popular preachers, tranquillity seekers, churchgoing spectators or one of the other types of self-seeking churchgoers. Dr. Fosdick listed the more familiar types of churchgoers as: "Formal observers of decent conventional fashion on Sunday morning; fans of popular preachers, as of movie stars; people who think that churches in general are a good thing, that church attendance is a useful family practice, and not unhelpful to one's reputation; sectarian minds, coming from church with all their bigotries sharpened and confirmed; mere peace-of-mind seekers, lulled by music and prayer."—New York *Times*, November 23, 1953.




## Experience as a Teacher

EXPERIENCE is often rated as the best teacher. But is it? Did Jehovah God gain his limitless wisdom from experience? His Word tells us that "Jehovah by wisdom founded the earth; by understanding he established the heavens. By his knowledge the depths were broken up, and the skies drop down the dew." It says nothing of experience as his teacher. How could it be? God knows "the end from the beginning," before any experience could accumulate. The prophet Isaiah was inspired to ask: "Who hath directed the Spirit of Jehovah, or being his counsellor hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of justice, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding?" No one did so. Jehovah stands in a class all by himself. How then could experience teach him?—Proverbs 3:19, 20; Isaiah 46:10; 40:13, 14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Jehovah does not recommend experience as the best teacher for those who would gain life. His instruction is that they shall all "be taught of Jehovah," and not by experience. As Jesus his Son stated: "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ."—Isaiah 54:13, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* John 17:3, *New World Trans.*

Nor is experience the need of the inexperienced; rather, inspired proverbs are given "that men may gain wisdom and instruction, may understand words of intelligence; that they may receive instruction in wise conduct, in rectitude, justice, and honesty; that sense may be imparted to the simple, knowledge and discretion to the inexperienced." A wise reproof is more instructive than hard experience, and the wise person will learn more by it than a fool will absorb from trying experience: "A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool." —Proverbs 1:1-4; 17:10, *An Amer. Trans.*

### *Where Experience Failed*

Although God warned against pride and rebellion, yet Satan the Devil had to find out by experience that rebellion against Jehovah ends up in a humiliating fall. But apparently he learned nothing from his experience of being tossed out of heaven after 1914, because he continues and even steps up his warfare against Jehovah's theocratic organization, to his final doom.

The Devil induced the first human pair to follow his example of rebellion. They too experienced a fall. Theirs was a plunge into sin and death, and in their downward plunge they took the entire human family with them. Yet none of the hard experiences they endured as a result of their disobedience, from the time of their ouster from Eden onward, taught them the need to repent and to admit their wrong.

In the degradation that followed, human creatures did not learn of their errors in humility, did not learn from the hard knocks of experience, but took more and more bruising falls. They are aged in experience but wanting in wisdom. As the

studied; the amino acids were moved out of the reaction zone as soon as formed and put away in a safe place until the conclusion of the test.

*Actually, it is well known* that ultraviolet light is used to sterilize surfaces by killing microorganisms. The deleterious effects of light, particularly the blue and ultraviolet, on biological chemicals, vitamins and many kinds of organic materials are avoided by packaging in brown glass or opaque containers. Is it not wishful thinking, then, *to expect that this powerful degenerative* agent would produce out of the simpler materials the complex proteins and other compounds useful as food? And even more, to produce simple living organisms, the very kind that it is known to be most effective in destroying?

As part of the exploration of new fields of usefulness for the by-products of atomic energy, all types of chemical materials, biological compounds, foods and living organisms are now being tested under irradiation by atomic radiations. The results of these tests already begin to fall into a pattern that throws light on the question of *abiogenesis by the* Oparin-Urey hypothesis. These atomic rays are fundamentally similar to ultraviolet rays and electric discharge in their effects on molecules, breaking the bonds between atoms and permitting them to re-form in new combinations.

The effect of radiations on various materials may be summed up in a brief rule: *The more complex the material, the more* susceptible it is to damage or decomposition; the simpler the material, the more immunity it enjoys from radiation damage. Simple inorganic compounds are little affected; complex organic materials deteriorate into simpler components. Bacteria are more susceptible to damage than food; this is why it may be possible to use ionizing radiation to sterilize meats, milk and drugs. On the other hand, bacteria are more resistant than the many-celled plants or animals that they infect. Hence, atomic radiation cannot be used to rid an animal or man of disease-producing bacteria. The patient would be killed long before the bacteria.

In the face of this experience, it is grasping at straws to look for the *creation* of living organisms by means of this life-destroying high-energy radiation. Such rays of sufficient intensity to produce the simple compounds found in the Chicago *experiments would break down and de*stroy the more complex compounds used as food by living cells. And even the simplest living cells would, themselves, quickly succumb to such a perilous environment.

### *Life's Origin by Creation*

The simple facts of all experience, observation and scientific investigation are that living creatures do not arise by themselves out of dead matter, that food does not form by accident out of inorganic raw materials. No, every living form is begotten by a parent of like form. Food is produced in living cells; the ultimate source of all food for plants and animals is the marvelous process of photosynthesis, by which green plants utilize the simplest of raw materials, water from the ground or sea, and carbon dioxide from the atmosphere, put together with the energy of sunlight into the most complex organic compounds.

The first life on the earth was green plants, created by Jehovah. Food did not exist before life, but was produced by this first form of life. All experience and reasonable logic points to this simple answer to the problem, How did life begin on the earth?

This answer is too simple for the evolutionary scientist. It violates his guiding rule by allowing God to take a hand in matters. The obvious answer does not satisfy him. So he will go on, inventing

# TOBACCO AND LUNG CANCER

**Two Conflicting Opinions —Which Is Disinterested?**

"DISINTERESTED," according to *The Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia,* means: "free from self-interest; unbiased by personal interest or private advantage; acting from unselfish motives."

When conflicting opinions are presented it is often helpful to note if there is any relationship between the opinion expressed and the private or personal interests of the ones expressing the conflicting opinions. Regardless of how plausible a basis there may seem to be for the remarks made, the wise person will take the statement that coincides with personal self-interest with a grain of salt.

A case in point is the conflict expressed in the public press of the United States in the early part of December, 1953, regarding the risk of lung cancer and other ailments that tobacco and particularly cigarette smoking presents. Under the heading "A Vote for Acquittal" *Time* magazine, December 7, 1953, quoted at length from the public statement made by one Paul M. Hahn, president of the gigantic American Tobacco Company, to the effect that the use of tobacco was not injurious to health and did not cause lung cancer: "No one has yet proved that lung cancer in any human is directly traceable to tobacco or to its products in any form. . . . We are confident that long-range impartial investigation . . . will confirm the view that neither tobacco nor its products contribute to the incidence of lung cancer."

On the other hand, the New York *Times,* December 9, 1953, published the testimony of such men as Dr. Adolph Alton Ochsner, a past president of the American College of Surgeons and at present chairman of the department of surgery of the Tulane University School of Medicine in New Orleans, Dr. Ernest L. Wynder of the Memorial Center for Cancer and Allied Diseases, Dr. Grace M. Roth of the Mayo Foundation at the University of Minnesota, and Dr. Irving S. Wright of the Cornell University Medical College, showing that tobacco, and particularly cigarette smoking, was the cause of both cancer and circulatory diseases.

"Four medical reports were presented here yesterday," the *Times* reported, "linking cigarette smoking and disease, particularly lung cancer, without qualifications. . . . The meeting also marked one of the first occasions in which medical researchers, reporting before a professional group, have joined in insisting firmly that it is indeed smoking, and not some other environmental factor, that has caused the great increase of lung cancer."

According to Dr. Ochsner, medical men are now "extremely concerned about the possibility that the male population of the United States will be decimated by cancer of the lung in another fifty years if cigarette smoking increases as it has in the past." Other reports, made from a study of more than 5,000 cancer patients in England, Germany, Switzerland, Denmark, Czechoslovakia and the United States, caused these experts to conclude that "the prolonged and heavy use of cigarettes increases up to twenty times the risk of developing cancer of the lung."

Other reports indicated that nicotine from smoke may be a primary cause of

heart disease: "The use of tobacco may mean the difference between life and death for persons with diseases of the circulation." Dr. Ochsner also wryly suggested that smoking may have at least one virtue: Heavy smoking might cause a man to have a heart attack; thus he would not live long enough to develop lung cancer!

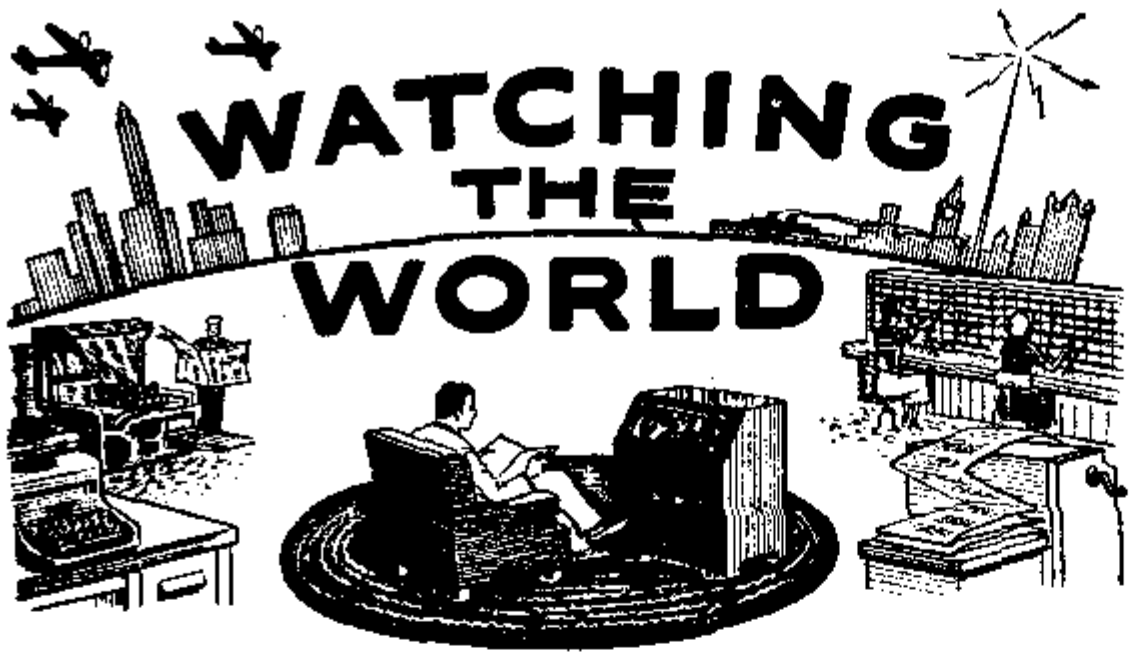
Now we ask: Whose opinions are "disinterested"? Mr. Hahn's, the president of a tobacco company doing a billion dollars worth of business annually? He speaks of impartial investigation, but is his opinion likely to be impartial? The facts show that as a result of this information about the relationship between tobacco and cancer being made public the stocks of the major tobacco companies experienced the biggest drop of the year. The press quoted from the nation's leading researchers showing that the two were related, tobacco and cancer; Mr. Hahn says that they are not, but did he produce like impressive testimony to support his assertions? And why does Mr. Hahn stress the need of "impartial investigation"? It could not be that Mr. Hahn is more interested in the profits of the American Tobacco Company than he is in the health and lives of the men of the United States, could it?

Is it not true, Mr. Hahn, that for many years certain tobacco companies have gone out of their way to woo the doctors with advertising material, with free cigarettes, etc.? And is it not also true that most doctors themselves smoke and that therefore for them to make such an announcement is really reflecting on the course of the doctors themselves? And further, as far as being disinterested is concerned, is it not a fact that the more cancer there is the more work the doctors have and the more profits they make? and that by their making such a public announcement as the above about the relationship between tobacco and health there will be less work, and hence less profit, less income for doctors? So is it likely that they were motivated by selfish, "interested" considerations?

In view of the foregoing it should not be difficult to ascertain whose statements are disinterested and whose are suspect.

## ? DO YOU KNOW ?

- Where true knowledge is to be found? P. 4, ¶1.
- How wisdom differs from knowledge? P. 4, ¶2.
- How the U. S. government's prosecutors have tried to argue that Jehovah's witnesses are not ministers? P. 5, ¶4.
- What proves youthfulness is no bar to the ministry? P. 7, ¶3.
- What the U. S. law says about ordination? P. 8, ¶1.
- Why a minister's participation in part-time secular work does not contradict his ministerial claim? P. 9, ¶5.
- How questions by U. S. Supreme Court justices embarrassed an attorney who was prosecuting a Christian minister? P. 11, ¶2.
- How a sweeping Supreme Court decision legally established the position of pioneer ministers of Jehovah's witnesses? P. 12, ¶1.
- What new safeguard for religious liberty the U. S. Supreme Court established in its Dickinson decision? P. 15, ¶1.
- Where in the world there is no electricity, movies, courts, policemen or dogs? P. 15, ¶3.
- Why there are so many "comings and goings" of French governments? P. 17, ¶3.
- What were the issues in the recent French presidential elections? P. 18, ¶6.
- What is the background of the new French president? P. 20, ¶1.
- Why the British object to television sponsorship? P. 22, ¶1.
- Why entertainment programs have been limited on British television? P. 22, ¶5.
- How the world has proved experience to be a poor teacher? P. 26, ¶4.
- What really impartial investigation has shown about cigarettes and lung cancer? P. 27, ¶6.




**Deadlock in Berlin**

◈ In mid-February, after more than three weeks of deliberations, the Big Four foreign ministers' meeting was at a deadlock, the accomplishment on Europe virtually a zero. Early in the conferences the West put forth its proposal for a unified German government through free elections, a peace treaty and withdrawal of Big Four troops. Mr. Molotov termed this "unacceptable," putting forth an elaborate counterproposal: a request for a "general European treaty." Under this proposal the U. S. would be relegated to the role of "observer," on a par with Communist China. To this, U. S. Secretary of State Dulles responded: "I suppose that Mr. Molotov intended this proposal as a poor sort of practical joke." As to Austria, the Big Four had agreed on all but six clauses of a 52-clause treaty providing for withdrawal of occupation troops. But Mr. Molotov proposed that the treaty go into effect only after Germany was unified and Trieste had been demilitarized. The Western ministers unanimously rejected the offer, Mr. Dulles saying it gave him "a cold chill." Finally, Mr. Molotov agreed that an Austrian state treaty might be signed, but he invoked the conditions that Austria be neutralized and occupied by the Big Four occupation troops. Those terms would be a "fraud," declared Mr. Dulles, and the U. S. is "not prepared to be party to such a fraud."

**Indo-China: Dangerous Riddle**

◈ After eight years of fighting in Indo-China no end of it is in sight. The Communists, even without the aid of Red Chinese or Soviet troops, have been doing better than expected. To solve the riddle the U. S. now bears about two thirds of the war's cost. Three courses of action were being debated in Washington to unravel a dangerous riddle: (1) Encourage the French to negotiate a settlement with the Communists; (2) continue the present program of military aid and (3) send U. S. military forces to Indo-China. But it soon became apparent that the U. S. feels that a full-scale military expedition in Asia could be disastrous. High officials even became alarmed about the sending of 200 U. S. Air Force personnel to Indo-China to service U. S. planes given to the French. Some called this a "mistake" that could lead to U. S. piecemeal participation in war. Yet the French have made it clear that they do not want U. S. military forces. They fear that if the U. S. intervened, the Chinese Communists would likewise intervene and there would be "another Korea." In Paris, meanwhile, there was a growing demand for an end to the war that has cost thousands of lives, billions of francs and hundreds of millions of American dollars—without any visible result.

**South Korea "Not Bluffing"**

◈ President Syngman Rhee of South Korea believes that the Communists are using the Korean armistice as an opportunity for a military build-up. He is also convinced that the Communists will attack again. After expressing these views (2/10) Dr. Rhee declared that he is determined to reopen the Korean War. He also stated that he would do so, if necessary, without the aid of the U. S. Dr. Rhee argued that the Communists will attack again, but even if they do not attack, a divided Korea could not live, so "We must strike first." Repeatedly President Rhee declared: "I am not bluffing." Despite Dr. Rhee's "not bluffing" threats U. S. diplomatic circles believed no such drastic action would be taken.

**Italy: The New Regime**

◈ Four times the Christian Democrats, largest political party in Italy, have failed to form a one-party government. In February, instead of trying to go it alone, the Christian Democrats decided on a coalition with the right-wing Socialists, whose 19 seats, together with those of the center parties, would provide a parliamentary majority. To head Italy's new effort to end the cabinet crisis the Christian Democrats chose a 52-year-old Sicilian, Mario Scelba. But there was strong resentment against Premier Scelba from the extreme left- and right-wing parties. Even in his own party Mr. Scelba is considered to be too closely allied with church interests. Despite these political handicaps Premier Scelba's government was

sworn in (2/10). The new regime included Giuseppe Saragat, leader of the right-wing Socialists, as vice-president. Italy hoped that the coalition government would finally solve its cabinet crisis.

**Winter in Europe**

◈ During the last part of January and the first part of February, those Europeans who often talked about the mild, new-fangled winters suddenly shut up. For Europe found itself gripped in the coldest cold wave in many years. In Britain there was ice in the Thames; and Britons, who believe it unnecessary to put water pipes inside their houses, struggled to keep the pipes from freezing. In France more than 70 persons died in Paris streets before public buildings and three subway stations were opened to shelter the homeless. In Germany the Rhine was ice-choked. Lake Constance froze over for the first time since 1880. In Italy there was snow in Rome. Rescuers fought their way to reach 700 isolated mountain villages. In Czechoslovakia and Hungary railroads broke down; factories closed. In Spain the Valencia orange crop was largely ruined by the first snows in more than 50 years. The cause of the cold wave: A cold, high-pressure area in northern Russia, instead of taking its normal course into the vast Russian plains in southeast Europe and Asia, turned west into Europe. This cold wave took a toll of more than 300 lives.

**Which Way, Kashmir?**

◈ In 1947, following the partition of India into the Union of India and Pakistan, the maharaja of Kashmir announced the incorporation of his principality into the Union of India. But the maharaja's subjects, predominantly Moslem, insisted on accession to Pakistan. Revolt ensued. India and Pakistan rushed troops into Kashmir. After a cease-fire was arranged by the U.N. January 1, 1949, the Security Council decided to hold a plebiscite in Kashmir to determine whether the people wished to be united with Pakistan or India. Both countries agreed last August that a plebiscite administrator from a third country should be inducted by April 30. But then something happened: Kashmir's Constituent Assembly unanimously ratified the state's accession to India (2/6). 'Not even the Security Council,' said the president of the assembly, can "challenge our decision." Did this mean the proposed plebiscite was to be abandoned? Pakistan said no, its prime minister condemning the assembly's action as "an insult to the United Nations." India's attitude? A responsible Indian official said (2/14) that the Constituent Assembly's "so-called ratification" of the former maharaja's accession to India in 1947 "does not add anything to the previous position."

**Arms for Pakistan**

◈ Ever since the U. S. secretary of state visited the Middle East last May a debate as to whether Pakistan should receive U. S. military assistance has been on. Because India was decidedly opposed to Pakistan's receiving arms aid, the debate dragged on for months. Even after Vice-President Nixon visited Pakistan in December and endorsed the arms aid program, the issue was still undecided. In February the National Security Council finally made a decision: The U. S. would give military assistance to Pakistan. However, the actual carrying out of the arms aid program awaited the conclusion of a Pakistani-Turkish treaty for military and economic co-operation.

**Record Dive of 13,284 Feet**

◈ The bathyscaphe, an eleven-ton sphere made of steel three and a half inches thick, is a free balloon of the deep. It was Professor Auguste Piccard, a Swiss scientist, who first conceived and experimented with it. In October, 1953, Professor Piccard took his bathyscaphe, the Trieste, off Naples and plunged to a depth of 10,168 feet. But this record was soon to be broken. The French Navy developed a new model of the bathyscaphe called the FNRS-3. On February 15 two French naval officers, Lieut. Comdr. Georges Houot and Lieut. Pierre-Henri Willm, took this newly perfected bathyscaphe about 120 miles west of Dakar and plunged into the Atlantic for a record dive of 13,284 feet. Congratulating the two men for setting a new world depth record the French Navy said: "World repercussions of your experiment once again honor the French Navy."

**Leaflet Air Raid over Shanghai**

◈ Not since the Korean War have Nationalist Chinese planes visited Shanghai. Hence it apparently caught the Communists off guard when Chiang Kai-shek sent his planes over Shanghai (2/13) to "bomb" the area with 30,000,000 leaflets. The leaflets were only the size of stamps, thus making it a herculean job for the Communists to clean them all up. On the stamp-size leaflets were slogans, such as "the workers of free China labor and live happily under their leader, President Chiang Kai-shek."

**Slaughter on the Roads**

◈ The road slaughter during 1953 was ghastly. When Britain's Ministry of Transport issued its report, the blackest December casualty report in that organization's history cropped up. Nearly 600 persons succumbed to road slaughter. For the entire year Britons learned that there were 226,520 road casualties, of whom 5,070 were killed. While Britons were reflecting on this gruesome

miles from Karachi a ghastly sight came into view: two tank cars filled with gasoline were sprawled crosswise on the track, the result of a freight train's leaving the tracks ten minutes earlier. Before the engineer could jam on the brakes the hurtling express train plowed into the tank cars. In a matter of seconds a horrible explosion turned two of the train's wooden cars into a flaming torch. Flaming death spread from car to car. Before fiery death could claim him, Foreign Minister Khan was hauled to safety. Others were less fortunate. According to an official count at least 150 of the passengers perished. Glad to be alive, Foreign Minister Khan walked three miles to the nearest road.

**Once in 144 Years**

◈ According to the Hindu astrological calendar, which governs some 200,000,000 orthodox Hindus, once in 144 years there comes a special time when bathing at the confluence of the rivers Jumna and Ganges will ensure eternal felicity and freedom from having to live endless future lives. That big day came February 3. Some 4,000,000 Hindus swarmed to the sacred site. Soon after 2,000 naked Sadhus completed their bathing the stampede began. The colossal crowd, rushing pell-mell to the water, pushed the Sadhus back to the river. With their ceremonial spears and sharp silver-tipped tridents, carried by priests of the Hindu god Shiva, the Sadhus tried to control the wild-scrambling crowd, but to no avail. "A solid wall of humanity" surged relentlessly forward. After the stupendous stampede subsided, bodies of men, women and children lay strewn about. At least 350 were killed; the injured numbered more than 1,000 persons.

**New Flag for Russia**

◈ Russia's present flag, a red background with a gold hammer and sickle just below a star on the top left corner, will be altered, Moscow radio announced (1/30). The new flag will have the top left corner adorned with a gold-bordered star set against the hammer and sickle. A completely new feature will be a light-blue vertical stripe along the left side. The red background remains.

**German "Sesquipedalianism" or Polysyllables Preferred**

◈ When the West German government's new book of laws appeared (2/2), the German fondness for big words also appeared. One word, conspicuous for its many syllables, was *kriegsgefangenenentschaedigungsgesetz*. It means "law to provide compensation for former prisoners of war."


NEW

# —Yet the Most Ancient!

This is true of the New World Translation of the Bible. It took into consideration the most ancient manuscripts known. It brings you an authentic and faithful, exact translation. It is a truthful, trustworthy and consistent version. It is rendered in the language of today, not in obsolete terms. It avoids higher criticism's errors and reflects sincere faith.

Ready now are the books from Genesis to Ruth in the *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*, Volume I, and Matthew to Revelation in the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures*. Bound in green leatherette, the two volumes may be had for $3.00, or $1.50 each. A de luxe edition hand-bound in genuine green morocco leather, with gold edge, may be obtained for $6.50. Return the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is ..... Please send me right away

The *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*, Vol. I ☐ $1.50 ☐ $6.50 (De luxe)

The *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* ☐ $1.50 ☐ $6.50 (De luxe)

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

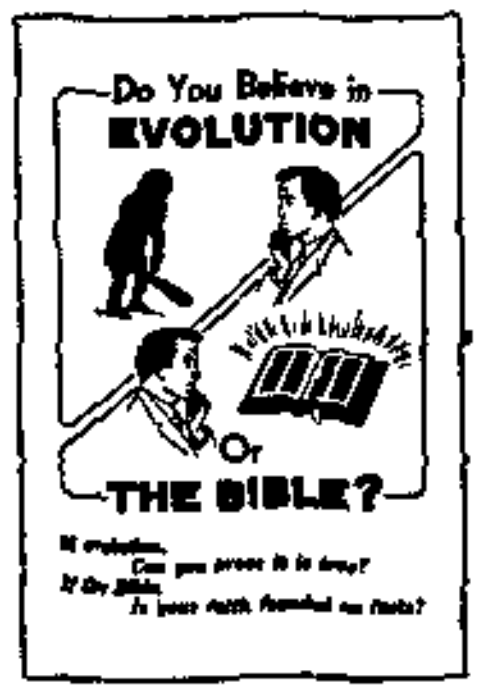
City ..... Zone No. .... State .....

# Four More New Tracts!

All lovers of righteousness are keenly interested in the second presence of Christ, because it marks the establishment of God's kingdom. Has his second presence taken place? This tract is an excellent aid to clarify this much-misunderstood subject.

Is there a *sure* way to universal peace? One that will do a*way* *completely* with even the fear of war, distress, sorrow and all unhappiness? Yes, Jehovah God has purposed a sure remedy that is now in the course of fulfillment, as you will read in this tract.

This is a question that should be *impartially and sincerely considered by* every person, for salvation depends upon accepting and following the right religion. This tract carries Jesus' instructions for recognizing the right religion.




The two are opposites. *One is based on* fact and truth. The *other on unproved* theory. For a clear-cut, short but powerful analysis of this matter, in a few moments, we heartily recommend this tract.

THESE attractive, pocket-size, two-color tracts are now available. A supply will enable you to help other *persons* to have the truth on these vital subjects and benefit from the information they contain. Order a supply of any or all four Bible tracts. They are 200 for 25c; 500 for 40c; 1,000 for 75c.

---

**WATCHTOWER** **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

I enclose ☐ 25c for 200; ☐ 40c for 500; ☐ 75c for 1,000 tracts.

*Please mark what tract or tracts you desire:*

☐ 1. *The Sign of Christ's Presence* ☐ 3. *Which Is the Right Religion?*

☐ 2. *Man's Only Hope for Peace* ☐ 4. *Do You Believe in Evolution or the Bible?*

*Name* ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

Awake!

# SUPREME COURT UPHOLDS EXEMPTION OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

That ordination, doctrines, or manner of preaching differ from the orthodox is no concern of the government

## France Elects a New President

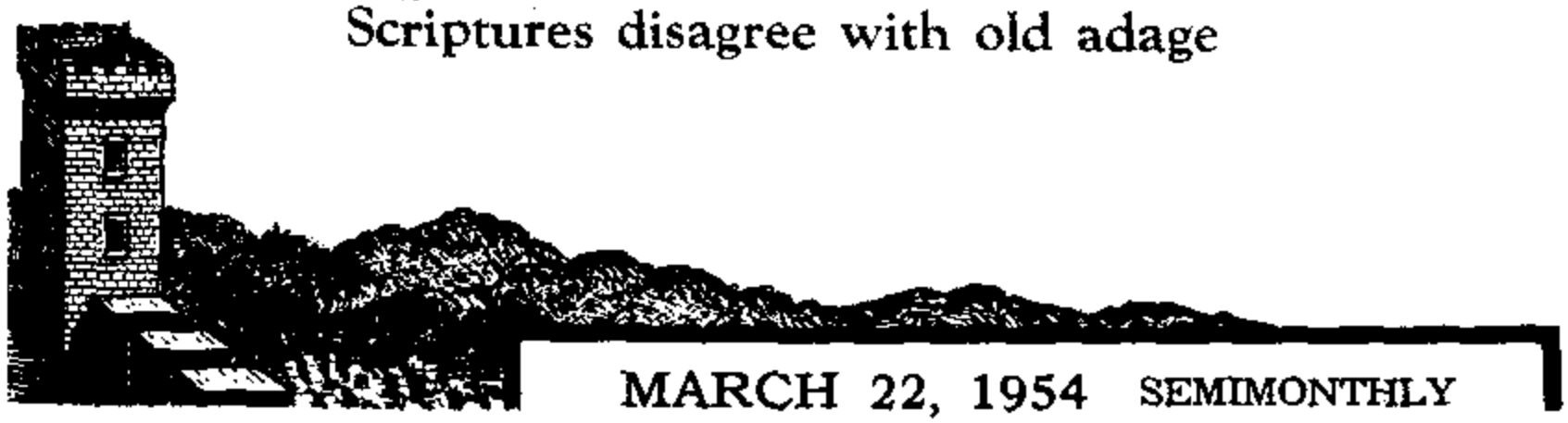
An interesting transition in Gaul

## Commercial Television for Britain

But not the American kind!

## Experience as a Teacher

Scriptures disagree with old adage



MARCH 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,200,000 — Five cents a copy

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.**, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia**, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada**, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England**, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa**, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

# CONTENTS

| | |
|---|---|
| Where Is Wisdom to Be Found? | 3 |
| Supreme Court Upholds Exemption of Jehovah's Witnesses | 5 |
| Refuting the Mind Readers | 7 |
| Oral Argument Before Supreme Court | 10 |
| Effect of the Dickinson Decision | 13 |
| Effect on Religious Freedom | 14 |
| Hawaii's Mystery Isle | 15 |
| Mothers Know What to Do | 16 |
| France Elects a New President | 17 |
| Setting the Standard | 20 |
| Commercial Television for Britain | 21 |
| Salt Ruined TV's Savor | 23 |
| Cold Torrent Engulfs Train | 24 |
| Why Millions Go to Church | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" Experience as a Teacher | 25 |
| Tobacco and Lung Cancer | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11
Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., March 22, 1954 | Number 6

# Where Is Wisdom to Be Found?

LIFE *in our day presents many problems.* To properly solve them we need wisdom. Where can wisdom be found?

Endeavoring to answer that question, a certain clergyman, Dr. Maclean, dean of the Theological School of St. Lawrence University, Canton, New York, told a New York city congregation that "there is no special speaking tube to heaven" through which a man can "whistle" for divine guidance and discipline. According to him there is a growing recognition that man's observations, judgments, imagination, experiments and experience in general in regard to what is good are the open doors to all *wisdom, including religious wisdom.* He would have us believe that "wisdom is to be found in the experience of men, in their triumphs, their hurts and tragedies, in their dreams and myths and songs, in their triumphant personalities, in art and thought and scientific research, and in the very turmoil of our time—its wars and *persecutions.*"

A dean of a theological seminary may thus blithely philosophize that wisdom is to be found on every hand, but the man who comes to grips with world tensions is not likely to be so confident regarding the prevalence of wisdom. Take, for example, President Eisenhower. Addressing the United Nations, December 8, 1953, he spoke of the need for man to "be armed with the significant facts of today's exist*ence," and warned that* "atomic bombs today are more than 25 times as powerful as the" first atomic bomb, "while hydrogen weapons are in the range of millions of tons of TNT equivalent." Even though "devastating retaliation" could be inflicted, a surprise aggression could mean a "fearful material damage and toll of human lives."

Not to try to stop this "fearful trend of atomic military build-up," according to Eisenhower, "would be to confirm the hopeless finality of a belief that two atomic colossi are doomed malevolently to eye each other indefinitely across a trembling world." It was his country's purpose "to help us move out of the dark chamber of horrors into the light" and "to help solve the fearful atomic dilemma—to devote its entire heart and mind to find a way by which the miraculous inventiveness of man shall not be dedicated to his death, but consecrated to his life." Indicating the *urgency of the situation* are his words: "But I know, above all else, that we must start to take these steps—NOW."

Not much evidence here of the wisdom of scientific research nor of that of triumphant personalities, is there? Mr. Eisenhower, a "triumphant personality," if this age can boast of one, does not appeal to scientific research for wisdom; the fact is he is facing with fear and trembling the dilemma created by scientific research. For

man to put himself in such a chamber of horrors, to place himself in a fearful atomic dilemma, certainly is not much proof of wisdom, is it? Yes, man has entered all the doors that Dr. Maclean mentions and this is the best he has been able to do. Obviously, if man would find wisdom, he must look elsewhere. Where?

In God's Word, the Bible. The greatest Teacher that ever lived said concerning it, "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) It alone has a reasonable account of man's origin and an explanation for the permission of evil. It reveals to man his Creator and what his Creator's purpose is respecting him. It makes known righteous principles and shows how wisdom may be found. It is filled with historical accounts showing why one course is that of wisdom and another that of folly. By means of prophecy it points specifically to our day and indicates what is the course of wisdom in view of present circumstances.—Proverbs 3:1-6; Luke 1:17; Matthew 24:15, 16.

The information that the Bible has for us will give us much knowledge, but knowledge is not synonymous with wisdom. One may have much knowledge and yet be a fool; his knowledge might puff him up, and a conceited person is a fool, is he not? (1 Corinthians 8:1) Knowledge is merely one of the tools, even though the most important that wisdom uses, others being time, physical strength and material resources. Wisdom is the using of all of these according to God's eternal principles of truth and righteousness.

To gain wisdom from God's Word we must approach it in the right frame of mind, with an appreciation of our own insignificance, our own inadequacy and our own unworthiness, to compare with Jehovah God; reason, observation and experience having taught us that "it is not in man who walks to direct his steps." (Jeremiah 10:23, *Rev. Stan. Ver.*) Approaching the study of the Bible with such an attitude will give us the fear of Jehovah, which is the beginning of wisdom. However, let it be noted that fear of Jehovah is not a morbid dread of eternal torment, for such a thought never entered into the mind of the God of the Bible, but it is a wholesome fear because eternal life in happiness depends upon our gaining his approval. Such a fear will cause us to "hate evil: pride, and arrogancy."—Proverbs 8:13; Jeremiah 19:5.

"The wise men [of this world] are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them?" (Jeremiah 8:9) But those who take in the knowledge of God's Word and then apply it in their lives give proof of wisdom. They know that to 'fear God and keep his commandments is the whole duty of man'; and those commandments were summed up as 'loving God with all one's heart, mind, soul and strength and loving one's neighbor as himself.'—Ecclesiastes 12:13; Mark 12:30, 31.

Those who pattern their lives according to God's Word do not suffer from neuroses caused by the anxiety of guilt or because of tensions between them and their fellow workmen or members of their own families. They dwell peacefully with their fellow Christians, in co-operation, not in competition with one another, and ignoring all racial and national differences so as to form a New World society throughout the earth. They have built a structure by wisdom that neither the snares of prosperity nor the stresses of adversity can shake. Knowing the Bible to be true, they are not perturbed by the threat of atomic warfare, for they know it to be Jehovah God's purpose to have his will done, bringing peace upon the earth, and that in the very near future.—Matthew 24:14, 34.

# Supreme Court Upholds Exemption of Jehovah's Witnesses

ON November 30 the Supreme Court of the United States handed down a sweeping decision. It declared that Jehovah's witnesses who follow the ministry as their vocation, and give evidence of this by devoting the bulk of their time to preaching, are exempt under the terms of the Selective Service Act of 1948.

Thus was climaxed the long legal battle on behalf of Jehovah's witnesses who put in one hundred hours or more a month actually preaching the gospel. While many local boards have recognized the rights of such pioneer ministers, as they are called, other local boards have arbitrarily and illegally classified these ministers in I-A, making them subject to military service.

Many appeal boards have followed in the capricious footsteps of these local boards by sustaining the erroneous classification, and appeals to the president brought no relief, because the National Selective Service Appeal Board that acts for him arbitrarily rejects the ministerial claims of the witnesses whose vocation is preaching.

The government has doggedly fought against the giving of the IV-D minister classification to full-time workers of Jehovah's witnesses. It has contended in various court cases that these ministers are too young, or their ordination ceremony is too simple, or their methods of preaching are too unorthodox, or their performance of part-time secular work invalidates their claim.

But the Supreme Court has now swept aside these flimsy dodges. Youthfulness in itself does not nullify the claim. If the ordination ceremony meets the requirements of the religious organization the minister represents, it is adequate. Some secular work on the side does not preclude one's following the ministry as his vocation. The methods of preaching prescribed by a religious organization for its ministers are of no concern to boards or courts or the government in weighing a ministerial claim. So declared this far-reaching decision handed down by the high court.

### *The Facts of the Case*

George Lewis Dickinson is the minister involved in this case. He registered as required, in September, 1948, and filed his classification questionnaire in November of that year. He indicated that he was a minister but not ordained, that he had regularly served as such since July, 1947. He spent forty hours a week in secular employment, working nights.

He was not classified until July, 1950, when the local board put him in I-A. He objected and requested a personal hearing, which took place in September of 1950. At that time he informed the board of his study for the ministry, that since filing his questionnaire he had quit his forty-hour-a-week job, had been officially ordained in April of 1949, and that for more than a year prior to this personal appearance he had engaged in full-time missionary work, devoting a hundred hours each month preaching on the streets and from house to house and spending an additional fifty hours each month arranging and preparing and conducting weekly meetings for a congregation of Jehovah's witnesses, he serving as the presiding minister. He spent only five hours a week in secular work.

The local board was supposed to prepare a written summary of material presented at the hearing, but in what was little more than a token compliance with this requirement the board jotted down a twenty-six-word summary—hardly adequate for a one-hour session. Not only inadequate but incorrect, for it said, "Has not been ordained." Dickinson emphasized that he had.

A few days later he was again classified I-A, which he appealed, but by June of 1951 both the Board of Appeal and National Selective Service Appeal Board had continued him in I-A classification. In course of time he reported to the induction center, refused to be inducted, was arrested, tried in court, found guilty and sentenced to two years' imprisonment. The court of appeals sustained the conviction, and on October 21, 1953, the case was argued before the United States Supreme Court, and the decision it delivered on November 30 reversed the lower courts.

### *Evidence by Mind Reading*

The local board file on Dickinson contained statements and affidavits that established the fact that he followed the ministry as his vocation, devoting a hundred and fifty hours monthly to it. Under the law this exempts him from military service. The local board was obligated under the law to grant him a minister rating, unless his statements were lies or the affidavits false. The question becomes, Was the man a liar? If the draft board does not contradict his statements or challenge his evidence, if it does not show in the file a factual basis for believing that the registrant is lying, there is no basis in fact for denying the ministerial claim. Without basis in fact in the file, the claim cannot be legally denied. There was no such basis in fact in Dickinson's file. Hence to deny his claim was arbitrary and capricious.

To scale the wall and escape from this legal box canyon, the government and the lower courts went into an act of mind reading. When Dickinson appeared before the local board for his hearing he was twenty years old. They opined that the board may have had in mind his youthfulness and denied on those grounds ministerial standing. But the file does not show that this was in the mind of the local board, so there is no basis in fact for this view.

It was suggested that Dickinson's description of his duties as congregation servant for a group of Jehovah's witnesses was not adequate to satisfy the local board. But the local board did not indicate dissatisfaction, and the government's mind-reading act is again without basis in fact. Yet it proceeds to speculate on what the board "might have reasonably held" and what it "could have reasonably concluded." But the file provides no basis whatsoever for those fancied holdings and conclusions, gives no grounds for thinking the board ever thought those thoughts.

The court below said "it must have seemed strange to the local board" that the registrant presented no more evidence to prove his ministry. But the board at no time questioned the authenticity of the evidence, did not say they thought it inadequate, and hence gave no indication to the registrant that he needed to produce more. The court pulled a rabbit out of the hat by saying "it must have seemed strange to the local board." The board never said it seemed strange. It is the mind-reading act of the court that seems strange.

Its further excursion into the mind of the board proved a boomerang. It did not view as sufficient a letter from the Watchtower Society stating Dickinson was ordained to represent it as a minister, and it proceeded to put words into the mouth of the local board, saying that an "interesting inquiry for the board was why did not

this governing body come forward with a credible certificate as to appellant's standing as a minister?" What would have pleased the court as evidence would be the registrant's name on a list filed with Selective Service Headquarters under the 1940 Act, and it was with such "evidence" in mind that the court said: "We cannot assume that if this applicant was what he claimed to be he could not secure from the appropriate head or heads of his sect or organization similar evidence of his standing." In pulling this rabbit from the hat the court brought up a dead bunny, for that list has for years been defunct and abandoned. The absence of Dickinson's name from it is as unimportant as the absence of his name from *Who's Who in America!*

Another mind-reading stunt was the suggestion that the local board doubted the sincerity and good faith of Dickinson because he changed from part-time to full-time preaching after his registration. But the board expressed no such doubts, and it is highly improper for the court to read into its mind doubts not shown by the file to be there.

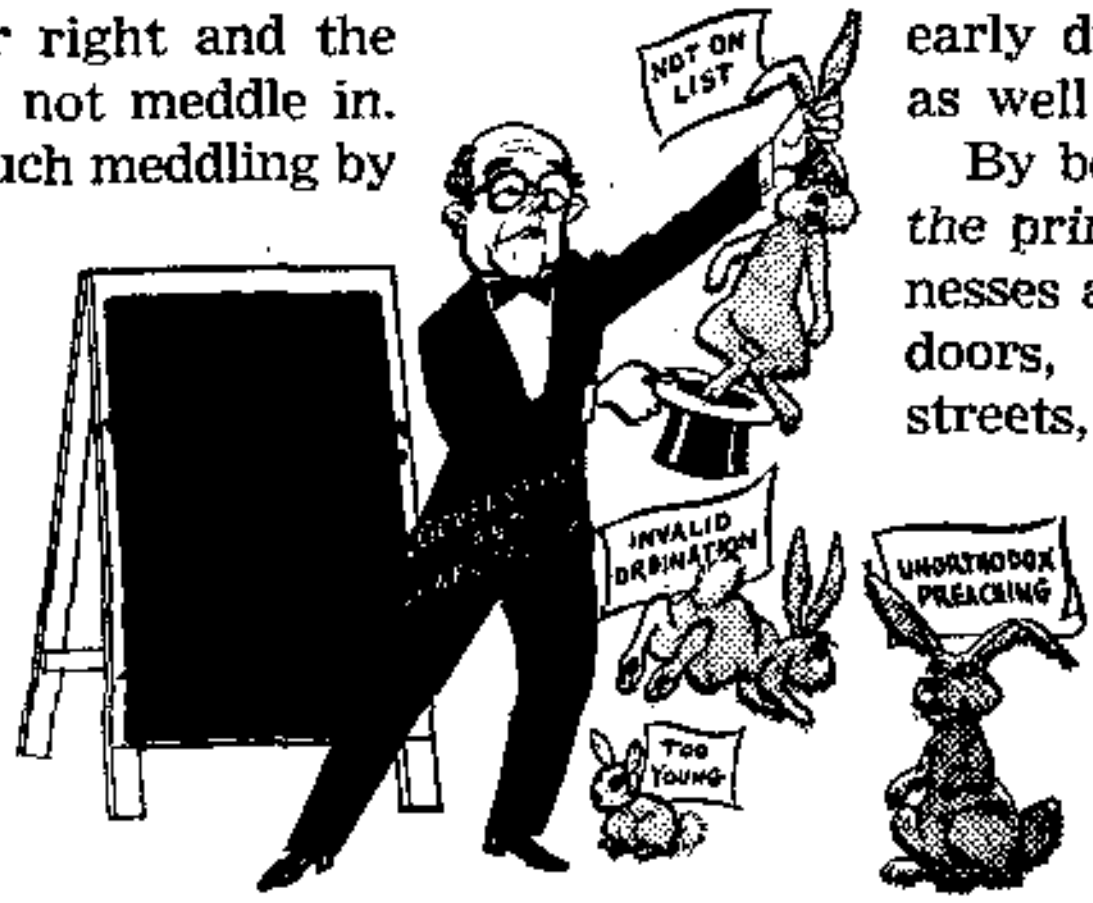
Additionally, the courts and the government argued that the local board must have questioned in its mind the ordination ceremony and preaching methods of Jehovah's witnesses, the performance of secular work along with ministerial activity, and the lack of any difference in ministerial service as performed by Dickinson and others of Jehovah's witnesses. It is not in the power of the courts and government to raise these objections on their own, because they must confine their decision and argument to what is in the file. And since these objections could not be found in the file, they adroitly sought to find them in the mind of the local board. Thus they can claim anything, but prove nothing. Their attempt to manufacture evidence by speculative mind reading falls far short of providing basis in fact.

***Refuting the Mind Readers***

Youthfulness is no bar to the ministry. The Bible shows that Samuel, Jeremiah, Timothy and others were serving Jehovah while very young. The apostle Paul told Timothy to let no one despise him because of his youth; but the government, without basis in fact, despises Dickinson's ministry because of his youth. It doubtless would not despise the claim of orthodox clergy on that basis. For instance, John Calvin was a Roman Catholic priest at the age of twelve, Benedict IX was pope when twelve, and history abounds with other examples. The government acknowledges that youthfulness does not necessarily deny a ministerial claim, yet contends it does in this case. Why? The government does not claim it bars exemption for a young Catholic priest or a Methodist minister. Is it not laying groundwork for discrimination to say youthfulness bars Dickinson but not youths of other religions? Congress thought youth no bar. If it thought everyone had to be a Methuselah to be a minister it would not have provided exemption in an act involving only young men eighteen to twenty-six years old. It recognized that an eighteen-year-old could be a minister, and exempt on that basis.

The government and the court below fret over the ordination ceremony of Jehovah's witnesses. They want a more elaborate ritual. They argue that Jehovah's witnesses are imparting a new meaning to ordination. In this they betray their blindness to Scriptural matters, failing to see that Jehovah's witnesses are not imparting new meaning but are getting back to the meaning it had in the early Christian church, and which ceremony and meaning were established by Christ himself. The ceremony is water immersion and the

meaning symbolized is complete dedication to do Jehovah's will as his minister. Actually, it is the orthodox religions of Christendom that have imparted new meaning and lost the old, by substituting elaborate ceremony and showy ritual in ordination. If some wish to stage a big show in ordination it is their business; but if others wish to confine themselves to Christ's example it is their right and the government should not meddle in. Congress forbade such meddling by courts or government and in the Selective Service Act specified that the ordination ceremony was to be determined by each church, saying:




"The term 'duly ordained minister of religion' means a person who has been ordained, in accordance with the ceremonial, ritual, or discipline of a church, religious sect, or organization established on the basis of a community of faith and belief, doctrines and practices of a religious character, to preach and to teach the doctrines of such church, sect, or organization and to administer the rites and ceremonies thereof in public worship, and who as his regular and customary vocation preaches and teaches the principles of religion and administers the ordinances of public worship as embodied in the creed or principles of such church, sect, or organization."

This provision stipulates that not only is ordination to be in accord with church rather than government ideas, but also the methods of preaching are to be decided by the church rather than the government. But in spite of this legal muzzle the government mouthed complaints about the unorthodox preaching of Jehovah's witnesses. Jehovah's witnesses are ministers of Christ, not of the government. They must meet Christ's standards, not the government's. He preached from door to door, in the homes, on the streets, in the squares, and in parklike surroundings. His preaching was certainly not confined within a building's walls. His apostles and early disciples used the written as well as the spoken word.

By both the spoken word and the printed page Jehovah's witnesses are now preaching at the doors, in the homes, on the streets, in the parks, and in their church buildings. Their methods rest solidly on the rock foundation of God's Word, and they do not have to abandon these methods and shrivel their preaching down to the smallness of orthodox religions. They do not have to retreat behind a pulpit to still the bickerings of any court or remain there to silence the quibblings of a government. The law says they need not, and the Bible says they must not!

Another contention of the government was that Dickinson should show a distinction between his preaching and that of part-time ministers of Jehovah's witnesses. In one breath it acknowledged there could be an organization of ministers, but in the next breath it wanted to see a distinction of clergy and laity. It does not make this demand on the Jesuits or the Baptist Home Missionary Society or other orthodox religious groups whose membership is limited to priests or ministers. Only on Jehovah's witnesses does it saddle this illogical burden.

Christ preached. So did his apostles. So did all the early disciples. All in the early

Christian organization were ministers. Within their own organization different ones had different duties and service positions and they preached to one another and listened to one another and ministered to one another. But all of them were ministers and preached the gospel to outsiders. There was no clergy and laity division within the congregation, and when they were preaching to outsiders the only difference was time spent in this work. There was no difference in method or message to distinguish the full-time ministers from the part-time ones.

So it is with Jehovah's witnesses today. All are ministers. All preach. All use the same Biblical methods. But some do it full time; others only part time. That is the difference. And that is the distinguishing mark the Selective Service Act looks for to determine the classification. It does not say part-time preachers are not ministers, but it does limit exemption on ministerial grounds to those who make the ministry their vocation. Time is the deciding factor, the criterion, and the government is not keeping its eye on the ball when it babbles about showing some difference in ministerial activity. The law sets up time as the distinguishing factor, the decisive point.

To illustrate, two men might be lawyers. One practices full time, the other only one day a week. Yet both are members of the bar and had to pass the same examination. What is the difference? The way they practice law? Rather, is not the time devoted the only difference? Again, two men like woodwork. One does it full time as his vocation; the other in spare time in his cellar. What is the difference? In the tools they use, or in the way they use them, or in the principles applied? No, time is the only difference. Time makes it the vocation of one and the hobby of the other. So why should the government be ridiculous and demand a difference in ministerial activity to distinguish Jehovah's witnesses who make it their vocation from those who can give it only spare time? It exposes a stubborn determination to deny exemption, not because of the facts but in spite of them. This flimsy argument is too feeble to establish anything but discrimination.

Though it is immaterial under the terms of the Selective Service Act, Jehovah's ministerial witnesses preach to those not ministers. The orthodox clergy preach, their laity listen. Jehovah's witnesses preach, many people listen. What material difference does it make if in one case the laity come to the preacher and in the other case the preacher goes to the people in their homes, except to indicate that the latter may have more initiative and zeal to reach the people with the message he preaches?

Dickinson did secular work for five hours a week. The government grabbed at this straw as a possible reason for denying him exemption. The local board did not object to it; neither courts nor government have a right to raise the point. It is uncontradicted that Dickinson put in a hundred and fifty hours a month in ministerial work. Would some twenty hours a month of secular work nullify seven times as much ministerial activity?

Is it not commendable for a minister to assist in his support, not leaving the full burden on the congregation? A clergyman to a rich church might spend many hours a week in sports or hobbies; a minister to a poor group might do secular work in spare time to help bear the burden. Did Congress mean to penalize the industrious minister? Even the apostle Paul did secular work to maintain himself, for the expressed reason of not being a burden to the Christian congregations. A judge may run a ranch on the side. A congressman may have a business in his home town.

The Act exempts both on the basis of their being a judge and a congressman; their ranch and business do not nullify their exemption. So why should a sideline cancel exemption for a minister?

One last point refuting opposing arguments. It was said the board may have doubted Dickinson's good faith because he entered the full-time ministry after he registered. The board expressed no such doubts of his sincerity and good faith, and such doubts cannot be imagined into the record. Moreover, Dickinson had been serving full time nearly a year when he was first classified. When he entered full-time ministry men were not being called into service. There was no imminent threat of his being called. A status can change after registration. A man can be a lawyer when he registers, liable to service, and be appointed as a judge before classification. He becomes exempt; he does not lose exemption because he was only a lawyer at the time of registration. The case of *Hull* v. *Stalter* involved this very issue of changing from part-time to full-time ministry after registration, and the court of appeals said the board must classify according to the status at the time of classification, and not the status at the time of registration. If no evidence in the file indicates a change was made to avoid the draft or the local board does not have facts that challenge the registrant's good faith, there is no basis in fact for courts or government to challenge it later.

### *Oral Argument Before Supreme Court*

On October 21, 1953, oral argument in this case was made before the Supreme Court. Presenting the government's side was Robert W. Ginnane, special assistant to the attorney general. Representing Dickinson was the attorney in charge of the legal affairs of Jehovah's witnesses from their headquarters, Hayden C. Covington. Mr. Covington addressed the court first, focusing attention on the frantic efforts of the government to manufacture evidence by reading the mind of the local board, to replace what was lacking in basis in fact. The government conducted a guessing game as to why the board denied the ministerial claim, and sought to pull rabbits from a hat to make its case plausible.

In a rapid-fire delivery Mr. Covington banged away at the folly of the government's trying to set up a test of orthodoxy for religions. If the government can demand a set ceremony for ordination by Jehovah's witnesses, it can do the same with all religions. If it can prescribe the methods for preaching by Jehovah's witnesses, it can do it for other religions. In short, whatever demands it can place on Jehovah's witnesses to make them measure up to the government's religious ideas it can saddle on any other religion. This is a threat to religious liberty. It denies the religious organization the right to make its own ecclesiastical determinations governing its organization and activity. It violates separation of church and state.

The points of youthfulness and secular work the government had raised were dealt with, and the justices seemed to pay unusually close attention. Mr. Covington was uninterrupted until nearly the end of his argument, when some questions were put requesting clarification on certain points. None of the questions raised were antagonistic. The presentation by Covington was convincing and powerful and commanded the attention of all who were there. The courtroom was filled to capacity. Incidentally, it was the first appearance of Jehovah's witnesses before the high court since Chief Justice Warren was seated in office, and his courtesy and attention and kindly yet dignified bearing made a fine impression on all present.

When Mr. Ginnane followed Covington with the government's side of the case it seemed weak and listless in contrast. Mr. Ginnane had an assignment as difficult as building a skyscraper on quicksand. He complained of the youthfulness of Dickinson, but admitted youthfulness was no bar to the ministry. He had to acknowledge that Dickinson put in the major part of his time preaching, that he was a congregation servant over a group of Jehovah's witnesses, and that the secular work he did at the time of final classification was insignificant. Ginnane could only repeat the mind-reading act performed in the lower courts.

Questions from the bench blew up a real storm for him and washed the ground from under the government's case. Ginnane had to admit that Jehovah's witnesses were a religious organization, that they had a right to have ministers and did have ministers; but he had to hold to the position that Dickinson was not one of them. At this Justice Frankfurter broke in and said here was a man that preached full time, doing only a trivial amount of secular work, who was congregation servant over a group of Jehovah's witnesses, and then asked, If he was not doing enough to be a minister of Jehovah's witnesses, who was? What else would the government require? What would a witness have to do to be recognized by the government? It seemed the government would leave the witnesses without any ministers at all. Ginnane had no answer for Justice Frankfurter.

### *The Supreme Court's Decision*

Jehovah's witnesses present felt their side had been not only forcefully presented but well received. But decisions do not always match impressions gained during oral argument. It is a case of wait to see; so the witnesses waited to see. On November 30 their waiting came to a happy ending, when the court handed down its favorable decision, reversing the court below and exonerating Dickinson, by a vote of six to three. The majority decision was written by Mr. Justice Clark, and was joined in by Chief Justice Warren and Justices Black, Reed, Douglas and Frankfurter.

Mr. Justice Jackson wrote a dissenting opinion in which Justices Burton and Minton concurred. Actually, this was a dissent against the Supreme Court's decision in the *Estep* case. It would leave complete and unchallengeable power in the draft board, making its findings unreviewable and valid even if there was no basis in fact for the board's ruling. This dissent joined the government and courts in trying to read the mind of the local board, speculating on what might have been in its mind. But the disturbing feature of the dissent is that it resists the decision in the *Estep* case. Judges are bound by such decisions that stand as law, but these dissenters refused to conform to such restraints. It is fortunate that this caliber of judicial conduct is indulged in by a minority and not a majority of the nation's Supreme Court members. Some high lights of the majority decision follow.

The court brushed aside as no issue the status of Dickinson at the time of registration; the important point was his status when finally classified. He had quit full-time secular work to preach full time, and was putting in a hundred and fifty hours a month in ministerial activities. To make this change after registration does not show bad faith: "Since induction was not an immediate threat when Dickinson changed his activities, the change itself would hardly show bad faith, if that were an issue. However, bad faith is not at issue in cases such as this." The facts in the file showing him a minister were undisputed. If there is evidence in the file contradict-

ing the claim, the board must decide and its decision is final. But if no such contradicting evidence is in the file the board is without jurisdiction to order the registrant to report for induction. The majority opinion quoted the part of the *Estep* decision the dissent challenged, which says: "The question of jurisdiction of the local board is reached only if there is no basis in fact for the classification which it gave the registrant."

The present decision flatly declares that each religious organization fixes its own ordination ceremony and methods of preaching, that some secular work does not preclude one's being exempt as a minister under the Act, and that boards may not disbelieve a registrant's testimonial and documentary evidence without impeaching or contradictory evidence in the file. These are sweeping victories, bulwarks for organizational and individual religious liberty. We close this article with some extracts from the decision.

"We think Dickinson made out a case which meets the statutory criteria. He was ordained in accordance with the ritual of his sect and, according to the evidence here, he meets the vital test of regularly, as a vocation, teaching and preaching the principles of his sect and conducting public worship in the tradition of his religion. That the ordination, doctrines, or manner of preaching that his sect employs diverge from the orthodox and traditional is no concern of ours; of course the statute does not purport to impose a test of orthodoxy.

"Why, then, was Dickinson denied IV-D? It may be argued that his five hours a week as a radio repairman supplied a factual basis for the denial. We think not. The statutory definition of a 'regular or duly ordained minister' does not preclude all secular employment. Many preachers, including those in the more traditional and orthodox sects, may not be blessed with congregations or parishes capable of paying them a living wage. A statutory ban on all secular work would mete out draft exemptions with an uneven hand, to the detriment of those who minister to the poor and thus need some secular work in order to survive. To hold that one who supports himself by five hours of secular work each week may thereby lose an exemption to which he is otherwise entitled, would be to achieve a result that Congress so wisely avoided.

"The court below in affirming the conviction apparently thought the local board was free to disbelieve Dickinson's testimonial and documentary evidence even in the absence of any impeaching or contradictory evidence. The court manifested its own skepticism by pointing to Dickinson's youth, the unorthodox method of ordination by baptism, the failure to present stronger documentary evidence from Watchtower Society leaders, and the customary claim of Jehovah's Witnesses to ministerial exemptions. However, Dickinson's claims were not disputed by any evidence presented to the selective service authorities, nor was any cited by the Court of Appeals. The task of the courts in cases such as this is to search the record for some affirmative evidence to support the local board's overt or implicit finding that a registrant has not painted a complete or accurate picture of his activities. We have found none here.

" . . . However, the courts may properly insist that there be some proof that is incompatible with the registrant's proof of exemption. . . . But when the uncontroverted evidence supporting a registrant's claim places him prima facie within the statutory exemption, dismissal of the claim solely on the basis of suspicion and speculation is both contrary to the spirit of the Act and foreign to our concepts of justice. *Reversed.*"

## Effect Of The Dickinson Decision

IT IS too soon to say what the full effect of this decision will be. However, some benefits have already resulted to some pioneer ministers of Jehovah's witnesses.

Judge Druffel of the district court of Cincinnati has heard several cases involving Jehovah's witnesses. In dealing with them he has shown harshness and extreme severity. In draft cases it was his procedure to judge them guilty and pass sentence immediately after the trial. Last December he heard cases involving ten ministers of Jehovah's witnesses, some of which cases were argued by the Watchtower Society's legal counsel, Hayden C. Covington, on the 14th and 15th of the month. At the conclusion Judge Druffel did not follow his usual practice of an immediate decision, but told the defendants to return on the 28th to hear his decisions. But a few days before, they were advised not to come. He was withholding his decisions indefinitely. Why so slow, when usually he was so fast in handing down decisions?

Judge Druffel was slowed to a stop by a decision handed down by the Court of Appeals over his district. It came on December 22, and concerned two full-time ministers of Jehovah's witnesses, Elwood Jewell and Melvin Thoman. The local board classified them as conscientious objectors; they appealed for minister rating. But the National Selective Service Appeal Board not only refused the minister exemption but took away the conscientious objector classification. Chief Judge Simons and Circuit Judges Allen and Martin wrote a fine opinion upholding the claims of Jewell and Thoman.

The opinion struck hard at the arbitrary and capricious acts of the National Selective Service Appeal Board. This prejudiced board has denied both ministerial and conscientious objector claims of full-time ministers in over ninety per cent of the cases it has reviewed, constantly denying the facts and flouting the law. So it was a long overdue censure when this circuit court decision declared this board denied claims "without stating any reason or making any finding of fact." No evidence contradicted their conscientious objector status and the court found that this national board "was arbitrary and capricious and without basis in fact." Moreover, the decision said there was no basis for denying these men classification as ministers, and quoted the *Dickinson* decision of the Supreme Court as authority for the ruling.

Hence when Judge Druffel read this decision from the court above he postponed indefinitely his decision of the ten cases involving Jehovah's witnesses. He complained: "The Appellate Court decision is so far-reaching that it practically stops processing and trial of draft violators until the ruling is reversed by the U. S. Supreme Court." It is ridiculous to talk about the Supreme Court's reversing this decision when the decision rests on the foundation of the very similar *Dickinson* case just decided by the Supreme Court. To reverse the appellate court it would have to reverse itself. Apparently the appellate court's decision came just in time to prevent Judge Druffel from finding guilty and sentencing ten more men having the ministry as their vocation.

The day before this decision by the court of appeals in Cincinnati the court of ap-

peals in San Francisco handed down a stirring opinion freeing David Schuman, a pioneer minister of Jehovah's witnesses. It said that just recently the Supreme Court *in the Dickinson case declared that* courts should look for proof that nullifies the registrant's claim, and if none is found in the record or file the registrant should be granted the exemption his case merits.

Recently in a district court in Boston Judge Wyzanski in the *Millett* case held that he was a minister although he devoted four and a half hours daily to nonministerial *activity. Nor was he a servant in a* congregation. But he was a pioneer minister devoting a hundred hours a month to missionary preaching, and exempt under the law, in harmony with the findings of the Supreme Court in the *Dickinson* case.

Other decisions have come in as a result of the victory in the Supreme Court, and doubtless the stream of victories will continue. Jehovah's witnesses are pleased that there are yet many judges in the land that see the justice of their cases, and they give praise and thanks to Jehovah for the victories that make it possible for full-time *ministers to continue serving without in*terruption.

Jehovah's witnesses see their position clearly, under the terms of the Selective Service Act. According to the Act those who follow the ministry as their vocation are exempt. If they are pioneer ministers of the organization *putting in a hundred* hours a month preaching, they merit exemption. How they are ordained and how they preach are of no concern to boards or courts or government. The performance of some secular work to defray expenses does not nullify their claim. It is not the holding of a servant position in a congregation that *will bring exemption, but following the* ministry as one's vocation, as a pioneer. Part-time ministers, congregation publishers, are not benefited by this decision. It is the full-time minister that has assurance that his ministerial activity will be uninterrupted, and those wishing to devote themselves to Jehovah and who have no dependents that make full-time service impossible should enter pioneer service. There is no reason to delay if they want to make the ministry their vocation. Jehovah will grant them many blessings and victories in Kingdom service.

### *Effect on Religious Freedom*

The decision provides an added bulwark *to religious freedom for all persons, re*gardless of their religion. The government said in the *Dickinson* case: "We realize that Congress was not trying to impose a legal strait-jacket upon the varieties of religious experience and organization which exist in the United States." But what Con*gress did not try to do the government* diligently endeavored to accomplish. The sum of the government's entire argument was that Dickinson did not conform to the orthodox religious views of the government, and that the court should force him to squeeze into the confines of the religious strait jacket of the government's own making. If he failed to wear it he was no minister, argued the government.

Both the court below and the govern-

ment do not approve of the Scriptural ordination ceremony of Jehovah's witnesses, or the Scriptural methods of preaching they follow, or the doing of some secular work along with the ministry vocation, or the performance of ministerial activity by young persons. In all of these respects Jehovah's witnesses conform to the examples of Christ and the apostles, but not with the government. Not only does the government complain about the methods of preaching by the witnesses, but it wants to see a distinction among the witnesses by some using different ways of preaching. If they follow different ways, how can all of them be following the one way established by Christ? Wherever the government conjured up its strange theories to weave the fabric of its strait jacket of religious orthodoxy is beyond the bounds of logic to ascertain, and certainly it is outside the boundaries of the Bible. To be orthodox in the government's eyes would force one to be unorthodox in the Bible's eyes.

What the courts and government would actually do by their fallacious arguments is undermine the constitutional guarantees of freedom of religion and worship. If the state were allowed to dictate to religious organizations as to the ways of ordination and preaching and internal organization, it would mark the end of separation of church and state and the beginning of a state religion. Religious requirements could change with the changing of court judges and government officials, according to their varying concepts of what is and what is not orthodox in religion. But the Supreme Court, by its penetrating decision in the *Dickinson* case, has blocked travel along this road that leads to the graveyard of free worship. Religious organizations still may determine their own doctrines and methods of spreading them. The state is not to meddle in the internal affairs of religions. If the state can slap a strait jacket on one religion, it can put it on any or all religions. But the Supreme Court has said it can impose its strait jacket of religious orthodoxy on no religion!

It is this effect of the *Dickinson* decision that is invaluable to all persons who cherish their civil liberties. We are grateful for it.

# Hawaii's Mystery Isle

By "Awake!" correspondent in Hawaii

IMAGINE a place in this world of ours without electricity, movies, courts, policemen or dogs? Where no one even smokes or drinks? As strange as it may seem, such is the life on the tiny island of Niihau (Nee-ee-how), seventh in size of the Hawaiian chain.

It all began when Hawaii's King Kamehameha IV urged Mrs. Elizabeth Sinclair, a widow traveling from New Zealand to British Columbia, to settle in Hawaii. She bought the tiny island for ten thousand dollars in gold, and in 1863 settled there.

One of her daughters married a man named Robinson, who came into possession of this island estate, and it continues under the strict supervision of the Robinson family until this day. It has been the family's policy to keep Niihau as Hawaiian as possible, thus hoping to avoid all the white

man's ills: measles, sophistication and the like. Only in later years were forced exceptions made in the way of visitors on national and territorial business. As a result of this aloofness, there remains on Niihau the largest colony of pure-blooded Hawaiians living today. At last count there were 56 families, approximately 200 individuals, living under what is possibly the last feudal barony in the United States. Legend has it that no one may visit the island and that any leaving without permission are not allowed to return, thus heightening the shroud of mystery surrounding the island. The truth is, however, that those living there may have visitors whom they invite, but even then transportation has to be arranged with "the family," and to those who are just curious the answer is: "No trips scheduled"!

The island itself contains about 72 square miles. Its eastern side is mountainous, with cliffs rising some 1,200 feet from the sea. The lowlands have vegetation much like Arizona. There are no live streams of water and no springs, so animals and natives alike must quench their thirst on stored-up rainwater.

With almost all the evils of civilization missing, these people live a simple and sheltered life, to say the least. The menfolk are cowboys given to the raising of short-horned cattle, Merino sheep and Arabian horses. Sampans or small boats bring supplies and mail to a kind of commissary every couple of weeks.

As for education, the children are taught English and the elementary subjects, enough to "get them by" in such a sheltered, simple existence. They go as far as the fourth or fifth grade and then they are *pau* (finished). Those who want to continue their education often attend Kamehameha School (for Hawaiians) in Honolulu and are allowed to return if they choose this life of isolation. Although English is taught in the school, pure Hawaiian is used at home and is the language of the day.

But with all the precautions taken by "the family" to keep modern civilization from creeping in, they have not been completely successful. When World War II came along, it is said that a certain army major threatened to condemn the place 'lock, stock and barrel' before "the family" consented for the Signal Corps to establish telephone contact with the outside world. Before this telephone contact was established the primitive method of the signal fire was used to summon the doctor or dentist in emergencies.

A recent government inspector reported that he was quite surprised to see curtains at some windows, linoleum on floors, Honolulu newspapers and, yes, even radios! And where did they hear of such luxuries? The appearance of Sears, Roebuck and Company catalogues might offer some clue.

In the turmoil of "civilization" many persons might cast a longing glance at such isolation, but isolation is not the way to contentment. True contentment comes from understanding the sure hope for better conditions: the Bible's promises of the end of today's troubled system, and the establishment by the hand of Jehovah God of a righteous new one.

## Mothers Know What to Do

In Dublin a kitten fell forty feet into a narrow dry well. None of the bystanders could go down to get the kitten out. The problem was solved this way: The mother cat was lowered on a rope and then raised to the surface with the kitten grasped in her mouth.

# France ELECTS A NEW PRESIDENT

By "Awake!" correspondent in France

TRYING to understand politics in any country is a headache. Getting to understand French politics means a nasty attack of migraine. Yet France is right in the center of the Western world's diplomacy in Europe and is at the same time the object of Russia's overtures. So no one interested in keeping himself informed on world events can afford to ignore happenings in Gaul. The recent presidential elections are no exception. But first, a little background material.

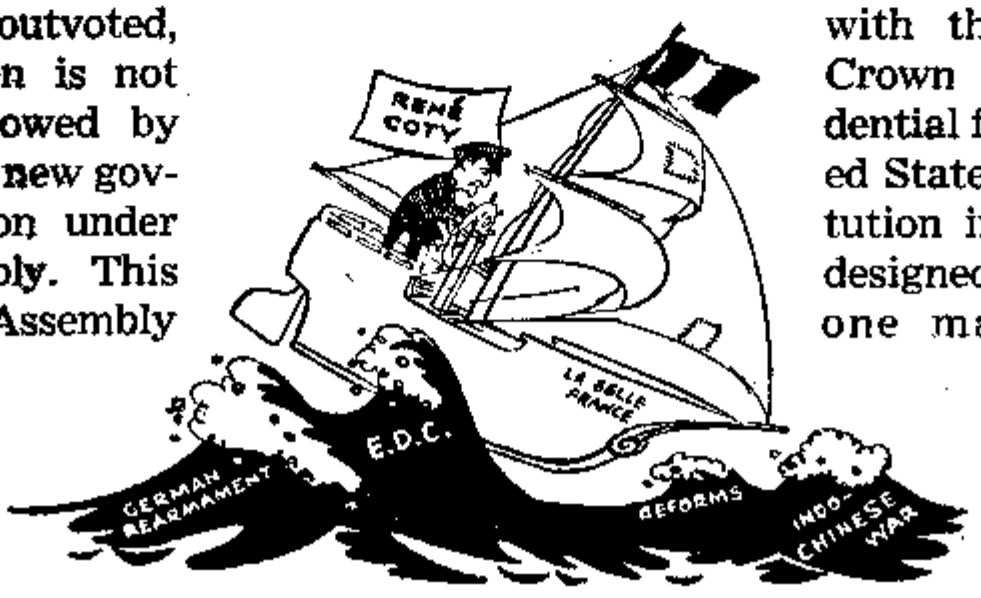
In 1946, a new Constitution was voted, and on January 1, 1947, the Fourth Republic was proclaimed. The Senate, or old Upper House, became the *Conseil de la République,* with only a consultative function. The Chamber of Deputies was henceforth to be known as the *Assemblée nationale.* The new Constitution placed all power into the hands of this elected National Assembly, and thereby, theoretically, into the hands of the people.

Under this arrangement, the government must resign if it is outvoted, but its resignation is not automatically followed by new elections. The new government carries on under the same Assembly. This means that the Assembly can overthrow any government without the members' risking their seats; it has all ---- power but none of the responsibility of governing. This is the source of the regular "comings and goings" of French governments, and many feel that there will be no improvement until the present Constitution is changed.

### *The Role of the French President*

That old tiger Georges Clemenceau once said, referring to the forthcoming presidential elections: "I shall vote for the biggest fool." He probably meant that he would vote for the "safest" candidate, implying that the presidency did not require brilliance, eccentricity, or too much initiative; in fact, the less the better. But Clemenceau uttered those words under the Third Republic when, with the Parliament strong, the presidency could afford to be weak. But under the Fourth Republic the situation has changed. Although made strong by the Constitution, the National Assembly as a legislative body has actually proved to be painfully weak, and when Parliament is weak the presidency is stronger. In fact, with will-o'-the-wisp governments hopping in and out of the political scene every few months, the French president has, under the Fourth Republic, been the only trace of stability.

Yet his position must not be confused with that of the British Crown or with the presidential function in the United States. The 1946 Constitution includes restrictions designed to prevent any one man's getting too much power. The French president really has no direct power. He can only counsel



and advise. Siegfried put it this way: "In the United States, the president governs: in France, he presides."

The man who has "presided" since January, 1947, is 71-year-old Vincent Auriol. Lawyer by profession, socialist politically, he harbors views that run from anticlericalism (though he is not irreligious) to anti-Germanism. Most Frenchmen admit that he has done a good job during the past seven years as the first president of the Fourth Republic, and he has gained respect overseas. One important American newspaper stated, during a recent French political crisis: "France can thank heaven that it has Vincent Auriol."

His term of office ended on January 16, 1954. Most working-class Frenchmen would have preferred to see him stay in office for another seven years, and even some of his political opponents thought it would be safer to keep him in as president than to have him become prime minister. But Vincent Auriol had had enough. André Stibio, writing in *La Voix du Nord,* reveals: "One day, Monsieur Auriol was pleased to confide in me the following remark: 'For seven years, I have been the only brake on the regime. Believe me, it has been tiring.'" So Thursday, December 17, 1953, was fixed as the date for the presidential elections.

Tradition has it that the presidential elections should take place in the historic setting of Versailles. Is this a wistful yearning after past glory? Who can tell? Whatever the reason may be, every seven years *le Congrès du Parlement,* composed of some 300 senators and more than 600 deputies, meets to elect *Monsieur le Président* on an absolute majority vote.

Generally, this is quite a simple affair. Never has it required more than two ballots. In fact, as an added "tradition," the members of the Versailles Congress meet on the day of the election for a friendly dinner at the "Trianon Palace" Hotel, before crossing the gardens into the palace to elect the new president. Now, thirty-four years and one world war later, the 900-odd parliamentarians sat down to lobster, chicken, pineapple and champagne. But a serious bout of indigestion awaited them!

### *Political Whirlpools and Religious Undercurrents*

It would tax the subtlety of a Byzantine theologian to distinguish between the numerous political parties in France. But to provide some sort of compass to the reader, these factions can be roughly divided into six groups. Running politically from right to left, these are as follows: Gaullists, Independents and Peasants, Popular Republicans (alias Catholic Christian Democrats), Radicals, Socialists, and Communists. No one party is strong enough to command a majority, so the government always hangs precariously on a coalition string, which invariably snaps when the "pull" gets too strong. Squabbles and intrigues in the National Assembly are commonplace, but most Frenchmen hoped these feuds would be forgotten when electing the president, a post intended to be above party politics.

But as the list of candidates grew longer it became clear that each main party was going to have its say. The divisions separating Right from Left, Capital from Labor, Catholic from Anticlerical, were going to make themselves felt. Candidates would be viewed from their stand on such political problems as the war in Indo-China, constitutional and social reforms, etc. Religion would be in the thick of the battle, with such issues as state aid for Catholic schools right to the fore.

Another important issue, carrying both political and religious implications, was also due to step in, or be thrust in, and dominate the scene. For some time the

United States has been putting pressure on France to ratify the treaty of the European Defense Community (E.D.C.), which politically involves the rearmament of Germany and, religiously, the creating of a small (six countries) European community, over which the Catholic Church would be the uncontested spiritual leader. France had hesitated long enough. The United States needed to know where she stood. So just before the French presidential elections began, U. S. Secretary of State John Foster Dulles made a public statement in Paris to the effect that if E.D.C. did not go through, the United States would have to make an "agonizing re-appraisal" of its foreign policy.

After this ultimatum, made just three days before the Versailles elections, it was inevitable that E.D.C. should become one of the main election issues. What the United States had been unable to learn from *l'Assemblée nationale* in Paris it would learn by watching the voting of *le Congrès du Parlement* at Versailles. It was amid these political whirlpools and religious undercurrents that the election boat set sail on what was due to be a stormy passage.

***The Voting***

Of the eight candidates who started out, only four remained after the first ballot: the prime minister, M. Laniel (Independent), M. Naegelen (Socialist), M. Delbos (Radical), and the foreign minister, M. Bidault (Popular Republican). Of these, only one had openly taken a stand against E.D.C., the Socialist, M. Naegelen. After the second ballot, M. Bidault withdrew. By the third ballot, Joseph Laniel was in the lead, with M. Naegelen close behind. Either could win if the Radical candidate withdrew. Clearly, the Radicals held the deciding vote. Whom would they choose?

It soon became clear that they intended to choose neither. They would not vote for Laniel. He was in favor of E.D.C., had become identified with state support for Catholic schools and was unpopular among the working classes because of being a millionaire industrialist who had taken harsh measures against the strikers last summer. Probably many Radicals would have voted for Naegelen, an Alsatian greatly respected for his political probity. But when the Communists dropped their candidate and loudly proclaimed they would vote for Naegelen because of his anti-E.D.C. views, the Radicals announced just as loudly that they would not ally themselves with the Reds. Actually, this Communist maneuver meant defeat for Naegelen, and he did not hesitate to call their move a "kiss of death." For, although they supplied him with a hundred votes, they prevented him from becoming a rallying point for those in all parties who hold anti-E.D.C. views.

So there followed a succession of third candidates, put forward for the obvious purpose of preventing either Laniel or Naegelen from obtaining the necessary absolute majority. The election ship entered the doldrums. The 43,000,000 French passengers grew restive and roundly trounced the crew for not being able to elect a new captain. Five days and ten ballots later, the vessel was still foundering. Reputations were being made and lost (principally the latter) just as quickly as, with each vote, hopes rose and fell.

The sixth day no voting took place. M. Laniel, who, on the eighth ballot, had come within twenty-two votes of victory, realized that he would never get any closer. The prize he had dreamed about while sick in bed at Bermuda was slipping from his grasp. Reluctantly, he withdrew.

After this things moved fast. On the eleventh ballot, M. Jacquinot, who had been been put forward to replace the prime minister, polled only 338 of the 392 votes M. Laniel had when he quit. M. Naegelen

jumped up to 372 votes, but still fell short of the needed majority. However, a new name had appeared. Without presenting himself as candidate, a certain M. René Coty had polled 71 votes in this eleventh ballot. M. Jacquinot felt the way the wind was blowing and withdrew his name. On the twelfth ballot, M. Coty, now candidate, shot up to 431 votes, and on the thirteenth, went over the top with 477 out of 871 votes cast. France at last had a new president.

M. René Coty (no connection with the perfume king) is a 71-year-old Norman from Le Havre. Previously a lawyer specializing in bankruptcy cases, he has represented the famous transatlantic port in Parliament for the past thirty years, for many years as a deputy and more recently as a senator. Politically, he is an Independent who might be described as a moderate conservative. He is known to be in favor of a constitutional reform, having presided over a senate committee set up for this purpose. As to E.D.C., he has avoided any direct statement of approval, but it is known that he has taken a lively interest in the Council of Europe at Strasbourg and that he presided over the Federalist Group in the Upper House. Several American newspapers expressed veiled confidence that a pro-E.D.C. president had been elected. It is probably not without significance that the Catholic, pro-E.D.C. Popular Republican party voted for him.

### *One Factor Overlooked*

This unprecedented seven-day battle produced varying reactions on the French people. Most just looked on in amazement. Some got angry. Others cited Woodrow Wilson's election in 1912, when forty-six ballots were needed, and said it was better to take time and elect a good man than to elect a bad one in a hurry. The Communists interpreted the long fight as a proof of rising opposition to E.D.C. and to France's participation in the North Atlantic Treaty Organization. Many thought the week-long scramble had been a good thing, because it had opened the people's eyes as never before to the intrigues and political corruption that exist, and the need of constitutional and electoral reforms.

All agreed that these elections had left scars of resentment and bitterness in the hearts of many of France's political men, and that this would do little to help them unite to solve the important problems that must soon be faced, such as ending the war in Indo-China, voting for or against the European Defense Community and the rearmament of Germany. Many fear that whatever France decides on these matters, difficult days lie ahead.

Jehovah's witnesses have no illusions about what politics can do to furnish world peace. They simply pray that they may be able to peaceably pursue their ministry in France as in the 138 other lands outside the Iron Curtain where they preach their message of comfort and hope. They know that God's new world is near and that his kingdom is about to take charge of earth's affairs for the everlasting blessing of men of good will. This is a factor that all politics in all countries seem to studiously overlook.

### JW. LIKE KNIFE THROUGH BUTTER

¶ Jehovah's witnesses should be either an inspiration or a warning to all sloppy Christians. A movement so intense and disciplined is going to cut through our easy-going church ways like a knife going through butter. . . . Said one friend to me: "It must be a very grim movement." No: you won't find a happier, more good-natured church group in the city. They are absolutely certain that Jehovah is their refuge.—Quoted directly from Ernest J. Bowden's column in the August 24 Syracuse (New York) *Post-Standard*.

# Commercial Television for Britain

By "Awake!" correspondent in Britain

CONTROVERSY has been raging for some time in Britain as to whether commercial television should be introduced or not. A strong section of the community, including the church, has been opposed to commercial advertising on the TV programs. Up to this time there has been no commercial advertising. The British Broadcasting Corporation, which is under government control, has had the monopoly and controlled the programs, its revenue derived from the issuance of licenses. Existing on radio and TV licenses, it has been limited financially to the license fees. There are twelve million radio licenses issued and less than three million TV licenses. Television has its revenue from the TV licenses and in addition 3/- subsidy from every one of the 12 million radio licenses. The B.B.C. supplies a TV service of about five hours a day, mostly in the evening, and has to look to its network and color out of this income. This, of course, is weak according to American standards.

The question of commercial television came before Parliament for decision and a majority of 157 to 87 voted in the House of Lords in favor of commercial television, but it will be a year or so before this will take effect. The great fight in Britain has been against sponsored TV, which means that a sponsor would be able to sway the content of programs; that is why the government insists on referring to the proposed network as competitive TV. No direct sponsoring will be involved. The British people and politicians have made it clear that they will not have the form of TV as practiced in America. The opposition to TV stems in part from reports of the practices of American video networks. Some unfavorable association with the coronation pictures as relayed over the American system was widely reported here and this did much to influence the British public adversely to commercially sponsored TV. In Britain commercial TV will be completely outside the hands of the advertisers, who will have no say whatsoever in the program, and the government has given a pledge that no programs will be interrupted by advertisements and that a responsible committee will see that all tastes are catered to.

The government spokesman said in Parliament in reply to a question on the American model: "The government has pledged its word against sponsoring and nothing will change its mind on the subject." The advertiser can only buy time for an announcement about his wares, which must be made separately from the program. What the advertiser will seek, the

postmaster general said, is "contiguity to suitable programs."

While Parliament has been arguing over commercial TV two rival organizations have been set up, one section working hard for a competitive service and the other section fighting against it. The public attitude is certainly in favor of an alternative to the B.B.C., whose programs are far more criticized than praised in the press, but they have definitely been against the programs' being controlled by commercialism, largely because of the alarming reports of American surveys, which have indicated that too many soap operas and horror programs are having a bad effect on young people and children. Much prominence has been given in the British press to the surveys carried out by United States educational organizations.

A large section of the British public would have preferred the alternative program to be run by the B.B.C., but at the same time they are against the extra £1 in the license that this would mean. Then too, there is the viewpoint expressed in Parliament, "You don't compete between your right hand and your left when both are moved by the same head." There are complaints also that the technical difficulties of crowding many TV stations into a small country will now for many years mean that the B.B.C. will be unable to have its alternative program alongside the commercial service.

***Present Proposal***

The plan as now proposed is that under a ruling committee several program-producing committees run by private enterprise will be appointed and licensed to produce programs of all types.

The initial three stations, in London, Birmingham and Manchester, and possibly other stations will be financed by the government to the tune of half a million pounds, which the producer companies will be expected to pay back out of their profits. These profits they hope will come from advertisers who are willing to plug their products on TV without having any control over the programs. The better the show the producer companies provide, the more money they will obviously get from the advertisers. The indications are that producer companies, of which some eighty have applied for licenses already, will block TV time for months ahead. Having drawn their revenue from advertisers, they will in turn pay the government for the hire of stations and studios, and the government expects to make a profit. Their advertisements will appear every hour in a three- to five-minute strip in the manner now used to advertise film strips in the cinemas during intervals. The advertisers will obviously pay more to be included in the strip that precedes a big-time variety show than they will to appear in, say, a strip at 6 p.m. before a documentary program.

The B.B.C. cannot pay enough money to tempt big stars to accept TV series and it is felt that with the added revenue from advertisers and with competitive programs there will be more variety for the viewers. Stars earning £1,000 a week in the theater can be paid only £150 for a show that takes ten days to prepare. Some stars take on TV series for the enormous publicity value, but they do not stay. The B.B.C. has many union troubles, the biggest of which is a quarrel with the Musicians Union, which will not allow the recording on film of entertainment shows. If stars could film their shows during the day and work in the theater at night TV light entertainment would be 100 per cent better.

The government is anxious that the new competitive network will not fall below the tastes and cultural standards of the B.B.C., although the majority of Britain's seven million B.B.C. viewers consider present

programs too dull on the average. The B.B.C. programs are at their best on the serious side. On the whole, drama is excellent, most of the informative programs are very capably handled and the B.B.C. has a well-earned reputation for the way it relays public and royal events. Only in the sphere of light entertainment is the B.B.C. service severely criticized.

***Objections Raised***

The claim of those opposed to all forms of commercial TV is that broadcasting, sound and television, should be primarily based on the public service corporation system. As expressed, "the objection to commercial TV is not met by formally dividing producer from his backer, the advertiser. The companies producing the programs will have great financial needs, which can be met only by making their programs suitable to the advertisers' purposes."

In Parliament it has not been a party line but subject to a free vote, and both the major parties have taken sides according to their inclinations—some for, some against. Those against competitive TV say: "The attraction of this ingenious scheme is that it creates a machine capable of providing competition on the air. The fundamental flaw is its entire dependence on advertisers for revenue. We believe that no system of censorship can remedy the basic flaw, and that competition would be more effectively obtained by a system of competing public corporations. In that case, the revenue would come from a division of license fees, which could and should be considerably raised."

Further, it is stated, "Under this scheme, sooner or later the advertiser will be in control despite the ruling committee and powers in reserve. The standards according to which this new corporation might try to work would not for long withstand the pressures of 'appreciation index,' and the lowest common denominator of interest and taste will sooner or later prevail."

That section of the British public that favors the acceptance of an alternative service says: "What right have the B.B.C. to say that we shall see only what they say we shall see?" The only way of getting an effective alternative is by having commercial television. Competition is good and the payments from advertisers will enable the viewers to have a better all-round program, which, at the moment, it is claimed is weak in the feature of light entertainment. Provided the programs are not in the hands of the advertisers but a proper control is maintained through the ruling committee, it should lead to healthy competition and greater variety. At the end of October, 1953, the official figure for TV licenses was given as 2,750,000.

Television can undoubtedly be an instrument for the good of mankind, but while this old-world system continues there will be differences of opinion regarding administration. Not until Christ Jesus as the new world's King takes full control of all of earth's affairs and administers these blessings for the good of all, and apart from any selfish interest, will the peoples of all nations possibly enjoy the full blessing of television.

***Salt Ruined TV's Savor***

❦ For a week following a recent New York storm, Long Islanders complained of poor television reception. Then someone discovered that climbing to the rooftop with a garden hose and spraying the antenna with water helped. The poor reception, it was believed, was caused by salt deposits left on the antennas by storm-carried ocean spray.

## Cold Torrent Engulfs Train

By "Awake!" correspondent in New Zealand

CAREFREE holiday crowds were hurrying to enjoy the Christmas vacation when disaster overtook the Wellington-Auckland express at Tangiwai on the night of December 24. The known death roll is 136.

The immediate cause of the disaster was the undermining of the Whangaehu River bridge by a sudden torrent and the subsequent collapse of the bridge under the weight of the speeding train, precipitating six carriages and the 130-ton engine ten feet into the river, swollen by a freakish flood, to a depth of twenty feet. The force of the water was such that the carriages were rolled over and over as they hit the stream, a portion of one being deposited two and a half miles downstream, and part of another being found five miles away.

The sole eyewitness was a Mr. Ellis, traveling the adjacent road in his truck. Curious at the sound of rushing water, he alighted from his truck and was amazed at the proportions of the flood in the bed of the Whangaehu River. Then a glare in the sky apprised him of the approach of the express and its rushing on to the tracks; he vainly tried to stop the train by waving and flashing his torch. The train hit the bridge at fifty miles per hour and almost got across before plunging into the stream. Strangely enough, most of those in the carriage next to the engine escaped.

A few carriages remained on the remnants of the bridge, one teetering on the edge. Mr. Ellis ran forward to aid the occupants to escape and entered the foremost carriage when it, too, toppled into the river. Fortunately, all except one of the occupants, with the help of Mr. Ellis, were dragged out of the icy water.

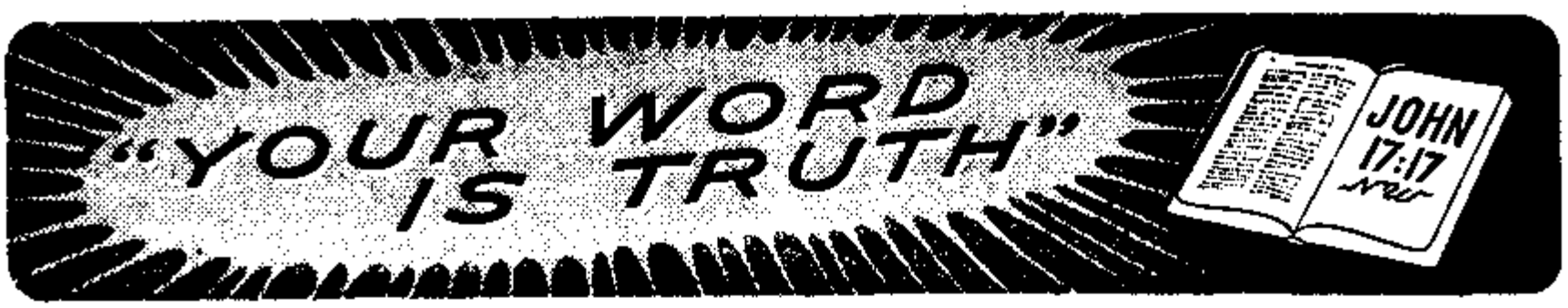
Nearly two hours passed before any substantial help reached the ill-fated train. Meanwhile the bodies of victims were swept downstream and some, minus most of their clothing, were recovered, nearly eighty miles from the scene of the crash.

As to what released the sudden torrent, it was at first suspected that volcanic action on 9,451-foot Mt. Ruapehu, New Zealand's North Island's highest peak, had released water from the crater lake. From time to time the volcano erupts, but during periods of quiescence a lake is formed in the crater, the overflow from which flows down the Whangaehu River. A more feasible theory is that accumulating ice temporarily blocked the outlet from the lake to the river, banking up a much greater volume of water in the lake. Water pressure broke the ice barrier and suddenly released a raging torrent into the river channel with tragic results to the train.

Long ago the Maoris named this river Whangaehu (weeping waters). The disaster plunged all New Zealand into mourning at a time they had set aside for rejoicing. Obedient mankind can be sure of the absence of any such tragic happenings in the new world now at our doors.

## Why millions Go To Church

Why are millions of Christendom's worshipers going to church? The "Rev." Dr. Harry Emerson Fosdick of Riverside Church, New York, recently came up with some eye-opening answers. He called mere churchgoers "temple tramplers" and said they went to church because they were devotees of popular preachers, tranquillity seekers, churchgoing spectators or one of the other types of self-seeking churchgoers. Dr. Fosdick listed the more familiar types of churchgoers as: "Formal observers of decent conventional fashion on Sunday morning; fans of popular preachers, as of movie stars; people who think that churches in general are a good thing, that church attendance is a useful family practice, and not unhelpful to one's reputation; sectarian minds, coming from church with all their bigotries sharpened and confirmed; mere peace-of-mind seekers, lulled by music and prayer."—New York *Times*, November 23, 1953.




## Experience as a Teacher

EXPERIENCE is often rated as the best teacher. But is it? Did Jehovah God gain his limitless wisdom from experience? His Word tells us that "Jehovah by wisdom founded the earth; by understanding he established the heavens. By his knowledge the depths were broken up, and the skies drop down the dew." It says nothing of experience as his teacher. How could it be? God knows "the end from the beginning," before any experience could accumulate. The prophet Isaiah was inspired to ask: "Who hath directed the Spirit of Jehovah, or being his counsellor hath taught him? With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of justice, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding?" No one did so. Jehovah stands in a class all by himself. How then could experience teach him?—Proverbs 3:19, 20; Isaiah 46:10; 40:13, 14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Jehovah does not recommend experience as the best teacher for those who would gain life. His instruction is that they shall all "be taught of Jehovah," and not by experience. As Jesus his Son stated: "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ."—Isaiah 54:13, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* John 17:3, *New World Trans.*

Nor is experience the need of the inexperienced; rather, inspired proverbs are given "that men may gain wisdom and instruction, may understand words of intelligence; that they may receive instruction in wise conduct, in rectitude, justice, and honesty; that sense may be imparted to the simple, knowledge and discretion to the inexperienced." A wise reproof is more instructive than hard experience, and the wise person will learn more by it than a fool will absorb from trying experience: "A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool." —Proverbs 1:1-4; 17:10, *An Amer. Trans.*

### *Where Experience Failed*

Although God warned against pride and rebellion, yet Satan the Devil had to find out by experience that rebellion against Jehovah ends up in a humiliating fall. But apparently he learned nothing from his experience of being tossed out of heaven after 1914, because he continues and even steps up his warfare against Jehovah's theocratic organization, to his final doom.

The Devil induced the first human pair to follow his example of rebellion. They too experienced a fall. Theirs was a plunge into sin and death, and in their downward plunge they took the entire human family with them. Yet none of the hard experiences they endured as a result of their disobedience, from the time of their ouster from Eden onward, taught them the need to repent and to admit their wrong.

In the degradation that followed, human creatures did not learn of their errors in humility, did not learn from the hard knocks of experience, but took more and more bruising falls. They are aged in experience but wanting in wisdom. As the

young and comparatively inexperienced Elihu spoke out against would-be wise men of Job's day: "I am of few days, while you are aged; therefore I feared and was afraid to show you my knowledge. I thought days should speak, and many years should teach wisdom. However, it is a spirit in man, and the breath of the Almighty, that makes them intelligent; it is not the old that are wise, nor the elders who understand justice." Elihu realized that neither experience nor years of study would bring true wisdom, unless accompanied by the spirit of Jehovah God.—Job 32:6-9, *An Amer. Trans.;* Revelation 12:9, 13, 17.

King Solomon was granted wisdom and he sought to broaden his wisdom by experience. He may have learned helpful things by experience, but he also learned by experience that marriages with heathen women led him into the folly of demon worship and out of Jehovah's worship and favor. The gaining of that knowledge by experience cost him his opportunity of life in the new world. It is neither necessary nor wise to seek to experience all things so that you might determine their value. And certainly it is the height of folly to indulge in sin in order to learn about it firsthand.

The scoffers of Noah's day were willing to learn only by experience. God's message through Noah was not good enough. They were taught at the cost of their lives; experience was the worst teacher. Israel ignored divine reproof and foolishly exposed herself to the lashing assaults and oppressions of her enemies, all because she would not submit to teaching from God. She repeatedly committed the same blunders that brought such trying times upon her, which finally led to her overthrow as a nation. Experience did not teach her with enduring profitableness.

Christians today make similar mistakes, and thereby bring upon themselves unpleasant experiences. But if they are meek and wise they will profit by loving correction from Jehovah. It is not these difficult experiences we bring upon ourselves that teach us, but it is Jehovah's discipline, his correction, that teaches us and trains us toward righteousness.

### *Present World a Poor Student?*

The world of today may boast that experience is the best teacher, but if that is so then the world is a very dull student. Its inhabitants have not learned to avoid sin by experiencing it for the past thousands of years. Their experience in immorality and blasphemy has only made them more adept at it, more entrenched in the bad habits, till at present it reaches the debased state foretold for the last days. Again and again this old world goes through cycle after cycle of bloody war and hateful crime, as its sordid history repeats itself upon each generation; but from this experience it learns nothing, even this generation fighting two fruitless world wars and now girding itself for a third one. Like a sow returning to her wallow, like a dog going back to its vomit, the world learns nothing from experience, though it says experience is the best teacher. At Armageddon that "best teacher" will bring the world's worst experience, its death.

However, persons of good will toward God do not believe they need to deliberately experience sin to appreciate morality, or suffer death to learn the value of life, or feel Jehovah's power against them at Armageddon to be convinced that he possesses it. They look to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus as the best Teachers. We need their limitless wisdom and knowledge. We need the best of teachers to instruct us in side-stepping Satan's snares. We have such Teachers in God and Christ. The Bible is their Textbook. Study it. Follow its instruction and live.

# TOBACCO AND LUNG CANCER

**Two Conflicting Opinions —Which Is Disinterested?**

"DISINTERESTED," according to *The Century Dictionary and Cyclopedia,* means: "free from self-interest; unbiased by personal interest or private advantage; acting from unselfish motives."

When conflicting opinions are presented it is often helpful to note if there is any relationship between the opinion expressed and the private or personal interests of the ones expressing the conflicting opinions. Regardless of how plausible a basis there may seem to be for the remarks made, the wise person will take the statement that coincides with personal self-interest with a grain of salt.

A case in point is the conflict expressed in the public press of the United States in the early part of December, 1953, regarding the risk of lung cancer and other ailments that tobacco and particularly cigarette smoking presents. Under the heading "A Vote for Acquittal" *Time* magazine, December 7, 1953, quoted at length from the public statement made by one Paul M. Hahn, president of the gigantic American Tobacco Company, to the effect that the use of tobacco was not injurious to health and did not cause lung cancer: "No one has yet proved that lung cancer in any human is directly traceable to tobacco or to its products in any form. . . . We are confident that long-range impartial investigation . . . will confirm the view that neither tobacco nor its products contribute to the incidence of lung cancer."

On the other hand, the New York *Times,* December 9, 1953, published the testimony of such men as Dr. Adolph Alton Ochsner, a past president of the American College of Surgeons and at present chairman of the department of surgery of the Tulane University School of Medicine in New Orleans, Dr. Ernest L. Wynder of the Memorial Center for Cancer and Allied Diseases, Dr. Grace M. Roth of the Mayo Foundation at the University of Minnesota, and Dr. Irving S. Wright of the Cornell University Medical College, showing that tobacco, and particularly cigarette smoking, was the cause of both cancer and circulatory diseases.

"Four medical reports were presented here yesterday," the *Times* reported, "linking cigarette smoking and disease, particularly lung cancer, without qualifications. . . . The meeting also marked one of the first occasions in which medical researchers, reporting before a professional group, have joined in insisting firmly that it is indeed smoking, and not some other environmental factor, that has caused the great increase of lung cancer."

According to Dr. Ochsner, medical men are now "extremely concerned about the possibility that the male population of the United States will be decimated by cancer of the lung in another fifty years if cigarette smoking increases as it has in the past." Other reports, made from a study of more than 5,000 cancer patients in England, Germany, Switzerland, Denmark, Czechoslovakia and the United States, caused these experts to conclude that "the prolonged and heavy use of cigarettes increases up to twenty times the risk of developing cancer of the lung."

Other reports indicated that nicotine from smoke may be a primary cause of

heart disease: "The use of tobacco may mean the difference between life and death for persons with diseases of the circulation." Dr. Ochsner also wryly suggested that smoking may have at least one virtue: Heavy smoking might cause a man to have a heart attack; thus he would not live long enough to develop lung cancer!

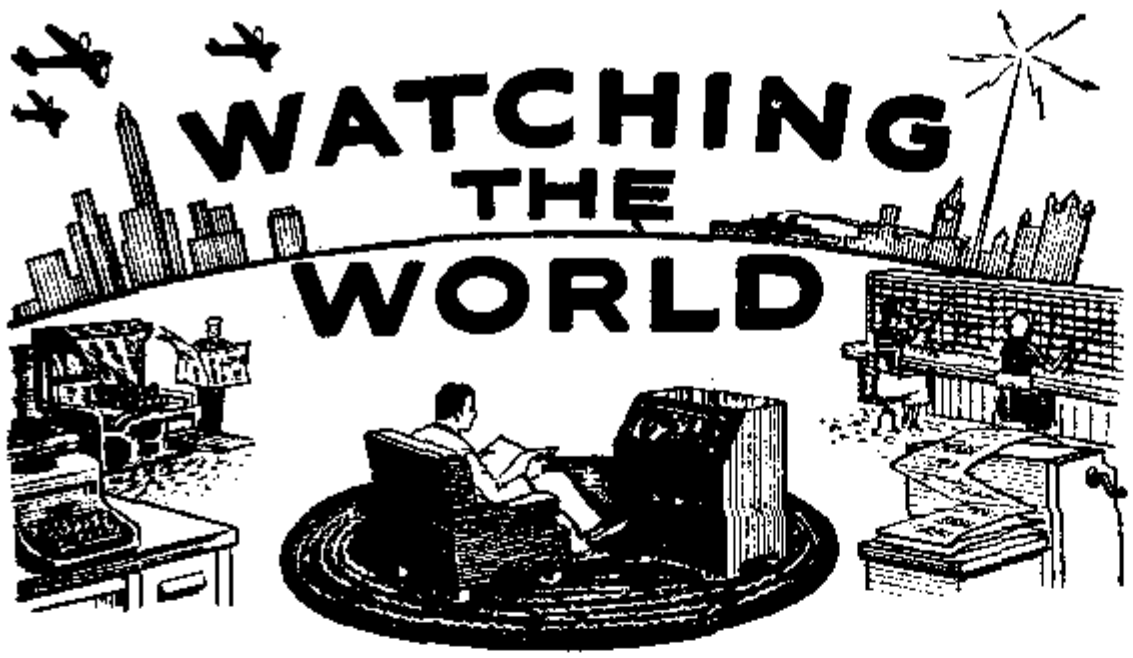
Now we ask: Whose opinions are "disinterested"? Mr. Hahn's, the president of a tobacco company doing a billion dollars worth of business annually? He speaks of impartial investigation, but is his opinion likely to be impartial? The facts show that as a result of this information about the relationship between tobacco and cancer being made public the stocks of the major tobacco companies experienced the biggest drop of the year. The press quoted from the nation's leading researchers showing that the two were related, tobacco and cancer; Mr. Hahn says that they are not, but did he produce like impressive testimony to support his assertions? And why does Mr. Hahn stress the need of "impartial investigation"? It could not be that Mr. Hahn is more interested in the profits of the American Tobacco Company than he is in the health and lives of the men of the United States, could it?

Is it not true, Mr. Hahn, that for many years certain tobacco companies have gone out of their way to woo the doctors with advertising material, with free cigarettes, etc.? And is it not also true that most doctors themselves smoke and that therefore for them to make such an announcement is really reflecting on the course of the doctors themselves? And further, as far as being disinterested is concerned, is it not a fact that the more cancer there is the more work the doctors have and the more profits they make? and that by their making such a public announcement as the above about the relationship between tobacco and health there will be less work, and hence less profit, less income for doctors? So is it likely that they were motivated by selfish, "interested" considerations?

In view of the foregoing it should not be difficult to ascertain whose statements are disinterested and whose are suspect.

## ? DO YOU KNOW ?

- Where true knowledge is to be found? P. 4, ¶1.
- How wisdom differs from knowledge? P. 4, ¶2.
- How the U. S. government's prosecutors have tried to argue that Jehovah's witnesses are not ministers? P. 5, ¶4.
- What proves youthfulness is no bar to the ministry? P. 7, ¶3.
- What the U. S. law says about ordination? P. 8, ¶1.
- Why a minister's participation in part-time secular work does not contradict his ministerial claim? P. 9, ¶5.
- How questions by U. S. Supreme Court justices embarrassed an attorney who was prosecuting a Christian minister? P. 11, ¶2.
- How a sweeping Supreme Court decision legally established the position of pioneer ministers of Jehovah's witnesses? P. 12, ¶1.
- What new safeguard for religious liberty the U. S. Supreme Court established in its Dickinson decision? P. 15, ¶1.
- Where in the world there is no electricity, movies, courts, policemen or dogs? P. 15, ¶3.
- Why there are so many "comings and goings" of French governments? P. 17, ¶3.
- What were the issues in the recent French presidential elections? P. 18, ¶6.
- What is the background of the new French president? P. 20, ¶1.
- Why the British object to television sponsorship? P. 22, ¶1.
- Why entertainment programs have been limited on British television? P. 22, ¶5.
- How the world has proved experience to be a poor teacher? P. 26, ¶4.
- What really impartial investigation has shown about cigarettes and lung cancer? P. 27, ¶6.




**Deadlock in Berlin**

◈ In mid-February, after more than three weeks of deliberations, the Big Four foreign ministers' meeting was at a deadlock, the accomplishment on Europe virtually a zero. Early in the conferences the West put forth its proposal for a unified German government through free elections, a peace treaty and withdrawal of Big Four troops. Mr. Molotov termed this "unacceptable," putting forth an elaborate counterproposal: a request for a "general European treaty." Under this proposal the U. S. would be relegated to the role of "observer," on a par with Communist China. To this, U. S. Secretary of State Dulles responded: "I suppose that Mr. Molotov intended this proposal as a poor sort of practical joke." As to Austria, the Big Four had agreed on all but six clauses of a 52-clause treaty providing for withdrawal of occupation troops. But Mr. Molotov proposed that the treaty go into effect only after Germany was unified and Trieste had been demilitarized. The Western ministers unanimously rejected the offer, Mr. Dulles saying it gave him "a cold chill." Finally, Mr. Molotov agreed that an Austrian state treaty might be signed, but he invoked the conditions that Austria be neutralized and occupied by the Big Four occupation troops. Those terms would be a "fraud," declared Mr. Dulles, and the U. S. is "not prepared to be party to such a fraud."

**Indo-China: Dangerous Riddle**

◈ After eight years of fighting in Indo-China no end of it is in sight. The Communists, even without the aid of Red Chinese or Soviet troops, have been doing better than expected. To solve the riddle the U. S. now bears about two thirds of the war's cost. Three courses of action were being debated in Washington to unravel a dangerous riddle: (1) Encourage the French to negotiate a settlement with the Communists; (2) continue the present program of military aid and (3) send U. S. military forces to Indo-China. But it soon became apparent that the U. S. feels that a full-scale military expedition in Asia could be disastrous. High officials even became alarmed about the sending of 200 U. S. Air Force personnel to Indo-China to service U. S. planes given to the French. Some called this a "mistake" that could lead to U. S. piecemeal participation in war. Yet the French have made it clear that they do not want U. S. military forces. They fear that if the U. S. intervened, the Chinese Communists would likewise intervene and there would be "another Korea." In Paris, meanwhile, there was a growing demand for an end to the war that has cost thousands of lives, billions of francs and hundreds of millions of American dollars—without any visible result.

**South Korea "Not Bluffing"**

◈ President Syngman Rhee of South Korea believes that the Communists are using the Korean armistice as an opportunity for a military build-up. He is also convinced that the Communists will attack again. After expressing these views (2/10) Dr. Rhee declared that he is determined to reopen the Korean War. He also stated that he would do so, if necessary, without the aid of the U. S. Dr. Rhee argued that the Communists will attack again, but even if they do not attack, a divided Korea could not live, so "We must strike first." Repeatedly President Rhee declared: "I am not bluffing." Despite Dr. Rhee's "not bluffing" threats U. S. diplomatic circles believed no such drastic action would be taken.

**Italy: The New Regime**

◈ Four times the Christian Democrats, largest political party in Italy, have failed to form a one-party government. In February, instead of trying to go it alone, the Christian Democrats decided on a coalition with the right-wing Socialists, whose 19 seats, together with those of the center parties, would provide a parliamentary majority. To head Italy's new effort to end the cabinet crisis the Christian Democrats chose a 52-year-old Sicilian, Mario Scelba. But there was strong resentment against Premier Scelba from the extreme left- and right-wing parties. Even in his own party Mr. Scelba is considered to be too closely allied with church interests. Despite these political handicaps Premier Scelba's government was

sworn in (2/10). The new regime included Giuseppe Saragat, leader of the right-wing Socialists, as vice-president. Italy hoped that the coalition government would finally solve its cabinet crisis.

**Winter in Europe**

◈ During the last part of January and the first part of February, those Europeans who often talked about the mild, new-fangled winters suddenly shut up. For Europe found itself gripped in the coldest cold wave in many years. In Britain there was ice in the Thames; and Britons, who believe it unnecessary to put water pipes inside their houses, struggled to keep the pipes from freezing. In France more than 70 persons died in Paris streets before public buildings and three subway stations were opened to shelter the homeless. In Germany the Rhine was ice-choked. Lake Constance froze over for the first time since 1880. In Italy there was snow in Rome. Rescuers fought their way to reach 700 isolated mountain villages. In Czechoslovakia and Hungary railroads broke down; factories closed. In Spain the Valencia orange crop was largely ruined by the first snows in more than 50 years. The cause of the cold wave: A cold, high-pressure area in northern Russia, instead of taking its normal course into the vast Russian plains in southeast Europe and Asia, turned west into Europe. This cold wave took a toll of more than 300 lives.

**Which Way, Kashmir?**

◈ In 1947, following the partition of India into the Union of India and Pakistan, the maharaja of Kashmir announced the incorporation of his principality into the Union of India. But the maharaja's subjects, predominantly Moslem, insisted on accession to Pakistan. Revolt ensued. India and Pakistan rushed troops into Kashmir. After a cease-fire was arranged by the U.N. January 1, 1949, the Security Council decided to hold a plebiscite in Kashmir to determine whether the people wished to be united with Pakistan or India. Both countries agreed last August that a plebiscite administrator from a third country should be inducted by April 30. But then something happened: Kashmir's Constituent Assembly unanimously ratified the state's accession to India (2/6). 'Not even the Security Council,' said the president of the assembly, can "challenge our decision." Did this mean the proposed plebiscite was to be abandoned? Pakistan said no, its prime minister condemning the assembly's action as "an insult to the United Nations." India's attitude? A responsible Indian official said (2/14) that the Constituent Assembly's "so-called ratification" of the former maharaja's accession to India in 1947 "does not add anything to the previous position."

**Arms for Pakistan**

◈ Ever since the U. S. secretary of state visited the Middle East last May a debate as to whether Pakistan should receive U. S. military assistance has been on. Because India was decidedly opposed to Pakistan's receiving arms aid, the debate dragged on for months. Even after Vice-President Nixon visited Pakistan in December and endorsed the arms aid program, the issue was still undecided. In February the National Security Council finally made a decision: The U. S. would give military assistance to Pakistan. However, the actual carrying out of the arms aid program awaited the conclusion of a Pakistani-Turkish treaty for military and economic co-operation.

**Record Dive of 13,284 Feet**

◈ The bathyscaphe, an eleven-ton sphere made of steel three and a half inches thick, is a free balloon of the deep. It was Professor Auguste Piccard, a Swiss scientist, who first conceived and experimented with it. In October, 1953, Professor Piccard took his bathyscaphe, the Trieste, off Naples and plunged to a depth of 10,168 feet. But this record was soon to be broken. The French Navy developed a new model of the bathyscaphe called the FNRS-3. On February 15 two French naval officers, Lieut. Comdr. Georges Houot and Lieut. Pierre-Henri Willm, took this newly perfected bathyscaphe about 120 miles west of Dakar and plunged into the Atlantic for a record dive of 13,284 feet. Congratulating the two men for setting a new world depth record the French Navy said: "World repercussions of your experiment once again honor the French Navy."

**Leaflet Air Raid over Shanghai**

◈ Not since the Korean War have Nationalist Chinese planes visited Shanghai. Hence it apparently caught the Communists off guard when Chiang Kai-shek sent his planes over Shanghai (2/13) to "bomb" the area with 30,000,000 leaflets. The leaflets were only the size of stamps, thus making it a herculean job for the Communists to clean them all up. On the stamp-size leaflets were slogans, such as "the workers of free China labor and live happily under their leader, President Chiang Kai-shek."

**Slaughter on the Roads**

◈ The road slaughter during 1953 was ghastly. When Britain's Ministry of Transport issued its report, the blackest December casualty report in that organization's history cropped up. Nearly 600 persons succumbed to road slaughter. For the entire year Britons learned that there were 226,520 road casualties, of whom 5,070 were killed. While Britons were reflecting on this gruesome

road slaughter, Americans learned that their number one killer was still motor vehicle accidents. The U. S. National Safety Council announced (2/4) that the 1953 traffic death toll amounted to the appalling sum of 38,300 human lives. Only in 1937 and 1941 was this grim figure exceeded. In 1941 the record set was 39,969 deaths. Also announced was the 1953 nonfatal injuries in traffic accidents: 1,350,000! The total cost of 1953's traffic accidents in the U. S., including medical expense and property damage, came to the staggering sum of $3,950,000,000.

**Telephone Honor System Ends**

◈ In most countries the public telephones are run on a "coins before chatting" basis. But in Japan the public telephones have been on an honor system. That is, after making a call, the patron is expected on his honor to drop a 10-yen coin or bill (about 3 cents) into a box. What did the cash boxes yield? Very little cash but an abundance of trash, which included a weird variety of nondescript debris, notes bitterly complaining about telephone service, pounds of used facial tissue and an occasional I.O.U. So Japan has decided that this "more trash than cash" must end and "coins before chatting" must begin.

**"Cavern Pentagon" Completed**

◈ In January, 1951, the U. S. began work on an "underground Pentagon," an atom-proof cavern where defense chiefs could continue to direct operations without interruptions in the event the Pentagon was knocked out by an air raid on Washington. The Defense Department announced (2/15) that the "underground Pentagon" was "100 per cent completed." It is located beneath Raven Rock Mountain in rural Maryland, about 65 miles from the capital. It has three levels and is entered by a tunnel with a vaulted roof 25 feet across. As a further precaution against the pressure of super bombs the tunnel has two massive steel doors near the entrance. The main chamber is considered virtually impenetrable, even if an atom super bomb made a direct hit on the mountain. The cost of the "cavern Pentagon" has been estimated at $35,000,000. Though men may find some protection in wars, if they have enough money and dig deep enough, there is a war coming upon this generation in which no amount of money or digging will bring security. That is "the war of the great day of God the Almighty" when Jehovah will search out and destroy all the wicked "though they dig into Sheol."—Revelation 16:14, 16, *New World Trans.;* Amos 9:2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*


# NOT SECTARIAN

The *Watchtower* magazine is not a sectarian publication. It strives to make progress continually and to pass on accurate knowledge to its readers. To limit oneself to what was learned in the past would leave one in the dark as far as the vital issues of the present and future are concerned. You will find the *Watchtower* magazine a sure source of accurate up-to-date help in studying the Bible. Subscribe now and let it aid you to learn what God himself foretold about the present and future. A year's subscription for 24 issues is only $1, and, if you subscribe now, three booklets on important Bible themes will be sent to you free.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me *The Watchtower* for one year. Enclosed find $1.
Being a new subscriber, I should like to have the three free booklets.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

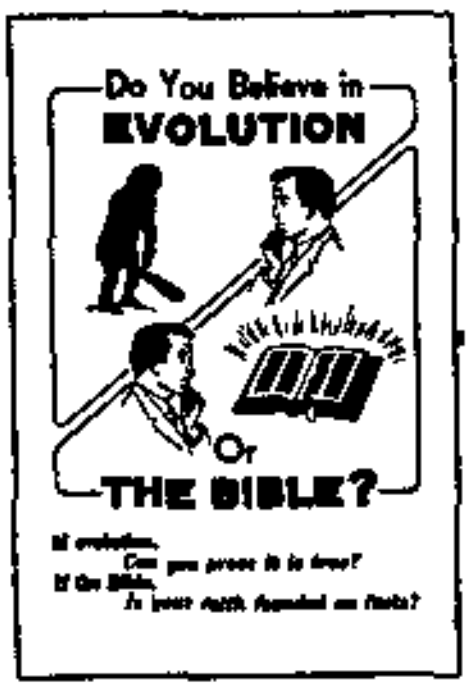
City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Four More New Tracts!

All lovers of righteousness are keenly interested in the second presence of Christ, because it marks the establishment of God's kingdom. Has his second presence taken place? This tract is an excellent aid to clarify this much-misunderstood subject.

Is there a *sure* way to universal peace? One that will do away completely with even the fear of war, distress, sorrow and all unhappiness? Yes, Jehovah God has purposed a sure remedy that is now in the course of fulfillment, as you will read in this tract.

This is a question that should be impartially and sincerely considered by every person, for salvation depends upon accepting and following the right religion. This tract carries Jesus' instructions for recognizing the right religion.




The two are opposites. One is based on fact and truth. The other on unproved theory. For a clear-cut, short but powerful analysis of this matter, in a few moments, we heartily recommend this tract.

THESE attractive, pocket-size, two-color tracts are now available. A supply will enable you to help other persons to have the truth on these vital subjects and benefit from the information they contain. Order a supply of any or all four Bible tracts. They are 200 for 25c; 500 for 40c; 1,000 for 75c.

---

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

I enclose ☐ 25c for 200; ☐ 40c for 500; ☐ 75c for 1,000 tracts.

Please mark what tract or tracts you desire:

☐ 1. *The Sign of Christ's Presence* ☐ 3. *Which Is the Right Religion?*

☐ 2. *Man's Only Hope for Peace* ☐ 4. *Do You Believe in Evolution or the Bible?*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## WHAT'S WRONG WITH McCARTHY?

Politics gone wild!

## Emotions Can Cause Sickness

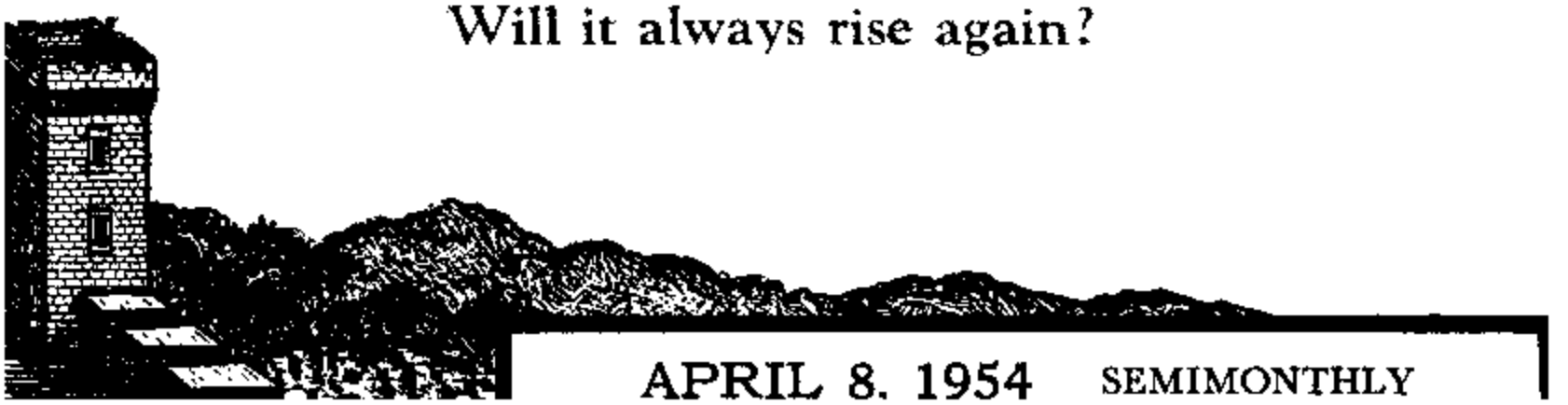
A Scriptural principle shown true

## Religious Expediency Admirable?

Compromising proves ungodly

## Why the Sun Shines

Will it always rise again?



APRIL 8, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

# THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,200,000 — Five cents a copy

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


What Parents Should Know About Comic Books 3
What's Wrong with McCarthy? 4
Homowo Festival 9
How World-wide Is Human Starvation? 11
Everywhere the Preaching Continues 11
Why the Sun Shines 12
How Long Will the Sun Shine? 15
Religious Expediency Admirable? 17
The Poets Go "Klunk" 19
Outgrowth of a Family Quarrel 20
Emotions Can Cause Sickness 21
World's Wealthiest Kangaroo? 24
"Your Word Is Truth" Scripture Cures Not Psychosomatic Medicine 25
Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Dominican Republic 27
Do You Know? 28
Watching the World 29

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., April 8, 1954 | Number 7

# What Parents Should Know About Comic Books

DO YOU know what type of magazine outsells all other types? It is the so-called comic books! These comic books are *not really comics, but the great majority* are filled with hideous crime and violence.

Comic books are really the outgrowth of funny strips that first appeared in newspapers at the turn of the century. Later, publishers began to reprint the comics in magazine form. Yet the comic-book industry did not grow into a colossus until 1938, when *Superman* first appeared. In 1948 the industry put out 107 new crime-comic books. Circulation in general skyrocketed to 70,000,000 copies a month. Today comic-book circulation in the United States is estimated at 80,000,000 to 100,000,000 copies a month.

Who buy these millions of magazines filled with smut, violence, gore, robbery and killing? Generally, the customers are children. The best customers are between the ages of six and sixteen. However, the big demand of the GI repatriates in Tokyo for printed matter was for comic books. Having more or less grown up on *comic books, they had never grown out of* them. Thus one publisher estimates that today twenty per cent of the readers are adults; eighty per cent are children.

Do comic books have the power to influence children? Tremendously! The very fact that advertisers are willing to pay $4,000 for a single page of advertising in a comic book is clear testimony that comic books have enormous influence over children. Recently, the National Comics Group, *in an attempt to stimulate more* advertising in comic books, boastfully advertised itself by saying that comic books have "an inside track into the hearts and minds of their readers."

Crime-comic book pubishers defend their publications by saying that they help prevent juvenile delinquency and are a means for enlarging a child's vocabulary. But what sane person would want his child to acquire a larger vocabulary by learning the vulgar, slipshod speech of hoodlums and gangsters? And if comic books prevented crime, then instead of the rising tide of delinquency we ought to see a decrease, especially since comic books have 'an inside track into the minds of children.' But no! Delinquency keeps right on increasing. The stark fact is that comic books make only a small reference to punishment of crime. Most conspicuous are words and titles like "crime," "murder," and "guns." The theme pervades that it is "smart" to *"double-cross your friend."* Thus one comic book had the hoodlum "hero" saying: "I'd stick a shiv in my best friend's back if it would get me an easy buck!"

An exhaustive study of comic books by Dr. Frederic Wertham revealed: "My investigations and those of my associates have led us, very unexpectedly at first, but

conclusively as the studies went on, to the conclusion that crime comics are an important contributing factor to present-day juvenile delinquency. . . . The average parent has no idea that every imaginable crime is described in detail in comic books. . . . If one were to set out to teach children how to steal, rob, lie, cheat, assault and break into candy stores, no more insistent method could be devised."—*Ladies' Home Journal,* November, 1953.

What are we to think of today's grown-ups, those who publish crime-glorifying magazines, those who themselves are in a mental rut, reading avidly the smutty dime novel? Is not adult delinquency the big factor? Should not the parents know what their children are reading, even in comic books? If it is deemed wise for children to read comics, then the parents should be selective.

# WHAT'S WRONG WITH McCarthy?

"THERE is nothing wrong with McCarthy," many people will tell you, in answer to this question about the U. S. senator from Wisconsin. Among them are Republican politicians, some democrats, certain religious leaders, and some newspaper editors. But there are other republicans, many democrats, a considerable number of religious leaders, and a goodly percentage of the population who are of a vastly different opinion. Many people feel quite strongly about their convictions either for or against him. This concern is not confined to any one land, but throughout the United States, Europe, Asia and elsewhere, this United States senator from Wisconsin is a known and controversial figure.

Obviously any nation that is involved in a struggle with another nation, as the United States is involved in a cold war with Russia, has the right to expel from its government those who side with its enemy. Indeed, it would be foolish for it not to do so. But there are proper ways in which this could be done, and improper ways, and no politician has the right to capitalize on a nation's fear, to misrepresent the facts for the sake of publicity, or to injure the nation to further his own political ambitions. If any of these things have been done, then there is something wrong with the methods that have been used.

Congressional investigations can be handled on many levels: they can be based on honesty and fair play; they can be deceitful, sly and cunning, or they can be anywhere between these two levels. Britain's highly respected Manchester *Guardian Weekly,* looking at the matter from a detached eye, said on November 26: "If committees had always behaved with judicial care towards their witnesses there might not be so much concern over the amendment of the Fifth Amendment [that grants one the right not to testify against himself]. But the McCarthy, Jenner, and Velde committees have a shocking record. If they were prepared to accept one of the codes of fair conduct which have been prepared —Senator Kefauver's, for instance—then

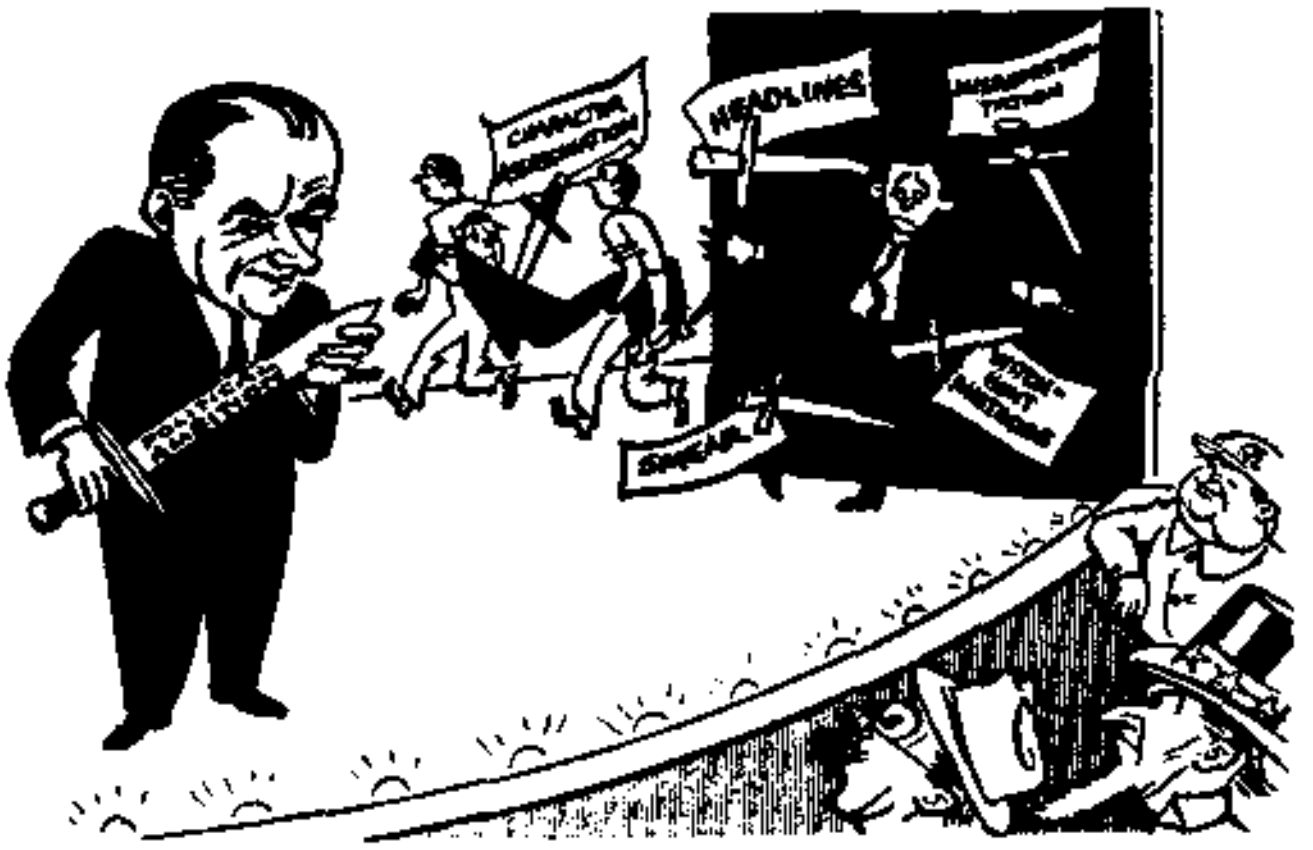
the Attorney-General's proposal [to revise the conditions under which a witness might refuse to testify] might seem reasonable. But until they do the Attorney-General's proposal will look like a reinforcement to their evil methods."

Has McCarthy used misrepresentation? Yes. Misrepresentation was used to further his own ends during his vast free-time television broadcast, November 24, when McCarthy justified his course by quoting President Lincoln: "And whence then will danger come? If this nation is to be destroyed, it will be destroyed from within; if it is not destroyed from within, it will *live for all time to come.*" McCarthy garbled the quotation, and took it out of context. This speech, made by Lincoln in Springfield, Illinois, January 27, 1838, certainly did not argue that good ends justify the adoption of any means; but exactly the opposite. It was that the destruction of the nation would come if men made their own estimates of guilt, passed judgment on their fellow men, and substituted "the wild and furious passions, in lieu of the sober judgment of the courts." He was arguing for, "in particular, a reverence for the Constitution and laws." Lincoln, therefore, was warning against the very course McCarthy is taking; but McCarthy did not tell his audience this, for it would have disproved his point.

### *Character Assassination*

As to character assassination, in this same speech McCarthy implied that former president Truman was *following the Communist line.* McCarthy's charge: "The other night, Truman defined what he calls 'McCarthyism.' The definition was identical, word for word, comma for comma, with the definition adopted by the Communist *Daily Worker,* which originated the term, 'McCarthyism.'" Was this true or false? The United Press reported that when asked what issue of the *Daily Worker* contained this definition, "an official source of the committee of Senator McCarthy" said that this had not appeared in any single issue, but in selected phrases that were put together by the senator. So it was false: this was not "word for word, comma for comma" as the senator had said. The charge against the former president would not have sounded so devastating if McCarthy had told the truth.

This is not the only instance of deceitful character assassination on shamefully unjust assertion. *The Reporter* magazine (July 21, 1953) expressed the opinion that "nothing excels the behavior of McCarthy and Cohn [one of his assistants] during the interrogation of Reed Harris," a former State Department official. McCarthy asked if back in 1932 the American Civil Liberties Union had provided him with an attorney, and asserted: "You know that the American Civil Liberties Union has been listed as a front of the Communist Party?" Harris replied: "Mr. Chairman, this was 1932." McCarthy pressed: "I know this was 1932. Do you know that they since have been listed as a front doing the work of the Communist Party?" Harris replied:



"I do not know that they have been listed so. I have heard that mentioned, or read that mentioned."

*The Reporter's* comment: "Now what is wrong here is not simply that the American Civil Liberties Union was not in 1932 or at any time before or after that year a Communist front; or that it has never been so listed either by the Attorney General or the FBI or any committee of Congress; or that the only charge of this nature ever to be made came from the Tenney Committee of the California Legislature, a source of such monumental disreputability that even the House Committee on Un-American Activities will not give credence to its findings. The really breath-taking thing about the Harris incident was not the gall required to pursue the line of questioning McCarthy pursued but that it was done on March 3, 1953, and that Roy Cohn was at his side when he did it. . . . For the fact of the matter was that less than three weeks earlier Cohn had attended and addressed an American Civil Liberties Union conference at the Henry Hudson Hotel in New York."

### *What the Headlines Say*

New York's Republican Representative Kenneth B. Keating has proposed a "fair play" code including restraint on the issuing of incomplete reports on closed sessions by individual committee members. Such restraint has not been followed by McCarthy, who has a particular interest in the newspaper publicity his hearings receive. At the half-open, half-closed investigation of presumed spying at New Jersey's Fort Monmouth, reporters could not listen to the testimony, but they regularly heard McCarthy's side of it after the day's sessions were over. Said one critic: "It is an outrageous procedure, obviously designed for the sole purpose of publicity." Whether McCarthy's side was similar to his quotation of Lincoln and his charge about Truman and the *Daily Worker,* the reporters did not know, but what he told them led to spectacular daily headlines.

The New York *Times* made a detailed study of the Fort Monmouth investigations, and commented editorially on January 14: "Senator McCarthy's shameless scramble for publicity has never been exposed more clearly than in the Monmouth case. . . . An atmosphere has been created in the United States that leads to this type of undemocratic persecution, and for that Senator McCarthy is partially to blame. . . . The army had been investigating its Monmouth workers for months before Mr. McCarthy came along. Army investigators found no spies and neither has Senator McCarthy, yet the Senator was given sensational headlines last October on supposed espionage and communism at Monmouth. His charges have thus far proved false or exaggerated, but they were published at the time. . . . If the Senator should hit upon something genuine there will be corroboration, but until there is the intelligent reader should refuse to accept a McCarthy charge as valid." That statement, "The intelligent reader"—what percentage of the population does the *Times* think has given sufficient study to McCarthy to know not to accept the headlines this highly respected newspaper prints about him? When it prints his statements, a vast number of its readers know no better than to believe them. When the "Communist-chaser," for publicity's sake, badly shakes the morale of a vital defense installation, is it a protection of the country, or a scramble for political advantage?

### *Government by Bombshell*

"Government by bombshell," is what this was once called. The charges are made, they get the headlines, the senator gets the publicity, then the subject fades out,

and a new set of headlines is under way. McCarthy says his purpose is not to make final reports, but to alert security officers to conditions they should investigate. Yet his spectacular investigation of security at Fort Monmouth did not serve this purpose. When McCarthy started his investigation there on October 8, the suspensions for which the headlines gave McCarthy credit had already been made by the security officers. What McCarthy's investigation did do was to bring to light their work, giving him credit for what they did.

How could it damage the nation? Walter Millis in the New York *Herald Tribune* said of McCarthy's attack on Monmouth: "In the past few weeks this really vital and sensitive military installation has been wrecked—more thoroughly than any Soviet saboteur could have dreamed of doing it." Peter Kihss, writing in the New York *Times*, January 11, says: "One fear in scientific quarters is that the prospect of investigations and the types of charges used may keep high-caliber experts from taking Government posts in the future."

### *Where Is McCarthy Going?*

The extent of the power McCarthy is amassing through such publicity and other methods would astound many Americans. During ex-president Truman's answer to the accusation that he had promoted a Communist spy (which spy was also convicted by headline, since the evidence against him was never proved in the American way before any court*) he used the word "McCarthyism" to describe the Republican administration's policy. On the basis of the use of that word, McCarthy, rather than letting those who had brought the charges answer the former president, demanded free radio and television time to reply. To the amazement of almost all observers, he got it! The cost of such facilities: nearly one-half million dollars. Said New York *Herald Tribune* columnist John Crosby, November 30: "McCarthy had about as much right to half an hour of free air as I do, but, as one network spokesman said, 'McCarthy has scare value—and we're scared.' " Now, why should radio networks be afraid? The answer is simple: Senator McCarthy has friends on the Federal Communications Commission, which has the power of life or death over radio stations. Fear of reprisals was increased when McCarthy announced he would ask the FCC to hold to a strict accounting any station that carried Mr. Truman's speech and failed, except for convincing reasons, to carry his reply.

Where does the senator hope this growing power will lead him? Onward and upward in politics! Early in his congressional career, said *Look* magazine, "Joe was trying to find some issue to keep his name in print . . . oleo vs. butter . . . the housing problem." But then he found communism. "If nothing else," said *Look*, "his own staff will save him. They are a capable lot and won't fail to turn up new sensations. If anticommunism isn't in style, some other great public issue will be, and Joe will do his best to ride with it." You doubt this? Then did you know that as recently as 1946 he was campaigning on the claim that Stalin's peaceful intentions must be accepted as sincere?

Republican Representative Peter Frelinghuysen of New Jersey decried this practice of putting "politics ahead of security." Protestant Episcopal Bishop Henry Knox Sherrill called it "a desire for personal political advancement." When asked by a reporter if his proposed delay of six

* Commented *The Christian Century*, December 2: "It is now established that the FBI placed voluminous reports on Mr. White's activities before President Truman. But exactly what did they say? Did they call Mr. White a spy without qualification? Or did they report that others had done so, but in a manner incapable of legal proof? What did President Truman have to go on after he had seen the FBI reports? That comes close to being the crux of the White case, but it will probably remain a mystery, since public policy is said to require that FBI files, in order to protect FBI informants, be kept secret."

months before his next big investigation gets under way was to put it "just before the elections," McCarthy, with a big grin, replied: "You go to hell."

Some think McCarthy's ambition is to become president. Indeed, it should be a heated campaign if he ever receives the nomination! It would be astonishing to see running for such a high American office the man who had attempted censorship against *Time* through pressuring advertisers to withdraw their business; who resorted to physical violence against Drew Pearson, the political commentator, because the commentator's broadcast criticized him; who has smeared respected newspapers that spoke out for long-cherished American principles; who alters quotations to justify his methods, and tells falsehoods in an attempt to connect the nation's former president with its enemies.

Yet he has power and money behind him. He is the leader of a potent and steadily growing company. Included are millionaires, the niece of Chicago publisher Robert R. McCormick, and Mrs. William Randolph Hearst, Jr.—certainly powerful, but far from the most respected names in the newspaper business!

### *The Nation's Double Danger*

Democracy's ends are *not* gained by politically used totalitarian power. Let it be recognized by all that communism is not the only danger facing America today! *Awake!* is not a political publication, but it does champion freedom, and freedom is not aided by the recent course of the Wisconsin senator. The way to get the reds out is not to get McCarthy in. As a London *Catholic Herald* writer said in specific reference to McCarthy, November 6: "I have always argued that as Catholics we may not use the Communists' own methods when these are immoral; that to do so is, even from the narrowest political point of view, to help the Communists themselves." Problems of national security could best be handled by sober-minded, specially trained investigators, operating under carefully considered, legally established rules; not through emotional, politically inspired newspaper headlines.

Apparently, however, there are those who like totalitarian methods. Just as some would welcome Communist tyranny, expecting to be on the "inside," so others apparently would welcome a tyranny of the extreme political right (which, when you come right down to it, is where Hitler and Mussolini were), expecting to benefit from this type of rule. America's European allies can testify that it is not reassuring to see this trend being accepted by even many American newspapers.

The country's well-being is *not* being aided when, as Supreme Court Justice Douglas said: "We are condemning men and women on the basis of hearsay, innuendo, and guilt by association," and when "a Communist, one with Communist affiliations, one with leftist tendencies, a socialist, a liberal, or just a plain Yankee who does not like this business of the witch-hunt and who shouts his protest—these are all put in the same classification."

Man finds great difficulty in getting wise rulers to lead him. In the United States both major political parties have accused the other of putting its own interests first, ahead of the nation's interests. The Republicans say Truman did this, and their charge may be true. But Republican McCarthy's fight for headlines puts, not even the party's, but his own political interests ahead of those of the nation, and could start a dangerous national trend away from freedom. For a consideration of where this trend might lead, we refer you to the article "The Double Attack on American Freedom," which will appear in the next issue of *Awake!*

# HOMOWO FESTIVAL

### In Honor of the Dead or the Living?

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Gold Coast

THE country of the Ga people, within the Gold Coast, extends from Accra in the west to Kpong in the east. Annually, at the time of their big religious feast of *Homowo,* the Ga people consider it a delight and duty to return to their home town or village and be reunited to their fathers' houses and their other close associates.

*Homowo* is purely an annual Ga national festival of rejoicing and remembrance usually held during the month of August. The feast is the very pivot of tribal life. In the everyday life of the Ga people, it is claimed that the dead are very much present. Common with the beliefs of Christendom, the Ga people believe in the immortality of the soul, and think that much of their fate depends upon the invisible influence of their particular "sky family." If you please your sky relatives, then you are likely to be prosperous; but treating them with contempt may cause another fate to befall.

Accra, home of the Ga *mantse,* or king, is one of the first towns in the Ga country to celebrate the *Homowo.* Amid the voices and noise of reverberating drummings can be heard the hooting of horns and the rattling calabash. Married women arriving in the same town as their mothers-in-law send logs of firewood to them. The sending of logs is carried on for three consecutive years following marriage, although courtesy compels that the logs be continually presented to the mother-in-law. Firewood is a symbol of submission, and most women wishing to keep on good terms with their mothers-in-law vie with each other in sending the most impressive tokens.

Twins receive attention on the second day. A breakfast is prepared from mashed yams. Prior to this breakfast, one writer says, "the twins are stripped naked in private and painted with white clay from head to foot and around their loins are tied little strips of white cloth." These and other practices revolve around the idea that twins are messengers of some gods, and that identical twins were brothers or sisters in the "sky world."

From the dawn of Saturday, the third day, the people's houses become hives of activity as each household prepares for the festival. While the women are preparing the food, the men drown their sorrows in drinking bouts. At about noon, when the food is ready, the go-ahead signal cannot be given until consideration has been given to the needs of the dead. To eat before his ancestors have been fed would be an ill-mannered act that might call forth the wrath of the dead upon the offender. So before anyone else partakes of the food the oldest man or woman in the house goes all around the place sprinkling some of this food with rum for the ancestors. At the same time as this sprinkling and pouring of libation occurs, the dead relatives are invited aloud to come to eat and drink. Now the feast becomes for the living.

The meal is a joyful occasion. As the women dish out the "chop," or food, there is always a rush and a struggle for the fish. Laughter and jeers punctuate the mealtime until at last it comes to an end. But with the end of the meal the merrymaking does not stop, rather it overflows and increases with the passing of each hour. Into the local bars and other places the drinking and noisy festivities continue with excess and overindulgence.

Certain of the Ga people who hold to

the "Christian" religion are quick to point to this feast as having "some similar aspects of the Feast of the Passover." (*Daily Graphic,* August 23, 1952) However, no record is made in Scripture about the Israelites' sprinkling food or pouring libation to a multitudinous number of gods.

***From Joy to Tears***

Early Sunday morning discordant wails and cries can be heard coming from different houses around the town. Why the weeping? Because it is remembrance day —a day when all the dead are given particular thought. It matters not how long they have been dead. Usually the ceremonial tears are shed at the home of the dead person, and this outward show of sorrow continues until sunrise, at which time all tears are wiped away for another year. After the weeping is over, the people visit one another's houses, particularly those of persons against whom they have harbored secret animosity. Here both parties make up. A bottle of rum usually helps to make the reconciliation easier.

Following the *Homowo* in Accra, other coastal towns from Christiansborg to Nungwa start their arrangements for the feast. In these coastal towns the ceremony is held about ten days after that in Accra.

***"Blasphemous Death"***

In the everyday life of the Ga people the dead are always supposed to be present. Their share in the annual *Homowo* ceremony has already been described. However, during the festival itself no one is supposed to die in the town, and if someone does die, he has committed the crime of *Owu Kase,* or the "blasphemous death." No one mentions the death. No wailing or mourning is to be made on this one's behalf, but only singing of *La Kpa* songs. Actually those dying the "blasphemous death" are supposed to become the slaves of *La Kpa,* and any crying would show that you are not in favor of the wishes of the god. On the other hand, the idea behind prohibiting death during the feast may not be that the gods altogether dislike death, but rather that the gods are more inclined to be interested in the newly dead one than in the townful of living. The gods may be distracted from their annual business with the living and may go off hobnobbing with the newly dead. Of course, due payment according to native custom can be made to the priest for those dying the "blasphemous death," and, as in other religions of Christendom, such material aid is supposed to aid the dead one in his afterlife.

In view of the above facts, it appears that the *Homowo* festival is both for the living and for the dead, and, of course, this view is strictly that of the Ga people who indulge in the *Homowo* celebration. Looking at this festival through the "great magnifying glass," the Holy Scriptures, however, it can be clearly seen that it is not for the dead but for the living, because, according to the Bible, "the dead know not anything." (Ecclesiastes 9:5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Concerning the gods of the nations the Bible says that "their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not; they have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not; they have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat. They that make them shall be like unto them; yea, every one that trusteth in them."—Psalm 115:4-8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

While the people of the Ga country annually enjoy their feast of *Homowo,* an increasing number of people of good will are enjoying a different kind of feast daily —a spiritual feast provided by Jehovah God through his Word, the Bible.—Psalm 113:1-5.

# How World-wide Is Human Starvation?

¶ After the medical geography department of the American Geographical Society completed the "Study in Human Starvation," sponsored by the Office of Naval Research, several world starvation maps were published. These maps revealed that India, Ceylon, China, Indonesia, Pakistan and the Philippines are unable to provide each person with the necessary daily amount of food adequate in energy and protective (vitamin and mineral) values. The people of Portugal, Spain, Italy and East Germany were listed as having inadequate diets. With the exception of Somaliland and Portuguese Guinea, the rest of Africa was listed as subsisting on diets lacking in both energy and protective values or in protective, tissue-repairing value.

¶ And in the Western Hemisphere only the people of the United States, Canada, Uruguay, Paraguay and two thirds of Argentina have an adequate diet. Not taken into consideration was the fact that numerous countries of the world, such as the United States, are afflicted with inflation, where many families are undernourished because they cannot afford to buy the food that is available.

¶ Only a very few countries today produce more food than they consume. Two of the most important were Australia and Argentina. But Australia has suffered such serious reductions in food production that they are now concerned with feeding themselves. And Argentina's economic policies have drastically cut that country's ability to export food.

¶ Some facts revealed by the recently published maps: "Almost two-thirds of the world's people today are starving. . . . Dr. Jacques M. May, author of the maps and head of the society's medical geography department, says the maps show many factors contribute to the overwhelming prevalence of malnutrition throughout the world. And, he says, there does not seem to be one single solution to world starvation."—*Science News Letter*, September 5, 1953.

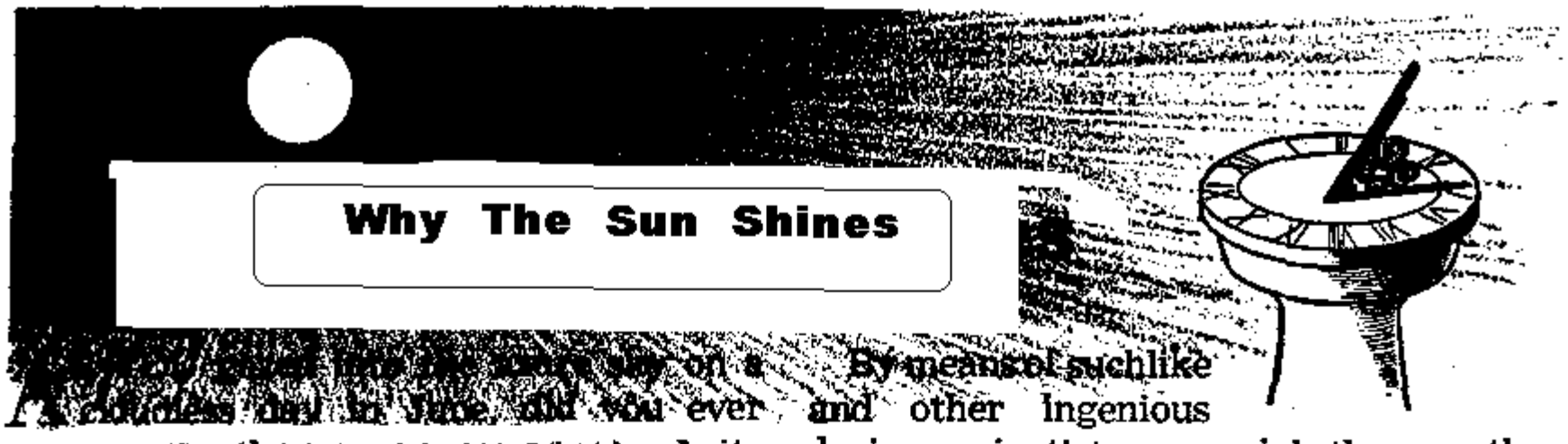
¶ But there is a solution to the world's starvation. It is the new world that Almighty God will bring in after the war of Armageddon has destroyed this evil system of things. Concerning part of the sign for the early end of this system of things, Christ Jesus prophesied: "Nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be food shortages and earthquakes in one place after another." (Matthew 24:7, *New World Trans.*) Now we learn from the starvation maps that two thirds of the world's population is starving! What powerful testimony to the fact that Jesus' prophecy is now being fulfilled before our very eyes. Soon now the complete establishment of God's new world will be a reality!

## EVERYWHERE THE PREACHING CONTINUES

TO THE far corners of the world the Kingdom gospel is being preached. Not just in England or America, but among such people as the Maori tribesmen of New Zealand are to be found Jehovah's witnesses. Britain's queen learned this on her tour of the Empire. The Wellington, New Zealand, *Dominion* put it this way: "A Bible and a book published by the Watchtower Society were unexpectedly handed to the Queen by a Maori woman who came on the dais at McClean Park, Napier, today to be presented to Her Majesty and the Duke of Edinburgh. Mr. and Mrs. Tuiri Tareha were two among the 74 people presented to the Royal visitors. Instead of shaking the Queen's hand Mrs. Tareha passed to Her Majesty a small, neatly-wrapped brown-paper parcel." The package contained the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* and a copy of the book *"New Heavens and a New Earth"*. As far away as Edinburgh, Scotland, the *Evening Dispatch* explained, under the heading "Gift was not on the programme": Mr. Tareha explained:— 'The Queen once said that she wished she had the wisdom of Solomon to rule her people. We felt these books would help her.' "

Perhaps it was the zeal of the Maoris in gospel-preaching that prompted the *Evening Dispatch* correspondent to add that Jehovah's witnesses have "a strong grip in the area, with a following estimated at 80 per cent of the local Maori population."

# Why The Sun Shines



A cloudless day in June, did you ever wonder why the sun shines and spreads its rays of light over the beautiful earth? As you sweltered in the heat of a brilliant sun on a hot day in midsummer, did you ever stop to inquire why the sun is hot, or what kind of fuel is used to stoke its mighty furnace? As you beheld the marvelous red ball of fire of a setting sun as it slowly sank from sight beneath the variegated hues of a golden west, did you ever question if the time would come when the sun would cease to rise again?

Breathes there a man whose soul is so steeped in the selfish pursuits of life that he is not concerned about the majestic works of God's creation that exist all around him? Intelligent minds are constantly striving to search out and to understand the innermost secrets of both the visible and the invisible realms of the universe.

Determining the mechanism of the interior of the sun is like trying to determine the contents of a mysterious box, without the possibility of entering and exploring it. Yet when a physician diagnoses a sick patient, he knows that observable external effects have specific internal causes. Also, when a mathematician has the proof of a basic theorem, he knows that it remains true in all similar cases. A laboratory physicist can demonstrate natural laws by using his scientific instruments; he knows that such laws are valid everywhere in the universe, under similar conditions.

By means of suchlike and other ingenious devices, scientists can weigh the sun; they can estimate its mass; they can compute its temperature; they can determine its magnetic state; and, by means of a spectroscopic analysis of its visible radiation, they can discover what kind of elements enter into its composition. Proceeding in similar manner, reasonable hypotheses have been framed that purport to explain the inner workings of this heavenly orb, how its light and heat are generated, and what kind of fuel feeds its mighty flame.

### *Fundamental Elements*

To understand the intricate mechanism believed to be in operation within the sun, it is a prime requisite that one first try to understand certain basic principles that theory dictates are applicable to all the elements known to be in existence. We must understand how the natural elements are constructed, how one element can be transmuted into another element, how energy can be liberated from mass in ways other than by simple chemical reaction, and how mass can be transformed into radiant energy.

According to modern theory, atoms are considered to be the building blocks of every kind of substance in the universe. Using an imaginary super-supermicroscope to peer into the realm of the infinitesimal atom, we are filled with amazement as we behold the intelligent design manifested in its many intricate parts; it is, as it were, another solar system, so orderly is the

array and so great is the expanse. In fact it appears that the atom is largely empty space with only planetary-like electrons here and there revolving in their orbits, and with a massive sunlike nucleus at its center. The atoms of the various elements are all different in structure; some have many revolving electrons, others few; some have heavy complex nuclei, others are light. Only the atoms of one particular element are all alike in general.

Examining the nucleus or core of an atom in more detail, researches recently conducted by Stanford University scientists reveal that this portion of an atom is composed of electronic particles (neutrons and protons) loosely packed together. It has been found that the density is not constant throughout the core; instead, it is much more dense at its center than at its periphery. Neutrons and protons are so compact at the center that the density is some 130 trillion times as great as that of water. Near the periphery of the core it thins out to virtually nothing. All of the ninety-two natural elements (only hydrogen excepted) contain both protons and neutrons in their cores, but in various proportions depending upon the kind of element it is. Each one of the elements is identified solely by the number of protons, neutrons and electrons composing its atomic solar system. Here, then, are the basic units that lie at the foundation of every kind of substance, as accepted by present-day science. The revolving planetlike electron is simply a convenient symbol of a negative electrical charge within the atom; protons are about 1,845 times as heavy as electrons and they, too, conveniently symbolize a positive electrical charge within the nucleus; neutrons are neither positive nor negative, but are neutral electrically.

With the fundamentals of atomic structure in mind, the alchemy of transmuting one kind of element into another kind can now be understood. Do you wish to convert a pound of iron into a lump of gold? According to theory it is quite within the realm of possibility to do so. Consider a more simple transmutation, one which, it is believed, is occurring continuously within the sun, that of hydrogen into helium. Hydrogen atoms contain but one single proton in their nuclei. Helium nuclei, however, contain two protons bound compactly together with two neutrons. Therefore, in order to produce a transmutation, two neutrons and one proton must be injected and fused somehow with the hydrogen nucleus. Powerful forces are required to pierce the realm of an atom and accomplish a transmutation. In the sun the necessary forces are constantly in operation. The transmutation is made to "go" by means of a process known as a "thermo-nuclear reaction," the same type of reaction proposed in the presently projected hydrogen bomb, one which demonstrations have proved to be possible. In a thermo-nuclear reaction, an extremely high temperature, in the order of millions of degrees, is a prime requisite to cause a fusion of the nuclei. In contrast, another type of reaction as used in the A-bomb, and which is known as fission, divides the nuclear cluster into two or more parts, thereby also causing a transmutation. In either type of reaction a huge amount of energy is released in the form of heat, light and electronic particles during the process.

### *The Sun's Fuel*

When a lump of coal is burned in a furnace, energy is released in the form of

heat and light. The simple chemical reaction merely causes a rearrangement of the atoms composing the coal and a small amount of energy is released; the atoms themselves are not disturbed in the least. There is no chemical reaction known to man powerful enough to affect the realm within the atom. In order to enter the mighty atom itself and unlock the gargantuan forces residing therein, the key to the nucleus must be found; and how to unleash the energy must be discovered somehow. But, how?

One of the basic discoveries of the present atomic age is the fact that mass and energy are equivalent to each other. As early as the year 1905, Einstein developed a mathematical formula relating energy to mass and the velocity of light. That physical law has been proved true on numerous occasions since the discovery of atomic fission and the A-bomb. A little reflection will soon convince one that the amount of energy represented by mass is enormous, since the velocity of light also is enormous.

To be specific, if all the mass contained in a pound of coal could be completely converted into energy, it would amount to 3,000,000,000 times as much as that released when burning it.

The energy in a handful of snow would heat an eight-room house for a lifetime.

A breath of air would be sufficient to power an average-size airplane around the earth without refueling.

Should all the mass contained in the paper of a railroad ticket be converted into energy, it would be equivalent to the fuel necessary to run a heavy passenger train, fully loaded, from New York to San Francisco a hundred times over.

A cup of water would power a 100,000-kilowatt generating station for a year.

A thimbleful of motor fuel would power the family car a million miles.

However, such a fantastic power utopia is far from being realized at the present time. The brainiest scientist living cannot possibly release more than a small fraction of one per cent of the energy available in the atom. The sun, apparently, has complete knowledge of how to release all the energy residing within an atom and has been doing so for eons of time without measurable diminution.

It was stated in a previous paragraph that mass and energy are equivalent to each other. The secret, therefore, of converting mass into energy resides in knowing how to unlock the atom, for 99.999 per cent of all the mass in the universe lies in the nuclei of atoms. Briefly follow through one method revealing how a portion of the mass in the atomic nucleus can be converted into heat and light and does so without chemical reaction, such as by burning some fuel. The method is known as the "carbon cycle," as conceived by atomic physicist Hans Bethe (Bā'tē), and which is presently being widely accepted among scientific circles as the best explanation to date of how the sun creates its energy. It is named the carbon cycle for the reason that the cycle begins with carbon and ends with carbon, none being consumed in the process.

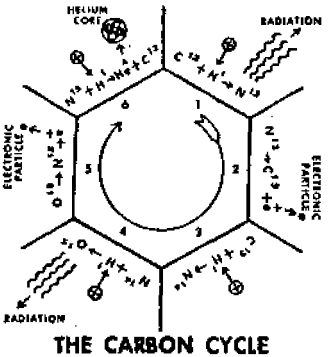
Spectroscopic analysis of sunlight discloses that hydrogen gas is by far the most abundant element found in the sun's structure. Helium, carbon, nitrogen and oxygen are also found in abundance. In all, there are some sixty-five elements that exist on earth that are also found to exist in the sun; of these, hydrogen is the basic element for energy production in the sun.

### *How the Carbon Cycle Would Operate*

The carbon cycle is a thermo-nuclear reaction, and, therefore, an exceedingly high temperature is required to make it work. In reality, it is not one single re-

action only, but is a series of reactions all occurring continuously. Within the sun the temperature is known to be at least 20,000,000 degrees Centigrade, and it may be as high as 55,000,000 at its core. Under such extremely high temperature conditions the atomic agitation is so violent that the electrons with their negative electrical charges are stripped off of atoms completely, thereby permitting the atomic cores of the various elements to crash into each other with forces powerful enough to cause their fusion.

Considering the five elements involved in the carbon cycle (namely, hydrogen, helium, carbon, nitrogen and oxygen), hydrogen has an atomic weight of unity or one, because its core consists of but a single proton; helium has 2 protons and 2 neutrons, thus having an atomic weight of 4. Similarly, carbon atoms contain 6 protons and 6 neutrons, atomic weight 12; nitrogen, 7 and 7, atomic weight 14; and oxygen, 8 and 8, atomic weight 16. Under the superhot temperature existing in the interior of the sun, hydrogen nuclei crash into and fuse with carbon nuclei, thus forming an isotope of nitrogen known as nitrogen 13. Nitrogen 13, being radioactive, converts itself to carbon 13. During the conversion process occurs the first burst of radiation manifested in the carbon cycle. In the violent agitation, carbon 13 captures another hydrogen nucleus, thus forming stable nitrogen 14. In the hot gas another hydrogen nucleus is fused with nitrogen 14, thereby forming oxygen 15. Again radioactivity is present and another burst of radiation occurs converting oxygen 15 to nitrogen 15. Continuing to move about in the superheated reactor, nitrogen 15 unites with another hydrogen nucleus, thus forming, not oxygen 16, which has 8 protons, but, instead, the new nucleus, being top heavy, so to speak, instantly divides itself into two stable cores, one of carbon 12 and the other helium 4, ending the cycle. The carbon that was used at the beginning of the cycle is restored at the end of the cycle and helium is created. The interesting fact is that no carbon is lost during the cycle, it merely acts as a kind of catalyst necessary to cause the reaction to "go." In this cycle, hydrogen is the fuel, helium the ash, and heat and light and radiations of electronic particles are the end products. Hydrogen mass is lost during the cycle and therein lies the secret of energy production; mass is lost, energy in the form of radiations is gained. While only single atoms were considered in describing this cycle, it must be remembered that the sun is more than 1,300,000 times as large as the earth and, therefore, the number of atoms involved in the sun's nuclear reactor is in the order of decillions. The degree of heat and light created also is prodigious.



THE CARBON CYCLE

The heat and light created in the sun result from a continuous self-sustaining chain reaction, which has been in operation ever since the sun was created. At least six other types of nuclear reactions could possibly generate the sun's energy. The carbon cycle, however, scientists have computed, generates energy at a rate nearest to that which is at present being generated in the sun, and that is the reason why it is being generally accepted as fact.

### *How Long Will the Sun Shine?*

Since the sun is finite in size and its supply of hydrogen fuel is finite in amount also, the question may logically be asked, Will not the day come sometime, though

it be in the far-distant future, when the sun will cease to shine and cease to give life to this earth? It is estimated that at the present rate of radiation the sun has sufficient fuel to feed its nuclear reactor another 50,000,000,000 years. That is a long time, indeed, as compared with the present life span. If true, it indicates that the sun's existence is finite in length; it had a definite beginning and will have a definite ending.

However, there are a number of good reasons for doubting the accuracy of the conclusions of the worldly-wise scientists in this respect. It is freely admitted by them that all is not yet known about the mysteries of the sun's powerhouse. For instance, is it not possible that the sun has another source of fuel exterior to it, other than the hydrogen within it? Is it not possible that huge swarms of meteors are constantly falling into the sun's gravitational field, even as they do on earth, and ultimately these are consumed in its atomic furnace and their mass is converted into nuclear energy?

Again, is it not possible that somewhere in outer space there is a source of radiation, a central powerhouse, and which radiation upon entering the sun's superagitated field is reversed, its energy converted to mass? Such a possibility need not be considered strangely fantastic; puny man has converted energy into mass here on earth; and if it can be done on earth, certainly it can up there in heaven. True, the mass man has created, using a supercosmotron, existed but a minute fraction of a second; nevertheless, it was created. Cosmic rays, too, it is known, create mass in their downward plunge into the earth's atmosphere. Why cannot the same powers that cause the cosmic rays to create mass also cause mass to be created for fuel to feed to vast nuclear reactors in the starry vault of the heavens?

Scientific men have conceived a brilliant theory in their endeavors to solve some of the mysteries of the sun. Their deductions, however, are defective when they limit the continued existence of the sun to another 50 billion years. We are assured by the Creator of the sun himself that it will continue to shine on and on and on throughout eternity, for time without end. Listen to his word: "For all the days the earth continues, seed sowing and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, will never cease." (Genesis 8:22, *New World Trans.*) "One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth ABIDETH FOR EVER." (Ecclesiastes 1:4; see also Psalm 89:36, 37; 148:3, 6.) Since heat and cold, summer and winter, and day and night WILL NEVER CEASE, it follows automatically that the sun likewise will never cease to shine and never fail to bathe the earth with radiant heat and light.

These present-day brilliant scientists will need to search further in their atomic laboratories if they would discover the real source of the sun's perpetual fuel supply. Until they do discover that source, their hypotheses stand incomplete. They may have gained a faint glimpse of the complex mechanism operating within the sun's powerhouse, but they have not yet discovered how the Creator, Jehovah, causes the sun to regenerate itself. So, when you again behold the red ball of fire of a setting sun in a golden west, remember, the time will never, never, never come when it will cease to rise again. Jehovah, its Creator, says so.

## Religious Expedience Admirable?

SOME forty years ago a novel that became a world's best seller exposed the filth and corruption of the slaughterhouses at the United States meat-packing center of Chicago, Illinois. Doubtless one of the reasons for its popularity was that it also exposed the moral filth there. It told of bosses who demanded favors of both single and married women if they would hold their jobs, and of wives who yielded because their families sorely needed their help.

Doubtless more than one woman who thus yielded justified her course of action on the grounds of her family's need, but would her husband have agreed with her? Hardly. He would have said, "Let us starve rather than for you thus to sell yourself," and he would have been right. In fact, he would have been justified in questioning the sincerity of the love of a wife that was willing to go to such an extent and in wondering if inclination and selfish considerations had not also entered into the picture.

Many professed Christians are like such a wife. They have taken the name of Christ and so are ostensibly espoused to him and bound to recognize him as Lord and Husband and render allegiance only to him. But they manifest such a concern for themselves and their religious organization that in times of stress and pressure they reason it is better to compromise than to suffer bodily harm and a disrupting of their religious organization. Thus, like the woman above referred to, they sell themselves to the political worldly rivals of their professed spiritual Husband, Christ Jesus. And, like her, by their course of action they make suspect their protestations of devotion.

A recent case in point is that of the Roman Catholic Church in Poland. Although Poland, according to the 1953 *National Catholic Almanac,* is ninety per cent Catholic, yet when pressure was recently brought to bear upon her by the godless communistic rulers she chose the course of religious expediency and compromised herself. Reporting on this matter, the Kansas City *Star,* December 12, 1953, had, among other things, the following to say: "Bow by Polish Church. Reds Exact Oath of Allegiance, London Hears. Parliament Is Told That Bishop of Lodz Has Vowed to Do Nothing Against Interests of Communist State. London, Dec. 19 . . . Radio Warsaw, in a broadcast heard today, said the bishop of Lodz, Msgr. Michael Klepacz, chairman of the Polish episcopate, undertook in an oath to make every effort to assure that the clergy under him should 'obey the law and the state authorities.' The oath ended with these words: 'I promise not to undertake anything that might be contrary to the interests of the Polish People's Republic or threaten the safety or integrity of her frontiers.' "

Such a course will doubtless decrease the danger of more Roman Catholic officials' being arrested by the Polish People's Republic, but is that the course Christ Jesus would have those take who profess to be his followers? Would he want his prospective bride to sell her virtue so that she could keep her job as the state church of Poland

according to the 1950 agreement? Would he prefer a virtueless bride in a mink coat to a virtuous one in tatters? And does he not have a right to question whether this course of religious expediency is pursued solely for the purpose of aiding him and his cause, or whether some selfish inclination might be involved?

### *A Record to Be Proud Of?*

*Incidentally, the Roman Catholic Church* in the United States says "Catholics Should Be Proud of Their Record" of opposition to communism. Her press likes to dwell on the unproved charges made regarding some 7,000 Communists and Communist sympathizers among the Protestant clergy, and likes to highlight the claims made by (Catholic) ex-Communists that "at least 600 members of the United States clergy have been members of the Communist Party," although such claims are not supported by any factual evidence.—*Our Sunday Visitor*, September 27, 1953.

But from the foregoing it may well be asked, What kind of record is the Catholic Church making for itself in lands where it is not so popular nor even safe to oppose communism? Bishop Klepacz is chairman of the Polish episcopate and therefore the official voice of the Roman Catholic Church in Poland. His oath not to undertake anything that might be contrary to the interests of communism certainly covers a great deal of ground. Can American Catholics be proud of what their official brother in the faith has delivered to Communist officials in promising them that the priests under him will do likewise?

Evidently a sense of guilt, or at least of embarrassment, is felt in some Catholic quarters about his course, for efforts to exculpate this compromise have already appeared in the United States press. Thus the Director of the Polish Arts and Sciences, in a letter published in the New York *Times*, December 30, 1953, says in behalf of his society: "The Polish Institute of Arts and Sciences in America, founded in 1942 in order to spread correct information on Polish culture, a culture which for a thousand years was so intimately associated with the Catholic Church, wishes to make it quite clear that the representatives of that church in Poland, far from failing in their traditional mission, are struggling against a subtly disguised terror. This terror forced them to make a statement obviously dictated by the Russian-imposed masters of the country. More than ever these victims of abuse and perfidy deserve universal sympathy and even real admiration for having avoided even now any word which would impair their doctrinal integrity, their complete solidarity with the abducted Cardinal Primate and their loyalty to the Holy See."

All of which sounds well until we analyze it. By what stretch of the imagination can the ruthless, brutal Communist terror be termed a subtly disguised one? And who could be inveigled into their trap? Certainly not an enlightened and educated clergy unless they wanted to! And as for the Communists' perfidy. Since when should a church professing to be Christian expect faith-keeping on the part of godless communism? Nor is there any basis for admiration because of having kept "doctrinal integrity." Why not? Because, on the one hand, the Communist regime is not concerned with doctrinal niceties. What cares it about theological distinctions so long as it has an oath of allegiance from the clergy? And, on the other hand, if such a compromise can be termed keeping "doctrinal integrity" then there is something sadly lacking about the church's doctrine, for the Bible plainly assures us that we are to have nothing to do with this world, that Christ's kingdom is not of it, that we are

to obey God as ruler rather than men. —James 4:4; John 18:36; Acts 5:29, *New World Trans.*

***Lukewarmness Disgusting to Christ***

When men at the head of a religious organization that claims to be the bride of Christ will yield to signing an oath of allegiance to the very worst enemies of God and Christ, they do not deserve our sympathy, not to say anything of our admiration. Why? Because they are following the lines of least resistance, the line of compromise and of religious expediency. To say the least, they are using poor judgment; in fact, such poor judgment as to make their motives suspect. The Catholic Church in Poland has done the same as a woman working for the packing-house boss, for the sake of holding her job she has proved unfaithful to her claimed Lord and Husband, Christ Jesus.

Christ Jesus did not compromise to escape suffering. He knew what to expect, and when Peter tried to dissuade him from the course his Father had outlined for him Jesus said to him: "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumblingblock to me, because you think, not God's thoughts, but those of men." (Matthew 16:23, *New World Trans.*) He assured his followers that they would be persecuted even as he had been, but that nevertheless they should cheer up, for he had conquered the world.—John 16:33, *New World Trans.*

Yes, liberty lovers throughout the world will have no sympathy, much less admiration, for the course taken by the Roman Catholic clergy in Poland. They know that some twenty-two million common people in that land look to their clergy for help and leadership in such matters of right and wrong. What can be expected of the flocks when they have such kind of leadership? As for Christ Jesus' opinion of those practicing religious expediency, note his words as found at Revelation 3:15-18 (*Knox*):

"I know of thy doings, and find thee neither cold nor hot; cold or hot, I would thou wert one or the other. Being what thou art, luke-warm, neither cold nor hot, thou wilt make me vomit thee out of my mouth. I am rich, thou sayest, I have come into my own; nothing, now, is wanting to me. And all the while, if thou didst but know it, it is thou who art wretched, thou who art to be pitied. Thou art a beggar, blind and naked; and my counsel to thee is, to come and buy from me what thou needest; gold, proved in the fire, to make thee rich, and white garments, to clothe thee, and cover up the nakedness which dishonours thee; rub salve, too, upon thy eyes, to restore them sight." A church may acquire great wealth, even as the Roman Catholic Church has in Poland, but when she follows the course of religious expediency she appears in the eyes of Christ Jesus as a blind and naked beggar. He has no admiration for compromisers but will vomit them out of his mouth!

## THE POETS GO "KLUNK"

Modern art, poetry or music can be good or bad. Some of it turns out to be good when one understands it, knows what it means. But some of it does not, and occasionally the self-satisfied modernists are embarrassed indeed! When 75-year-old Lord Dunsany, a poet and author, spoke to modern poets in London last January, he said that instead of tinkling melodiously, they usually just "klunk." He proved his point by reading what sounded like a new poem. The audience, learned members of the Author's Club, applauded appreciatively, then learned that what they had applauded was merely the disjointed first lines of many verses taken from the index of a book of modern poems. "I prefer the old chimes," said Lord Dunsany, "I think these others will pass away."

# Outgrowth of a Family Quarrel

A KOREAN housewife and her husband were having a family argument. During the course of the argument a scuffle ensued. The result was the worst fire in the nearly-five-thousand-year history of Korea, in which an estimated 35,000 persons were driven from their homes and some $74,000,000 worth of property went up in smoke. Such was the case in the busy port city of Pusan on the wintry cold night of November 27 and most of the following day.

¶ In Pusan the mere mention of the word fire is sufficient to strike terror into the hearts of officials and private citizens alike. To understand why this is so, one must have a partial understanding of the circumstances as they exist here today. Although Pusan was not devastated by the war as were most Korean cities, it suffered from an influx of hordes of refugees seeking to escape Communist aggression. Before the war Pusan was a city of 300,000 inhabitants, but during the war its population reached a peak of more than 1,250,000, with no appreciable expansion of the city's total area. As a consequence thousands of shacks made of scrap wood, cardboard, tin cans and other obtainable materials sprang up on every available inch of land. In many cases they were literally built on top of each other, on the sides of hills and even in alleyways.

¶ These conditions offered no resistance to the fire that started when a Korean open-type stove was overturned during a family argument on a hill overlooking the business portion of the city. Whipped by winds estimated at 30 miles an hour, the fire raged down the side of the hill and into the business district, destroying everything in its path. Thousands of Korean families, with all their worldly possessions strapped to their backs, flooded the streets seeking shelter. The Korean city and provincial government opened up schools and surviving buildings and the U. S. army opened up two huge warehouses to provide temporary housing. Those accommodated in the warehouses were issued blankets and by morning food was served.

¶ By eight o'clock on the morning of the 28th Pusan had lost its post office, railway station, provincial government buildings, three newspaper publishing companies, a radio station plus thousands of private dwellings and business houses. The fire had burned through an area one mile in length by one-half mile in width, also causing a loss to the U. S. army of several important headquarters buildings and an estimated $311,000 worth of equipment.

¶ When the greater part of the danger had passed, hundreds of burned-out victims could be seen going through the ruins in search of clothing and food, while others were making a last vain attempt to salvage household items.

¶ Today Pusan is a beehive of activity. Plans have been formulated to rebuild the city, with the aid of the U. S. army, under a phase of President Eisenhower's recently-announced armed-forces-assistance-to-Korea program. The United Nations Korean Reconstruction agency and the president's economic coordinator to Korea, C. Tyler Wood, are also assisting in rebuilding projects.

¶ Giant bulldozers and other heavy equipment are in evidence clearing away the rubble so rebuilding can commence. The fire victims have been moved into mammoth tent cities erected by the army. Each tent is equipped with heating units, with each tent area having facilities for cooking and laundering. Future plans call for steel-and-concrete-constructed business and government houses, widening of streets, improvements in the water and sewerage systems and a more adequate and modern type of housing for Pusan citizens, possibly on an apartment-type plan.

¶ The many improvements expected in Korea's wartime capital, however, will never be enough to offset or balance the suffering and hardship that were brought upon a people who have already seen enough of these two items to last many lifetimes. Everyone here is hoping that future family differences can be resolved with less disastrous effects.—Contributed by an American GI stationed in Pusan.

# EMOTIONS CAN CAUSE SICKNESS

"A MERRY heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones." (Proverbs 17:22) Just how much truth that proverb, first uttered by wise King Solomon some three thousand years ago, really contains is being brought home to us today under the term "psychosomatic medicine."

Psychosomatic medicine concerns itself with emotionally-induced sickness. According to Webster's *Unabridged Dictionary, psychosomatic means "pertaining to the* mind and body in conjunction, or as forming a unit." The term itself comes from two Greek words, *psy·che'*, meaning the soul, mind or the emotions of man, and *sóma,* the body of man. "Psychosomatic medicine," we are told, "is the use of psychiatry or methods and principles of psychology *in the treatment of physical ailments."*—Thorndyke Barnhart *Dictionary.*

The psychosomatic tendency in medicine is in striking contrast with the *dichotomy* or dividing principle, which, as employed by the medical profession for some time, has produced specialists for this, that or the other organ or system or part of the body. In fact, some advocates of the psychosomatic tendency in medicine even scruple against the term "psychosomatic" because, say they, the body is one, not two, and only because of our inability to view both parts at once do we need the term "psychosomatic."[1]

*Some of the more vocal among the advo*cates of the psychosomatic tendency in medicine think of their "discipline" only in terms of Freudian psychoanalysis with its emphasis on sex and dreams, yet we need not go to this extreme, especially in view of the fact that "even among the leaders of the psychosomatic movement, there is no agreement as to what *is* comprised in this designation 'psychosomatic' and the field of labor which it covers."[1]

From the extensive compendium on the subject note the following quotations: "It is folly to speak of *an* organ, or *a* system as being diseased, or to speak of *a* cancer. The whole body, its nervous system, its fluids, its hormones and secretions are all affected." And again, "There is no such thing as a purely psychic [mental] illness or a purely physical one." Rather than asking, Is the disease mental or physical? the question should be asked, "To *what extent* physical and to *what extent* mental?" *And according to another, "It is not* an overstatement to say that fully fifty per cent of the acute stages of an illness and seventy-five per cent of the difficulties of convalescence have their primary origin not in the body, but in the mind of the patient."[2]

And writes one Shindler: "The lay public has fully accepted the idea that physical disease may be caused by wrong food. But the idea that physical disease can be produced by the wrong kind of *emotion* is not commonly understood nor completely accepted. Least of all do people appreciate that fully half of all the ailments they have *are emotionally induced.* This estimate of the incidence of emotionally induced illness is a conservative one; one of the most recent reports on its incidence, which came

from The Yale University Out-Patient clinic puts the incidence of emotionally induced illness at seventy-six per cent of its general practice."—*The Progressive*, October, 1952.

### *In Sex, Birth and Infancy*

Before considering examples of psychosomatic illnesses it may be well to observe that the emphasis is on the emotions rather than merely on the mind. It is said that *no one* ever had a nervous breakdown from too much work but only from his attitude toward it or because of emotions. Besides, people who are so disturbed mentally as to be psychotics, crazy people, usually enjoy robust health, and they do not begin to suffer physical sicknesses until they begin to regain their mental health.[3] Yes, it is the emotions, *especially the wrong kind*, such as various forms of fear, hostility, anxiety, sadness and lasciviousness, that affect adversely the human body.

Perhaps the best example of the psychosomatic principle showing the unity of the mind and body is woman's sexual cycle, it being one that works both ways, the mind affecting it and it affecting the mind.[1] This is so much the case that time and again a woman who had been unable to conceive was able to do so after her emotional problems had been cleared up. Modern medicine has also discovered that unsatisfactory emotional states may play a *more vital factor in a mother's* being unable to carry a child until birth than does a lack of hormonal balance.[4]

Further, while the theory of prenatal influence has been found to be untenable, yet a mother undergoing strong mental and emotional stress while with child may give it a tendency to be neurotic, with a predisposition toward a *wide variety of* psychosomatic diseases: "Stimuli or stress on the growing embryo, resulting from the mother's physical and emotional health, may lastingly affect the individual, regardless of how much differentiation occurs later on."[4] So, while listening to music will not make a child musically inclined, *yet to the extent that it relaxes the moth*er and puts her in a wholesome frame of mind, to that extent it can have a salubrious effect upon the fetus.

The effect of emotions upon an infant cannot be exaggerated; it may mean the difference between life and death. In one instance thirty-four foundlings out of one hundred died because of lack of mother love, which lack was due to the fact that each nurse had to take care of ten infants and one tenth of a mother was not enough. They had all they needed in a material way, but, in spite of this, they were completely changed in three months, and by *the time the cause was* discovered, at the end of five months, it was too late to do anything for the thirty-four.[5] And according to a Dr. Kroger, "it makes little, if any, difference how or when the baby receives nutrition, as long as it is held and cuddled by a loving mother."

Asthma in children has been proved to be *largely caused by emotional factors. Re*ports from such widely separated places as Montreal, Canada, and Denver, Colorado, testify to this fact. In one instance four out of five children who failed to respond to medical treatment for asthma improved at once with a change in their surroundings. "The fear of 'mother rejection' creates an unfavorable emotional climate which can bring on severe asthmatic attacks in children."—*Science News Letter*, January 3, 1953.

### *Psychosomatic Heart and Stomach Illnesses*

*Certain kinds of emotion make the heart* beat faster, such as fright and anger; and other kinds, such as anxiety, cause it to beat slower. In angina pectoris, next to vio-

lent exercise, emotional excitement is most likely to produce an attack. And being frightened to death really has a basis in fact.

In stomach ailments such as peptic ulcers, we are told that emotional tension may do more harm than neglect of dietary restrictions. Thus if friend husband comes home and finds that his wife has overlooked his dietary restrictions needed because of his peptic ulcer, his getting upset about it will do more harm than eating with cheerfulness what the wife has prepared, even though it is contrary to the doctor's orders! In fact, the stomach has been described as one of the most responsive organs in the body, capable of reacting to almost every emotion and sensation man is capable of experiencing.[1] Because of this fact some term stomach ulcers occupational diseases and advise persons with a tendency to worry not to be placed in worrying positions.

One doctor found that dissatisfied married women were chief sufferers from nausea, indicating that disgust caused nausea. It did little good to give these patients drugs as long as their minds interfered with the working of their glands. This was verified by experiments on a patient who had all the higher centers of his brain knocked out by an accident, and therefore was unable to feel any emotion. As he was being fed through an opening in his stomach doctors were able to observe that drugs always acted upon his stomach according to indications,[6] there being no emotion to interfere.

### *In Cancer and Other Diseases*

Since emotions can cause ulcers, and ulcers seem to be related to cancer, doctors are looking for the emotional factor in cancer. There has already been found a direct connection between the emotions of cancer victims and the rate at which their cancer grows. A Dr. West was able to tell, with an accuracy of eighty-eight per cent, the rate of cancer growth by the mental disposition of the patient. He says: "It seems reasonable that the 'mind and body' are as much one functioning unit in cancer as in other diseases such as stomach ulcers, colitis, hypertension, where psychological mechanisms have become increasingly prominent. It is commonly accepted that the emotions influence the body defenses against disease and that the course of illness, even in infections such as tuberculosis, can be remarkably influenced by emotional stresses."[7]

Wherever we look we find the psychosomatic factor. Diabetes can be caused by emotional conflicts and "in some cases of diabetes mellitus it is more important to follow the emotion rather than the sugar curve." One doctor found himself able to cure ninety per cent of his rheumatic cases by means of mental rather than physical therapy; and it is of interest to note how far more prevalent this disease is in lands where there is socialized medicine. Then again, epileptic attacks are often brought on by emotional strain.[1]

Investigating 3,343 cases of goiter, one doctor found that eighty-five per cent had a mental or emotional beginning. Another tells of a young woman who went to a famed surgeon to have her goiter removed. However, her pulse rate was so high that he dared not operate; so he sent her to a psychiatrist to rid her of her anxieties, which he correctly surmised were the cause of her high pulse rate. After three months the psychiatrist sent the patient to the surgeon, not only with a normal pulse rate but also minus her goiter. There was no need to operate.[1]

The common headache, which affects about ten per cent of the people of the Western world, has been found to be ninety per cent emotionally induced, and yet seldom

do doctors inquire as to such cause of their patient's headache. Fear of insomnia may be the cause of insomnia. Fainting may be due to emotional factors, even when such are not recognized. The common skin blemish acne also may have an emotional basis.

### *The Doctor's Role*

This field of the effect of the mind and emotions upon the body is one in which many physicians fall short, both by sins of omission and by sins of commission. According to Dr. Menninger, who won the 1953 Cornell Alumni Reunion Association's award for outstanding contribution to medicine, every physician uses psychotherapy whether he realizes it or not, and "it may be good or bad depending upon his attitudes, actions, and reactions, his conduct, his ability to listen and his knowing what to say and when to say it."

Ephasizing the folly of looking for merely physical causes of diseases, he asked: "What is the diagnosis in a patient who has coronary symptoms because he takes his wife to a party? In a woman who has migraine on the week-end her son is home from college? What kind of arthritis is it that becomes activated with each quarterly meeting of the board of directors?"[8]

Because people take their doctors so very seriously he may make them sick, which sickness is termed *iatrogenic*, that is, "physician-induced" sickness. As well expressed by Dr. Ebaugh, "the role of the physician's personality in treatment, like a sword with two edges, may cause as well as cure disease."[9]

In a report given at an annual meeting of the American Medical Association, a Doctor Mills revealed that of more than six hundred cases in the New York city area involving those who were unable to work because of heart disease, fully one fourth could be blamed on physicians.[10]

Obviously the mind (especially its emotions) has a powerful effect upon the body, which raises the question: Can it be that the cures recorded in the Bible were effected merely by the use of psychosomatic principles upon psychosomatic diseases? For an answer to that question we refer the reader to page 25 of this magazine. For further interesting aspects of the psychosomatic tendency in medicine see succeeding issues of this magazine.


REFERENCES

1. *Introduction to Psychosomatic Medicine*, by Seguin, pages 27-30.
2. *Emotions and Bodily Changes*, by Dunbar, pages 71, 116, 70, 153, 59, 220, 72, 278, 133, 134, 125, 126, 153, 78.
3. *The Will to Live*, by Hutschnecker, page 9.
4. The New York *World-Telegram and Sun*, June 3, 1953.
5. New York *Times*, April 26, 1952.
6. *Time* magazine, February 9, 1953.
7. New York *Times*, April 14, 1952.
8. New York *Times*, April 19, 1953.
9. *Journal*, Michigan State Medical Society, 1950, page 82.
10. New York *Times*, June 3, 1952.


## Best Dressed Kangeroo

¶ The Wellington, New Zealand, *Dominion* of October 21, 1953, carried the following item:

¶ "Believed to be the best-dressed and possibly the wealthiest kangaroo in Australia was one said to owe its fortune to a car accident on a lonely stretch of road in the Northern Territory.

¶ "A motorist hit the 'roo and believing he had killed it, dressed it in his coat and propped it up in front of his car to photograph it. While he was busy with lens and shutter, the animal regained consciousness and bounded off into the wilderness leaving the motorist minus his coat and £300 he had been carrying in the pocket."

## Scripture Cures Not Psychosomatic Medicine

NO DOUBT about it, the mind can exert a powerful influence upon the body. And since the mind can make the body ill it should not seem surprising that at least such psychosomatic illnesses could be cured by the mind. This fact has been seized upon by many to explain away the miracles of healing mentioned in the Bible. But do the facts allow for such an explanation? Were those cures not *bona fide* cures after all, but merely the application of psychosomatic medicine?

No, we cannot thus explain away the miracles of healing recorded in the Scriptures without impugning the authenticity of the Bible itself. To do so would involve one in so many inconsistencies that one would have to discard the Bible altogether, and, for Christians, the Bible is truth, even as the greatest man ever to walk the earth testified. (John 17:17) Those miracles were performed not merely to give help to the sufferers, nor to entertain the idly curious, but for an important purpose, namely, to establish the divine commission of Jehovah's servants. So, had these miracles not been manifestations of supernatural power they would have been the perpetration of palpable frauds upon a trusting people.

Not psychosomatic medicine but divine power exercised on their behalf enabled Abraham when about a hundred years old and his wife when about ninety to become the parents of a son Isaac. The Bible clearly indicates that this was due to divine power because of their faith, for they were "as good as dead" as far as having offspring was concerned.—Genesis 18:1-15; 21:1-7; Hebrews 11:11, 12, *New World Trans.*

Next consider the case of Moses. Among the miracles he was empowered to perform was that of putting his hand into the upper fold of his garment and upon removing it to have it covered with leprosy, and then by the same gesture to have the leprosy disappear. Obviously that was not a case of psychosomatic medicine. Incidentally, the plague destroying the first-born could not have been merely a coincidence, for plagues do not single out the first-born nor are they likely to smite man and beast identically.—Exodus 4:6-8, 30, 31; 12:29, 30.

A similar case in that it involved the appearance and disappearance of leprosy was the case of Naaman. His mental attitude could not have cured him of such a deep-seated malady in the matter of the minutes it took him to dip himself seven times in the Jordan. When Elisha's servant Gehazi noticed that his master refused to accept any reward for the miracle, he by deceit sought to profit from it, but to his own undoing, Elisha causing the leprosy to come upon him. "And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow." (2 Kings chapter 5) What psychiatrist would presume to try to transfer the disease of leprosy? Such power is not inherent in man.

Besides, at best psychosomatic medicine can cure only a certain per cent of the cases, and it may be even as high as ninety

per cent, as is sometimes a fact in rheumatism. But no psychiatrist would be so rash as to claim one hundred per cent cures for all kinds of diseases, and yet that is just what the Bible records that Jesus did: "And *as many as* did touch [just the fringe of his outer garment] were made well." Luke, himself a physician, tells us that "by laying his hands upon *each one of them* he [Jesus] would cure them." He even cured by remote control, as in the case of a certain army officer. Certainly that was no instance of psychosomatic medicine.—Mark 6:56; Luke 4:40; Matthew 8:5-13, *New World Trans.*

What psychiatrist would presume to raise the dead? And should he object by saying that these only seemed to be dead, let him note that Lazarus was in the tomb for four days. If Jesus wanted to impress the people by pretending to raise some from the dead who were not actually dead, would he have insisted, as he did regarding a certain damsel, that she "has not died, but is sleeping"?—John 11:1-44; Mark 5:39, *New World Trans.*

Jesus caused a man blind from birth to regain his sight. There was no psychosomatic basis for that affliction. (John 9:1-39) Nor can we explain Jesus' power to cast out demons in any such way as to deny their personality. Jesus repeatedly carried on conversations with those demons, and in one instance they asked permission to go into a herd of swine, which herd then rushed pell mell over a cliff and into the sea. We cannot explain that by means of psychosomatic medicine.—Mark 1:34; 5:1-4.

We cannot escape it. The reason Moses, Elisha, Jesus and his apostles performed these cures was to establish the authenticity of their divine commission. That is why Jesus performed miracles for the benefit of the messengers the imprisoned John the Baptist had sent to obtain verification that Jesus was indeed the Messiah; so that they could report back: "The blind are receiving sight, the lame are walking, the lepers are being cleansed and the deaf are hearing, the dead are being raised up." Note also Jesus' testimony to the Pharisees who objected to his calling himself the Son of God: "If I am not doing the works of my Father, do not believe me. But if I am doing them, even though you do not believe me, believe the works, in order that you may grasp the fact and may continue knowing that the Father is in union with me and I am in union with the Father." —Luke 7:22; John 10:37, 38, *New World Trans.*

Consider also Jesus' other miracles: His feeding of five thousand and four thousand men, besides women and children, with just a few loaves and fishes, his changing water into wine, his walking upon the water, his causing the storm to calm, his power to read men's minds and to foretell both the immediate future as well as what would take place thousands of years hence. All such were consistent with his divine power to perform the miraculous and cannot be explained away on any psychological basis. —Mark 6:35-44; 8:1-9; John 2:1-11; Matthew 14:23-33; 8:26, 27; John 2:25; 13:19; Matthew chapters 24 and 25; Luke 20:34-38, *New World Trans.*

To attempt to explain away the miraculous healing done by God's servants on the basis of psychosomatic medicine does violence to reason and makes the Bible a forgery. To accept the cures as manifestations of divine power makes sense and is consistent with what the Bible as a whole teaches. Jehovah bestowed this power upon his servants to establish the genuineness of their commission. This once having been established, the power passed away. Psychosomatic medicine today cannot duplicate those miracles. Obviously those miracles were not manifestations of psychosomatic medicine!

## Dominican Republic

IF YOU were to board one of the modern air liners and fly southeast from New York city for about six and a half hours you would come to the Dominican Republic where Columbus landed.

This island country is the second-largest in land area of the Caribbean island chain, with a total population of more than two million. The country is a curious combination of modern buildings, spotless streets, supermarkets, beautiful hotels and a centuries-old civilization.

However, there is an unfortunate note about the Dominican Republic. It is a police state ruled with an iron fist by Trujillo and his political party. *Time* magazine reported that "the Dominican Republic probably has more policemen and stool pigeons per capita than the Soviet Union." *Time* says that Trujillo "shows no more mercy for his countrymen than he showed for the Haitians in 1937. There is no record of the number of Dominicans his bullyboys have shot and beaten to death, but exiles charge that the toll runs into thousands. Political prisoners who come back alive tell of Gestapo-model cells so constructed that the inmate can neither stand up nor lie down, of beatings with steel-wire whips." Of course, the casual visitor with little concern about the plight of the Republic's peoples will not at once notice these crimes.

To demonstrate the autocratic condition existing in the Republic, one of Jehovah's witnesses reports that during a recent visit to that island the following took place: By law it is obligatory to display the flag in front of one's house on certain holidays. Since Jehovah's witnesses do not consider displaying of the flag an act of worship, a certain witness of Jehovah complied with the law and had the Dominican flag out on the specified day. The following day a policeman came by and said that she did not have the flag out and told her she would have to stand trial in court. On the day she was tried she took a neighbor along as a witness to prove her point, that she had the flag out. The judge interrupted proceedings and said that if the policeman said she did not have the flag out she did not have it out, even though she presented a thousand witnesses to the contrary. She was fined for this so-called offense.

Economic conditions in the last few months have gone from bad to worse. Work has slackened. Many government contracts have been cut in half. Taxes have increased and many new ones have been added. Soldiers patrol the streets at night checking the identification of all they meet. On the highways all cars are stopped and checked as to the name of the driver and the destination of the trip. Under these conditions people have a tendency to lose all ambition and the desire to do right.

In view of these unfortunate conditions, many wonder how Jehovah's witnesses are faring in their educational work. It may surprise you to know that they are doing very well, although the Dominican government has placed a ban on all the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. Needless to say, the ban did not stop the witnesses from preaching. It only inconvenienced them somewhat. Even though their meetings are entirely prohibited by the ban, they still group together for instruction in obedi-

ence to God's command 'to forsake not the assembling of yourselves together.'

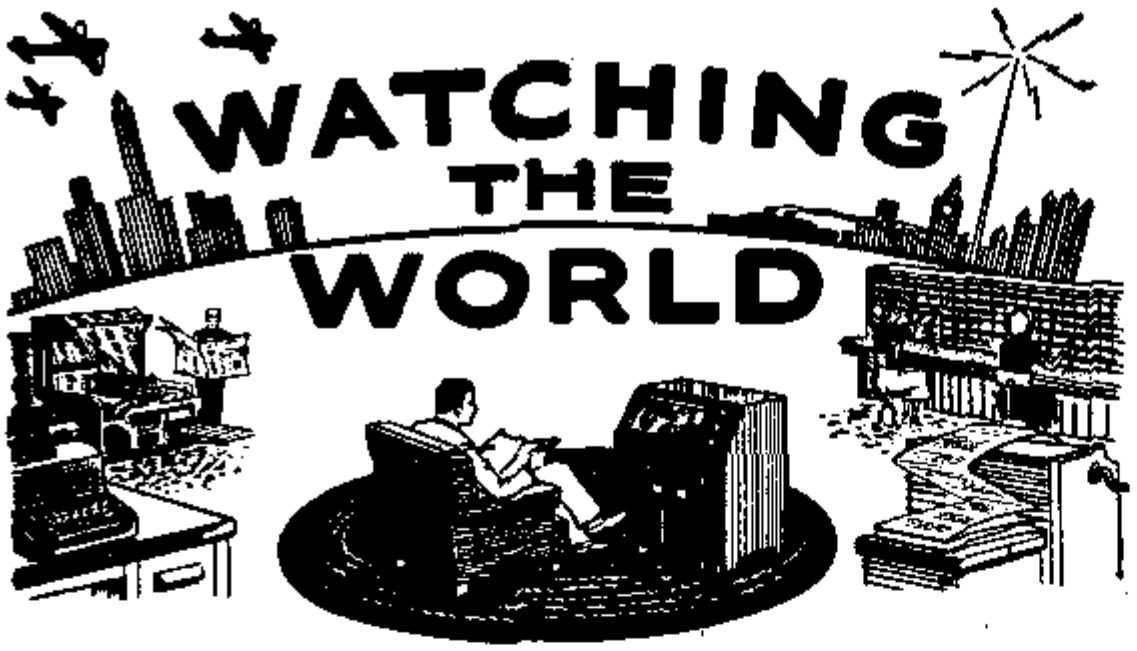
Some of the most mature witnesses are imprisoned for conscience' sake. In their imprisonment they continue to preach and often remind the judges and the guards that the "word of Jehovah is not bound." Some of the witnesses have had remarkable experiences under these conditions. On one occasion the prison keepers decided to separate the witnesses and see if this separation would break their integrity. Actually the brothers were eager for this opportunity to prove that their faithfulness did not depend on being together. The scattering of them to the smaller outlying prisons actually spread the "good news."

Sometime after these imprisonments of the witnesses began, the missionaries in that country were finally permitted to make weekly visits to those in jail. These visits were beneficial to both the visitors and the visited, for they strengthened one another with their experiences and both those without and those within had many happifying experiences in their preaching to those with ears to hear. Those who have been in prison because of their uncompromising stand for Jehovah and his will have emerged mature ministers of the good news and they have been of genuine assistance to new ones who are just beginning to associate with Jehovah's witnesses.

Despite the ban, increase continues. Today there are more ministers for the issue in the Dominican Republic than at any other time. However, it is our hope that one day soon the burden of our Dominican Republican brothers will be lightened so that unrestricted preaching can be done for the benefit of lovers of righteousness in that country. No matter what the future may hold, however, Jehovah's witnesses will unquestionably be the happiest people in the Dominican Republic, as they have been during the past three years. Jesus' words have proved true with them: "Happy are you when people reproach you and persecute you and lyingly say every kind of wicked thing against you for my sake. Rejoice and leap for joy, since your reward is great in the heavens; for in that way they persecuted the prophets prior to you."–Matthew 5:11, 12, *New World Trans.*

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- What textbooks of delinquency may now be in your child's hands? P. 3, ¶6.
- Whether Senator McCarthy has employed misrepresentation to accomplish his own ends? P. 5, ¶1.
- What the New York "Times" thinks of McCarthy's sensational charges? P. 6, ¶3.
- What a London Catholic writer said about McCarthy's methods? P. 8, ¶3.
- What Homowo is? P. 9, ¶2.
- Why Homowo is not like Passover? P. 9, ¶7.
- What Britain's queen on her tour of the Empire learned about Jehovah's witnesses? P. 11, ¶6.
- How atomic structure makes it possible for one element to be changed into another? P. 13, ¶2.
- How great is the atom's energy? P. 14, ¶2.
- Whether the sun will burn out? P. 16, ¶2.
- How some professed Christians are like a compromising wife? P. 17, ¶3.
- What kind of record Catholicism has made in Communist lands? P. 18, ¶2.
- Whether religious leaders who compromise with politics are following Christ? P. 19, ¶2.
- How a family argument brought a new terror in war-ravaged Korea? P. 20, ¶1.
- What psychosomatic medicine is? P. 21, ¶2.
- What probably causes nervous breakdowns? P. 22, ¶1.
- How the mother's attitude affects her unborn child? P. 22, ¶3.
- How the example of Moses proves Biblical miracles were not merely mental? P. 25, ¶4.
- How Jesus' raising the dead proved his miracles were far ahead of psychosomatic medicine? P. 26, ¶1.
- Whether adversity has stopped the growth of Jehovah's witnesses in the Dominican Republic? P. 28, ¶3.




**Shooting in U. S. Congress**

◈ Not since the British burned the Capitol in 1814 has there been such commotion in Washington. It happened on March 1 when three Puerto Rican Nationalists entered a visitors' gallery at the House of Representatives. Pulling out pistols the trio, one of them a woman, shouted: "Viva Puerto Rico," and began spraying the House with bullets. On the floor, taking a vote, 243 representatives were set up like ducks at a shooting gallery. As the pistols cracked with machine-gun rapidity congressmen thought a prankster had set off a string of firecrackers. Many, even upon seeing smoking pistols, thought blanks were being fired. Only when slugs spattered around them and representatives fell wounded did they realize that it was "business, not a misguided prank," as one congressman put it. "Hit the deck," shouted one representative. But some ducked too late. Mr. Bentley, beside the majority table, keeled over, critically wounded. Mr. Jensen, hit by a slug, staggered to the cloakroom and there collapsed. Bullets ripped into the legs of Congressmen Roberts, Davis and Fallon. It was only after a fusillade of some 20 to 25 bullets and the wounding of five congressmen that the assailants were nabbed by Capitol police. The three gun-wielding Puerto Rican Nationalists belonged to a group demanding independence for Puerto Rico. Ironically enough, it was last November that President Eisenhower announced that he would support full independence for Puerto Rico, the goal of the Nationalists, if the Puerto Rican government requested it.

**Syria: Irony in Politics**

◈ After a military coup in December, 1951, President Atassi was ousted; Brig. Gen. Adib Shishekly emerged as "strong man" of Syria. So popular was General Shishekly that in the presidential elections in July, 1953, he received 99.6 per cent of the votes cast. But with the army, President Shishekly was not so popular. The president's negotiating with jailed political leaders and his going out of the way to curry popular favor, among other things, irritated the army. A military revolt broke out (2/25). The army demanded the president's resignation. That same day President Shishekly not only resigned but took refuge in the Saudi Arabian Embassy in Lebanon. The irony: that a president with 99.6 per cent of the popular vote was ousted and that a few days later, 80-year-old Hashem al-Atassi, who was president when General Shishekly originally seized power, was again installed (2/28) as president of Syria.

**Hectic Days for a President**

◈ Last June the land of the Pharaohs got something new: a president. Though President-premier Naguib had little or nothing to do with King Farouk's actual ouster, he was chosen by Egypt's revolutionary government as its nominal leader because of his widespread popularity. The head of the military council, Lt. Col. Gamel Abdel Nasser, became deputy premier, leaving the limelight to General Naguib. But in February a rupture between the military council and the president-premier took place. The president-premier demanded absolute power, the right to veto decisions of the Revolutionary Command Council. He threatened to resign if this power was not granted him. The council accepted his resignation, in effect, ousting him from the post of president-premier. A few days later General Naguib was restored to the presidency, but his post of premier went to Lt. Col. Nasser. Ousted as president and premier on Wednesday, reinstated as president on Saturday, the hectic days for Egypt's president were not over. On Monday (3/1) he was demonstrated against by a Sudanese mob. As Naguib's plane landed at Khartum, rioters massed outside the airport. Turbaned and robed in glistening white they waved banners and chanted slogans, such as, "No Egypt, No Britain!" and "Independence, Not Naguib!" Later, at the palace grounds, a pro-Egyptian crowd and independence supporters clashed. At least twenty-two persons were killed, including eight of the police force.

**Farouk's Collectors' Items**

◈ When Egypt's revolutionary government deposed King Farouk, they confiscated his col-

lectors' items, worth an estimated $5,600,000. In February this collection began to go on the auction block. There were medals, jewelry, *objets d'art*, coins, curios and stamps. The stamp collection was one of the most important ever sold publicly, having a value of $1,680,000. Sixty expert stamp buyers from all over the world went to Cairo's Koubbeh Palace to put in their bids. In money value Farouk's prize was an 11-volume collection of canceled stamps of the Austro-Hungarian Empire in the nineteenth century: it went for $11,849. But a two-volume set of stamps of the Confederate States of America also brought a handsome price: $7,200. As other rare collectors' items went on the block, thousands of Egyptians paid the price of *50 piasters ($1.40) to feast* their eyes upon such treasures as relics of Pharaonic culture, a Nazi marshal's baton and a solid-gold, 11-inch replica of the Suez lighthouse. After spending eleven months in evaluating this mountain of collectors' items, John Synge, the Egyptian government's appraiser, also came up with an appraisal of Farouk: "He preferred small objects he could carry and fondle. He was a child in many ways."

**Geneva Conference Set**

◈ The success of the twenty-five-day Berlin meeting was limited to arranging for another meeting: *a conference* in Geneva on April 26 for the purpose of reaching a settlement on the Korean and Indo-Chinese problems. This is somewhat of a measure of international recognition for Peiping. In the past, because of U. S. opposition, Red China has been excluded from all major international gatherings. With Red China to be seated at the Geneva Conference, U. S. congressmen were apprehensive, fearing the conference might lead to "de facto recognition" of the Peiping regime. But Secretary of State Dulles assured Congress (2/23) that the U. S. "would in no case *recognize Communist China.*"

**Britain: End of Rationing**

◈ In Britain children up to the age of fourteen have never lived a day in their lives, in their home island, without food rationing. So it will be something new for these children to see the 14-year-old food rationing program *come to a com*plete end in July, when meat and bacon go off ration. It will be quite a change for the adults, too, for they remember the time when, in the spring of 1941, Britons got only one shilling's worth of meat, representing about one and a half lamb chops a week. In postwar years rationing was continued as a means of economic recovery. It was then that the food rations dropped still lower: In 1949 it was eight pence' worth of red meat plus two pence' worth of corned beef. So in July Britons will be elated to see their coupon books go out. Then they will be able to go out and buy any amount of any food their hearts desire—as long as they have the money.

**Power of an H-Bomb**

◈ Ever since the first H-bomb test at Eniwetok in 1952 there have been numerous reports about the almost unbelievable power of an H-bomb. Were *these reports by scientists and* politicians farfetched? In February Representative Sterling Cole, chairman of the Joint Committee on Atomic Energy, declared that the reports were indeed true. His words: "The thermonuclear test of 1952 completely obliterated the test island in the Eniwetok Atoll. It tore a cavity in the floor of the ocean—a crater—measuring a full mile in diameter and 175 feet in depth at its lowest point."—*Time* (3/1).

**New Church Holiday**

◈ When the Moscow patriarchate published the 1954 edition of the Orthodox Church's calendar there were the usual *holiday markings to guide the* faithful in their religious celebrations. But a new church holiday was also listed: March 5, the anniversary of Stalin's death.

**High Church Award for Franco**

◈ In 1939 General Franco of Spain issued a decree that gave *him perpetual control of the* government with unrestricted lawmaking power and with what Franco called responsibility "only to God and to history." In 1953 Franco used this lawmaking power by entering into a concordat with the Vatican, in which Franco agreed to recognize Catholicism as the only religion of the Spanish people. For this and other services, the Roman Catholic Church awarded General Franco the Supreme Order of Christ at a special mass in the Royal Palace (2/25). Franco's award is the highest pontifical decoration.

**Unusual Bell for the U. N.**

◈ *Though Japan is not a mem*ber of the U. N. it gave the world organization a present that was briefly previewed in February. It was a bronze bell within a pagoda. But the bell is unusual not only because of its pagoda frame but because it was cast from hundreds of coins that came from more *than sixty countries. Other in*gredients that went to make up the U. N.'s 265-pound bell were medals, ceremonial swords and a religious statue specially blessed by Pope Pius XII.

**French Train Sets Record**

◈ There are some fast trains in the United States. The Chicago, Burlington and Quincy has two "Zephyrs" that streak along at an average speed of 86.2 miles an hour. On test

runs some U. S. streamliners have attained a rate of 120 miles per hour. But when it comes to fast trains it seems that France is out for the record. On February 21 the French National Railways reported that one of their trains, a 4,350-horsepower electric locomotive and three coaches, whizzed along the run between Dijon and Beaune at 151.8 miles an hour. They said that this was a new world record.

**New Spanish Verb**

◈ In February a new verb appeared in Argentina's *Dictionary of Conjugations*. Classified as a transitive verb of the first conjugation it is *peronizar*. Its definition: to inspire through persuasive means, in persons and institutions, adhesion to Justicialism, the Argentine national doctrine defined by the statesman Juan Perón as the base of a new order of political sovereignty and economic independence. The verb is regularly inflected; thus, *peronizo*, I peronize; *peronizaremos*, we shall peronize. After this spring the new verb will be required learning for Argentina's school children.

**Found: Element No. 100**

◈ Elements are substances that cannot be broken into more elementary substances, by ordinary chemical means. Not too long ago there were 92 elements, number 92 in the periodic table being uranium. But then the cyclotron or atom smasher got busy. Thus since Element 92, most of the artificially prepared elements have been products of the cyclotron. Early in February the Atomic Energy Commission announced Element 99. A few weeks later chemists of the University of California and also scientists of the Argonne National Laboratory announced the production of the 100th element in the periodic table. Each group of scientists succeeded in producing the new element in a testing reactor. Element number 100, the scientists said, acts chemically like no other known element. Unlike uranium it is not considered valuable in producing either atomic weapons or power.

**Two Smiths Collide**

◈ In February two second lieutenants, both named Thomas Smith, ran into each other for the first time. At the time of collision they both were about 35,000 feet above Korea, flying Sabre jets. The damaged planes plummeted to the earth, a mass of wreckage, but the pilots used their parachutes and landed safely. Then with their feet on the ground the Thomas Smiths were introduced to each other.

# Sleep Well?

DO YOU worry and fret about world conditions, wondering what the future holds? The very things happening throughout the world today were long ago foretold. To understand why they are taking place and to learn what the future holds, write today for a copy of *"Let God Be True"*. This 320-page book contains the Scriptural answer on the subjects Christ's Return, The End of the World, A New Earth, and many other themes you will be glad to have accurate Scriptural information on. After reading this book you will be able to rest in true knowledge of God's purposes.

Get your copy by sending 50 cents with the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is 50 cents.

Please send me a copy of *"Let God Be True"*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Are You Thirsty?

● A drink of cool, clear water is refreshing to a dry and parched throat. Not only does it satisfy one's craving, but it is also life sustaining. No doubt you are quenching your thirst for literal water, but more vitally important, are you also drinking your share of the waters of truth? It is necessary in order to have everlasting life. At Revelation 22:17, *New World Trans.*, appears the invitation: "Let anyone thirsting . . take life's water free."

● If you want to satisfy your thirst for Scriptural knowledge, then obtain the *Watchtower* magazine. It is ever ready to assist those who regularly read it to satisfy their craving by supplying life-giving waters to drink. A year's subscription for *The Watchtower,* published the 1st and 15th of each month, is only $1. If you subscribe before May 1, three booklets on Scriptural subjects will be sent free.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for 1 year. I am mailing this before May 1, 1954, and would like to receive three Scriptural booklets free. Enclosed is $1.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## THE DOUBLE ATTACK ON AMERICAN FREEDOM

**Two dangers: One from within, the other from without**

## How the Psychosomatic Principle Works

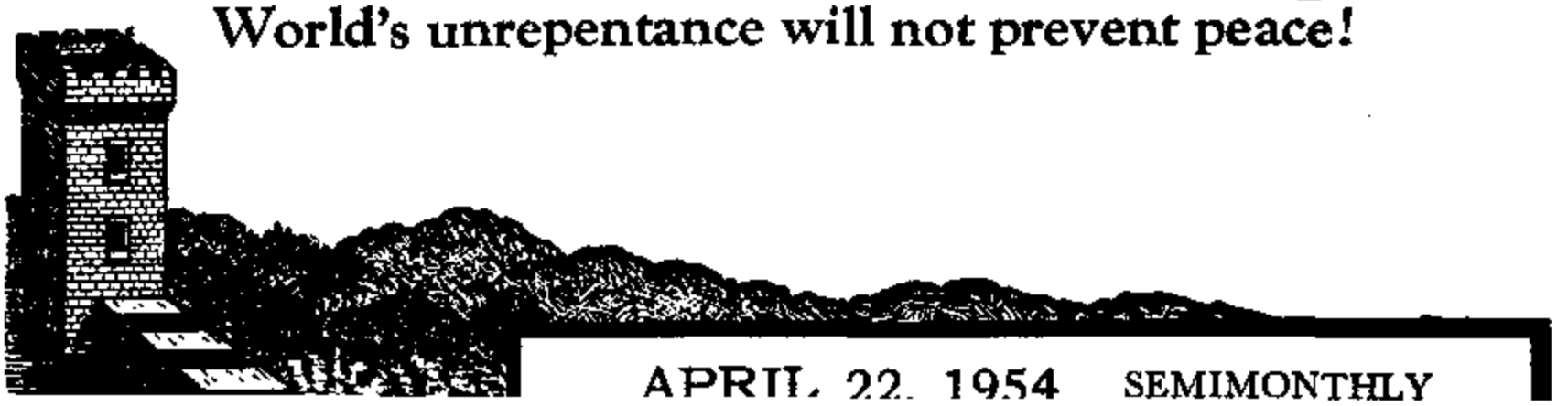
**Emotions really can cause sickness!**

## Capturing Prey the Novel Way

**Odd ways that animals catch their dinners**

## Does God Wait on Men to Repent?

**World's unrepentance will not prevent peace!**



APRIL 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

**News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.**

**"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.**

**"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.**

**Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"**


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,200,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.,** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia,** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada,** 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England,** 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa,** Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


## CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| The Double Attack on American Freedom | 3 |
| What the Future Holds | 7 |
| London Looks at McCarthy —and Sees Hitler! | 8 |
| Capturing Prey the Novel Way | 9 |
| Quack Cures Lead to Arrest | 12 |
| No One Worth a Vote! | 12 |
| More Liberation for Liberia | 13 |
| The Cost of War | 15 |
| Religious Belief in America—A Correction | 16 |
| Keeping Clothes Spotless | 17 |
| Early Men Not Jabbering Savages | 19 |
| How the Psychosomatic Principle Works | 20 |
| Some Fog! | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" Does God Wait on Men to Repent? | 25 |
| Watchtower Bible School's 22nd Graduation | 28 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., April 22, 1954 | Number 8

# The Double Attack on American Freedom

## One from without, the other from within

THE people of the United States have never approved trial by newspaper headline, nor do they like either the big lie or the subtle smear. But what they like and what they have recently got are two entirely different things. Trial by newspaper headline is becoming possible. Someone is accused, perhaps only by implication, of a political crime. The newspapers pick it up, the headline condenses it as an established fact, and the people accept the man's guilt.

Perhaps he is guilty; perhaps not. But whether he is or not, the fact remains that he was never given the opportunity to prove his innocence before a court of law, has not received the right of trial, has not been able to properly question those who have spoken against him, has not been allowed to legally answer the charges—rights that democracy guarantees. His answer is not as spectacular as the charge was, so the answer rarely gets the same attention in the press. The public, without full information, becomes the judge and jury, weighing the charges, not on the evidence, but on the emotional impact of the charges made against the accused.

Some people are becoming intolerant of the legal process. Its time-honored rules of evidence and its Bill of Rights slow down the punishment that an aroused popular anger wants to bring upon any marked men—no matter who does the marking. Yet the judicial process has been carefully developed to protect the innocent. Under its processes it may take longer to condemn the guilty, but without such care the innocent would be in danger.

"But these are charges against the communists, and if they don't like democracy, they have no right to its benefits," someone protests. But if the right of the legal process is denied to Communists, who is to say it will not later be denied to you? What if you are accused of red tendencies—a charge that has been unjustly made at times, you know. "But these people *are* reds, and I am not," you protest. Then remember, it is the legal process that gives you the right to prove it. If there is a menace that the present laws do not cover, then the laws should be changed; but when they are flouted or bypassed, or traditional liberties are pushed aside, no matter what

justification is given for this action, the rights of all are endangered.

The day that trial by newspaper headline is accepted, any demagogue who can get a hearing from a scandal-loving press will have the virtual power of life or death over his political enemies. Impossible in these United States? It is impossible only as long as the constitutional safeguards are maintained. Like a handful of fine sand, freedom slips right through the fingers of the nation that takes it for granted.

In their hatred for the big lie of communism, the people of the United States are accepting subtle smears and false statements of self-seeking politicians who use international fears to promote their own or their party's interests, sometimes to the damage of the country. The fear is: Where is it leading? The signs along the road that is being followed are not reassuring.

### *A Nondemocratic Tactic*

Why are these things accepted? Because the country is afraid: afraid of the red menace, afraid of a third world war, afraid of Communist spying. But this fear is leading it into another dangerous course. Dwight D. Eisenhower, now United States president, warned against this course when he said at St. Cloud, Minnesota, October 4, 1952: "In the fight against Communism, we must be very careful not to fall prey to our own zeal, because we are defending a very precious, but a very complex thing: individual liberty and freedom. If we are going to defend the rights and privileges that go with individual liberty and freedom, we must be especially careful that, in prosecution of any crime, even Communism, we do not impinge upon the American right, which is yours, to equal and fair trial before a jury of your peers, and that a man is innocent until proven guilty."

The publisher of both the Louisville, Kentucky, *Courier-Journal* and *Times* cautioned that in the present hunt for subversives "we create real subversives—those who would whittle away ancient and hard-won liberties." Senator Margaret Chase Smith warned: "Those of us who shout loudest about Americanism in making character assassinations are all too frequently those who, by our own words and acts, ignore some of the basic principles of Americanism: namely, the right to criticize; the right to hold unpopular beliefs; the right to protest; the right of independent thought. . . . Freedom of speech is not what it used to be in America. It has been so abused by some that it is not exercised by others."

Assuming the guilt of one against whom adequate evidence has not been produced is not a democratic tactic. Nor is it a democratic tactic for any man, senator or otherwise, to be able to take secret reports and, without revealing their source or nature, to use them in passing public judgment against others. Britain's noted Manchester *Guardian Weekly* commented, December 10: "If the Administration were to adopt the methods and manners of the McCarthyites the voice of moderation and tolerance in the United States would be drowned."

### *The Present Fear of Controversy*

"Treason and dissent are being confused," said the Presbyterians recently. "An ominous silence has settled on many campuses of the country," said Supreme Court Justice Douglas. To illustrate the danger of the present trend, if not stopped, philosopher Bertrand Russell took an imaginary look backward from the year 2000 and said: "McCarthy succeeded in spreading the dread of internal treachery to a point where every prominent member of the Democratic party was thought to be a

traitor. . . . All political criticism was held subversive." Fantastic? Yes, but it could be the end result of the course that is now being followed.

The present fear of taking a controversial position on any political subject brought radio and television columnist John Crosby to comment: "I never thought I'd live to see the day when the word 'controversial' would become a dirty word. But it sure has."

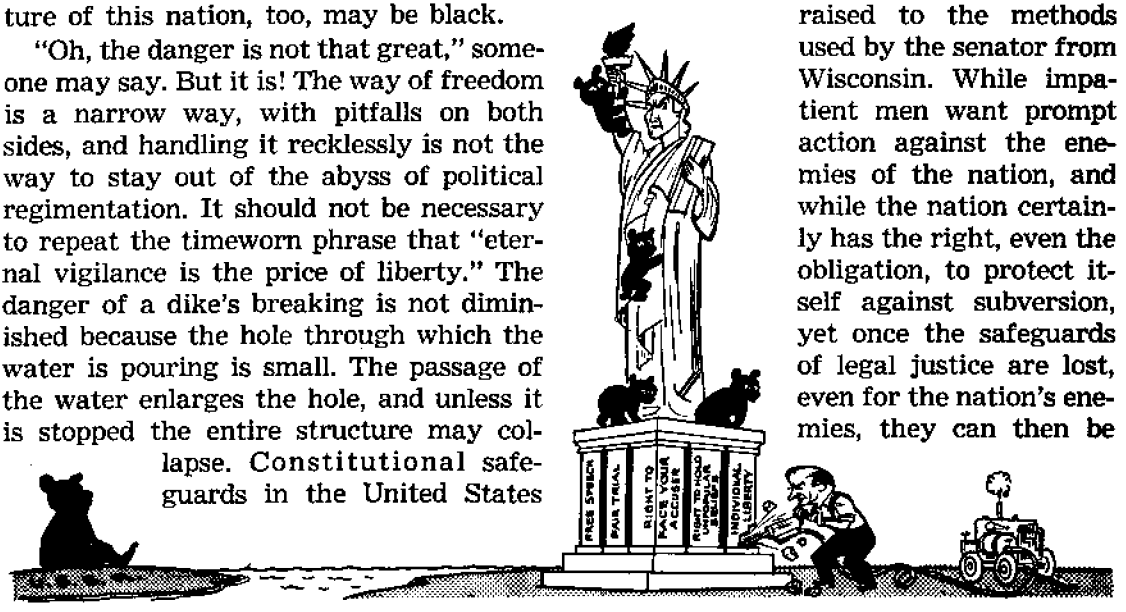
"But we gotta save America from these so-and-so's!" protest McCarthy's supporters. But should other "so-and-so's" be allowed to take over in the meantime? The Communists freed the Russian people from the czars, but then enslaved them under red rule. If those of the anticommunists in America who disregard American principles of law and order, freedom and justice, who think that the end justifies any means necessary, who say you cannot go skunk hunting with a top hat and silk handkerchief, thus implying that you cannot fight communism by decent and legal means, are given their way, then the future of this nation, too, may be black.

"Oh, the danger is not that great," someone may say. But it is! The way of freedom is a narrow way, with pitfalls on both sides, and handling it recklessly is not the way to stay out of the abyss of political regimentation. It should not be necessary to repeat the timeworn phrase that "eternal vigilance is the price of liberty." The danger of a dike's breaking is not diminished because the hole through which the water is pouring is small. The passage of the water enlarges the hole, and unless it is stopped the entire structure may collapse. Constitutional safeguards in the United States are the dike of protection against overambitious politicians, against despots, present or future, who would like to rule.

### *Fearing Freedom's Loss*

Senator McCarthy's appeal is to a headline-trained public that scoffs at thought about human rights, and thinks the word "intellectual" is synonymous with "red." It is a thinking that has known nothing but freedom, and therefore takes freedom for granted, as something to be dealt with lightly. They know little of the conditions that made men fight for freedom: of star chambers, of conviction on unproved accusation, and of the inquisitions; and not knowing of them, they do not know how greatly they are to be feared. Freedom was won at a terrible cost, and tyranny is always ready to take its place, flooding through just a small hole in that dike of legal liberties, enlarging it, sweeping away the entire protective structure, causing the destruction of the peaceful land!

Yet others are aware of these things, are concerned with liberty, and from among this group serious objections are being raised to the methods used by the senator from Wisconsin. While impatient men want prompt action against the enemies of the nation, and while the nation certainly has the right, even the obligation, to protect itself against subversion, yet once the safeguards of legal justice are lost, even for the nation's enemies, they can then be



lost for its friends, and its proud tradition of freedom destroyed.

Democracy has gained its strength through the free play of controversy, from the competition of ideas that leads to discovery and growth and improvement, from being prodded to ever improve so as to continue to sell itself to the minds of men. Opposite from this, it is the dictators who have restricted the free play of ideas, because in no other way can they keep the people under control. They have tried to destroy ideas by destroying the books in which ideas are printed. Hitler did it, the Communists did it, but it has always been distasteful to Americans. Yet some persons apparently think democracy can no longer win in the free play of ideas, that democracy too must now burn books. The danger in book-burning is: Who is to do it? Who is to decide which books are bad? Should it be McCarthy's investigators Cohn and Schine, who in a whirlwind tour of Europe called the Roman Catholic *Commonweal* a "Communist Catholic magazine"?

Or would it be left to the judgment of Indiana's Mrs. Thomas J. White, who wanted the ancient British tale of Robin Hood banned from Indiana's schools because it was "communist propaganda," to repeat that Robin Hood robbed the rich and gave to the poor? On this basis American history books and the daily newspapers carry Communist propaganda, since they tell of Congress's income tax arrangement that "soaks the rich." She also demands that information about the Quaker religion be eliminated, because their belief in not going to war, she thinks, is just like the Communists' "campaign for peace." Perhaps under this same "logic" the existence of the Anglicans and Episcopalians could be cut out of the schoolbooks since "Give peace in our time" is written right in their *Book of Common Prayer*. Ridiculous? Certainly! It is just as ridiculous as the idea of setting up one person or group to pass on the ideas their fellow men can read!

***Balancing Fear with Justice***

What prompts such thinking? The fear and indecision of today. Man does not know which way to go, and his fear leads him into a most undesirable path. It tempts him to renounce right principles that, when lost for others, may soon disappear for himself.

Right principles do not allow fear or political expediency to push justice aside. Justice is not done through trial by headline. It requires evidence. It follows the frequently repeated Bible principle: "One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established." (Deuteronomy 19:15; also Numbers 35:30; Deuteronomy 17:6; 2 Corinthians 13:1; 1 Timothy 5:19) This is the principle of justice and rightness. It was carried over from God's Biblical law to man's national laws. Thus, the sixth amendment to the Constitution of the United States says, in part: "In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury . . . to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him." There may be a fine point about congressional investigations' not being "criminal prosecutions," but as Supreme Court Justice Douglas said in November: "We are condemning men and women on the basis of hearsay, innuendo, and guilt by association. We do not, of course, take this short cut to send people to death. But we use it for purposes almost as devastating—to ruin the reputations of citizens and to deprive them of their livelihoods. We put a cloak of anonymity over a growing underground of informers. Men

are adjudged on the whispered accusations of faceless people not known to the accused. Reports whose sources are kept secret and never disclosed are used publicly to condemn and destroy people."

Anonymous informers? whispered accusations? secret reports? Where are such things to be found? They were found, for one place, in Senator McCarthy's Monmouth, New Jersey, Signal Corps investigation. Not only could suspended employees not even learn the names, addresses or descriptions of their accusers, or even know their testimony, but the charges against these men were, to quote the highly respected New York *Times:* "Generally a far cry from the headlines of possible Monmouth spying raised by Senator Joseph R. McCarthy."

These anonymous informers, whispered accusations and secret reports are also to be found in the secret files of the FBI. These, when properly used, serve an excellent purpose, leading to proper legal court convictions, or providing government officials with information (both good, bad, reliable and unreliable) on specific employees. However, neither the attorney general of the United States nor any senator is a judge or jury to convict or condemn any man without a hearing, without full evidence, or on anonymous evidence from files marked "secret." President Eisenhower said this, November 23: "In this country, if someone dislikes you or accuses you, he must come up in front. He cannot hide behind the shadows, he cannot assassinate you or your character from behind without suffering the penalties an outraged citizenry will inflict."

That is the American principle. Unfortunately, there are evidences that it is wavering at present. It wavered when the United States Supreme Court said conscientious objectors could be denied their claims because of anonymous statements against them in the FBI files. It wavered when the attorney general brought up the Harry Dexter White case to condemn President Truman from secret reports that were never made plain. And it certainly wavers when a senator assumes the roles of prosecutor, judge and jury, on the basis of reports that are kept secret from even the accused.

### *What the Future Holds*

"Soviet Russia offers the great threat from without," reminded Protestant Episcopal Bishop Henry Knox Sherrill, January 12, "but we must be alert also to attacks upon freedom from within our national life." He declared: "We must beware of extreme statements," and "we must be everlastingly awake to purported guilt by hearsay, by unproven accusations from any quarter whatever and by an uninformed public opinion motivated by fear, by a desire for personal political advancement or by partisan prejudices."

But take heart; such conditions are not permanent. Despite the fact that the British philosopher Bertrand Russell worked out a bleak picture of what might happen if this present trend "were to achieve complete success," this century WILL END IN PEACE! This philosopher says his dire prediction of a McCarthyish world "is not, of course, intended as a firm prophecy. Nobody can predict the future, and any prediction is almost sure to be wrong." (New York *Times* Magazine, April 26, 1953) But someone has predicted the future, not just once, but many times, and has always been right. Amazing as it may seem, that is true! It is the Almighty Creator, Jehovah God, who has done this in his Word, the holy Bible.

The sudden upsurge of trial and turmoil that the world has seen since 1914 was predicted 1900 years in advance! The prediction came true. The turmoil marked

Satan's anger at the beginning of Christ's reign, and now we can say with assurance that *this century* will end in peace, because Matthew 24:34 says that the generation that sees the beginning of these conditions described by Jesus in that chapter, and which began in 1914, will see their end.

So, take heart! Whatever man does, whatever course he takes, his rule will be short-lived. Soon God will replace it with righteous conditions of peace and justice. What a joyful hope for obedient mankind!

# London Looks at McCarthy—and Sees Hitler!

Quoted from the New York *Times*, March 5, 1954

LONDON, March 4—Conservative, Labor and Liberal voices were raised today in Britain in an acid chorus of disapproval of Senator Joseph R. McCarthy and disillusionment in the leadership of President Eisenhower. Anxiety over the future of the United States democracy and American prestige as a world leader, fear that President Eisenhower might by "moral paralysis . . . betray the peace," predominated.

Almost every important section of the national political life expressed itself on an issue that to many Britons seems as important as any facing this country. The comment, all of it apprehensive and some of it bitter, came from such pillars of conservative thinking as the *Economist-Times and Spectator*, from Liberal and Labor politicians, from independent commentators and from diplomats in London.

Herbert Morrison, deputy parliamentary leader of the Labor party, former foreign secretary and hardy professional politician, declared at a luncheon: "If I attack McCarthyism, it is because I am a friend of the United States." The *Spectator* remarked: "To be pro-American and to be anti-McCarthy are the same thing."

These thoughts seemed to animate most commentators. But there was also an undercurrent of fear that Americans might not understand the parallel that some Britons see between events in Washington today and those in Berlin when Hitler rose to power. Vernon Bartlett, writer on foreign affairs, said in his news letter: "In too many respects there is a similarity between [Marshall-President] Hindenburg and President Eisenhower, as between their two Nazi leaders [Hitler and McCarthy]." "President Eisenhower," Mr. Bartlett added, "has not the excuse of senility." He referred to a supposed similarity between President Hindenburg's surrender of power to Hitler and what Britons feel is President Eisenhower's weakness in meeting Senator McCarthy's challenge to the executive power.

Comments of the *Times* of London on events in Washington were written more sharply than is usual in that newspaper's editorials on the American scene. The *Times* said it believed only President Eisenhower could stop Senator McCarthy.

There is general agreement among foreign diplomats in London that "McCarthyism" weakens not only the general American influence in Europe but also the implementation of formal plans for European defense. An ambassador from a member nation of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization declared that "the dangerous reluctance of France and Italy to vote for a European Defense Community which is an instrument of the United States" can be explained by the growing fear that fascism is coming to America and that E. D. C. is a step to war.

The *Spectator*, another pillar of conservatism, titled its leading article, "Who Is to Stop McCarthy?" It declared Senator McCarthy had been spoken of as a potential president of the United States. "It is just as well to face that from the start, if only to underline the necessity to stop him," the article declared.

The *New Statesman and Nation*, a left-wing weekly, scores President Eisenhower for his "belated and ineffectual rebuke" and "timidity." Its leading article entitled "Eisenhower's Unconditional Surrender" goes beyond others in attacking the president for his decision "to put party gain before a clear national interest." "Those who now see for the first time that McCarthyism threatens American democracy and even orderly Government must look elsewhere than to the White House for a standard bearer," the article concluded. —By *Times* correspondent Drew Middleton.

# CAPTURING PREY the Novel Way

WATCHING the animals capture prey holds a strange fascination for man. Even a little child is entranced by a cat's catching a mouse. And even those persons who ordinarily do not notice the marvels of the animal creation cannot help but be intrigued by creatures that catch prey the novel way. A dragonlike creature with a rapid-fire, prey-catching tongue; a buccaneer bird, one that makes its living by hoisting the Jolly Roger above the high seas; a fish that earns its complete livelihood by stealing rides and a spider that lassoes its dinner—these are creatures that capture prey the novel way.

We shall start with that star performer, the spider that spins its own "rope" and throws it like a cowboy. This is the lassoing spider called *mastophora* or the bolas spider. Although widespread throughout the United States, few people have seen *mastophora;* in fact, few people even know that this amazing spider exists. Why all the secrecy? It is primarily because Mrs. Bolas Spider has no desire to live on the ground; she prefers living on a tree branch several feet above the ground. And since daytime living offers no advantages for this spider, she remains completely inactive during daylight hours. Another reason why the lassoing spider is seldom seen is that she does not spin a web like her orb-weaving cousins. No, Mrs. Bolas Spider simply prefers to hurl a lasso. Her silk thread is her "rope" and a sticky ball at the end of the "rope" is her noose.

From the first glance at the bolas spider, a fat spider of above-average size, one would never suspect that here is a creature whose activity is exciting to behold. But just let the last rays of twilight fade into night, then one may see *mastophora* go into action. The lassoing spider first spins a trapeze line across the bottom side of a branch, from one end to the other. Taking up her position in the middle of the trapeze line, Mrs. Bolas Spider now makes the lasso. She spins her "lariat" line, pulling out about two inches. While the line is held taut she combs out a copious amount of sticky silk with her hind legs. Soon a glistening globule is formed at the end of the "rope." More line is now pulled out. The lasso is ready. Let us observe the lassoing spider as she gets ready for dinner.

About the time that the bolas spider is preparing her dinner-catching equipment many nocturnal insects begin to come to life, flitting their way in and around tree branches. Now we understand why *mastophora* waits until nightfall to go to work. To the delightful tune of fluttering insects Mrs. Bolas Spider, an aerial acrobat, hangs to the trapeze by the legs on just one side of her body. Holding the line between her feelers and one of her long front legs, *mastophora* is ready to hurl her sticky ball at the first suitable insect. A moth, pleasingly plump, flutters within range. Mrs. Bolas

Spider senses moth on the menu. Then presto! Out goes the lasso. A perfect throw! for the sticky ball has stuck to the underside of the moth's forewing, bringing Mr. Moth's flying activities to a dead halt. Fluttering like a desperate fly stuck on flypaper the moth tries to free itself. Will the spider's line break? Probably not, for it can stretch twice its length without parting. Quickly on hand, Mrs. Bolas Spider deals out a paralyzing blow by biting the squirming moth. Now to tie up the victim. This is done by wrapping up the moth with silk like a mummy. Now the time has come for the hungry spider to enjoy some savory soup, moth-body juice. Appetite assuaged, the spider cuts loose the dehydrated moth, allowing its shriveled-up carcass to drop to the ground. That is how Mrs. Bolas Spider wins a living: by basing her entire economy on a droplet of sticky silk and her skill at throwing a "rope" like a cowboy!

### *A Lizard That "Shoots" Its Prey*

During the day, while the lassoing spider is sleeping, a diminutive dragonlike creature is very much alive. This is the chameleon, a marksman of the highest caliber. Woe to the fly that comes within range of his artillery! Yet a fly landing on the lizard's body only draws the attention of one of the chameleon's big eyes, eyes that roam about in every direction like gigantic searchlights. A fly lands on a twig just behind the chameleon. Again only one eye bothers to look backward; the other eye is searching for something ahead. Ah, at last a fly lands at least eight inches in front of the lizard's snout. Now, for the first time, both of the lizard's eyes focus on the same object. This is really remarkable, since reptiles, as a rule, can use their eyes only independently. But the chameleon can use his eyes either independently or both at the same time. Why the chameleon's need for binocular vision? Because lizarddom's marksman needs to perceive depth to enable his rapid-fire tongue to get the exact range and take accurate aim.

By now the fly ceases to stroke its wings. There is activity at the business end of the chameleon's snout. A pink, club-shaped tongue protrudes one inch, two inches, even three inches. But what is the use? The fly is still a good five inches away from the tip of the tongue. Yet look! Quick as an eyelid's flicker the tongue has disappeared—and so has the fly! What happened? The chameleon "shot" the fly! But where did the fly go? Nowhere but into the hungry jaws of the chameleon, for the tongue of this lizard is no ordinary tongue. It can shoot out seven or more inches. Indeed, it has long been known that a seven-inch chameleon can "shoot" a fly almost a foot from its nose. At the tip end of the chameleon's tongue is a knob armed with a sticky secretion. When a direct hit is scored a fly sticks to the tongue, enabling the chameleon to retrieve his prey. All of this, the "shooting" and the retrieving, takes place in one forty-fifth of a second. Made of elastic fibers the tongue in the chameleon's mouth is always ready to fire. It is automatic; no spring needs to be set. And every time that that amazing tongue snaps back you may be certain that Mr. Chameleon has "brought home the bacon."

### *Pirate Above the High Seas*

Buccaneers in birddom? Yes, and of all places, *above* the high seas, for these pirates, though sea fowls, are deathly afraid of water. Their home bases are the most faraway islands throughout the world's warmer oceans. Called "man-o'-war" birds, these cruising corsairs excel every other bird in effortless flight. Understandably so, for each wing is furnished with 25 per cent more flight feathers and 40 per cent more area than those of a gull or other sea bird

having the same body bulk. For its Jolly Roger the man-o'-war merely has to unfurl its tremendous wingspread, which may range, depending on the species, from sixty inches to a full eight feet. That ought to be enough to terrify any ordinary bird! It is. But why has the man-o'-war chosen piracy for its vocation? One reason may be that, though a perfect floater in air, it is a perfect failure on water. Its feathers quickly become water-logged and the bird cannot get back into the security of the air.

What feathered friends does this freebooter fleece? Almost any sea bird that may be carrying a fish in its beak. But the booby birds (so named by sailors because they could be caught by hand) are the pirate's preferred source of plunder. Soaring at a great height the air pirate scouts for a homebound booby with a full crop. Booby sighted, the man-o'-war plunges into a nose dive with shooting-star speed. As the swift-flying buccaneer pulls out of the power dive just in time to avoid a crash the overtaken booby feels overwhelmed, like a miner upon whom a roof has just fallen. Terrorized by the mere presence of the pirate, the booby surrenders its catch of fish. But suppose a booby does not permit itself to be so easily subjugated, then what? The buccaneer's bill swings into action, and a booby may wing its way home not only with an empty crop but with a dislocated leg. So when the feathered freebooter unfurls the Jolly Roger, wise boobies drop their fish. Instantly, despite its enormous size, the man-o'-war swoops down to snatch up the falling fish in midair!

So daring are the exploits of the man-o'-war that it has been known to alight on a pelican's head and help itself to dinner from the bird's pouch. Whether pelicans plundered in this way really are terrorized or just flabbergasted at the pirate's audacity is not known. One sure thing, though, about the air pirate: it is readily tamed by man. Then the bird that once was a strong-flying buccaneer settles down to the soft life of having fish tossed to it daily, without so much as having to lift a feather. Lazy? Not likely. The buccaneer bird probably thinks it has just subjugated an extra large, fish-providing booby!

### *Strange Stowaway of the Sea*

Some people stowaway on a ship just to get free travel. But below the sea a fish makes its entire living by being a stowaway. This is the shark-sucker or remora, a fish that runs from sixteen inches to three feet in length. It steals rides by finding a sea creature going its way. Then by a suction disk on top of its head the remora attaches itself to the lower side of the sea animal, such as a swordfish, turtle, porpoise or shark. Once the remora is attached the passage-providing animal can do nothing about it, even if the stowaway is detected. Thus a stowaway fish will stick to a shark until dinnertime. Then when the shark munches on a newly caught morsel the finny stowaway releases his suction disk and has a meal, gobbling up the "crumbs" from the shark's "dinner table." If danger threatens the supping stowaway, for protection it may dart into the shark's mouth (of all places!) and fasten itself on the gum behind the teeth. His tongue being relatively immobile, Mr. Shark cannot dislodge his uninvited lodger. Security, a ride and food, all this the remora gets by being a strange stowaway of the sea.

Sometimes the stowaway fish is caught by man. Then his special abilities are put to use. People in the West Indies, Malaya, China and elsewhere attach a cord to the remora's tail. Down goes the fish to attach itself to another fish or turtle. Turtles up to a hundred pounds have been landed by use of the remora's suction power. So even man becomes part of the story of catching prey the novel way!

# Quack Cures Lead to Arrest

IN THE article "Quack Cures and Food Fads," published in this magazine, September 22, 1953, reference was made to one of the 'miraculous' devices, a machine called the Atomotrone, which the article pointed out was nothing but a kitchen cabinet containing filters and sun lamps under which drinking water was "irradiated" for twelve hours, after which it was supposed to cure diseases. Readers of that article will be interested in more recent developments in the atomotrone's history.

¶ Its manufacturer, one William Estep, reported to be a bail-jumper, confidence man and ex-convict, claims to be a discoverer of atomic energy and a healer of cancer. According to U.S. Assistant District Attorney Warren Logan, in Dallas, Texas, Estep has at various times represented himself as a Baptist minister, author of more than 250 books, discoverer of how to make humans live forever, winner of the Mark Twain Literary Award, winner of the Nobel Prize and a victim of persecution by the American Medical Association, the Roman Catholic Church and the Communist party. He is also alleged to have oversubscribed by $8,000 the $20,000 in stock with which he capitalized "Atomotor Manufacturing, Inc.," to make a perpetual motion machine, which engineers said would not work.

¶ On January 27 the Associated Press reported Estep's January 26 arrest on "charges of felony theft in connection with the sale of an 'atomotrone,' a device Estep claimed would cure cancer and various other ailments." The San Antonio *Express* said Estep had manufactured 75 of the machines there, and that in Texas he had made approximately $400,000 in three years. The Waco *Times-Herald* said 100 persons in that city had purchased the machines.

¶ To further quote the Associated Press dispatch: "Estep was charged in connection with the sale of an 'atomotrone' to Ignacio Trevino, a San Antonio truck driver. Trevino's father, Benito Trevino, who died of cancer, used the device. The Trevino family said Estep told them it would cure the father of cancer if he drank the water from a jug inside the machine. Price of the device was $300. Other components of the machine included a sunlamp, RF oscillator, and colored glass filters."

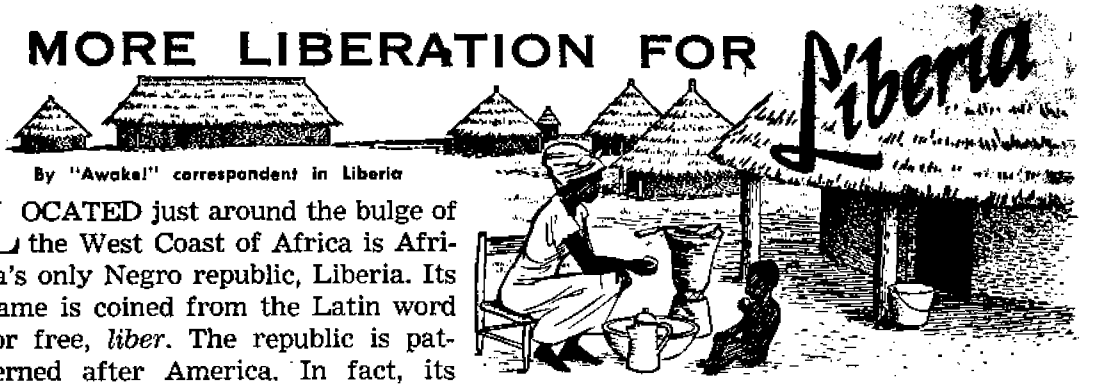
¶ Estep's claim from the city jail: "I'm just a Baptist minister. I've never stolen anything. What do they mean by theft on that warrant." The other side, as related by the Dallas *Times-Herald:* "Federal Bureau of Investigation records show that he and his wife, Dora, were convicted in Illinois state courts in 1950 for conspiracy to operate a confidence game in violation of medical practices act. He jumped $1,500 bond in Shelby county, Tennessee, where he was charged with violating another medical statute. He was arrested in Mexico in 1945 and convicted in Memphis on a similar charge."

¶ The moral of the story? It was given in the article "Quack Cures and Food Fads," as follows: "Myriads of people swear by the ideas of quacks and money-grasping food promoters when it comes to health and healing. . . . When Barnum said there was a sucker born every minute, he might have added that there was a quack born every hour to fleece them. . . . What is the grave danger in cure-alls? This: That people with serious diseases may fritter away valuable time hoping to find the quick cure. Instead they get the quack cure. . . . To avert this disguised danger, fake remedies must be recognized. But how? If there is something inexplicably 'mysterious' as to how the healing is accomplished, be on guard! . . . If the implication is there that something is a cure-all, watch out! Competent doctors do not make extravagant claims. Quacks usually do."

## NO ONE WORTH A VOTE!

¶ When the voters of Corpus Christi, Texas, went to the polls to choose a mayor, the pastor of Corpus Christi Roman Catholic church, "Rev." George B. Ford, made an interesting statement. He declared that there was not one candidate for whom "one can feel in his heart of hearts that he wants to vote." Then the "Father" revealingly admitted: "The churches have lost any moral influence on the public life of the country."—New York *Times*, September 15, 1953.

# MORE LIBERATION FOR Liberia



By "Awake!" correspondent in Liberia

LOCATED just around the bulge of the West Coast of Africa is Africa's only Negro republic, Liberia. Its name is coined from the Latin word for free, *liber*. The republic is patterned after America. In fact, its language, customs and even currency are American. This becomes understandable because the first foreign settlers came to this land from America.

In 1822 under the supervision of the American Colonization Society, freed slaves were helped to return to Africa if they desired to do so. Up to 1867, some 13,136 settlers had gone to Liberia, plus 5,722 recaptured slaves sent by the United States government. These settlers set up a civilized pattern of government and declared themselves an independent nation in 1847.

The Liberia of today is as independent as ever. It has become commercially important, currently exporting from its fabulous Bomi Hills mines the highest-grade iron ore now being mined, equal to the famous Swedish Kiruna ore. It also boasts of having the largest single rubber plantation in the world, and has become a very important source of natural rubber, particularly to the United States. Strategically located, it served as a vital military base during World War II. Little wonder why Liberia has been termed "America's African friend."

Polyglot Monrovia is the capital of this easy-going republic, beautifully situated on Cape Mesurado; therein can be found representatives of all the more than twenty tribes in the country. Let us leave the paved streets of the capital and go back into the "bush." Along the dirt road walk native women, embodying grace and strength as they balance on their heads cassava bundled in large containers made of sticks and leaves tied with sections of palm leaves. They very often carry their babies wrapped to their backs in colorful "lappers." Men, too, carry rice in these ingenious containers that keep every grain intact. Girls sing, walking along with great pans on their heads filled with oranges, sugar cane, bundles of wood, orange-red palm clusters, from which palm oil widely used in cooking is obtained, and stalks of green plantains and bananas. The countryside is green with vegetation, and here and there are some mud huts, and then some cone-shaped thatched roofs, indicating a village.

Inside these huts rice and cassava find a notable place. Cooked so that the grains are separate and not mushy, rice is scooped up from the kettle or bowl, pressed into a ball, dipped in some soup or palm-oil gravy, popped into the mouth and swallowed whole. Foo-foo, made from cassava that is allowed to ferment, is beaten into a thick dough in a large mortar. Like rice it is swallowed without chewing. The Liberian's quick meal consists of roasted "ground peas" (peanuts) that can be obtained cheaply from vendors found almost everywhere.

### *Liberation—Why Needed?*

A great deal of the education is carried on by religious missions. Thus many Liberians are acquainted with the Bible and claim membership in denominational churches. The exception is in the western province where the Moslem influence is strong. Young boys trained in such places as the Poro Society "bush school" are firm believers in the existence of spirits of the dead that return for either a good or evil intent. Favorite tales told concern the reappearance of dead persons in distant towns, and surprise meetings with these incarnated "spirits" in their new surroundings by their former acquaintances who just happened to go there. That persons can and have turned into various animals or birds is not an uncommon idea, and is sincerely believed by some. Jesus' resurrection on the third day, together with the idea that his followers must undergo like experiences, accounts for the very prevalent belief that the "spirit" of the dead one rises on the third day. Another current religious argument concerns the question "Can a man die before his time?"

Thus publishers of the Kingdom in Liberia must always be prepared to free the teachable from the ensnaring doctrine of the immortality of the soul by using truths from God's Word, the Bible. If interest is lacking in other topics mentioned, it is aroused almost surely by bringing up the subject "Where are the dead?"

Going in Kingdom service with a Liberian witness of Jehovah, we come to the door of our first house, where, instead of knocking, the witness calls out, "Rap, rap" (or "kwuh, kwuh," as is customary among the Liberians). This brings a ready response, while a knock at the door would indicate a stranger unacquainted with the customs. "What news?" the householder queries, eager always to hear the latest. "Nothing strange" would be the usual reply, but our alert publisher uses this opening to tell about the Bible lecture to be given by "our brother from Monrovia." "Enay?" is the quaint response. (Equivalent to "Is that so?") "D'ya know book?" the witness asks. "I can try" is the reply covering up a lack of reading ability. "But my brother knows book. He can read it to me." This healthy desire to "learn book" is very common. Literature having been placed, we take our leave of this cheerful householder fondling some booklets as he would a newborn babe.

The mentality of the Liberian is based upon the belief that "everything about him, animate or inanimate, has for him some spiritual existence. Every tree, every stone, may be a living, a sentient thing, having an influence upon his everyday affairs. These voiceless objects that impinge upon his life may be talked to, appeased, fed." Medicines, therefore, are created to protect him from evil influences or to bring him good. They are made from a great variety of objects and plants, intended to transmit the inherent qualities of their substances to the user. Rocks are used to promote endurance, or roots of parasitic plants that tend to strangle their hosts are fine for use against an enemy.

### *Spiritually Liberated*

Liberians are very proud of the fact that they have ruled themselves for over 100 years as a free people. In an effort to attract attention as an ideal up-and-coming progressive land of freedom, the *Liberian Age* for February 9, 1953, stated that "there is more love and brotherhood and more fredom here than anywhere else in the world."

Though enjoying freedom of religion, Liberians cannot claim for all the freedom for which "Christ set us free" when many are still enslaved to false religion. As an example: When missionaries came

to Cape Palmas they found in full operation a band of fanatical religionists known as the "Prophets." These would dress in white robes and march through the streets several times a week with lanterns, chanting and shouting, beating drums and stopping now and then to go into a sort of shuffling dance. They are great believers in "healing." When one of the missionaries became sick and had to go to the hospital the "Prophets" surrounded the missionary home gibing, "Servant of God get sick and go to hospital? You not God servant, you false prophets!" During the next few weeks these false religionists would come in the dead of the night to the missionary home and silently go through very strange antics and motions directed no doubt at "weaving a spell" to drive the missionaries away. But the missionaries remained.

One day the leader of this band of fanatics obtained some literature from Jehovah's witnesses. Thereafter meeting a local publisher he asked about taking off one's shoes before entering into the "holy ground" of the church. He was told that Christians were followers of Jesus and not Moses, and that Christ never gave such a command to his followers. Soon after the band of "Prophets" were told by their leader that from then on shoes would be left on when coming into the church. More meetings were arranged with this "prophet." He soon became convinced that Jehovah is the name of Almighty God. This moved him to change the name of his church from "The Church of Our Lord" to "Jehovah's Tabernacle."

When the chief "apostle" of this group got wind of this in Monrovia, he stormed into town and brought his deflecting "disciple" to court for changing the name of the church. The ensuing argument split the congregation. He soon realized that his church was not "Jehovah's Tabernacle." Down came the sign. He denounced his false religion and announced to his startled congregation that he was becoming one of Jehovah's witnesses. Again he was haled into court by his former spiritual "apostle" adviser for going from door to door and denouncing the faith of the "Prophets." The judge merely asked why he changed his religion to become one of Jehovah's witnesses. His answer was: "I was blind but now I see." The judge: "Case dismissed."

Many more Liberians need the liberating truth of God's Word, and Jehovah's witnesses here are determined to bring it to them. Without doubt, among the great crowd of Armageddon survivors will be a host of these liberty-loving Liberians.

## THE COST OF WAR

¶ Just how staggering is the cost of war, even to nations that are not devastated, was dramatically revealed in U. S. President Eisenhower's address of April 16, 1953, in which he said: "Every gun that is made, every warship launched, every rocket fired signifies—in the final sense—a theft from those who hunger and are not fed, those who are cold and are not clothed. This world in arms is not spending money alone. It is spending the sweat of its laborers, the genius of its scientists, the hopes of its children.

¶ "The cost of one modern heavy bomber is this: A modern brick school in more than 30 cities. It is: Two electric power plants, each serving a town of 60,000 population. It is: Two fine, fully equipped hospitals. It is some fifty miles of concrete highway. We pay for a single fighter plane with a half million bushels of wheat. We pay for a single destroyer with new homes that could have housed more than 8,000 people. This—I repeat—is the best way of life to be found on the road the world has been taking. This is not a way of life at all, in any true sense. Under the cloud of threatening war, it is humanity hanging from a cross of iron."

# Religious Belief in America—A Correction

THE chart "Religious Belief in America" in the November 8, 1952, issue of *Awake!* was published with the intention of providing an accurate list of the beliefs of America's more than 250 religions. It was based on information gathered through a questionnaire sent to officials of the various organizations, and it serves two basic purposes: First, it shows the differences in belief—an important point in identifying the true religion; second, it provides a successful refutation to those people who, whenever they are shown anything from the Bible, say: "Why that's just what my church teaches!"

¶ Extreme care was taken in preparing this chart, but several inquiries have been received about the answer 'No' to the question about whether the Seventh-day Adventists "hold that both the Old Testament and the New Testament are necessary now." Since this answer was provided by L. E. Froom, general field secretary of that organization, the inquiries were referred to him. Mr. Froom did not notify us that his answer was wrong, but wrote in reply to at least one inquirer: "Anyone acquainted with the methods followed by the Russellite or Watchtower people would not be surprised at inaccuracies in reporting what they acclaim to have obtained from others. They are notoriously careless and often misrepresentative of the statements of others. I would only say emphatically that I have never in my entire Christian experience or ministerial career had any question as to the inspiration of both the Old and New Testaments, which are held by the Seventh-day Adventists in their entirety as the Word of God. This I have touched again and again in articles for encyclopedias, for special books on the leading religious denominations, this subject. This is a complete misstatement, and I think before anyone repeats a word concerning this, they should make inquiry as to whether it is true rather than to assume that it *is* true. I would not be in the position that I occupy as a teacher in our Theological Seminary and connected with numerous important offices of the General Conference if I held any such position as is implied here. I think that this categorical answer should settle this matter so far as I am concerned. No statement of this kind was made by me in any fashion at all. They have distorted or misunderstood in any answer they have taken from me."

¶ But there was no distortion or inaccuracy. The carelessness was apparently on the part of the man who, without making inquiry to see whether he could have been the one who was in error, or without any of the care that had been used in the article's preparation, was anxious to call into question this magazine's integrity, and to slur Jehovah's witnesses. *Awake!* learned of this only after an Australian inquirer sent us a copy of Mr. Froom's letter. *Awake!* wrote to Mr. Froom stating: "We have a copy of your letter of July 28 to Mr. Lakin, and find it difficult to understand its tone. A proof of this article was sent to you before we finally accepted it for publication. A copy of the completed article was sent to you at the time of its publication back in 1952. The answers were provided on a questionnaire filled out by you, and accompanied by a letter dated August 8, 1951. Only now do we get any protest from you about it, and that through a man in Australia. If your answer on the questionnaire, which we now have, was in error, we shall be glad to correct it in *Awake!* for it was our purpose to provide accurate and reliable information. But we can do this only if you advise us directly of the matter."

¶ Mr. Froom replied that the answer was incorrect, and that "it is a baffling mystery how an 'N' could have been placed by me on this questionnaire, when Seventh-day Adventists are traditional sticklers for the full inspiration and the full and equal authority of both Old and New Testaments." Since that is their position, we are glad to here take note of the matter so that the many readers who are keeping this chart in a convenient place for use in religious discussions can correct their copy, changing the 'No' to a 'Yes' on the answer for the second question for the Seventh-day Adventists.

*But sanctify the Christ as Lord in your hearts, always ready to make a defense before everyone that demands of you a reason for the hope in you, but doing so together with a mild temper and deep respect.*
—1 Peter 3:15, *New World Trans.*

# Keeping Clothes Spotless

TO KEEP clothes and household articles spotlessly clean is not only wise but thrifty. Clean clothes and fabrics give greater satisfaction, better service and last longer. Furthermore, they make one feel a great deal better and they always look good.

To wear spotless clothes does not mean being wasteful. Each year thousands of items are needlessly thrown away because of spots or stains. Many garments are discarded after unsuccessful attempts to remove the stains. Yet, with a little knowledge about spot removers, a few rules on how and when to use them, and a touch of skill, almost any spot can be removed satisfactorily.

There are mainly three things to keep in mind when about to remove a spot or stain. Know the quality of the material, the nature of the stain and the kind of bleach that will remove the spot without damaging the fabric. A stain remover successful on one kind of cloth may injure another. If the quality of the fabric or the cause of the stain is not known, experiment on a part of the garment that will not be seen when it is being worn. Begin by using the simplest kind of remover possible.

The spot remover must suit the material. Strong acids are considered as solvents because of their effect on certain stains, especially those made by alkalies. Among these acids are oxalic acid, hydrochloric acid, hydrogen peroxide, hydrosulphite of soda, and chloride of lime. All of these acids have more or less powerful bleaching qualities. However, if they are not used properly they will destroy the fabric. Even mild acids, such as lemon water and vinegar, will ruin cotton and linen cloth if allowed to set over two minutes and if not rinsed properly. Strong acids and alkalies will injure wool or silk. Bleaches that contain chlorine will do the same.

Rayons and synthetics must be handled with special care. Water weakens rayon. Acetone, alcohol or chloroform will dissolve acetate rayon. Nylon and vinyon, on the other hand, are not harmed by either acids or alkalies. Water does not weaken them. Because they absorb very little moisture, stains from tea, coffee and fruit juices remain on the surface and wash off easily. But vinyon, like acetate rayon, will dissolve in chloroform and acetone. So, knowledge of the material is extremely vital to good cleaning. When in doubt always apply a little of the spot remover to a sample of the cloth to study its reactions. Because if you do not you might destroy your garment by applying the wrong remover.

Another point: Never apply a hot iron to acetate rayon; it will melt it. Nylon can safely be pressed with a warm iron but not with a hot one. Synthetic materials made from corn, soybeans, peanuts, milk casein and fish protein can be treated like silk and wool in removing stains.

If at all possible try to determine the cause of the stain. This will save you time

and effort, and aid in choosing the right solvent. Improper treatment may set the stain so that it may never be removed, or else ruin the garment. If the cloth is colored test the remover to see that it will not change or remove the color. Otherwise an embarrassing blank spot might be the result.

Sodium perborate is considered one of the safest stain removers there are for all types of materials, especially for white woolens. It leaves them soft and fluffy. Hydrogen peroxide is a mild bleach for almost any material. It will remove scorches, and fruit, wine, tea and coffee stains, as well as perspiration stains, from suitable colors. It cannot be used on all colors, however. Javelle water is a good bleach for white cotton, linen or rayon only. Never allow Javelle water to remain on the stain for more than a minute. It will rot linen and cotton if allowed to remain longer. Rinse in water immediately after treatment. Vinegar, salts of lemon, lemon juice, sour milk and buttermilk also are largely acid in their composition and effect. These mild acids can be applied to wool and silk without too much danger. But to be safe rinse well in water after treatment. Hot water will shrink wool, injure the finish of silk and will often turn a garment yellow. Distilled water is the safest kind to use, for all foreign matter has been removed from it by the distilling process.

Water is one of the safest cleaning agents to use. A dry stain can be removed with cold water. Hot water will often set a stain. Before using water check to see if water will spot the garment. Pure cold water removes spots, as, for example, raw-meat stains, mud, blood; and hot water removes spots made by sugar, starches, milk, dust and some fruits. Lay the stain on an absorbent surface and sponge with a lintless cloth, using a fast, circular motion. Work patiently, quickly and skillfully with light brushing motions from the outside of the stain to the center.

To prevent rings from forming, "feather-out" the liquid around the stain until there is no definite edge when the material dries. It is usually the presence of foreign matter, or the leaving of residue, that causes the formation of rings. If a ring still persists, take a little French chalk and gently rub over the spot. Leave this on for two or three hours and then brush it off. Often a light touch over the spot with a cloth wet with alcohol mixed with two parts of water will do the trick. Sometimes a ring will disappear by rubbing the fabric carefully between the hands, then with the fingernail make it blend into the rest of the material. A stiff brush works well too. Always dry the treatment as quickly as possible.

***Grease Stains and Dangers***

If a stain appears to be greasy, most likely water will not remove it. These stains when treated in the right way before the material is washed and ironed are easier to remove than almost any other stain. To remove any soft grease, a sheet of blotting paper or a pad of soft cloth should be placed under the stain. Apply the remover to the back of the cloth, so that the stain is washed from the material and not through the material. Use a grease solvent, such as carbon tetrachloride, gasoline, benzine, Stoddard solvent, turpentine, ether, acetone or alcohol. Always mix alcohol with two parts of water. Sponge the spot with a soft, lintless cloth. Use light brushing motions, working from the outside of the spot to the center. Change the pad if it becomes soiled. Work fast. Use the solvent sparingly.

Ether, chloroform and carbon tetrachloride are colorless and are solvents of fats, oils and resins and removers of soil.

evaporating so quickly that they do not leave rings, unless, of course, they are old and dark. With the exception of ether, they are not inflammable; but all are anesthetics, so must not be used except where there is a lot of free circulation of air. Sometimes just rubbing a garment with gasoline will cause it to burst into flames. Benzine, turpentine, alcohol and acetone are highly inflammable. Cleaning with large amounts of fluids at home is not recommended. *Consumer's Report* for August, 1953, reported that eleven out of thirty-three products sold for spot and stain removal were found after tests to be so "readily inflammable that they were judged hazardous to use," and were rated as "Not Acceptable." Be cautious when cleaning.

***Absorbent Powders***

Often covering freshly made grease stains immediately with powdered French chalk, talcum, magnesia, bran, corn starch or corn meal will prove all that is necessary. Such powders are safe to use on almost all materials. To use an absorbent lay the spotted article on white blotting paper or on a soft white cloth, sprinkle or pour the powder directly on the spot and keep changing the powder as it absorbs the soil. It is advisable to place the chalk underneath as well as on the stain. That way the absorption can take place in both directions. When the powder becomes gummy, shake or brush it off. Repeat this until the grease spot disappears.

Using a warm iron will facilitate this form of cleaning, as it liquefies the grease or fats and renders the powder effective even on spots that have stood for some time. In this case, place the spot downward on plenty of blotting paper and put the absorbent over the spot; then iron over the chalk, using a warm rather than a hot iron. If the action is slow and heat is not used, it might be necessary to leave spots well covered with an absorbent for several days, changing the powder whenever necessary. Rare laces and old silks are said to take on a renewed appearance if allowed to stand in French chalk for several days.

Perhaps one of the best rules to remember is to treat a stain while it is fresh, immediately if possible. The more prompt the treatment the easier the job and the better the results. Immediate action will prevent the stain from spreading and sinking into the material. Lack of prompt attention gives the stain time to set, making it at times impossible to remove. Prompt attention is time-saving, work-saving and money-saving. So, treat stains promptly, carefully and skillfully. A garment worth having is one worth cleaning. A clean garment will make you not only look better but feel better.

**Early Men Not Jabbering Savages**

¶ The theory that only with evolution did man get above the belief in witch doctors came in for a blow when a University of Pennsylvania Museum cuneiformist recently deciphered "the world's oldest medical prescription." This ancient Sumerian clay tablet from Nippur, Iraq, bore a dozen formulas for salves, internal remedies and the like. Drugs included sodium chloride (salt), potassium nitrate (saltpeter), milk, ground snakeskin and turtle shell, and extracts of cassia, myrtle, thyme, fig and date, with wine or beer added to make them palatable. "Not one god or demon is mentioned anywhere throughout the text," said the decipherer, Dr. Samuel Noah Kramer. In the past, just as today, while many men believed in witchcraft, others recognized that it was false and actually showed the wisdom the Bible says the first men had.

# HOW THE *Psychosomatic Principle* WORKS

AMONG the many gifts that a loving Creator has bestowed upon man is an unquenchable thirst for knowledge. Man takes great delight in exploration, in getting at the causes of things, in inventing something new. Flying through space at twice the speed of sound and recording TV on a tape are but two recent examples of his progress in science.

Man, however, cannot boast of equal achievements in the field of physiology. There, in spite of all his efforts, he is still waging a losing fight against such degenerative diseases as heart and kidney ailments and cancer. In fact, it seems that due to man's progress along other lines, he has brought upon himself new or different types of diseases. In times past his ailments were largely of the infectious kind and such as were caused by his physical environment; today, however, it seems that more and more he is succumbing to diseases that have their origin in his mental or emotional environment.[1]

Appreciation of the role that the mind and particularly the emotions can play in physical health has given rise to the "psychosomatic tendency in medicine," that is, the concept of the mind and body (*psyché* and *soma*) being inseparably linked in health and disease. Just how the emotions do affect the body's processes is a study of the greatest interest and one regarding which man has still much to learn; and not only of interest but also of real value; first, in giving us a lesson in faith, causing us to marvel at the wisdom of the Creator (exposing the folly of those who would have us believe that all this marvelous machinery and co-ordination just happened at random), and secondly, in giving us a warning of the great physical harm that can come to us by neglecting to exercise a reasonable control of our emotions.

Life has been defined as a state in which there is correspondence with environment. A stone has no such correspondence, but a plant does, and so do animals, chief of which is man. The quality of the organism indicates the degree of correspondence possible.[2] To maintain life and health requires ability to adapt oneself to one's environment, because the environment is continually changing and some of the changes are hostile to the organism. These changes have been termed *external stimuli* or kinds of "stress," and seem to fall in three general classes.

First is the physical stress. Accidents, surgical operations, changes in temperature, alterations in or diminution of air and food supply, all represent forms of physical stress to which the body must adapt itself if it would survive. Then there is chemical stress of chemicals such as arsenic and other poisons or acids, or toxins caused by bacteria, that interfere with the body's metabolic processes or destroy its tissues. And third, there is the stress that results from certain emotions.[3] These emotions can do just as much harm as can

physical or chemical stress, and today many doctors hold that one third of all illnesses are the result of physical and chemical stress, one third due to emotional stress and one third due to a combination of both.

The reason why emotions can so vitally affect the body calls to mind a nursery rhyme: "I had a dog, his name was Rover. And when he died he was dead all over." And so with us, when we become angry, anxious or fearful, we become angry, anxious and fearful not only in our minds but in our whole bodies, from our heads to our feet, literally "all over."

### *The Uniting Mechanism*

To appreciate just how the psychosomatic, the mind-body, principle works we must analyze the directing co-ordinating and uniting mechanism of the body, which is the nervous system. The central organs of the nervous system are the brain and the spinal cord. The rest of the nervous system consists of two systems of nerves, the peripheral or voluntary nervous system over which man has considerable control and the autonomic or vegetative system over which he has no direct control except as he controls his emotions and his pace.

That part of the brain that concerns itself with the emotions seems to be the hypothalamus, situated toward the base of the larger or main part of the brain known as the cerebrum. Experiments have demonstrated that as long as the hypothalamus is intact emotion can be expressed and that by stimulating it animals will express emotion. Knowledge of this part of the brain is still growing, hence we are told: "It would, therefore, seem safest in the present state of our knowledge to assign to the hypothalamus its experimentally demonstrated role in reinforcing and coordinating the neural [nerve] and hormonal mechanisms of emotional expression."[1] To what extent it works through hormones or by means of nerves is not yet clear.

The peripheral nervous system, as its name implies, concerns itself with the borders or outer edge of the body and consists of two kinds of nerves, the *afferent,* or sensory, and the *efferent,* or motor nerves. The sensory nerves bring information to the brain by means of the five senses, seeing, hearing, tasting, smelling and feeling; and the motor nerves carry instructions from the brain to the skeletal or striated (furrowed) muscles. Thus the peripheral nervous system is seen to be a two-way communication system. Some of its nerves are sensory, bringing messages to the brain, others are motor, carrying instructions to the muscles, and some are both sensory and motor.

The vegetative or autonomic nervous system consists of two separate and distinct systems, the sympathetic and the parasympathetic or vagus systems, which are largely opposed to each other. The parasympathetic or vagus nervous system acts on the internal organs individually, such as the lungs, the heart and the stomach, and is concerned with keeping them functioning normally.

The sympathetic nervous system, as distinguished from the parasympathetic or vagus, is the emergency system and generally affects the body as a whole. It responds to emotions, and the manner and the extent of its response depend both on the nature of the emotions and their intensity and duration. It speeds up certain processes and slows down others and triggers the ductless glands to help out by supplying hormones or "exciters." The two systems seem to act as a check upon each other and therefore are said to be in "dynamic balance." Thus, cut the vagus nerve

to the heart and it will speed up; cut the sympathetic nerve and it will slow down.[4]

We might illustrate the body's reaction to stress, be it emotional or otherwise, by the way a city in time of war responds to an air-raid warning. Those of its population unable to assist would flee to air-raid shelters. Those able to assist would leave off their normal activities and serve as policemen, firemen, nurses, etc. After the attack, provided it had been warded off successfully, all would return to their normal activities.

### *Nature of Measures Body Takes*

The circulatory system, consisting of the heart, blood and blood vessels, and the respiratory system, the lungs and bronchial tubes, play the major role in such attacks. Emotional strains such as fear, anger or anxiety indicate danger, and so the body calls forth its emergency crews, termed its "fight or flight" mechanism. For fight or flight the muscles need added strength, and so blood is taken from the liver and spleen, as well as from the tiny capillaries, and directed to the muscles; this is done by dilating certain blood vessels and constricting others. Heart action is speeded up by the sympathetic nerve and, if necessary, the adrenals are called to supply their hormone; all of which furnishes added strength. The liver also pours extra sugar into the blood for more energy. The bronchial tubes enlarge, allowing more oxygen to enter the lungs; the rate of breathing is increased for the same purpose, all supplying the necessary oxygen for increased rate of fuel consumption. And since, in time of danger, there may be an injury resulting in loss of blood, the body causes a change to take place in the blood, reducing its clotting time, thus conserving this precious fluid in case of a wound.

Herewith lies the explanation of how a person can be literally "frightened to death." A severe fright causes a speed-up of the heart of such intensity and duration that the heart muscles become exhausted, leading to a "fibrillation (a futile, nonrhythmic quivering) of the lower part of the heart which means death."[5] In such a case the force of the sympathetic nerves and adrenalin overcame the balancing power of the vagus or parasympathetic nervous system, destroying the "dynamic balance" between the two.

Herein, also, lies a warning to people with bad hearts. A burst of anger causes the heart to race and may increase the blood pressure as much as sixty points, representing a tremendous strain upon the heart. So, in addition to curbing their appetites and exercise, heart sufferers must curb their emotions. And not only anger, but also sorrow, hostility and anxiety, all of which place needless burdens upon a weak heart. As one doctor expressed it, a bad heart asks "that it be permanently housed in a lean, cheerful, placid man who will intelligently curb his physical, mental and emotional activities."[6]

It seems that the stomach is as sensitive as the heart to emotions, and although comparatively few people die from stomach trouble, it does cause much suffering, especially when it takes the form of peptic ulcers. A peptic ulcer is actually a case of the stomach's digesting itself. Why does it not normally do so? Because with the secretion of gastric juice into the stomach the glands also pour mucus, which acts as a protection to the mucous lining of the stomach. Under normal conditions there is a happy balance between the rate at which the stomach works, the amount of gastric juice it pours out and the supply of this protective mucus.[1] But what happens when a person worries, or becomes angry frequently or is beset by many fears?

Physicians were able to obtain firsthand information from a patient who had an

open stomach. They noticed that when he became angry his stomach swelled with blood. When a poisonous substance was put into his stomach it at once reacted violently to expel it. When the patient was dealing with disturbing emotional problems that he wanted to expel, his stomach reacted just as if it were trying to get rid of poisons. Its reaction to the "stress" of emotions was identical with its reaction to the "stress" of chemical poisons.[7]

How does this cause peptic ulcers? The repeated enlargement of the stomach by means of blood causes erosions in its mucous lining; also, at times tiny blood vessels will burst because of the strain of the extra blood. At once the digestive acid, gastric juice, goes to work on the tiny opening or on the eroded lining of the stomach. Under stress the stomach pours in an excess amount of gastric juice, making matters still worse. And under some types of stress the stomach will contract violently, causing deterioration in the muscles. All these factors combine in the formation of peptic ulcers.

For curing peptic ulcers, of course, the first indication is to stop "emoting" so violently, to cease worrying, harboring hostility and fears. Additionally, a diet is indicated that is bland, requiring the minimum gastric juice, and one that is soothing. Medicines can be given to cut down on both the stomach's physical or mechanical and enzymic activity. The taking of mucus will also help. In extreme cases "resection" of the vagus or parasympathetic nerve leading to the stomach, that is, cutting out a part of it, will prove effective. In fifty cases one surgeon produced 100 per cent cures by this means. Patients confessed that they no longer felt their anxieties and other emotional problems in their stomach.[1] Evidently the bond of union between the hypothalamus and the stomach had been severed.

***Other Striking Examples***

The foregoing makes the matter of the way the emotions can cause illness quite simple, but it is anything but that. However, before generalizing on the complexities of the problem let us note a few more simple examples. The same kind of mental states that plays havoc with the heart sufferer also harms the victim of tuberculosis. In fact, this is so much so that one of the foremost physicians of modern times, Osler, once stated: "What happens to a patient with tuberculosis depends more on what he has in his head than on what he has in his chest."[8]

Another case in point is sugar diabetes. It may be caused by overindulgence in sweets or by emotional strain. How can emotions cause it? The liver stores up excess sugar as glycogen for emergency use, when it releases it as glucose. In stress situations the liver pours out this sugar as fuel to supply the extra energy needed. But if a person keeps having emotional storms or keeps worrying and fails to use this excess sugar in his blood, what happens? Too much sugar in the blood can cause a coma or even death, and so the islands of Langerhans, ductless glands situated in the pancreas, pour insulin into the blood to reduce its sugar content. If these glands are overworked they may break down and, as a result, furnish little if any insulin, and their owner will have diabetes.

Under such conditions not only is a relatively sugar- and starch-free diet imperative but also an existence free from emotional turmoil. This, incidentally, explains why in some cases of diabetes it is more important to watch the emotion than the sugar "curve."[9] Further bearing out this relationship between emotional strain and gland exhaustion or damage were the autopsies made on some one thousand bodies of ulcer cases, which showed a definite re-

lationship between the damage done to the adrenal glands and stomach ulcers.[9]

By repeatedly stepping up the body's metabolism rate, its consumption of oxygen by deeper and faster breathing puts a strain on the thyroid, which governs this function of the body. Demand too much thyroxin, and a goiter may result from the thyroid's efforts to supply this essential hormone.

Emotional stress also harms the liver in various ways, one of which being that it must rid the blood of the excess hormones poured into it by the ductless glands because of emotional stress. The kidneys also suffer severely from emotional and, particularly, nervous strains and may gradually break down or go on a strike, resulting in uremic poisoning.

### *Mechanism Highly Complex*

The foregoing may be said to present only the simpler aspects of how the psychosomatic principle works both as to cause and effect. On the one hand, destructive emotions may be lurking in the subconscious mind and be taking their toll without the conscious mind's being aware of it. One may harbor hatred, fears and anxieties underneath while his conscious mind is occupied with other matters. And, on the other hand, there are secondary effects of such emotions. One may become accident prone, or never be able to relax, be apt to overeat or gulp his food down because of these emotional states, which, in turn, would gradually bring about disease.

Then, too, the body may set up reflex actions because of too frequent appeals to its emergency machinery, actually because of too many false alarms. As a result processes may go into reverse, or co-ordination may break down; compensating mechanisms bring other disturbances, and so a vicious chain is started and matters go from bad to worse. All of this will be more appreciated when we note that the body's mechanism is geared to distinguish between the various types of emotion as well as to the various degrees of each emotion. Shame causes blood to rush to the face; fright causes it to leave the face. Moderate fear fortifies the body for flight or fight, but extreme fear may paralyze both the will and the vegetative nervous system.

Also, as much as man has learned of these processes he has still much to learn about this psychosomatic concept of the human body, and, by no means, is there agreement on details of how the principle works. For example, some hold that the sympathetic nervous system plays the dominant role in emotional response, while others argue that it is the parasympathetic or vagus nervous system.

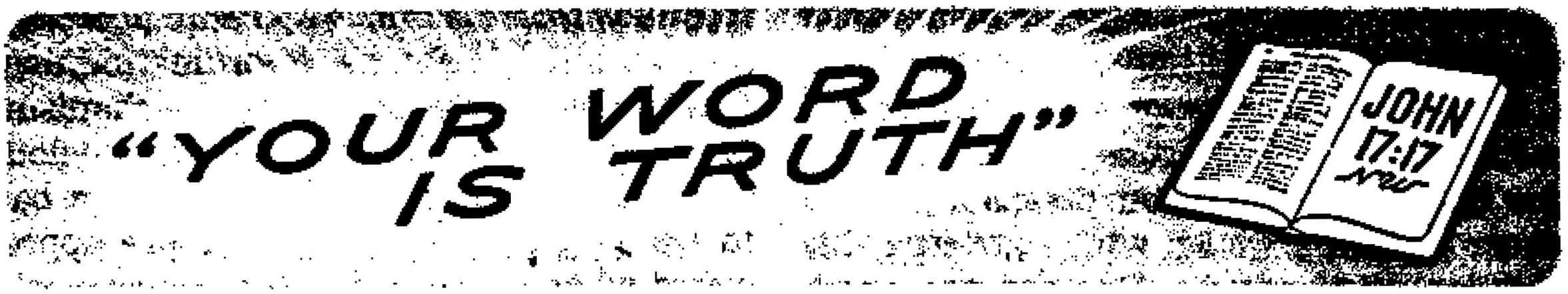
However, sufficient has been given above to demonstrate, as was noted in the beginning, that a knowledge of how the psychosomatic principle works is not only very interesting but proves that man had a wise Creator as well as shows the practical wisdom of exercising control of one's emotions.


REFERENCES

1. *Introduction to Psychosomatic Medicine*—Seguin.
2. *Natural Law in the Spiritual World*—Drummond.
3. *Therapeutic Notes* (Parke Davis & Co.), April 1953.
4. *It's Not All in Your Mind*—Berglund.
5. *Time* magazine, October 13, 1953.
6. Dr. C. M. Cooper, *Reader's Digest*, Sept. 1948.
7. *Esquire*, October 1952.
8. *The Will to Live*—Hutschnecker.
9. *Emotions and Bodily Changes*—Dunbar.


*Some Fog!*

Perhaps you have been in thick fogs, but it was so foggy in London last December that not only did the ferries need radar to cross the river, but in the fog a garage burned to the ground and a barge on the Thames River burned for hours before they were discovered.




## Does God Wait on Men to Repent?

WILL God grant world peace only after "men and nations repent and deserve it"? When will this be? Are the righteous purposes of God thwarted or bound by the foolishness of men? Or is true peace fixed to the unalterable law of God, who has "a time for every purpose under heaven: a time to love, and a time to hate; a time for war, and a time for peace"?—Ecclesiastes 3:1, 8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

*Our Sunday Visitor,* the popular national Catholic weekly, of December 13, 1953, in its article entitled "When Will World Earn True Peace?" says: "God will grant it when men and nations repent and deserve it." This would imply that the purposes of God are restricted, to some degree at least, by the disposition and behavior of men; and that God waits on men to repent before establishing his government of peace. If this were true, we, of all men, are most to be pitied, because after forty centuries of bungling in this world and sixty centuries since the time of Adam, nations are no nearer to repenting than they were in centuries past. Instead of repenting the world has become progressively worse.

"Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil. . . . This is thy lot, the portion measured unto thee from me, saith Jehovah; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. Therefore will I also uncover thy skirts upon thy face, and thy shame shall appear. I have seen thine abominations, even thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, on the hills in the field. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! thou wilt not be made clean; how long shall it yet be?" This was said of Jerusalem and is now fulfilled in Jerusalem's counterpart, Christendom. She is no more bent on repenting for her wickedness than a leopard is prepared to change his spots. This whole world that lies under the power of the evil one is corrupt, and it will remain that way right down till its destruction at Armageddon.—Jeremiah 13:23-27, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Before the Flood "the badness of man had become great in the earth and every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only bad all the time," and Jesus said: "For as people were in those days before the flood, eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark; and they took no note until the flood came and swept them all away, so the presence of the Son of man will be." This shows the unrepentant attitude of the people and of the world.—Genesis 6:5; Matthew 24:38, 39, *New World Trans.*

Will God wait for such to repent before setting up his government of peace? Through his prophet Daniel Jehovah answers: "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." It is apparent from God's own words that he will not wait beyond his appointed time for men to repent. The unrepentant nations

he will "break in pieces and consume." He will "dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."—Daniel 2:44; Psalm 2:9.

That Jehovah does have a set time for the destruction of the wicked and a time for the setting up of his government of peace is definitely shown by Jesus, who declared: "Concerning that day and hour nobody knows, neither the angels of the heavens nor the Son, but only the Father." It is thus certain that "that day and hour" has been set by the Father for his vindication and that he will not change his schedule for puny man. Jehovah says of himself: "I, Jehovah, change not." The apostle Paul told the Athenians that God "has set a day in which he purposes to judge the inhabited earth in righteousness by a man whom he has appointed, and he has furnished a guarantee to all men in that he has resurrected him from the dead."—Matthew 24:36, 37, *New World Trans.;* Malachi 3:6, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* Acts 17:31, *New World Trans.*

That man is none other than Jesus Christ. He is the one commissioned of God to judge and bring peace to the earth at an appointed time. Christ is "called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end." So we are assured of true peace, but not according to the schemes or whims of men but according to the purposes of God fulfilled through Jesus Christ.—Isaiah 9:6, 7, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* 1 Corinthians 15:25.

The writer for *Our Sunday Visitor* says that wars are "designed to arouse the population to return to Him [that is, to God], to fight for Him as valiant Christian soldiers." But he laments that "people today do not, as they did in the past, regard wars or conquests as punishments of God." And we ask, Why should the people regard the wars and woes as from God? True, God did permit the nation of Israel to be scourged when they drifted away from him. But the Scripture facts multiply to show that ancient Israel was God's chosen nation. It is foolish for anyone to argue that governments of this world have such a divine founding and organization as to be in any way theocratic. God is not using communism to scourge Christendom or Christendom to scourge communism. All the bloody wars since Jesus' time have not produced repentance.

Why the woes then? The Bible answers: "Woe for the earth and for the sea, because the Devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing he has a short period of time." It is the Devil and not God that is responsible for the present conditions in the world. It is blasphemy to charge God with crimes that the Devil and his cohorts are responsible for.—Revelation 12:12, *New World Trans.*

Satan the Devil is the god of this old world; that is why it is unrepentant. And that is why the prophets were strangers to it, why Jesus condemned it and why God will destroy it. We can thank God that world peace waits, not upon the repentance of this old system of things, but upon the spirit and power of God. A new heavens and a new earth await mankind; in these righteousness is to dwell. These blessings will not come by mankind's earning them, but they will come as an expression of God's love through Jesus Christ to obedient humankind.

---

*Where is the wise man? Where the scribe? Where the debater of this system of things? Did not God make the wisdom of the world foolish?*

—1 Corinthians 1:20, *New World Trans.*

## Twenty-second Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **Front row:** Asayama, A., Goulden, M., Collins, B., Brauchli, R., Constanti, N., Vargas, A., Sioson, D., Guinart, O., Tan, **P. Second row:** Bender, M., Yun, B., Springer, M., Brandt, L., Daoud, L., Adamson, A., Barlow, M., Eklof, S., Jensen, E., Hulley, **J. Third row:** Walker, O., Coconis, M., Ennor, B., Veldman, J., Christensen, K., Bosso, S., Lean, E., Robles, E., Hargreaves, M., Wentzel, S., Seegelken, M. **Fourth row:** Feller, J., Kirk, C., Fong, T., Mundell, C., Gobitas, L., Wauer, G., Sperling, R., Sindrey, D., Merafina, M., Loveday, B., **Yazedjian, H. Fifth row:** Dotzlaw, H., Rooney, A., Prout, J., Christopoulos, A., van Eijk, L., Kunz, D., Henshall, I., Corey, D., Hawell, M., Stebbins, B., Hutton, J. **Sixth row:** Stavro, M., Roschkowski, H., Jones, C., Barlow, A., Swanepoel, P., Heide, G., Bosso, E., Tan, T., Eklof, V., Kaemmer, L., Bender, G., Leach, R. **Seventh row:** Goulden, T., Swaine, H., Adamson, E., Doerflinger, R., Fukase, T., Futschek, J., Conceicao, F., Hoppner, M., Stebbins, K., Sanchez, T., Sindrey, R., Pasini, C., Gannaway, K. **Eighth row:** Kallio, A., Hopkinson, D., Fry, D., Smyrniotis, N., Lloyd, W., Blankson, **J.,** Henshall, F., Golic, A., Seegelken, G., Omuah, J., Flier, E., Springer, W., Mundell, J., Dickey, R. **Ninth row:** Touveron, P., Gilhome, L., Hyrkas, **K.,** Moreira, E., Bruhn, R., Hudson, H., Bolli, E., Winberg, A., Meier, W., Gosden, E., Harper, E., Lewis, E., Wright, D. **Tenth row:** Kunz, H., Pope, L., Chambliss, J., Wozniak, H., Jahnke, P., Anderson, M., Nilsson, K., Jensen, R., Wentzel, P., Greenhalgh, N., Spiropoulos, P., Griesinger, **T.,** Bruun, P., Coconis, P., Andersson, H., Bourguignon, P.

# Watchtower Bible School's 22nd Graduation

THE Watchtower Bible School of Gilead, situated at South Lansing, New York, graduated its twenty-second class on Sunday, February 7, 1954. On the Friday before, the 120 students, who had come from thirty-seven different lands, were given their assignments to forty-five different countries.

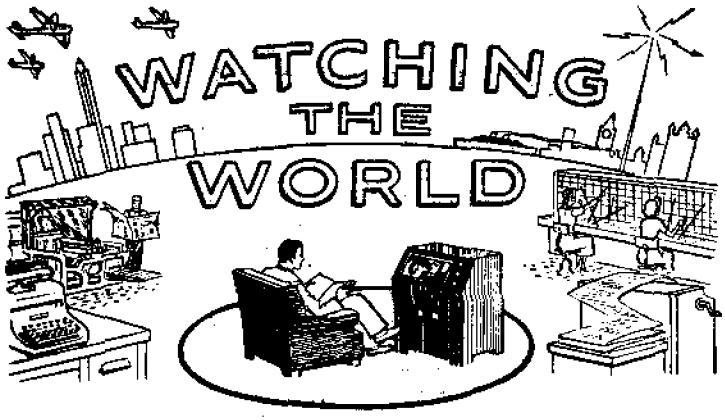
And on Saturday evening before graduation, some 1,300 gathered for a study of the weekly lesson in *The Watchtower,* which was followed by an interesting résume by the president of the Watch Tower Society, N. H. Knorr, of the South American lecture tour that he had recently taken.

The graduation program began Sunday morning at nine, with preliminary remarks by the school's four instructors and the servant of Kingdom Farm, on which the school is situated, and the reading of many of the telegrams received from all parts of the world. Then Mr. Knorr spoke on "Do Not Accept the Undeserved Kindness of Jehovah and Miss Its Purpose." In this direct and forceful talk he stressed the blessings and privileges of Christian ministers and how they might prove faithful to the trust committed to them. Thereafter the students each received an envelope containing a gift from the Society, a class picture, their report and diploma, upon which the class presented and adopted a Resolution expressing their appreciation of the training received and their determination to make good use of it. A total of 2,137 had packed out the school's assembly room, dining room, basement and library to hear this two-and-a-half-hour edifying and spiritually stimulating program. A picture of the class appears on page 27.

By far the greater majority of these stayed to hear the afternoon's program, beginning at 1:30, which consisted of brief, heart-warming expressions of appreciation by some twoscore students, one in behalf of each national group represented in the class. To hear these was to appreciate the love and oneness of mind and heart that unites the New World society and to realize that it, indeed, knows no national, language or racial barriers. Then a closing song and prayer, and another Gilead graduation was history.

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- What danger exists in trial by newspaper headline? P. 4, ¶1.
- How a present American trend could parallel the Russian Communist one? P. 5, ¶2.
- What parallel Britons have seen between McCarthy and Hitler? P. 8, ¶5.
- How a spider "lassoes" its dinner? P. 9, ¶4.
- How the sticky-tongued chameleon spears his supper? P. 10, ¶2.
- What audacious seagoing pirate bird has eaten right out of a pelican's pouch? P. 11, ¶2.
- What fish seeks security in, of all places, the shark's mouth? P. 11, ¶3.
- How to protect yourself from quack medical cures? P. 12, ¶6.
- Where knocking at a door would indicate you did not know local customs? P. 14, ¶3.
- What provision "Awake!" made to help answer those who say of anything they are shown in the Bible: "Why, that's just what my church teaches"? P. 16, ¶1.
- What three things one should know before removing a spot from his clothes? P. 17, ¶3.
- When to use water on stains? P. 18, ¶2.
- Whether emotions affect health? P. 20, ¶3.
- What two major systems of nerves man has? P. 21, ¶2.
- How a person can literally be "frightened to death"? P. 22, ¶3.
- How one's mind can cause even a disease like diabetes? P. 23, ¶4.
- How we know God has a set time to destroy wickedness and establish peace? P. 26, ¶1.
- On what true peace depends? P. 26, ¶5.




**The March 1 Explosion**

◈ On November 1, 1952, the U. S. set off the world's first hydrogen device. The blast gouged out a hole in the ocean's floor a mile in diameter and 175 feet in depth at the lowest point. Now after March 1 scientists have been forced to reappraise that 1952 explosion, classifying it almost as a misfire. Why? Because the March 1 H-bomb blast, a precautionary rehearsal of a formal shot from a bomber, far exceeded expectations! The result: (1) The explosion was so powerful that instruments could not accurately measure it; (2) the bomb's power has been estimated conservatively at 250 Hiroshima-type bombs; (3) the H-bomb is capable of wiping out an area within a six-mile radius of the detonation point; (4) the blast rocked buildings on an island 176 miles away; (5) a radioactive cloud, 28 miles in diameter, billowed to a height of at least 17 miles and (6) a cloud of radioactive particles spread out far beyond the Marshall Islands' testing area, dangerously exposing 28 U. S. observers, 236 natives of local islands and 23 Japanese fishermen, who were at what was considered a safe distance from the blast. Did the bomb's surprising power sober officials? Atomic Energy Commission Chairman Lewis Strauss, upon leaving to witness the formal shot of the H-bomb, said goodby to a reporter this way: "I'll see you when I get back—if I get back."

**Japan: Radioactive Fish**

◈ About 90 miles from the heart of the hydrogen-bomb explosion was the Fukruyu Maru, a Japanese fishing boat. After the blast the ship's 23 crewmen noticed an ashlike substance fall on them. Their skin soon reddened and then turned black. They suffered severe itching. Arriving in Japan the men were quickly treated for their burns. But some 12,000 pounds of fish from their vessel went to the fish markets. Later it was found that the fish, mostly shark and tuna, had a "radioactive count of 7.5 millimeters." This was reported to be fatal to any person who remained for eight hours within 30 yards of the fish. With dispatch the Japanese police did their best to remove the radioactive fish from public sale. There was panic among Tokyo housewives; some gingerly buried their fish. Tokyo's Central Market, offering tuna at less than half the usual price, had few customers.

**Perils of the Atomic Age**

◈ Back in 1946 Joseph Stalin declared: "Atomic bombs are intended to frighten the weak-nerved, but they cannot decide the outcome of war, since atomic bombs are by no means sufficient for this purpose." Because of such pronouncements and because of Russia's vast army, the Soviet people have been led to believe that a third world war would destroy the capitalist system, not the Communist world. Malenkov himself has expounded this ideology. Recently, Russia's viewpoint on the perils of the atomic age has changed considerably. From Moscow Premier Malenkov declared (3/12): "A third world war would mean the destruction of world civilization." (*Time*, 3/22) This was the first occasion on which a Soviet chief of state or any Soviet statesman of top rank has ever asserted that not just one part of the world but all civilization would be imperiled by a nuclear-weapons war.

**Indo-China: The Biggest Battle**

◈ Dienbienphu is a huge French fortress in the remote northwestern part of Vietnam. Defended by a French Union force of 10,000 to 20,000 troops, it was designed to prevent an expected attack on Laos and also to serve as a point from which to harass Vietminh forces in surrounding hills. To the Communists this fortress was a challenge. To crush it would be to deliver a deadly blow to France's determination to fight on. So on March 14 the Communists launched an attack that turned into the war's biggest and most savage battle. Between 25,000 and 45,000 screaming Reds firing rifles, pistols, Tommy guns and hurling razor-sharp spears poured against the fortress in wave after wave. So intense was the first day's fighting that a three-hour cease-fire was called that the bodies of the dead and wounded, which thickly littered the battlefield, could be collected. Dienbienphu's defenses were penetrated at several points, but France rushed sup-

plies and paratroops to reinforce the garrison. Communist casualties were described as "infinitely greater" than French losses. Why had the Reds started the biggest battle of the war with its terrific loss of human life? The answer was obvious: to be at an advantage at the Geneva conference table.

**China and the U. N.**

◈ China's price for peace in Indo-China and Korea is believed to be admission to the U. N. For some time now France has been showing a tendency to favor this recognition. Even in London there were similar tendencies. Sir Gladwyn Jebb declared (3/18) that he would favor Peiping's recognition if it ceased aggression. Also the U. N. secretary general, Dag Hammarskjold, said in a speech: "It is inherent in the United Nations' approach that the Western world and the Communist world meet regularly around the conference table." With some of the Allies showing tendencies to favor recognition of Peiping, how was the U. S. reacting? Henry Cabot Lodge, U. S. delegate to the U. N., said he would use the veto to keep China out. But with good reason observers believed that if Washington alone opposed China's admission, the U. S. would suffer a major diplomatic defeat.

***Incident in Israel***

◈ When the U. N. Palestine truce supervisor gave the Security Council his chronology of the 1953 truce violations between Israel and Jordan, it contained a long list of bloody attacks. Starting with the Jordanian's seizure of an Israeli vehicle, the list climaxed in the "Kibya incident," in which an Israeli army force killed 53 Arabs. This incident brought denunciations of Israel and even prompted the U. N. Security Council to issue a resolution that expressed the "strongest censure" of the Israelis. But the resolution had little effect. Violations continued with the worst raid since the Kibya incident occurring (3/17) when an Israeli bus was machine-gunned. The bus was winding its way toward Beersheba. Twelve miles west of the Jordanian border a group of Arabs attacked it. Two of the men entered the front door of the bus and opened fire on the occupants with sub-machine guns. Eleven persons were killed; four survived. A woman survivor said: "First we thought the bus was backfiring. Then we no longer thought because most of the passengers were dead and others were buried under the bodies. . . . I played dead and did not move when one man pulled me by the hair and searched me for arms."

**Italy Cracks Down on Reds**

◈ The Communist party in Italy is not small: it has two million members and is the second largest in the country. So entrenched have the Reds become that Communist party headquarters often knew of important government decisions even before the officials to whom they were addressed. Thus some civil servants have been more loyal to communism than to the Italian government. But in March the government of Premier Mario Scelba decided to put an end to the Reds' entrenchment in government. A decree (3/19) warned that all government employees who do not measure up to the loyalty required will be dismissed. Premier Scelba also took action to eliminate such strange phenomena as this: The Communist newsnewspaper, L'Unita, has been printed in a government-controlled print shop, and the officers of the Communist party have been housed rent free in government-owned property. Italy's get-tough policy with communism is considered as a complete break with the past.

***Americas Vote Curb on Reds***

◈ In March more than 1,000 delegates representing 20 American republics met in Caracas, Venezuela, for the tenth International American Conference. The big issue was communism. For throughout Latin America, particularly in the trade unions, communism has made inroads. Proposed by the U. S. was a resolution that, in effect, warned the Soviet Union to keep out of Western Hemisphere affairs. By a vote of 17 to 1 the conference adopted the anticommunist resolution. Guatemala cast the lone opposing vote. The heart of the resolution: that domination "of any American state" by communism "would constitute a threat to the sovereignty and political independence of the American States, endangering the peace of America and would call for consultation and appropriate action in accordance with existing treaties."

**New Type Submarine Launched**

◈ Following World War II, Britain gained the services of the German navy's most outstanding expert in the use of hydrogen peroxide as a propellant for submarines. With the German specialist's co-operation Britain built H.M.S. Explorer, the nation's first submarine powered with hydrogen peroxide. When the Explorer was launched (3/5) construction details were still secret, but it is believed that the new submarine can do 25 knots underwater. The vessel is known to have neither a conning tower nor a snorkel, which is detectable by radar.

***Landslide for Malenkov***

◈ Only about 55 per cent of the total population of the Soviet Union is eligible to vote. When they do there is no opposition slate. This year's election ticket, headed by Premier

Georgi Malenkov, polled the highest percentage figure and the smallest number of negative votes ever recorded in a Soviet election. Malenkov's ticket of Communist candidates received 99.79 per cent of the ballots for the bicameral Supreme Soviet, the nation's highest legislative organ. The highest percentage ever attained by Stalin was 99.73 per cent. So Malenkov outdid Stalin by .06 per cent.

**Moscow's Oranges**

◈ Oranges are a scarce commodity in Russia. When they are available they sell briskly. Recently the Soviet Union purchased about 100,000,000 oranges from Israel. These oranges, a major fraction of Russia's total supply, are equivalent to less than half an orange for each of the country's more than 200,000,000 inhabitants. The Soviet government paid only 2½ cents for each orange. But when the first of the orange shipment arrived in Moscow they went on sale at an average price of 47 cents apiece at the official rate! In view of their great scarcity relative to their demand the high-priced oranges are a brisk-selling item.

**China's Food Shortage**

◈ It has long been known that China is plagued with a food shortage, but information as to the exact extent of it has been hazy. Recently, however, the Peiping *People's Daily* (2/10) came out and admitted that 10 per cent of China's rural population is "short of food" with another 10 per cent living in "famine areas." The newspaper explained that the state now had to supply food to nearly 100,000,000 persons in rural areas and that this, together with the needs of the city dwellers, brought the total to nearly 200,000,000. This means that the number of Chinese people suffering food shortages so severely that the state must feed them is greater than the entire population of the United States!

**The Price of Prestige**

◈ In this atomic age one would naturally think that ceremonial naval swords were going the way of the dodo. But not so! To the delight of the sword-making firms the U. S. Navy has announced that ceremonial swords will return to "restore . . . prestige to the officer rank." New regulations specify that swords (which are to be paid for by the officers out of their own pockets) "must" be worn on official or social occasions. Cost of an ornate sword, its scabbard and gold-braided rope and knot: about $50.


# GOD'S PROMISE NOW IN FULFILLMENT IS

"I am creating new heavens, and a new earth."
—Isaiah 65:17, *Young*.

*What do these words mean?* The burning up of this earth on which we live? No, not that, for God created this earth for man's eternal home. In the book *"New Heavens and a New Earth"* read about God's promise now in fulfillment and of the new world of righteousness he is creating. In beautiful blue binding, 384 pages, only 50 cents.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find 50 cents. Please send me the book *"New Heavens and a New Earth"*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# *Transmitting God's Word*

The Bible was not originally written in the English language. The prophets wrote primarily in the Hebrew language and the apostles in the Greek. Neither of these languages is spoken or read by very many English-speaking people today. Therefore, to benefit from the Bible's treasured contents, translations are necessary.

Have you obtained the noteworthy and up-to-date *New World Translation* in English? This fine translation is now available in two volumes, containing thus far the books from Genesis to Ruth and from Matthew to Revelation. In addition to being thoroughly understandable, enjoyable and faithful translations, they also contain excellent and valuable introductory material and appendixes together with many thousands of helpful cross references and explanatory footnotes. At only $1.50 per volume, they are of unsurpassed value, worth many times this modest sum.

De luxe editions of these volumes, bound in green morocco leather, and with gold-edged leaves, may be obtained for $6.50 each, postpaid.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is $..... Please send me

☐ *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures*

☐ *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures* (Volume I)

(Clothbound, $1.50; leather de luxe edition, $6.50)

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## $100 BILLION AT STAKE!

Public lands in danger

## The Next Fifty Years in Aviation

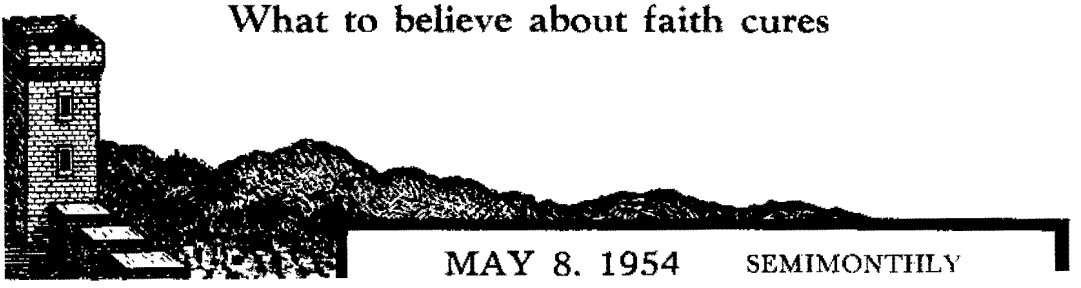
Marvelous foregleams of the future

## More Corruption in High Places

Bishop shames State Church

## Physical Health by Divine Intervention?

What to believe about faith cures



MAY 8, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,250,000 — Five cents a copy

**Languages in which this magazine is published:** *Semimonthly:* Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish. Monthly: Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.,** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia,** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada,** 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England,** 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa,** Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** *should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee* safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in *different countries* are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send *your old as well as* new address.

Entered as second class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


## CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| The Most Practical Approach | 3 |
| A Hundred Billion Dollars at Stake! | 5 |
| "Too Hot for a Sermon" | 8 |
| The Next Fifty Years in Aviation | 9 |
| Caracas Cuts Collisions | 12 |
| More Corruption in High Places | 13 |
| The Brain and Brain Power | 16 |
| The Modern Scientist: 'Illiterate and Irresponsible' | 16 |
| The Animal with a Million Mouths | 17 |
| Profits Make Miracles Suspect | 20 |
| Capitalizing on the Mind-Body Relationship | 21 |
| Bebop Trips Translators | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" | |
| Physical Health by Divine Intervention? | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Costa Rica | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., May 8, 1954 | Number 9

# The Most Practical Approach

THE United Nations organization has been hailed by many as 'man's greatest achievement in international co-operation.' However, anyone who heard its program "United Nations—On the Record," which presented a résumé of speeches made in the United Nations during 1953, as broadcast over a network of radio stations on January 2, 1954, would find it difficult to become very optimistic about either its past record of international co-operation or the prospects for it in the present year.

Far from co-operation, it is conflict, friction and competition that seem to have been the themes stressed during the past year. Among the voices heard on this program was that of China's representative, who said that "the question which the General Assembly should consider is not the admission of red China but the expulsion of the Soviet Union." Russia's Vishinsky sarcastically dwelt on the subject of peace by referring to America's pact with Franco's Fascist Spain, for the building of "bases which have an obvious objective."

Britain's Selwyn Lloyd lashed out against those in free nations who would brand every effort at negotiation with Russia as "appeasement." Iraq's spokesman complained of the terror and bloodshed in Morocco and Tunisia and asked whether the people in those lands are expected to "sit idly by while their liberties are being strangled."

Pearson of Canada observed that it was a "sure knowledge that weakness in this world is a temptation and not a protection," which was not saying much for the United Nations. The narrator then touched on other matters that were discussed by the United Nations during the past year, Chinese troops in Burma, Arab refugees in camps, racial conflicts in Africa, Trieste, etc., after which the newly elected president of the General Assembly, Mme. Pandit, was heard: "We must discover a means of directing our resources and researches of science into peaceful instead of destructive channels. We must learn to co-operate effectively in safeguarding peace." Mme. Pandit states that "we must," but admits that they have failed in the past eight years to discover the way to peace. Eisenhower was heard speaking in a like vein: the "fearful atomic dilemma" must be solved.

Why, in spite of all the time, money and energy spent; why, in spite of all the professional, scientific and propaganda assistance extended to it; why, in spite of its elaborate departmental setups and widespread activity, did the United Nations' record for 1953 present such a dismal picture?

Implying an answer to this question are the words of the secretary-general of the United Nations, Dag Hammarskjold, also heard on this program: "Ultimately peace

can be achieved only as the result of positive development of the attitude of individual men and women toward life and their neighbors. Only in true surrender to the interests of all can we reach that strength and independence, that unity of purpose, that equity of judgment which are necessary if we are to measure up to our duty of the future, as men of a generation to whom the chance was given to build in time a world of peace."

Mr. Hammarskjold comes close to the truth. Before peace between nations can be expected peace must be inculcated in the individuals of those nations; there must be peace between individuals; there must be unselfish interest in others.

But, pray, who are working at creating or producing in the individual person this positive attitude toward his neighbors? Who are advocating this surrender in the interest of the common good? Do we find this being done by the political leaders? No, for they are preaching nationalism and self-interest. Is it being done by the religious leaders? Not by them either, for they but mirror the prejudices and passions of their political allies while each one of them looks for gain from his own quarter.—Isaiah 55:11.

Then, is it expecting too much of men, this advocating of a positive attitude toward their neighbors and self-surrender in the interest of others? No, it is not, for such things are being practiced on an international scale by the members of the New World society of Jehovah's witnesses. They are practicing 'loving their neighbors as themselves' and 'doing to others as they would have others do to them,' which is, in fact, what Mr. Hammarskjold is asking for.—Matthew 22:37-39; 7:12, *New World Trans.*

And how have they been able to accomplish this, the 'only way to ultimate peace'? By recognizing the supremacy of Jehovah God, as well as of God's Word and law. By taking the Bible seriously in spite of all the talk by clergymen that it advocates a camel-train philosophy impractical in this diesel-engined civilization; by recognizing that the principles enunciated in the Bible are timeless and that the same wise God who created man also provided him with a guide that he cannot ignore with impunity.

Yes, the world shakes its head in disappointment and chagrin at the endless and futile debates held under the aegis of the United Nations, and trembles at what the future might bring. But it also shakes its head in amazement at what it sees Jehovah's witnesses accomplishing behind Iron Curtain countries in spite of bans and bitter persecution, and what it sees them do at their international assemblies, such as the one held in July, 1953, at the Yankee Stadium, New York city, where representatives of ninety-six lands from the four corners of the earth and from many different races dwelt together in peace and unity for eight days.

Jehovah's witnesses employ and apply the principles taught in the Bible. The United Nations ignores them, being too timid even to give lip service to the Almighty God for fear it may offend some who deny his existence. Judging by the results, whose approach to peace is practical?

"We must regretfully conclude that the Security Council cannot at present be relied upon to cope with any aggression other than a minor one in which the interests of the great powers are not engaged."—Sir Gladwyn Jebb, recent British representative at the United Nations, March 18, 1954.

# A Hundred Billion Dollars At Stake!

## *Feud over federally-owned land*

WHAT would you think of a father who boasts of his generosity and care for his children when at the same time, to fulfill his own ambitious desires, he turns over their wealth, parks and playgrounds to unscrupulous men for private exploitation? Is it not, therefore, shocking to hear that the American taxpayer may have just such a father in the present administration? In its profuse professions of concern for the people, it voices in the same breath its approval of "giving" or transferring to states and private interests some of the people's most cherished lands for private exploitation. At least, so say the leaders of the opposing party.

During the heat of the 1952 presidential campaign, the Republican candidate remarked that he would favor transferring public lands to states and private owners. Giant oil, mining, lumber and cattle interests pricked up their ears. They rallied to the support of the Republican campaign. Now, in return for their services (votes), they are ready to collect all the nation has locked up in her federal empire.

Transferring the nation's natural wealth to states or private owners is no simple problem. But it can be done and is being done. Already the long-disputed offshore oil properties have been transferred from the federal government to several states. Powerful private interests prefer the state or states to control the wealth, because they know that they can more easily dominate a state government than they can a federal bureau. This oil transfer directly affected all government-owned property, because of the precedent that it established. For example: Plans for the $458,000,000 public dam in Hell's Canyon on the Snake River have been withdrawn, paving the way for private owners to take over. Big lumber companies are clamoring for the 56,000 acres of the nation's most magnificent virgin timber tied up in the Olympic National Park. Cattlemen have bills in Congress to grant them access to grazing meadows in the national forests. There are pressures from private housing contractors where the boundaries in national parks are not settled; in another location pressure is exerted for the building of dams and reservoirs as a part of a hydroelectric scheme; in others oil and mining interests or the armed services are demanding the right of entry. Each is demanding a share of the profits.

### *The Coveted Prize: $100 Billion*

But just how much does the federal government own that it could possibly sell or give away? "As of April, 1953," according to Wallace Stegner, "the Federal government owns 458 million acres of the continent proper, and on this land it owns and operates scores of storage and flood-control dams, pumping stations, and power stations. Through a public corporation it owns also the whole vast development of the Tennessee and its tributaries. Through the Forest Service, National Park Service, Bureau of Land Management, and other agencies it administers 139 million acres

of national forests, 147 million acres of grazing land, 12 million acres of defense installations, and 9 million acres of Indian reservations. It also owns ninety-five per cent of the total area of Alaska. The acreage in Federal lands in 1951 was twenty-four per cent of the area of the nation; west of the Rockies, about half the land was government-owned." More than 2,000,000 cattle, 92,000 horses and almost 7,000,000 sheep forage on this land. During 1952 the sale of selected logs from the national forests brought the government $63,722,000; forage fees from the states of Colorado and southern Wyoming, another $1,078,578; and hunting and fishing license fees totaled $4,546,327. On federal property are firs that are higher than a twenty-story building, a fortune in fish and wildlife and areas that may be rich in metals and oil. No one accurately knows the value of this land, but when Commissioner Straus had a detailed analysis made, the man who was retained for the job quit when his estimates got above $100 billion, saying that after appraisals got that high they became meaningless. If the federal government can be made to sell or give away some of this public domain, the pickings are going to be lush indeed!

### *Uncle Sam Is His Own Greatest Landlord*

Perhaps by understanding how the federal government acquired this property and why it has placed certain restrictions over it, one will first appreciate why previous administrations were reluctant to expose it to private enterprise. Uncle Sam became his own landlord, not by choice, but quite unintentionally. In fact, at one time he tried to give away all his property but no one would have it.

When foreign governments through the Louisiana purchase, Texas annexation, Mexican cession, the Oregon treaty and the Gadsden purchase relinquished vast territories west of the Mississippi to the United States, title to the vacant and unappropriated land went to the federal government. Uncle Sam became a landowner. The new states that were formed out of such territory received various grants upon admission to the Union, but in all other respects the title to the unappropriated property within their borders remained with the federal government.

Originally these lands in federal ownership embraced two-thirds of the continental area of the United States. The policy of the government was one of disposal. What the nation needed was population and the development of its resources. So the land was free to anyone for the taking. There was no thought of the federal government's becoming a property owner or an administrator, nor even a custodian. The government merely acted as an agent through whom title to the property could be passed to private hands. Over its entire history, the federal government has disposed of more than a billion acres of the public domain. Its disposal of public lands was at an average rate of seven million acres a year over the past century, but this has not always been fast enough to suit those who think that it should release all its holdings.

At one time all of this property was within reach of private enterprise. Why it is not today, private owners have mainly no one to blame but themselves. In years past they have turned out to be miserable managers of earth's soil and resources. Grasslands they overgrazed, timber they recklessly turned into planks and two-by-fours, farmlands were overworked. Erosion was allowed to set in. Treasured topsoil floated down rivers in muddy floods or went up in dust storms. When the land was exhausted of its value private owners moved on, leaving behind waste and devastation.

It was mainly this plundering of natural resources that caused the federal and state governments to move in and conserve for the nation's interest some of its remaining resources. Conservation laws were passed. Grazing and timber-cutting practices were restricted to support a sustained yield of forests and grasslands. In 1830 the medicinal springs of Hot Springs, Arkansas, were set aside as a national reservation to protect them from passing into private ownership and exploitation.

National parks had their beginning when on September 19, 1870, members of the Washburn-Doane expedition were discussing the wonders of the Yellowstone region. They knew that the area would someday become a mecca for tourists. Some suggested that it would be "profitable" to take up land surrounding the principal phenomena and exploit them as commercial enterprises. Cornelius Hedges, a member of the party, objected to this point of view and expressed his desire to see that the wonderland of Yellowstone never be allowed to pass into private ownership, but that it should be set aside for the use and enjoyment of all the people. The other members of the expedition quickly accepted this more unselfish and appreciative line of thinking and all of them agreed to work to make it an accomplished fact. The idea was so popular that in less than two years the Act of Dedication creating the Yellowstone National Park received the signature of President Grant.

What those early pioneers desired was well expressed in the law that provided that the Yellowstone region be "a public park or pleasuring ground"; a provision making mandatory "the preservation, from injury or spoilation, of all timber, mineral deposits, natural curiosities, or wonders within said park, and their retention in their natural condition"; a provision for making mandatory the protection of the fish and game in the park area against "wanton destruction" or "capture or destruction for the purpose of merchandise or profit." Actually a provision was desired to protect areas from private enterprise.

From time to time other lands were set aside for national parks, each park containing some outstanding feature that the nation desired to preserve for the education and enjoyment of all people. Yosemite Valley, the Grand Canyon, Crater Lake, the Olympic forests, each possessing distinctive sites of national importance, became national parks or playgrounds. Today, some 40,000,000 persons flock to these scenic and historic preserves. In these parks there remains some semblance of the unspoiled natural vastness, of scenery and of wildlife that existed when America was discovered.

Fortunately the nation has had a few unselfish, farsighted men who protected these resources from private exploitation. The large part of the federal land purchases in the past twenty years has been of overgrazed, eroded or otherwise submarginal land that private interests exhausted. Now with almost nowhere to turn, private interests have set a covetous eye on the natural riches bound up in the nation's parks, monuments and reservations.

### *Pressure Groups at Work*

The Bureau of Land Management in the Interior Department and the Forest Service in the Department of Agriculture are under constant attack from stockmen, lumbermen and oil men—all urging transfer of forest or park lands to private owners or to the states. One observer warns that "conceivably, concerted attacks at this time could overturn the whole policy of federal management." He cautions further that "the grazing lands, including those within the national forests, are in danger;

public power is in danger; and the 160-acre water limitation within reclamation project is in danger." He goes on to say that "maybe these riches will ultimately be restored, but they will probably return gutted, eroded, and mined out, when they are of no further use to private owners. Then the nation can try to restore them."

For private interests to demand the last remaining wilderness areas represented by the national parks and monuments betrays an utter disregard for the people's welfare. These "playgrounds" have been specifically set aside for the pleasure of the nation's children, and were not to be exploited to satiate the desire of any enterprise. But Dr. Ira N. Gabrielson, president of the Wild Life Institute, warned that "chiselers of public lands" were at work to influence the new administration. These "chiselers" are determined to invade these carefully guarded areas as soon as "the public goes to sleep." And from all indications they feel that that expected moment has arrived. What the present administration will do remains to be seen, but recent developments are not too promising. Douglas McKay, secretary of the Interior, in charge of the public domain, stated that "some changes might be expected in resources policy." What these changes might be is anybody's guess. But one Western conservationist stated that these changes will most likely amount to "skim milk for the taxpayer, higher rates for the power user, and cream for the private utilities."

As hopeless as the situation may appear to the common observer, the Bible assures us that plunderers, destroyers, greedy persons, wasters and despoilers will be brought to final account at the battle of Armageddon. The true Father of our earth, Jehovah God, gives us his word that he is going "to bring to ruin those ruining the earth." (Revelation 11:18, *New World Trans.*) After Armageddon mankind's Everlasting Father, Christ Jesus, will restore the earth to its original Edenic beauty. Then plenty will exist for all, leaving no cause for senseless spoiling of the earth for commercial greed. Carelessness and neglect will be unknown.

Not just a handful of parks will be set aside for mankind to enjoy, but earth's metals, minerals, timber and wealth will be properly managed and devoted to the promotion of contentment and the spreading of paradise to every corner of the earth, transforming the whole earth into a beautiful global park for the eternal enjoyment and preservation of man. What a glorious hope the future holds!

## GENTLE GIANT

A Catholic magazine entitled "Information" (August, 1953) carried the following item under the heading "Gentle Giant": "Maybe it could only happen in Brooklyn, and maybe even there only on a hot and humid New York day. But when the priest entered the pulpit to announce that it was too hot for a sermon everyone breathed a huge sigh. It was then the good Father and a loyal Brooklyn Dodger fan asked the people to please pray for Gil Hodges, Brooklyn first baseman. Fortunately, for Hodges, he was neither lately deceased nor dying but even worse. He was in the midst of a terrible batting slump. The massive 200-pound Hodges was not hitting his weight. This, of course, is tragic for any ball player, but when the ball player is acknowledged one of the finest gentlemen in baseball, a real Catholic gentleman, then, certainly, a few extra prayers are right in order." Are not such religionists like those James spoke of who 'ask, and yet do not receive, because they are asking for a wrong purpose'?—James 4:3, *New World Trans.*

# THE NEXT FIFTY YEARS in Aviation

AVIATION'S future is about as unpredictable as women's fashions, perhaps even more so.

Some fifty years ago a magazine writer concluded that "the limits of success have been reached with this type of flying machine [meaning, of course, the airplane]." Now we know how inaccurate his prediction was. Right along this same line, Captain Eddie Rickenbacker, president and general manager of Eastern Air Lines, said that during World War I they thought the old, rickety flying crates of 1918 were "as nearly perfect as planes could be." Today these 'nearly perfect planes' are choice museum pieces. And too, as recently as World War II, the giant B-29 American bomber was hailed by engineers as being the peak in aviation. But before the war ended the B-29 was obsolescent. Its 30,000-foot ceiling was too low, its speed too slow. Even present-day commercial transports can outmaneuver fighter planes of the last war.

Modern jet aircraft streak through the sky at speeds faster than sound, pull out of power dives intact under pressures that could crumble steel, and climb to unbelievable heights of 60,000 feet in a few minutes' time. Passengers of today traveling in air liners sup their soup on tables that are vibrationless while cruising at eight miles a minute, walk up and down stairs and lounge in luxury eight miles above the earth, listen to staticless music above raging storms, breathe normally in thin air, eat hot meals and feel perfectly comfortable in sub-zero climates. Almost all of these accomplishments have been made possible by relatively recent discoveries in aviation. Even female fashions have not changed as radically, nor have they been as revolutionary.

The present trend in aviation is from propeller-driven craft to jet flight, from piloted planes to guided missiles. Experts say that if these complex and brain-staggering problems are solved, there is no telling what aviation's future may be. Prognostications over the past half of the century have demonstrated how futile and frustrating is any serious attempt to predict the shape of things to come. However, the direction in which aviation is heading and the goals that might reasonably be attained are clearly indicated by past accomplishments. As a word of caution, often unforeseen circumstances intervene and alter or completely change the design of things. So no prediction is related with any positiveness.

### *Jets to Dominate Future*

Authorities, however, do feel certain that within the next five years jet liners will be crossing the Atlantic. These will streak from New York to London in six hours, to compare with the present twelve hours with several stops. Fred B. Lee, Civil Aeronautics Administrator, is convinced that in another ten years air travel will more than double. Some 400,000,000 people will be flying yearly. They will be

taking two and three trips a year instead of one. Traveling will be cheaper. Flying will be accepted as implicitly as the automobile, the telephone and the electric light are today. The Pullman train will be a thing of the past. Speed will eliminate the need for sleeping berths on airships. Flights will be of shorter durations and at higher altitudes, thus decreasing exposure to accidents.

Ten years from today it will be common for Londoners to shop and spend their week ends in New York city and for New Yorkers to spend theirs in California or Alaska. In flight, passengers will entertain themselves with color television or the latest movie. Some will prefer to lounge around in the plane's capacious compartments or to mount a stairway to the flight deck for a tour of the radio room and quarters of the engineer and the navigator. Airplanes will be pressurized and air-conditioned, eliminating almost entirely air sickness.

At the airport helicopters with room for at least forty passengers will act as taxis. Private helicopters will compete with the family car. Something new will be the "helicopter house trailer," which will combine transportation and relaxation. The "flying house trailer" will take off from the backyard and gently settle down in some quiet mountain escape or at the seashore. You will have brought house and equipment with you.

The convertiplane, a combination of airplane and helicopter, will also be a common sight in another ten or fifteen years. These planes will rise straight up like helicopters and fly forward like conventional planes. Their principal use will be for short hops between cities. Distances from two to three thousand and more miles will be served by the stratocruisers. The 1970 stratoliner will resemble the British-made Delta, which is a triangular-shaped craft that gets its name from the fourth letter of the Greek alphabet. At that time present-day models will still be around, but jets will dominate the skies.

Within the next twenty years, electronic devices will do most of the flying. Experts say that pilots will merely go along for the ride and to make the few human decisions that the "black boxes" and the pushbuttons cannot make, as yet. Radar will become the pilot's eyes at night or in bad weather, guiding and automatically taking precautions against collisions. "Flying blind" will be a thing of the past. A combination radar-and-television device will show the pilot exactly where he is every second of his journey. This device will guide the plane from city to city, find the airport, and lower the plane to the earth with the same ease as does an escalator with shoppers from the mezzanine to the main floor.

Instead of carrying massive landing gear, which literally weighs tons, future airplanes will be without wheels. When coming in for a landing, radio will synchronize the speed of the landing plane with a landing car that will travel along on tracks. The plane will settle down into its cradle without a jar at about 100 to 150 miles an hour and will come to a jarless, gentle stop at an airport building. The same cart will be used to launch the plane.

### *Greater Power, More Speed*

The experts predict that twenty years from today power and speed will still be major factors in aviation. Within twenty years the turbo-jet engine will be exploited to its limits, developing power sufficient to thrust planes twice the speed of sound. After that the ram-jet power plant will take over. This engine requires atmospheric oxygen for combustion, but it does not have a compressor as does the turbo-jet. Therefore, the engine must be set in

motion at such a speed that the air rushing into the forward end causes a pressure increase of three to four times that of the outside air, then the expanding gases from the burner will be driven rearward and the plane will be thrust forward. After the ram-jet era, pure rockets will be used for propulsion beyond the earth's atmosphere into space. The rocket carries its own liquid oxygen.

The more conservative authorities believe it will be some time before sufficient power can be generated cheaply enough to justify supersonic air travel. According to C. W. La Pierre, general manager of General Electric Company's Aircraft Gas Turbine Division, the world's largest manufacturer of jet engines, it is doubtful if that era will arrive before 1970. To propel a 125-passenger transport through the sonic barrier would require at least twice the power available in the largest jet bomber known today. The fuel requirement would be staggering.

On November 21, 1953, Scott Crossfield flew a swept-wing rocket plane, developed by the Douglas Aircraft Company, twice the speed of sound—1,327 miles per hour! The plane's power lasted only three minutes, and during those three minutes it consumed three tons of fuel! Hardly a month later, on December 16, 1953, Major Charles E. Yeager climbed into an experimental rocket plane and streaked through the sky at 1,600 miles an hour! What tomorrow's record will be is anyone's guess.

Despite the many obstacles in the way of supersonic travel, Hall Hibbard, engineering vice-president of Lockheed Aircraft Corporation, remarked that he was "positive that in 25 years the transport airplane will be supersonic." Just as convinced is Donald W. Douglas, president of the Douglas Aircraft Company. He wrote: "Supersonic speed, unlimited range, electronic operation and navigation of aircraft are clearly ahead. Advance in metallurgy and design, already here, or in the offing, will make possible conquest of the sound and heat barriers."

### *Atom-Liner a Solution*

Many authorities believe that the solution to the fuel problem lies in harnessing the atom for commercial use. Advancements along this line appear encouraging. But experts caution against overoptimism. To protect passengers from dangerous radiations it is estimated that at least 100 tons of shielding would be required. Despite this fact, some experts feel quite optimistic. Dr. Plesman, president of KLM Royal Dutch Airlines, stated that an atom-liner could be designed and flying by 1975. It would weigh over 150 tons and carry over 180 passengers. It could stay in the air almost indefinitely, and its speed would exceed 900 miles an hour. Its cost would be $25,000,000, to compare with $2,000,000 for present-day transports. But its low operating cost would more than offset the initial investment. But there are many complex problems to be ironed out before the atom-liner becomes a reality.

Gazing at the crystal ball of aviation's future, Dr. Wernher Von Braun, chief of Guided Missile Development Division at Redstone Arsenal, sees even more astonishing developments. He said that "fifty years from now oceans and continents will be crossed with atomic-powered airliners at supersonic speeds. Propelled by ramjet engines, these planes will cruise at altitudes of 12 to 15 miles and speeds in excess of 2,000 miles per hour. . . . The ramjet liners will be needle-nosed and their fuselages and wings will be skinned with steel, monel or titanium alloys to withstand heating through air friction."

What will these atom-powered planes look like? Well, they will look like an ordinary jet plane, because jet propulsion will

still drive the plane forward. The nuclear reactor will simply take over the work of the combustion system. "Heat from the reactor, located in the fuselage, would enter the combustion chambers of the engines, where it would function like ignited jet fuel. The engine would operate just as it does today, except that the terrific nuclear heat would produce far greater power."

Will atom power then propel man into space, perhaps to the moon? Dr. Wernher Von Braun thinks that "by 2003, man will have set foot on the moon and plans will be under serious consideration for the exploration of the nearer planets." Igor I. Sikorsky, engineering manager of Sikorsky Aircraft Division, writes that "the approach to interplanetary travel and at least flights out of and beyond the atmosphere into space, will very probably be started during the next fifty years."

But as for perfect unanimity on aviation's future, there is not any. One authority will emphatically say "yes" as to the development of atom power, supersonic flight and interplanetary travel; while just as emphatically another will say "no." And, too, human predictions seldom take into consideration Jehovah God and his purpose toward our earth. God's purpose is to make this earth a paradise, and if that begins to take place within the next fifty years, man may lose all desire to fly in the stratosphere, to the moon or to other planets. Who knows, with an eternity before him he may find greater pleasure walking through the soft grass of a paradise earth than flying over it at supersonic speeds. Living at the close of this system of things, any kind of crystal-ball gazing is a rather hazardous business.

Nevertheless, the accomplishments in the field of aviation over the past fifty years well demonstrate the potentialities locked up in the human mind. Should not all these "marvels" teach us that New World living will be wonderful—even beyond all human expectations and imagination? It should. The next fifty years no doubt will be one of the greatest periods of all time. Happy will be the people who will live to see A.D. 2004.

## Caracas Cuts Collisions

¶ Caracas, Venezuela, is a city much smaller in size than Havana, Cuba. Yet Caracas has more automobiles than Havana. And the cars in Caracas go fairly fast, too, even whizzing along narrow streets on precariously steep hills. But in spite of the many autos, the rapid driving and narrow streets the accident rate is comparatively low. How is this paradox explained? Because the city's traffic laws are strict and are applied without a moment's hesitation. These laws, responsible for cutting auto collisions, appeared in the August, 1953, issue of the *Américas* magazine:

¶ "First, the car on the right has the right of way at any intersection. As a result, you never go before a judge because of a collision at a crossing. The one on the left simply pays for all damage, and also pays a fine. There are no arguments and no time lost in court. Second, whoever hits another car from behind is always responsible. It makes no difference if the leading driver neglected to signal for a turn. Every car must keep at least ten yards behind the next. Finally, no one may drive after drinking alcoholic beverages. On Sundays, when the dangerous roads to the beaches are jammed with cars, the 'traffic prosecutors' stop each vehicle and put a special glass device in front of the driver's mouth. If the indicator turns red, he has consumed alcohol and cannot go on driving. He must leave the car and come back another day. A terrible nuisance, but many lives are saved."

# MORE CORRUPTION in HIGH PLACES

By "Awake!" correspondent in Sweden

SOME time ago an article appeared in *Awake!* under the title "Corruption in High Places." It told about certain unfortunate happenings in Swedish Court circles and also in the judicial sphere of government. Another case has now attracted unheard-of attention in Sweden, even wide publicity in other lands. Not just legal proceedings are now involved, but even the State Church!

So grimly electrifying was the disclosure of the case that the public press called it not only an unequaled affair in the history of Swedish law courts but also a terrible blow to the State Church's reputation. Said the *Göteborgs Handelstidning,* November 5, 1953: "It is a scandal and a shame without equal." Some declared that the time had come to bring everything out into the full daylight: "The truth must come to the fore in all circumstances, even if it is disgraceful. The moral and religious slackness, the lack of discretion, and the plotting attitude that have been shown in this affair demand that radical steps be taken, if general distrust is to be avoided." —Stockholm *Aftonbladet,* June 12, 1953.

The feared distrust came after all. People began to speak of an open church crisis. Writing in the Stockholm *Dagens Nyheter,* December 17, 1953, one of the biggest dailies, Sven Lagerstedt, a well-known headmaster, said that we must see "the falsity of the veneration for the Church and her servants that nas been created by the fear of man." This, he said, "has confronted us with the question whether the priestly office is at all needed." He questioned whether the time had not come to do away with the priestly office as such, because the church is nowadays just a worldly institution and that "the disfiguring, corrupting varnish" of the church has nothing to do with true Christianity as found in the Bible.

### *Morbid Desire for a Bishopric*

A short review of the history of the church organization in Sweden will show the background of the happenings. The Catholic Church entered Sweden in the tenth century. By the twelfth century she already had established seven dioceses. Until the thirteenth century the inhabitants were asked to express their desires, because the ancient *Svear* had stated in their local laws that the voice of the people was always to be considered when rulers were elected. But this was later done away with. The Catholic bishops played an important role in politics until the Reformation in the sixteenth century. When Sweden joined the Protestant movement the bishop sees were retained, but from then on they had only "spiritual" authority. The law of the church, which was given in 1686 by the then-autocratic king, provides that the clergy of the diocese are to elect three candidates for the bishopric, the king (now the government) appointing the one who is deemed most suitable. Through extension of territory and dividing of dioceses the number increased. It is now set at thirteen, the foremost of which is the archbishop see at Uppsala. This place has been the religious center of Sweden since time immemorial.

The office of bishop has always been a keenly desired one. It carries with it many privileges not afforded secular office holders. As often before, there was a heavy fight for the office of bishop of Strängnäs. It seems that this time a greater number than usual were suffering from the jokingly called "morbus episcopalis," illness caused by the desire to become a bishop. Among those suffering from this "illness' was Professor Dick Helander of the university at Uppsala. After a first failure to be nominated among the proposed three, Helander succeeded at a second election. About Christmas time in 1952 he was finally appointed by the government.

Now it was known that before the election a great number of anonymous letters had reached most of the clergy in the diocese advocating that Helander be nominated. In these letters Helander was praised; his competitors were belittled. Such things had happened before at elections; but this time the matter was reported to the police for investigation. Many church-shaking circumstances then came to light.

The bishop, meanwhile, applied for leave of absence and later for sick leave. He stayed abroad for a while. His leaves became prolonged, the last one because he was "suffering from psychic insufficiency with depressive symptoms." While the bishop was in low spirits the police investigation dragged on. Efforts were put forth by the newly appointed bishop and other churchmen to get the church-embarrassing case buried in the tomb of silence.

### *A Bishop Exposed*

But the facts of the shocking case refused to lie quiet. At the final hearing at Uppsala, on December 10, 1953, the public prosecutor galvanized the court by disclosing what the investigation had revealed: "Bishop Helander himself has penned, written out in full and circulated the libelous letters!" Since the bishop denied all this, the court at first believed him. However, as the proceedings went forward, step by step, bit after bit of the shield around him was broken down. When the court finally delivered its sentence, on December 22, 1953, it summed up the facts that were held to prove the guilt of the accused bishop. Among them was the incriminating fact that his thumb print had been found on some of the letters. The bishop was sentenced to forfeiture of his office. He appealed this sentence to the court of appeals at Stockholm.

In his last speech the prosecutor beseeched the court to consider that since this was a case against a servant of the church, it made it more serious than if it had been an ordinary person on trial: "A prerequisite, in order that the preaching of the servants of the Church may bear fruit, is without doubt that what they preach should also mark their actions and ways. As an applicant for the bishopric, Dick Helander has not hesitated to use clandestine weapons in order to fight for the see which he evidently longed for so intensively, although he himself had stated that he was placing the choice in the hands of God and of the voters. Far from the humility, which he has so often preached, he has filled the anonymous letters with panegyrics in honor of himself. But not that alone. To these panegyrics he has added such testimonies against his neighbor that can hardly be in harmony with a Christian disposition of mind. That the intention behind these testimonies was to cast suspicion upon a neighbor who was a fellow competitor for the bishopric is an additional charge against their author. Helander has placed another burden upon his shoulders by his attitude during the court case: tergiversations, efforts to lead up a wrong track, evasive answers and sheer untruths. It had been more becoming

if he had stood forth and shouldered his guilt." The prosecutor felt it a heavy duty to prosecute in this case because the proceedings "exposed so much baseness, where one had expected to find loftiness."

### *What Did His Colleagues Say?*

The darkest chapter in this case, so far as the church herself is concerned, wrote a daily, was that the other bishops were silent. The archbishop, when asked for his opinion, contented himself with saying: "A formerly unknown dissension has been revealed in the clerical office, and happenings within the Church have been causing offense in wide circles." Not until the sentence was rendered did some of the leading churchmen express themselves. Said the bishop of Gothenburg, Bo Giertz: "The Church is mourning, as a mother is mourning for her child. There remains only to accept the fact. We have occasion to examine ourselves because of the plotting mind and lack of brotherliness that has been shown. . . . Helander's actions cannot be explained on the basis of normal experience. One has here either to reckon with a hardness of heart that must seem utterly improbable to Dick Helander's old friends, or else one must ask oneself if there might not be some psychical defect." But others were retorting that if he were a mentally sick man, how strange that the clergy had recommended him for the bishopric!

### *"Many Sins to Confess"*

Describing the case, the bishop of Västerås, John Cullberg, said: "What has happened must be taken as an isolated occurrence in the life of the Church." Many, however, were pointing out that the case was not just an isolated occurrence. One priest, editor of the periodical *Stiftskrönikan* (chronicle for the diocese), at Gothenburg, wrote: "The Church is to be blamed. There is not much to be gained by finding a scapegoat. The sad story has laid bare such things within the theological faculty [at Uppsala] and the Church and her clergy, that we, one for all and all for one, must confess our partnership to the guilt. There are more elections for the bishop's office than the one at Strängnäs that have uncovered our lack of spirituality. And what is true with regard to elections for bishoprics is often true also with regard to ordinary elections of priests. Slander and scheming, disputes between different factions, half truths and sheer lies . . . all this mixed into a 'witch's brew' that is often being served in such connections. Here priests and church-goers have many sins to confess."

If the priests and the church-goers would confess these their sins, as the *Stiftskrönikan* suggested, it would, of course, be well and good, but many are thinking, first that such confession would come rather late, and further that the talk about it does not have an honest ring. The Stockholm *Morgon-Tidningen,* as reported in the *Aftonbladet* (December 23, 1953), drew a comparison between the main character of the gospels, Jesus, the poorest among the poor, and those men today, 1,900 years later, who claim that they are his followers, and who are now "fighting with bloodshot eyes for promotion to an office that gives them 35,000 kronor [$7,000] per annum." The newspaper did not find any likeness.

Regarding the convicted bishop, one daily wrote that "his fall was great because so many had put confidence and hope in him." How true this is when applied to the whole church system! The religious leaders have been regarded by many almost as gods and their systems of teaching as infallible, something that simply must not be criticized. But already the magic nimbus is being removed. This case has been for many an eye opener.

# The Brain and Brain Power

BRAIN power is said to be made up of at least seven things: memory, speed of perceiving, facility in handling numbers, fluency with words, reasoning with words, visual imagination and seeing general relationships. Does brain power ever stop growing? One authority has said: "It grows most rapidly during the first ten years of life, then steadily loses momentum. By the time many people are twenty, growth in brain power has stopped. People who keep studying, reading, thinking, however, continue to add to their brain power until about fifty years of age surely, maybe longer." But if there is no impairment of the brain, why should brain power ever stop growing? The truth is that it appreciably stops growing when the activities that develop brain power are neglected. Since most people cease serious study and thinking at about the age of fifty, it appears that their brain power has stopped growing—and so it has to a large extent. Man was originally created to live forever; hence there is every reason to believe that mental growth never completely comes to an end.

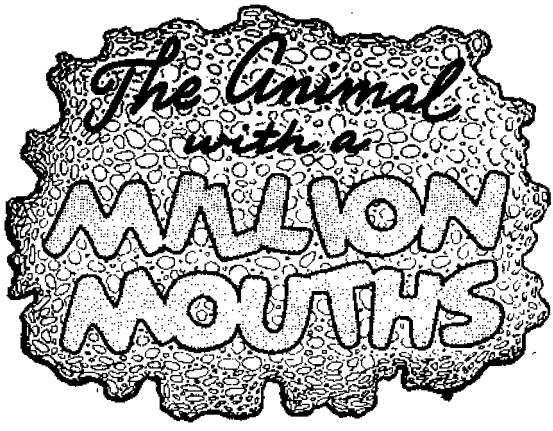
¶ Thus it is not really strange that a leading authority in the study of the aging process, Dr. Nathan W. Shock, in expressing his views on mental growth in a feature article in *U.S. News & World Report* (October 23, 1953), declared: "I don't think growth of the mind, in the sense that we are using it, ever stops. It shouldn't. . . . I think mental growth must of necessity go on throughout a lifetime." To the question, Is there any point at which the mind would be expected to turn down? this leading authority answered: "I would expect that the limiting factor again is the adequacy of the blood vessels which supply the brain with oxygen and glucose—because as far as we know that is all it takes to run a brain."

¶ Man still does not know very much with any degree of certainty about the functioning of the human brain. One thing that he certainly does understand is that 'the little gray engine' is incredibly economical to operate. If it were possible for man to make a mechanical brain capable of functioning as the human brain does, he would have a herculean problem on his hands: how to cool and house the machinery! Explaining this, *Science News Letter* for September 5, 1953, said: "Most of the Mississippi River would probably be needed to get enough water to cool an electronic 'brain' as capable as a human brain. And it would take a Pentagon-sized building [the world's largest office building] to house the machine. The building would be crammed with wiring and tubes, and would use up as much electrical power as that consumed daily by this city, servo-mechanism engineers at Minneapolis-Honeywell estimate. Capable as electronic 'brains' are, the engineers stress, they do not come close to matching the human brain. The most elaborate models may some day equal an ant's brain, however, they estimate."

¶ An ant's brain—the best man can do! And they are not even sure they can make one as good as that! Already electronic "brains" are bulky. What a vast structure would be needed to house a man-made brain as good as that of the tiny ant's! And if the facts could be reliably ascertained, a man-made "brain" capable of matching the human brain more likely would need a dozen Mississippi Rivers to cool it and a dozen Pentagon-sized buildings to house it!

### The Modern Scientist: 'Illiterate and Irresponsible'

¶ When writer Ritchie Calder spoke before the British Association for the Advancement of Science, he accused modern scientists of being illiterate. Why? Since they do not express themselves intelligibly to ordinary people, they are hostages of their own professional language. Not only that, but scientists are irresponsible, he said, because they do not accept the responsibility of explaining how their work would affect the lives of ordinary people. Declared the writer: "They are content to leave their discoveries on the doorsteps of society like foundlings, without concern as to how they are used, misused, or not used at all." —*Science Digest*, December, 1953.




ONE of the oddest things alive is the animal with a million mouths. Indeed, it is so incredibly odd that few people really know that it is an animal. Most people believe it is some seaweedlike plant. This is not strange since science itself was puzzled for centuries over the queer animal that has no arms, no legs, no head, no brain, no sense organs, no heart and no blood—the sponge. Despite its believe-it-or-not structure this animal is not handicapped in winning its living. For the sponge has myriads of mouths, tiny pores into which it sucks water. The food and oxygen that the water contains are used and the exhausted water expelled. Most of the sponge's pinholelike mouths are so tiny that they cannot be seen by the naked human eye, but they are there. Indeed, an animal with not one mouth but a million!

But just what is a sponge as a housewife knows it? It is simply the cleaned skeleton of the animal that once lived attached to the sea bottom. The skeleton of the bath sponge is formed of spongin, a substance resembling silk. How did man ever learn that some sponges have such a useful skeleton? Probably as a result of finding cast-up specimens with the skin and flesh partly rotted away from the more durable skeleton.

So it is not really strange that in ancient times sponges were a fairly common article. Ancient Greek soldiers used sponges to pad their helmets. At a very early date Greek fishermen learned to go down into the sea and pluck sponges from the reefs. So common were sponges for the Romans that they used them on wooden handles for mops. In Roman Jerusalem the sponge was very common; so we read that when Jesus was impaled at Calvary, "a certain one ran, soaked a sponge with sour wine, put it on a reed, and began giving him a drink." (Mark 15:36, *New World Trans.*) But in spite of the fact that the sponge was used from early times it took centuries before man understood much about the singular animal with a million mouths.

Aristotle, who lived during the fourth century B.C., was the first to give a scientific account of the sponge. He taught that the sponge was half animal, half plant and that the sponge sucked in water through its large holes. But the Greek philosopher was wrong. For 2,000 years after Aristotle's time naturalists and scientists were wrong, the sponge was still an enigma, a riddle that could not be unraveled. Not until the early years of the nineteenth century did man begin to learn the truth about the sponge. In 1825 Dr. Robert Grant, a Scotch naturalist, established its true ani-

mal character. It was Grant who first discovered that the sponge is really an animal with a million mouths. He proved that the sponge sucked in water, not through its relatively few big holes, as had been supposed, but rather through its tiny pores.

### *Stationary, Yet Globe-girdling*

Belonging to a big family called "Porifera," sponges come in some 2,000 different species. Sponges are found in all seas and at all depths, from the shore margin to several miles deep, certain species even occurring in fresh waters all over the globe. When alive they are of all shapes, sizes and colors. Some sponges are snow white, some grass green, and some sky blue, some red and some yellow. The variety in the shape of sponges is amazing, there being shapes like cups, vases, spheres, tubes, branched treelike growths, baskets and fans. And for added variety some sponges are even shapeless, no two being exactly alike. In size these extraordinary animals may be as tiny as a pinhead or as tall as a man, and in weight they may vary from a grain to over a hundred pounds.

Are there papa and mamma sponges? Yes, in some species. The females produce eggs that develop into single cells. At the right time these eggs are washed out of the parent's body in the flood of water ejected through the larger openings. These hatch into free-roving little animals. However, in most cases sponges reproduce by a vegetative growth, a budding-off of tiny sponges from the parent. Young sponges are energetic and have the wanderlust. They scurry about in the sea, their youthful activity widely distributing a fixed and stationary animal. Of course the adventurous life for Junior Sponge is short. He soon decides to settle down—to the bottom of the sea. Once attached to a rock Junior Sponge is content ever after to let the rest of the world flow by.

### *How Sponges Breathe and Eat*

The taking in of oxygen and nourishment is now the sponge's big concern in life. But how does the sponge generate the power to suck in water so as to get its food and oxygen? Well, the sponge's tiny pores or mouths on the outside lead into a network of tubes or canals large and small. These canals are lined with hairlike projections called "flagella." Like little living lashes the flagella beat the water. Each stroke of each flagellum draws and pushes a little water ever inward into the sponge's canals. Thus the whiplike flagella produce a current that is a veritable life-giving one to the sponge, bearing to its inner cavities not only oxygen but also vital organic and vegetable matter upon which a sponge feeds. At the junction of the little canals a delicate membrane catches and filters out the food. After dining upon the tiny tidbits the sponge must get rid of the used water. But how?

If one will observe a bath sponge he will note neat round holes on the upper surface that are just big enough to allow a man to put in his little finger. These holes are not part of the sponge's million mouths. Rather, they are called "oscula" or "vents." Through these vents the sponge expels the exhausted water. Usually the vents are very few in number, some species having only one. The cavity from which a vent opens is called the "cloaca" or main drain. So from the main drain out through the vents goes the exhausted water.

Now how does the sponge prevent used water from polluting the intake water? Certainly the hungry sponge can get no nourishment by sucking in the same water again! Also the exhausted water is not only devoid of oxygen but filled with poisonous waste matter and carbonic acid. So the sponge, even with its million mouths, if it had to suck in the same water again and again, would die of suffocation and starva-

tion. Fortunately for the sponge it had a Master Designer, who foresaw all the possible problems of a sponge's life: the Creator provided the sponge with a marvelous hydraulic engine so efficient that it can separate used water from its new supply!

Comprising a sponge's hydraulic system are its various canals and main drain. These form a pressure chamber from which jets of water escape through the vents. Pressure is kept up by the continuous work of the whiplike flagella, the force pumps of the sponge's hydraulic system, sucking in water through the pores and delivering it in a continuous jet from the vent. Now for a sponge the longer the jet of water expelled from a vent, the purer will be the intake water. Water in the sea is rarely absolutely still, even at the bottom on a windless day. Yet if the bath sponge expelled a jet of water for only six inches, foul water would settle down to pollute about three quarters of the intake water. So to assure itself of a constant supply of pure water the sponge ejects the exhausted water to a height of about four feet! As with a garden hose the distance a jet of water will go depends upon the nozzle or size of the opening. Here, then, is another marvel of the sponge: It has been shown for certain sponges that the diameter of the vent is that which will carry the water to the greatest possible distance for that make of sponge.

### *The Sponge Has Visitors*

Once a sponge settles down to a stationary life it may have visitors. Certain tiny shrimp, looking for a place to live, may take up residence within the sponge's canals, making of them a veritable marine apartment house, rent free! And there are other marine animals that sponge off the sponges. Certain crabs, badly in need of housing, methodically cut out material from a sponge, using their chelae or claws as cutting tools. Like a man with his caravan or trailer is the dromid crab with his portable sponge house. But this portable residence, which the crab totes about for life, has a special purpose: the living sponge house so well camouflages the crab that, unless on the move, the crab can be spotted only by the closest observer!

Another visitor to the sponges' sea-bottom realm is man. He is particularly interested in about six species, sponges that are marketable. From the Mediterranean and the Red Sea come the finest quality sponges, the most durable and the softest. The United States gets about 90 per cent of its sponges from waters around Florida, which contain a variety of sponges, the better grades being sheep's wool and yellow sponges. When sponges are brought up from the deep by divers they are by no means ready for use. Covered with a rubbery skin and pores filled with a slimy sticky substance, the life matter, the sponge must go through quite a complex process, being pressed, squeezed, cleaned, washed, dried, and sometimes bleached.

Zoologists call the sponge the "lowest" or "simplest" form of life among the many-celled animals. But "simple" as the sponge is, there are few animals whose form and structure man has been so late in correctly explaining. So if this, the "simplest" form of many-celled animals, is so complex, so wonderfully constructed that it completely baffled scientists until the nineteenth century, then how unknowably infinite must be the wisdom of the Master Designer! Man too often forgets that "a foolish thing of God is wiser than men." Here in what men call "low" and "simple" a perfectly operating hydraulic engine and a million mouths bespeak the matchless handiwork of the Creator. "O Jehovah, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all."–1 Corinthians 1:25, *New World Trans.;* Psalm 104:24, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

# Profits Make Miracles Suspect

THE Bible repeatedly tells of miracles' being performed by Jehovah's servants in times past, from Moses to the time of Christ's disciples. But did any of them allow a selfish consideration to enter? No; Moses did not personally profit; Elisha refused gifts; Jesus, in spite of all the cures he performed, had "nowhere to lay down his head." Personal gain would have been the last thought to enter their minds. In fact, God considered the receiving of personal gain by such means with such loathing that when Gehazi, Elisha's servant, sought to gain by the miracle his master had performed by curing the Syrian general Naaman of his leprosy, God smote Gehazi with that awful plague.—Exodus 4:6-9, 30, 31; Luke 9:58, *New World Trans.;* 2 Kings, chapter 5.

In striking contrast to the above Scriptural unselfish principle is the course taken by modern healers or workers of miracle cures. They offer selfish inducements to those who would be healers themselves, such as one Dr. Parker, who advertises that his "Suggestive Passivity Induction" training will enable one to earn as much as ten dollars an hour and $10,000 a year. Then there is the Institute of Christian Healing which offers to teach how to use "Sacred Laws" in a fifty-dollar course free for the asking. However, the order blank suggests that a two-dollar contribution be made to help defray the postage and clerical expense and adds that if more is contributed it will be used to spread the work of the Institute.

Perhaps most respectable of all is healer D'Angelo of Rome, who calls himself the "Wizard of Naples." Among his patients have been orchestra conductor Toscanini, grand opera singer Gigli, Queen Maria José of Italy and the late statesman Carlo Sforza. Many reputable physicians send patients to him and none less than the pope's own physician, Dr. Riccardo Galeazzi-Lisi, says: "I am struck by his power." He uses what seems to resemble hypnotism and collects $16 for each treatment, provided, he claims, the patient is able to pay.

Foremost faith healer of England seems to be one Edwards of Inches, Sladesbridge, who claims to be no miracle worker but merely a bonesetter and to whom also physicians send many patients. Says he: "I am doing God's work, it is true, for healing the sick surely is the work of God." Although he charges no fees each one is expected to pay what he can afford. Regularly the junkman calls to take away the crutches and other supports people no longer need after visiting Edwards.

One of America's outstanding healers is Kathryn Kuhlman, who likes to dress in pink and wear orchid corsages. She packs out movie houses in city after city, sometimes several times a week, broadcasts over radio stations and averages a weekly collection of $8,000 in the larger cities, according to the New York Sunday *News*, September 13, 1953. Then there is faith healer Susie Jessel, who averages upward of $500 for a fourteen-hour night spent laying hands on sick people on the basis of a voluntary contribution of one dollar each.

Nor are only such independent healers of the opinion that their power to heal should be materially rewarded. A phone call to a Christian Science Reading Room in New York city elicited the information that "you receive treatments from our practitioners much as from a physician. Some charge $2, some $3 and some $5. It depends upon whom you want." And as for Roman Catholic shrines: *The Pilgrim Prayer Book,* distributed at the shrine of Saint Anne de Beaupre, Quebec, Canada, gives a price list as follows: "Rate for mass offering, $1.00 for low masses, $5.00 for high masses, $7.00 for high masses with organ."

Jesus told his apostles, in sending them forth to perform miracles as well as to preach God's Word, "freely ye have received, freely give," but modern faith healers do not seem to have such altruistic motives. And so, apart from what else may be said against those who claim to heal by supernatural power, such as that their favorite Scripture texts, Mark 16:17, 18, are no part of the inspired Scriptures and that with Christ and his apostles performing cures was incidental to their preaching work, the fact that they commercialize their activity makes suspect their claim to use divine power. God does not work through selfish men.

*Capitalizing on the*

*MIND-BODY Relationship*

**Psychosomatic Facts Show**

**Why "Healers" Sometimes Cure**

"FAITH healing" shows up the inconsistency of the twentieth-century civilization. On the one hand it views with skepticism the accounts of miracles found in the Bible and on the other hand it evinces mass hysteria over its own "faith healers." Especially in the United States, from one end of the country to the other, and most of all in California, are these faith healers packing out theater and church auditoriums and circus tents by running such advertisements as : "See God Answer Prayer Right Before Your Eyes! See Miracles, Wonders, Signs. The Deaf Hear Instantly. The Blind See. The Lame Walk."

In Great Britain so much interest has been shown in faith healing that the Church of England in October, 1953, appointed a committee of 23, consisting of bishops, physicians, psychiatrists, etc., "to consider the theological, medical, psychological and pastoral aspects of divine healing with a view of providing within two or three years, a report designed to guide the Church to a clearer understanding of the subject." Nor are other lands far behind in such interest in faith healers, judging by reports from Italy and Germany.

Christian Scientists tell of increased interest in their particular form of faith healing. Nor should we overlook the ever-increasing numbers that flock to Roman Catholic shrines. According to reports, about a million each year visit the Our Lady of Lourdes shrine in France, with many more expected during the present "Marian" year. That shrine boasts of some 7,000 physician-authenticated cures as having taken place since 1854, in which year it was first erected. Then there are the two Canadian shrines of St. Anne de Beaupre and Saint Joseph, both in the province of Quebec, which vie with each other for the greater number of crutches, braces and trusses left behind by those cured. Many others could be mentioned. None other than Nobel prize winner, the late Dr. A. Carrell, vouches for the genuineness of at least one miracle performed at Lourdes in his book *Journey to Lourdes.*

That there are obvious quacks among the faith healers cannot be denied. In 1952 the Cuban government closed down the Union Radio Station for twenty-four hours because it had ignored a government directive barring the use of the station to the healer, Clavelito, who had thousands of Cubans put a glass of water on their radios. "He claimed the water was magnetized by his songs and if they drank the 'remedy' it would cure their ailments or bring good luck, whichever his listeners desired most."

In the summer of 1953 a certain faith healer in Joplin, Missouri, branded all physicians and nurses as "tools of the Devil"; but how strong his own faith was appears from the fact that, just the week before, his wife resorted to such tools of the Devil at a hospital when she gave birth

to a child. In September, 1950, at Amarillo, Texas, a large tent collapsed upon a faith healer's audience, injuring sixty, of whom sixteen were hospitalized for days, two of them being critically injured. What an opportunity the faith healer overlooked to heal those trusting sheep who came to him for help but were injured instead!

While it may be debatable concerning to just what extent quackery enters into this faith healing, there is altogether too much evidence of thousands being helped, improved or cured to dismiss the subject on any such basis, and therefore the question remains, What is the explanation? Is it the power of God as claimed by so many, or is it dependent upon the denial of the fact of sickness and evil as required by Christian Science practitioners, or is there some other explanation?

Let any who would put himself in the same class with Christ Jesus go to a leper colony and cure all its inmates, for he cured lepers time and again. (Luke 5:12, 13; 7:22; 17:12) The facts are that the Bible does not support the claims of faith healers.* Then how are we to understand such cures? Could it be that they are performed by the power of the Devil? Such would not be impossible in view of the miracles that the Bible records were done by pagan magicians in the time of Moses and this may be one way in which the Devil transforms himself into an angel of light. (Exodus 7:22; 2 Corinthians 11:14) However, it does not seem necessary to attribute all cures to demon power, especially in view of what has been learned in recent years regarding psychosomatic medicine.

### *The Psychosomatic Concept*

As we probe the subject of faith cures, it would seem that it is largely a matter of psychosomatic techniques curing psychosomatic symptoms; termed such because they are due to the interdependence of the mind, *psyché*, and the body, *soma*. But this is not to say that all such cures related to merely imaginary sicknesses as that term is generally understood; it is not as simple as all that. It may be a case of the unconscious or subconscious mind playing a trick on the person.

For example: Modern medicine has what is known as the "placebo," which is defined as any inactive material, such as sugar pills, given to a patient as medicine just to satisfy him. These placebos are so effective that in trying out new medicine doctors use not only one set of "controls," a group that does not get the medicine, so as to compare it with the group that does, but two sets of controls, one that gets placebos, thinking they are getting medicine, and one that does not get anything. According to Dr. Berglund, *It's Not All in Your Mind*, 'it takes pretty good medicine to come out ahead of the harmless sugar pills,' so strong is the effect of the mind upon the body. If mere belief in a pill can cure why not belief in a person?

Further, our minds play tricks on us in other ways. A person may suffer for a long time from some bodily affliction such as sciatica, and, having tried many doctors but all in vain, resigns himself to his affliction. But at times the vital powers in man will cure without any aid from physicians, thus removing the cause. But the mind and the nervous system may have become so used to the symptom that they feel it even when actually the cause is no longer there. At times this may be the case because of some pleasant compensations, because of the attention, sympathy and help that others give because of one's being so afflicted. Such may be termed residual symptoms, and these, of course, any faith healer could cure.

Then again the value of hormones is well known. In strong emotional stress, such as

* See page 25.

at a shrine or at a faith healer's meeting, beneficial hormones may be poured into the blood, resulting in a cure. Patients crippled with arthritis have jumped out of their hospital beds in a time of emergency, such as a fire, and not only ran to safety but ever afterward were cured of their arthritis. Of course, such is not always the case, but neither are all arthritis sufferers that visit shrines or faith healers cured.

### *Disease May Be Iatrogenic*

Iatrogenic disease is that disease which is caused by a physician. A wrong diagnosis, telling the patient he has heart trouble when he does not, or some tactless or discouraging remark may actually cause a patient to come down with a disease or feel the symptoms of heart trouble, although not having it. The mind has a powerful effect upon the heart and stomach, and worrying about either of these two organs will seriously interfere with their normal activity. One investigator found that of those reporting unable to work in New York city because of heart trouble, twenty-five per cent were suffering from iatrogenic heart disease. Obviously, any faith healer could help such cases.

The converse of this principle also works for the faith healer. Often a patient's confidence in his physician is of more value than the medicine his physician gives him. No doubt Mesmer owed much of his success to this fact. Incidentally, although denounced as a fraud by the French Academy, on which at the time sat Benjamin Franklin, Mesmer did effect remarkable cures. But he was unable to satisfactorily explain the principles involved, and that, together with his extreme greed for money, a trait not altogether unknown among the modern orthodox medical fraternity, as evinced by ghost surgery, fee splitting and unnecessary operations, proved his undoing.

Thus, aside from any help that the medical practitioner gives in the way of prescription of drugs; or that the chiropractor may give by relieving nerve impingements; or that the osteopath may give in stimulating circulation; or that the masseur may give by helping a person to relax; all of these doubtless owe much of whatever effectiveness they have to the confidence that their patients have in them, which causes the patients to cast their physical worries upon their doctors.

That is why the radio listeners who followed the Cuban faith healer's instructions to put a glass of water on the radio so that he could magnetize it with his songs, and then drank it, may have actually obtained results, because they believed in him. A similar instance was reported by the London *News Chronicle,* July 16, 1952. A certain vicar was asking, Should he continue to supply water from the "Well of Cures" to sick people in view of the fact that laboratory tests showed that it was unfit for human consumption? According to a tenth-century legend a religious incident gave it curative powers. People were clamoring for it, many claiming to have been repeatedly cured by it!

Herein may lie the explanation of cures attributed to machines whose principles and mode of operation cannot be scientifically demonstrated. Fantastic theories yet striking results. Why? Because of the faith the patients put in the machine or its operator plus whatever good sound advice along other lines such as diet are able to accomplish. But in view of the prices that manufacturers of such machines charge, often from 100 to 1,000 per cent above the cost of producing them, it makes their motives suspect to say the least.

### *The Will to Live*

The Bible tells us that 'the heart of man is deceitful above all things and exceed-

ingly corrupt, who can understand it?' (Jeremiah 17:9) Those words apply especially to the unconscious mind. It is very easy to deceive ourselves. Without realizing it we may become sick, or once being sick remain so, because of a negative outlook on life, because of wanting to run away from problems instead of facing them, a manifestation of introverted selfishness. But by undergoing a strong emotional experience, such as a visit to a faith healer's meeting, or to a Catholic shrine, or a love affair, or a new religion, to which one becomes suddenly and wholeheartedly converted, such diseases may be cured.

In fact, it is amazing what the "will to live" is capable of causing the body to do in times of stress. "Terribly injured men have performed great physical labor, stuck to posts for hours, or landed airplanes under difficult circumstances, and collapsed or died as soon as their responsibility was discharged."

The religious surroundings of shrines, faith healers' meetings, and suchlike, usually are conducive to cure. The good principles of the Bible are stressed and such exercise a beneficial effect upon the sick, even though the motive may be a mercenary one on the part of the healer. Especially do faith, hope and love strengthen the will to live, although afterward the cured one may find that his faith was misplaced, and his hope a false one.

Hatred, malice, bitterness and like selfish negative emotions have a deleterious effect upon the body. On the other hand, love, as the most powerful force in the world, is conducive to good health. To the extent, therefore, that faith healers, Christian Science practitioners or visits to Roman Catholic shrines can awaken unselfish impulses, to that extent they enlist the body's constructive forces to work for health.

In summing up: while there are, without doubt, many quacks parading as faith healers, and though many faith "cures" are but temporary, some lasting but a day, yet it cannot be denied that many people are being aided by faith healers, Christian Science practitioners and by visits to Roman Catholic shrines. However, their cures find no Scriptural precedent, for Christ Jesus not only cured *all* that came to him, but he also performed many other mighty works, and made healing incidental to preaching the good news of the Kingdom. Furthermore, the emphasis on financial remuneration makes suspect the claims of all such to divine power. (See page 20.)

The most logical and reasonable explanation for such miracles is that, while not excluding the possibility of such miracles' being performed by the power of the demons, they simply are examples of the psychosomatic principle at work, because of the powerful effect that the mind, and especially the emotions, have upon the body of man, as well as revealing the workings of the unconscious mind in both causing and curing disease.

## *Bebop Trips Translators*

¶ Pity the poor U. N. translators who encountered "bebop" during a comment by British Minister of State Selwyn Lloyd last September. Commenting on an apparently repetitious speech by Andrei Y. Vishinsky of the Soviet Union, Mr. Lloyd said: "If I may use the terminology of bebop, I am tempted to say of those speeches, 'dig that broken record.'" The Russian, French and Spanish translators merely repeated the word "bebop" without trying to translate it, but the Chinese translator, apparently making a value judgment, called it "vulgar music," for it is a form of "jazz" music. The broken record was "dug" a variety of ways.

## Physical Health by Divine Intervention?

"BELOVED one, I pray that in all things you may be prospering and having good health, just as your soul is prospering." (3 John 2, *New World Trans.*) Those sentiments, written by an aged apostle, John, to his old friend Gaius, without doubt express the way all of us feel toward our friends, and for that matter, what we also wish for ourselves.

With good health one can enjoy so many of the good things of life, food and drink, one's family and friends, the beauties of nature, not to say anything of sports and wholesome amusements. And still more important, with good health one can accomplish much; there is so much to learn and so much that needs to be done and done well—true especially of the Christian minister—that it behooves us to take good care of our health.

But suppose we do get sick, then what shall we do? To whom shall we go? To an orthodox medical practitioner? Or to one of the unorthodox types, such as the osteopath, the chiropractor or the naturopath? All that is strictly a personal matter that each one of us must decide for himself, based upon his knowledge and experience. But suppose we are unable to procure relief and cure, then what? Shall we look to God for help by going to a Catholic shrine, or by consulting a Christian Science practitioner or by applying to a faith healer? What does the Bible have to say?

Of course if the Bible authorizes our going to one of such shrines or spiritual "healers," it would seem logical to go to them first, rather than as a case of last resort; but do the Scriptures authorize us to expect such miracles today?

In the first place let us note that the main purpose that Jesus served in coming to the earth was not to cure the sick or to feed the multitudes with loaves and fishes. That is why he rebuked the multitude for following him just because they had been fed and why, time and again, he told those whom he had cured not to tell others about it. What was his main purpose? Well, what did he say to Pilate? "For this purpose I have been born and for this purpose I have come into the world, that I"—should heal the sick?—no, but that I "should bear witness to the truth."—John 18:37; 6:26; Luke 5:14, *New World Trans.*

Secondly, let us note that these cures were not performed solely or even primarily to bring relief to the suffering but rather to establish the divine commission of Christ and his disciples. In fact, the power to perform cures was just one, and a minor one at that, of the manifestations of the power of God upon his servants. Regarding this, note the words of Jesus: "The works themselves that I am doing, bear witness about me that the Father dispatched me." —John 5:36, *New World Trans.*

That is why this power passed away with the death of the apostles and those upon whom they had laid their hands. The divine origin of Christianity being established, such power was no longer needed. Thus Paul gives us to understand, at 1 Corinthians chapter 13, that gifts of tongues, supernatural knowledge and suchlike would

pass away but faith, hope and love will remain.

Nor can it be claimed that the cures at Catholic shrines, by Christian Science practitioners or by other faith healers are analogous in any way to those performed by Jesus and his immediate disciples. They healed whoever came to them, not just a few. They did not turn the afflicted away with the excuse that their lack of faith made it impossible for them to be cured. In fact, even those not exercising faith were benefited by others who did, such as in the case of the servant of the centurion. —Matthew 8:5-13.

Further note that neither Christ Jesus nor his apostles resorted to divine power for their own physical well-being. When Jesus was weary he did not miraculously restore his physical strength but rested at a well. (John 4:6) When the Devil suggested that he turn stones to bread, after having fasted forty days, Jesus refused to do so. Why? Because the power to perform miracles was not given for his own benefit. That is why Paul continued with his "thorn in the flesh"; why Timothy suffered stomach trouble and many infirmities; why Epaphroditus was sick "nigh unto death"; and why Paul had to leave Trophimus behind at Miletus sick. Miracles were to strengthen the faith of others, not for personal benefit.—2 Corinthians 12:7; 1 Timothy 5:23; Philippians 2:27; 2 Timothy 4:20.

Clergymen claiming to practice divine healing request generous contributions and profit greatly in a financial way. Christian Science practitioners have their regular rates. At some Catholic shrines regular rates are stipulated for the various masses, low, high and with organ. Faith healing has become a profitable profession today. But neither Christ nor any of his apostles or disciples ever took up a collection or charged fees for their services.

But perhaps someone will say, Have not you overlooked James 5:15, which states, "The prayer of faith shall save the sick"? Surely that indicates that divine intervention can be expected when we are ill. But not so, for spiritual, not physical, sickness is here referred to, as is apparent from the next verse, which admonishes Christians to confess their sins to one another that *they may be healed.*

Is it reasonable to expect God to cure us? Should we think of defying the laws of physics and gravity and step out on the sea or ocean just because Jesus was able to do so and enabled Peter to do likewise? Should we expect to feed from ten to fifteen thousand at an assembly with just five loaves and two fishes just because Jesus did? Should we expect the sun to stand still so as to help us to catch up with our schedule because we overslept, just because of what the Bible shows took place in the days of Joshua when a day was stretched out to permit the Israelites to gain a victory over their enemies? Of course we should not!

Those miracles were not performed for personal convenience, but because Jehovah's name, his cause and his Word were at issue. For Christians today the wise course is to recognize the laws of cause and effect and be governed accordingly. As one physician well expressed it: "Health is not thrust upon us but requires our active participation and is maintained only by the constant practice of [the] rules and which are accessible if we seek them. It is the function of medicine to discover these laws but it is our responsibility to follow them."

Yes, we may not flout God's laws and expect him to intervene. It is neither reasonable nor Scriptural to expect physical health by divine intervention today.

## Costa Rica

COSTA RICA is called "the land of eternal springtime" and rightly so. The birds fill the morning with their music. It is artistically decorated with rolling mountains exquisitely covered with green vegetation. Even the volcanoes are fast "asleep" and their sight is a rare beauty.

This is also a land of opportunity. For the farmer there are thousands of acres of virgin soil; for the businessman the cities are still free from large chain stores and corporations. Yet it is not a backward country.

In this land of eternal spring, the Watch Tower Society opened a branch office in 1944. At that time there were only about one hundred of Jehovah's witnesses in all Costa Rica. But Jehovah's witnesses are ministers, real preachers, and God has blessed their efforts with a tremendous increase. Today, about one person in every five hundred is one of Jehovah's witnesses. More than 1,800 of them have reported preaching activity in a single month.

It is a thrill to minister to these humble folk. The only major problem is to find sufficient territory for all to share in the witness work. Even in the inaccessible spots one is pleasantly surprised to find that at nearly every house someone professes to be one of Jehovah's witnesses. In fact, there are in some villages so many witnesses that there is no one to preach to. Though modern conveniences are lacking, Jehovah's witnesses have an enjoyable time making arrangements to preach in isolated territory. One traveling Watch Tower minister relates this experience:

"While visiting the congregation at Argentina de Tilaran, which is located on the northern hills of the Pacific coast near the Nicaraguan border, and where all travel is done on horseback, arrangements were made for working in a group every day. One day we made plans to visit a little town called 'Tilaran' with the good news of the Kingdom. At sunrise we began to meet at the Kingdom Hall. Shortly before 7 a.m. we were on our way. En route we passed other homes where more witnesses were waiting for us. As we continued our journey we gathered more until there were some fifty of us on horseback. What a sight! For three hours we rode over hill and dale, across shallow rivers, in open spaces and in thick underbrush. Some of us sang, some told of experiences, others discussed different Bible points. Upon reaching the little home of a person of good will we received a pleasant surprise. Fifteen more witnesses from a neighboring congregation had come to help. The group now consisted of sixty-five preachers of the good news.

"Since the town had little over a hundred houses, it did not take long to inform them that the witnesses were present. Almost at each door the people would say, 'Soy Católico, Apostólico y Románo' (meaning, 'I am an Apostolic Roman Catholic'). Many harsh words came our way, but we had a wonderful time talking with those who would listen. In less than an hour we were through. Sixty-five men, women and children, with bookbags in their hands and

slung over their shoulders, represented a tremendous force. The village people were awed at the spirit and the efficiency of the organization. Soon we were back on our horses, sixty-five of them, headed for home."

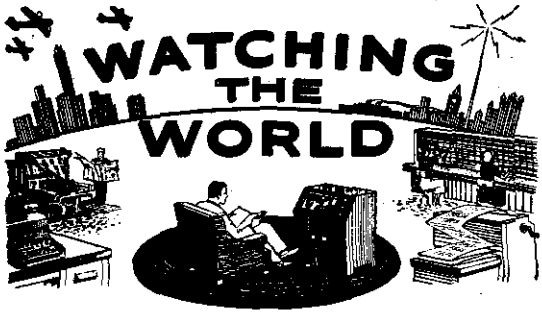
Jehovah's witnesses have such a wonderful time serving their God Jehovah. Down on the lower end of this same part of the country, where the land meets the gulf, there is a little town called La Mansion de Nicoya. A year ago there were no Jehovah's witnesses there. It so happened that one witness made La Mansion de Nicoya his home. He began talking about God's kingdom to his neighbors. They listened and liked it. It was not long before a congregation was formed. Now there are more than forty-one reporting regularly as Jehovah's witnesses.

There is considerable opposition to the work of Jehovah's witnesses by both the Roman Catholic and Protestant organizations. They fear lest the people listen and learn the truth. They are trying desperately to hang on to their flocks. But the spiritually starved people are looking elsewhere for food. Many of these people come in contact with "Christianity" by attending schools operated by religious missionaries. Very often they leave these schools quite confused about the subject of "Christianity," or opposed to the false religious doctrines altogether. Jehovah's witnesses quite frequently meet these students and are able to study with them. Some have become Jehovah's witnesses.

The big question in Costa Rica is, What does the future hold? The Bible gives the answer, and it is grand to see so many turning to it. Jehovah's witnesses are pushing ahead in this grandest of all educational campaigns. They are eager to prove their faith in these troublous times. They know that there is much work yet to be done and many more of the Lord's other sheep to be found in Costa Rica. So they look ahead to even grander privileges, while instructing those thirsting after righteousness. To one and all, Jehovah's witnesses say, " 'Come!' And let anyone thirsting come; let anyone that wishes take life's water free."—Revelation 22:17, *New World Trans.*

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- How the United Nations' secretary-general thinks peace will come? P. 3, ¶6.
- Who show the attitude the secretary-general thinks the world needs? P. 4, ¶3.
- How much United States' land is still government owned? P. 5, ¶4.
- Why the United States government still owns so much land? P. 7, ¶1.
- What outstanding feats military and commercial aircraft now perform? P. 9, ¶3.
- What problem at present prevents supersonic commercial air travel? P. 11, ¶1.
- Whether atomic power may prove practical for airlines? P. 11, ¶4.
- What baseness instead of loftiness was found in the Swedish State Church? P. 14, ¶5.
- What a Swedish priest said about that land's religious appointments? P. 15, ¶2.
- How to continue adding to your brain power? P. 16, ¶1.
- What use ancient Greek soldiers had for sponges? P. 17, ¶3.
- How sponges eat? P. 18, ¶3.
- What other sea creatures use sponges for houses? P. 19, ¶2.
- Whether financial gain should be a factor in godly work? P. 20, ¶1.
- Why commercialization makes the activity of faith healers suspect? P. 20, ¶7.
- Why illogical 'healing machines' may sometimes actually work? P. 23, ¶5.
- How the matter of faith cures can be summed up? P. 24, ¶4.
- How the Biblical accounts and modern-day faith healing differ? P. 26, ¶1.
- What major and unusual problem Jehovah's witnesses encounter in Costa Rica? P. 27, ¶4.
- Where sixty-five ministers on horseback served a village of 100 houses? P. 27, ¶5.




**The Hydrogen Age**

◈ Events have occurred so swiftly in the atomic age that people hardly realize that they are now living in the hydrogen age. There has not been a hydrogen age for long, though, as only four dates chronicle the new era: (1) In February, 1950, President Truman ordered the hydrogen bomb built; (2) in November, 1952, the first hydrogen device was exploded; (3) in August, 1953, *Malenkov claimed Russia* possessed the H-bomb and (4) on March 31, 1954, the U. S., after conducting tests on March 1 and 26, reported that the H-bomb can wipe out any city. Thus for March and April the fast, fantastic developments in the hydrogen age dominated the world's news, and people began to learn the hydrogen-age vocabulary. Whereas the atomic age brought the word "fission," the hydrogen age brings in the word "fusion." This means that in atomic bombs, atoms of heavy elements are split into atoms of lighter elements, but in H-bombs atoms of lighter elements are fused into atoms of heavier elements. Another difference between the hydrogen age and the atomic age is this: although atomic bombs were limited in size, this is not the case with H-bombs; they can be made of any size desired. When the U. S. released a motion picture of the world's first hydrogen explosion, mankind caught a glimpse of the awesome sight of an explosive fireball three and a half miles in diameter, a radioactive cloud pushing itself to the height of 32 Empire State buildings, or 40,000 feet, in two minutes, the mushroom portion finally rising ten miles and spreading out for 100 miles.

**Measurement in Megatons**

◈ *Prior to the hydrogen age* the term "megaton" was strictly for scientists, but now in the hydrogen age it seems destined to become a word known even by schoolboys. A "megaton" is defined as the explosive power of 1,000,000 tons of TNT. The first full-scale hydrogen device exploded with the power of five megatons (5,000,000 tons of TNT) and was the "largest man-made explosion ever witnessed to that date." Then came March 1 with "a stupendous blast in the megaton range," a blast rated as "double that of the calculated estimate." A member of the Joint Congressional Committee on Atomic Energy put the blast's power at 12 to 14 megatons! This means explosive power 600 to 700 times that of the bomb used to wipe out Hiroshima and which bomb killed 60,000 persons. But taking a conservative view of the March 1 explosion and putting it at ten megatons, what would such a ten-megaton bomb do? It could wreak total destruction within an area of 50 square miles, severe damage within an area of 200 square miles, moderate damage within an area of 600 square miles and partial damage and destruction by fire within an area of 800 square miles. The limit of incendiary action would cover a total area of almost 2,000 square miles. But even all this is hardly a complete estimate of an H-bomb's power, *for much larger* bombs are in the making and the damage by "fall-outs" of radioactive particles driven by winds is beyond calculation.

**The Far-echoing Pronouncement**

◈ After the March 1 blast, there was a demand for official information. This demand was intensified when a member of the Joint Atomic Energy committee said that the blast was "so far beyond what was predicted that you might say it was out of control." So President Eisenhower brought the chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, Admiral Lewis L. Strauss, to his news conference (3/31). The admiral explained that the blast that startled the world "was a very large blast, but at no time was the testing out of control." He said U. S. personnel was exposed to a "fall-out" of atomic ash because "the wind failed to follow the predictions." Then in answer to a question about the area covered by an H-bomb blast, Admiral Strauss declared: "The nature of an H-bomb . . . is that, in effect, it can be made to be as large as you wish . . . large enough to take out a city, to destroy a city." (New York *Times*, 4/1) Asked how big a city, the admiral replied: "Any city!"

**The Repercussions**

◈ The March 1 blast had far-reaching repercussions. In New Delhi the term used by top officials was "barbarous." Prime

Minister Nehru asked for a "standstill agreement" on further tests pending progress toward prohibition of them. He called on nonatomic nations "to arrest" progress of nuclear weapons. In Russia the press carried stories of the Pacific tests. The Soviet press said that people in the world were in despair because nuclear weapons could "destroy the fruits of a thousand years of human toil." In the U. S., newspapers did everything but calm jittery nerves. They explained that there was little hope of defense against H-bombs and they applied areas of a ten-megaton bomb blast and fire damage to large maps of their own cities. In Britain, 104 Laborites signed a petition (3/29) calling for an end to further tests and control of nuclear weapons. Britain's influential Manchester *Guardian* declared that there should be no more explosions of H-bombs, for the reason that physicists would be moving into the unknown. Although most U. S. diplomats felt Britain's concern over the H-bomb was exaggerated, one government official drove home a point when he remarked: "If that weapon had been exploded in the Irish Sea there would be very little left."

**Japan: Radioactive Troubles**

◈ Like the rest of the world Japan is seriously concerned about thermonuclear explosions, but much more so! For according to a member of the Japanese Diet (Parliament) radioactive ashes, not only from the U. S. tests in the Pacific but also from Soviet atomic explosions in Siberia, have been raining on Japan. To heighten Japan's concern medical officials have revealed that the long-lived radioactive substance called "strontium 90" was in the ash that fell over extensive areas of the Pacific. Since strontium 90 does not disappear within a relatively short time, Japan is really concerned. In fact, strontium 90 has a half-life of 25 years, which means that after that period there would still be half the original amount of radioactivity in existence. One doctor pointed out that strontium 90, being of the same chemical family as calcium, could have invaded the bones of Japan's affected fishermen, thus exposing the victims to radiation for many years. The U. S. Atomic Energy Commission acknowledged (3/25) that strontium 90, if it enters the human body, will "tend to concentrate in parts of the bone."

**U. S.: A "New Look"**

◈ The new policy expounded by the U. S. has been called the "New Look." Briefly, it is strategy employing greater reliance on nuclear weapons and less on conventional arms. So the policy depends on the threat of atomic reprisal against major Communist centers, such as Moscow or Peiping, rather than meeting on the conventional field of battle, where the West would be overmatched. As expounded by Mr. Dulles the "New Look" means that "the main reliance must be on the power of the free community to retaliate with great force by mobile means at places of its own choosing." The "New Look" did not bring any happiness to a troubled world. In fact, the Western allies are now more frightened than ever, fearing that they would be the first to be wiped out if the U. S. started an atomic war. Even U. S. congressmen are not so sure about the "New Look," especially the democrats. Adlai Stevenson phrased the democratic objections in a nutshell: "Are we leaving ourselves the choice of inaction or thermonuclear holocaust?"

**"Just a Trojan Horse"?**

◈ Russia's attempts to sow confusion and division among the Western allies has taken many forms. Of course, the chief targets of the Soviet diplomatic guns are NATO and the European Defense Community. At the Berlin conference Russia proposed a "general European treaty" with the U. S. relegated to just an "observer" role. Failing in this, Russia loaded its diplomatic guns with another charge by handing the Big Three ambassadors identical notes (3/31) requesting "U. S. participation in a general treaty for collective security in Europe." The notes expressed Russia's "readiness" to participate in NATO. To the diplomats Russia's "readiness" to join NATO was the most ironic part, for NATO was formed for the very purpose of defense against Russia. U. S. officials appraised the Soviet bid as "a maneuver to gain admittance within the walls of the West to undermine its security!" British officials put it more succinctly; they called it "just a Trojan horse." General opinion was that the Soviet bid was an attempt to undermine NATO and sound the death knell for E.D.C. One Washington official took a slightly different view of the "Trojan horse," saying that under the trappings there was just a horse that has been worked to death.

**The U. N.: A Weak Voice**

◈ For seven years the U. N. has been the key voice in the Palestinian conflict. But the U. N.'s voice is growing weak: The armistice between Israel and Jordan, arranged by the U. N. in 1949, has been rapidly deteriorating. Violations of the truce have been mounting, to the extent that the whole armistice might blow up at any time. There was even war talk on the side of both parties. The Arabs oppose even talking peace with Israel. This tense situation has spawned some notorious incidents, such as the "Kibya incident" and the one at Scropion Pass, where an Israeli bus was attacked by Arab

marauders, killing ten persons. A few weeks later (3/28) the Jordanian village of Nahhalin was attacked by a band of well-armed Israelis. Assaulting the village with mines, grenades, automatic weapons and "Molotov cocktail" fire bombs, the Israelis left behind nine dead Jordanians. In the wake of the Israeli attack was a ground littered with spent cartridges marked with the Israeli Star of David; other cartridges bore U. S. markings. "The attack was well planned," said the Arab Legion Chief of Staff, and it was "carried out by regular Israel armed forces." The U. N.'s action? Previously the U. N. expressed "the strongest censure" of the Israeli raid on Kibya. This time a U. N. board condemned Israel also in the "strongest terms." But observers believed, as evidenced by the growing number of incidents, that the U. N.'s voice in Palestine was fading fast.

**New York's Costly Dock Strike**

◈ Nature endowed New York with a magnificent harbor with sheltered bays and deep, wide channels to the sea. This rich endowment enabled New York to emerge as the greatest port in the world. This giant is equipped with 700 piers and wharves, and the length of its water front is about 770 miles. Each year this gigantic port handles 9,000 ships, 900,000 passengers and about 200,000,000 tons of cargo worth $7,000,000,000. But in March the colossus was a cripple. The cause: a fight for dock control between the International Longshoremen's Association and the American Federation of Labor. For almost forty years the I.L.A. dominated the port. But in 1953 the State Crime Commission revealed that the union was riddled with corruption. State authorities pressed to get rid of I.L.A. Pressure mounted as a new union, the A.F.L., appeared on the scene. The issue now was: which union would rule the dock domain, the I.L.A. or the A.F.L.? To stay in business the I.L.A. began a walk-out, hoping that a strike would rally dockers around its banner. But in spite of "hoodlum squads" that roamed piers intimidating A.F.L. members, the new union brought one fourth of the workers back to work. On April 1 the Labor Board ordered an election, warning the I.L.A. that it would not appear on the ballot unless the strike ended. This, together with a State Supreme Court order, brought an end to New York's costliest and longest dock strike. It lasted 29 days and cost New York $400,000,000, in trade that went to other ports.

---

*Announcing-*

# 1954 District Assemblies

LAST summer you read of the outstanding New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses in Yankee Stadium, New York. If you were one of the well over 150,000 persons fortunate enough to attend, you personally know of the marvelous spirit of Christian love that existed there.

So that even more persons can benefit this year, twenty-one smaller assemblies will be held throughout the United States and Canada. You can share in these meetings, benefiting from all that is done here. Which one you attend is immaterial, though convenience would indicate the one near your home. All are free; all will add to your knowledge and strengthen your zeal and determination in Christian service.

*How can you afford to miss?* *Plan now to attend!* *Dates are given below:*

June 24-27: Boston, Mass.; Cincinnati, Ohio; Richmond, Va.
July 15-18: San Antonio, Tex.; San Diego, Calif.
July 21-25: Toronto, Ontario, Can.
July 22-25: New Orleans, La.
July 29-August 1: Billings, Mont.; Charleston, S. C.; Pueblo, Colo.; El Paso, Tex.; Milwaukee, Wis.; Oakland, Calif.; Oklahoma City, Okla.; Salt Lake City, Utah; Sioux City, Iowa; Tampa, Fla.
August 5-8: Portland, Oreg.; New Westminster, British Columbia, Can.
August 12-15: Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, Can.
August 19-22: Halifax, Nova Scotia.

# DISCOURAGED?

Many persons are, and they have reason to be. Man's present life span is very short, filled with trouble and sorrow. During his few years of life man desires security, peace, happiness and good health, but finds only insecurity, war, gloom and sickness. These conditions cause many to wonder if life is worth living at all.

# TAKE COURAGE!

Just ahead, for all lovers of righteousness, is unending life in a paradise earth of God's making. There will be no sickness, sorrow, pain or death in his new world. After reading of God's loving provisions in the 384-page book **"New Heavens and a New Earth"** and how he is carrying them out, you will be greatly comforted and encouraged. Your copy is waiting for you, together with an arresting 32-page booklet **After Armageddon —God's New World,** on a contribution of 50 cents.

**WATCHTOWER** **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed is 50 cents.

Please send me the 384-page book *"New Heavens and a New Earth"* and the 32-page booklet *After Armageddon – God's New World.*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## BAPTISM BY BOMBS

Japan's reaction to the nuclear blasts in the Pacific, as told by "Awake!" correspondent in Japan

## "Created It Not a Waste"

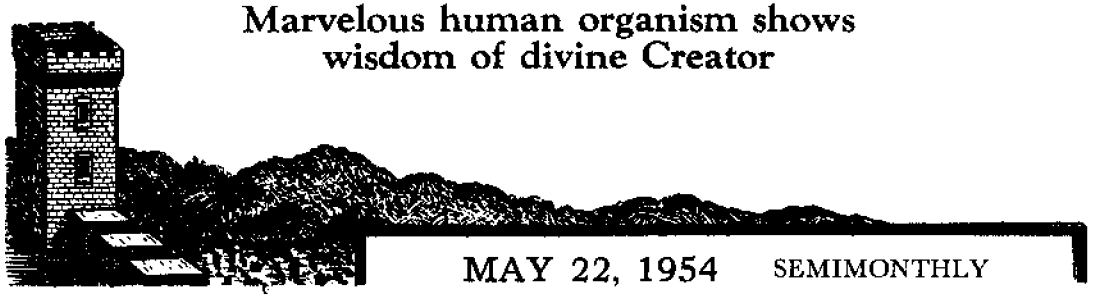
Blame creeping deserts on man, not God!

## From Pagan Cults to Modern Sects

Heathenism in so-called Christianity

## The Central Nervous Syster

Marvelous human organism shows wisdom of divine Creator



MAY 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

**News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.**

**"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.**

**"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.**

**Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"**


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,250,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.,** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia,** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada,** 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England,** 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa,** Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| The Need for a PROPHET | 3 |
| Baptism by Bombs | 5 |
| Worrying About the Wrong Thing? | 8 |
| From Papan Cults to Modern Sects | 9 |
| "Created It Not a Waste" | 12 |
| Why the Growth? | 16 |
| Toronto Goes Underground | 17 |
| Right to Teach Bible Upheld | 19 |
| The Bible Again Proved Right | 20 |
| At Least He Had Ambition! | 20 |
| The Central Nervous System | 21 |
| "Enlightened Nagging" | 23 |
| Which "English" Do You Speak? | 23 |
| They Are More than Pets! | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" Righteous World Without Decalogue | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Nyasaland | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., May 22, 1954 | Number 10

# The Need for a Prophet

TO MANY people the world's future looks bleak. This is not because man lack's inventive powers, or because of economic conditions, or because man lacks strength to survive difficulties. Man has all these things in good quantity. The bleak outlook surrounds man's inability to create peace so as to enjoy these conditions.

Representative W. Sterling Cole, chairman of the United States Joint Congressional Committee on Atomic Energy, said last February 17 that man is stepping into an age where one hydrogen bomb can unleash a "destructive force exceeding all the TNT dropped on Germany, Italy and Japan combined throughout all of World War II"! The test of a hydrogen device in the Pacific in 1952, he said, "completely obliterated" the test island and tore a mile-wide crater in the ocean's floor, 175 feet deep at its lowest point. This crater, he explained, could swallow all of downtown Chicago.

According to the New York *World-Telegram and Sun,* such an explosion could split New York's Manhattan Island in two, linking the Hudson and East Rivers, obliterating the Empire State and Chrysler buildings, leaving Wall Street's towers cracked and broken, windowless, gaunt and fire-singed, destroying massive bridges, tunnels and railroad stations, killing two million persons, and injuring 1.5 million. More powerful bombs have been tested.

Not a very pretty picture, is it? Not a firm hope or shining prophecy. It is the sort of thing that makes some people turn to religion. But speaking a short time earlier to a Methodist Student Movement meeting in Lawrence, Kansas, Boston University's Professor Harold A. Ehrensperger said, January 2: "We have identified our religion with the powers of this world, and there are no true prophets to sound our doom, to shock us into awareness of our sins and to stab us awake before we destroy one another." Religion, he said, has become "a name, an institution, not an experience in life. What we lack are prophets—there are no prophets any more." He further pointed out that if cultures are to be transformed, men must be transformed; that if a man really becomes "a new creature in Christ, he begins to live a transforming life. Everything he touches will be transformed . . . Thus are cultures genuinely transformed."

Can it be that there are no such true prophets today? Or is it rather that, as it was many times in the days of Israel, the prophets are in the minority and the people in general just will not recognize them as such and listen? A true prophet is usually disliked by the world, not honored by it. The true prophet, looking to the interests of those who want to do right, must show where the world is wrong. The world rarely appreciates being shown this. It wants to go its own way rather than God's. That is proved by Biblical examples. Elijah was a true prophet. Because of his activity Jeze-

bel threatened his life. (1 Kings 19:2) Jeremiah was a true prophet. Because of prophesying truly he was smitten and jailed. (Jeremiah 20:2; 38:6) Zechariah was a true prophet. He was stoned for warning: "Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of Jehovah, so that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken Jehovah, he hath also forsaken you." —2 Chronicles 24:20, 21, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The purpose of true prophets is to warn, not just of impending wars, but of God's wrath, of the necessity of properly serving him. This need is even greater today, but those who want a prophet do not want this kind. They want someone to tell them how to avoid atomic war, rather than someone who will tell them the even more important thing: how through Jehovah's blessings to receive everlasting life in peace and happiness.

True prophets were those sent by Jehovah; the lack of true warning in today's religious organizations indicates these organizations are suffering from a lack of Jehovah's blessings.

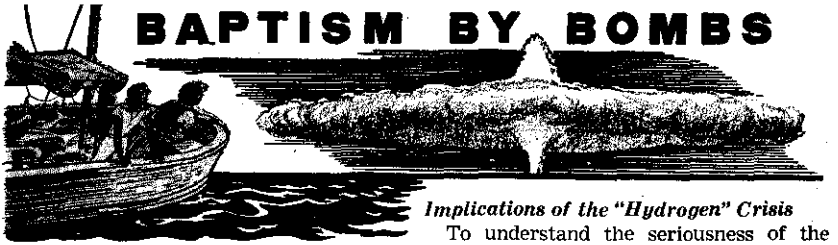
Ancient prophets that the Bible shows were true foretold the vindication of Jehovah's sovereignty. That sovereignty, not politics, was foremost. Many of today's religious leaders appear to have forgotten this. Desirable conditions will come with the vindication of God's sovereignty; but his sovereignty comes first, man's desires second. Today's religious prophets have the proverbial cart before the horse, and that is why their solutions have proved hollow.

While true prophets, who really put God's will first, may be small in number, may be as John was, "a voice of a man crying out in the wilderness," yet their voice is being uttered with ever-increasing volume. Like John's voice it is being heard! (Matthew 3:3, *New World Trans.*) It is now a half million strong. It is not just "a name, an institution," as Professor Ehrensperger recognizes today's religion is. Rather, it is a voice that calls out a warning, that is more than "an experience of life," but points to a *way* of life, a way of living, a dedicated way, the way of Jehovah. Those who utter such true counsel do not speak on their own. Rather, they speak with the greatest authority behind them. How is this? Rather than putting forth their own ideas, they prophesy in a way that publicly tells forth what has already been stated in God's Word, the Bible. Its prophecies are sufficient. The Bible's prophecies predicted the very time of trouble earth now sees. They showed the reason for this trouble. They stated the outcome. (Mathew 24; Revelation 12:12; 21:1-4) What prophet could be expected to do more than that?

In general today's religious leaders, as this Methodist movement's lecturer pointed out, have failed to shock the people into an awareness. But throughout the earth people who were formerly of all religious and political persuasions are awakening by the tens of thousands, and are listening to this true word of prophecy. A thousand a week are taking hold of this message of life. True prophets are sounding the old world's doom, are pointing to the scriptures that tell of this, are shocking sincere people into an awareness of the entire world's sin, so those persons can seek protection before Jehovah destroys this wicked system.

The awakened ones face the brightest of futures. They are creatures living new and transformed lives, looking to the peaceful conditions that further Bible prophecies show are at hand, and helping others to see these same things. Are you listening? Have you heard these prophets? Are you awake to the vital importance of their message? It will not affect your survival of an atomic attack, but it will remove the blackness of world conditions, and it may mean your very life!

# BAPTISM BY BOMBS



Japan's reaction to the nuclear blasts in the Pacific, as told by "Awake!" correspondent in Japan

THE morning of March 1, 1954, looked like an early sunrise to the twenty-three sailors of the No. 5 Fukuryu ("lucky dragon") Maru. But that flashing fire in the east, followed by its rolling thunders, was an unhappy omen for the Lucky Dragon. After some hours darkness covered the real sun and a white dust started to fall, atomic dust, the "ashes of death." Rubber equipment crumbled, and the sailors felt their bodies strangely aglow. That glow was only the preliminary of illness and aftereffects that may continue for years. One physician, a professor of Tokyo University, has even stated that the effects may show up again in freaks among the future offspring of the victims.

The hydrogen-bomb blast touched off at Bikini that morning did more than shatter the scientific expectations of its creators. It left 28 Americans, 236 Pacific natives and the 23 Japanese suffering varying degrees of radioactive burns. It "activated" the fish over a vast area, so that 100 and more tons of tuna fish have had to be destroyed on arrival in Japan. It has removed fish, a staple food of Japan, from the tables of millions of households. And it has torn an ugly rift in already precarious American-Japanese friendships.

The Japanese were the first to be baptized with atom bombs, in time of war. Now, in time of peace, they have been first to undergo baptism by the hydrogen bomb.

### *Implications of the "Hydrogen" Crisis*

To understand the seriousness of the crisis one must understand the worsening problems of Japan. Fish has been a staple food of Japan for years, not only because Japan is an island empire, but because her teeming population cannot subsist on the produce of her land alone. There are 85,000,000 mouths to feed, and less arable land than in the state of California. As another 1,000,000 are added to the population each year Japan's fishing trawlers plow farther and farther into the surrounding seas. The fishermen of Japan do not generally have the seaworthy equipment of fisherfolk of other nations. It is a hard, uncertain life, braving the furies of the deep. Oftentimes they do not come home at all.

The people at home respect the labors of the fishermen. Hence when the crew of the Fukuryu Maru arrived home with atomic burns and a radioactive cargo of tuna, the tide of resentment was higher than mere promises of "compensation" could assuage. Whoever was responsible for the misjudgment of the hydrogen blast at Bikini will have to go far, far deeper than dollar compensations in order to win back the confidence of the Japanese people.

The outcry covers not only the radiation injuries and the loss of fishing catches. The Japanese are also protesting wider issues, and principally the violation of the "freedom of the seas." This is a big issue to Japan, as she is beginning to find her fishing seas restricted on every side. The

*Nihon Keizai* of March 27 pointed out that Japan's fishing boats cannot operate freely in northern waters and the East China Sea, because of the Communists; in the Sea of Japan, because of Korea's "Rhee Line"; in southern waters, because of the Arafura Sea pearl-fishing dispute with Australia; and now the United States' "closed area" cuts off the routes to other southern fishing grounds. The newspaper concluded: "It is clear and explicit the establishment of the zone violates the principle of freedom of the high seas."

### *The Specter of Fear*

Adding weight to the Bikini catastrophe is the Japanese memory of what happened at Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The sufferings and agonies caused by those bombs of nine years ago have been publicized in Japan as nowhere else in the world, and many of the Japanese people have learned of those horrors by firsthand eyewitness accounts. Those bombs are real to them! They shudder to hear of the new bomb, 500 times as powerful as the bomb at Hiroshima! When America came to Japan following World War II and gave Japan a constitution that outlawed war, the Japanese welcomed this sign of repentance. However, Japanese nationals have again suffered from American nuclear bombs. The Japanese do not dislike Americans because they are Americans, but here is another event in a lengthening train that is building up distrust of America and endangering Japan's alliance with the West.

The Japanese have a deep fear of radioactivity. So deep is that fear that for a month or more *all* fish, whether from the deep seas or the nearby seas, has come to be suspect. Most of this fish is free from all possibility of contamination, but fear has gripped the stomachs of the people, and for many has banished fish from the everyday diet. Sound-cars sponsored by the ship merchants tour the streets of Tokyo, and posters have appeared on the streetcars, assuring the population that it is safe to eat fish. But fear remains, and the fish trade has hit so serious a slump that it would probably take some millions of American dollars to make amends on this score alone. Certainly it would take more than dollars to compensate the Japanese gourmand for the loss of that delicacy, *tuna o-sashimi* (raw sliced tuna), served with green horse-radish at banquets.

Jehovah's witnesses are not people to be affected by hysterias. However, the spread of the fish crisis to all classes of the community is illustrated in the following examples. At a recent wedding of Jehovah's witnesses all guests but two at the wedding breakfast declined the course of *o-sashimi*. Of the two, one was a foreign missionary and the other a doctor. At a circuit assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, more than 30 per cent of the diners refused fish at one of the cafeteria dinners, contenting themselves with rice and vegetables.

The hydrogen-bomb crisis in Japan is a big crisis.

### *What the People Think*

There are many people in Japan who still like America for her benevolent treatment of the Japanese during the occupation. They see the widening rift and they hope that America will not become "bomb happy" to the extent of completely estranging the Japanese. What comparison is there really to be made between a few experimental bombs and the friendship of 85,000,000 Orientals?

The following letter was written by a schoolteacher to the *Mainichi Shimbun*, Tokyo, and appeared under the caption "The Lessons of the 'Ashes of Death' ":

"With a worried look on her face, my wife told me when I returned home from work that she had served fish to the chil-

dren and wondered whether to give them a laxative. Until she heard about it over the radio, she hadn't known about the radioactive fish. I, too, read about it in the paper on my way home in the train and was surprised and worried. . . .

"Why can't the manufacture of the frightful atomic weapons be stopped? Can it be that the people of the world have never heard of Hiroshima and Nagasaki? It is too early yet to forget about them. Others may have forgotten, but we Japanese still remember. . . . Let us appeal once again to the peoples of the world to arouse the conscience of those carried away by enthusiasm for atomic weapons."

The *Asahi Shimbun,* Nagoya, received the following letter:

"Tuna from Bikini have given us a big shock. It is indeed a dreadful thing. Come to think of it, countless millions of fish living where the 'ashes of death' fell may have swallowed some of these ashes. Moreover, the radioactive ashes may dissolve and be carried by the currents of the sea to Japan. Will there not be a danger of fish in Japanese waters being contaminated?

"I realize there is no end to worrying and that we must await the verdict of specialists as to whether the fish are fit for human consumption. But if we deprive the Japanese of their fish, they will have to eat meat, which is too expensive for the poor. So they must have fish, and so there is a danger of the entire Japanese race being contaminated by radioactive food. . . . Atomic tests in the future will probably spread havoc over wider and wider areas. This will mean that more and more fish will be swallowing radioactive ashes. It is horrible to think of."

Another letter, published in the *Tokyo Shimbun,* contained the following:

"I am employed at the Tokyo central fish market. The day the 'radioactive' sharks and tuna . . . arrived, the place was truly a mad-house. It is indeed dangerous when people of no experience disturb the public by talking, without any evidence whatsoever, about the effect of eating the fish. There were no buyers even for yellowtail caught in waters off Japan, for flying fish or for fish processed in Hokkaido (northern Japan) about a month ago.

"If such a situation is allowed to continue, it is clear that every fish market in the country will be faced with a crisis. America should pay compensation not only for direct but also for indirect damage such as this.

"There is no way for Japanese fishermen to live if they are deprived of their fishing grounds by these atomic tests. Before aiming at the conservation of fish through the North Pacific Fisheries Agreement, America should ban 'hydrogen bomb tests' in the Pacific. As the name implies, I would like to see peace and tranquillity in the Pacific. At least, the Pacific Ocean should be left open to the Japanese."

Two weeks after the first "scare" there were further jitters when the Welfare Ministry announced on March 30 that it had condemned as radioactive another 74,000 pounds of tuna, valued at $10,000. This tuna was caught in mid-Pacific after the March 1 blast, by the No. 13 Keoi Maru. At the same time, 100,000 pounds of tuna had been detained three days on a third trawler, No. 5 Myojin Maru, up Sendai way. Fish dealers were saying that they would not now handle this stale cargo even if it were released. On April 4 came the announcement that radioactivity had been found in the clothes of the crew of still a fourth returning trawler, the No. 7 Dai Maru.

### *Outlawing the "Ashes of Death"*

The Japanese government itself has taken a conservative stand. While deploring the crisis and asking for just compensa-

tions, it is not raising objections to further American nuclear experiments in the Pacific. Some American authorities have excused the incident in saying that American personnel were also burned. But the big question remains, Why does anyone have to get burned at all? As pointed out by the *Tokyo Shimbun* of March 26, the March 1 bomb was very much more powerful than it was believed by scientists to be, and the damage caused by radioactive dust was more extensive than expected. Does it not appear that nuclear fusion experiments may get out of hand altogether, and endanger the lives of the citizens of the entire world?

So, what to do? The *Yomiuri Shimbun*, March 26, espoused an immediate ban on the use of atomic weapons and restriction of atomic energy for peaceful purposes. The left-wing Socialist party called for the same measures. The *Nippon Times* of March 29 said: "The wider implications of the holding of these bomb tests . . . call for international action on the broadest lines under the leadership of the best brains humankind can supply."

"The best brains," says the newspaper. Whose "brains"? What "brains"? During World War I the "best brains" planned a world made "safe for democracy" and later engineered the League of Nations. However, that brain-child died an unhappy death. During World War II the "best brains" conceived four freedoms for all mankind, and other "brains" brought forth the United Nations, a sickly infant to this day. What "brains" are now to be found, better than those of the past, and capable of leading man away from the terrible destiny of a world-wide nuclear baptism? Selfish "brains" of a selfish world are caught in a dilemma of their own making. While each brain insists on being more powerful than the other, the problem will keep on mushrooming like the now-familiar mushroom of the nuclear explosion.

A prophet of 2,500 years ago put it pointedly: "O Jehovah, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps." (Jeremiah 10:23, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Certainly it is not in man of this atom-crazed twentieth century to direct his steps. This present evil and confused world is appointed to destruction, not by a mere world-wide hydrogen-bomb baptism, but by the Armageddon baptism from Jehovah God. In that fast-approaching day the mind that created all the universe and its forces, the infinite mind of Jehovah himself, will direct the way of preservation for the *meek* peoples in Japan, America, the Pacific and every other part of the earth.

### *Worrying About The Wrong Thing*

The following is from a reader's letter published in *Newsweek*, April 12: "A lot of people in this country are in a state of terror about what might happen if a bomb fell on them. At the end of World War II, when Japan was out for the count, we dropped two atomic bombs, instantly killing hundreds of thousands of noncombatants and bringing about the death of hundreds more by radiation cancer. Some time later we moved the natives of Bikini away from their homes. Those that were too old or infirm to walk were hauled into ships by cranes. We then obliterated what had been their lifelong homes and the resting places of their dead; those places that were to them just what our homes, churches, and synagogues are to us. Now we have terrified Japan again and infected 23 men with a dose of radiation that might possibly lead to a death more horrible than any by the most dreaded of natural diseases and caused fear and financial loss to thousands. Isn't it about time that some of us stopped worrying about what might be done to us and started worrying about what we are doing to others?"

# *FROM PAGAN CULTS TO MODERN SECTS*

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Netherlands

THE Dutchman is not slow but cautious. An expression that he readily admits is applicable to himself is, "Wait and see which way the cat jumps." He means by this that he is not too anxious to snap at something new, that he prefers to cautiously observe the trend first and then decide. The universally known traditional clothing representing various sections of the Netherlands proves this true. It shows the Dutchman rather reluctant to break away from the old. This is even more apparent in the customs upheld by the people. The Netherlanders' forefathers were Germanic and many of the Germanic religious rites and practices were sustained by the various Dutch "Christian" denominations.

Since that time, in the distant past, when their forefathers departed from under Noah's patriarchal rulership they have adopted many customs and practices, forgetting, however, the true worship which their communal father Noah exercised. None brought the pure worship with them into the Netherlands.

Upon the moor of Drenthe are the surviving traces of the oldest inhabitants of this land, the Hunebeds. According to archaeologist Dr. J. H. Holwerda, Jr., these must have been built about 1200 B.C. If this is true, then this all took place when the nation of Israel was under the jurisdiction and leadership of the judges. The Hunebed culture testifies to the prevalence of demon worship. Just as caves and tombs were used in Egypt and Greece by the "death cult," so the natives of the lowlands gathered large chunks of stone and built tombs. Their concern for the dead had its origin in their belief in the immortality of the human soul.

In the course of time the Netherlands became the home of the Germanic tribes. Their dependence upon animals for food accentuated the undue importance attached to the fertility of animals. The fertility cult played a prominent part in their lives. Plastic figures were found with skulls on top. In this way the worshipers believed they maintained power over the animals, that is, they possessed the right to kill them and at the same time to ensure their preservation. They worshiped many gods of earth, water and air. Their supreme deity was Wodan. In addition, there were numerous other gods that personified natural phenomena.

In south Netherlands, on Walcheren island, a so-called "holy stone" was discovered bearing the image of the goddess Nehelennia. From an inscription it appears that she was worshiped during the period of Roman rulership. The fortunate paid their vows to her. Also prominent in the religion of this Germanic tribe were trees. They had their "holy oak," which,

according to Tacitus, became a divine symbol preserved in the forest.—*Winkler Prins Encyclopaedia,* page 408.

Near the end of the seventh century there ensued a systematic "Christianizing" of the Netherlands. Through a declaration of Pope Gregorius I Anglo-Saxon missionaries were encouraged to assume or adopt the customs and morals of this Germanic tribe and to give them Christian names. In other words, the same heathen customs were carried on in the name of Christianity. Even in this twentieth century there are many ancient pagan practices still in vogue. Substituting for Wodan's pagan priests are the priests of the Roman Catholic Church, who patronize and bless these pagan fertility rites.

### *Paganism in the Name of Christianity*

On December 23, 1952, a Dutch radio broadcast told its listeners that the celebration of Christmas is of pagan origin; that candlelight and the ringing of bells for the purpose of dispersing evil spirits are also of pagan origin. Professor Schrijnen, contemporary educator at the Episcopal College in Roermond, Netherlands, declares that in the seventh century at the feast of "Our Beloved Lady Lightmass" Pope Sergius had consecrated the wax candles in order to substitute the torchlight processions honoring the goddess Ceres. The halos that adorn the heads of the idols of modern-day "saints" are adopted signs of paganism. The images of the old fertility goddesses have now become the images of Mary and other Catholic saints. The month of May, marked by the budding of nature, was for the ancients a month dedicated to the goddess of fertility. Today this month is dedicated to Mary.

Sacrificing of animals is also not entirely extinct. In Diëst, Belgium, cows are sacrificed to the honor of St. Brigitta, and in Meeuwen and Limburg pigs' heads and chickens are sacrificial victims. In Kortenbosch a pound of butter is laid upon the altar for curing sick animals.—*De Katholieke Encyclopaedia,* page 156.

In the rurals of South Limburg, during the "feast of our blessed woman's ascension," the villagers' children dedicate themselves to the church. These are provided with a supply of herbs attached to a bouquet. The herbs are blessed by the priest. Then when a thunderstorm breaks out all one needs to do is to take this bundle of *kroetwosch* and burn a few twigs therefrom. The smoke is supposed to be a remarkable lightning arrester. In Kennemerland the farmers try to safeguard their property from lightning by walking through their farm buildings sprinkling "holy water" everywhere with a palm branch. In Flanders, Belgium, every St. Stephen's day the priest goes off on a visit of the farms, where he raps the cows with a mallet. This procedure is called "Stephening." In this manner the lucky cows receive a blessing from the priest. All these superstitions originate, not with Christ, but deep in paganism.

Carnival time is an exceedingly happy time in south Netherlands. Mothers bake pancakes, cracknels and fritters for the feast. The youth dress up in gay costumes. But here again the feast originates with the ancient fertility rites. The banqueting has to do with worshiping the sun god, and even the evening fires recall old pagan cults. In Meerveldhoven near Eindhoven the goddess of fertility appears in the form of Mary, hanging on a dry oak in front of the village church. In Belgium images of "Our Beloved Lady" are hung up on oaks, and, according to M. Utrecht Dresselhuis, this too appears to be a remnant of worship rendered Germanic images. The oak represented the divinity, earth.

In southern Limburg the fertility goddess is also named St. Brigida, patron

saint of cattle and horses. Every year on the second Saturday after passover she receives a May pole placed in front of the chapel, which is called St. Brigidatree. In Fosses, Belgium, St. Brigida has a chapel that is opened but once a year, the first Sunday in May. For this occasion she receives a visit from pilgrims who are all provided with a white stick that previously had been blessed by a priest. With this stick they touch the three saints, St. Brigida and two others. The stick is believed to be now endowed with the power of healing. If an animal becomes ill or diseased, striking it with this stick is supposed to aid its recovery.

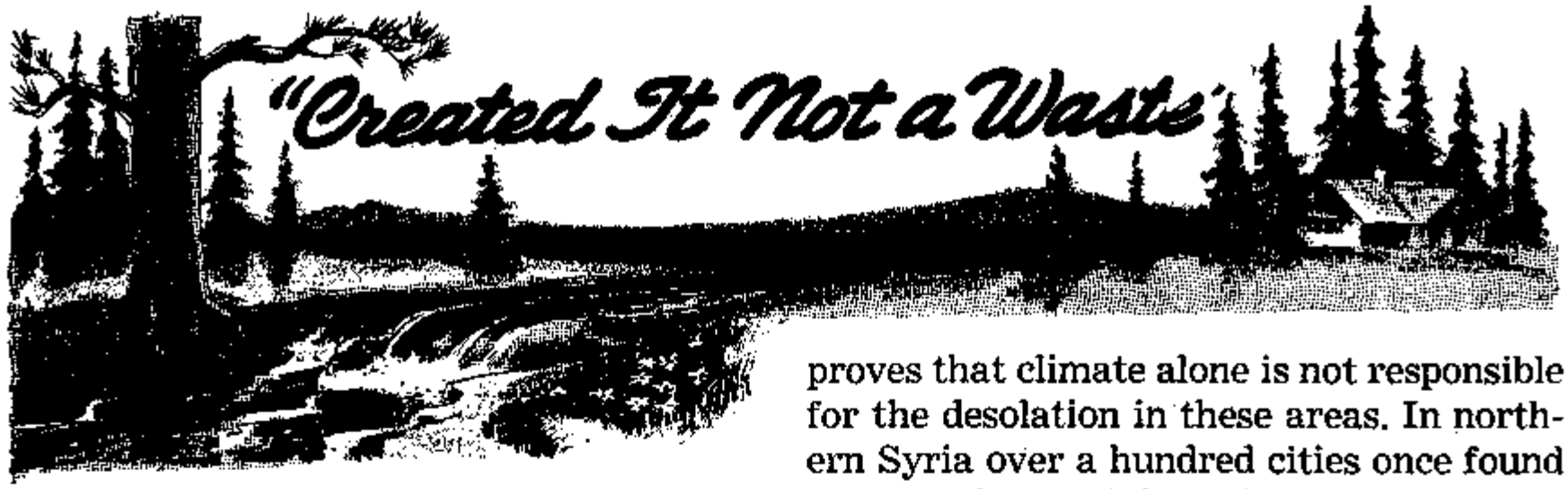
Both Protestant North and Catholic South are fond of St. Nicholas. Behind the whiskers of the "jolly good fellow," who is especially popular with children, hides in reality the Germanic chief god Wodan, the Wild Horseman. The children today offer St. Nicholas straw, which was earlier an offering for the pagan god Wodan. The chimney served earlier as a link between man and the spirits. So when the modern St. Nicholas descends through a chimney he links himself with the nature of his real predecessor, the Germanic god. After the Reformation St. Nicholas was given a hard time in the Netherlands. The reformers saw in this celebration unlawful idolatry. But the people kept on venerating him and later the Protestants became reconciled and dubbed this celebration a harmless feast for the tots.

Early Christians were instructed to keep only one celebration, and that was the memorial of Christ's death. The apostle Paul stated that he "received from the Lord that which I also handed on to you, that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was going to be handed over took a loaf and, after giving thanks, he broke it and said: 'This means my body which is in your behalf. Keep doing this in remembrance of me.' " No other days, months or years were they commanded to keep. Never did Christianity parade around in pagan garb. The early Christians would not tolerate pagan customs or practices regardless of how they were colored. Paul warned those interested in pure worship of the only true God, saying: "No; but I say that the things which the nations sacrifice they sacrifice to demons, and not to God, and I do not want you to become sharers with the demons. You cannot be drinking the cup of Jehovah and the cup of demons; you cannot be partaking of 'the table of Jehovah' and the table of demons." —1 Corinthians 11:23, 24; 10:20, 21, *New World Trans.*

Despite the strong hold of paganism on modern cults, pure worship of Jehovah continues to expand in this land. The cautious Dutch have seen which way the 'cat has jumped,' and the righteous are favoring the kingdom of God. God's Word, the Bible, has freed them from religious superstitions and the practice of demonism. They no longer need the superficially aroused festive mood to make them happy. Their happiness is continual because it rests in Jehovah, the only true God, and in the good news of his kingdom, which is a perpetual feast. "The cheerful man enjoys a perpetual feast."—Proverbs 15:15, *An Amer. Trans.*

**Just Listening Might Do It**

Enough sleeping pills were manufactured last year to put the entire nation to sleep for 20 days. After listening to the wranglings of certain congressmen and senators, I think that might be a good idea.
—Frank Edwards




IF OUR earth was meant to be a paradise, as some claim, what, then, has happened to the land along the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers, once suggestive of the Garden of Eden; rich lands, whose people lived well, built flourishing cities, established governments and developed arts and culture? Today that elaborate civilization is lost under mounds of drifting sand. Why? Where is the rich brown earth that once covered the limestone hills of Syria and the plains of North America? And where are the immense forests that enriched the lands of the Mediterranean and Palestine? What provoked the vast wastelands of China and Asia? And why were the ancient cities of North Africa buried beneath a sea of blowing sand? Most of these lands once maintained fabulous empires, enormous cities and huge populations. Are climatic changes to be blamed for their disappearance? True, nature played its part, but nature's forces alone are not entirely to blame.

Recorded history shows that there has been only a negligible change of climate in China during the last 3,000 years. Syria, Asia and Palestine have precisely the same weather they had in Bible times when those nations flourished. Testifying to this fact grows a group of Lebanon cedars that have stood untouched for many centuries because men believed them to be sacred. Had the weather changed severely these trees would not have survived, which proves that climate alone is not responsible for the desolation in these areas. In northern Syria over a hundred cities once found means of sustaining themselves; today among vast wastelands only their skeletons protrude above the denuded earth. In North Africa an olive grove encircled with desolation has stood since the days of early Rome. Their productive condition today is living proof that weather conditions had little or nothing to do with the devastation that surrounds them. Without doubt, nature played its parts in desolating these areas, but man himself was intimately involved. In what way?

The surface of the cultivable areas of our earth is, or rather, in its natural state was, covered with a layer of productive soil. It is a most vital machinery, because upon this medium all life on earth depends. Its average thickness over the whole earth is no more than a foot. When the soil goes, men go. The earth becomes as lifeless as the moon. The soil is referred to as living, because it harbors an infinite quantity of minute living forms of plant life known as bacteria and minute animals known as protozoa. These are nature's chemists. They convert the fallen limbs of trees and leaves of plants to rich topsoil. Without these microscopic creatures the soil becomes dead and barren. Their life has been provided for by Jehovah God the Creator, who in his infinite wisdom delicately balanced the relationship of all things.

Men in relationship to the earth were to be not only benefactors and consumers but also cultivators and protectors of the soil.

They were to work in understanding with nature, rather than in conflict. By thus co-operating this great delicate system of things created by God would work to the benefit of man and to his everlasting blessing. Rains would fall at the proper seasons, crops would grow luxuriously, the soil would maintain its richness and stability and men would prosper.

Even the Israelites who were to take possession of the Promised Land, "a land," as Moses stated, "that Jehovah your God is caring for," were to abide by the laws of nature. The Creator provided that one full year in every period of seven the land was to rest: nothing should be planted, nor sown, nor should the soil be worked. This would allow the soil to recuperate, build up its productive strength and regain its normal stability. The soil was not to be selfishly exploited. It was not to be a means to wealth, but a mode of life. The object was to live on the land and not off of it. But selfish men of the past as well as those of the present fail to recognize this principle. They see the soil as a means to wealth instead of a mode of life. Their objective is to live off the land rather than on it. Under mismanagement nature reacts violently, even to the point of expelling man from the soil. When the nation of Israel failed to give the land its proper rest God evicted the Israelites and the land was not worked for seventy years, enforcing his Sabbath law upon the land.

### *Nature's Course Vindicated*

The wastelands of China, India, Asia and Africa are not to be blamed on nature, because nature's laws are set. Man must learn to co-operate with these laws. The interdependence of all elements is a set law. The sun, for example, makes all life on earth possible. It is responsible for our rainfall and vegetative growth. The sun is nature's free "irrigation system." It governs the hydrologic cycle—the movement of water from the air to the land and eventually back to the air, usually by means of evaporation from rivers, lakes and oceans. It manages to soak up some 80,000 cubic miles of water each year by this method and then it returns it by rainfall. If the sun were negligent the least bit, rivers would cease to flow, lands would freeze or dry up, plant and animal life would perish. Both the sun and water are essential parts of nature's machinery. Without them no life on earth would be possible.

While an abundance of water falls on earth it does not always fall in habitable areas. To maintain a regular and adequate water supply the Creator prepared extensive forests in watershed areas, where the streams and rivers have their sources. These are natural dams and an ingenious method of draining water in a regulated flow to habitable regions. For example: When it rains, the forest duff, a vegetable mulch, absorbs the rain water and releases it downward slowly by gravitation. The vegetation shades the soil and slows down evaporation. Roots bind the rich clay tightly together, permitting none to be carried away with water. Erosion is brought to a standstill. Rivers in their natural state ran clean. The open plains and prairies were provided with a thick sod on which grasses grew waist-high, shielding the soil from blistering winds, torrential rains and a scorching sun. The rich prairie soil held moisture over long periods of time. Dust bowls were unknown under these natural conditions.

### *Upsetting Nature's Balance*

Water scientists have proved that when nature is left undisturbed there is a "natural balance between the re-charge of water and the discharge of water." But what has man done? He entered these watershed areas and indiscriminately cut

down the trees and brush; with his plow he ventured to the prairies and turned under the grasslands for bigger money profits; and sections unsuitable for cultivation he overgrazed. He disrupted or destroyed the hydrologic cycle, the natural water control system, with devastating results to himself.

With the natural protection of the soil gone, the mulch of vegetation accumulation begins to disappear. The uncontrolled rain water rushes downhill carrying productive topsoil with it to streams and rivers. The fine silt and clay cause rivers to rise. Small streams once beneficent to organized life become menacing torrents. The hills stripped of their trees become gashed with fissures and gaping with chasms. Grasslands exposed to the sun and wind lose their stability and the wind carries away the lifeless soil. Dust bowls form. It has been proved that with the disappearance of topsoil and natural vegetation the effectiveness of rainfall is permanently reduced. And while erosion continues the effective rainfall decreases until the land is reduced to an arid waste. Man is forced to irrigate his land and to pump water to towns and cities, with the result that he pumps out more water from rivers and lakes than the clouds bring back.

In the United States in 1948 "the pumping of water from ground water sources had jumped to 20 billion gallons every single day from only 10 billion ten years before that." And the greater part of this water is not fed to the land but to industry. "After the Korean War started, the excessive pumping of water all over the country further weakened this essential natural resource. For example, in Louisville, Kentucky, in making chemicals, synthetic rubber, etc., it was found after the Korean War started that the industrial plants were pumping from along the Ohio River basin the tidy sum of 60 million gallons of water every single day." One manufacturer in upstate New York uses, for example, a total of 25,000,000 gallons of water each day. More than 260,000 gallons of water are consumed in the manufacture of every ton of steel. This excessive pumping has caused many large rivers to run dry.

The Rio Grande was a navigable stream fifty years ago, steamboats went upstream regularly as far as Rio Grande City and sometimes even as far as Laredo. Today you can walk across the river bed without getting your feet wet. The municipal and industrial use of water in Texas has increased almost thirty times what it was in 1890, and that together with increased irrigation has caused the river to dry up. To further aggravate the situation are man's industries. Studies by Dr. Gilbert Plass of Johns Hopkins University reveal that heat is greater in the vicinity of industry, thus causing a rapid evaporation of moisture in the air. He found that industries add six billion tons of carbon dioxide to the atmosphere. And he asserts that the location of industry means less rainfall and more cloud cover.

It is quite obvious that greed and selfishness, plus misunderstanding and mismanagement, have brought about the wastelands, the "creeping deserts," of the world. The natural deserts, which the Creator made, have a distinct beauty, and he gives his word that he will cause these to blossom like a rose. But man-made wastelands are weird oceans of desolation without meaning. Even with present knowledge these desolations increase. The Yellow River transports an annual load of 2,500 million tons of soil to the sea. American conservationists estimate that over "three billion tons of soil material are washed or blown away each year." If this soil were spread out in a blanket twelve inches thick, it would cover more than 1,500,000 acres. It takes man but a moment to cut down a

tree that would preserve some of this soil, but it takes nature from fifty to a hundred years to replace it. It takes nature, under the most favorable conditions, including a good cover of trees, grass or other protective vegetation, anywhere from 300 to 1,000 years or more to build a single inch of topsoil. Man through carelessness can remove that much in a year or even in a single day.

### *Man Not a "Rain Maker"*

To overcome some of their blunders men have tried to make productive soil and rain. But so far they have found productive soil impossible to make in any large quantities. The best they have been able to do is to make fertilizers. But these are supplements and no more. They merely aid in restoring certain elements to depleted soils. As "rain makers," here, too, they have proved themselves to be miserable failures. *Look* magazine staff writer William H. White shows that the matter of making it rain is not a simple one. He writes: "Strange as it seems in this age of atomic research and miracle drugs, science does not know how it rains. Meteorologists have found that a water cloud is composed of tiny droplets—so small that 10,000 of them could fit on the head of a pin. Raindrops, however, are roughly two million times larger. Thus, for rain to fall, two million cloud droplets must somehow be brought together to form one raindrop." Instead of being "rain makers" W. Baxter says they are "rain stealers." They hasten precipitation by chemical methods, causing moisture to fall on an immediate area when nature itself would have carried the moisture to a more distant spot. Meteorologist Irving P. Krick admitted that they "cannot make rain unless it's going to rain anyway, but if the right clouds are there, we can increase the amount of rain." However, he said, "we can't whistle up rain clouds when we want them."

To outsmart nature man has built mammoth dams and irrigation projects. But meteorologist Tikhomirov says, according to one authority, that the use "of the waters of the Volga for dams and irrigation means that the Volga has less water to contribute to the Caspian Sea, so that the area suffers what the irrigated area gains. In effect, then, it is something like the work of the 'rain makers' who really only 'steal' precipitation from the area where nature intended it to fall and send it elsewhere. We [America] are finding out the 'hard way' that, by damming up rivers like the Colorado River, and using it for irrigation, other areas suffer." So, nature leaves man pretty much in a dilemma. Scientists who were out to outsmart nature have outsmarted themselves.

In drought areas men bewail the explosion of atom bombs and brand them responsible for the drop in rainfall. Others believe that a few atom explosions would create rain. But the truth is that "even a moderate rainstorm . . . releases energy at a rate equivalent to several hundred atom bombs a minute. And the great dust storms of the Thirties raised clouds with a billion times the dust concentration of an atomic cloud without perceptible effect on rainfall anywhere in the country. . . . Close study of test blasts shows that they do not even produce local rainstorms." It is quite apparent that only God can make a tree and only God can make it rain.

### *Soil Increases Its Fertility*

The experience Western European farmers have had with their soil proves the soil durable and lasting if managed properly. European farmers have for centuries been tied to the soil by necessity or affection. They regarded the land as an inheritance to be handed on to the next generation in

at least as good condition as when they received it. Therefore the soil was well cared for. In spite of being subjected to the most intensive cultivation in history the soil has enormously increased its fertility, to such an extent that today "the agricultural production of even such a small and industrial country as Britain equals in value that of all Canada." This demonstrates that under proper management and care not only man but also the soil flourishes. It argues that if the lands of China had been properly cared for man-made deserts or wastelands would not be. The forests of Asia, Syria and Mesopotamia would still be standing, acting as natural watersheds, slowly feeding waters to their fertile valleys. Like the redwoods of the High Sierras and Olympic Park, the cedars and forests of the Mediterranean area and Palestine would add their beauty and service.

With the virgin forests stripped from the earth and much of her topsoil exhausted or washed away, man must turn to God. God made the soil. He can make rain. He makes the trees grow and the flowers bud. This earth is his, he created it, it belongs to him. He has promised to make it a paradise. How will he do it? By and through his King Christ Jesus.

Under his kingdom rule the land will be properly distributed as it was when Israel entered the Promised Land. There will be no great land barons around to hog the land and crowd the common people into smoky cities. Families will have entrusted to their care a piece of land to beautify and make productive. It will be tax-free. No one will take it away as long as it is properly tended.

The hills, no doubt, will again flourish with stately trees and resume their job of controlling the waters that fall from heaven. The plains will be covered with grass on which animals will pasture. The cultivated soil will be guarded from erosion. Jehovah gives his word that he will make it rain at the proper seasons and that the land will prosper. Want will disappear off the land. There will be no poor. As the population increases and spreads over the earth, so it will be beautified. At the close of a thousand years men and angels will witness a paradise earth in full vindication of the One who said:

"For as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, and giveth seed to the sower and bread to the eater; so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." "For thus saith Jehovah that created the heavens, the God that formed the earth and made it, that established it and created it not a waste, that formed it to be inhabited: I am Jehovah; and there is none else." —Isaiah 55:10, 11; 45:18, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

### *Why the Growth?*

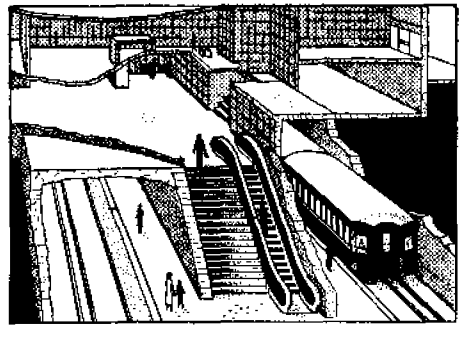
◆ In discussing what New Zealand's census showed about that land's religion the Auckland *Herald* said, December 31: "The increase in immigration is reflected in some of the totals. The Dutch Reformed Church, for example, had only 37 followers in New Zealand in 1945, but by 1951 it could claim 264. No such simple reason can be found for the increase of Jehovah's witnesses from 650 to 1756 in the same period." The reason for this growth was a better one than immigration. It is that many New Zealanders have, like the young Presbyterian who is told of on page 206 of Jehovah's witnesses' 1954 *Yearbook,* learned more about the Bible right in their homes in a few weeks' study with Jehovah's witnesses than in years of going to the various churches.

# TORONTO GOES UNDERGROUND

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

TORONTO now takes its place among the cities of the world whose inhabitants travel the subterranean. Sophisticated Torontonians can be whisked from place to place in underground style. British-built subway cars can be shuttling north and south under Toronto's Yonge Street. Downtown traffic of this congested metropolis can be stepped up from its present snail's pace as Canada's first subway makes its debut.

Interest of the citizenry in this project has been very keen; "sidewalk superintendents" have watched the progress and patiently endured torn-up streets and rerouted traffic. Automobile ownership in Toronto has reached the amazing density of one car for less than four persons. With an estimated 200,000 cars daily competing with slow-moving streetcars on narrow streets, there is little wonder that traffic painfully inches along during "rush hours." Provoked commuters are prepared to blame everything and anything on a transportation system that "rushes" them home at a pace little better than walking. The solution? A subterranean route to relieve the overtaxed surface system.



Sample digging for the Yonge Street subway first took place in 1944, although construction did not start on a large scale until 1949. Construction of the project has extended over five years.

The major problem confronting engineers was sinking a horizontal shaft 4.57 miles long through the heart of this bustling metropolis. Toronto Transportation Commission decided it was more practical to have the subway as close to the surface as possible for economical and convenient transfer to the streetcars and buses on the surface. This brought them face to face with a maze of gas mains, sewers, water lines and telephone services. No small problem to avoid damage and keep these utilities in operation!

The method of excavation used is known as "cut-and-cover," being just as the name suggests. As a preliminary step trenches are dug along the edges of the street to locate utilities. Long steel piles are then driven down into the earth at regular intervals along these trenches. Earth-moving machinery is then brought in and the road is excavated between the rows of piles. This excavation is carried down to a respectable depth so that equipment like power shovels and drag buckets can work under a temporary decking of twelve-by-twelve timbers. When the timbers are in place the normal traffic is resumed and the balance of the work finished out of sight of surface traffic, to the chagrin of would-be sidewalk superintendents.

Mechanical behemoths

moved in on the job and proceeded to gouge out a big hole in Toronto's main street, excavating some 1,710,000 cubic yards. A small mountain of earth! Part of the hole was filled in with some 400,000 tons of concrete, which required more than one million bags of cement. A whole "forest" of lumber, fifteen million board feet, was used in the project! The road is supported and concrete reinforced by nearly 30,000 tons of steel. Months grind into years; power shovels gnaw away at the earth; trucks shuttle back and forth; stations crop up; cars arrive from England; and Toronto's citizens watch with close interest as the subway steadily takes shape. By completion more than fifty million dollars will have been poured into the "big hole" on Yonge Street.

The finished subway presents a very clean and modern appearance. The fifth on this continent, it has benefited from the experience of other cities. The starting point on the south is located opposite the main railway depot, Union Station. From there it stretches north, swerves under buildings, sometimes underground and sometimes open-cut, and reaches its northern terminal 4.57 miles from its origin.

Of the twelve stations along the route some are located underground, others are separate modernistic structures on the surface. Colored glass was adopted for the modern interior walls because of its "public proof" qualities. Subway walls take a beating from those who seem to be seized with an uninhibited urge to display their artistic skills; this easily cleaned surface will help workmen keep them free from scribbled messages and mustachioed ladies.

The subway cars, built by an experienced English firm, are connected in pairs to form two-car units operating in off-peak hours. As traffic increases additional two-car units can be added and a maximum train of eight cars (four two-car units) can be accommodated at the 500-foot platforms. The operation of eight-car trains can accommodate some 40,000 passengers per hour in each direction. Maximum speed of an empty train on level track will be fifty miles per hour and it is hoped that an average speed of twenty miles per hour will be maintained throughout the length of the track during rush-hour operation. This will be at least twice as fast as the present surface system. Safety is a feature that has received considerable attention. If an operator fails to stop at a red signal a mechanism automatically brings the train to a halt.

Toronto subway riders are not subjected to the deafening, boiler-factory clatter generally associated with underground travel. Every rattle and vibration is usually amplified to ear-splitting volume by the long, hollow tunnels, but the Toronto Transportation Commission engineers have given the subway special treatment to minimize the noise. Under the tie plates on which the tracks are mounted are placed rubber pads which act as cushions for the rails and insulate the tunnel from the rattle and clatter of the underground rolling stock. Even the cars themselves have sound-deadening material in the body, to reduce noise.

Whether or not this subterranean shuttle service will be adequate to carry away the volume of traffic that funnels into Toronto and bogs down on its Yonge Street will remain to be seen. Even before its operation the Toronto Transportation Commission envisioned a 10-year plan for a network of subways, costing more than 113 million dollars, to supplement the Yonge Street subway. The Yonge Street subway is far from the world's biggest, but it does hope to earn the reputation of being the cleanest and quietest subway on the North American continent.

# Right to Teach Bible Upheld

By "Awake!" correspondent in Italy

LIKE many other towns and villages in Catholic Italy, Loreto Aprutino, located in the region of Abruzzo in central Italy, is steeped in religious customs that, though called "Christian" by the worshipers, actually stem from paganism. One of these customs, openly practiced in Loreto Aprutino, is described for us by a popular weekly magazine known as *La Settimana Enigmistica*, issue of November 1, 1952.

¶ On page five of this particular issue a picture of this town of 8,000 inhabitants is shown and the following question is asked: "What strange custom is practiced here?" Then in a separate paragraph on the same page the answer is given: "The day of the feast of the patron saint, San Zopito, an ox mounted by a child dressed in white is brought into the church. The ox is made to kneel before the statue of the saint. From the excrement of the ox the farmers receive their hopes for the future harvest."

¶ Bible truth would free these people from such false superstitions and pagan customs. But in Loreto Aprutino, as elsewhere, there are a handful of unscrupulous individuals who are not anxious to have sincere people break away from such pagan rites. They prefer to keep the people in ignorance of God's Word and allow them to practice pagan customs as long as they remain "good Catholics." These religious pastors not only fail to provide the people with sound Bible teachings, but they even oppose those who do bring Bible truths to the people, namely, Jehovah's witnesses.

¶ Such opposition was manifested in Loreto Aprutino when the "gentlemen of the cloth" put pressure on the police to stop the work of Jehovah's witnesses in this locality. A *brigadiere* was sent out to get the witnesses, who were tracked down to a private home while explaining the Scriptures to some people of good will. The two witnesses who were preaching the good news of God's kingdom from house to house, even as Jesus preached, were two young ladies. According to the false charge brought against them by the police *brigadiere*, they were accused of distributing literature in "public places," "exalting their religion (Jehovah's witnesses) without authorization." In cases of misdemeanor the judge may apply a fine even without a hearing, if it appears that the law has been violated. On the other hand, the accused have the right to a trial and can refuse to pay the fine. The two witnesses were fined 1,000 lire (about $1.50) plus the costs of court. But they refused to pay and demanded a trial.

¶ The two young ladies knew that the charges against them were false and that the law of God as well as the highest law of the land gives them the right to carry on their house-to-house work without a license from the police. So, even though it would cost them more to request the assistance of a lawyer, Jehovah's witnesses prefer to do this rather than pay an unjust fine. The principles involved and the liberties to be defended are of far more value, and the freedom that God's Word would give to the honest people of Loreto Aprutino cannot be measured in monetary values.

¶ After a number of months the court trial of the two witnesses was held and the judge weighed the charges and the evidence. It did not take him long to make a decision, and this time in favor of the freedom of religion. It was a victory for true worship! On May 5, 1953, the judge supported his decision with the following explanation: "The activity of the accused is fully lawful, and it is to be noted that authorization from the police is necessary only when written matter is distributed in public places. Certainly such are not to be considered the private dwellings where the accused had carried on their propaganda." (The word "propaganda" in Italian does not carry the distasteful meaning that the English word has.) The two witnesses of Jehovah were declared innocent because their activity was within the rights granted to every citizen of the Italian Republic. Consequently the good work goes on in Loreto Aprutino. Those who want to break away from superstition and pagan customs can do so by coming over to Jehovah's side of pure worship proclaimed by his witnesses.

¶ Decide for yourself what will do the people of Loreto Aprutino more good: Catholic teachings that compromise with paganism or Bible teachings that sweep away all falsehoods.

## *The Bible Again Proved Right*

THE Bible is an inexhaustible storehouse of knowledge and wisdom. To the extent that a person is familiar with it and understands it, to that extent he will find in it so much truth, beauty and comfort that he will not be easily disturbed by the attacks made upon it by "scientists," agnostics, deists, etc. Such a person also knows that while the Bible does not pretend to be a book on materialistic science, it is nevertheless scientific in the truest sense of the word. Another instance in which the Bible has been proved to be truly scientific even though it went counter to prevailing opinion concerns the serpent's ability to be charmed. Concerning this the New York *Times*, January 21, 1954, had the following to say:

¶ "Are Snakes 'Charmed' by Music? Cartoonists often show a monstrous reptile weaving to and fro in front of a snake charmer who is fingering a musical instrument. Zoologists have scoffed. Snakes do not have a highly developed sense of hearing, some said. Others have maintained that snakes are stone deaf. How could serpents be 'charmed' by music? they ask.

¶ "Support for the effectiveness of snake charming, and the auditory acuteness of serpents in general, appeared last week, in, of all places, the *Journal* of the American Medical Association.

¶ "Dr. David I. Macht, research pharmacologist of the Mount Sinai Hospital in Baltimore, is one of the world's leading authorities on cobra snake venom. (Cobra venom is an accepted medication, in blood disorders, for instance.) Dr. Macht reported that in working with cobras and cobra venom he became acquainted with a number of Hindu physicians, well educated, and from different parts of India. All agreed that cobras respond to some musical tones, from musical pipes or fifes. Some forms of music excite the animals more than other forms, the physicians reported. Indian children, playing in the dark in the countryside, are even warned not to sing lest their sounds attract cobras, he said.

¶ "Dr. Macht commented that Shakespeare, who repeatedly referred to serpents as deaf (as in 'King Henry VI,' part 2, act 3, scene 2: 'What, art thou, like the adder waxen deaf?') merely repeated a common misunderstanding. On the other hand, Dr. Macht said, the psalmist was right who implied conversely, in Psalm 58, Verse 5 [4 also] that serpents can hear: 'Their poison is like the poison of serpents; they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear; which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.'

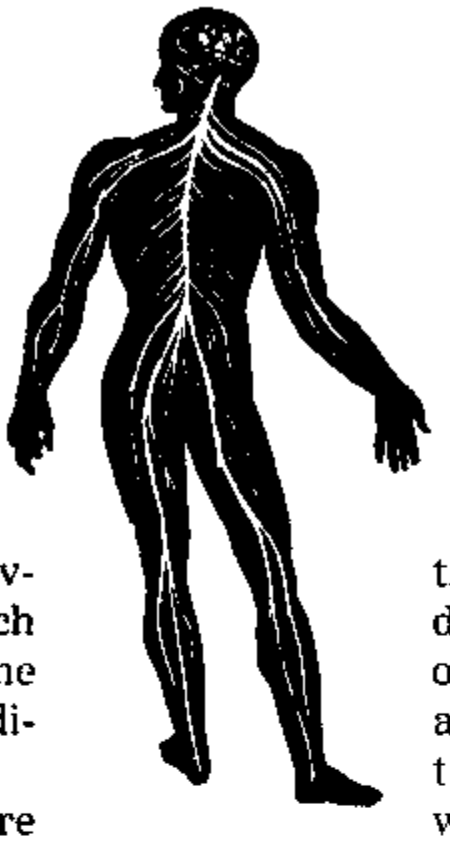
¶ "Contrary to the claims of some naturalists, Dr. Macht said, snakes are 'charmed' by sounds, not by movements of the charmer. Revise the textbooks, the physicians recommended."

¶ But there is no need to revise the Bible!

## *At Least He Had Ambition*

¶ From the Manchik Forest Reserve near Calcutta, India, comes a report of a weird, terrifying jungle tug of war between a giant python and a calf elephant. One day last October the python ambitiously decided to swallow the elephant and, seizing the animal by the hind leg, moored itself to a tree and began a fight to the death. The elephant, of course, had no intention of being swallowed without a fight, and for hours the two struggled, smashing flat the nearby undergrowth. Matters came to a deadlock when the python finally "swallowed" the elephant's leg. The elephant could no longer move and the reptile could swallow no more. Villagers from miles around had watched the long struggle, and some now stepped in to bring the ambitious python to an unhappy end, hacking him to pieces and freeing the elephant. Seventeen years ago villagers in the same forest are reported to have watched a three-day tug of war between one of these reptiles and a full-grown elephant. The outcome of that struggle was the same.

# The Central Nervous System



THE marvelous human nervous system, from a structural standpoint, is divided into three great parts. These are (1) the central nervous system, which consists of the brain and spinal cord, (2) the peripheral nervous system, which brings impressions to the brain and directs the muscles, and (3) the autonomic nervous system, which regulates such bodily functions as breathing, the circulation of the blood and digestion.

In this article, however, we are concerned with only the central nervous system and a few of its many functions, chiefly how it is affected by the sensory nerves that bring the outside impressions in to it. As we contemplate this marvelous mechanism and its structure and function, even the most factual scientist is forced to recognize the wisdom, power and majesty of the Creator. The great Architect, Jehovah, has protected this most vital of all organs by a masterpiece of armor plate second to none in the human body, the skull. What a wise provision this is! For here residing in this inconspicuous organ are the sources of the functions that go to make up every human activity. Yes, the functions of the brain spell life itself, with all its variables and complexities. The brain is the great receptor of stimuli from the outside world. We see with our eyes, but it is the brain that interprets what we see: the various colors, the brilliance of autumn foliage, the variety of colors of flowers, the colors of sky and water, of the nearby blades of grass or the purple of distant mountain peaks. The eye detects movement, facial expressions and hundreds, yes, thousands of other stimuli, but the interpretation is made by a small portion of the brain in the occipital lobe.

The brain also interprets what we hear. The external ear and the ear canal collect or funnel the sound waves and these are amplified by the eardrum and the bony mechanism of the middle ear. But it is the auditory portion of the brain that interprets what these sound waves actually mean. The thousands of different sounds of human voice, the songs of the birds, the musical strains of the violin, the noise of metropolitan traffic—whatever the sound—the human brain unerringly determines its source, implications and meaning.

Have you ever stopped to consider the hundreds of different aromas or odors that we experience daily? These aromas are carried to the nostrils in the air we breathe. They are picked up by the organs of smell, the olfactory nerve ends in the back of the nostrils. These stimuli are then transmitted to the brain by way of the olfactory tract. Here again it is the brain that interprets what the aroma is. Is it the fragrance of a rose, the perfume of the night-blooming jasmine, the pungent scent of musk, the exotic odor of an oriental perfume or the odor of burning leaves? Yes, it is commonly said that your nose knows, but actually it is your brain that knows.

The same analogy exists in the sense of taste. In fact, these two special senses, taste and smell, are so closely related that they are sometimes indistinguishable. For

example, we frequently think that we smell a food that we are eating, when actually we are tasting it, or vice versa.

At the back of the tongue are numerous small, round, raised-up protrusions called taste buds. These are arranged in groups, forming an inverted V. They are the end organs of taste. Actually, a minute chemical reaction takes place to bring about the stimulus of taste. Moisture is necessary for the completion of this reaction and that is why there is no sense of taste in a completely dry mouth. Of course, this chemical reaction varies with the many different substances which we take into our mouths. The taste buds receive the stimuli, but the gustatory nerve transmits the impulse and the brain receives and interprets it. Here once more it is the brain that knows whether we are eating a luscious apple or an acrid onion, a delicious peach or an astringent persimmon, the sweetness of honey or the sourness of vinegar, the smooth mellow flavor of a ripe banana or the tart sour taste of a lemon.

The fifth and final sense is the sense of touch. How difficult it is to describe the many variations of this important sense! We recognize by our fingertips whether an object is smooth or rough; whether it is hard or soft, sharp or dull, round or square, hot or cold, heavy or light; we determine its position relative to other objects, and whether it is stationary or mobile. These are only a very few of the many stimuli that are received by the end organs of touch, located in the skin all over the body, and transmitted to the brain for interpretation.

### *The Human Brain at Work*

So we see that the brain is the great receptor of stimuli from the outside world. After it receives these stimuli and interprets them, does its function stop there? No, it really only begins at this point. The brain not only receives and interprets these stimuli, but analyzes them, catalogues them, compares them with previous stimuli, memorizes them and acts accordingly. The composite of all these various functions results in reason and intelligence. This is the brain at work, and the brain at work is the mind.

The mind of man differs widely from that of the lower animals. He has a better memory and power of reasoning and is equipped to analyze and catalogue his various sensations by referring to his great storehouse of knowledge, his memory centers and pathways. This produces what is called experience and enables man to come up with wise decisions and intelligent answers.

These are the attributes of man's mental processes, which make him higher in the scale of creation than the lower animals. These are the mental factors that endow man with the divine attributes, wisdom, justice, love and power; and which attributes set man apart from all other earthly creation, a creature made in Jehovah's own image, having the same divine attributes as Jehovah has and being able to exercise these attributes.

But you will note the word "able" is used here. Not all men are able to exercise these divine attributes. Training, mental training, is necessary. Just as the athlete must train his muscles to bring himself to the peak of physical improvement, so it is necessary to train one's mind to be able to exercise one's highest mental faculties.

### *To Act Intelligently*

Because of a lack of proper mental training the untrained individual finds it difficult to act wisely or intelligently. And some persons even allow their mental processes to take a downward course. This is particularly noticeable in the world today. We see all about us those whose minds are

so warped by wrong thought training that they are constantly pursuing certain unhealthy patterns of thinking. To illustrate, we see individuals constantly thinking in terms of self; every thought, every conversation, every motive, reverts to self. They are the self-centered introverts of this degenerate old-world society. Then we see others whose minds are continually focused on matters of sex. Their minds are like a compass, which always points in one direction. They revel in filth and become slaves to their own unhealthy states of mind. And finally, we see those minds that always think in terms of greed and money. They are the dollar worshipers. Their foremost motivating thought is, 'How much is there in it for me?'

But proper mental training can and does bring beautiful thoughts, inspiring thoughts, elevating mental experiences. Just as careful training enables the musician to execute a beautiful, harmonious production of Ludwig Beethoven or Franz Lizt, so the properly trained mind may imitate the wisdom, justice and love of the Creator.

One is never able to reach the pinnacle of success by virtue of self-training. He must have an instructor and a textbook. He must diligently apply himself to his task.

In like manner, the individual seeking to improve his mental processes should select the most competent Instructor, the greatest Teacher of all time, Jehovah God, and his great Textbook, the Bible. Here within the pages of this grand Book the Creator has conveyed his purposes, his wisdom, his many provisions and his love for his creature man. Why not take advantage of this great Textbook, and not only train your minds in proper pathways but save your life for everlasting living in the new world of righteousness?—John 17:3. (Contributed by a surgeon)

### "Enlightened Nagging"

¶ Nagging is usually considered obnoxious. But a special form of it is now being recommended by men for use by the women: "enlightened nagging." This is the recommendation of an official of the American Cancer Society, who recently said: "We would like to see women—history's most effective medium of communication—turn their talents to saving their husbands from early death by lung cancer. . . . They should insist that men with persistent coughs see the doctor. Because most men are notoriously insensitive to seemingly minor symptoms, the job will not be easy. In most cases it may entail some nagging. But I believe most women will agree that it is better to have a live and healthy husband, however harassed he may be, than to allow him to go complacently to an untimely grave."

### Which "English" Do You Speak?

¶ Anyone who has visited a country where a different language is spoken knows the difficulty of making himself understood. But the same difficulty is also evident in different nations that speak the same language. Tooting a hooter at the roundabout while driving a saloon on the verge, and blowing a horn at the traffic circle while driving a sedan on the road shoulder, both mean the same thing, depending on whether you are in Britain or the United States. Road diversion and dual carriageway in Britain become detour and divided highway in the United States. The American trunk is the British boot, and the fenders are wings. The British bonnet is the American hood, and the caravan is a trailer. Thoroughly confused? Then so would those in the other country be after listening to you.

# They Are More than Pets!

By "Awake!" correspondent in New Zealand

DO YOU know that well-trained dogs are vital to some industries? Especially in New Zealand is this true. Here, dogs are the sheep farmers' constant companions. These obedient dogs bring the sheep, often numbering many thousands, to yards for shearing, dipping or sale to market. Often the dogs work so far away that the shepherd's voice fails to reach them. On such occasions the dog's master gives semaphorelike signals with his arms or uses a shrill whistle. If the dogs move beyond sight of their master, they move the sheep from experience, knowing what is required of them. If in doubt they will bring the sheep to some vantage point where they can see their master and thus receive further directions.

There are occasions when thousands of sheep are moved from the East Coast to the fertile lands of North Island's Waikato River, a distance of over 400 miles. Of course, mobs of sheep on the highways are not regarded with favor by passing motorists who abhor delays. Driving toward a flock presents no hazards, provided one proceeds slowly. Automatically, the sheep will split for the car to pass through. But approaching a flock from behind is something else! Obliviously, the sheep just move slowly in front of the auto. So if the driver is impatient and speeds up, he will likely run over some of the sheep. On a word from its master, the dog will run alongside the sheep ahead of the auto to clear a passage. So amazing is the sagacity of the dogs in clearing the roadway that the motorists' annoyance usually gives way to keen interest.

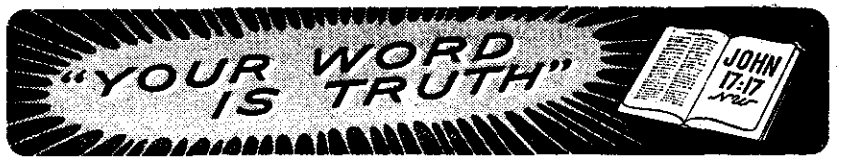
A leading dog will often work the whole day through at the head of a flock or "drive" without direction from his master. The leading dog's duty is to restrain the forward sheep from traveling too fast, thus outstripping the weaker ones that fall to the rear. The lead dog must also guard the entrance to byroads until the leading sheep have traveled far enough on the desired route that the flock will follow. Then the dog leaves his byroad post of his own accord and resumes his place at the head of the flock.

Cattle dogs do not differ greatly from sheep dogs. On dairy farms the dog is unleashed early in the morning. Without a word of command he trots away to round up his fifty to a hundred cows, bringing them to the gate nearest the milking shed. Meanwhile, his master is performing preparatory chores. He has only to open the gate, when the cows are brought in.

On run country, where cattle are grazed, a more aggressive dog is used. His work is similar to that of the long-range sheep dog. A tendency to bite or nip the heels of a beast is a decided asset, particularly so in bush or partly cleared country. A beast will often hide out. There is nothing that will make him move more quickly from his hideout than a nip or two on the heels. The dog's marvelous agility enables it to escape serious injury.

Fascinating is the teamwork of a well-trained pack of rabbit dogs. These packs may contain up to twenty dogs. They often include a motley collection of breeds from greyhounds to fox terriers. Besides his dogs, the rabbiter's equipment includes a spade, a pack horse and two or three trained ferrets. What happens when a rabbit warren is found? Leaving his horse within thirty to fifty yards, with a trailing rein, the rabbiter places his dogs around the warren like a football team. Each dog knows his place. On the outer rings are the fast greyhounds, the short sharp sprinters half way, and the little fox terriers around the mouths of the warren. The rabbiter releases his ferrets. Immediately they invade the rabbit realm. Scared from their burrows, the rabbits scoot to the surface only to be snapped up by the first ring of dogs. But if a rabbit evades this hazard it faces the second ring. If still elusive, it is practically certain to fall to the fast greyhounds. Superb teamwork! But cruel? No, for the prolific rabbits destroy tremendous amounts of food and threaten to force the farmers off the land. So rabbit control is essential.

Yes, these dogs are more than pets. They are faithful servants, vital to many farmers.




## Righteous World Without Decalogue

CAN you visualize a righteous new world without the Ten Commandments? The very thought of such a thing would horrify many self-righteous persons, who would think it meant that all morality would be thrown to the winds. Still, you ask, how would it be a righteous world without the Mosaic Decalogue to keep it straight? How could it be any better than the world we now live in? Of course, it must be admitted that this world does not observe the Ten Commandments; in fact, the world in general was never under the Ten Commandments. The majority of earth's population today has never seen or heard of the Ten Commandments. But the mere absence or lack of knowledge of these commandments is not the reason for the world's wickedness, any more so than the mere presence and popular knowledge of the commandments would keep the world from being sinful. Christendom professes to know the Ten Commandments, but her crimes are equal to if not greater than those of nations not recognizing them.

Just recall that the Ten Commandments were a part of the law that God gave to the Jews by Moses. The mere declaration and publication of that law to the Jews did not make that nation righteous or keep them from sin and wickedness against God. The hearing of God's commandments declared from Mount Sinai did not remove the Jews from the sinful level of the rest of the world and transform them into a righteous nation. The apostle Paul assures us that "the hearers of law are not the ones righteous before God, but the doers of law will be declared righteous."—Romans 2:13, *New World Trans.*

The Jews had been nine hundred years under the Mosaic law when Jehovah God said by his prophet Ezekiel: "I gave them my statutes, and showed them mine ordinances, which if a man do [and not merely hear], he shall live in them." In place of carrying out God's righteous law, including the Ten Commandments, the Jews rebelled against him and his law and imitated the heathen world around them. God forewarned the Jews that, for breaking his law covenant, he would deliver them over into the hands of their heathen enemies. But the Jews would not be warned.—Ezekiel 20:10-12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Since the Jews persisted in disobeying Jehovah's law he let them go their own way. He gave them over to the statutes and judgments of the heathen, which were not good, and by the keeping of which they could not gain life. Psalm 81:11, 12 declares: "My people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me. So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels." And the apostle Paul writes: "Therefore God in keeping with the desires of their hearts gave them up to uncleanness, that their bodies might be dishonored among them, even those who exchanged the truth of God for the lie and venerated and rendered sacred service to the creation rather than the One who created, who is blessed forever." Thus the Ten Commandments did not transform the Jews into a righteous nation, nor did they convert the

world. The Ten Commandments alone cannot produce a righteous world, despite the righteousness of those commandments. —Romans 1:24-28, *New World Trans.*

That *the new world of God's promise* can be righteous without the reinstatement of the Ten Commandments is demonstrated by Christ's faithful footstep followers. "Reinstatement" of the Ten Commandments, we say, because the Bible makes it plain that the old law covenant with the Jews, including the Ten Commandments, was *taken out of the way by virtue of Christ's* death on the tree. (See Ephesians 2:11-18 and Colossians 2:13-17; and *The Watchtower,* issue of November 1, 1945.) Hence the followers of Christ are not under the law covenant and its Ten Commandments. Nevertheless, their righteousness with God is a fact. They are not trying to be righteous before God by doing the works of that old law covenant. They accept God's Word, namely, "that a man is declared righteous, not due to works of law, but only through faith toward Christ Jesus, . . . because due to works of law no flesh will be declared righteous." (Galatians 2:16; 3:11-13, *New World Trans.*) Yet, despite not being under the commandments, ordinances and statutes of the old law covenant, true Christians do not pursue a course of sin like the world and its nations.

To these Christians who are under God's new arrangement by Christ Jesus Paul writes: "For sin must not be master over you, *seeing that you are not under law but* under undeserved kindness." By walking in union with the living Christ and following the spirit or active force of God the Christians are not under the condemnation of the law covenant. They are not under the law covenant and its Ten Commandments. Many false religionists, frightened at this stark fact, ask, How can Jehovah's witnesses who believe this be held back from sinning without the restraining commands of the Ten Commandments? Are they not tempted to give themselves over to a loose abandon to sin and wickedness? The apostle Paul answers their questions and shows that true Christians dare not selfishly use their liberty for committing sin. Notice how Paul reasons it out to make it plain to us that God's undeserved kindness is no occasion for anyone to yield himself freely over to the desires of the flesh.—Romans 6:14; 5:20, 21; 6:1, 2, 12, 14-18, *New World Trans.*

*Another thing, too, those Ten Command*ments had not always been in existence toward men, not even toward the Jews. Moses, the mediator of the law covenant with Israel, plainly says so, at Deuteronomy 5:1-21. The Ten Commandments had their beginning, not with the forefathers, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Jacob's twelve sons, but with the Israelites who were alive and present at Mount Horeb when Moses mediated the law covenant with them. Hence, it should arouse no fear and dismay in us if those Ten Commandments have been abolished since Christ's death.

Being free from the yoke of the law covenant and being made free in Christ, his followers are manifesting in a positive way their love of Jehovah with all their mind, heart, soul and strength. (Jeremiah 31:33) This they manifest by following the course of righteousness and rendering to him the service that he requires of them as His witnesses. God's spirit in his dedicated peo*ple is powerful enough to produce legal* fruitage of righteousness without the Ten Commandments.—Romans 13:8-10; Galatians 5:4, 6, 13-23.

Thus, what God is accomplishing in the case of tens of thousands of Christians without the Ten Commandments he will also accomplish for all obedient men in the new world, not with the Ten Commandments but by his undeserved kindness through Christ the Wonderful Counselor.

## Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth

# Nyasaland

THE posters and guide books that tell of Nyasaland say that it is "darkest Africa in fairest mood." Only 4,000 white people live in Nyasaland, to compare with an African population of 2,250,000 of Bantu stock. Therefore the affairs of the country revolve chiefly around these Africans, their customs, habits, mode of life and work. Their houses are made of mud thickly plastered over a sturdy framework of wooden poles, and the roofs are thatched with grass gathered from the surrounding bushland. There are persons in these homes who understand Jehovah's purposes and want to tell others of their God and religion. In fact the country is literally swarming with Jehovah's witnesses. There are now more than 600 congregations divided into twenty-eight circuits, and applications for new congregations and for the full-time ministry come in faster than they can be handled by the branch office. Jehovah's witnesses in Nyasaland have doubled their number since 1949!

A typical congregational Bible study in Nyasaland is held on the baked mud floor of a private home. The men are dressed in old shirts and in shorts that were once khaki colored. They have an open Bible among them. A visitor might be wearing a heavy overcoat despite the heat. He is from a northern tribe. He will wear that overcoat and maybe a woolen scarf and gloves in all kinds of weather, for that is his custom. In the large pockets he will carry his mimeographed copy of *The Watchtower* in his dialect.

Pockets or even pocketbooks are not needed by the women of Nyasaland, for they carry everything in their customary manner: on their heads. Whether it is a heavy earthenware pot or just one small booklet, the woman will carry it on her head. Tied to her back will be her baby, and it will stay there even when the mother is working or chopping wood with an ax!

Illiteracy among the Africans runs high in Nyasaland. Protestant and Catholic missionaries have been established in Nyasaland for many years, but their fight against illiteracy has been very feeble. Jehovah's witnesses have organized special classes at least once a week to teach their fellows to read and write and thus be more proficient in their Bible-education work.

It is interesting to note how well organized Nyasaland witnesses are in their preaching work. A group of ministers has met together and all are ready to go. They form a line behind the captain of the group. At a given signal, off they walk in single file. A route has been planned around the village that will enable them to walk close to every hut. As they pass the first house the one at the head of the line separates himself and approaches the owner, who has been attracted to his doorway by the sound of the singing. Then follows a brief conversation on the Bible, an offer of a Bible aid, and if no interest is shown the brother bids him farewell and off he runs to catch up to the line, takes his place and awaits his turn.

A woman is seen pounding maize, the staple food of the African. The grain is in a large mortar or stamping block and she

is pounding it with a wooden pestle weighing about thirty pounds. Hard work for a woman, but she is used to it and her baby sleeps soundly on her back in spite of the violent exercise its mother is doing. A sister will leave the chain of singers to discuss the good news of God's kingdom with her. When she has finished, she too runs to catch up with her fellow ministers. In this way, walking, singing, preaching and then running in turn, this happy band of Jehovah's witnesses cover their territory systematically, and some of the people in the village have been started on the road to everlasting life. They lay no claim to being well educated from the worldly standpoint but they do know the Bible and can use it effectively.

Public meetings are an important part of the ministry of the Word in Nyasaland, and there is no trouble in searching for suitable accommodations. The leafy shade of a mango tree is often all that is required. No booking in advance or signing contracts, just a word to the village headman and everything is arranged. If he disagrees, there is always plenty of room in the bush outside the village.

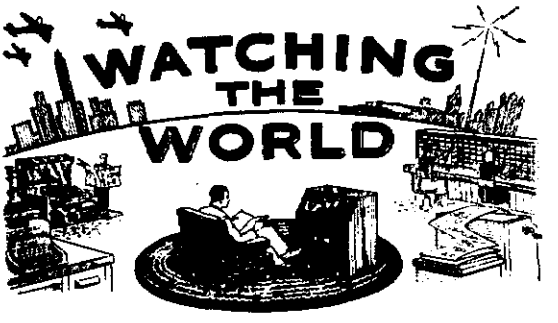
A national assembly presents many problems, the greatest of these being transportation. Few can afford to pay for transportation. District assemblies held in four different places provide a better opportunity for the African brothers to assemble together, but even then some have to walk for seven days, or a distance of some 200 miles, to reach the assembly place and then the same distance home again. The first of the 1951 district assemblies held in September was the biggest assembly ever held here. More than 4,100 attended.

To prepare for an assembly represents much work. The ground must be cleared. An amphitheater must be prepared. Bamboo fences and grass booths must be constructed in which the brothers may sleep. Firewood for cooking must be gathered. No other organization goes to the trouble of preparing for such assemblies, and people come from afar to inspect what is built.

Nyasaland may be backward in many ways, but that cannot be said of the Kingdom message in these parts of the world. The truth of Jehovah's Word is spreading rapidly and Nyasalanders are showing their faith by their works.

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- Why true prophets are unpopular? P. 3, ¶5.
- How true prophets speak today? P. 4, ¶4.
- How "ashes of death" recently illustrated the horror of modern warfare? P. 5, ¶1.
- How both United States and Communist activity has violated Japan's right to freedom of the seas? P. 5, ¶6.
- How great was the hysteria caused by radioactive sea food in Japan? P. 6, ¶2.
- What future atomic possibility strikes dread into the Japanese? P. 7, ¶4.
- Where a statue of Mary is used in an old pagan celebration? P. 10, ¶5.
- What proves climate alone did not desolate Palestine and North Africa? P. 12, ¶2.
- How earth marvelously cares for its water supply? P. 13, ¶3.
- How man's selfishness enlarges the "creeping deserts"? P. 14, ¶4.
- In what five-year construction project Toronto can now take pride? P. 17, ¶3.
- What an ox does in church on feast day in San Zopito, Italy? P. 19, ¶2.
- What Biblical observations regarding snakes was recently proved true? P. 20, ¶5.
- What masterpiece of armor plate protects man's central nervous system? P. 21, ¶2.
- What duty is performed by the lead dog in a New Zealand sheep drive? P. 24, ¶3.
- What proves the Ten Commandments did not make the Jewish nation righteous? P. 25, ¶4.
- Why the women of Nyasaland need no pocketbooks? P. 27, ¶3.




**The Indo-China Dilemma**

◈ One of the West's major dilemmas has centered around Indo-China, a 285,640-square-mile area of about the size of Texas. Seven years of fighting there has cost France 150,000 casualties and $5,000,000,000. Though the U. S. has virtually taken over the war's expense, this year paying 78 per cent of the cost, the dilemma has only heightened. The turn for the worse was sudden: in February President Eisenhower stated that he was bitterly opposed to U. S. involvement in a hot war; yet two months later the Senate was face to face with the prospect of what some responsible members regarded as likelihood of U. S. involvement on a major scale. What caused this ominous prospect was the disclosure by Secretary Dulles that the Chinese Communists were "coming awfully close" to aggression and that now the situation was "fraught with danger." Also there was the attack on the French fortress Dienbienphu, significant for this reason: for seven years the Communists have been limited to guerrilla tactics, but at Dienbienphu they launched full-scale warfare for the first time. That the dilemma had intensified was clear when President Eisenhower explained (4/7) that the loss of Indo-China would lead to the loss of Burma, Thailand, the Malay peninsula and Indonesia, and would place Japan, the Philippines, Australia and New Zealand in a threatened position. Amid this tense situation the feelings of some statesmen were summed up by Democrat Stuart Symington: "Apparently we are getting closer to entering the war in Indo-China."

**Vietnam Intensifies Struggle**

◈ The struggle against the Communist-led Vietminh in Indo-China has been fought by French Union forces, including North Africans and Foreign Legionnaires as well as Vietnamese troops. However, the Vietnamese government, during the seven years of the Indo-Chinese conflict, has never ordered conscription on a broad scale. In April it did. The war cabinet decided to mobilize all Vietnamese male citizens between the ages of 20 and 25. "In principle" the decision means that no Vietnamese citizen between the ages of 18 and 45 years is permitted to leave the country. The broad conscription, among other things, illustrated how far away the French were from winning the war.

**The Oppenheimer Bombshell**

◈ Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer is known as "the man who built the atom bomb." In recent months this famous U. S. physicist has been the nucleus of a political atom bomb; for when the Atomic Energy Commission suspended him as a security risk, on December 23, 1953, he became the most important government official ever seriously accused of Communist sympathies. Some of the charges against him: (1) that he contributed to Communist causes in 1940-42; (2) that he had married a former Communist and (3) that he opposed the H-bomb "on moral grounds" and "by claiming that it was not feasible." To these charges the scientist responded: "I never accepted Communist dogma or theory; in fact, it never made sense to me." Thus his suspension has stirred up intense resentment between many leading scientists and the Eisenhower administration. Since other top scientists agreed with Oppenheimer's opposition to the H-bomb, they are now appalled to find that this opposition is one of the main pieces of "derogatory information" against him. Eminent scientists by the score uphold Oppenheimer. Said Nobel Prize Winner Harold C. Urey of Oppenheimer's suspension: "[This is] one of the most unjust things that I have ever heard of." The New York *Times* (4/14) editorialized: "It is essential that there be no implication of disloyalty because a scientist expressed his honest opinion, which later turned out to be unpopular and erroneous." In far-off Japan, Tokyo's *Asahi Shimbun* said: "The situation now definitely reminds one of the Inquisition."

**France: E.D.C. Under Fire**

◈ Four prospective European Defense Community members, West Germany, Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg, have ratified E.D.C. But in April the possibility that France would also do so was bleaker than ever. Strong opposition came from seven-star Marshal Alphonse-Pierre Juin, France's highest-ranking mili

tary figure. Marshal Juin demanded that E.D.C. be replaced by a pact that would give France more control over her own forces. For publicly condemning E.D.C. and for refusing to answer a summons to appear before Premier Laniel to explain his actions, Juin was removed as vice-chairman of the Supreme Council of War. Then on April 7 two-star General de Gaulle joined the attack on E.D.C. He denounced it, saying that "if ratified [E.D.C.] would wrest from France her sovereignty for 50 years, which means forever," and there would ensue "a state of permanent revolt" in France. For the moment prospects for E.D.C. in France looked dismal.

**"The Australian Way of Living"**

◈ Outstanding among the Soviet officials who have deserted to the West is Igor Gouzenko, former Russian Embassy code clerk in Canada. He created a sensation by revealing a Soviet espionage ring in Canada. It was the Canadian way of living that appealed to Gouzenko. In April a case closely resembling Gouzenko's occurred in Australia. The third secretary of the Soviet Embassy at Canberra, Vladimir M. Petrov, deserted the Soviet foreign service. Australia granted him political asylum. Petrov is said to be the most important of all the Russian officials who have deserted the Soviet foreign service. Petrov was no ordinary diplomat; he was also an officer of the M.V.D., the Russia secret service. His being the M.V.D. representative in Australia explains his relatively junior standing in the embassy. Documents that Petrov gave the Commonwealth government are said to name 30 to 50 Australians as being involved in espionage and to disclose an extensive Communist network for fomenting industrial strife. Petrov's reason for abandoning all ties with Russia: "I no longer believe in communism since I have seen the Australian way of living."

**Japan's Fishing Grounds**

◈ A fishing vessel 2,200 miles from the location of the H-bomb blast of March 26 has been found to be radicactive. This was revealed (4/10) by Japanese authorities who checked the vessel with a geiger counter. They found a moderately high radiation count among crew members. None of the crew were seriously injured, and the vessel's catch of tuna was released for sale However, radioactivity on a vessel so far from the blast prompted the government Fisheries Bureau to announce that it would begin a search for new fishing grounds "secure from the hydrogen bomb."

**The C-Bomb: A Frankenstein?**

◈ The cobalt bomb is a theoretical weapon that would use cobalt instead of steel for a casing to enclose a hydrogen bomb. Cobalt, a leadlike metal that absorbs radioactivity, would permit the winds to carry it to the far corners of the earth, annihilating all life in its path. It could easily wipe out continents. But could such an all-destroying bomb be built? An authoritative answer came (4/12) when U. S. Assistant Secretary of Defense Donald A. Quarles said that C-bombs were scientifically possible. He indicated that a war model cobalt bomb would actually be a Frankenstein, for he called it a "suicide weapon," one that would indiscriminately kill friend and foe. Of this weapon Professor Leo Szilard, one of the principal architects of the atomic bomb, has estimated that 400 one-ton deuterium-cobalt bombs would release enough radioactivity to extinguish all life on earth. This brings to mind the words of Albert Einstein, uttered early in 1950 before the H-bomb was a reality: "If successful, radioactive poisoning of the atmosphere, and hence annihilation of any life on earth, will have been brought within the range of technical possibilities." (New York *Times* 4/7/54) Since the C-bomb is merely an H-bomb with a different shell, the successful H-bomb tests in March have brought Professor Einstein's prophecy into the realm of fact. Also brought into bold relief is Jehovah's promise to "bring to ruin those ruining the earth." This he will do at Armageddon.—Revelation 11:18, *New World Trans.*

**Politicians to Oblivion!**

◈ One of the announced purposes of Egypt's real ruler, Colonel Gamal Abdel Nasser, has been "to protect the revolution against its enemies." He took the first significant step in this direction (4/15) when the Revolution Command Council deprived the political rulers of Egypt between 1942 and 1952 of all political rights for the next ten years. The sweeping edict meant that most of the experienced leaders of the nation would be ineligible to participate in a regular Parliament should such materialize. Agreement was widespread that the casting of the leaders into a political limbo for a decade had liquidated the principal civilian enemies of the Nasser-Naguib regime.

**"Tragedy of an Enterprise"**

◈ In 1952 after a De Haviland Comet made a flight from London to Johannesburg in 23½ hours, the future for Britain's jet civil aviation enterprise looked bright. For the speedy, smooth-riding Comets enjoyed a meteoric rise in popularity. But then came January, 1954 The Comet that made the historic maiden flight to Johannesburg crashed into the sea not far from Rome, killing 35 persons. After that disaster the Comets were grounded. More than 50 safety modifications were added before the planes were returned to service. Sixteen days after Comets were back in operation, Comet

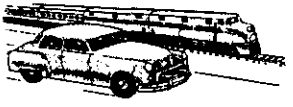
*Yoke Yoke* took off from Rome's Ciampino airport (4/8). Thirty minutes later it radioed: "Air speed 350, altitude 26,000, making altitude." That was the last ever heard from Comet *Yoke Yoke:* it crashed into the sea near Naples, killing all 21 persons on board. Airlines immediately grounded their Comets, and Sir Miles Thomas, chairman of British Overseas Airways Corporation, declared that the Comets would not fly again "until it has been completely demonstrated to us . . . that the causes of the disasters have been established and rectified." Sir Miles called the crash "a very great tragedy," but the *Times* of London expressed even more grimness, calling it "the tragedy of an enterprise."

**Moslems Convert Christians**

◈ Indonesia, a land of 80 million people, is the world's largest Moslem state. It has a minority of some 4,000,000 professed Christians. In April, A. M. Tambunan, chairman of the Opposition Christian party faction in parliament, submitted a memorandum to Parliament deploring a reign of terror in southern Celebes. Roving bands of Moslem terrorists, he said, have forced more than 6,000 professed Christians to accept conversion to Islam under the threat of death. "These deplorable events are increasing in number every day," Mr. Tambunan said. Since bands of Moslem rebels virtually control the area in question, the government has been unable to take action against the terrorists. But regardless of who controls the area, the conversion of Christians to Islam is in striking contrast with the early Christians who suffered death in Roman arenas rather than repudiate their faith.

**Protestant Schools Closed**

◈ Though Colombia is a Roman Catholic country, it has two islands in the Caribbean, San Andrés and Providencia, that are predominately Protestant. These islanders are proud of their schools. And well they might be! For the islands' literacy is 100 per cent, to compare with a low of 56 per cent on the Colombian mainland. But in April the death knell was sounded for the islands' Protestant schools; a Spanish priest, appointed inspector of education, shut them down. The school-closing action was based on an agreement between Colombia and the Vatican, which makes the islands one of 18 Colombian "mission territories" reserved to Catholics. As a result some 600 Protestant children have no school to go to except overcrowded government schools taught by Catholic friars.



# Jehovah's Witnesses Join in Pure Worship

MANY thousands of persons were at the outstanding New World Society Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses in New York in 1953, but many more who wished to come could not, for the distance to New York was too great.

In the United States and Canada this year travel will be no problem, for twenty-one smaller assemblies will be held throughout these two countries. Each one will be complete in itself. All will have the same program; all will have speakers from the Watchtower's Brooklyn headquarters; all will have an immersion for those desiring to symbolize their dedication to Jehovah through baptism, and in each city extensive advertising will be carried on, with handbills, automobile bumper signs and distinctive lapel tags.

Will you be at one of these assemblies? Will you take in the abundantly supplied spiritual nourishment and share in the pure worship? You can do so if you plan now; so the answer is up to you!

*Addresses of these assemblies were given in the May 1 "Watchtower," or are available from the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn 1, New York.*

ANTICHRIST? SOUL? PURGATORY?

APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION? KINGDOM?

CHARITABLE WORKS? WORLD DISTRESS?

MASS? FAITH? SABBATH? CROSS?

TRINITY?

*JUDGMENT DAY?*

BAPTISM?

HEALING? RANSOM? PRAYER?

RESURRECTION? BORN AGAIN?

MARRIAGE? RETURN OF CHRIST?

DEATH? DEVIL AND DEMONS? HELL?

# *DO NOT BE IN DOUBT ANY LONGER!*

In a mere matter of minutes **"Make Sure of All Things"** enables the searcher for truth to "make sure" of fundamental Bible doctrines and to find the facts on many religious teachings often the subject of much dispute and doubt.

This Bible study aid will help you to "make sure of all things." Or its 416 pages is a comprehensive listing of scriptures from the Holy Bible, under 70 major topics. With it you can determine the answer to questions from your own Bible.

SEND FOR A COPY NOW. IT WILL BE SENT, POSTPAID, FOR 75 CENTS.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

*Enclosed is 75 cents.*
Please send me a copy of *"Make Sure of All Things"*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. .. State .....

# Awake!

## HOW THE UNITED NATIONS IS ORGANIZED

**Do you really know how it works?**

## Hope for the Handicapped

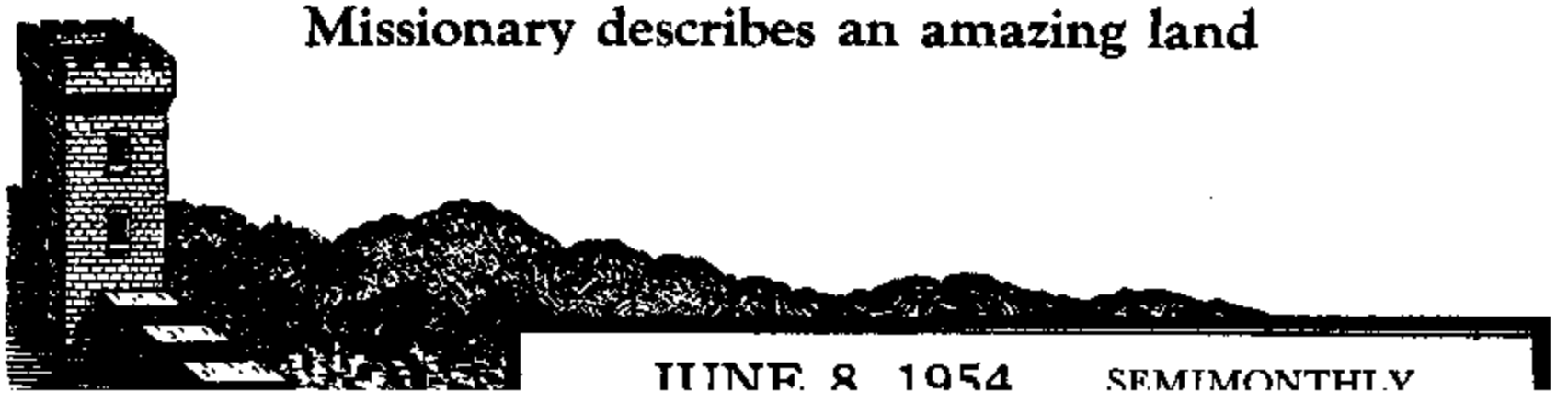
**Practical suggestions on what they can do**

## Psychology—Its Fields

**Studying man's marvelous mind!**

## Pioneering in Australia's Outback

**Missionary describes an amazing land**



JUNE 8 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
*N. H. KNORR, President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,250,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **American, U.S.,** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia,** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada,** 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England,** 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa,** Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. *Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.*


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| The Churches and Political Morals | 3 |
| "My Greatest Discovery" | 4 |
| How the United Nations Is Organized | 5 |
| Security Council | 6 |
| Hope for the Handicapped | 9 |
| On McCarthy | 11 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses and Religious Liberty | 12 |
| Antenna on the Rooftop | 12 |
| Canada's Vacationlands | 13 |
| Pioneering in the Australian Outback | 16 |
| Churches: Den of Sinners? | 18 |
| Hong Kong's Christmas Bonfire | 19 |
| Psychology—Its Fields | 21 |
| *Could There Be a Parallel?* | *24* |
| "Your Word Is Truth" One Hope for Jew and Gentile | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Indonesia | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., June 8, 1954 | Number 11

# The Churches and Political Morals

CAN the solution to the bad climate of today's political morals be found within the churches? Some people think so. Yet in many lands many of the very politicians who have not always considered honesty the best policy are regular church members. This contradiction caused New York *Post* columnist Dorothy Schiff to ask in January: "Why have the institutions of religion so frequently failed to instill in their memberships the high moral standards they so patiently preach?"

Her question was prompted by a stirring and remarkably courageous speech given by U. S. politician James Farley, a speech that was ignored by a large percentage of newspapers that apparently thought it too controversial, best to steer clear of. Discussing "The Role of the Catholic in Politics," Roman Catholic Farley said: "Unhappily, Catholics in power have been as prone to abuse their trust, if not more so than their non-Catholic brethren . . . In recent scandals involving men in public life the identification of Catholics among the betrayers of trust came so often as to bring us a heavy sense of shame . . . We should be something less than honest if we did not recognize that many of the most notorious political machines in America have been built and operated by Catholics."

Immediately let it be observed that politician Farley would also have been justified in attacking the political morals of those of other religious faiths. Agreeing with what Farley says, Miss Schiff also shows that others are involved, saying: "Protestants and Jews also too often check their morals at the door when they leave their churches and synagogues." She refers to a psychiatrist to learn why religions do not produce higher morals and ethics.

But if there is an Authority on religion, would it not be best to go to it for a really accurate explanation? There is such an Authority. It is the Bible, which is the guidebook, road map or book of instructions regarding true religion. All will have to admit that it at least shows what Christianity was when good morals and zeal filled the lives of the early Christians, who would even die for right worship.

The Scriptures firmly state these principles of honesty. The Christian must follow them. How can one who does not follow them claim to be Christian? Following the same line of thought, and since it is the members that make up an organization, how can an organization claim to be really Christian when it provides the world with leaders who do not follow the Scriptural principles? Something is amiss. From where does the weakness come? Why do neither Catholics nor Protestants succeed in the duty they have taken upon themselves? If you cannot imagine the apostles' being involved in political scandals, the

disciples' developing power-hungry political machines, or the early Christian converts' betraying a trust that was put in them, then why should these things be evident among those who claim the name "Christian" today?

Perhaps it is because the 'patient preaching' about which Miss Schiff speaks has been too patient, the example too weak. Today's religious leaders are not really following the Authority, the guidebook for religion. Modern-day religion has broadened out to encompass almost everyone who will come and sit. While this is good for attendance, it is bad for principle and disastrous to those who are led to think that merely attending a church puts them in the right way.

True worship, as practiced in Jesus' day, was not just a "come and sit" religion; it was a "get out and do" matter. This fact is made very pointedly in Jesus' statement at Matthew 7:13, 14, 21-23, that the right way is a "narrow way," and that it does not water down its principles just to take in everyone. True religion encourages others to raise their standards to God's standards, but the churches have failed to instill in their memberships the high moral standards that the Bible sets for true Christians, because they have reversed this principle and lowered their standards toward the standards of today's generally apathetic world. The individual who recognizes this need not despair, however. He has the right to reject this broad way of 'patient preaching' and to associate with those who zealously do the works of true Christianity.

## *"My Greatest Discovery"*

Under the above title the New York *Herald Tribune* (January 3, 1954) carried the following condensation from the book *Of Flight and Life*, by Charles A. Lindbergh:

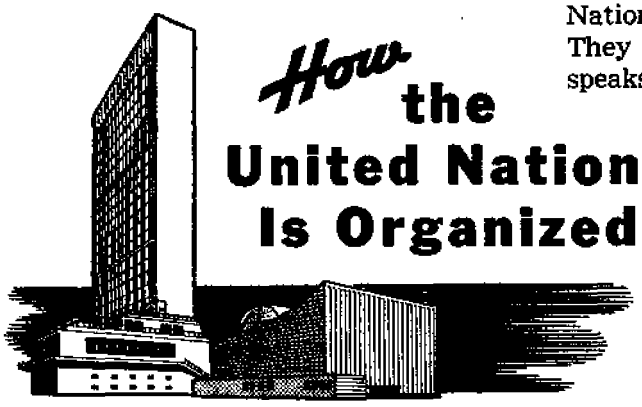
"To me in youth, science was more important than either man or God. I worshiped science. I was awed by its knowledge. Its advances had surpassed man's wildest dreams. In its learning seemed to lie the key to all mysteries of life.

"It took many years for me to discover that science, with all its brilliance, lights only a middle chapter of creation. I saw the science I worshiped, and the aircraft I loved, destroying the civilization I expected them to serve, and which I thought as permanent as earth itself.

"Now I realize that to survive, one must look beyond the speed and power of aircraft —beyond the material strength of science. And, though God cannot be seen as tangibly as I had demanded as a child, His presence can be sensed in every sight and act and incident. Now I know that when man loses his sense, he misses the true quality of life—the beauty of earth, its seasons and its skies; the brotherhood of men; the joy of wife and children. He loses the infinite strength without which no people can survive—the element which war cannot defeat or peace corrupt.

"Now I understand that spiritual truth is more essential to a nation than the mortar in its cities' walls. For when the actions of a people are unguided by these truths, it is only a matter of time before the walls themselves collapse.

"The most urgent mission of our time is to understand these truths, and to apply them to our way of modern life. We must draw strength from the almost forgotten virtues of simplicity, humility, contemplation, prayer. It requires a dedication beyond science, beyond self—but the rewards are great and it is our only hope."



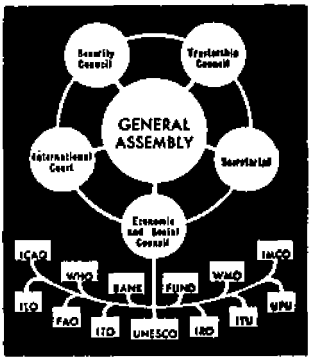
# How the United Nations Is Organized

IN A thirty-nine story, glass-framed, marble skyscraper overlooking New York city's East River, sixty nations regularly meet together to conduct their business and iron out their problems for the avowed purpose of promoting peace and security in the world. These are sovereign nations, independent nations meeting face to face on terms of equality. They are called "United Nations" principally because of their stated aim to bring harmony and peace in the world. Since this organization is dedicated to enhancing the general welfare of the people, it should be of genuine interest to all to know how it operates.

There are six main organs to the United Nations' machinery. They are: the General Assembly, the Security Council, the Economic and Social Council, the Trusteeship Council, the International Court of Justice and the Secretariat. Each unit of the Secretariat functions under the secretary-general's direction and supervision, and at the head of each is an assistant secretary-general. These units are established to service all other organs, ensure co-operation between nations in the interest of maintaining international peace and security, increase education, promote human progress, guard the well-being of humanity, watch over matters of peoples who do not govern themselves, and take care of legal problems. Delegates to the United Nations are ambassadors to the world. They represent nations. When a delegate speaks, a nation is speaking. When delegates listen, nations are listening. The opinions expressed here within the assembly of the United Nations can affect the lives and destiny of the majority of the world's population.

The key figures, for the duration of the organization, are the president of the General Assembly, the president of the Security Council and the secretary-general. In case of an emergency any one of these three, either separately or jointly with the other two, may set the machine in motion. The organization went to work on the cold, drizzling afternoon of January 10, 1946, when the first General Assembly met in London. With three raps of the assembly president's gavel, the world body came to order. The United Nations charter, a most complex constitutional machinery, became the blueprint of a living, working organization. Its avowed purpose is well represented in the preamble to the charter, which says:

"We, the peoples of the United Nations, determined to save succeeding generations from the scourge of war which twice in our lifetime has brought untold sorrow to mankind . . . and to reaffirm faith in fundamental human rights, in the dignity and worth of the human person, in the equal rights of men and women, and of nations large and small . . . and to promote social progress and better



standards of life in larger freedom . . . and for these ends . . . to practice tolerance and live together in peace with one another as good neighbors . . . and to unite our strength to maintain international peace and security . . . and to ensure that armed force shall not be used save in the common interest . . . and to employ international machinery for the promotion of the economic and social advancement of all peoples, have resolved to combine our efforts to accomplish these aims." These are the high ideals that have fostered and inspired the United Nations.

### *General Assembly*

The charter provides for a General Assembly in which every world problem within the scope of the charter may be considered. This assembly is made up of the sixty member nations. Each sends five representatives and five alternates to sit with them, and as many advisers and experts as they need. Their salary is paid by the nation that sends them. Each member nation also contributes to the annual budget of the United Nations. The amount is decided by the General Assembly and depends on each country's ability to pay. Each year the General Assembly elects its own president and seven vice-presidents, all from different countries.

The assembly meets annually, unless it should be called into special session. Every aspect of international legal, cultural, political, social and economic affairs may be covered in this assembly. This is the "town meeting of the world," as John Foster Dulles so aptly termed it. The assembly merely discusses issues. It recommends. It advises. It thinks up plans for settling problems, but settles none itself. It cannot make laws. It cannot tell the people what to do. Nor can it use force. After its discussion the assembly votes that certain things be done. Then its work is finished. The other branches of the United Nations move to carry out the decisions.

Most of the work done by the General Assembly is done by a dozen or more committees. There is a committee for each important part of the United Nations. These committees argue out the details and make recommendations in writing to the General Assembly. The assembly considers the recommendations and votes on the matter. Each nation has only one vote. There is no "veto." For almost all the important issues the assembly considers, a two-thirds majority vote is needed before any action is recommended.

### *Security Council*

According to the United Nations Charter, the work of maintaining the peace and security of the world rests almost solely on the Security Council. Eleven members comprise this Council. There are five permanent members, whose names appear in the charter; they are China, France, the Soviet Union, the United Kingdom and the United States. The remaining six are chosen by the General Assembly for a period of two years, after which they may not serve again immediately. For security reasons the Council is in continuous session, theoretically speaking. It investigates international disputes, and it can take action against aggressors if necessary.

The Council, however, cannot make any decision, except on question of procedure, if one of these five permanent members is against it; this is called the "veto" of the unanimity rule. The United Kingdom or any of the other permanent members can always veto the use of military force against itself. When the council is recommending measures for peacefully settling a dispute, a council member, if it is a party to this dispute, may not vote. Voting is done by a simple show of hands. Each council member has but one vote. The veto

cannot be used to stop discussion, nor can it be used when the council votes on the election of judges for the International Court of Justice. It can prevent any nation from joining the United Nations or from being expelled or suspended because of bad behavior.

*Economic and Social Council*

The General Assembly and Security Council might be called "the peace-keeping and peace-making agencies of the United Nations." There are other agencies operating within the United Nations that also seek to promote peace, but in other ways. The Economic and Social Council tries to get the nations to work together to improve living standards and to extend observance of basic human rights.

The eighteen members that make up this council meet regularly at least three times a year. All decisions are made by a simple majority vote. There is no veto in the council. The assignment is so great that the charter provides for commissions and specialized agencies. Some of the commissions working in conjunction with the Economic and Social Council are these: The Human Rights Commission, which is now at work drafting an "International Bill of Rights." The Commission on the Status of Women endeavors to gain equal rights for women. The Social Commission works on prevention of crime, better public housing, old-age pensions, workmen's compensation laws, etc. The Transport and Communications Commission works for better laws for ships, airplanes, bus lines and railroads. The Economic and Employment Commission studies how to get work for the willing and prevent depression. And there are the Fiscal Commission, the Statistical Commission, the Narcotic Drugs Commission and others. Each commission consists of a dozen or more experts. Besides the commissions the council has specialized agencies to assist it in its work. Briefly some of these agencies are:

"The International Labor Organization (ILO), the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO), the United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), the International Civil Aviation Organization (ICAO), the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development, the International Monetary Fund, the World Health Organization (WHO), the Universal Postal Union (UPU), the International Telecommunication Union (ITU), and the World Meteorological Organization (WMO)." The council has to co-ordinate the work of all these commissions and agencies. It receives their reports and hears their representatives, then it votes as to what recommendations it will make. The council cannot make laws. It just recommends, and most of its recommendations are heeded. Its primary objective is "to make the world a safer, pleasanter, and more comfortable place for all to live in."

*Trusteeship Council*

One of the principal organs of the United Nations and the last to begin its work is the Trusteeship Council. This council assists the General Assembly in looking after trust territories. Trust territories are lands that have been placed under the International Trusteeship System. They are lands that do not govern themselves. The countries that govern them have placed them under the trusteeship system. The idea of the trusteeship system is to look after the welfare of the peoples of the territories and to help them to develop, that they may govern themselves. There are at present eleven such territories.

The Trusteeship Council is made up of states administering trust territories, of the five permanent members of the Security Council, and of "as many other mem-

bers (elected for three-year terms by the General Assembly) as may be necessary to ensure that the membership is equally divided between administering and non-administering states." The countries that administer trust territories must send annual reports to the United Nations stating the progress made in such territory toward self-government. The council has the right to send committees to all the trusteeship territories to look and to ask questions. The council then reviews the findings, studies the reports and writes its comments on them and passes them on to the General Assembly or to the Security Council, whichever is in charge of the trust territory.

***International Court of Justice***

Article 102 of the charter states that every member nation that makes a treaty with another nation must send copies of all its treaties to the Secretariat of the United Nations. These accepted treaties become international law. When a nation violates a treaty it can be tried before the International Court of Justice, which sits at The Hague in Holland.

The court is composed of fifteen judges, each elected by the Security Council and the General Assembly. They serve for nine years and no one can remove them until that term is up. If a judge becomes too ill to do his work and will not resign, or if a judge becomes untrustworthy, the other judges can vote him out, if they all agree. But no one else can remove him.

Any member of the United Nations can bring a case to this court. Nations that are not members can also bring their cases to this court, if their governments agree to abide by the decisions of the court. The court tries only nations, not individuals. It can call experts to answer questions. It can ask for papers, treaties or evidence it desires, but it has no power for seizing witnesses or evidence. The majority vote decides the case. In case of a tie, the judge who was appointed president of the court votes twice. The decision is put in writing, together with the reason for it. Each decision is read aloud in the courtroom. Then copies are printed. The court has completed its job. It cannot enforce its decision. Each nation that signs the charter of the United Nations agrees to abide by whatever the court rules. Neither the Security Council nor any other part of the United Nations has power to force a nation to accept a decision.

***Secretariat***

The Secretariat takes care of all the administrative matters of the United Nations. It does the office work of the organization. It works all year round, serving all parts of the organization and carrying out the programs and policies laid down by them. It is made up of about 4,500 international civil servants who serve under the head of the Secretariat, the secretary-general. These men and women are not allowed to take orders from any government, political party or church. "The Secretariat serves as the permanent liaison between the different branches of the United Nations and between the specialized agencies within the organization itself. It prepares every session of the Assembly, the Economic and Social Council, and the Trusteeship Council."

While this review barely scratches the surface of the amount of agencies, work, problems and expense entailed in operating the world organization, yet it should be enough to show that the task is great. Is it too great for men to handle? Many think so. They question the United Nations' workability. They are dubious of its future. What has the United Nations accomplished? they ask. Our next issue will give the answer.

# Hope for the HANDICAPPED

MIRACLES never seem to cease in the realm of the handicapped. Mastering the seemingly "unbelievable" appears commonplace among the disabled. There are legless dancers, mountain climbers, swimmers; armless musicians, composers, typists; blind doctors, teachers, instructors; mute musicians and special agents. Virtually nothing appears too great for them to surmount. Therefore, it is not surprising that some of these cases should be classed as miracles. But despite their achievements, certain facts show the difference between God's miracles and these human accomplishments.

Take, for example, the case of Kenneth Porter. He received spinal injuries while serving with the Marines in the Solomon Islands. Doctors left him with a choice to make: to remain in a standing position for the rest of his life or to remain in a sitting position. Porter chose to stand. His active mind soon taught him how to live without bending. He used crutches to walk, an elevated table to eat from and a raised bench to work at. But he did everything standing up. Despite his handicap, Porter leads a normal life. He is employed, is married, and has three children. As remarkable as this case may be it still could not be termed a miracle, because Porter remains wrapped in a rigid cast; he needs crutches to help him get around, and even though he may lead a normal life it is not a natural one. —*Life*, February 4, 1952.

### *Hope for Disabled*

The restoring of the mentally and physically handicapped by Christ and his apostles should be a source of great comfort and joy to those who have been born handicapped or who have been disabled through accident, because these miraculous cures pointed forward to the new world now at hand, when Christ will restore all mankind to perfection.

Meanwhile, however, great advances are being made in a human way in the realm of the handicapped, though it is not easy for the disabled to overcome their difficulties. Simple things that a normal person might think anyone should be able to do without much thought become unbearable tasks for the paralytic. The truth is that most handicapped persons have to learn even simple things all over again. And if a patient has suffered a stroke, it might be necessary for him to learn an entirely new pattern of action, which might take weeks, even months, to accomplish.

To roll over in bed might not seem much for a normal, healthy body, but it becomes a tremendous task for a paralyzed one. Walking with crutches might appear easy for one who has never tried it, but many times a patient has banged his face on the floor while learning to use them. A simple daily routine, such as combing one's hair, tying one's tie, eating by oneself, calls for hours of practice, courage and patience on the part of both instructor and patient alike.

Watching a paralytic try to get up from a chair for the first time is like watching

a man trying to lift something ten times his own weight, but with a little help over a period of time, sometimes weeks, he will do it. After each apparent success there is a glow that shines through the sweat-covered face. Not a miracle, but hard work. Once the "routine activities" of daily living are mastered by the handicapped, all the other activities, regardless of how great or small, fall into place less strenuously.

***Size and Shape of Problem***

Over the centuries there has been an aversion toward hiring the handicapped. However, in the last few years much progress has been made toward giving the disabled both opportunity and self-sufficiency. This progress is mainly due to a better understanding of the handicap problem by employers and the advances made in vocational rehabilitation centers. During the fiscal year ending June, 1952, the United States Office of Vocational Rehabilitation reported that some 67,000 disabled persons were rehabilitated through the federal-state vocational rehabilitation programs. One out of every five was placed into successful employment. More than 10,000 went into skilled trades and essential occupations. But these figures scarcely reveal the true problem.

A recent United States Public Health Service survey estimated that there were some 28,000,000 persons suffering from some kind of disability, if one would include everything from a minor heart condition to a broken toe. In the period between the attack on Pearl Harbor and Japan's surrender there were some 1,250,000 civilians reported physically disabled, to compare with 260,000 of the armed forces. For every disabled soldier there were five disabled civilians. During World War II the American armed forces had 2,500 paraplegics, but in the same period of time there were 15,000 in civilian life. There were 19,000 war amputees; 120,000 in civilian life. Some 350,000 persons are permanently disabled every year in automobile and industrial accidents. Every year an estimated 48,000 hands or arms are lost by American civilians. This number is several times more than were lost by soldiers and sailors during the last war. There are about 350,000 children with cerebral palsy. A Yale survey disclosed that 121 out of every 1,000 population studied were suffering from chronic illness, and that forty of these, or four in each 100 population, were totally disabled. Governmental authorities believe at least a million of these could become employable if they received proper care and training.

During the definite man-power shortage the disabled were selected to fill the gap. One employer, Albert Hubschman, president of the Roller-Smith Corporation of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, stated: "We hire people for their minds, not their muscles. We call them handicapped persons. The truth is, they are handicapped by the fact that American industry makes virtually no effort to use their talents." An instructor at the Paraplegic Manufacturing Company remarked that "there's nothing the fellows here couldn't do around the average factory, except get up the steps into it."

However, not all handicaps are rehabilitable to physical employment. Nevertheless, their thinking and their lives can be greatly improved by a positive, forward-looking program. Those closely confined should read every day, or have someone read to them. The reading should be selective, something positive, constructive, uplifting. Spiritual strength and encouragement are required. The mind must be fortified with the right kind of thoughts. There can be no better thoughts than those found in the Bible. Put it at the top of your list of reading material. It gives comfort and

hope and shows the way to health and life.

The apostle Paul advised: "Whatever things are true, whatever things are of serious concern, whatever things are righteous, whatever things are chaste, whatever things are lovable, whatever things are well spoken of, whatever virtue there is and whatever praiseworthy thing there is, continue considering these things. The things which you learned as well as accepted and heard and saw in connection with me, practice these; and the God of peace will be with you."—Philippians 4:8, 9, *New World Trans.*

Focus your attention not on what is gone but on what is left. Ask yourself: What can I do? Can I walk? Use my hands? Write? Can I make things? Can I design, mend or sew? Make a list of things you can do, and then do them with all the cheerfulness you can possibly muster. To bring happiness to others is to bring happiness to yourself. Most of all, do not let your disability prevent you from serving God. You can talk of his goodnesses. Many ministers of Jehovah's witnesses who, because of their handicap, are confined to wheel chairs do street work or preach in the business sections of their community. Those confined to beds write letters or use the telephone, and in this way make known the glorious hope of the Kingdom. It is first in their minds; their disability, second.

Whatever the handicap, the mind can be trained to think upward and outward, but never train the mind inward or on oneself. Because one is disabled does not mean that he is helpless or that he cannot enjoy life. Franklin D. Roosevelt, despite being paralyzed from his abdomen down, became the president of the United States. Major Alexander P. de Seversky lost a leg in an air battle during World War I, yet went on to become one of the world's foremost aeronautical authorities. Harold Russell lost both hands during World War II, then became an expert with artificial limbs. Hollywood chose him to play the leading role in "Best Years of Our Lives." For his memorable performance he won the Oscar award. Helen Keller, one of the most outstanding women leaders of the century, has neither seen nor heard since she was a child. Dr. Arthur Abramson, paraplegic veteran, became a top-flight specialist in orthopedic medicine.

These examples show that persons with handicaps can do much. But those who do the most are the ones whose handicaps do not prevent them from properly serving their God, either as part-time or even as full-time ministers. And in the ranks of Jehovah's servants today there are many such ones. Their lives are a real service, spent in helping others to see the truth of God's Word and to receive his blessings. Their eyes are forward, toward Jehovah's established kingdom and the true miracles it will bring to this earth. He will cure all handicaps, and men will live everlastingly on earth, without illness or disease or death. Yet, even now there is no obstacle that cannot be surmounted by such servants of God, for they face their obstacles, not through the might or power of men, "but by my Spirit, saith Jehovah of hosts." —Zechariah 4:6, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

### ON McCARTHY

"Whose responsibility is this irresponsible bore?"
—*Life*, March 22, 1954.

## JEHOVAHS WITNESSES AND RELIGIOUS LIBERTY

**The following are interesting excerpts from the NAIRO (National Association Intergroup Relations Officials) "1953 Commission Reports," Volume I.**

TEN years ago, the late Justice Murphy stated that "Jehovah's Witnesses are living proof of the fact that even in this nation, conceived as it was in the ideals of freedom, the right to practice religion in unconventional ways is still far from secure. Theirs is a militant and unpopular faith, pursued with a fanatical zeal. They have suffered brutal beatings; their property has been destroyed; they have been harassed at every turn by the resurrection and enforcement of little used ordinances and statutes."

¶ In 1940, in a period of but one week, hundreds of attacks upon Jehovah's witnesses were reported to the United States Department of Justice. Investigation by the FBI revealed many incidents of serious violence. At Kennebunk, Maine, the Kingdom Hall was burned. At Rockville, Maryland, the local police assisted a mob in dispersing a Bible meeting. At Litchfield, Illinois, practically the entire town mobbed a company of some sixty Witnesses and it was necessary to call on the state troopers to protect them. At Connersville, Indiana, several Witnesses and their attorney were beaten and driven out of town as they appeared in court to answer a charge of riotous conspiracy. At Richmond, West Virginia, the chief of police and deputy sheriff forced a group of Jehovah's witnesses to drink large doses of castor oil and paraded them through the streets tied together with a Police Department rope.

¶ This is a picture of the situation as it existed during the war years. It may be assumed that there has been a substantial improvement since then. The newspaper reports and comments on the recent world conference held by the Witnesses at Yankee Stadium in New York indicate that the sect is beginning to acquire a degree of respectability and acceptance by the community. But the extent of the improvement is uncertain. The Witnesses still remain the principal victim of substantial impairment of religious liberty in the United States.

¶ This conclusion is substantiated by the fact that, in both of the decisions on religious liberty decided by the United States Supreme Court during the past term, the constitutional rights of Jehovah's witnesses had been infringed. Undoubtedly, there are many other instances of infringements of the Witnesses' constitutional rights that never reach the Supreme Court or indeed any court.

¶ Religious liberty is meaningful only if it gives the same protection to the respected and revered and to the despised and obnoxious. The Witnesses are an unpopular sect, with few sympathizers and fewer friends. The extent to which they are protected in their rights has been and will probably be for sometime a measure of the strength of our constitutional guarantee of freedom of conscience.

## SNOBBERY

Ask an American youngster to draw a house, and in addition to the traditional walls, roof, chimney and windows, the chances are that he will now top it with a TV antenna. Ninety per cent of the families in Philadelphia, 92 per cent in Toledo, Ohio, 93 per cent in Milwaukee, 97 per cent in Cleveland and 99 per cent in Erie, Pennsylvania, own television sets. TV antennas are apparently considered by some to be a necessity. For example, one postal officer in Wales, in checking to see if set owners had paid their annual £2 license fees, discovered that in his area 25 per cent of the houses that had aerials for them had no TV sets. He termed this installing of TV aerials just because their neighbors had them "An expensive form of snobbery indulged in by social climbers."

# CANADA'S VACATIONLANDS

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

THE discovery of mineral hot springs, bubbling from the slopes of Sulphur Mountain, by engineers exploring the route for Canada's first transcontinental railway, led to the establishment of Canada's first national park. From this small area of ten square miles at Banff, Alberta, set apart in 1885, the parks system has been extended until it embraces twenty-eight separate areas totaling more than 29,000 square miles, an area almost as large as Ireland. Established primarily for the preservation of the unspoiled natural landscape and for the protection of the native wildlife, they are to be "maintained and made use of so as to leave them unimpaired for the enjoyment of future generations," according to an act of parliament.

### *Banff and Jasper Parks*

Among the great scenic attractions of the world is Banff National Park in Alberta, the oldest of Canada's national parks, and the best known. It is visited annually by thousands of travelers from all parts of the world, who come by air, train and car. Included within its boundaries are the main ranges of the Canadian Rockies east of the continental divide for a distance of 125 miles. The Rocky Mountains form the great watershed of the North American continent and rank third among the great mountain ranges of the world. In the northern section of the park, straddling the Great Divide and extending into Jasper Park, is the vast Columbia ice field—more than 100 square miles in extent—a remnant of the Ice Age. This ice field is the source of three mighty rivers: The Athabasca, which empties via the Mackenzie River into the Arctic Ocean, the Saskatchewan flowing into Hudson Bay, and the Columbia, which cascades its way through scenic gorges, into the Pacific Ocean. The park also contains the two world-famous resorts of Banff and Lake Louise. On the slopes of Mount Norquay the visitor can rise through a vertical distance of more than 1,300 feet on a spectacular chair lift to the 7,000-foot level. The beauty of the surrounding panorama is breath-taking: snow-capped peaks glistening against a blue sky, lacy mountain streams dropping into tiny lakes, and colorful forest-clad mountain slopes where Bighorn sheep, Rocky Mountain goats, moose and deer are frequently observed.

Banff and Jasper National Parks, encompassing more than 6,700 square miles in the heart of the Canadian Rockies, offer the greatest variety of natural phenomena. Both have hot mineral springs, glittering glaciers, deep canyons, roaring cataracts and a vast assortment of majestic mountain peaks. One of the most exciting motor trips in the world is over the Banff-Jasper highway, an interpark motor road built along the trench immediately east of the

main chain of the Rockies. The road follows, in turn, the Bow, Mistaya, North Saskatchewan, Sunwapta and Athabasca Rivers, and, for its entire length of 185 miles, it commands some of the most breath-taking and majestic scenery in the Canadian Rockies, which places it among the great "high-roads" of earth.

***Other Western Parks***

The environment of dense green forests, blue lakes and glistening sand beaches is far from the popular conception of a park in the prairie provinces, but in Manitoba and Saskatchewan there are two national parks of outstanding beauty: Riding Mountain and Prince Albert National Parks. Riding Mountain National Park is situated on the fringe of the Great Plains region that extends northward from the Mississippi Valley into Central Canada and occupies the vast plateau of Riding Mountain, which rises to a height of 2,200 feet above sea level. On the east and northeast the park presents a steep escarpment, towering nearly 1,100 feet above the surrounding country and affording magnificent views of the fertile plains below. Sweeping westward for nearly 70 miles, the park contains an area of 1,148 square miles, heavily forested and set with numerous crystal lakes, some of which are several miles long. The park is the natural home for species of big game native to the region, including deer, elk, moose and bear. Wild fowl are numerous, songbirds and birds of brilliant plumage enliven the forests, beavers live along the streams, and a herd of buffalo, descendants of the great herds that once roamed the western plains, feeds on the rich meadows near Lake Audy.

Northwesterly from Riding Mountain National Park, and almost in the geographical center of the province of Saskatchewan, is located Prince Albert National Park. Set in a vast region of rocks, woods and water, still rich with the memories of fur trader and trapper, of nomadic Indian and explorer, the park lies just thirty-six miles north of the city of Prince Albert. It contains an area of 1,496 square miles, and, extending far beyond the haunts of man into the unspoiled wilderness, is typical of the lake country bordering the northern park of the great plains of western Canada. Surrounding the lakes of the park are heavy growths of jack pine, white and black spruce, white birch, trembling aspen or white poplar, and black poplar. Wild animals and birds are numerous. Big game most often seen by visitors are moose, elk, white-tailed or Virginia deer, mule deer and black bear, while woodland caribou, beaver, muskrat, mink, fox, wolves and coyotes are plentiful.

One hundred years ago over the great interior plains of the continent and through the open areas of the adjoining forest regions roamed the mighty bison. Its numbers are believed to have reached millions; in fact, some of the great herds are recorded as extending twenty-five miles in width and fifty miles in depth. However, the white man and Indians slew them by the thousands and by the turn of the twentieth century there was reason to believe that not a single buffalo remained on the plains of Canada in a wild state. Today under careful supervision more than 1,000, among the most magnificent specimens of their kind existing in North America, live in the 75-square-mile fenced area forming Elk Island National Park in central Alberta. Buffalo, however, is not the only big game in the park, for elk, deer and moose also flourish there under sanctuary conditions. Elk Island National Park is also one of the most important bird sanctuaries in western Canada. In early summer the lakes are literally alive with waterfowl, many of which breed along the reedy

shores. More than 200 species of birds, including common residents and migrants, have been identified.

*Parks in Eastern Canada*

While western Canada has its parks on the prairies and high up in the mountains, there are many parks in eastern Canada that are worthy of our consideration. Among the outstanding scenic regions in Canada, the Island of Cape Breton presents attractions that are unique in North America. In the soft roll of hill and vale the scenery is reminiscent of the highlands of Scotland and, mounted against the ever-changing background of the ocean, it has a solitary grandeur peculiar to itself. Except for the high interior barrens, which support only shrubs and moss, the landscape is clothed with mixed forest, and when the foliage takes on its autumnal colors the diffused shades of green, gold, crimson and russet combine to provide a magnificent spectacle. Three hundred and ninety square miles of this beautiful island have been set aside to form Cape Breton Highlands National Park. This park stretches across the northern part of the island from the Atlantic Ocean to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Along the western shores steep hills rise almost precipitously from the gulf to a height of 1,500 feet. The island is rich in historic interest and is linked with the earliest days of exploration in the Western world. Perpetuating the memory of the Cabots, who made their first landfall on the North American continent along the shores of Cape Breton Island, is the famous Cabot Trail encircling the park.

Those who are accustomed to thinking of Canada in terms of the far north are surprised to learn that Point Pelee National Park in the province of Ontaria is almost in the same latitude as the northern boundary of the state of California. The park forms the most southerly extension of the mainland in Canada. Located within an hour's drive of such industrial centers as Windsor, Ontario, and Detroit, Michigan, it is a source of pleasure to thousands of city dwellers who love its thirteen miles of broad, silvery beaches. In its boundaries students of natural history have identified plant life which is usually to be found only in more southern areas, among which is prickly pear, a cactus rare in Canada, which grows in open fields in the park. Because of lying within one of the main routes followed by waterfowl and other birds on their northern and southern migrations, it is one of the most interesting bird sanctuaries in eastern Canada.

In a story of this length it is not possible to describe all the national parks in Canada, but some of those mentioned are among the most outstanding and well known to Canadians and visitors from other lands. Other famous parks in Canada are: Yoho, Glacier, Mount Revelstoke, Kootenay, Waterton Lakes, Fundy and Prince Edward Island. A comparative statement of visitors to the national parks during the period April 1 to October 31, 1953, reveals that almost 3,000,000 persons visited the parks and registered at the park registration sites. If numbers can be considered as proof of popularity, then Banff Park outranks all others, for 584,702 enjoyed its superb scenery during the seven months. Glacier Park, in the heart of the Selkirk Mountains of British Columbia, was the least visited of all, only 479 registering.

To Jehovah God, the Creator and Maker of all things, are glory and honor due for the parklands of Canada and other countries. "For Jehovah is a great God, and a great King above all gods. In his hand are the deep places of the earth; the heights of the mountains are his also. The sea is his, and he made it; and his hands formed the dry land."—Psalm 95:3-6, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia

HAVE you never seen a flightless bird run swifter than a race horse? Animals as large as man that stand erect? Nor covered your ears from the raucous screeching of a wheeling, dipping cloud of birds? Then you surely have not seen the emu or the kangaroo, nor heard the gray, pink-breasted galah of the Australian outback. Would you like to see this vast land of seemingly limitless horizons? Then come with us. We shall be pleased to take you.

Before we leave the coast here is a small fishing village. Shall we stop and tell of God's promises concerning this earth? We visit a small shack. No one home? Turning to go we notice a tall, barefoot young fisherman limping from the water with his day's catch. He listens quietly, invites us inside, looks over the Bible aids we show him and selects five books. "You must be very much interested in the Bible, sir," we venture. "I am." "For how long?" "Two months now." We are puzzled. "But why since then?" "Well, two months ago my wife and I moved into this shack and when cleaning out some rubbish we found these books." And from a table he hands us two tattered, salt-stained Bible aids, *Government* and *Life*. Earnestly he continues: "They have the truth and I want to learn more about it. These books you have contain the same information." He had studied those two old books through while out in his boat fishing. Readily he accepts our suggestion that we help him that night to learn how to study, and it is then a real joy to see by lamplight his and his wife's expressions as they learn of the waters of truth.

We are moving inland now and as we travel we shall tell you a little about this *"outback" country. The word is really a* colloquial term describing the area some distance from the more populated parts that are concentrated in a fairly narrow belt around parts of the coast line. Inland the population decreases as the rainfall figures drop, so that the main reason for the outback's being that way is lack of water.

Now you see your first emu. You will not catch him though, for the name of his family in Greek is *Dromaius*, "swift footed," and that he is. However, he is very curious and we may be able to play on that to attract him so you can get a closer look. We shall get out of the car slowly, get down on our haunches and whistle softly while bobbing up and down. Several more birds appear, run up a little, then away and, finally, run right up close so you can see their beady eyes and hear their bellies rumbling. Now, on our feet, clap our hands, watch those birds run!

*That movement of gray in the bushes,* watch it! There it goes! A startled kangaroo is hopping along the roadside and we can pace it quite easily, for there is a fence between it and the open country.

Our speedometer registers 30 miles per hour; we can almost touch it as we pace together. Then, over the fence, high in the air, it bounds away. These animals have been known to jump timber ten and a half feet high. You have seen only one, but later you will see them and their young by the hundreds.

*Entering Dingo Country*

Our driver has stopped the car. Another gate. This one you notice is higher and stronger than most. These are dog fences, erected to keep back the marauding dingo (native wild dog), a despised killer of sheep, with a bounty on his head. His eerie howling may make you shudder with fright.

"By the way," you ask, "what is the attitude of people generally toward religion out here?" Well, the lady at our next call succinctly answers that question for you. She is overjoyed to receive something practical to help her train her children and wistfully says concerning the religion with which she has been associated so long, "You know our church is so spiritual, so lovely, but oh so very unsatisfactory." Why this attitude? It appears to be caused by the religious leaders themselves. Let us call on this mission house. Kindly they invite us for lunch. Happily we begin to speak to them about the Bible. You are astounded when they say, "Look, you are welcome to our hospitality, but please don't talk about these things." Is it any wonder, then, that the people in this dry land are thirsty for Bible truth?

I see you are noticing the change in vegetation now. That stunted bush is known as saltbush. It and other drought-resistant herbage are edible to stock and produce the greatest quantity of merino wool per sheep in the world. Sheep bred in the outback areas are keenly sought after because of robust constitution, and they come to the more fertile and closely settled areas in hundreds of thousands. But you are indeed privileged to be here now, for the outback has had a rare fall of good rain and you can see the "desert blossom." As far as your eye can see in this clear atmosphere is a sea of flowers; the snow-like everlastings, the yellow of the billy-buttons—not shy blooms these, but hundreds of miles of color. Reds, yellows, pinks —colors run riot on what, in a few months, will be sandy, waterless wastes. But what is that patch of blood red? We pick some of these glorious blooms, and think that had Isaiah been in Australia he probably would have written, "and the desert shall blossom as the pea," for this is the Sturt desert pea. When the desert blossoms this pea is one of its first products. Its handsome, glaucous, feathery foliage covers large areas of ground with great rapidity, and within a few weeks the noble blossoms, three to four inches in length, deep red with an almost black patch at the base of the keel, appear. These do not "waste their fragrance on the desert air," for they are a joy to us and, no doubt, a pleasure to Jehovah as he contemplates the whole earth soon to blossom forth like this.

A colorful hill covered with the dull-red wild hops catches our eye on the right, but just at present we must concentrate on getting our car through this cane grass. Higher than we are tall, it hinders our view for a while, but soon we are through. Our camp and evening meal excite your curiosity and soon the palate-tempting aroma of grilling meat brings you to the fire. Your hand falters as you reach for the meat. "Kangaroo steak? Well, I'll try it." The tail, when next day made into soup, takes your vote too for the nicest soup you have ever tasted.

*Civilization Creeps In*

Mark the ways the outback has of overcoming its isolation. Single telephone wires

string occasionally from tree to tree; in more remote places the pedal wireless is used. Some properties own private planes, small towns have aerial taxis, even the doctor comes by plane here. Mechanization has pushed the horse into the background, jeeps and motors being used on rapidly modernizing properties. Ingenuity is displayed in obtaining and conserving that all-important water. Large shallow V-shaped galvanized-iron structures close to the ground catch for underground tanks what little rain there is, and the brackish artesian water is familiar.

In a small settlement where we have stopped to tell the people about the time when this land will be plentifully supplied with water, one of our party comes out of a house to say: "You'd better come in and see this fellow, he is very interested in the Bible." "Are you Jehovah's witnesses?" he asks. "I thought so, look." And he shows us many familiar old Bible aids, studied and marked. We are glad to meet him and when we study together he is pleased to learn that he too can help in dispensing the water of truth. This man was educated in a convent and it seems that he lived next door to one of Jehovah's witnesses who practiced his public speaking in the barn. The only audience he could get was the small boy next door, but that small boy grew and remembered what he had been told. Today, he rejoices in his knowledge of the truth.

Truly, we have been fortunate in seeing this land at its best, beautified by that essential to life, water. Once in the memory of living man a total transformation has taken place in the "dead heart" of Australia, with great salt pans converted into an inland sea, surging with waves whipped by the wind. Today these waters are evaporating and the myriads of birds, the swarms of ducks and swans, are diminishing. High overhead the carrion-eating birds, soaring on outstretched wings in their ceaseless spirals, bear mute testimony to the work they perform.

When we see the beauty brought to this land by chance water, we reflect on what Jehovah's promise of 'rain in due season will mean. (Ezekiel 34:26) But it also makes us deeply thankful that, even now, the waters of truth bid the seeds of life to germinate in the hearts of men. By seashore, by lakeside, in desert and by campfire, joyful faces shine as honest-hearted ones have the opportunity to learn of Jehovah's new world. Flowers of rarer beauty than even those of the desert are these "trees of righteousness," who bear fruit that Jehovah may be glorified. Their eyes light up when we assure them that this "glowing sand shall become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water." —Isaiah 61:3; 35:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

It is a grand privilege to work among these people. See the lazy spiral of smoke betokening another human habitation? They are waiting for us. Coming?

### CHURCHES: DEN OF SINNERS?

¶ *An hour before her execution December 18 for the kidnaping and murder of a small child, Bonnie Brown Heady told religious leaders who called at her Missouri State Prison death cell: "I used to go to church." Why did she quit? Because in church were married men "who'd had a date with a blond the night before." "Hypocrites," she called them. The Associated Press' report of the minister's reply said: "Hypocrites? asked her minister. Why—church is the place where sinners belong. Christ came to redeem all sinners."*

¶ *But are not the churches supposed to change them?*

# Hong Kong's Christmas Bonfire

By "Awake!" correspondent in Hong Kong

BRITAIN'S colonial outpost, Hong Kong, had its worst fire ever on December 25, 1953. The evening festive program was getting well under way when searing flames swirled around the bowl of a great and ugly squatter area, reducing it to ashes in a few hectic hours.

Before the wall of flame a tide of 60,000 people fled. Streets were choked for blocks around, as this huge army shifted camp: every family elbowing the other to peg a claim on some sidewalk whereon to dump its gear, and, leaving younger members on guard, fighting their way back through the living stream to retrieve belongings not yet gobbled by the fire.

The area that went up in smoke was roughly heart-shaped, and, except for one side, ringed around by steep, bare hills. There were only about four outlets on the open side. All converged on to a main arterial road, and through these bolt holes swarmed a double stream of struggling humans. The uncanny sound that arose from this mob and mingled with the tearing, hissing surge of the fire registered a unique and unpleasant memory.

Squatter areas are like ulcers. On the mainland peninsula of Kowloon, where this fire took place, illegal structures, mainly composed of light timbers and tar paper, had dotted the open spaces in valleys adjacent to built-up sections. They had eaten their way over the surface levels, bit by bit encroaching on the hillsides, climbing tier on tier up the slopes till there was not an opening left. Here were no roads, only narrow, winding passages; no running water, just unsanitary wells. For drains, filthy ditches stagnated around the squalid structures. On seeing such a sight one wonders why the fires and epidemics are not even more prevalent.

Hong Kong's squatter problem is a product of this "age of the refugee." When the red terror of communism sent in a flood-tide of refugees, any kind of old house assumed an amazing new value. Hong Kong's families tightened up in their quarters and made room for an incredible number of others. But the poor and unfortunate just spilled over into squatter areas, creating a prize headache for an area that had already had its town-planning and water-conservation schemes snarled by Japan's bid for Eastern domination. With 2,221 persons to the square mile Hong Kong became the most densely populated country in the world.

Calamitous fires were inevitable. Five major ones struck during 1953, the first four destroying 3,011 huts and rendering 12,589 people homeless. But their total was to be completely eclipsed by a tremendous conflagration that came at the year's end.

While the small "Christian" minority were busy singing of the blessings of Christmas day, and while the so-called "pagans" were burning their fragrant in-

cense to the gods that guard their doors, a small kerosene lamp fell from its nail, setting afire a rubber solvent, inflaming the bedding and destroying the hut. Alarm was raised, but the fire leaped from hut to hut along the northern slope, and the day long feared was here! The long expectation almost robbed the event of its appalling seriousness.

The flaring mass created for itself what has been termed a "fire storm," a swirling vortex of flame that was due to encompass the whole circle of adjacent villages.

Unable to cope with the blaze in the jungle of huts, the fire fighters concentrated on saving the nearby city buildings, but, when the swing of the wind blinded the neighborhood with heat and smoke, even this was no small feat. Sometimes the dense curtain would lift and send the scorching radiant heat clear through the back windows of the Watch Tower Society's Kowloon missionary home, on the main road adjoining the area; but when there was only one line of houses between us and the flame, the fire storm moved around in the basin. The intervening line of homes had to be abandoned, but except for blistered paint and melted putty they suffered little, being of concrete construction. It was the wood and tar of the huts that seemed to draw the fire, and being mere frame structures they did not last long.

In about five hours the area, estimated at about fifty acres, was a reeking uninhabited wilderness, and its more than 12,000 families—comprising 60,000 homeless persons—cluttered every available foot of pavement in the surrounding streets.

Street sleepers—and these are a pathetic sight at any time—have long been common in Hong Kong's thoroughfares, but seldom could there have been an occasion here when so many have been thrown out in one night. Soon a new kind of squatter area, little booths of bags, wicker, tar paper and pressed board, was set up along the sidewalks of one street after another. The gutter, close at hand, was of the utmost utility.

Social welfare and relief organizations went into action while the fire still burned. Clothing and blankets were distributed, free meals were arranged and gifts of money were handed out. Donations came from several lands.

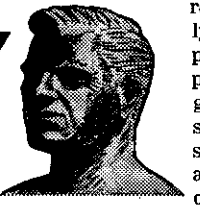
As for sanitary measures, it is said that living on the streets is more hygenic than living under squatter-area conditions. On the streets a cleansing service can regularly wash down the pavement, during which time everyone is required to take up his belongings; but in the streetless squatter area no such scheme can operate. Down the center of one wide thoroughfare hundreds of public latrines and washhouses were erected; squatter areas are bereft of any public facility. Even temporary camp hospitals were set up.

The site of the fire now became a bustling hive of activity. Earth-moving equipment bit into the hillocks and leveled the hollows while sites were prepared for row upon row of cheap but substantial two-story blocks of houses built of standardized, prefabricated fireproof materials. The area rebuilds, but the problem remains. Only more inviting conditions in China would set the ebb tide flowing out of the colony. Every city service is taxed to the limit. The water supply has three times the number drawing on it that was originally intended. Housing is short, business is slack, and even without the fire loss Hong Kong's street sleepers were on the increase. How immense the problem is is evident when you walk among the street dwellers. A great number are home all day; they

have no work. They seem quite content to remain camped where they are, so impervious to their woe-begone plight that it is not easy to kindle a spark of interest in the heartening news of a new world of righteousness now at hand.

The age of the refugee creates a horrible plight, but it is not a problem without a solution. As with the other difficulties earth faces today, this problem, too, will be abolished under the righteous blessings of Jehovah's kingdom.

# Psychology



"THE works of Jehovah are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein." (Psalm 111:2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Among the most amazing works of God with which man is becoming ever more acquainted is man's own mind. His physical systems, such as the circulatory, respiratory, endocrine, etc., marvelous though they are, are extremely simple, to compare with the wonderful workings of his mind as situated in his brain. In his efforts to understand his mind man has developed what he calls the science of psychology.

The term "psychology" is formed from two Greek roots, which are familiar to all students of the Bible: *psy·che'*, meaning "soul, mind or life," and *log'os*, meaning "word or discourse." Man's knowledge concerning the workings of his mind was largely in the nature of a philosophy or was dependent upon religion until the latter part of the eighteenth century, although it is only within the last seventy-five years that psychology has begun to emerge as an experimental science. However, it still has a long way to go before it becomes as uniform, exact and dependable as, say, chemistry, physics and biology. What might help it along this line would be for it to stop trying to usurp the field occupied by religion. It is partly due to this propensity on the part of psychology that we find such a variety of schools, theories and contradictory opinions in it that we are forcibly reminded of the confusion found in organized religion.

Yes, in the sphere of psychology it seems that there is hardly a theory advanced by a psychologist that is not qualified, limited or contradicted by other "authorities." Because of this it might be said that much of psychology is still in a state of flux, and that its truths are relative rather than absolute. In fact, we are blandly advised that what is truth today may become error tomorrow, and that what is error today may become truth tomorrow. Such a state of affairs would seem to indicate that high-mindedness and dogmatism are out of place in psychology; but not so, the psychologists merely do not know how to blush.

Psychology covers a wide area. By it men seek to understand the mental abilities, the emotions, the memories and the motives of man. Because of the wide field it covers it is broken up into many subdivisions. Among those we shall consider at this time are physiological psychology, comparative psychology, genetic psychology, abnormal psychology, child psychology and applied psychology. Others are social psychology, differential psychology,

academic psychology and the psychology of personality.

In addition to these fields or areas of psychology, there are different methods, avenues of approach, known as schools of psychology. The four main ones are the existential or structural psychology, the Gestalt psychology, the behavioristic school of psychology and the psychoanalytical school.

***Physiological Psychology***

Physiological psychology deals with the relationship of the body to the mind, and just how the sense organs, the muscles, the nervous systems and the ductless glands affect and are affected by the mind. It concerns itself with just where the various mental faculties are located in the brain, and by means of many painstaking experiments much knowledge has been gained as to just how sensations reach the mind, and to what degree the mind can discriminate.

Thus the eyes have been found to have four receptors, which are susceptible to the wave lengths of red, green, blue and yellow, reminding one of the way color TV works. The retina of the eye has two kinds of end-organs, "cones," which can distinguish color and fine kinds of form, and "rods," of which there are more and which respond only to light intensities, white, gray and black.

The inner ear has been found to have tiny fibers on its membrane, each fiber corresponding to a different pitch and being set in motion by it, similar to the way the strings of a piano would be set in motion by corresponding tones. Differences in *timber*, such as between a violin and a flute, are accounted for by different sets of overtones.

As for the sense of taste, it seems that only four or five basic taste qualities exist: sweet, salt, sour, bland and bitter. Regarding the sense of smell there are several theories. One holds that there are nine basic odors with several subdivisions in each, while another has demonstrated that basically there are only six: fragrant, fruity, resinous, spicy, putrid and burned.

Physiological psychology does not limit our senses to five. In addition to the four senses of hearing, seeing, tasting and smelling it lists four cutaneous or skin senses, of warmth, cold, pressure and pain; it also knows a muscle sense, a balance sense and a movement or motion sense.

Responses to external stimuli (our movements caused by outside factors) fall into one of three classes: either they are unconscious movements that depend upon the spinal cord and are independent of the brain, and known as reflexes; or they are semiconscious; or they are conscious.

Extensive tests have been made showing the effect upon the mind and nervous system of alcohol, tobacco, caffeine and other drugs. All such come within the purview of physiological psychology. It has also concerned itself with the way the ductless glands affect personality; some even term these glands the "creators of personality." Among other aspects of this field of psychology are tests determining the ability of man to judge weights by his pressure and muscle senses; distances by comparison; the speed with which we respond to certain sensations, in which connection it has been ascertained that we respond quicker to sounds than to lights, quicker to pressures or electric shocks than to other forms of stimuli. All such come within the field of physiological psychology.

***Genetic and Abnormal Psychology***

Genetic psychology endeavors to ascertain to what extent we are what we are because of heredity and to what extent because of environment. Much of what is known in this field psychologists owe to that pioneer in genetics, the Austrian

monk Mendel. Genetics concerns itself with chromosomes and genes. Each cell of the human body has forty-eight chromosomes, except the matured germ cells, which have only twenty-four each. When the male and female germ cells unite at conception they form one cell that again has the full forty-eight chromosomes. To the extent that the genes in these chromosomes are dominant, to that extent they will determine the characteristics of the individual to be born. The genes are the carriers of physical, mental and emotional characteristics, and are so small that it is said that the genes of the some two and a half billion of the human race could all be contained in a thimble!

That heredity plays a vital role in mental health has been proved by much research. Thus of 480 descendants of a French, mentally deficient, illegitimate son of a feeble-minded mother, 143 were feeble-minded and only 46 were of normal mentality. The effect of heredity has also been demonstrated by research with identical twins. These have been found to be so much alike that by knowing how one responded to certain tests one could accurately predict how the other would respond. Yet, indicating that environment is a factor was the evidence that identical twins reared in different homes were somewhat less similar in responses than those reared in the same home.

Because of this fact, and others of a similar nature, we find strong disagreement as to the importance of heredity. Indicating the importance of environment are the examples of children that had been abandoned in forests and grew up with wild animals. Brought into civilized surroundings, these jungle or "feral" (wild, undomesticated) children found it extremely difficult to walk on two feet instead of crawling on all fours, to eat like humans instead of like the brute creation, etc. However, some insist that there are no truly "feral" children and that what appeared to be such were imbeciles.

Abnormal psychology, as its name implies, deals with abnormal mental and emotional states. *Psychiatry* and the *psychiatrist* are concerned with the cure of those thus abnormal. Abnormal psychology recognizes two general divisions, those whose problem is intellectual, the feeble-minded, and those whose problem is essentially emotional, the insane. The feeble-minded are divided into three groups, the moron, whose mental age is between eight and eleven; the imbecile, whose mental age is between four and seven, and the idiot, with the mental age of three or less. By proper supervision the moron can be made useful to society, especially on farms or as a laborer, etc., and even the imbecile can, by others' exercising patience with him, be trained to be useful to a limited degree. Both of such classes, however, should be in small communities or on farms rather than in big cities where existence becomes too complex for them.

Insanity is divided into two general groups, constitutional and functional. The difference has been illustrated as follows: When a part in an automobile engine gets broken or lost, such is a constitutional flaw; but when the carburetor or the spark plugs need adjusting, or the gasoline line is clogged, that is a functional flaw. There are several types of each of these two groups of insanity. The constitutional responds less readily to treatment than the functional, although its most common form, general paralysis caused by syphilitic infection, has responded to artificially induced fevers and other forms of treatment concerning which there is much debate.

The most common form of functional insanity is dementia praecox or schizophrenia (meaning a splitting of the personality,

actually a breaking away from reality). Other common forms are manic-depressive psychoses, marked by alternating states of elation and depression; and paranoia. In general, such conditions represent the culmination of failures to make successful adjustments to one's environment. As to the treatment of these, here much also can be said pro and con; in fact, their treatment generally can be termed the most disgraceful aspect of modern civilization.

***Other Fields of Psychology***

By comparative psychology is meant the study of and experimenting with the lower animals in order to ascertain information that would apply to humans. Based upon the evolution theory and seemingly spearheaded by those who have little faith in God, their theories have often done more harm than good. Typical of this type of unsound reasoning is the observation said to have been made by a self-constituted authority on sex to the effect that man must adjust his notions as regards sexual morality in view of the behavior of the lower animals.

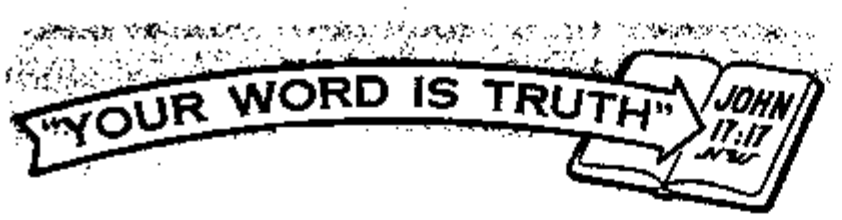
Child psychology deals with children from birth to twelve years of age, and its confusing theories must bear no small part of the blame for present-day juvenile delinquency. Ridiculing the Scriptural rule that "foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him," they have proceeded on the theory that to inhibit a child will stunt its genius. But instead of a crop of geniuses, they have harvested a crop of delinquents and vandals.—Proverbs 22:15.

Indicative of the many uses to which psychology can be put is the field known as applied psychology. It is used in business, for advertising and personal relations; in industry, to procure more production, such as by instituting rest periods; it is used by doctors and lawyers; by it the observation has been made that women are more conscientious automobile drivers, break fewer laws and figure in fewer accidents, but men are more skillful drivers. In politics it has been demonstrated that the emotional appeal will procure more votes than the well-reasoned one. And perhaps in the field of education applied psychology is used more than in any other.

To help appreciate the difference between the fields and schools of psychology we might use farming for an analogy. The location and the nature of its crops would correspond to the fields of psychology, whereas the methods the farmer employs, organic farming, mechanized farming, rotation of crops or use of commercial fertilizers, might be likened to the schools of psychology. Concerning this please see the article "Psychology—Its Schools" in a succeeding issue of this magazine.

***Could There Be a Parallel?***

The March 1 issue of *Newsweek* reported that the First Baptist Church in Dallas, Texas, "the biggest Baptist church in the world," is "bigger now than it ever was." Accompanying pictures showed members playing basketball, engaging in woodworking, bowling, and the like, on the church's equipment. Other church facilities include a roof garden for socials, a commercial parking garage and a 10,000-square-foot roller-skating rink. Perhaps this will draw even more members. The book of John, chapter 6, records that after Jesus had fed the 5,000, he said disapprovingly to those who again the next day followed him: "Most truly I say to you, You are looking for me, not because you saw signs, but because you ate from the loaves and were satisfied." Could there be a parallel?




## One Hope for Jew and Gentile

THE one hope for both the Jew and the Gentile lies in Jehovah's promise of a "new heavens and a new earth." The Hebrew prophet Isaiah wrote of it in the sixty-fifth and sixty-sixth chapters of his book, and the Jewish Christian the apostle Peter expressed this same hope at 2 Peter 3:13 (*New World Trans.*), saying: "But there are new heavens and a new earth that we are awaiting according to his promise, and in these righteousness is to dwell." Thus Peter shows that Christians and the faithful prophets looked forward to the fulfillment of the same promise.

The new heavens and new earth that Peter and Isaiah wrote about are Jehovah God's arrangement for the vindication of his name and for the blessing of all the families of the earth. Both the Jew and the Gentile are of a common father, Adam. Since both are descendants of Adam, both, then, are under sin and condemnation of death. Both, therefore, must accept Jehovah's provision for their redemption. Both of them must look to the one God who makes all of this possible. For the both of them there is but one hope, the kingdom of Almighty God Jehovah. 'For there is no partiality with God.'

The hope of the Jew and the Gentile at this time rests in Jehovah's purpose and power to establish a new earth by means of his kingdom. The new earth does not mean a new planet, but a new righteous system for the beautifying of this earth, making it what God purposed it to be in the first place, a glorious footstool under his feet. Through his prophet Isaiah, Jehovah says: "Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool"; "and I will make the place of my feet glorious." The earth is not "a glorious footstool" today, with its crime and corruption, poverty and death. Totalitarian rulers with their slave-labor camps do not make this earth a glorious place either. Nor do any of the filthy cities with their slums and crowded living conditions, nor do the eroded wastelands and mismanaged farms contribute any glory to this footstool, earth. It is quite obvious that this promise of God to make this earth a glorious place is yet to be fulfilled. Even though centuries have passed since Jehovah made this promise, we can still trust implicitly in it, because Jehovah God's words are sure. He renews man's faith in his promises with these words: "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it." He reassures man: "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."—Isaiah 66:1; 60:13; 46:11; 55:11; 45:18.

With this positive assurance from Jehovah God the Creator, all mankind can look ahead with hope, knowing that God will not allow man to desolate the earth with his atomic or hydrogen bombs, nor will God permit man to ruin the earth through other means of selfishness. Instead he says that he will "bring to ruin those ruining the earth." His purpose of a glorious new earth for the place of his feet will be fully realized in his due time, we can depend upon that.—Revelation 11:18, *New World Trans.*

In the Garden of Eden and during Solomon's reign in the Promised Land God

gave man a taste of what the new earth would be like. Eden was a paradise, a perfect home. Man was perfect in body and mind. There was no sickness, sorrow or death. Crime and corruption were unknown in Eden. The earth prospered and man was happy, thoroughly content. It was God's purpose that through the fulfillment of the procreation mandate, to multiply and fill the earth with perfect offspring, this paradise would be spread until it covered the whole earth. It would have been a glorious, paradise earth. That was God's original purpose and it is still his purpose, because Jehovah says of himself: "For I, Jehovah, change not."—Malachi 3:6, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* Genesis 1:28.

It was Satan's rebellion and man's disobedience that halted for a time the fulfillment of this divine purpose, but it was not thwarted. God immediately assured man that through the seed of the woman the promise of a new earth would be fully realized. This assurance from Jehovah inspired men down through the ages to look forward to that day in faith. Because of this promise Enoch was moved to prophesy against a wicked generation. Abraham left his country and relatives behind, and was content to dwell in the land of Canaan as a temporary resident so that he might some day see the fulfillment of Jehovah's purpose in respect to our earth. Moses "refused to be called the son of the daughter of Pharaoh, choosing to be ill-treated with the people of God rather than to have the temporary enjoyment of sin, because he esteemed the reproach of the Christ as riches greater than the treasures of Egypt, for he looked intently toward the payment of the reward." All of these faithful men were "awaiting the city having real foundations and the builder and creator of which is God." This "city," of course, is the kingdom of God, the hope of all mankind. —Hebrews 11, *New World Trans.;* Jude 14, 15; Genesis 12:2, 3.

Do the Christians also look forward to the full realization of this kingdom and its blessings? Yes, they do. In fact, they pray for it continually. In the words of Jesus, they say: "Let your kingdom come. Let your will come to pass, as in heaven, also upon earth." Christians are commanded to keep on "seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness." They believe even as the faithful prophets did that the head of this kingdom would be of the tribe of Judah, a descendant of David; that his name would be called "Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace," and that "of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end." Christians also believe as did the faithful prophets that this One would be born in Bethlehem, of a virgin, that his life would be one of ministry, that he would be falsely accused, impaled on a tree, buried with the rich and raised without seeing corruption. As the prophets of God taught, so Christians believe that this One would be not only a prophet but a king; that in his kingdom "all families of the earth" would be blessed; that he "will judge between the nations, and will decide concerning many peoples; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." —Matthew 6:10, 33, *New World Trans.;* Isaiah 9:6, 7; 2:4, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

This hope of a Messianic kingdom is what the prophets proclaimed and it is also what Christians declare "in all the inhabited earth for the purpose of a witness to all the nations." (Matthew 24:14, *New World Trans.*) It is the kingdom of God by the promised seed, the seed of Abraham, Christ Jesus.

## Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth

# Indonesia

INDONESIA is an island nation with great wealth, picturesque volcanoes and a cheerful people. It is a tropical land of rice fields, banana fronds and coconut palms. It is a young nation, only recently having obtained freedom from colonial rule, and it successfully provides for its vast population without the abject poverty of many Asiatic lands.

In recent years, however, some Indonesians have found a greater, true freedom, the freedom that comes from hearing and following the Word of God. It is to such ones and the work of Jehovah's witnesses in Indonesia that our attention is attracted.

Most Indonesians are Moslem by religion, though the people often know very little about their doctrines. Most of these people still have a strong belief in evil spirits which must be propitiated in order to ward off disease and evil. Magicians are prominent in the villages, and black magic is prevalent. In fact, we might say that Islam religion has merely been superimposed over the original animistic beliefs. Even a great proportion of those professing Christianity also engage in forms of spiritism. The professed Christians, to counteract the influence of black magic, which they believe comes from the Devil, still practice what they call white magic, which they think comes from God. So despite the fact that the so-called Christian religion has been established in some parts for four or five generations or more, the people still sadly lack basic Bible knowledge. The work of Jehovah's witnesses is now filling the need for a complete understanding of God's Word, the Bible, in many of these parts.

Organized preaching by Jehovah's witnesses was done in Indonesia as early as the year 1931. During the time of the Japanese occupation the work was broken up and numerous brothers were put in prison. Some died in the concentration camps. In 1947 the work got under way again when ten persons began going from house to house to preach the good news of the now-established kingdom of God. In 1951 the Watch Tower Society was able to send fourteen Gilead-trained missionaries to Indonesia, and this helped to expand the work further. Today there are 170 persons actively preaching the good news to their fellow men in Indonesia. They are organized in five congregations and five isolated groups.

Here in Indonesia, as throughout the world, the work of Jehovah's witnesses is increasing by leaps and bounds. In the four months previous to this writing some sixty persons have been baptized, many of whom were previously Moslem. A Seventh-day Adventist missionary recently lamented that they had given up trying to interest the Moslems, because in all the time the Seventh-day Adventist mission has been working in Indonesia they have converted only one Moslem. However, we find many Moslems now taking an intelligent interest in the message of the Kingdom and quite a number have become zealous witnesses of Jehovah.

Working from house to house in a tropical country is no easy job. The glaring sun

makes things very uncomfortable at times. So many conclude that door-to-door preaching is only for the young and strong. But not so. *All can do it, as proved by the following example:* In the city of Surabaja there is an old sister of 83 years who regularly, without fail, every week works from house to house and conducts Bible studies with interested people. Two years ago this little old lady was the only preaching witness of Jehovah in the city of Surabaja, but now the congregation there numbers fifty-seven and is growing every month. She was very happy to receive the assistance of the six missionaries whom the Watch Tower Society sent to that city about eighteen months ago.

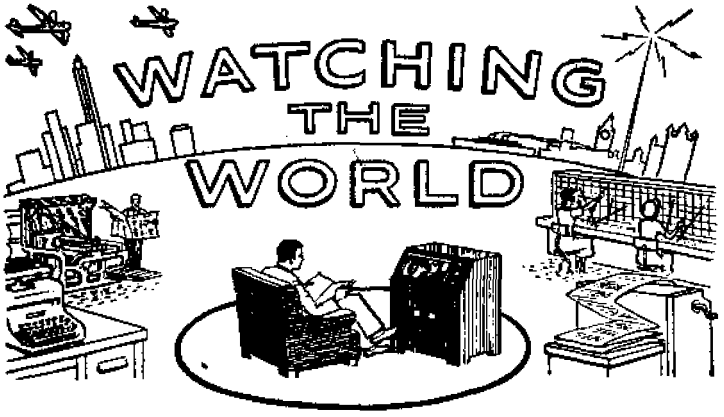
Before the missionaries arrived in Surabaja, she had contacted a young girl of 19 years in a town about sixty miles away. This girl accepted the truth and began a study with her younger sister, who also became a witness. From the missionaries they learned of the importance of the house-to-house work. Although having no previous training at all in door-to-door preaching, they began to work their own town systematically. They now have studies with eight families in the town, and *hope soon to become full-time pioneers.*

Visiting the town of Padang, the circuit servant called on a man who said that he too was one of Jehovah's witnesses. Some twenty-five years ago he obtained the book *Deliverance* and some other publications from one of Jehovah's witnesses. He was a preacher in a church at the time, but upon learning the truth of Jehovah's Word he quit his job as a preacher. He was offered a job teaching theology in an Indonesian seminary and then was offered a job as chaplain in the Indonesian army, both of which offers he refused. He was overjoyed to come into contact again with Jehovah's witnesses and to learn all the latest truths and obtain the latest books.

There is no doubt that the Word of Jehovah is a living word, a powerful word that is able to effect great changes in the lives of those who receive it into a good heart, and to provide true happiness and the real Christian freedom.

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- Why religions have not succeeded in instituting proper political morals? P. 4, ¶1.
- What "greatest discovery" Charles A. Lindbergh made? P. 4, ¶6.
- *Who pays the United Nations' expenses?* P. 6, ¶1.
- In what works besides peace-making the United Nations is engaged? P. 7, ¶2.
- How the International Court of Justice works? P. 8, ¶3.
- What tremendous accomplishments handicapped persons have made? P. 9, ¶1.
- What attitude is best for handicapped persons to help themselves? P. 11, ¶2.
- Why a United States Supreme Court justice said religious freedom is far from secure? P. 12, ¶1.
- What led to establishment of Canada's first national park? P. 13, ¶1.
- Where 1,000 magnificent bison, once thought extinct, now roam? P. 14, ¶3.
- Where a flightless bird may run faster than a race horse? P. 16, ¶1.
- *Why sheep from Australia's outback* are specially prized? P. 17, ¶3.
- Why psychologists should not be dogmatic? P. 21, ¶4.
- How the human eye works? P. 22, ¶3.
- What other senses man has, in addition to the usual five? P. 22, ¶6.
- What proves many characteristics are inherited from ancestors? P. 23, ¶1.
- The difference between a moron, imbecile and *idiot?* P. 23, ¶3.
- What Biblical hope is set before both Jews and Gentiles? P. 25, ¶1.
- Where professed Christians turn to one magic to counteract another? P. 27, ¶3.




**The "Uncivilized" Murder Plot**

◈ What promised to be the richest intelligence defection won by the West since World War II turned up in February, though not publicly known until April. It was the case of Nikolai Khokhlov, a captain in the dread M.V.D. (Ministry of Internal Affairs), Russia's secret police. In early 1954 Khokhlov was sent into West Germany to assassinate an anticommunist Russian. Instead of carrying out his mission, the M.V.D. captain disclosed the plot to his intended victim and then turned himself over to U.S. authorities, requesting political asylum. Khokhlov then revealed a wealth of information to U.S. Intelligence about Soviet espionage and Russia's secret spy laboratory. One of the products of the M.V.D. laboratory was enough to send chills down the spine of the most robust mystery-story lover. It was a false cigarette case containing a silent, battery-fired pistol that shot dumdum slugs smeared with a mixture of potassium cyanide and gum into assassination victims. Why had Khokhlov defected? He told authorities that his conscience and the urgings of his wife combined to convince him not to carry out his mission. Officials felt that there was another factor involved: that he feared liquidation since he was a former underling of the purged Lavrenti Beria. Though thankful for the gold mine of information that Khokhlov brought, the U.S. sent a note to Russia protesting the "outrageous and uncivilized" murder plot.

**The Extraordinary Escape**

◈ When Vladamir Petrov, M.V.D. chief in Australia, fled the Soviet Embassy in Canberra and received asylum, his wife apparently remained loyal to the Communists, since she told newsmen: "My husband has been kidnaped." But five days later, as two Soviet couriers were putting her aboard a Russian-bound airliner at the airport in Sydney, some persons claimed she screamed in Russian: "Save me, I do not want to go!" So at Darwin, the last Australian stop, police boarded the plane, disarmed two Russian couriers and gave Mrs. Petrov an opportunity to escape Communist control, if she so desired. When the plane left Australia Mrs. Petrov stayed behind. Moscow quickly demanded that Australia surrender Petrov and his wife. When Canberra refused, Moscow recalled its whole fifty-man embassy staff. The diplomatic rupture did not disturb Australia, since relations with Moscow had been unproductive anyway. However, economic trouble appeared in the offing when Russia announced its intention to stop buying Australian wool. This may result in a serious drop in wool prices. Meanwhile, the Soviet Embassy in Canberra sold its cars and equipment, and in Moscow the Australian Embassy closed up indefinitely.

**U.S.: "Off-the-Record"**

◈ Vice-President Richard Nixon is known as a man who is careful of what he says. He sits in with the top-level National Security Council, attends Cabinet meetings and knows inner secrets. Speaking off the record to the American Society of Newspaper Editors on April 16, Mr. Nixon said that the U.S. might have to send troops to Indo-China if the French quit fighting there. This remark, from such a well-informed source, touched off world-wide diplomatic commotion, alarmed congressmen and mothers of soldiers, and caused the newspaper dignitaries to criticize Nixon's statement. Declared Chicago publisher Colonel McCormick: "He talks like a gibbering idiot." Later, to calm commotion, Nixon explained that weakness leads to war, so the U.S. has decided to get tough. This policy should prevent, he explained, the temptation for Communists to start a bigger war. When Secretary of State Dulles was asked about Nixon's remark, he said the vice-president "answered a hypothetical question in terms of his personal opinion on an off-the-record basis." "Do you agree with Mr. Nixon?" newspapermen asked Dulles. He responded: "[Nixon] answered a hypothetical question on an off-the-record basis. I prefer not to answer a hypothetical question on an on-the-record basis."

**Japan: Narrow-Margin Votes**

◈ In 65 years no Japanese premier has ever survived a vote of "no confidence" in the Diet (Parliament). But this pattern

changed (4/24) when the Socialists offered a "no confidence" vote against Premier Yoshida, whose government has been engaged in a furious political battle over charges of corruption in high places. As the Diet convened to decide Yoshida's fate, demonstrators showered legislators with Yoshida-must-go leaflets. Despite the furor Yoshida sat impassively, twirling his silver-headed cane. When voting was completed Yoshida proved that a premier of Japan could survive a "no confidence" vote: he won by a vote of 228 to 208. "Narrow but safe," sighed a relieved Yoshida supporter. This victory for Yoshida's conservative government assured the ratification of the long-debated Mutual Defense Assistance Treaty with the U.S. The upper House of the National Diet approved the treaty, but the vote was unexpectedly narrow: 124-68, with 58 abstaining. With 250 members in the upper House this meant that the treaty was ratified with one fewer than an actual majority. Thus the voting spotlighted the deep division still existing in Japan in regard to an alliance with the West.

**Aid for Iraq**

◈ In its program to erect a Mid-East defense system the U.S. is sending arms aid to Turkey and Iran. For two years Egypt has sought to obtain similar aid from the U.S., but because of the Anglo-Egyptian dispute over the Suez Canal Washington has not granted Cairo's requests. Hence Egypt has endeavored to keep the Arab world aloof from defense arrangements with the West until her demands on the Suez Canal are met. But Egypt's hopes to keep Iraq in line with this policy were shattered recently when Baghdad requested aid from the U.S. In April Washington decided to grant Baghdad's request. When an Iraqi announcement termed the arms aid "unconditional," there was grave anxiety in Israel. But the U.S. State Department explained that the war matériel would not be delivered if there was an indication it would be used against Israel.

**Mexico: A "Painful Measure"**

◈ When a government decides to devalue its currency, the action rarely comes as a complete surprise. But Mexico kept its secret well. So when the government devalued the peso by 30 per cent (4/17), both citizens and foreign observers were taken by immense surprise. This was because Mexico still had cash reserves in excess of $200,000,000 and an unused emergency credit fund of $100,000,000. Why devaluation? Flight of capital is given as the primary reason. And as the secretary of the treasury explained, the only alternative to "this painful measure" was cumbersome controls on foreign exchange. Mexico hopes that devaluation will discourage nonessential imports, increase exports, reverse the flow of capital, stimulate internal investment and attract more tourists. For the American tourist it means that his dollar will go farther. But for the Mexican it means that a U.S. item, formerly costing $10.00 or 86.5 pesos may now cost him 125 pesos. Nor are foreign investors enthralled by the action. Declared a French banker visiting Mexico, when devaluation broke into his survey of investment possibilities: "If Mexico is to be known as a land of devaluation, Europeans will look elsewhere to place their money." Mexico's over-all devaluation in the past seven years now comes to about 61 per cent.

**Argentina's No. 2 Man**

◈ Since his term lasts until 1958, President Juan Perón was not up for re-election. Yet in April's elections Perón vigorously campaigned for his hand-picked candidate for vice-president, Rear Admiral Alberto Teisaire. Also at stake were half the seats in Congress —made up of 175 Peronistas and 14 Radicals or oppositionists. The campaigning was not uneventful. When Peronistas disrupted Radical rallies by jeers, fights, knifings, gunfire and tear-gassing broke out, all of which resulted in 62 persons being injured and one being killed. On election day three more persons were killed. Election results: the Radicals lost one or two seats in Congress, giving Perón a clear-cut victory. Elected vice-president was Perón's choice, Alberto Teisaire, who now becomes the No. 2 man in Argentina.

**A Nitrogen Bomb?**

◈ In April Japan's scientific world was agog over rumors that the Soviet Union had detonated a "nitrogen bomb." What the effects of such a bomb would be can well be imagined from the statement of Osaka University physicist Tsunezaburo Asada, who observed that 30 of these weapons could annihilate all life on earth within five years. When the N-bomb rumors reached Britain and the U.S., the reaction was everything from dignified doubt to hearty laughter. But in theory an N-bomb should be possible by fusing nitrogen atoms and by triggering the device with an H-bomb. Since the air is 78 per cent nitrogen, would it be possible to stop nitrogen fusion, once started? The general view was that the nitrogen bomb would be too much like a "Frankenstein bomb" to invite scientists to make them.

**U.S.: The Salk Test Begins**

◈ On April 26 a nationwide test of a vaccine that is hoped will provide immunity against infantile paralysis (poliomyelitis) began. About 900,000 children throughout the U.S. will participate in the test. Only 600,000 will receive the actual vaccine; the other 300,000 re-

ceive "false" injections of a sugar or a salt compound. This latter group, called the control group, will serve as a standard of comparison. According to the normal incidence of poliomyelitis, 360 children in a group of 900,000 will develop the disease. So if the vaccine works, the number of cases among them should be reduced to 120, with all the cases occurring among the group that received "false" injections. The vaccine was developed by Dr. Jonas Salk of the University of Pittsburgh. Describing the vaccine the New York *Times* (5/2) said: "It is a culture of live polio germs grown in a test tube containing monkey tissue and then combined with formaldehyde, a powerful antiseptic, which kills the culture's disease-producing properties. The theory is that the vaccine, upon injection into the blood stream, will stimulate the growth of polio antibodies conferring permanent immunity against all three known types of the disease."

**The Solar Battery**

◈ Man has learned to harness a river by building a dam. Will he ever be able to harness the sun by building some device to convert the sun's rays into electricity? Numerous attempts have been made in the past to utilize the sun's power by building huge reflectors that amplified the sun's rays. But this method was impractical, since an enormous reflector is required to produce just one horsepower of energy. So in April when the Bell Telephone Laboratories successfully demonstrated a new device to harness the sun, it was indeed electrifying news. The new device is a solar battery that consists mainly of silicon. The sun's rays displace the electrons in the silicon, causing them to form an electric current. Since the device can store current it can be charged by day for use at night. In the demonstration the solar battery turned a toy ferris wheel and provided enough power for a telephone conversation.

**Dutch Nab Culprit No. 3,320**

◈ The Netherlands has an unusual kind of public enemy. The first of its type was officially captured in 1941. In April officials caught culprit No. 3,320. Who are the culprits and what have they been up to? They are tiny marauders called muskrats, rodents that make their homes within the banks of streams or canals. Now since concrete may come loose when rodents burrow beneath it, Dutch experts insist that the dikes must be protected from the onslaughts of the rodent underminers at all costs. Present cost to the government: the wages of four muskrateers and a fee of five guilders ($1.30) that is given to any private person who nabs a muskrat marauder.

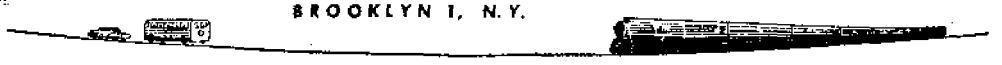

# A Divine Requirement

¶ Jehovah God has a people on earth today. They are his people because they do his will, follow his instructions. One requirement, contained in his Word, the holy Bible, is that they assemble with others of like mind for spiritual strengthening and godly instruction. This was true when Moses led the nation of Israel; it was true at the time of Christ; it is also true today.

What does this mean to you? That today you should gather for Scriptural instruction with others who likewise keenly desire knowledge and are anxious to teach others. Where will there be such a group, such instruction? At the forthcoming assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses in twenty-one major cities throughout the United States and Canada. What will you gain from attending? An added knowledge of Jehovah's Word, a further appreciation of his great goodnesses and an understanding of genuine Christian unity among all kinds of men.

**Your local congregation of Jehovah's witnesses will provide you with information about the nearest assembly, or write to**

WATCHTOWER
117 ADAMS ST.
BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.



# WHICH IS THE TRUE RELIGION?

Many persons have asked this question, realizing the existence of numerous contradictions *found in the* hundreds of different religions in the world today. And which one is the true religion? Why, each claims to be the one and only true religion! But that cannot be, for the Bible plainly says "there is . . . one Lord, one faith . . . one God." Since it is a matter of life or death to accurately know and apply true religion, this subject is not one to be merely shrugged off or lightly dismissed.

## The Answer CAN Be Had!

Would you like to have the Bible's answer? It is found stated simply and plainly in the 352-page book *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* You may obtain a copy for 50 cents. After reading it you will definitely know what the true religion is and also have a satisfactory answer as to why there are so many religions throughout the world today.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

I am enclosing 50 cents. Please send me a copy of *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## WHAT THE UNITED NATIONS HAS DONE

**Despite failures, accomplishments have been attained**

## Nature's Magnificent Spectacle

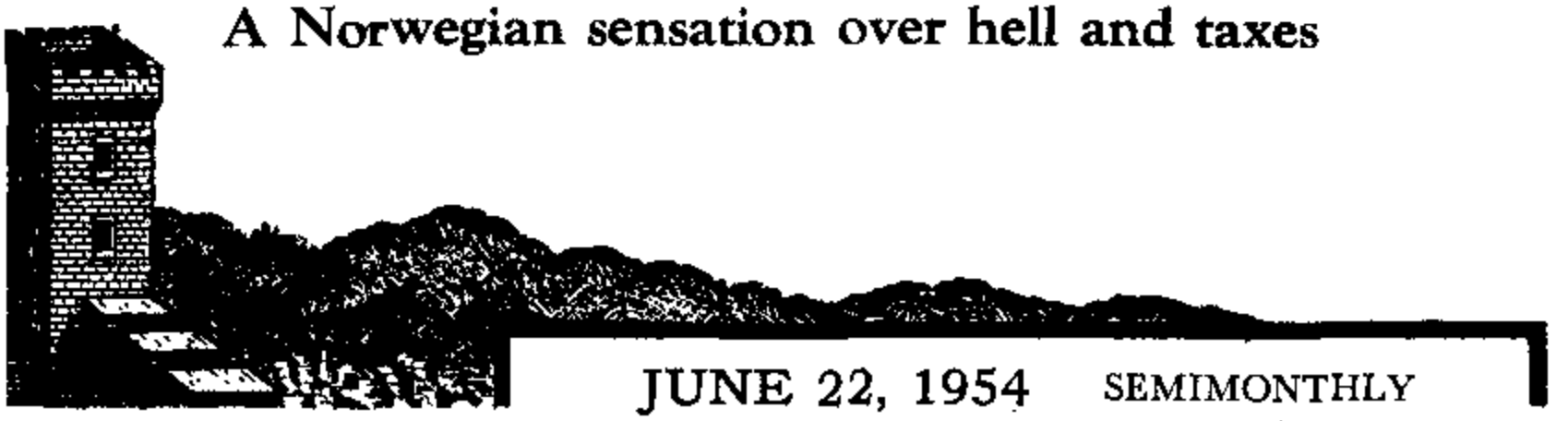
**Do you know what is outstanding about this month's eclipse of the sun?**

## Breast-fed Babies Are Best-fed Babies

**Sound arguments for natural feeding**

## Should Hell Be Abolished in Norway?

**A Norwegian sensation over hell and taxes**



JUNE 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

**News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes *facts, faces facts, is free* to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It *maintains integrity to truth.***

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes *reports come* to you through these columns. *This journal's viewpoint* is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, *geography, science,* social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a *delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous* New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,250,000 — Five cents a copy

**Languages in which this magazine is published:** Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish. Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | *Yearly subscription* Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.,** *117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y.* | $1 |
| **Australia,** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada,** 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England,** 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa,** Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

*Entered* as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


Needed—A Marshall Plan for the Navajos 3
What the United Nations *Has* Done 5
Averts World War 6
Other Accomplishments 7
Nature's Magnificent Spectacle 9
Even a Bird Should Know His Phone Number 11
Australia's Underground Lakes 12
Should Hell Be Abolished in Norway? 13
Plywood 16
Breast-fed Babies Are Best-fed Babies
Nursing Benefits Mothers Too
Psychology—Its Schools
Final Shot of the Civil War
Let's Visit Java
"Your Word Is Truth"
You Are Being Marked—How?
Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in *All the Earth*—Bolivia
Do You Know?
Watching the World

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., June 22, 1954 | Number 12

# Needed—A Marshall Plan for the Navajos

GENEROUS Uncle Sam, the great United States government, which has posed as the "Great White Father" of the American Indian for over a century, literally spent billions of dollars in a Marshall Plan (European Recovery Program) to save Europe from total collapse. Asia and the Pacific area, Latin America, the Near East and Africa all received of his hand. But for the destitute and needy of Uncle Sam's own ward, the American Indians, the "Great White Father" has nothing to give. His heart has been stone toward them for the past hundred years. Instead of giving, he *now schemes to take away what little is* theirs through treaty.

No wonder the minister of welfare of one of the Middle East nations, who recently visited the United States to study the nation's health and welfare programs, remarked, after visiting several reservations of American Indians of the Southwestern States: *"I know why conditions* are as they are in the rural areas of my country," he said. "But I can't understand why there is so much poverty and disease among your Indians. You are the strongest, wealthiest and healthiest nation in the world. You spend millions of dollars helping improve conditions among the poorer peoples of the world. This is a basic tenet of democratic living and also tends to prevent communism, but you permit these same conditions to exist among your own Indians. Why?" Questions like this the "Great White Father" finds difficult to answer.

### *Conditions in Navajoland*

The Indian certainly could use some of Uncle Sam's generosity. When the National Committee on Indian Health of the Association on American Indian Affairs met in New York in the summer of 1953, the following report was issued, according to Howard A. Rusk, M.D.: "Pulmonary tuberculosis death rates among Indians are about five times higher than those of the rest of the population. Brain tuberculosis, especially in little children, is seven to twenty times as great. Pneumonia death rates run five to six times higher among Indians. In some Indian tribes, one-fourth to one-half of the school-age children have impaired vision resulting from the scars of preventable eye infections. The enteritis death rate among the Navajo and Papago children in Arizona is twenty times that of white children in the United States."

Dr. James R. Shaw of the interior department's Bureau of Indian Affairs revealed that the average life span of Navajo Indians was "less than twenty years." Whereas the statistics from the United States Public Health Service show that the life span in the white population of the United States now averages 68.4 years. Dr. Shaw further declared that "deaths from tuberculosis among Navajos in 1952

ran to 9.3 times the rate for whites; those from dysentery, 13 times; from measles, 29.5 times, and from gastroenteritis 25 times."

The United States government boasts of its loyalty to treaties and peace pacts and of its willingness to uphold these treaties. But its treaty with the Indians it has never kept. In 1868 the "Great White Father" made a treaty with the Navajos, and in Article VI of that treaty guaranteed to them a teacher and classroom for every thirty children of school age. Today after these many years "fifty per cent of all Navajo children receive no formal education whatsoever"; "seventy-five per cent of the Navajo Tribe is illiterate, as compared to Negro illiteracy of 16.1 per cent, foreign-born white illiteracy of 9.19 per cent and native white illiteracy of 1.5 per cent." Reportedly "there are only fifty-three Government schools on or adjoining the Navajo Indian Reservation, with an attendance of 12,730 Navajo children and that approximately 12,000 Navajo children do not attend schools because the Government has failed to provide them."—*The Cowl* for June, 1952.

This same authority states that "the average per capita income for the Navajos is approximately only $81 per year, as compared with the national average of $861 per year"; that, including the value of home-grown products, food consumed by the Navajos is only about "$1 weekly for each person"; that over "one half of all Navajo deaths occur among children under five years of age," and "that in spite of the extremely high rate of disease among the Navajos, there are only six Government hospitals, nineteen doctors, eighty nurses and three dentists serving the 65,000 Navajos spread over 30,000 square miles of desert land."

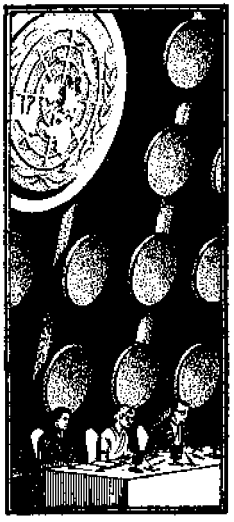
The "Great White Father" might publicize his high standards of education to the rest of the world and boast of his bounties. But in his own land exists a people whose needs surpass those of many foreigners who have asked and received and some who have not asked but still receive of his aid and abundance. On account of the shameful neglect of the Navajo, his education and health, the unfulfilled treaty promises and provisions, any unfriendly nation might well say: "Why, then, do you look at the straw in your brother's eye, but do not consider the rafter in your own eye? Or how can you say to your brother: 'Allow me to extract the straw from your eye'; when, look! a rafter is in your own eye? Hypocrite! first extract the rafter from your own eye, and then you will see clearly how to extract the straw from your brother's eye." The "Great White Father" claims to be Christian. To Christians the apostle Paul said: "Certainly if anyone does not provide for those who are his own, and especially for those who are members of his household, he has disowned the faith and is worse than a person without faith."—Matthew 7:3-5; 1 Timothy 5:8, *New World Trans.*

### *White Man Out to Scalp Indian*

Instead of providing for his own, the "Great White Father" took away first the forests and farm land from the Indian and forced him into desolate reservations, which Will Rogers, Jr., called a "vast concentration camp of desert and nonirrigable land." Next it was oil that the white man wanted. Now it is uranium. Various proposals are being presented before Congress of the United States to "emancipate" the Indian, "to remove his 'ward' status under Government trusteeship and send him into the white man's society to compete." Dorothy Bohn, chairman of the Indian Affairs Committee of the Cascade County Community Council, Great Falls, Montana, termed the proposals "another 'land grab' in the guise of 'emancipation.'" What the

white man wants is not to free the Indian but to turn the reservations over to private exploitation. The day that this happens will mark the greatest scalping the Indian has received in a hundred years.

Representative Michael J. Kirwan of Ohio said that the Indian situation "is something America should be ashamed of." But there are no signs of shame, and no doubt the Indian has little expectation of mercy and kindness. These are for others, but not for him. The Indian must wait on Jehovah God, who will rid the earth of all greedy persons and restore the earth to a paradisaic state. Then not only the Indian but all lovers of righteousness will rejoice!



# What the United Nations *Has* Done

EXPERTS say the popularity of the United Nations is definitely on the wane. Skepticism about its future is voiced. People are demanding to know what the United Nations is doing to justify its existence. "Why hasn't it done more?" they ask. "Nine years have passed since it went into operation. That should be sufficient time for it to prove itself. But what has it done besides talk?"

Many persons were led to believe that the United Nations would be some sort of a "cure-all" exercising magical powers that would in a sensational way transform this world into a Utopian dream. These individuals became disillusioned and disappointed in the United Nations. Commenting on this very point, ambassador to the United Nations Henry Cabot Lodge, Jr., said: "The U. N. was oversold in 1945. Exaggerated claims for it led to exaggerated disappointments. The U. N. was presented to the American people as a panacea for all ills, as something which would bring about the millennium overnight. There is, of course, no panacea," said Mr. Lodge, "and no man-made device can bring about the millennium."

Despite the wide publicity given to the activities of the United Nations, opinions differ violently as to its value, especially in the United States. For example: Former United States President Truman called the United Nations 'the best hope for peace.' He further said that "we can win the peace only by continuing to work for international justice and morality through the United Nations." But Governor J. Bracken Lee of Utah disagrees with Mr. Truman. He calls the United Nations "a snare and a delusion." Now President Eisenhower comes along and says that the "U. N. has become a sheer necessity." While representative Burdick of North Dakota warns his fellow Americans to "watch well the United Nations for, as now constituted," he says, "it is Enemy Number 1 of free America." Another sour note about the United Nations comes from the former national commander of the American Legion, who went so far as to say to a cheering national Legion convention at St. Louis that "the United Nations is dead. It was a fraud in its inception, a hypocrite in its operation." These are but a few of the contradictory statements made

by those in public office. Is it any wonder that the people are confused?

### *A Changed World*

It would be an untruth to say that the United Nations is today everything the nations hoped it would be at the time of the signing of the Charter in San Francisco in 1945. The world is not the same today as it was then. It has taken on a definite change for the worse. When the United Nations was conceived it was believed that at the close of World War II the major nations would write peace treaties with the defeated nations, and that these peace treaties would become the possession of the United Nations; that she would take over the peace thus made and maintain it. But what happened? Only one peace treaty was made and that was with Italy. In 1952 another one was made with Japan, but Russia refused to honor it with her signature. None others materialized. No peace treaty has ever been signed with Germany or Austria. Instead of peace treaties, the United Nations was handed a divided world filled with suspicion and fear. This was its abnormal beginning.

Nevertheless, the United Nations has done more than just talk—it has accomplished many things. For example: In 1945, at the time of the signing of the United Nations Charter, there were an estimated 800 million persons living under some form of government in which they had little or no part—mandate, colonial status, or the like. Of those 800 million Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt declares that "670 million now have their own governments —Indonesia and Pakistan are examples." The United Nations helped accomplish this.

### *Averts World War*

There have been other successes too. Shortly after the second world war all nations that had their troops in Iran withdrew them, that is, all but Russia. Russia insisted on keeping her forces in Iran. Iran means oil. Oil is what Russia needs badly. Iran is far too weak to cope with the situation. The rest of the world, especially the Western nations with interests in Iran, Persia and Arabia, felt very uneasy. Suppose Russia were to take possession of Iran and her oil fields, what was there to stop her from moving on into Persia and Arabia, and even on into India? Nothing. That is why the presence of Russian troops became a threat to the peace and security of the world.

But what did Iran do? She appealed to the United Nations. The United Nations told Russia that under the terms of the Charter she had no business in Iran. Within five months Russia withdrew all of her troops from Iran. But what if there had been no United Nations to appeal to—then what? It could have meant a shooting war, a beginning of World War III.

Down in the Dutch East Indies, where the Dutch have ruled for more than 300 years, some seventy million Indonesians demanded their independence. The Dutch flatly refused to grant it. Dutch soldiers began to move in to enforce law. War appeared inevitable. But the Indonesians took their case to the United Nations. Patiently, over conference tables, the explosive issues were ironed out. The Republic of Indonesia was established. The Dutch army returned to Holland. War once again was averted. But what if there had been no United Nations to turn to, to mediate, to negotiate, to conciliate—then what? War? As Dr. Ralph J. Bunche, director, United Nations Division of Trusteeship, said about the United Nations: "There is endless talk, there is acrimony and anger, but there is also often agreement. But in any case, who would question that the babble of many tongues in heated, even angry debate, is a heartening substitute for the deadly

thunder of war? Better always to argue than to shoot."

Still another instance is mentioned where the United Nations was instrumental in averting war. In 1948, India and Pakistan argued over the rich lands of Kashmir. Skirmishes broke out for its possession. Both sides began to draw up armies for a showdown. An appeal was made to the United Nations. The United Nations ordered a "cease-fire." A truce line was drawn. While the situation is still unsolved, better a stalemate than an actual war.

In Palestine a war was in progress between the Arabs and the Israelis when the United Nations stepped in. It hammered out the series of armistices that stopped big-scale fighting. The situation in Palestine is still extremely tense and a long way from being solved. But is not a truce a great deal better than a shooting war?

"What about Korea?" you ask. The United Nations provided for a North and South Korea—the North was to be communistic and the South democratic, according to choice. The dividing line was the 38th parallel. When North Korea invaded South Korea, the United Nations took immediate steps to repel the aggressors. After three years of bloody fighting a truce was finally worked out. A cease-fire was ordered. The North Koreans are back where they started. Millions of people have been made homeless. The casualties on both sides have been many. But even at that, the war could have been worse. It could have spread to Japan, Formosa and the Philippines.

No doubt, Dr. Ralph J. Bunche, Nobel-prize-winning educator and head of the United Nations department of trusteeship, had these happenings in mind when he said that the United Nations can stand on its record and needs no crusade to "sell" its benefits to mankind. Dr. Bunche added: "I feel quite strongly that had there been no U. N. in this difficult postwar period since 1945 we almost certainly would have been in an atomic World War III long ago." We also have the expert opinion of United States secretary of state, John Foster Dulles, on this matter: Mr. Dulles stated that despite the "weaknesses" of the United Nations he believed that "we would be in, or committed to, another world war if it had not been for the United Nations." On at least six occasions it is claimed that the United Nations' actions have "reduced the threat of World War III."

***Other Accomplishments***

But war and the threat of war are not the only concerns of the United Nations. In fact, the activities of the United Nations can be likened to a giant iceberg, with only a tenth of its works rising high enough for many to see, while the other nine tenths remains below the surface of sensational headlines. For example: Through its third major organ, the Economic and Social Council, the United Nations grants humanitarian, technological and financial assistance. Afghanistan has experienced an economic revolution because of a little technological knowledge made possible through the United Nations. Technical advice has increased the vanishing protein diet among the Haitians, produced more rice for the Asians, built new roads in Greece and modern airfields in Iran. It has also paved the way for low-cost housing in Israel. Since July, 1950, technical knowledge and skills have been made available in a variety of ways to some 110 countries and territories.

The World Health Organization (WHO) is leading a global fight against disease. It conducts specific aid projects in more than fifty nations, the most widespread health program in all history. It fights tuberculosis, malaria and venereal disease, the kill-

ers that destroy ten million people every year. It has wiped out cholera in Egypt, which for centuries had had periodic epidemics; it fights typhus in Afghanistan, infantile paralysis in India, yellow fever in South America and yaws in Thailand. It has brought malaria under control in Greece.

To millions of poverty- and disease-stricken children throughout the world the United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund (UNICEF) gives aid. In its brief history it has vaccinated "50 million European children against tuberculosis; has supplied leather for 1½ million pairs of shoes; has shipped 200,000 blankets to children in Greek refugee camps. Every day UNICEF gives an 'extra' meal to nearly 8,000,000 children and expectant and nursing mothers. It has provided cotton for dresses and suits for 250,000 children in Japan, and in the Philippines it is supplying milk and other protein foods for 146,000 children." It has examined nine million youngsters for yaws, a disfiguring tropical disease, curing two and a half million with penicillin. It has also protected ten million children from malaria.

Along this same line of aiding the stricken peoples of the world the United Nations International Refugee Organization (IRO) supplied food, clothing, medical care, schools and vocational training to refugees and their children. "About one and three-quarter million refugees have been resettled in some 40 countries; 100,000 have been returned to their homelands; and some 250,000 still are receiving assistance. . . . The UN's Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) is working to increase food production 110 per cent in the next 25 years. In one country alone—Egypt—it has doubled production per farmer. To devastated and underdeveloped countries FAO has introduced, among other things, hybrid corn and other improved seeds; the latest veterinary techniques; deep-well irrigation and swamp drainage; quick-freezing and refrigeration to reduce food waste; forestry development and conservation; and technical assistance to increase production and quality of food, particularly rice, the staple food of about half the human race."

This is just a small part of the United Nations' story. "A complete description of UN accomplishments," said Douglas Fairbanks, Jr., vice-president, American Association for the United Nations, "would fill thick volumes." But perhaps even this brief outline will demonstrate in a small way the power, influence and scope of the United Nations in the world today. The charges that it is a "has been," is "dead" or is just a "debating society" can be disproved by its past record, despite its many failures and shortcomings. The fact that twenty-one nations are applying for membership in the United Nations and none of the sixty want to get out should be sufficient to disprove the charge that it is a "white elephant."

But it has not brought peace. The fear of war still hangs heavily over the earth. As one of the United Nations' able representatives stated: "It has not brought—and will not bring—the millennium." The millennium awaits the action of Jehovah God. That millennium will come. It will not be plagued with internal strife, will not be limited in its scope, and will solve all of mankind's ills, because it, rather than the United Nations, is man's only hope.

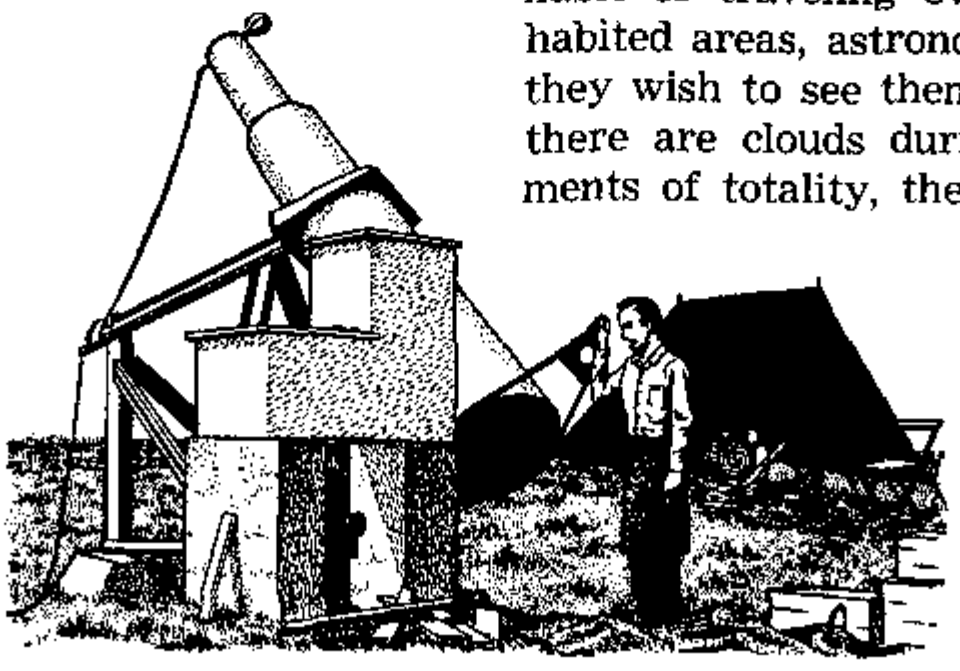
*Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.*
—Isaiah 8:9, 10.

# Nature's Magnificent Spectacle

**The last solar eclipse to cross North America and Europe until the year 2151!**

HOW many of us would be willing to travel half way round the world to behold a spectacle for a hundred and fifty seconds? Not many of us would. No doubt even a lesser number would be willing to spend thousands of dollars to witness this occasion without some assurance that the spectacle would take place and be visible to the eye. But many scientists have done just that. They have traveled half way or more round the globe, and have spent thousands of dollars without even getting a good glimpse of the leading performers in the drama. But those who have been fortunate enough to see the performance say that it is "unquestionably one of the most magnificent spectacles offered by nature." That spectacle—a total eclipse of the sun!

As far back as the summer of 1952 astronomers were examining maps for a suitable spot to get a glimpse of this rare phenomenon, which is not due to be seen until June 30, 1954, and then only for a few brief seconds and over a very restricted area. Tons of equipment, cameras, telescopes, etc., are being moved to a suitable location in the center of the path of the moon's shadow. Buildings have been erected along the shadow's pathway for scientific research and study. Scientists desire to measure the effects of the eclipse on radio transmission, weather and cosmic radiation. They also want to check the effect of the eclipse on the mysterious aurora borealis. There will be studies of skylight, of fluctuations in the earth's magnetic field, and measurements of radio waves that come from the sun. The usual spectrographic observations will not be neglected. The United States Air Force hopes to measure the width of the Atlantic Ocean by watching the solar eclipse on June 30. The Air Force and the scientists want to be certain they will not miss this eclipse, for it will be "the last one that crosses North America and Europe until the year 2151."



Each year there are at least two eclipses of the sun, but neither of them need be total. It may be three or four years before a worth-while eclipse makes an appearance on the earth. And since eclipses have a habit of traveling over oceans or uninhabited areas, astronomers must travel if they wish to see them. And, of course, if there are clouds during the crucial moments of totality, the trip and effort are wasted. Tons of equipment and instruments must be dismantled and sent back home unused. The average duration of total eclipse a year may be only a minute, but at no

time is it more than seven minutes and forty seconds. Even for those situated in the umbra or total shadow of the approaching eclipse the entire spectacle will be over in two and three-quarters hours.

The unusual thing about the coming eclipse of the sun is that it will be an international eclipse, seen by many peoples the world over. Russians as well as Egyptians will be looking up as the bright sun slips behind the moon. Cubans and Canadians, Alaskans and Finns will all be able to witness at least a partial eclipse. Almost everyone in the United States will be able to get a glimpse of the sun partly hidden by the moon, provided, that is, they awake early enough. The eclipse will have its beginning at sunrise in northeastern Nebraska and the moon's total shadow will race swiftly across the southern tip of South Dakota at about 2,000 miles an hour, then enter Minnesota and the upper peninsula of Michigan; on it will race across the center of Lake Superior into Canada, and over to Labrador. From there it crosses the North Atlantic Ocean, southern Greenland, Iceland, Norway, Sweden, Lithuania, Russia, the Caspian Sea, Iran, Afghanistan, Pakistan, and will end near Jodhpur, India, as the sun sets.

Those in the path of the total shadow will behold one of nature's most glorious spectacles, that is, if there are no clouds to obscure the view. The corona, or the sun's outer shell of gas, normally invisible to the human eye, will burst into view, exhibiting brilliant colors—red near the sun's surface, yellow and pearly white farther out. The landscape will be deep red, fading into orange and yellow above the horizon. Trees will appear leaden, the faces of observers livid. Fringed by the corona, the moon will hang in the sky, an immense ball. The sky will darken, bright stars and planets will become visible at midday. Birds will flock together as at evening time. Chickens will hurry to roost. Even the wind will appear to quiet down as at sunset. Out in all directions from the black disk of the moon will stretch the irregular streaks of the sun's corona. Some of these streaks reach out over five million miles. The corona is so delicate and so breathtakingly beautiful that almost all who see it for the first time gasp with surprise and delight. Neither words nor photographs can describe its awesome beauty. One admirer declared that "if it were possible for us to maintain life on earth without the sun's bright rays, no civilized person seeing the corona would ever want to let it go." A few brief minutes of totality, and then the corona fades as suddenly as it came. The silver rim of the sun creeps out from behind the black moon. The earth slowly becomes its natural self again.

On the moon the corona could be seen for two weeks at a time, because the sun is above the horizon that long. By simply hiding the sun behind a finger or other obstruction the corona could be viewed with all its brilliance. But on earth where we have atmosphere to beget a bright sky, a professional astronomer can hardly hope to see and observe the corona for more than thirty minutes in all his professional life.

Two weeks later, on the evening of July 15, 1954, another spectacle will take place. This time the earth will come between the sun and the moon, although the moon will not enter completely into the earth's shadow. Thus we shall see a partial eclipse of the moon.

What causes an eclipse of the sun or the moon? Primitive people of days gone by believed that the sun was being viciously attacked and swallowed by a dragon. As recently as February 25, 1952, in the Khartoum, Sudan, the Africans beat drums and slit the throats of bulls as sacrifices dur-

ing the total eclipse, which for them "was a manifestation of God or devils." Among the less credulous and more informed, eclipses are known to be caused by shadows. When a dark object is brought into the vicinity of a source of light, it will cast a shadow. This is what takes place in our solar system. The sun provides the light. The planets and their satellites are the dark objects that cast shadows away from the sun. Our earth is so situated that it comes at various times into the shadow cast by the moon; when it does, it is then that we have a solar eclipse. However, if the moon's diameter were decreased a scant hundred and forty miles a total eclipse of the sun would be impossible! But when the moon plunges through the earth's shadow there is then an eclipse of the moon.

The first necessary element for a solar eclipse on earth to occur is that the sun, moon and earth form a straight line. This rarely happens, because the paths of the earth around the sun and the moon around the earth are constantly changing. This influences the length of the shadow of the moon and also its direction with reference to the earth. If the sun, earth and moon were all moving in circular paths in the same plane and at uniform speeds, then our eclipses would all take place at regular intervals and be visible as total or partial in fixed localities. Though progress has been made, there still exists an element of uncertainty in determining the exact time of the totality of the eclipse, as well as the place and the duration, because as yet an exact determination of the path of the moon is not known. The moon's course poses one of the most complicated problems known to the astronomer. There are times when the moon's shadow may extend 18,000 miles beyond the earth's surface and again at other times its shadow may fall short of the earth's surface by more than 20,000 miles. The diameter of the moon's shadow path intercepted by the earth may vary from its maximum of 163 miles to a vanishing width when the shadow is just long enough to reach the earth's surface.

It is when the moon is nearest and the sun farthest away that the moon's shadow is longest and the path across the earth is widest. Only those who are inside this narrow strip across the earth will on June 30 witness a total eclipse of the sun and receive the full impact of nature's magnificent spectacle.

### Even a Bird Should Know His Phone Number

The day the blue budgerigar fluttered on to the factory chimney started an embarrassing fortnight for bricklayer Frank Whittingham. For Frank, 45, took it home to Mum in Brookwood-road, Wandsworth. One breakfast time it chattered: "Pudding and pie, kiss the girls, made them cry." Frank was amazed and told his work mates. For days he turned up at work with stories of the incredible things said by the blue budgie. But they just laughed. When Frank announced: "He's told me his name and phone number. He's Joey Myers, from Renown 2961," it was too much for them. "Getaway," said his mates. But all day long Joey kept chattering, "Renown 2961, 2961," in such a posh voice. For peace and quiet, Frank phoned the number. Mrs. Kathleen Myers, Joey's owner, of Hurlingham, Putney, answered. And Frank laughed: "I don't have to ask you if you have lost Joey. You sound just like him." So yesterday Joey went home. Last night Mrs. Myers said: "I had taught him our phone number, but I'd almost given up hope that he remembered it since he flew away."—London *Daily Mirror*, March 10, 1954.

# Australia's Underground Lakes

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia

THROUGHOUT Australia there are many mighty underground lakes known as the Artesian Basins. Almost anywhere on the land above them useful and continuous supplies of water can be obtained by sinking boreholes. Outback life would be virtually impossible without them.

¶ The Murray River Basin is estimated to have an area of 107,250 square miles. The intake area covers about two million acres and receives an annual rainfall of twenty-three inches, none of which runs off even in the wettest season. It is absorbed by both the miocene limestone and the underlying sands and grits.

¶ In the Grippsland Basin a borehole tapped a flowing supply of 350,000 gallons a day in coarse gravel at a depth of 1,780 feet. Others include the Swan Coast Plains Basin of 11,200 square miles, the Eucla Basin of some 68,460 square miles and the Desert Basin of 129,000 square miles. The Great Australian Basin is believed to be the largest in the world, occupying about one fifth of the whole continent, or some 600,000 square miles.

¶ Few people appreciate how underground water is stored and replenished. Artesian basins do not have to be replenished by local falls of rain, as they have vast catchment areas sometimes hundreds of miles from the site of the bore. The former government geologist of south Australia says: "The very common popular belief in underground 'streams of water' occupying narrow channels comparable with the beds of surface streams is almost wholly wrong. In general other conditions exist and it is fortunate for those who have to rely on subterranean supplies that such is not the case, since a small restricted channel would be depleted rapidly by an artificial draught. The storage of water in earth's crust is effected by the filling of cavities, spaces, or openings of different kinds, which owe their form, size and continuity to the textural and structural features of the particular rocks present at each locality. The general term applied to these water-bearers is 'aquifer.'" —*Underground Water in Australia,* page 10, by L. Keith Ward.

¶ Much of the credit for the discovery of Australia's subterranean water supplies must go to T. E. Ravleson. He expressed the view that rain and river waters would be proved to be stored in the interior of Australia. First proof of the accuracy of his predictions was provided when, in 1880, a borehole sunk between the Darling and Paroo Rivers yielded flowing water.

¶ An investigating committee in 1945 pointed out that the quantity of water discharged from all of the bores in Queensland since the first hole was drilled in 1884 would be enough to lower the water level in the 30,000 square miles of Queensland's intake beds by only five feet, even if there was no rain during the sixty years between 1884 and 1945 to replenish the supply.

¶ The temperature of the water in the deepest parts of the Great Basin is very high. At several places it gushes out at boiling point accompanied by hissing jets of steam. In his article Mr. Ward describes the conditions necessary to provide a good flow of water from an artesian bore: "1. There must be an adequate rainfall to supply water to the aquifer. 2. The relatively porous rocks constituting the aquifer must be so disposed as to admit the water and allow its passage. 3. There must exist less porous rocks or relatively impervious rocks, so disposed as to confine the water within the more porous beds. 4. The porous beds must be so inclined that the intake is sufficiently high above the level of the bore site to compensate for the loss of pressure due to frictional resistance, leakage and the artificial draught. 5. There must be no easy escape for the water at a lower level than that of the bore site."

¶ Undoubtedly, Australia's system of underground lakes numbers among the provisions of a bounteous Creator. Thoughtful persons thank him for this precious supply of water. They thank him, too, for the life-giving water of truth that flows even out into these isolated areas, wetting parched throats that will also join in the happy chorus of praise to a wonderful Provider.

# Should Hell Be Abolished in Norway?

By "Awake!" correspondent in Norway

NORWAY has a very literal Hell. It is a little station town to which English-speaking tourists used to buy round-trip tickets. Surely something to show when coming home!

The place does not arouse any associations among Norwegians, however, their word for "hell" being *helvete*.

And this *helvete* is the hell Norway has been talking of for the last year, the fiery, sulphury lake of fire and brimstone belonging to the revivalist preachers. Does it exist or not? Is it a place of anguish and torment for souls of the deceased, or is it a big lie used by old Egyptian priests as well as by modern fanatics? And should the national broadcasting be used for hell-fire preaching or not?

Such have been the questions asked and debated in the press and among clergy and laity. A bishop has been "investigated" and "cleared" on account of his view on hell-fire, and the position of Norway's state church has been weakened, so much so that voices from both fighting camps were heard talking of separating Church and State in this country where they have been closely united for 900 years.

It all began when radio listeners all over the country suddenly had cold shivers go up and down their spines as the sharp and unpleasant voice of 74-year-old theology professor Ole Hallesby was heard crying out: "How is it possible for you unconverted one to go to bed in the evening well at ease —you who do not know whether you will wake up in your bed or in hell?" "You know that if you fell dead onto the floor in this very moment, you fell right down into hell!"

This was said during a religious service transmitted from the Grand Hall of Norway's Inner Mission House on Sunday, January 25, 1953. Such material is, of course, served at any revivalist meeting, and orthodox Professor Hallesby has been preaching it during a long life, but these gruesome threats of death and hell being sent through the radio was something new. Norway was shocked.

And for the next days and weeks Norway said so. The press was flooded with indignant protests. A psychiatrist was quoted from a book he had written on mental disorders: "Hell-fire preachers . . . are pathologists. The hell-fire preacher is a most able torturer." The anticlerical Oslo paper *Dagbladet* interviewed the Dean of Oslo Cathedral, J. Ø. Dietrichson, who said: "Development has reached the point when we no longer are able to preach the belief of a hell with eternal torment in a physical sense." Evidently hell has undergone a change in the mind of some liberal clergymen!

Giving some of the background on hell, Egyptologist Peter Bendow told of another change, belonging to the dim past. The ancient Egyptian religion at first had no place of torment for the dead, but later the priests saw to it that their religion was changed so as to contain such a hot place. Their motive: They wanted an effective means to scare people into donating values to the priests!

### *A Bishop Is "Cleared"*

Then one of Norway's bishops made a new sensation. Six days after Professor Hallesby's threats of hell over the air Bishop Schjelderup of Hamar, in a newspaper article, stated that the dogma of hell was most problematic, and said: "The Scriptural basis of the doctrine is very disputed, and it is a fact that the origin of the doctrine is neither Jewish nor Christian . . . it came into later Judaism, probably from Persia. . . . Jesus may at times have used the expression 'gehenna' to emphasize the seriousness of life and the 'possibility of perdition' . . . But Jesus certainly never meant to teach of an eternal hell. . . . According to my opinion the teaching of eternal punishment in hell does not belong to the religion of love."

This in fact constituted a declaration of war against the powerful Inner Mission Society, of which Professor Hallesby was president. And the orthodox Inner Mission leaders confidently began fighting. They had taken scalps of liberal-minded clergymen before, and now they were to take a new one. Or so they thought.

Taking to the warpath in their traditional fashion they sent word to their numerous members in the diocese of Bishop Schjelderup to begin a disloyalty campaign against the bishop. At the same time Professor Hallesby wrote in *Aftenposten:* "I am a personal friend of Bishop Schjelderup. Therefore, it is hard for me to write this . . . but during the last 150 years no Norwegian bishop has publicly denied the Confession of the Church."

One of his faithful disciples, the rector of the Inner Mission Bible School, followed up with a statement in the religious daily *Vårt Land:* "He [Schjelderup] has placed himself outside the society of the confessional Church."

All this, of course, was the same as saying that Bishop Schjelderup should be disfellowshiped from the church, and the bishop as a consequence of this wrote a letter to the Department of Church and Education demanding to know whether a bishop in the state church had to preach hell-fire.

Why write the department? Why turn to politics as an authority on religious doctrine? Because Norway's church is a state church, with the king as the head of the church. And in this constitutional monarchy the king means the government, which in turn means the department. So it came to be that the pressed bureaucrats of the Labor government were to determine what should be taught as the pure and genuine doctrine of hell.

The anticlerical newspapers demanded that hell should be abolished. It was a disgrace for a civilized nation to believe in such nonsense, was their theme. And besides, was not the king, that is, the government, head of the church? Why not use its power now and change the doctrine of the church as well as "clear" the bishop? Professor in law Frede Castberg wrote a learned treatise to the effect that the state might change the doctrine and ceremonies of the church any time it wanted. And anticlerical *Dagbladet* backed him up, angrily saying that the Inner Mission wanted the state to pay the expenses of the church but have no authority! What the government did was to ask the opinion of the rest of the bishops and of the two theological seminaries of the country.

On February 19, 1954, the result of this "investigation" of hell and the bishop was published. The two theological seminaries disagreed openly, which was to be expected, as Professor Hallesby during some thirty years taught at the one of them and Bishop Schjelderup is a graduate of the other. Of the bishops, only one thought that Schjelderup had broken his vow of office and taught contrary to the confession. Result: The bishop was "cleared."

The state so decided. And hell was not abolished in Norway. It was only "watered down," so that one might believe anything about it.

### *Hell-preaching and Tax Evasion*

So Professor Hallesby did not get the scalp of the bishop. Instead, through a strange chain of circumstances, he lost his own.

By his recent actions he had become an item of public interest. The newsmen were after him. When he, for instance, during a talk in the church at a little fishing village on Norway's west coast pointed toward the churchyard and declared, "Out there lie 10,000 people who have gone to hell!" this was dutifully reported in the newspapers. The public reaction was strong.

Then the Oslo paper *Verdens Gang* began taking an interest in the fiscal affairs of the professor. On October 7, 1953, the paper carried the sensational headline: "Hallesby Uncovered as Tax Evader." At first the professor tried to explain away his economic irregularities as sheer trifles, but subsequent articles in *Verdens Gang* brought out that he had given false declarations to the revenue authorities during a period of ten years, deducting 11,724 Norwegian crowns more than entitled to do. On November 12, 1953, Professor Hallesby "voluntarily" resigned as president of the Inner Mission Society. The fight was over. He had lost his scalp.

It made quite a Scandinavian sensation! Especially shocked were the tens of thousands of religious people in Norway who had regarded this man as their spiritual leader, much in the same way as Catholics would be inclined to view their pope.

### *As for Hell*

Most people in Norway no longer believe in it. "Hell is here on this earth, if anywhere," is the common saying. In fact, that is not so far from the truth. The Bible teaches hell to be the same as the common grave of mankind: "There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave [hell, *Douay Version*], whither thou goest. . . . The dead know not any thing." —Ecclesiastes 9:10, 5.

The only Greek word translated "hell" in the Norwegian Bible, *Gehenna,* is a symbolic expression of total destruction, as modern doctrinal research of the Bible has clearly shown. It could not carry a meaning contrary to everything the Bible elsewhere teaches on the condition of the dead.

The Bible, however, was very little mentioned during the past year's debate on hell in Norway. Even the clergymen said little about God's Word. Instead, most of their discussions were on what the dogmas of the Nicene Creed and the Augsburg Confession said and meant. But clergymen and anticlericals alike could have profited by a simple study of the Bible on this question. Had they undertaken such a study they would have discovered that Norway need not abolish hell-fire after all, as such a thing never existed. Never, that is, except in the imaginations and tales of false religious leaders.

*Then there came to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying: "Why is it your disciples overstep the tradition of the men of former times? . . ." In reply he said to them: ". . . you have made the word of God invalid because of your tradition. You hypocrites, Isaiah aptly prophesied about you, when he said: 'This people honors me with their lips, yet their hearts are far removed from me. It is in vain that they keep paying respect to me, because they teach commands of men as doctrines.'"* —Matthew 15:1-9, *New World Trans.*

# PLYWOOD

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

IN Solomon's day, the Bible relates, the timbers from Lebanon used in building the temple were floated southward as huge rafts. (1 Kings 5:8, 9) This age-old method of water transport is still used in Canada to bring millions of logs to the mills and factories where they are made into products of all sizes, shapes, weights and properties—into plastics and papers, toothpicks and pit props, and, not the least in importance, into strong and durable plywood.

No newcomer is plywood, for one authority reports that a process of holding together thin layers of wood was known as far back as the days of Egypt's Pharaohs. Today, though, Canada's plywood is made chiefly of Douglas fir from the forests of British Columbia, assisted by mahogany from Africa and the Philippines.

Plywood, as the name designates, is a wood product constructed in layers running at right angles to one another and bonded together with a durable adhesive. The center layers are known as the core; the two outside layers, for which only the better grades of wood are used, as the faces. Plywood's value is that it comes in larger sheets than do regular boards, is stronger in relation to its thickness, and resists wood's natural tendencies to shrink, swell and warp.

A puny human, taking a peep inside a plywood factory, is amazed to see the mighty machines that handle monstrous logs with ease, producing from them the fine veneers used in plywood manufacture. The most common method of producing these thin layers of wood is the rotary cutting method. The log is securely clamped horizontally in a massive lathe, then rotated against a sharp knife, which moves gradually forward to shave off sheets of veneer of a predetermined thickness. The knives, varying in length from three to over twelve feet, can tackle giant logs up to 110 inches in diameter and with unerring ease shave off smooth veneers as thin as one sixty-fourth of an inch.

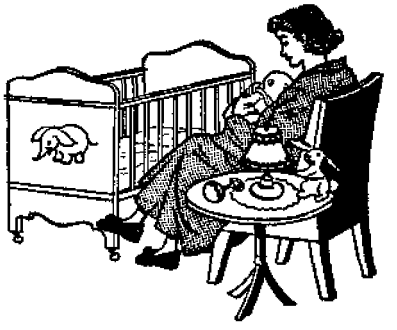
The veneer is then clipped automatically to various sizes, and defects are removed. The veneers are dried, sorted and then glued together. To glue them the inside layer or layers are coated with adhesive and placed inside the two outer layers. This "sandwich" is then dried under pressure. Various types of glue are used. A cold-setting type fixes things firmly in four to six hours. A hot-setting type sets in four minutes, and another kind, phenol formaldehyde, is used under temperatures as high as 340° Fahrenheit to produce a bond that is resistant to alcohol, oils, gasoline, and either salt, fresh or even boiling water. Plywood bonded with this type of glue is used in boat building, aircraft manufacturing, and by the builders of prefabricated homes.

The plywood is usually cut to standard measurements of up to four feet in width and up to eight feet in length, though special pieces have been provided that were longer than a railroad boxcar! Thickness, too, can vary, from a thirty-second of an inch to two and a quarter inches. Generally plywood is from three to seven plies, but sometimes it is made with as many as fifteen plies.

It is truly an inspiring experience at the beginning of spring to be near one of the rivers used for transporting such logs downstream to the sawmills. The logs are piled during the winter, and as soon as the ice melts they begin their long, hazardous journey. Inspiring? Indeed! Think of the wisdom of the Creator who made this material that is strong enough to withstand severe strains, yet light enough to float on water! Truly a wonder plant he made, part of which you eat, part you use as medicine, part of which provides you shelter and even clothing. It beautifies the landscape, holds the soil together, shades from the sun, and protects and feeds the animal friends. It provides the tone to music, the oxygen you breathe, and provides, through the paper that is made from its pulp, the medium for the recording of pure thought and the dissemination of true knowledge.

Man manufactures much from trees, but this is possible only because a material provided so liberally by the Creator lends itself so readily to man's use. And plywood is merely another useful by-product to add to the long list of benefits derived from this one of Jehovah's masterpieces—the tree. To him goes the credit!

# Breast-fed Babies Are Best-fed Babies



BREAST feeding is a difficult and monotonous task for many mothers. Others, however, find it an indescribable joy. For the first few months the nursing mother becomes the slave of the child, who must be fed every three or four hours. At the same time she has to look after her household duties. She has less time for recreation, social activities, traveling and outside work. In exchange, she has the priceless opportunity of becoming intimately acquainted with her baby, the joy of giving him more health, strength and beauty. On the other hand, the technique of bottle feeding is well developed and its results can be excellent. It is admittedly more convenient for the mother, and advantageous to the doctor. So mothers and expectant mothers inquire, Why breast feed? What are the advantages? Is it worth the effort and inconvenience incurred by the mother?

Doctors everywhere are unanimous on this one point, that breast feeding, like childbearing, is an essential organic function. They all agree that every mother should feed her baby, as her own milk is far better for the infant than any man-made substitute. Breast feeding makes for a happier mother and a stronger and healthier child. The famous New Zealand specialist, Dr. F. Truby King, states: "There is a special and intimate relationship between the milk of the mother and the needs of her offspring." The New York health commissioner for good reason referred to mother's milk as the "baby's birthright." Herman Bundesen, health commissioner of Chicago, called the breast-fed baby the best fed. Here is why.

The elements in breast milk are perfectly balanced to promote proper development of the infant. It contains proteins of the same nature as those constituting the body of the child. Breast milk is much easier for the infant to digest than cow's milk; it is of exactly the right temperature and without harmful bacteria. Mother's milk is an absolute preventive against constipation, because mother's milk is a liquid food and cannot solidify in the intestinal tract, while cow's milk is a solid food within the infant's stomach. The breasts also adjust with marvelous accuracy the precise quantity and the composition of the milk to the changing needs of the infant and the requirements of growing human tissues, bones and blood.

Cow's milk is adjusted to the needs of the calf, not the human. It contains too large an amount of protein and inorganic salts, and it lacks iron. It is not so easily digested, contains many bacteria and it is pasteurized, which destroys some of its good qualities. However, cow's milk when mixed with water and milk sugar is an excellent food for children, in spite of its defects. Even the tiny body of an infant has the remarkable ability to adapt itself to an unnatural diet.

Dr. C. Anderson Aldrich, director of Rochester Child Health Institute, asserts that mother's milk "has definite preventive

and therapeutic value." Colostrum, mother's milk during the first five days of her infant's life, contains three to four times as many antibodies and antitoxins as breast milk secreted later. This shows that Jehovah the Creator designed colostrum to give the infant a good start in life. Not to nurse the infant is to deprive it of this healthy beginning. Consulting nutritionist Adelle Davis counsels mothers: "If you do not wish to nurse your baby at any other time," she says, "be humane enough to nurse him during his first five days of life." Dr. Alexis Carrel adds: "If your baby is breast fed, it has from three to ten times a better chance of surviving that dangerous first year!"

***Fewer Diseases, Lower Mortality***

For mothers who are not convinced of the superiority of breast feeding, perhaps a comparison of a few statistics might be helpful. Studies show that the breast-fed infant is by far healthier than his bottle-fed brother or sister. He has fewer allergies, a longer immunity to many diseases, notably fewer skin and digestive disorders, fewer respiratory infections, better muscular development and a greater resistance to cancer and polio.

Dr. Charlotte Naish of Cambridge analyzed a hundred cases. She had delivered these babies and kept track of every call made on them for sickness during their first year. She reports that 'bottle-fed babies required more than five times as many doctor's calls for sickness as the breast fed. Moreover, 73 per cent of the breast fed did not require any visit at all, to compare with only 9½ per cent of those bottle fed.' In a group of 46 bottle-fed babies born with a stomach obstruction, five died. Of a hundred breast-fed babies with the same disease, none died.

This doctor, a practicing pediatrician, also investigated a series of infants suffering with enteritis and "found that almost 75 per cent of the babies who had been breast fed for a month or longer recovered from the illness, whereas more than 60 per cent of the infants who had never been breast fed failed to recover."

Dr. Clifford G. Grulee's studies show that of all the babies suffering from infections over 66 per cent had been completely bottle fed and only 6.7 per cent wholly breast fed. Of babies who died of respiratory infections, '96.7 per cent had been wholly or partially bottle fed and only 3.3 per cent completely breast fed.' In his survey of 20,000 children "the mortality of the artificially fed children was ten times greater than that of those breast fed."

The Jefferson hospital in Philadelphia is reported to have kept the newborn child near the mother, who feeds him on demand. In the first ten months that this plan was in operation there was not one case of illness among these babies. These statistics, however brief, should suffice to provoke serious concern in expectant mothers.

Besides reducing the mortality rate, breast feeding strengthens a deep bond between the mother and child. The breast-fed baby associates food with love and cuddling. It enjoys to suck, nuzzle and root for its food. Rubber nipples generally used do not have the same formative influence on the face and the throat as mother's. Mother's nipples are "perfectly adapted to the lips and tongue of the baby. Most rubber teats," says Dr. Carrel, "are nothing but caricatures of it."

Suckling is described by the doctor as "a hard task" for the infant. "It is the first physical effort to which man is subjected. This effort brings about the optimum development of the jaws, the nose, and the roof of the mouth. It enhances the beauty of the visage and the quality of the voice."

Other authorities assert that artificial feeding is partly responsible for the protruding upper jaw, recessed chin, ill-formed nose, flattened mouth arch, which many children have today. They say that these malformations along with bad tonsils, teeth, pharynges, ears and sinus may all some day be traced to artificial feeding.

Many doctors believe that breast feeding gives to children greater bodily endurance and nervous equilibrium. A revealing study on how significant infantile happiness might be in later life was made in London and analyzed by Frieda Goldman in the *Journal of Personality*. More than a hundred "average" persons participated in the tests. The group that had received breast feeding were found to show "a pronouncedly optimistic personality' with a positive interest in the world and people about them. The group deprived of breast feeding were likely to be pessimists. They were typified as "quarrelsome, unsympathetic, more apt to take the attitude that 'the world owed them a living.'" Eric H. Erikson, Margaret Mead and R. Money-Kyrle in their studies of primitive tribes found that "generous suckling and late weaning are related to generosity, optimism and co-operative, peaceful behavior, whereas ungenerous suckling and early weanings coincide with arrogance, aggression and impatience, a tendency to collect and hoard food, competitiveness and quarrelsomeness, attitudes of acquisition and retention, love of property, hostility, suspicion and nostalgic sadness."

### *Nursing Benefits Mothers Too*

Babies, however, are not the only ones that benefit from suckling. "Breast feeding contributes to achieving physical and mental development of women" as well, says Dr. Carrel. There are fewer cases of "maternity blues" among nursing mothers. Mothers of bottle-fed babies often complain of feeling dissatisfied, nervous and depressed. But this feeling does not occur so often among mothers who nurse their young. "When mothers have proper food, rest, and exercise, their health is distinctly improved by nursing their baby," reports Dr. Carrel. "After childbirth, the contractions of the womb brought about by suckling prevent the occurrence of hemorrhage. Also they help the organ to return to its normal condition. As menstruation ceases, breast activity gives a period of rest to the ovaries. . . . While feeding their babies, mothers learn a great deal about how to live. Also about the ill effects of tobacco, alcohol, and coffee, which enter the blood and directly affect the child. They have to lose many bad habits. They cannot afford to be nervous or temperamental. An intelligent woman derives great profit from suckling in connection with her present and future health."

In addition to these many advantages there is the almost unbelievable fact that mothers who "nurse their babies are very much less apt to develop breast cancer than women who do not—particularly those who have had numerous miscarriages or who have not nursed their babies." This expression was made by Columbia University's College of Surgeons and Physicians through Dr. Fredric W. Bancroft. "It would seem to us," said Helen Kitchen Branson, consulting psychologist, "that this factor alone would cause every serious-minded expectant mother to consider very deeply before she decides not to nurse her child." Continuing, she says, "breast feeding, particularly of the very young infant, is so vital to the health of the mother and baby alike, that no woman should consider it 'too much trouble' if she is able to give her baby even a small part of his daily feeding."

And besides all these benefits, mothers say that to breast feed is to experience a

"deep and almost indescribable joy." A young mother added: "You feel as if you were handing on something precious and priceless, some special kind of love that human mothers have given their babies for thousands of years. It is the most peaceful, joyful feeling I have ever had."

### *Why More Mothers Do Not Nurse*

One might wonder why more mothers do not take advantage of this precious privilege. One report declares that "50 per cent of American mothers today 'don't want to.'" And that "half of those who do try, fail." According to Dr. Carrel, Dr. Henry Dietrich of Los Angeles considered some fifty different reasons as valid excuses in 370 cases for depriving children of their mother's milk. "Some of the reasons," said Dr. Carrel, "were insufficient or defective milk, failure of the baby to gain weight, weakness of the mother, cracked nipples, and 'social duties.' As a matter of fact, these excuses are not valid," said he. "Ninety per cent of mothers are able to nurse their babies. Only pregnancy, tuberculosis, cancer, and a few other diseases absolutely prevent breast feeding."

"The true reasons for giving up breast feeding," said Dr. Carrel, "are both physiological and moral. Modern women are not prepared by their education and habits of life for maternity and its consequences. They are not taught the functional significance of the breast. They are allowed to contract absurd dietary habits. Thus, during pregnancy and lactation, they do not absorb the food indispensable for abundant milk production. No scientific care is taken of nipples and breasts, which should have gentle applications of lanolin from time to time all during pregnancy. Mothers . . . are ready to be humored by overzealous pediatricians into bottle feeding. Many mothers believe their work, their career, their social pleasures are more important than the care of their children. They do not understand that their primary duty is motherhood."

Mothers who contend that nursing would tie them down by the regular demand of a hungry baby do not appreciate that nursing is not only cheaper but so much easier than bottle feeding that there is no comparison. There is no trotting around on cold nights, no fussing with sterilizers and slippery nipples, no lugging a whole drugstore with you wherever you go, no formula preparation, sterilizing bottles, no refrigeration necessary, no warming up or transportation difficulties. Nature takes care of all these things. Mothers who fear developing heavy sagging breasts from nursing betray a lack of knowledge of their own anatomy. It is not nursing that is responsible for the sagging breast; more often it is lack of nursing. "Sagging breasts are the result of insufficient care and defective nutrition—*not* of the actual suckling of the young. If trained by wise physicians, women keep their beauty even after having suckled several babies."

And as for mothers who say that they are "too nervous" or "too civilized" to nurse. Nonsense! exclaim the experts. Every woman comes equipped to nurse her babies. All she needs is the conviction that she can do it. "The modern breast," says Dr. John Parks of George Washington University, "is as functional as it ever was." Dr. E. G. Lawler of Chicago, a pediatrician, declares: "Nearly every healthy mother can nurse her baby if she makes up her mind to do so. It has been found that at least 90 out of every 100 new mothers can give their babies breast feedings if they have the right attitude and are encouraged to do so." In England it is reported that 80 per cent of the babies born in hospitals

and 95 per cent of those born at home are entirely breast fed.

"A baby is tiny such a short time that it is a shame not to enjoy nursing him," said a mother. And in view of the immeasurable good that it does for both mother and child, it would be unloving on the part of the mother, unless absolutely necessary, to withhold this blessing from herself and the child. Today, it is safe to say that even 'the finest bottle-fed baby would be finer still if he had been breast-fed.' For the breast-fed babies are the best-fed babies.

JUST as we have various denominations in religion and many divisions within each, such as many different kinds of Baptists, Methodists, Lutherans, etc., so we have certain main schools in psychology and different divisions within each school. However, at this time we shall content ourselves with considering just the four main schools, *Structuralism, Behaviorism, Gestalt* and *Psychoanalysis.* As will appear from our description they each differ radically from the rest, and all have at least some elements of truth in them; some more, others less.

The pioneer school of psychology was begun in 1879 in Germany and became known as structuralism. As its name indicates, it concerns itself with the structure of the mind and concentrates on its sensations, on mental images, thoughts and simple feelings. It sought to learn how the mind functions, and so in its experiments it concentrated on perception, on imagery and on the avenues of approach to the mind, the various senses. Because of its seeking to determine the nature of existence it has also become known as existential psychology.

As far as structuralism was concerned, whether the mind was intelligent or not, whether there was an abnormal condition or not, and what the motives were, were all beside the point. It was simply a study of what may be termed the anatomy of the mind. Revealing is the fact that the best-known work of its founder is *Physiological Psychology,* the name of a field that deals with the manner in which the senses inform the mind.

***Behavioristic Psychology***

Going to the opposite extreme is the American school of psychology known as behaviorism, which is the logical outgrowth of the school of "functional psychology." It claims the proper field for psychology is not consciousness, sensation, thinking, mental images, etc., but behavior. Since what goes on in the mind cannot be demonstrated except by behavior, all that matters is to study behavior. Bad intentions not translated into

actions do no harm; good intentions not translated into actions do no good.

Expose subjects, men and animals, to certain stimuli, note the reaction, and you have real scientific evidence. Imagery (of the mind), hopes, ideals, etc., are taboo in behaviorism. All that matters is muscular and glandular actions. Behaviorism seems to have been spawned in the field of comparative psychology and keeps specializing therein for the simple reason that it is easier to experiment with animals than with man. As to the accuracy of their conclusions, that is another matter.

The behaviorists complained that structural psychology is not an exact, objective science; but neither have their efforts succeeded in producing an exact science. Had they done so, they would not be so divided among themselves, for truth is not divided. As one authority expresses it: "For a psychologist to identify himself as a behaviorist reveals relatively little until he specifies the precise kind of behaviorism he supports. In other words, behaviorists differ so among themselves that we have to speak of varieties of behaviorism." While arguing that psychology should be an exact science, they themselves have split into more varieties, and that in a shorter period of time, than have other schools.

The eventual goal of behaviorism was to be "a body of tested evidence so complete that the behaviorist could predict what a person or animal would do when given stimuli were presented or so that he could tell one what to do in order to bring about desired changes in behavior." The folly of this kind of thinking was recently highlighted by one of the foremost authorities on the subject in the United States, Dr. Charles W. Mayo, of the Mayo Brothers clinic and alternate representative for the United States at the United Nations. In commenting on the forty Americans who had kept integrity to their country in spite of Communist torture, to compare with those who had compromised, Dr. Mayo observed that "the spirit of man can run deeper than the reflexes of Pavlov." Pavlov was a Russian psychologist who became famous for his conditioned-reflex theory based on his experiments with dogs.—New York *Times*, January 28, 1954.

### *"Gestalt" Psychology*

*Gestalt* psychology represents modern German reaction to both structuralism and behaviorism. The term is German and is not translated, because it cannot be adequately translated. However, indicating somewhat its meaning are the attempts to translate it with such terms as "form," "figure," "pattern" and "configuration." This psychology proceeds on the theory that the whole is more than the sum of the parts. A beautiful landscape is more than just the sum of a house, trees, grass, a walk, etc. There is organization, arrangement, harmony, involved in a beautiful landscape. So Gestalt argues that mental life is to be understood in terms of directly experienced wholes, and that to break consciousness down or analyze it by dividing it into its various aspects is to gain an incorrect and incomplete picture. In Gestalt the whole has the priority and the part is always with functional significance, as it relates to the whole.

Gestalt reminds us that there is always a background, a setting: a good dinner is not just good food; it is certain kinds of good food, properly prepared, served in a certain order, with congenial surroundings, friends, beautiful home or restaurant, music, and also—a good appetite. Music is not only melody, but harmony and rhythm, and to enjoy it requires not only the skilled performer but also ability to appreciate it.

Emphasizing the Gestalt viewpoint is the tendency of the mind to fill in the whole upon hearing or seeing a part; hear

one or two measures of a familiar melody and the mind reconstructs the whole song. Just a partial glimpse of the object of his affections and the lovesick swain reconstructs her whole image.

Emphasizing that the whole is more than or (more correctly) different from its parts is the illustration of a heap of round stones in the shape of a pyramid. The heap is not round, the stones are not pyramidal in shape.

Gestalt may be said to furnish the most common-sense viewpoint of human nature, although in fairness to structuralism it must be added that the thought of Gestalt appears also in the writings of some of its advocates.

***Psychoanalysis***

Psychoanalysis represents a decided departure from the other forms of psychology. In the first place, rather than being the product of institutions of learning and psychological laboratories, it is the result of observations, practice and experiments of a practicing neurologist, or nerve specialist. Further, while the other schools of psychology have based everything on the conscious mind, this school, psychoanalysis, places the emphasis on the unconscious mind; a most strange expression, since we had been taught to think that mind and consciousness were identical. In view of its emphasis on sex and dreams it might be termed as a sex psychology or a dream psychology.

Among its outstanding characteristics are its emphasis on the libido or sex drive; its interpretation of dreams to discover what is in the unconscious mind; its dividing consciousness into the conscious, the preconscious and the unconscious; the Oedipus complex by which it holds that man instinctively is incestuous; its dividing human personality into the superego, the ego and the id; and, finally, the classifying of all human drives, instincts or motivation into two general divisions known as the "life instinct" and the "death instinct."

Psychoanalysis, more than any other one school of psychology, has evolved a theory that explains our mental processes, and therefore it is not surprising to note how much of it has been widely accepted and adopted by doctors, psychologists and psychiatrists. Because some of its interpretation of dreams and stress on sex cannot be scientifically corroborated, however, many have rejected it altogether. Yet, it would seem that the main charge to be made against psychoanalysis is that its advocates, in advocating or condoning free rein as regards the sex instincts, have followed the lines of least resistance and gone far beyond what its discoverers intended. Its sex theory has aroused a storm of criticism, especially as regards exaggeration and overgeneralization, a striking example being Emil Ludwig's *Doctor Freud.*

For details regarding this theory or school, to the extent possible in a magazine article, we refer the reader to a subsequent issue of this magazine.

### *Final Shot of the Civil War*

While historians may disagree, it is probably true that the last shot of the United States' Civil War (fought 1861-64) was fired in 1953. In Ishmael Lynch's living room in Port Gibson, Mississippi, a Civil War shell, found long ago on a nearby battlefield, fell from a mantel and exploded, blasting holes in the floor, walls and ceiling. There were neither Union nor Confederate casualties.

# LET'S VISIT JAVA

By "Awake!" correspondent in Indonesia

JAVA is a land of picturesque volcanoes and cheerful people. A land where life moves to the tempo of the tropics. A land of ever-present rice fields, banana fronds and coconut palms. It has rich soil, abundant agriculture, a teeming people, and yet appears able to provide for them without the abject poverty of some Asiatic countries.

Like many Asian lands it has seen much trouble during the past few years, but in this visit, rather than dwelling on its political problems, we are concerned with its customs and people. The ash from Java's more than 100 volcanoes (eighty-five of which exceed 6,000 feet) has added richness to the soil, and for centuries the Javanese farmers have made good use of the land's rivers in an advanced form of wet rice cultivation. Today forty-two per cent of all the farm land is irrigated. A constant supply of water, channeled from the slopes of the mountains down through the successive steps and stairs of the *sawahs*, or rice paddies, makes rice growing possible the year round. In fact, there is no one harvest-time for the whole island, but a harvest is in progress in some part of the island almost every week of the year.

Everywhere can be seen the water buffalo that draws the wooden plow for cultivating the *sawahs*. When not working he will probably be found in his favorite place, deep in a stream or waterhole with just his nose, eyes and horns above the water. These are gentle animals, and frequently small, naked boys can be seen riding on their backs.

Java is a land with a great past. Relics of the great Madjapahit empire are still evident in the old cities of central Java, like Solo and Djogjakarta. Here the word "Javanese" is a limited term, applying to the inhabitants of middle and east Java, and not to the Sundanese of west Java. Sunda and Java were originally two kingdoms, and as such had their periods of glory under various Hindu dynasties from the ninth to the twelfth century.

This is a crowded land. Its fifty million inhabitants, 1,000 to the square mile, make it one of the most densely populated countries in the world. Due to the limited space, farmers are being encouraged to move, at government expense, to undeveloped areas of nearby Sumatra and Borneo. In some cases whole villages have been moved, though not everyone is satisfied in the new surroundings.

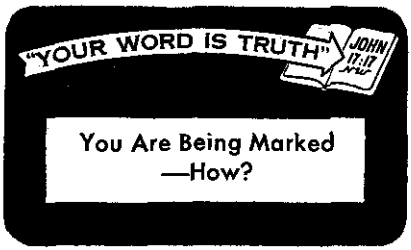
Seventy per cent of the Javanese are engaged in agriculture. They are usually Moslem by religion, but many know very little about their doctrines. A strong belief in evil spirits prevails, magicians are prominent and black magic is common. Despite the prevalence of Islam many of the earlier animistic beliefs still prevail.

The farmers live in *kampungs*, or villages, and according to the *adat*, or customary law, mutual assistance prevails. The villagers cooperate together, assisting each other in planting, harvesting, building, irrigating and the like. All land is under communal ownership. Members of the community are entitled to use the land under certain prescribed conditions, and this right may be hereditary, but there is no right of ownership.

Customs surrounding births, marriages and death reflect a mixture of Moslem practices and original, ancestral superstitions. During pregnancy a woman must observe strict physical cleanliness, must not wear jewels or flowers, must make offerings to ward off evil influences. After the birth it is thought that evil spirits are hovering around awaiting an opportunity to attack the baby. Offerings are made to put any wandering spirits in a friendly mood.

At burial the body is laid on its right side, with the head toward Mecca. Since it is believed that while in the grave the dead undergo an examination of their beliefs and behavior while on earth, a set of questions and answers is chanted before the grave is filled in, to equip the dead for this examination. On the third, seventh, fortieth, hundredth and thousandth day after the funeral, offerings are made and prayers said for the repose of the soul.

This is a land with a great past, and on our visit here we find that Jehovah's witnesses are showing the way to a far greater future, one blessed by the true God, the Creator of all things. Though their cheerful work is relatively new to this island, it is growing rapidly, providing a way of liberation from binding traditions, pointing to real truth. Happy is the Javan who listens and understands.




FROM ancient times to the present, sectarian marks have been put upon the foreheads, arms, or other parts of the body among the Hindus and other devotees in India. By this mark it is plainly shown who is a follower of the god Vishnu, who of Siva, who of Brahma and who of some other of the multitude of gods. It is an old custom for the worshipers of a particular idol to have their idol's mark upon a part of the body plainly seen.

In Bible times it was also customary to set marks on servants and slaves, to distinguish them from others. Now, you may not mark yourself or submit yourself to being marked with such literal marks on your person, but, just the same, you cannot escape being marked, in the Bible sense, to a certain destiny. In fact, this very moment you are wearing a mark. It is your mark of destiny, and your opportunity for life in a clean, righteous new world depends upon it. To God, the Judge of your destiny, this mark is just as plainly visible and decipherable as was the mark he set or prescribed for Cain.

But how can we be marked to a destiny of a prosperous life in the righteous new world? It is by being devoted servants of the God of the new world; by identifying ourselves to all we meet as new-world ambassadors. Our choice must be between Jehovah God's new world of righteousness and Satan's present system of wickedness. Our words, our conduct and our life course show the choice we have made and how we are being marked.

Being marked as a person of good will in the eyes of God is what counts. That there would be a great crowd of such persons on earth as we approach the new world of righteousness the Scriptures indicate. It has pleased Jehovah God to identify and locate his people of good will now on earth by the prophecies of his Word.

In the Bible book of Ezekiel, chapter nine, God shows that a separating work would be conducted by him shortly preceding the battle of Armageddon, and in this prophecy he clearly identifies the people of his choice. Jehovah commands: "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry over all the abominations that are done in the midst thereof." An abomination to Jehovah is hypocrisy, false religion or Devil-worship.

Millions of persons righteously disposed toward God see the cruel, unjust and wicked things done in the religious sects and cults of Christendom, counterpart of unfaithful Jerusalem, that "city" which God will wipe out at Armageddon. These good-will persons seek Jehovah's help. They desire to know Jehovah and his provision for their salvation and blessing. They have been held in subjection to the false religious organization and have remained with it because they know nothing better. They are described by the prophet of God as 'the men that sigh and cry over all the abominations that are done in the midst' of the religious organizations, which organizations claim to serve God. The prophet then shows that God hears their cry and commands his witnesses to go through "the midst of the city," that is, amidst the organization and the people that constitute the same, and give them an opportunity to hear the truth. They were to 'set a mark

on the foreheads of those that cry and sigh over the abominations done therein.' —Ezekiel 9:1-6, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Being marked in the forehead means having the truth of God's purposes impressed on their minds. The forehead is the seat of intelligence. This publishing work of Jehovah's witnesses is impressing persons of good will toward God. It is causing them to accept this knowledge and make it their own. They are moved by such knowledge to dedicate themselves to God's will. This knowledge has brought a great change in their lives. They are not conformed to this world of Satan's, but they have transformed their minds by a study of God's Word. The change is easily recognized by old acquaintances. It is as though they were literally marked, because their lives are so different from their previous conduct that others cannot help but notice the difference.

The apostle Paul explained this change in these words: "If, however, you were raised up with Christ, go on seeking the things above, where the Christ is seated at the right hand of God. Keep your minds fixed on the things above, not on the things upon the earth. . . . Deaden, therefore, your body members which are upon the earth as respects fornication, uncleanness, sexual appetite, hurtful desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. On account of those things the wrath of God is coming. In those very things you, too, once walked when you used to live in them. But now really put them all away from you, wrath, anger, injuriousness, abusive speech, and obscene talk out of your mouth. Do not be lying to one another. Strip off the old personality with its practices, and clothe yourselves with the new personality which through accurate knowledge is being renewed according to the image of the one who created it."—Colossians 3:1-9, *New World Trans.*

The mark then identifies one as a true, genuine Christian, a follower of Jesus Christ. It shows that he not only intelligently understands Jehovah's purposes, but lives a life in harmony therewith. It identifies him as one of Jehovah's witnesses, a minister who goes from house to house informing the people of Jehovah's purpose. As long as he abides within Jehovah's organization he no longer sighs and cries; instead he rejoices. He clearly understands the reasons for the present turmoil in the earth, that God is not responsible for it. He has Jehovah's assurance that this old world will be destroyed, but those righteously disposed toward Him will be preserved to everlasting life in His new world.

These "marked ones" join the remnant of God's witnesses in the search for those that sigh and cry. In God's due time this witness work, that is to say, the work of 'setting a mark on the forehead' of those that want the truth, will be done. This finish is shown by the words at Ezekiel 9:11: "Behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me." When the work of witness is done and completed by those pictured as the man with the writer's inkhorn and clothed with linen, then will follow the work performed by God's executioners, pictured by the six men with slaughter weapons.—Ezekiel 9:5, 6.

However, the marked ones are spared. This mark shows that they have obeyed God and that they have performed the conditions named in his Word. The conditions are that they associate with Jehovah's theocratic organization, work in harmony with it and refuse to compromise with this old world. They must show love for God by obeying his commandments. It is the privilege and duty of all persons to inform themselves thus and be marked with his mark in their forehead to life eternal.

## Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth

# Bolivia

BOLIVIA'S capital city, La Paz, is the highest capital in the world, over 12,000 feet above sea level. Though high above sea level La Paz is located in the bottom of a deep, narrow gully and entirely surrounded by mountains. It is a city of steep streets and many steps. Here, too, in this land of thin air we find Jehovah's witnesses going from house to house announcing Jehovah's kingdom as the only hope for mankind.

Eight or ten miles outside the city of La Paz might be termed as isolated territory to missionaries. But in these out-of-the-way places Jehovah's witnesses have found the people keenly interested in learning of God's Word and his way to salvation. When these small towns are worked with Bible literature a Bible lecture is first arranged to be given to acquaint the people with the message.

In the mining town of Pulacayo near the Chilean border a Watch Tower missionary was invited into a Protestant church to discuss Bible doctrine. The group of Protestants that met there was without a preacher. The preacher of the church left some years ago when the Catholics became indignant after one of his Bolivian followers destroyed the effigy of the Bolivian Copacabana virgin and a shrine he had built for her on his own place. These Protestants had many questions to ask the Watch Tower missionary about what the Bible had to say about the soul, the destiny of the earth, death, resurrection, hell, etc. After the meeting was dismissed, several of the group accompanied the missionary back to his place of lodging. They remarked happily: "Everybody went home contented tonight. We have heard things tonight that we have never heard before."

Recently one of the Watch Tower missionaries from Oruro and another from Cochabamba went for a trip into the jungles of Bolivia, which lie in the eastern part of the country. There they had the unusual experience of having the police chief in a small village offer to help distribute the Bible literature to those interested. For a good portion of a day the police station was the center of distribution of literature for the villagers, plantation owners and workers. One man stocked up on thirty magazines to take back with him and distribute among his neighbors. There are times and places that the people are so eager to take Bible literature to read that before getting to their territories the missionaries are completely out of literature. People follow the missionaries on the streets and ask for whatever they have.

One of the greatest obstacles to the spreading of the good news of the Kingdom in Bolivia is the high percentage of illiteracy among the poorer class of people. The language barrier is also a great problem. A large part of the population speaks the principal dialects Aymara and Quechua, which dialects have not been committed to writing in a general way or practice yet. Helping us to overcome this barrier in Bolivia is a one-time secretary in the local Lutheran church. He is now one of Jehovah's witnesses. He is acquainted with the Aymara Indians and knows their dialect. Recently he has applied to be a

general-pioneer minister so that he might be able to devote all his time to preaching. This is a remarkable show of zeal because this man has a wife and child to support.

The people here in Bolivia want to tell their neighbors about God's kingdom. A missionary who had studied a few weeks with a family was hesitant about inviting them to join him in the preaching work. But he forgot his bag of literature at their home one day. To his surprise when he returned to get it a week later it was almost empty. The lady of the house had taken most of the Bible literature and placed it with people in isolated towns and villages where she had accompanied her husband in his business. She was overjoyed with her experiences. Now she continues regularly in teaching and preaching work.

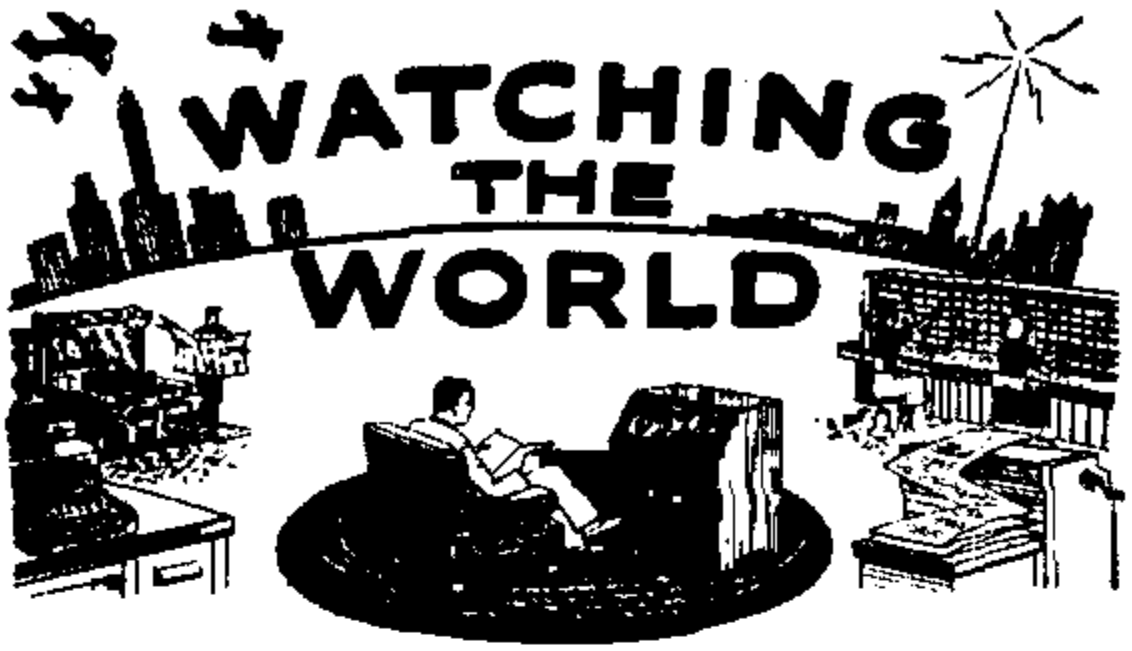
The La Paz congregation of Jehovah's witnesses accepted the invitation by the Association of Mutilated and Disabled Veterans of the Chaco War to give a series of Bible talks in their hall. The Association advertised these lectures by having notices printed in local newspapers, and they even arranged for spot announcements on various radio stations, inviting the public to attend. All the lectures were well attended and as a result more new faces began to appear at the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's witnesses.

At an army post where about fifty men, soldiers and officers, were present, a very animated discussion followed with one of Jehovah's witnesses. A priest happened in and interrupted with a question. He was handed a Bible and told where to find his answer. After fumbling and thumbing through the Bible it became obvious that he was unacquainted with the Scriptures. He was promptly told that a priest, of all people, should know his Bible so that he can teach truth to the people. The soldiers present were quite amazed at the priest's inability to answer simple Bible questions. From this group of fifty soldiers four of them requested a study be held with them in their section of the city so that they too could learn Bible truth. This has been done.

So in Bolivia as elsewhere Jehovah's witnesses preach and teach. And they find that people everywhere are turning to Jehovah's kingdom as mankind's only hope.

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- What American people still have an average life span of less than 20 years? P. 3, ¶4.
- Whether the United States has ever kept its treaty with the Indians? P. 4, ¶1.
- Upon what false assumption the United Nations was founded? P. 6, ¶1.
- What accomplishments, in addition to preventing wars, the United Nations really has made? P. 7, ¶6.
- Where, despite all its accomplishments, the United Nations has fallen short? P. 8, ¶4.
- What preparation astronomers are making for the coming eclipse of the sun? P. 9, ¶2.
- What breath-taking sight is visible from the total shadow of a solar eclipse? P. 10, ¶2.
- What statement about hell started a major Norwegian controversy? P. 13, ¶5.
- Why a Norwegian bishop considered politicians as authorities on religion? P. 14, ¶6.
- Why mother's milk is so much better for babies than cow's milk? P. 17, ¶3.
- Whether nursing her baby also helps the mother? P. 19, ¶2.
- What are the four main schools of psychology? P. 21, ¶2.
- What seems to be the main charge against psychoanalysis? P. 23, ¶5.
- Where, when not working, the Javan water buffalo can probably be found? P. 24, ¶3.
- How to receive the 'mark' that really counts? P. 25, ¶3.
- Why those who receive the desirable mark are the ones who "sigh and cry"? P. 25, ¶6.
- Where a police station became a center for distribution of Bible literature? P. 27, ¶4.




**The Historic Decision**

◈ Forty per cent of the public school pupils in the U. S. live in areas where laws require segregation. In these areas, 17 states and the District of Columbia, colored children must attend schools separate from the white children. This system of segregation has its foundation on the "separate but equal" doctrine laid down by the Supreme Court in 1896. But ever since the end of the Civil War most of the 17 states have had segregation. With this background one can begin to understand what a momentous decision was handed down by the U. S. Supreme Court on May 17. By a vote of 9 to 0 it outlawed racial segregation in public schools, in effect stamping "unconstitutional" on the public school systems of 21 states permitting or requiring segregation. "In the field of public education," Chief Justice Warren said, "the doctrine of 'separate but equal' has no place. Separate education facilities are inherently unequal." The decision does not apply to private schools, railroads or other carriers. When the Supreme Court returns in October for its 1954-1955 session, it will decide when and how the practice now outlawed will be ended. The May 17 decision is noteworthy not only because it was one of the very few major rulings of the Supreme Court that have been unanimous but also because no court since the Dred Scott case of 1857 has ruled on so vital an issue in the field of racial relations. Thus the director of the U. N. Trusteeship Division, Dr. Bunche, declared: "This decision appears to be an historic event in the annals of American democracy."

**Fall of a Fortress**

◈ When the French established the fortress of Dienbienphu in northern Vietnam, their theory was that the Communist-led Vietminh would never dare launch a major attack on the well-fortified position, and that if they did they would be defeated. Yet the Reds attacked. The French relied on the monsoon rains to halt Communist operations. But the French miscalculated both rains and Communist strength. For eight weeks the fortress was besieged. When the Red's all-out assault came on May 2, each charging Communist soldier was a living arsenal, carrying a belt of high-explosive containers, a submachine gun, a dozen grenades, a rifle or pistol and a long-blade knife. French machine guns mowed down the Reds like a scythe. But being outnumbered four to one and squeezed into an area about the size of a baseball field, the 14,000 French Union defenders were unable to withstand the onslaught. The fortress fell. Dienbienphu, said Premier Laniel (5/7), had been "submerged" by the human sea of Red hordes. It was the worst defeat the French suffered since the Indo-China war began in December, 1946.

**The Four-Minute Mile**

◈ As Mt. Everest was for long the goal of mountain climbers, just so the four-minute mile was for long the goal of runners. The closest anyone came to this goal was 4:01.4, the record set by Gunder Haegg of Sweden in 1945. More than eight years passed. Still no one bettered Haegg's record. But to 25-year-old Roger Bannister, a medical student at Oxford University, the four-minute mile seemed possible. He was so convinced of this that he carefully studied the mechanics of running. He knew, too, that scientists had predicted that the four-minute mile was not possible unless conditions were perfect: a windless day and a track of dry clay located in Scandinavia where ozone gives the runner an added lift. But at an Oxford University meet one day (5/6) Bannister decided to make an all-out bid for the long-dreamed-of goal. Conditions? Far from perfect! The meet was being held in a latitude some 10 degrees south of what the scientists prescribed. The day was chilly, with a fifteen-mile-an-hour wind blowing. The track was damp cinders. In spite of this handicap, Bannister conquered the Mt. Everest of runners by sprinting the mile in 3 minutes, 59.4 seconds. All Britain was exultant. For now the world record belongs to Britain's Roger Bannister, who said afterward: "I had no idea that it was so hard."

**The St. Lawrence Seaway**

◈ For fifty years Canada and the midwest U. S. have dreamed of being "brought to the sea-

coast" by the construction of a seaway from the Atlantic Ocean to the Great Lakes. All that prevented the dream from being a reality was a 114-mile stretch between Ogdensburg and Montreal, where canals are only 14 feet deep. Most seagoing freighters draw 20 or more feet of water. So for decades the U. S. and Canada have toyed with the idea of joining hands to make the canals deeper, about 27 feet. But opposition appeared. Powerful lobbies, representing big port cities of the eastern seaboard and eastern and southern railroads, blocked progress. Finally the opposition crumbled and in January the Senate approved U. S. participation in the seaway. In May the House passed the seaway bill by 241 to 158 and President Eisenhower signed it. When completed the seaway will be a 1,600-mile all-water route from Duluth to Montreal, which more than 50 per cent of the ships of the world will be able to follow. Though the freight business is expected to develop on a big scale, giant ocean liners such as the Queen Elizabeth will not be steaming into Chicago or Milwaukee, because they draw too much water.

**"Last Pocket of Resistance"**

◈ Ever since Egypt's revolutionary government deposed King Farouk, it has been slowly but effectively eliminating its enemies. Just before May Day, Egypt's premier, Gamal Abdel Nasser, became convinced that army and civilian enemies were plotting to overthrow the revolutionary regime. In a night emergency session the premier met with the Revolutionary Command Council. Quickly the government dispatched jeeploads of police to round up the suspects: 12 army officers and 40 civilians. Behind bars the army officers confessed, the government said, that they planned to overthrow the regime and set up Communist rule. Later (5/5) Egypt's military regime disposed of its most outspoken press critic by closing down Cairo's *Al Misri*, the largest newspaper in the Middle East. With the suspects behind bars and the anti-Nasser newspaper *Al Misri* closed down, Nasser's supporters boasted that the "last pocket of resistance" had been wiped out.

**The Precarious Presidency**

◈ Paraguay, a landlocked country in the heart of South America, has a precarious presidency: the nation's presidents have a habit of suddenly going out of office, but not because their terms expire normally. Thus in 1949 President Federico Chaves came to power after a series of revolutions that produced four different presidents within one year. It appeared that Chaves, who ruled with a strong hand, was to be an exceptional president. But in May a burst of military power also ushered President Chaves out of office. The revolt by the army ended with an estimated 25 persons killed, 100 wounded and an eight-man junta in power. Leading the revolt was General Alfredo Stroessner. Until formal elections Tomas Romero Pereira was appointed provisional president. Why the revolt? Ex-president Chaves had decided to militarize the police force similar to the Argentina federal police. Apparently this decision did not please the army. Also Chaves had displayed a strong pro-Argentine trend, and whenever any Paraguayan leader appears to go along with Argentina beyond a certain point, he is ousted. Chaves' downfall was Paraguay's tenth revolution since 1948.

**Pakistan: 3 Official Languages**

◈ The problems of a multilingual state are many. But Pakistan has come to the conclusion that not recognizing a language spoken by large numbers of people may create even greater problems. Thus Pakistan's Constituent Assembly has passed a resolution authorizing the use of Bengali as an official language. Bengali, the most popular language in east Pakistan, is a modern Indian dialect. It uses peculiar but beautiful characters derived from the Sanskrit alphabet. The other official languages, English and Urdu, will continue. Since Urdu and Bengali are not closely related languages, the language cleavage in Pakistan is very real.

**The Atom Pool: A Dim Hope**

◈ After President Eisenhower proposed an international stockpile of nuclear fuel for peacetime purposes at the U. N. last December, there was widespread hope that at last a way had been found to end the atomic arms race. Now the atom pool plan as such a hope is growing dim. In May Bernard Baruch, author of the plan for international inspection of atomic activities that the U. S. submitted to the U. N. in 1946, gave a dim view of Eisenhower's proposal. He declared: "Such a pool, in itself, cannot solve the basic problem of atomic control. Whatever is allotted this international pool, different nations would still hold back the larger part of available fissionable weapons for developing atomic and other nuclear weapons. . . . The atomic arms race would not slacken."—New York *Times* (5/4).

**A-Bombs and Pregnant Women**

◈ For some time a team of Los Angeles researchers have studied the long-time radiation effects on the pregnant women who were within the radiation area at Nagasaki in 1945. The report showed that of 98 women, "30 showed major injuries and had three miscarriages, four stillbirths, six babies who died within a year and four mentally retarded. The other 68 escaped grave injury, but also had a far higher proportion of stillborn or stunted

children than a similar group outside the blast area."—*Time* (5/10).

**Greece: Quake Takes Heavy Toll**

◈ Less than a year ago Greece suffered its worst earthquake in that country's modern history. Now Greece has been hit again (4/30) with a major earthquake. The stricken area was central Thessaly, to the north. Pharsala, a town of 4,800 inhabitants, was almost wiped out, in that about 80 per cent of the houses tumbled down. Pharsala is the site of the battle of Pharsalus in 48 B.C., when Julius Caesar vanquished Pompey the Great. Almost blotted out, too, was the town of Sophades, population 4,000, with 98 per cent of its homes damaged. About 75 per cent of the houses collapsed at Karditsa, a town of 14,000 population. Rural areas also suffered when hundreds of houses tumbled down in a cloud of dust. Because the earthquake came on a religious holiday, observed in commemoration of the finding of a "miraculous" spring A.D. 559, there was difficulty in getting labor for emergency repair work. When Greece counted up the toll it was heavy: at least 31 were killed, 160 injured. Some 2,200 buildings collapsed and 2,722 were so heavily damaged they were uninhabitable. The homeless numbered 10,000. Reporting on the disaster, Greece's interior minister said that the earthquake was comparable to the tremors in the Ionian Islands last August that killed 600 to 1,000 persons and left in its wake 120,000 homeless victims.

**New Exploding Star**

◈ A variable star is one that changes in brightness. Some variable stars have a single burst of brightness and then fade to comparative ob[illegible]. This type is known as nova, exploding star or temporary star. When a temporary star reaches an extremely great pitch of brightness, it is known as supernova. Supernovae often attain a brightness about one hundred million times that of the sun. The last recorded supernova observed in the earth's galaxy, the Milky Way, was in 1604. So the supernova is a rare astronomical event, said to appear in the average galaxy only about once every 500 years. The discovery of a new supernova was reported in May by the California Institute of Technology. Discovered in a photograph made by Mount Palomar Observatory's Schmidt telescope, it is in a faint spiral galaxy in the constellation of Virgo designated as "NGC 5668." The star is said to be about 100,000,000 times as bright as the sun.

## TIME FLIES!

¶ Already the first three of Jehovah's witnesses' 1954 district assemblies are about to begin. What outstanding gatherings these will be! In contrast with this world, which lives in fear and dread, faces immorality and mounting delinquency, at each of these twenty-one Christian assemblies throughout the United States and Canada will be thousands of really contented and happy people. The boisterous crowds, coarse words and clouds of cigarette smoke normally prevalent during gatherings in auditoriums and sports arenas will be missing when Jehovah's witnesses use such places for Christian education.

¶ Words of praise to Jehovah, songs of thanksgiving, practical information about morals and daily living—all these things and more will be available for the taking. Yes, these assemblies are free. You are urged to come and listen and absorb the spirit of enthusiastic Christian zeal you will find here. The following assemblies will be held June 24-27:

Boston, Mass., Fenway Park.
Cincinnati, Ohio, Cincinnati Gardens, 2250 Seymour Ave.
Richmond, Va., Mooers Field, 1700 Roseneath Road.

# THE BEST SELLER OF ALL TIMES!

About three billion copies distributed in more than a thousand different languages. Indeed, the Bible is the best seller of all times and always will be, for it contains God's instructions to guide mankind in the way to everlasting life. Are you one of the millions who would like to have an authentic translation of the Bible in modern English? Now ready for you are the Bible books from Genesis to Ruth of the *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*, Volume I, and also the Christian Greek Scriptures, Matthew to Revelation. Bound in green leatherette, the two volumes may be had for only $3.00, or at $1.50 each. Just fill out the coupon below and—

## SEND FOR YOURS TODAY!

**WATCHTOWER** **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Enclosed is $. Please send me

☐ *The New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*, Vol. I

☐ The *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. . State .....

# Awake!

## PREPARING NOW TO LIVE FOREVER

How everlasting life is actually possible

## Religion Dooms the United Nations

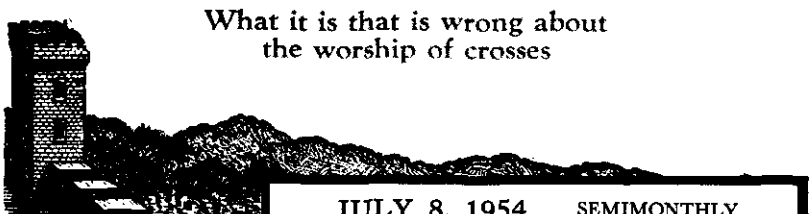
Why failure faces the peace organization

## Planting by the Moon

Is the old superstition founded in fact?

## Was Jesus Crucified on a Tree or a Cross?

What it is that is wrong about the worship of crosses



JULY 8, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,250,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.,** 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia,** 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada,** 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England,** 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa,** Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| Preparing Now to Live Forever | 3 |
| Living Forever No Fantasy | 4 |
| The Azores—Atlantic Steppingstones | 8 |
| Religion Dooms the United Nations | 9 |
| Vacation Wonderlands of the United States | 13 |
| The Grand Canyon and Yellowstone | 15 |
| Planting by the Moon | 17 |
| Man's Mental Peak | 19 |
| Really Burning the Candle | 19 |
| Sierra Leone—the Lion Mountains | 20 |
| Childbirth the Natural Way | 21 |
| The Forgotten Man | 22 |
| Finding "Sheep" Along Newfoundland's Rugged Coast | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" | |
| Was Jesus Crucified on a Tree or a Cross? | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—The British West Indies | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11
Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., July 8 1954 | Number 13

# Preparing Now to Live Forever

**"You May Live Forever." This claim was made in a spectacular article that was apparently designed to catch attention and sell magazines. But it does show man's desire for life. Would you like to know what God's Word says about the possibility of life? Then read the feature article here presented.**

WOULD you like to live forever? Do not be surprised at the prospect, because there are literally hundreds of thousands of people today that are preparing to do that very thing. They are preparing to live forever right here upon this planet.

Perhaps living forever in a world beset by wars and fears, famine and disease, old age and death does not present a pleasant prospect for you. But you must admit that everlasting life amid a peaceful world, free of disease, sickness and sorrow—a world where everyone would enjoy the boundless energy and carefree happiness, strength and vitality of youth—would be a most attractive prospect indeed! People today are preparing to live forever in just such a world.

From very early times mankind has diligently yet fruitlessly searched for the mystery of life. Ancient writers and philosophers, including Aristotle and Pliny, excited the imaginations of men by claiming they knew of men who had found the secret formula for a special life-giving fluid. In Aristotle's *Book of Secrets*, and other writings, reference is made to various recipes telling how one could preserve his youth against the disintegration of old age.

Priests, wizards and the jugglers of demonic religious magic were the first to claim that they had special powers to unravel the mystery of life and rebraid it into a longer strand. After them came the alchemists of the Dark Ages, who searched for an imaginary "philosophers' stone," believing it was able to prolong life and restore youth. The Devil was thought by others to hold the mystery of life. Still others set out to the ends of the world, where they hoped to find some life-giving waters in golden pots at the end of the rainbow. Ponce de Leon, who explored Florida looking for the fountain of youth, was one of these. Yet none of these quests shed any light on the mystery of life.

In the nineteenth century France's foremost physiologist, Claude Bernard, declared that in a hundred years of physiological science man would be so completely the master of organic law that he would create life in competition with God. That day has not yet arrived. Scientists of this twentieth century with their electron microscopes, atom smashers and radioactive isotopes have renewed their attempt to solve the age-old mystery of life and death.

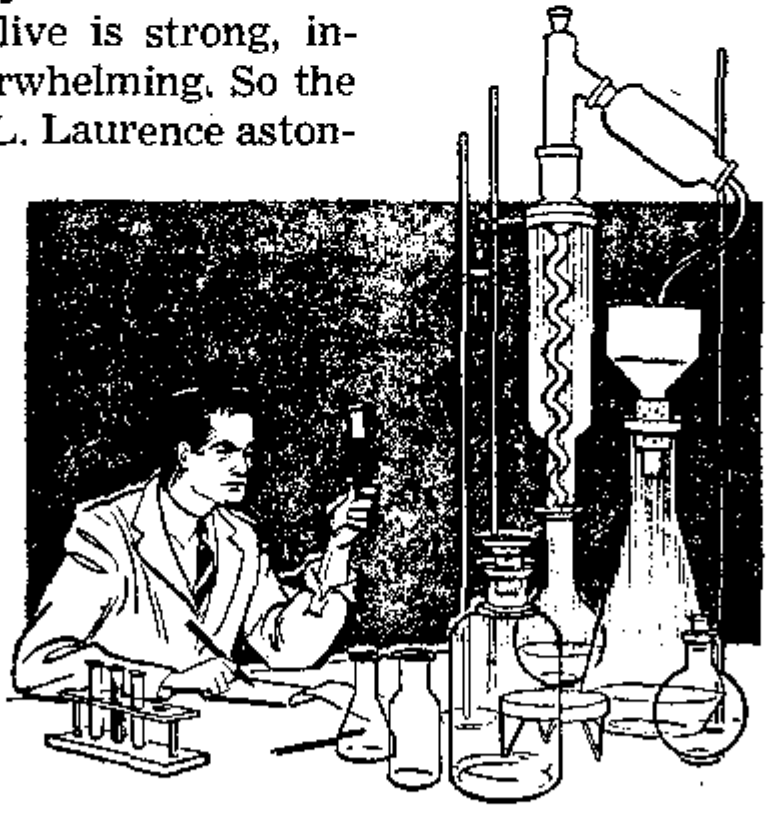
Thirty-five years ago microbes were accused of causing old age. Tests were made. Eighty-seven successive generations of fruit flies were bred and raised under totally antiseptic conditions. Results: The flies

died and so did the theory. Enzymes, those strange substances of organic chemistry, were next tracked down by researchers with the hope of shedding some light on the mystery of life, without success.

Probing deeper for an answer scientists closely examined the thyroid, adrenal and pituitary glands. Here lay the answer to the mystery, they thought. Again scientists were wrong. The discovery of insulin fired the imaginations of men. The Philadelphia *Bulletin* declared: "1,000-Year Life Span May Be Man's Lot." Beneath this headline the story read: "Science of the future will transform ordinary mortals into a race of super-men whose life will span ten centuries, according to Dr. Fritz Haber, eminent German chemist." Twenty-five years later we learn that despite all "miracle drugs" life expectancy for a man of forty 'has increased only two years—from 68 to 70—in the last century.'

But man's desire to live is strong, instinctive and almost overwhelming. So the search goes on. William L. Laurence astonished the world with his article "You May Live Forever," published in *Look*, March 24, 1953. He wrote of living forever, not as a plausibility, but as an absolute possibility through the efforts and achievements of science. According to Mr. Laurence, the studies of Dr. Oscar E. Schotté, at Amherst College in Massachusetts, revealed that there exists in every living creature, be it a tapeworm or a human, a seed, entirely different and apart from the egg and sperm cells that give rise to offspring in the normal perpetuation of the species. "This newly discovered seed of perpetual life, verily the fountain of youth sought through the ages," says Laurence, "has been identified by Dr. Schotté as the regenerative scar tissue that keeps the body in constant repair throughout life and without which life would be much shorter than it actually is."

So by isolating this seed or "sculptor" and determining the sort of tools and working conditions it requires—aha! science will at last have learned the secret of life. So writes Mr. Laurence. A year later a United Press dispatch, carrying news from the world's laboratories and testing grounds, had this to say: "All the reasons which make for long life are still a mystery to science." A far cry from scientific predictions and excited imaginations of men.



### *Living Forever No Fantasy*

Today there are hundreds of thousands of men who know that the reason why men have failed to find a grave-banishing elixir or the fountain of youth is that they have searched the wrong sources. The springs of eternal youth and the water of life flow forth from one Source, the "fountain of life," Jehovah God. Instead of seeking life from this lofty and pure Fountainhead, Christendom with her wise men has turned aside to her own low, muddy pools that border on the swampland of demonism, where evolution theories, like polliwogs, spawn in profusion.

Yet, in spite of all that has been learned, and despite all the claims even to this day that scientists are on the verge of solving the mystery of life, it must honestly be

admitted that very few years have been added to the average adult's age. Very little progress has been made in the treatment of degenerative diseases. *Science Digest* for October, 1952, reports that "a 60-year-old American today will live on the average no longer than his equally old ancestor of a hundred years ago." After thirty centuries the truth as spoken by the psalmist still stands: "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?"—Psalm 89:48.

No happy, contented man cares to die. His innermost longing is to live. Therefore his search for life is but natural. The Bible reveals that man at one time had the possibility of living forever upon the earth, that his continual existence depended upon his perfect obedience to the law of God. This law, recorded at Genesis 2:16, 17, shows that God did not appoint the perfect man to die, but that Jehovah opened to man the opportunity of everlasting life in human perfection in the Edenic paradise. Only if the perfect man disobeyed would God sentence him to death. Death came as a result of disobedience of God's law.

What provoked the perfect human pair to rebel against their Lawgiver? The Bible answers that an invisible spirit creature, presenting himself as an angel of light, turned Eve and Adam into the course of rebellion against their God, for which the penalty was death. Jesus identified this spirit creature at John 8:44 to be Satan the Devil.

Adam and Eve, being perfect, could easily have resisted the temptation Satan the Devil put in their way. Jesus, the "last Adam," proved this possible. Rather than resist temptation, Adam and Eve gave way to it. God could justly have destroyed them at once for their sin, without letting them bring children into the earth. Had he done so none of us would have been born. But Jehovah chose to vindicate his name, word and purpose by sending his Son to earth. Jesus Christ, God's Son, did just that. "He became responsible for everlasting salvation to all those obeying him."—Hebrews 5:9, *New World Trans.*

Just as Paul makes plain: "For if by the trespass of the one man [Adam] death ruled as king through that one, much more will those who receive the abundance of the undeserved kindness and of the free gift of righteousness rule as kings in life through the one person, Jesus Christ." "For the wages sin pays is death, but the gift God gives is everlasting life by Christ Jesus our Lord." But the free gift of life is not for all humankind indiscriminately. Rather, the ransom was provided, according to John, "in order that everyone exercising faith in him might not be destroyed but have everlasting life." And as Paul adds: "everlasting salvation to all those obeying him." So faith and obedience are important requisites for everlasting life. —Romans 5:17; 6:23; John 3:16, *New World Trans.*

***Who Are Preparing Now to Live Forever?***

Not all men desire to live forever. Some prefer to die. A fourteen-year-old boy, when asked if he would enjoy living forever in peace and happiness, remarked in all seriousness: "No, not me. I would just as soon die. I don't want to live forever." The lad has not even begun to live and already his mind is bent toward thoughts of dying. This well illustrates the disposition and unappreciativeness of this old world toward the value of life. Wars and the miseries that stem from imperfection and sin add to the unattractiveness of living forever. The basic requirements for life, faith and obedience, the old world does not possess. It scoffs at and ridicules the ransom as of no value. Even its religious leaders belittle it. One prominent religious

cleric declared: "Of course I do not believe in the Virgin Birth, or in that old fashioned substitutionary doctrine of the Atonement; and I do not know any intelligent Christian minister who does."

God's Word describes Christendom perfectly: "For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water." Christendom's clergy prefer the musty old fables of evolution and the philosophies of dying men to the Word of the living God. The Bible is too old-fashioned for this fast-living world. So they have supplied themselves with "new" principles of living. "Let your conscience be your guide" is one of these.–Jeremiah 2:13.

But the old world has no conscience, hence no guide. "Do others before they do you" is another of its policies. Honesty is no longer the best policy. Lying is called propaganda. Selfishness is termed self-interest. Greed parades as profit. License disguises itself as liberty. Lust masquerades as love. Materialism is labeled security. What they have sown in abundance they now reap in an abundance: political grafting, corruption, crime, immorality and degeneracy, adult and juvenile delinquency and, shortly at the battle of Armageddon, total annihilation at the hands of Jehovah God.

The course of this old world is well outlined in God's Word, which says: "Although they knew God, they did not glorify him as God nor did they thank him, but they became empty-headed in their reasonings and their unintelligent heart became darkened. Although asserting they were wise, they became foolish. . . . God gave them up to a disapproved mental state, to do the things not fitting, filled as they were with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, injuriousness, being full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malicious disposition, being whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, insolent, haughty, self-assuming, inventors of injurious things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, false to agreements, having no natural affection, merciless. Although these know full well the righteous decree of God, that those practicing such things are deserving of death, they not only keep on doing them but also approve those practicing them." For such willful rebelliousness this old world will perish at Armageddon. —Romans 1:21-32, *New World Trans.*

However, there are persons today who are not in sympathy with this old world and its manner of living. These are making preparations to survive this world's end in hope of enjoying endless life in the coming new world of God's promise. These persons are Jehovah's witnesses, who make up the New World society. Jehovah's witnesses have separated themselves from this old world by declaring themselves unreservedly for Jehovah God and his kingdom by Christ Jesus. Unlike this old world Jehovah's witnesses find the Bible very practical. Throughout the world they abide by, uphold and declare its principles in word and conduct. So doing they are actually preparing now to live forever.

The New World society is bound together with an unbreakable bond of love and unity. As one people, without distinction according to race, color, language, tribe or nation, they are linked to the one living and true God, Jehovah. They have one king and redeemer, Christ. A common law is over all of them no matter where they live, and that law is Jehovah's theocratic law set forth in the Holy Bible. By separating themselves from this doomed old world they as a dedicated people are moving unitedly forward to the one country that Jehovah has made, the new world of His making. As one family of brothers and sisters through Christ they live moral lives, clean

and happy lives. Those who prove rebellious or who do not wish to conform themselves to Jehovah's rule of conduct are disfellowshiped from the New World society. In this way the organization is kept clean, to praise and honor God.

Members of the New World society endeavor to make the Word of God an active force in their lives. To that end they study that Word diligently and apply its principles. Believing God's Word and exercising faith in it, the hearts and imaginations of men of good will well up with hope in God's promise of a new world. They announce this wonderful news to others, and thereby become preachers or proclaimers of that Word. This hope of a new world changes their whole outlook upon life. Their conduct changes. Their vocabulary, their thinking, their associations and pleasures all change. They become different personalities. They draw on a new personality conforming to the Word of God. At last, they have found something worth talking about and living for—the new world! Just imagine, each day of the year, on the average, 139 individuals march out of the old world and embrace the new. Year by year, 50,000 or more persons dedicate themselves to Jehovah God. Now we find 520,000 different individuals, scattered throughout 143 countries, colonies and islands of the sea, that are 'daily praising Jehovah's name.' It is life that these are after—life with all its goodness and happiness in God's new world of righteousness.

*Incentive for Living Forever*

After Armageddon life will really be worth living—first, a thousand years of peace, contentment, joy and prosperity under God's Messianic kingdom, a thousand years devoted to making this earth a glorious place to live in. "Look! the tent of God is with humankind, and he will reside with them, and they will be his peoples. And God himself will be with them. And he will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more. The former things have passed away." All will desire to live.—Revelation 21:3, 4, *New World Trans.*

But survival into the new world of righteousness necessitates preparation. With this generation fast running out, the time to prepare is short. Armageddon will spell the end of this old world and its society. It will also mean the full realization of a new world with all its glory. So why waste time and energy on something that is doomed? Why live in constant jeopardy? Why die when you can prepare now to live? Everlasting life will come to men, but not through the wise men of this world. They will continue like butterflies over many hills and dales in their pursuit of the fountain waters of life, never finding them.

Life can come only through Jehovah God's appointed way, Jesus Christ, who said: "The water that I will give him will become in him a fountain of water bubbling up to impart everlasting life." And Isaiah was used to proclaim this invitation: "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live."—John 4:14, *New World Trans.;* Isaiah 55:1-3.

Now is the time to prepare. Do not wait until you see Armageddon before you start preparing, because then it will be too late. Now is the time to act. Act wisely. May you be among the great crowd that will survive Armageddon and enjoy endless life.

# THE AZORES - ATLANTIC STEPPING STONES

By "Awake!" correspondent in Portugal

REMOTE and yet accessible, small but of no mean importance, the Azores islands—nine pearls of the Atlantic—ever since the fifteenth century have been "steppingstones" for crossing the broad ocean. The rocky island of Santa Maria, 750 miles west of Lisbon, is a vital "steppingstone" for commercial air liners, the metallic monsters that regularly wing their way between America and southern Europe and Africa. Off to the northwest Fayal island is one of the world's most important submarine-cable centers. São Miguel, between Santa Maria and Fayal, is the main center for tourists.

Everywhere the tourists see cone-shaped mountains and volcanic craters. The main vehicle of transport throughout the islands is the oxcart, but in addition the amazed tourist sees *dainty little carts drawn by sheep, and even* dogs carrying baskets in their mouths! Also, there is a local custom of marking sidewalks with an inlaid stone pattern, a distinctive pattern for each street, so that even those who cannot read can tell what street they are on, merely by the pattern on the sidewalk.

At Terceira island, some 90 miles to the northwest of São Miguel, the population of about *50,000 is famed for its love of festas.* The main feature of these celebrations is often a *tourada de corda,* or rope bullfight. A long rope is tied to a bull's neck, and then the animal is let loose in the streets. While wiser persons watch from the safe vantage point of a window or the top of a wall, many local lads, using, instead of a professional cloak, an old jacket or even an umbrella, match agility with *the beast. The rope* is supposed to control the bull in the event he becomes really dangerous, but the rope-holders themselves may be charged by the beast, to scatter and leave the bull to go where he pleases. Unlike Spanish bullfighting, no wounds are afflicted on the animal, but occasionally a daring lad, deficient in agility, may pay dearly for his foolhardiness!

The mountain of Pico, on the island of the same name, is the outstanding volcanic peak. Its name means "peak," and it towers majestically to a height of more than 7,500 feet. Smaller craters dot its vast slopes like giant moles, and at several points the island has large solidified lava-flows (locally called *misterios*), caused by comparatively recent eruptions since the islands were colonized. The origin of their name is interesting. When the eruptions destroyed much good land, local inhabitants, in their affliction, turned to the clergy for an explanation. The reply, typical of teachers of the trinity and other un*explainable dogmas: "It is a mystery of God."* The name "mysteries" stuck!

Wine is a chief product, and the vineyards here are especially interesting. The vines are trained to grow low and trail over the ground, and each plant is surrounded by a low wall of cinders and rocks, so that at a distance the vineyard has the appearance of a collection of rough pigpens. The wall has the double advantage of *being the dumping place for the volcanic rocks,* and also of providing shelter from the strong winds. For the same reason orange trees are cut and the branches trained to grow just a foot or two above the ground. In many ways the first colonists must have had to adjust their methods to suit local conditions.

Pico islanders are still whale fishermen, but no longer do spotters on the heights light two fires in direct line with the spouting whales to guide the whaleboats. Nowadays wireless telegraphy is used. However, the fishermen still use open boats and hand-thrown harpoons.

The most isolated of the Azores archipelago are the two small islands of Flores and Corvo, 135 miles northwest of Fayal. Corvo, just six square miles in size, is the home of several hundred people who live a simple life with no police, prisons, doctor or pharmacist, and who do not even have locks on their doors. If that makes you think of the Scriptural promises of God's new world, then meditate, too, on the fact that the Azores have no dangerous wild beasts, no venomous snakes, but plenty of birds and wildlife, and an abundance of fruit and flowers, with a humid but moderate and healthy climate.

Yet, with all these benefits, the people of the Azores still have a basic need for freedom from false religion. A little group of exceptional people is working toward even that desirable end.

# Religion Dooms the UNITED NATIONS

ORGANIZED religion is an intricate part of the United Nations, even as it was of the League of Nations. But as it proved to be of no blessing to the League, so now worldly religion will prove to be of no blessing to the world organization. In fact, its very presence within the United Nations dooms the world organization to destruction. Why? Because in Bible prophecy this religio-political combine is identified as anti-God and anti-Christ. An early death awaits it in the battle of Armageddon.

Strong words, these. But you will find them not unfounded: they do have a basis in fact. Because of what the United Nations really is and does, and the part it plays in the lives of men everywhere, it deserves a positive identification, one that Almighty God gives it, so that lovers of truth and righteousness may intelligently know whether it is a choice between "disaster and death or life and hope," as it claims to be.

Bible prophecy shows that at the close of the "appointed times of the nations," or "Gentile times" as they are sometimes called, a kingdom would be born in the heavens; that that kingdom would be governed by "the Prince of Peace," the resurrected Christ Jesus; that at the birth of that kingdom all angels in the heavens and nations on the earth were to recognize its sovereignty over them, and that this was the instrument that would bring everlasting peace to mankind. The time for the birth of that kingdom came A.D. 1914.

But the prophecies dealing with this time, recorded at Daniel chapter eleven, Matthew chapter twenty-four, Mark chapter thirteen and Luke chapter twenty-one, show that instead of the nations' relinquishing their authority to the enthroned King they become angry and violently engage in total war. These prophecies warned that the nations would set up a counterfeit kingdom that would try to palm itself off to the public as the Messianic kingdom of God. This it could not do unless it had the backing and blessing of Christendom's religions.

### *League Hailed by Religion*

True to the prophecy, before World War I ended, instead of the heavenly kingdom of Christ being hailed by the nations as mankind's only hope, the League of Nations with its world court was created, prescribed and provided as the implement that would bring everlasting peace and security. Christendom's spiritual leaders did not expose this man-made creation as a counterfeit, but instead they united with worldly politics to make this blasphemous fraud a reality. In 1918 the National Committee of the Churches on the Moral Aims of the War prepared a brochure entitled "League of Nations Outlined for Discussion." It stated, among other things, that in England the Anglican and free churches were in favor of the League. In 1919 the august body of ecclesiastics composing the council of the church federation issued the following blasphemous proclamation: "Such a League is not a mere political expedient; it is rather the political expression of the Kingdom of

God on earth. . . . The Church can give a spirit of good will, without which no League of Nations can endure. . . . The League of Nations is rooted in the Gospel." With glib irresponsibility the clerics brushed aside as visionary the kingdom of Christ and misapplied the Bible promises concerning it to their political creation.

The prophecy at Revelation 17:3 shows this counterfeit to be "full of blasphemous names." (*New World Trans.*) Blasphemy here means the ascribing to men that which belongs to God or which Almighty God alone can do. In connection with this association of nations it is noted that its creators and backers make for it promises that God's Word plainly declares that he through his King Christ Jesus alone can and will fulfill. Thereby these false political and religious prophets paste the counterfeit with "blasphemous names." Note what the Report of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ for 1920, pages 157, 158 and 313, has to say:

"The League of Nations. The supreme hope for the future is in the League of Nations. . . . The peace of the world and hope for humanity rest upon the proper strengthening and functioning of the League." "We welcome, therefore, the development of a league of nations which shall be in truth an association of free peoples for the achieving of world peace. . . . We call upon our own nation to join with other nations in moving along this new pathway of hope." On page 160 of this report it shows that not only leading Protestant denominations were enlisted in this drive to further the League, but "through the church peace union and the world alliance the Roman Catholics and Jews were brought in" in support of the League. The petition sheets that were circulated at that time had on them these words: "IN A WORLD AS DARK AS THIS, WHY BLOW OUT THE ONLY LIGHT THERE IS?" But these political clergymen blew that light out of their lives when they thus embraced the League, because Jesus said of himself: "I am the light of the world." The clergy chose to hover over the League like moths over a flickering flame. Even when there was hardly a flicker left they clung to it. "Reverend" J. Bruce Hunter, B.D., D.D., LL.D., of Montreal, Canada, in an address at London, Ontario, declared that the League of Nations is "the visible spirit of Jesus Christ, expressing his will concerning nations and people; the greatest thing which has come into the world since Pentecost." Thus they labeled the League "beast" with blasphemous titles.

These religious and political backers of the League proved themselves "false prophets." The League was not "rooted in the gospel," as claimed; was not the "supreme hope for the future," as was boasted; was not the "political expression of God's kingdom on earth," as proclaimed; was not "the only light"; was not "the visible spirit of Jesus Christ," nor "the greatest thing since Pentecost." It proved to be a fraud, a fake, a counterfeit, a makeshift, having no God-given power whatsoever. It ended up with fiasco in 1939, just as God said it would. It accomplished no deliverance of the peoples, because the "god of this system of things" is a "strange god" that cannot save or deliver. Even the League's backers admit today that their glorified creation failed. God's kingdom will never fail. It is an everlasting kingdom, which proves conclusively that the League was not of God, but of men.

### *Religion Rides the United Nations*

This same prophecy that foretold the failure of the League also announced the rise and fall of its successor, the United Nations. It says: "The wild beast that you saw was [in the form of the League of Nations], but is not [after 1939, when it

became ineffective during World War II], and yet is destined to ascend out of the abyss [in 1945, in the form of the United Nations], and it is to go off into destruction." (Revelation 17:8, *New World Trans.*) Is not this what the people saw? Before the second global world war was over the nations discussed the regirding of "peaceful nations" within a second but stronger league. In June of 1945 fifty nations assembled at San Francisco, California, and drew up the Charter of a new organization known as the United Nations. And before that year ended the Charter was adopted and the organization came into existence and began to get organized and take form. 'The beast that was not came out of the abyss.'

Immediately, it began to be glorified as "the best hope," "the one hope," "the last hope" and "the only hope" of the peoples. The secretary-general of the United Nations assured the world that 'the United Nations will not fail as did the League of Nations after the first world war.' On June 9, 1946, at the automotive industry's golden jubilee in Detroit, Michigan, he said: "This time we are going far, far ahead of where we were before. We are going to do this with the co-operation of the individual nations, backed by the massed support of the people. We cannot fail, we will not fail."

Behind the United Nations are worldly religious leaders plastering it with 'names of blasphemy,' even as they did the League, true to the proverb that says: "As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly." (Proverbs 26:11) They learned nothing from their previous experience with the League. The Protestant *Federal Council Bulletin* claimed that the scope of religious activity in relation to the establishment of the United Nations was "without precedent in the experience of American Protestantism." In her press column of June 26, 1945, Eleanor Roosevelt stated that she "could not help but think that the representatives who have been working on the charter out in San Francisco have labored to bring forth something which will *prepare the way for that kingdom of God on earth* which we poor, faulty human beings have been so long awaiting." Sinking even lower in misapplying Scripture, clergyman Henderson Shinn of Ohio emoted, on July 29, 1945: "'*Say among the nations that the Lord reigneth* . . . He shall judge the people righteously.' The clear word of the psalmist, translated into terms of modern application, was definitely heard in the formulation of the Charter of the United Nations." Even the cautious and wily Pope Pius XII at that time "expressed deep satisfaction with the progress and accomplishments of the San Francisco Conference." Rabbi James A. Wax presented a paper on behalf of the Central Conference of American Rabbis, the conclusion of which was as follows: "Because of the promise of peace and international co-operation that the United Nations Charter will bring immediately, . . . because of the promise of the ultimate establishment of the kingdom of God that we see in it, we American Rabbis, speaking for ourselves and for the men and women whom we serve and lead, plead for the speedy ratification by the Senate of the United States of the United Nations Charter."

Nowhere does the Bible identify the heavenly kingdom of God with any religious-political body on earth. In the second psalm, in Daniel chapter two and in Revelation chapter seventeen, the kingdom of God is shown to be "heavenly," "cut out of the mountain without hands," proving that it is not of human origin. These chapters further show the kingdoms of the earth as being in a conspiracy against God and his anointed, and that God has given

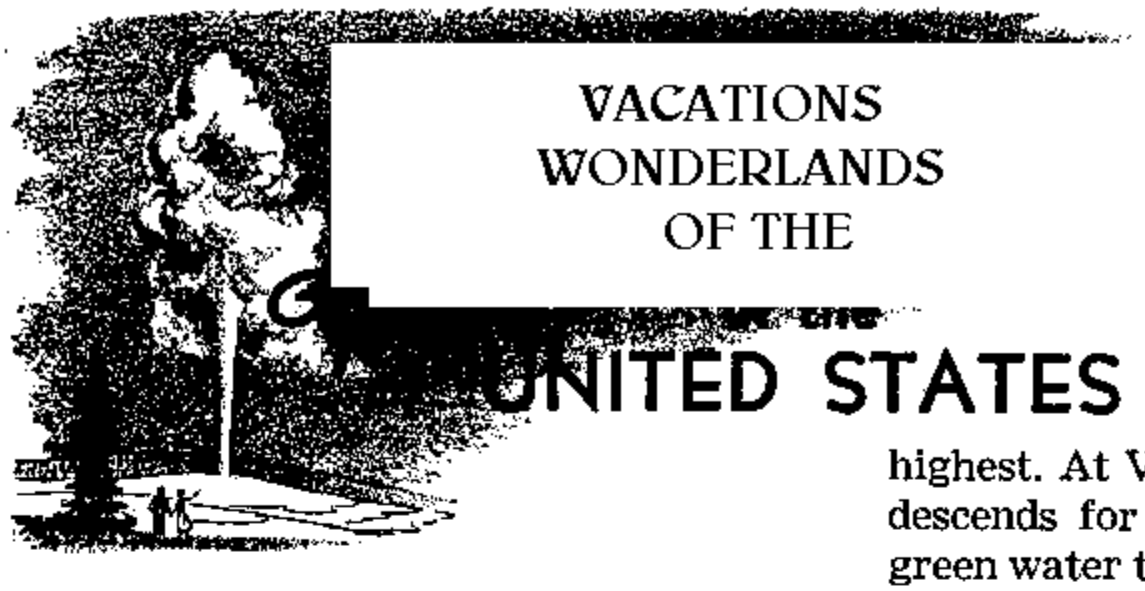
his word that he will dash them to pieces like a potter's vessel. This heavenly kingdom is mankind's only hope. It alone has power to save. But false religious rulers and false religious prophets prefer to pin these hopes on their earthly makeshift, the United Nations. Thus false religion makes the United Nations a blasphemous thing in the sight of God.

On April 13, 1947, Unitarians in Washington, D.C., heard a plea that "Christianity should recognize the United Nations as a force which also has a role of salvation." The American Unitarian Association's president, Dr. Eliot, fumed: "Christianity must abandon its claim to a monopoly of the way to salvation." A few days earlier Benjamin Cohen told a religious assembly in New York city that "the message of the Charter of U. N. was becoming the gospel of mankind." The Federal Council spokesman Nolde declared: "The hope of mankind is now fixed on the United Nations." On September 7, 1950, the chief executive of the United States said: "The United Nations is our one hope to which we may look for a peaceful world." Headlines in the papers read: "Pope Calls U. N. Hope of World"; "The Pope Tells the World Don't Lose Faith in U. N."; "Pray for the United Nations—Says the Pope."

But what about the kingdom of God under Christ? Where is their support of it? There is none. They have smothered the hope of the kingdom of God with religious-political propaganda in behalf of the United Nations. They hail it instead. A United Nations' pamphlet called the United Nations "Mankind's best hope—for peace, justice and progress." It further stated: "More than that, the United Nations today is the best hope—perhaps the last hope —for establishing conditions that could ensure peace. . . . If, however, they let the United Nations fail, there can be no hope. The choice actually is a clear-cut one—disaster and death or life and hope." But the choice is not the United Nations or chaos, rather it is the United Nations or the kingdom of God. The worldly religious forces actively support the United Nations as their "life and hope," but it will prove to be their "disaster and death."

Need more be said to prove that worldly rulers and their religious cohorts are not looking to the heavenly kingdom of God under Christ for peace and security? It is clear they want no part of it. They look to the works of their own hands, as Bishop G. Bromley Oxnam, president of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, on March 5, 1946, stated: "There are those among us who declare it is utopian to believe that the Kingdom of God can be built upon the earth. When I consider the works of man, the amazing miracles wrought in the realm of applied science, I am strengthened in my belief that we can and will build that kingdom on the earth." God's Word gives the lie to Bishop Oxnam's words that imply man's hands will bring this Kingdom. It says: "And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed." The prophet Isaiah wrote: "The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this."—Daniel 2:44; Isaiah 9:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

What, then, can we expect of this hideous abomination 'standing where it ought not'? We can rightly expect the words of Almighty God to come to pass, "And it goes off into destruction." And justly so. Because it, like the League, is a counterfeit. It is not the promised Messianic kingdom of God. The heavenly kingdom of Christ, the true and only hope of mankind, will prevail. It alone is destined to fulfill the promises of God as given in his Word, the Bible.—Psalm 72:1-7.



# VACATIONS WONDERLANDS OF THE UNITED STATES

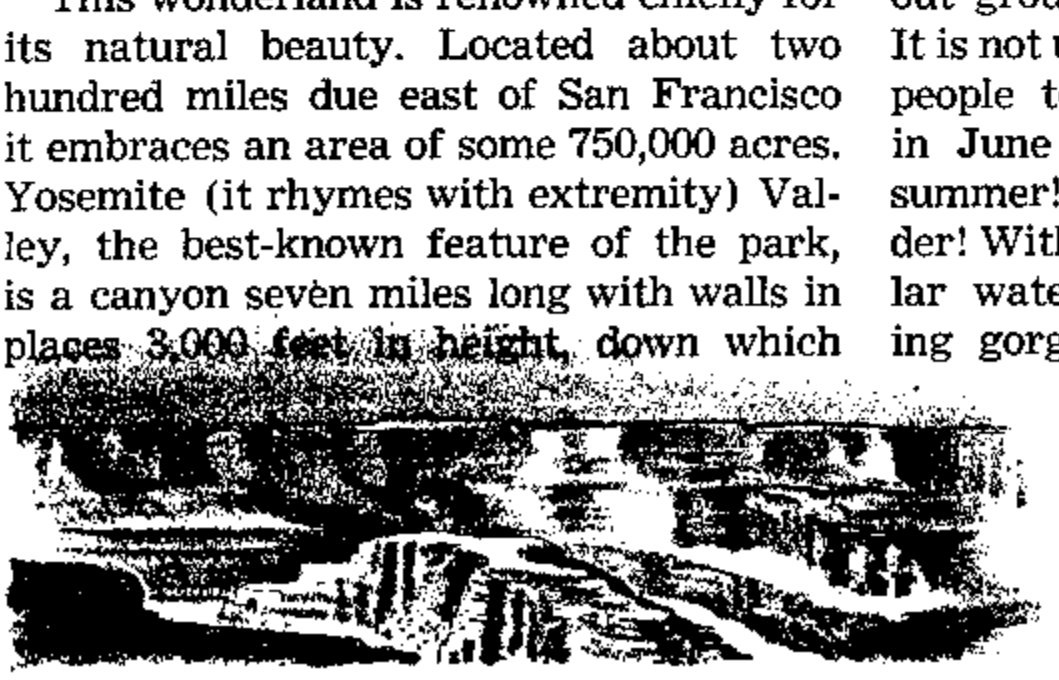
HOW to get the most out of vacation traveling—this is often a problem. When it is possible to obtain richly both enjoyment and education from one's vacation, that is a wise investment of time. For the person who wants to reap such dividends in the United States, there is hardly a better vacationland than one of the twenty-eight national parks.

The national parks, generally speaking, may be classified as of four kinds: (1) Those that are remarkable chiefly for their extraordinary natural scenery and beauty, (2) those that display evidence of erosion, (3) those that contain volcanic phenomena such as geysers and (4) those that especially illustrate glacial action. Now a representative look at these wonderlands.

### *Yosemite National Park*

This wonderland is renowned chiefly for its natural beauty. Located about two hundred miles due east of San Francisco it embraces an area of some 750,000 acres. Yosemite (it rhymes with extremity) Valley, the best-known feature of the park, is a canyon seven miles long with walls in places 3,000 feet in height, down which tumble eight of the world's most beautiful waterfalls. As you view the valley from a high vantage point, everything appears fantastically miniature—"toy mountains and waterfalls." But no toy waterfalls are these, for they are among the world's highest. At Vernal Falls the Merced River descends for 320 feet in a sheet of jade-green water to foam white among the boulders at its foot. Nevada Falls drops 594 feet, Bridal Veil Falls drops 620 feet, and the Slender Ribbon Falls makes a straight drop of 1,612 feet. Yosemite Falls has one sheer drop of 1,430 feet, and if we add intermediate cascades and another fall its total drop is half a mile!

But the valley occupies only a small part of the total park area. There is so much more: the giant sequoia trees, the carpets of wild flowers, the snow plant that pushes up like giant red asparagus, the ranger-naturalist talks, the fabulous birds, the giant butterflies—blue, scarlet, pale green —the black bear and the half-tame deer. As you eat your picnic lunch the deer will haunt you, fearlessly approaching to eat out of your hand. Yosemite has a tremendous camping ground where for the single moderate admission the visitor may stake out ground, pitch a tent and settle down. It is not uncommon for people to come early in June and stay all summer! And no wonder! With its spectacular waterfalls, [illegible] ing gorges and [illegible]



cliffs, many are prompted to say that Yosemite is the most beautiful park in the United States.

But defer judging until you have heard more. For in the northwest corner of Washington state is an enchanting yet little-known region of sublime and unspoiled mountain beauty, Olympic National Park. Here in some 900,000 acres is a wonderland containing one of the finest remaining virgin forests. Mount Olympus, the highest peak, reaches an altitude of about 8,000 feet. On the slopes of Mount Olympus, and other peaks, are more than fifty glaciers, permanent ice fields, glacial streams and lakes. Stands of Douglas fir, western hemlock, western red cedar, Sitka spruce, western white pine and white fir extend up the sides of the mountains. Roaring streams plunge down scenic valleys from great blue-white glaciers; green hills and lofty snow peaks surround sparkling lakes.

There is a variety of unusual wildlife in this wonderland, the most noted of which is the Roosevelt elk, nearly extinct in other regions. Black-tailed deer, Rocky Mountain goats, black bears, cougars, coyotes, beavers, minks, raccoons, otters, wolves, eagles, hawks and grouse are other wildlife denizens of the park. Just before President Truman left office he increased the park area by some 50,000 acres. This is mostly a magnificent fifty-mile stretch of Pacific shore line. So Olympic, in Mr. Truman's words, is the only national park that extends "from snow-capped mountains to ocean beaches."

However, the western United States has no monopoly on beautiful parks. There are three national parks in the East: the Great Smoky Mountains in North Carolina and Tennessee, Shenandoah in Virginia and Acadia in Maine. Acadia covers some forty-four square miles of the picturesque and rockbound coast of Maine. It comprises granite-cliffed Mount Desert island, once part of the old French province of Acadia, now Nova Scotia, and about fifteen square miles of the mainland. The park is a sanctuary for birds and animals, and is unusual in that it is one of the two national parks that combine the fascinating scenery of mountains and sea coast.

Great Smoky Mountains and Shenandoah offer some of the most beautiful mountain scenery in all the United States, although the mountains do not tower so high as those in the West. The name "Great Smoky Mountains" comes from the dense bluish haze that rises from the valleys to the summits of the mountains. Here is found the largest remaining hardwood forest. Canada hemlock, red spruce, silverbell, yellow buckeye, mountain ash and over a hundred other native-tree species clothe the park with restful beauty. Shenandoah is also noted for its tree-covered mountains. Located among the most scenic areas of the Blue Ridge Mountains this wonderland has scenic gaps and mountain streams that form waterfalls at various levels and that flow down into hollows between the spur ridges. In the hollows and on mountain slopes about a hundred varieties of trees shade the park. There are numerous wildflowers, thirty-five kinds of animals and a hundred types of birds. Crowning the park's regal splendor is the ninety-six-mile Skyline Drive that runs along the crest of the mountains, the entire length of the park.

### *Everglades National Park*

This is the newest of the national parks and the most exotic of them all, for it is the only subtropical one in the United States. Unfortunately many Florida-bound vacationers pass up this fantastic subtropical region of jungle swamps and flowing "grassy waters" because they mistakenly think they must be wildlife experts to ap-

preciate it. Actually there are beauty and enjoyment for all kinds of human eyes and ears.

What colorful wildlife thrives here! There are snowy egrets. There are reddish egrets, even more rare. When seen against a patch of green marsh, the reddish egret is a delight to the eye, for when feeding it often clowns in TV comedian style. Here is the home of the roseate spoonbill, the bird whose rose-red plumes are combined with an odd feeding apparatus, a long spoon-shaped bill with which it scoops up small fish. Alert sightseers may also view cougars, white-tailed deer, American crocodiles and floating logs that suddenly turn into alligators. The Everglades is an enchanting wonderland. Its vast cypress swamps, its water lilies and giant ferns, its wild orchids that decorate the aisles of trees, its colorful water birds, its growing-side-by-side palms and pines and its adventurous atmosphere will surely captivate you.

*The Grand Canyon and Yellowstone*

Of those parks remarkable for their erosion the most extraordinary is in northwest Arizona. This is Grand Canyon National Park, which contains the most spectacular sections of the world-famous Grand Canyon. Here the Colorado River and its tributaries flow through a network of mysterious sandstone chasms. The entire canyon is dazzlingly beautiful. Its main gorge contains what looks like a magically colored city of pagan temples, castles, minarets and towers. A paved road winds about the rims, and in places trails descend into the canyon's depths.

Of parks featuring volcanic phenomena none are more famous than Yellowstone, a national park so large that it is nearly as big as Delaware and Rhode Island combined. Yellowstone is located mainly in Wyoming. John Colter made the first recorded visit there in 1810. His story of its marvels was discredited. Not until 1870, when an expedition established the facts, did people generally believe what they heard about Yellowstone.

There are only three places in all the world where one can see the never-forgotten sight of tons of hot water shooting out of the earth. One is in Iceland, another in New Zealand, but the wonderland with the biggest and most geysers is Yellowstone. Here are over a hundred geysers and more than 3,000 hot springs. Each boiling pool and snorting geyser has its own personality. The most famous geyser is Old Faithful. Its name is derived from its reliable eruption on the average of every sixty-five minutes. Preceding the eruption there comes a rumbling sound, as if a giant were preparing to speak. From the top of the cone wells a little water. Higher it rises, falls back, then triumphantly tons upon tons of steaming water surge skyward. Spellbinding is the sight, for the gazing crowd gasps, speechless. Great billows of steam roll off on the breeze. Higher, yet higher, leaps the stream, 100 feet, 150 feet, even higher. In four minutes the spouting flood has spent its power. Old Faithful's high head sinks lower and slowly withdraws to her home in the earth.

Though Old Faithful spurts out about 10,000 gallons of water during an eruption, the loftiest spouter of all is Giant Geyser. When Giant shoots to a height of 200 or 250 feet at an interval of nine to twenty-one days, it discharges some 700,000 gallons of water—about seventy times as much as Old Faithful! Eruptions last an hour and a half, to compare with Old Faithful's four minutes. At the height of Giant's fury it spouts about twenty-two tons of water into the air at one time. As if spouting geysers and hot pools were not enough, Yellowstone has spouters of mud. Mud Volcano looks like a caldron of simmering chocolate.

But the mud volcanoes, geysers and hot springs alone do not make Yellowstone the magnificent wonderland it is. For there are bewitching Yellowstone Lake and the waterfalls. There is a wide assortment of geological oddities, from petrified forest to entrancing gorges. The Grand Canyon of Yellowstone is the supreme wonder. Its gorge penetrates deep into volcanic rocks of the park plateau. Towering pinnacles of rock take on fantastic forms, creating the illusion that one is looking down upon decaying splendors of antique architecture. The Grand Fall of Yellowstone is more than three hundred feet high. Showers of spray are sent up which, when touched by the magic rays of sunlight, turn into innumerable varicolored jewels.

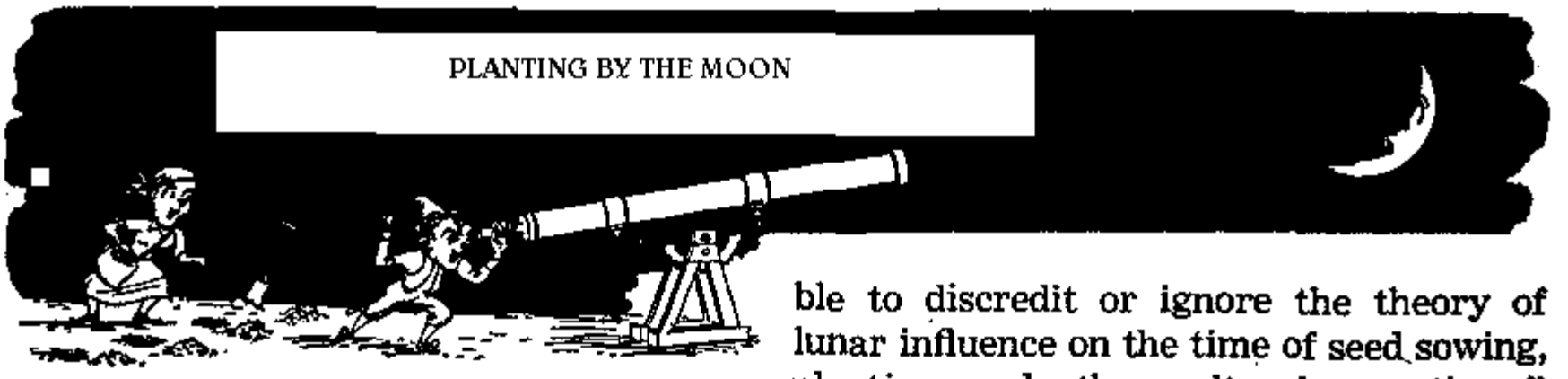
For wildlife enthusiasts Yellowstone rates high. More than 220 species of birds, including geese, hawks, eagles and the rare trumpeter swan, live here. Besides the grizzly and black bears, herds of elk, deer, moose, bison and buffalo roam the park. What feature is the most impressive? Some are fascinated by the bears, some by the birds, some by the gorges and some by Old Faithful. But one visitor's impression is in a class by itself. Years ago an old Bannock Indian chief by the name of White Hawk was escorted through the park. Someone asked him whether Indians used to shun geysers, thinking them the abode of evil spirits. The old chief merely shook his head and gazed with practical eye at the hot, seething pools. "Ugh," said White Hawk, "good place cookum meat."

### *Glacier National Park*

Of the national parks characterized by glaciers, especially noteworthy is Glacier National Park in northwest Montana. Called Montana's Switzerland, it has some sixty glaciers, at least 250 glacier-fed lakes and nearly one million acres of grandiose Rocky Mountain scenery. Cataracts drop from high-altitude snowfields down over tremendous rock walls into shimmering finality. Mountains blaze with brilliant verdure on their slopes and with snow on their peaks. In the ravines of this fairyland nestle milky jade lakes—daubs of green paint that make one rub his eyes in disbelief. Meadows of larkspur and Indian paintbrush border clear blue lakes. About thirty species of trees flourish. In the valley floors and alpine meadows more than a thousand varieties of flowers bloom. Animal lovers see moose, bighorn sheep, elk, bears, bobcats, deer, beavers, marmots, otters and mountain goats.

The famous Going-to-the-Sun Highway leads motorists fifty scenic miles across Glacier National Park, even roller-coastering them across the Continental Divide. Here in Glacier National Park is a paradise wonderland of mountain crags, dazzling cliffs, dashing waterfalls, clear lakes, eternal snow and ice, primeval forests, wild game, blue sky and brilliant sunshine. Here the works of nature have not been marred by any destructive hand of man.

From this representative picture of national parks you can make the choice of the kind you would like to see. When visiting one of them, take a deep look at the Creator's handiwork. It will give you some idea of the beauty with which the earth must be clothed in Jehovah's new world. Yes, soon this earth must become a global Edenic wonderland, even as Jehovah has ordained, to compare with this description of his theocratic land: "The wilderness and the dry land shall be glad; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of Jehovah, the excellency of our God."—Isaiah 35:1, 2, *Am. Stan. Ver.*




### Beneficial or Superstitious?

TODAY many farmers and gardeners regulate their planting and harvesting by the appearance of the moon. They believe that the moon exerts a definite and substantial influence on the growth and development of plantlife. On the other hand, there are farmers that call this "a superstitious practice as old as agriculture," or they refer to it as just "pure imagination" or "nonsense."

These latter farmers say: "Primitive man thought the sun to be a divine king and the moon a queen. She was to him 'the goddess of fertility.' The superstitious ancients did not know that the moon's light was merely a reflection from the sun, and as the earth gradually got between the two, the moon received less and less light to reflect until it was wholly invisible. They thought the first faintly illuminated edge was a reborn or new moon, and in due course, as the earth-shadow began to creep up again, that the moon was growing old and waning into death. But farmers today, who understand the phases of the moon and the pageantry of the firmament, know differently."

But despite this fact, these farmers fail to realize that in addition to statements that have come down from ancient philosophers, and traditions passed from generation to generation of peasants and practical gardeners as well as savage tribes, there are "constantly being reported by intelligent, unprejudiced modern plant growers experiences which tend to make it impossible to discredit or ignore the theory of lunar influence on the time of seed sowing, planting, and other cultural operations." So says the *New Garden Encyclopedia,* written by a group of horticultural experts and edited by E. L. D. Seymour, B.S.A. "It seems logical, therefore," says this authority, "to recognize the existence of this theory as something more than mere superstition, and to suggest that any gardener curious about it undertake careful, systematic, accurate tests that will assist him in making up his own mind regarding it. It should be remembered," say these experts, "that even strong supporters of the theory are not necessarily astrologists and do not consider planting by the moon astrological practice."

The assumptions upon which arguments for planting by the moon are based are: "(1) That the moon, in its monthly revolution around the earth, passes through twelve zones or 'signs' of the Zodiac, which is an imaginary belt in the heavens encircling the earth at right angles to its axis as related to the sun; thus the zodiacal belt does not coincide with the equator which is at right angles to the north and south pole axis. (2) That the influence of the moon varies according to the sign in which it happens to be at the time planting or other garden work is done. (3) That, in general, plants which bear the desired parts above ground (as beans, tomatoes, corn, flowers) benefit if planted during a waxing or increasing moon, that is up to the time of full moon; and that plants which yield below ground (potatoes, beets, parsnips, dahlias—if tubers are especially

wanted—etc.) benefit if planted during a waning moon, that is, after the full."

Unfortunately, the subject, although highly controversial, has never been subjected to careful, intensive, scientific investigation over a period of years; consequently the theories involved and the claims made regarding them have never been conclusively proved or disproved. However, some experiments have been made and their findings have proved interesting. Francis Coulter, writing for *House and Garden* magazine, April, 1944, page 120, reports the following: "In England it was noticed that there has been a marked revival of ancient beliefs as to the effect of the moon on the germination of seeds and the growth of seedlings. To decide the issue, a very exhaustive series of tests was carried on from 1940 to 1942 at the John Innes Horticultural Institution near London. Many sowings were made, indoor and outdoor, to test germination, while to test seedling growth other very extensive plantings were made in greenhouses, where it was possible to control climatic and other physical conditions very largely, and so eliminate possible chances of error through adventitious factors. Day in, day out, careful measurements were made, readings recorded and tabulated, graphs drawn. Finally the trained observer reported that: 'The conclusion is inescapable: the moon has no consistent effect.'" The writer asserts that this was probably "the most extensively planned and carefully conducted demonstration of its kind ever made."

However, this was not the only test ever made. *Science News Letter* for February 19, 1944, page 120, tells of experiments on trees conducted by Professor Harold S. Burr of the Yale School of Medicine. The article describes the experiment in this manner: "Prof. Burr inserted a pair of electrical contacts into the trunk of a maple tree, about five feet apart and at a depth that placed them next to the cambium, or layer of actively growing cells that build new layers of wood and bark. They were hooked up to delicate electrical recording apparatus. Approximately once a month, he reports, the records show there was a 'tremendous and very sharp rise' in the average potential difference over the path of living tissue between the two points. Close records were kept of temperature, humidity, barometric pressure and other weather factors, and none of these were found in step with the changes in the tree's electrical state." Professor Burr is careful to point out that while the moon seems to be the readiest object to hold responsible for these electrical changes, thus far there has been no actual causal connection between the two. However, he states, "on the basis of the evidence so far collected, one could predict by means of electrical measurements the changing lunar phases within 48 hours."

In folklore there are hundreds of theories and fantastic superstitions about the moon's effect on crops and plants. It may surprise some to learn that there actually is a flower that blooms only in accordance with lunar phases. It is a South African member of the iris family known as *Morea iridoides*. *Science Digest* for November, 1951, reports this startling fact: "Prof. Knight Dunlap of the University of California, whose hobby is gardening, noticed that the Moreas bloom normally within two periods in each lunar month. 'One period commences on the date of the first quarter, and ends the day before the full moon. The other period runs from the date of the last quarter up to the new moon. During full and new moon there are no blossoms.'"

This same authority asserts that "in animal life we have the seaworm *Eunice viridis* found in the South Pacific which spawns only during full moon. As the rays

penetrate the water, the worms emerge from their burrows and lay their eggs, responding as if their bodies were photoelectric cells and the moon some eerie goddess calling them forth and giving life."

***Theory Debunked***

Despite these rare isolated cases, which are still far from understood, scientists as a rule seem to shy away from the idea that there is anything to the idea of planting by the moon. They seem to think that if there is any effect on the growth of the plant whatsoever, it is extremely negligible. In general, astronomers too have a tendency to scoff at the idea. The findings at the John Innes Horticultural Institution near London appear to debunk the theory quite conclusively.

Along this same line an extension specialist in vegetable crops from Cornell University, Ithaca, New York, as recently as December 21, 1953, made some interesting observations, which also have a tendency to demolish the theory. He said that there are two good practical answers to questions relative to planting according to phases of the moon: "One is that the moon is in the same phase throughout the entire country at any given date. Plantings of almost any of the crops vary regularly with each crop from south to north even though the moon is in the same phase in each place. A second answer is that if you take careful notes of the recommendation of planting by the moon and the results that are to be expected with the different crops, you will find, I am sure, that the people who are most emphatic about these recommendations have contrary beliefs. In other words, one group of people may say that a certain crop should be planted when the moon is gaining in size and the other when the moon is waning. A third good bit of evidence is that some of our very large operators that are specializing in only one or two crops plant over a considerable period of time. It surely would seem that if there were any great influence on either the yield or quality depending on the phase of the moon when planted some of these people would have accumulated good substantial evidence."

From what men today can see and understand about the subject, the theory of planting according to the various phases of the moon rests on no firmer foundation than superstition, mingled perhaps with the figments of human imagination.

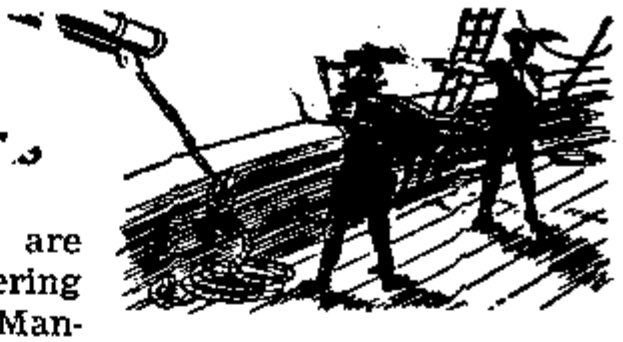
### MAN'S MENTAL PEAK

Recent studies of the human mind have revealed that today man reaches a mental peak at the age of sixty. Says Professor N. J. Berrill of McGill University in *Science Digest* (May, 1954): "Mental potency rises sharply until the age of 40 and continues to rise thereafter, although at a decreasing rate, until a climax is reached at 60. Then there is a slow decline for the next 20 years, although even at 80 the mental standard is still as good as it was at 35. It is a different mind from that of a 35-year-old, but no less valuable. While the young mind tends to create new conceptions and ideas, the older mind, though suffering from impaired memory and decline in sensual qualities, possesses greater steadiness, thoroughness and wealth of experience."

### REALLY BURNING THE CANDLE

When Kenneth S. Griswold of the New York State Pharmaceutical Association commented on today's fast living he said: "Taking sleeping pills at night and stimulants in the morning is not only burning the candle at both ends but from the middle outward as well."

# SIERRA LEONE the Lion Mountains



By "Awake!" correspondent in Sierra Leone

IT WAS the fifteenth century. Adventurous men were setting out on long perilous journeys. Much was being discovered to greatly change man's views of this planet Earth. New continents, peoples and languages were being found by the European explorers. In 1462 one of these explorers, Pedro de Cintra, a Portuguese adventurer, crept down the west coast of Africa. For days the coast line had remained unchanged, flat, monotonous, fringed here and there with palm trees. Then suddenly distant mountains were spied! Such a welcome sight would need a name. The lionlike roar of a reverberating peal of thunder was to provide it: "Sierra Leone": the lion mountains.

Here was a fine natural harbor, a safe anchorage, a watering place. Perhaps others had been here earlier, among them Hanno, the Carthaginian seaman, but Sierra Leone was now recorded and on the map, and Europeans seeking riches and wealth began streaming by. Even Sir Francis Drake stopped here on his voyage around the world.

Time passed. In 1787 early settlers came, most of them ex-slaves. Freetown was established in 1792, but the freedom that was sought did not materialize immediately, for the early settlement was raided by both the neighboring tribes and the French. But gradually modern Sierra Leone was built up, until Freetown today is no longer "the white man's grave," as it was once called. Its scourge of malaria and yellow fever has been conquered. Now it is a modern city of steel and concrete, glass-fronted shops, electricity and paved streets.

Sierra Leone, 500 miles north of the equator, has 230 miles of Atlantic coast line and is bounded by Liberia and French Guinea. Its 28,000 square miles make it nearly the size of Scotland, and its population is approximately 2,000,000. Only a small part of this well-watered, hilly country is the colony. Its inhabitants are British subjects by birth. The rest of the country is the protectorate. This comprises many tribes and tongues, the Temnes, Bullums, Limbas, Susus, Lokkos, Yalunkas and Konos, spread in that order across the country from west to east. There are also wandering groups of Mandingoes and Fulahs, who mostly raise cattle.

Other tribes, the Mendi, Sherbros, Krim, Yeis and Kissis, live in the low-lying coastland and near the mouths of the rivers. The chief occupation is agriculture. Tropical fruits are in abundance. Among these, of course, is the mango, the flavor of which is relished, the excellent shade of which is appreciated, and the bark of which is used as medicine. A popular dessert, Mango Fool, is made of mangoes, coconut milk, eggs and sugar.

In the protectorate life is simple and unhurried. The men grow their crops, and in the towns and market places women sell nuts, fruits and other products. At mealtime the diners sit on the ground or on a log. Forks are usually dispensed with, leaving only the bowl or plate to be washed afterward. The eaters, especially the children, are usually well greased before they finish, but a good wash will remove the remnants of the meal.

In many places clothes are washed in the hillside streams. Washday at the streamside is a busy time. Even the children follow down to the stream with small bundles balanced on their heads. Heads high, shoulders square, their poise is graceful. They have been trained since they could walk to carry their loads this way.

Our visit being during the rainy season, the water, though not deep, is swift. The clothes are dumped in and washed one at a time, soaped, rubbed, scrubbed and beaten, squeezed and twisted until they are clean. After this they are spread out on the ground or on hot boulders to dry.

If the people in this land of the lion mountains, though having not a great deal of the world's goods, have fewer cares, it remains true that their minds are not closed to the Kingdom message. Among them Jehovah's witnesses are to be found, explaining the truth of the Bible, and zealously the people here who receive the truth are determined to teach it to others, going to great effort, walking long distances to help others likewise to benefit from the glorious Kingdom message.

NATURAL childbirth is becoming increasingly attractive to women. "It seems so wholesome," said a young mother. "I like the idea of its being 'natural'! After all, civilization does seem to have brought about most of the pain connected with delivering children. Why, the primitive women had it much easier, in spite of all our medical knowledge!" Another patient, speaking of a previous delivery where anesthetic aids were freely used, said: To me "an oblivious delivery is completely unsatisfactory. When I regained consciousness and was told I had a son, I remember feeling cheated, having to be informed just as if I hadn't even been present at the delivery. But, on the other hand, the whole process of natural childbirth is so highly interesting that it is really stupid to black out just when things are culminating to a peak of interest. I couldn't help looking at my son for a week or so afterward and feeling as if I had won a Packard in a lottery." With the help of the natural system many mothers are now enjoying a sense of satisfaction and accomplishment in giving birth that they never felt before.

What is meant by natural childbirth, and what must be done to achieve it? Natural childbirth is not childbirth by hypnosis, as some think; nor is it childbirth without pain or without drugs. Its proponents prefer to call it "childbirth without fear." Others say that it would be more accurately termed "trained childbirth," because of the amount of training necessary. Hazel Corbin, director of the Maternity Center Association in New York city, defined natural childbirth by saying that when any woman has her baby naturally she co-operates with the forces at work within her body and does the job by her own efforts, with or without assistance to help her along. Some have concluded that this is nature's way of bringing children into the world, therefore the term "natural childbirth."

Dr. Grantly Dick Read, a British obstetrician, is the one that is largely responsible for the "natural childbirth" technique. His theory is that fear of the unknown about childbirth causes increased tension, which, in turn, creates very real and sometimes terrible pain. Even women who have had several children, said Dr. Read, often have no definite idea of what happens at childbirth. They remember only confusion, panic and pain. So fear of the unknown menaces and terrifies them just as much as it does the woman who has never experienced childbirth. Dr. Read contends that by relieving tension and overcoming fear most of childbirth pains disappear. So by an elaborate program of education, exercise and relaxation, Dr. Read has developed a method of conditioning the mother's mind to the facts of childbirth, that it is natural, not to be feared; that it is a delightful experience, the image of all that is beautiful in the fulfillment of love. His technique has come to be known as "natural childbirth."

Training is essential to a "painless" and gratifying delivery. The parents have nine

months to ready themselves. Under the natural childbirth program, training falls into two parts: prenatal and labor. The former is primarily a preparation for the latter. Training in the prenatal period begins with a series of lectures given by competent doctors and nurses. Pictures and charts are used illustrating each event in the various phenomena of pregnancy. The patients are told about the development of the fetus and especially are they schooled in everything that will happen during labor. All mystifying and frightful tales about labor and childbirth are done away with. A series of highly scientific exercises that will strengthen muscles used in the birth process is also engaged in. These exercises include deep breathing, arching and humping the back while kneeling on all fours, and while lying on the back with knees bent and feet on the floor stretching the pelvis by moving the knees in and out. Patients learn the power of suggestion, concentration and complete relaxation.

The training for labor is as thorough as it is for pregnancy. In the delivery room the mother puts into practice all she has learned during the previous months: deep breathing, relaxation, when to assist and when not to assist. Even the best prepared athlete needs coaching when the game is on; so do mothers. They are no different. Ever present at her side during labor and during delivery she has professional assistance to direct her efforts. At no time is she left alone through a long first stage of labor, no anxious wondering what is happening because of some unfamiliar sensation. The result is a fully conscious, tension-free patient capable of bearing her baby without great pain and with little danger of cervical or vaginal tearing. Dr. Read explains that women who have their babies this way have an overwhelming surge of delight, an indescribable sense of achievement that causes her muscles to start constricting back to normal almost immediately. This physical reaction hastens separation of the placenta and protects the mother from excessive loss of blood. The use of no or a minimum amount of drugs increases the safety of the mother and child, shortens labor, and there is less necessity for new-born resuscitation and few operative deliveries.

### *Elated over Results*

What do mothers think about having children the natural way? A new mother gasped with delight: "Giving birth to my child was the most glorious experience I've had." Another: "When my baby came into the world I felt a deep, all-pervading, glorious joy. . . . I felt a sudden flood of pure maternal love for the infant." A young mother remarked regarding the course: "I cannot say how grateful I am for the education and preparation without which my labor might have been a nightmare."

A mother who has had two children, the first with the help of anesthetics, the second without, stated: "The first birth was agonizing, undignified, with no feeling of love for the child for quite a few days; the second birth natural, unfrightening, with an unsurpassable flood of love to end a really wonderful experience. It was not painless, but the pain was bearable." Still another remarked: "In my mind there is no doubt at all, the latter scheme [natural childbirth] is much to be preferred." At last "the 'bittersweet' of motherhood has had the bitterness of fear and agony removed."

### *The Forgotten Man*

Another thing that has made natural childbirth a delightful experience is that the method has given the forgotten man, the father, more important things to do, than nervously pace the floor in a waiting room while his child is being born. Father

attends classes with his expectant wife. Special classes for fathers are also conducted. The theme of these studies usually centers around "How to help your wife in pregnancy and labor." Dr. Read favors father's being in the labor room until the actual delivery, and at times allows him to be present even then. A young mother-to-be voiced her approval, saying: "There is hardly a time when a woman needs her husband more."

How does the husband help? A mother answers: "John being there [in the labor and delivery room], with so much love in his eyes, was the biggest help I could have had. He also rubbed my back!" And as Carol Janeway, who directs the preparatory classes for mothers (and fathers) at the Maternity Center Association, explained: "Husbands are the best back-rubbers in the world, bar none." By "instinct," she says, he seems to know when his wife desires water, the psychological moment to wash her face or smooth her hair. And, too, being present during childbirth makes the father really feel like a father. New fathers will often speak about "their" delivery, how having a baby "was the best thing we ever did together!" A new mother will lovingly include her husband, as one stated: "I felt we had all shared in a miracle."

### *What Statistics Show*

Reports show that not all women are capable of having children this natural way. Age, structural defects, poor muscle tone and psychological factors all must be taken into consideration. But Drs. Thoms and Goodrich have concluded from a survey conducted among 156 women that natural childbirth was psychologically desirable for most women.

Reports of a three-year study with 1,100 women at Grace–New Haven Community hospital, principal center for practice of natural childbirth in the United States, indicate that mothers having their babies "naturally" have shorter labor with less fatigue. "Of 400 women who had their babies during the first two years the plan was in operation in New Haven, only 2 per cent found the proceedings completely painless," reported Dorothy Barclay. She says that "drugs are not withheld. Anesthetics and analgesic agents in small doses are given when the patient asks for them. Seventy-five per cent do ask for—and get —something to take the edge off the pain."

Dr. Robert H. Wyatt of the Yale University School of Medicine declared that the tests reveal that mothers not only "go through a smoother labor experience but have a greater sense of accomplishment, which is important to them as wives and mothers." Dr. Wyatt emphasized that natural childbirth "is not painless childbirth, and pain is recognized for what it is."

In this day and age when many doctors think of actual childbirth as an almost surgical procedure, the Yale physicians reported only 90, or 8.2 per cent, of 1,100 mothers who attempted natural childbirth at Grace–New Haven hospital required "operative intervention." And at a time when millions of mothers are led to believe that a mark of a successful delivery is not to feel or remember a thing that takes place, 25 per cent went through labor with no medication, and 948 of the 1,100 were fully conscious at the time of delivery. In Peking, China, from July 7 to September 30, 1952, 1,622 babies were delivered by this technique, with complete success in 93.8 per cent of the cases.

In Jehovah's new world there will be no fear; childbearing will be an unspeakable pleasure. The increase of pain of pregnancy will be gone and labor will be bearable even as it is now to many healthy women who plan and train for childbirth.—Genesis 3:16; Isaiah 65:23.

# Finding "Sheep" Along Newfoundlands Rugged Coast

By "Awake!" correspondent in Newfoundland

SINCE 1949 the cold, rugged island of Newfoundland, lying off the northeast coast of Canada, has been Canada's tenth province. In the interior are beautiful lakes, silent ponds and rugged hills. But the rocky, forbidding coast of this tenth-largest island in the world presents an altogether different picture. Storm-scarred cliffs rise high, oddly sculptured by the victorious sea. Hundreds of small islands surround Newfoundland. Here and there coves and bays are bitten into the coastal escarpments. People live along these 6,000 miles of tortuous coast line. Fishing villages nestle under the towering cliffs, and hamlets hide in almost every nook that affords shelter from the brutish rigor of the ocean.

These fishing settlements are small. There are 1,300 of them, but only 26 have a population of more than 1,000. To the average outport family a decent highway, a hospital and resident doctor are luxuries merely to be dreamed about. These people may live a lifetime without straying more than a few miles from home. How are they to hear the Kingdom message?

Some years ago the Watch Tower Society purchased the small motor vessel called "Hope," which brings the Kingdom message to these people. This 42-foot craft has a cabin with four bunks, storage space, engine room and a pilothouse where there are a chart table, compass and navigation equipment. It has sound equipment for public speaking, and a galley in the forecastle, where the mast runs up through the small V-shaped table. Hope is a floating missionary home for three full-time workers.

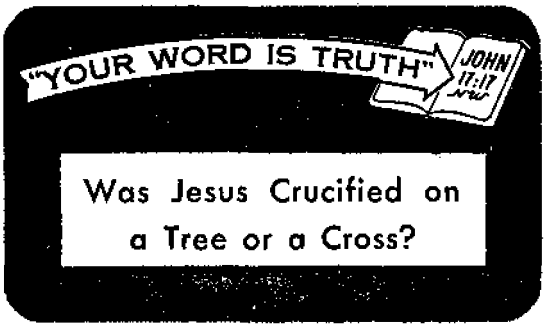
Strong winds, rocks and impenetrable fogs often stand in the Hope's way, but last summer it was able to call at 70 different ports and to conduct 48 public meetings. A public meeting at one of these little ports is interesting indeed! Below a ring of mountains 1,000 feet high, homes are clustered close together near the water's edge. The harbor lies peacefully, as if filling up a nitch out of the rock. The Hope lies calmly at anchor. A few appropriate musical selections, interspersed with spot announcements, are given over its public-address system. News that the Hope has returned brings many villagers down to the wharf to hear the Kingdom message, while others choose to sit on their verandas and listen.

With the wall of mountain as a background and the echo of the speaker reverberating among the cliffs, one is reminded of a mammoth stadium. The expressions of appreciation from the audience bring satisfaction to the missionaries. Listen to the people: "The first bit of sense I've heard in a long while." "It's all from the Bible." "It must be true if the Bible is true."

Yet not everyone is anxious to see the Hope. False shepherds of Christendom have sent telegrams to the villages ahead in an effort to close the ears of the people and to prevent them from hearing the good message. Their telegrams read in part: "Beware of motor vessel 'Hope' carrying Jehovah's witnesses." However, in most harbors the truth has taken root among at least some of the villagers.

In one village a loyal Roman Catholic took issue with the missionaries over the statement "No sorrowing nor any dying" in the Kingdom songbook, and, though this is a Bible statement taken from Revelation 21:4, this man put forth a strenuous effort to incite a mob to violence against the missionary boat. With bitter hatred in his voice, he cried: "Let's rock it. Smash the windows. Cut the ropes." His wicked intent was thwarted, however, because the people refused to follow his lead.

But even in such places the Lord's other sheep are to be found. One woman said: "I'm glad you're back again. I've tried for the last two days to convince these people that you are all right and are doing a good work." Thus the results of the efforts of these Christian missionaries to master the seas and reach these humble people bring joy and satisfaction to both the ministers and the many isolated people who have the same anxiety to hear the truth as do those who live in more readily accessible places. As throughout the rest of the earth, the Lord's sheep are being found and fed, even on this rugged coast of Newfoundland.




MANY millions of people will say, "Of course, Jesus was crucified on a cross. Everyone knows that." With the same assuredness students of both ancient history and the Bible will say, "No, Jesus was not hanged on a cross but on a tree." Now, which of the two views is correct? They cannot both be.

It is common knowledge that the Bible was not first written in English. Consequently, to settle the question as to whether Jesus was hanged on a cross or a tree it is necessary to consult the original Hebrew and Greek languages in which the Bible was written. These original words are defined and discussed in dictionaries or lexicons written in modern English, if that is the only language one reads, and in dependable encyclopedias, histories, etc.

The *Catholic Digest* magazine had this to say about the cross: "Long before the birth of Christ the cross was a religious symbol. On the site of ancient Troy discs of baked clay stamped with a cross were recently discovered. Two similar objects were found at Herculaneum. The Aztecs of ancient Mexico carved the cross on amulets, pottery, and temple walls. Many traces of use of the cross by North American Indians have been discovered. Buddhists of Tibet see in the cross a mark of the footprint of Buddha. The Mongolians draw a cross on paper and place it on the breasts of their dead. Egyptian inscriptions often have the *Tau* (T) cross. They considered the scarab (beetle) sacred because markings down the back and across the thorax form a T. A cross of this form was used as a support for the arms of Hindu ascetics in India who were wont to sit for days and nights in a Buddhalike attitude. The *crux ansata* (handled cross) has a loop serving as a handle. For the Egyptians this cross was a symbol of life and in their sign language meant 'to live.'" See also *The Catholic Encyclopedia,* Vol. 4, page 517.

Reference to the original languages in which the Bible was written shows beyond a question of doubt that Jesus was never hanged on any modern-day–shaped cross. Hence, the use of the word "cross" in the English-language Bibles is a mistranslation. *The New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures,* in its appendix, on pages 768-771, in commenting on Matthew 10:38, where the Greek word *stau·ros'* first appears and which is translated "cross" in most Bibles, says: "This is the expression used in connection with the execution of Jesus at Calvary. There is no evidence that the Greek word *stau·ros'* meant here a 'cross' such as the pagans used as a religious symbol for many centuries before Christ to denote the sun-god.

"In the classical Greek the word *stau·ros'* meant merely an upright stake or pale, or a pile such as is used for a foundation. The verb *stau·ro'o* meant to fence with pales, to form a stockade or palisade, and this is the verb used when the mob called for Jesus to be impaled. . . . The inspired writers of the Christian Greek Scriptures wrote in the common (*koi·ne'*) Greek and used the word *stau·ros'* to mean the same thing as in the classical Greek, namely, a stake or pale, a simple one without a cross-beam of any kind or at any angle. There is no proof to the contrary. The apostles Peter and Paul also use the word *xy'lon* to refer to the torture instrument upon which

Jesus was nailed, and this argues that it was an upright stake without a crossbeam, for that is what *xy'lon* in this special sense means. (Acts 5:30; 10:39; 13:29; Galatians 3:13; 1 Peter 2:24) At Ezra 6:11 we find *xy'lon* in the Greek *Septuagint* (1 Esdras 6:31), and there it is spoken of as a beam on which the violator of law was to be hanged, the same as at Luke 23:39; Acts 5:30; 10:39.

*Stau·ros' Translated Crux*

"The fact that *stau·ros'* is translated *crux* in the Latin versions furnishes no argument against this. Any authoritative Latin dictionary will inform the examiner that the basic meaning of *crux* is a 'tree, frame, or other wooden instrument of execution' on which criminals were impaled or hanged. (*Lewis-Short*) A cross is only a later meaning of *crux*. Even in the writings of Livy, a Roman historian of the first century B.C., *crux* means a mere stake. . . .'

"Rather than consider the torture stake upon which Jesus was impaled a relic to be worshiped, the Jewish Christians like Simon Peter would consider it to be an abominable thing. At Galatians 3:13 the apostle Paul quotes from Deuteronomy 21:22, 23, which reads: "If any man has committed a sin deserving death, and if he is put to death by being impaled upon a stake, his corpse must not remain all night upon the stake; you must be sure to bury him the same day, for an impaled man is under God's curse.' (*Moffatt; An Amer. Trans.*) Hence the Jewish Christians would hold as accursed and hateful the stake upon which Jesus had been executed. [According to the celebrated Jewish authority, Moses Maimonides of the twelfth century, a tree was uprooted before the victim was hanged on it and after the execution the tree was buried, so that people would not say, "This is the timber on which so-and-so was hanged."] Says Kalinski in *Vaticinia Observationibus Illustrata,* page 342: 'Consequently since a man hanged was considered the greatest abomination—the Jews also hated more than other things the timber on which he had been hanged, so that they covered it also with earth, as being equally an abominable thing.'

"The book *The Cross and Crucifixion* by Hermann Fulda, Breslau, Germany, 1878, says: 'Trees were not everywhere available at the places chosen for the public execution. So a simple beam was sunk into the ground. On this the outlaws, with hands raised upward and often also with their feet, were bound or nailed. . . . This simple cross was the oldest instrument erected by human hand for punishment with crucifixion; and because of its very simplicity it has maintained itself in this form alongside its somewhat more artificial double down to the end.' After submitting much proof, Fulda concludes: 'Jesus died on a simple death-stake: In support of this there speak (a) the then customary usage of this means of execution in the Orient, (b) indirectly the history itself of Jesus' sufferings and (c) many expressions of the early church fathers.'—Pages 156, 339.

"The evidence is, therefore, completely lacking that Jesus Christ was crucified on two pieces of timber placed at a right angle. We refuse to add anything to God's written Word by inserting the pagan cross into the inspired Scriptures, but render *stau·ros'* and *xy'lon* according to the simplest meanings. Since Jesus used *stau·ros'* to represent the suffering and shame or torture of his followers (Matthew 16:24), we have translated *stau·ros'* as 'torture stake', to distinguish it from *xy'lon,* which we have translated 'stake,' or, in the footnote, 'tree,' as at Acts 5:30."

So instead of the cross' being the symbol of Christianity, it is a symbol of pagan phallic worship, a detestable thing in the sight of God.

## The British West Indies

THERE are now over 1,250,000 people inhabiting the islands of the British West Indies. Most of these are descendants of slaves brought over from Africa years ago to work the plantations under the direction of British or French masters. Down through the years these Africans have mixed with the Carib Indians, who were the original inhabitants of the islands. Along with these we find thousands of East Indians and Chinese, along with English, Spanish and French stock, to make a varied population of many different backgrounds. Some of the islands are very thickly populated; in fact, Barbados claims to be one of the most densely populated areas in the world, having an average of over 1,500 people per square mile! This pleasant island is literally teaming with Jehovah's witnesses. There are eighteen congregational meetings crowded in just a tiny space on the island.

In 1945 the work of Jehovah's witnesses was largely confined to Trinidad and Barbados. At that time only 241 publishers were reporting preaching activity. Since then the activity of Jehovah's witnesses has grown by God's blessing until now congregations are to be found in all the islands and as many as 2,271 individuals have shared in the educational activity of Jehovah's witnesses in one month! There are seventy-seven congregations of Jehovah's witnesses in the British West Indies, and most of them are served by local ministers.

Most of the islands' peoples are not very prosperous and have to work hard for a living. Industry in most of the British West Indies is largely dependent on agriculture, which the people carry on in a primitive fashion, working the land with homemade tools and donkey-drawn plows. But a mixture of sights is Trinidad. There on fine paved roads modern American and British cars cruise past East Indian water buffaloes wading along knee-deep in the muddy rice paddies. Here among the ancient and the modern, Jehovah's witnesses preach God's kingdom as mankind's only hope. Jehovah's witnesses too bring a little of the "new and the old" with them. The "new" is the good news about God's established kingdom. The "old" is the manner in which they preach. They bring Christianity to the people even as Jesus and his apostles did. They go from house to house, rice paddy to rice paddy, to the rich and the poor, teaching Christianity as taught in the Bible.

The branch office of the Watch Tower Society in Port of Spain, Trinidad, reports that there has been good progress throughout the islands, with but little opposition. Occasionally one of the clergy of Christendom's religions will be stirred into a tirade against the witnesses because some of his flock have left the creedal wastelands and dry pasturage of the church to take in the life-giving waters of truth that Jehovah's people bring to them. But even in their opposition to the truth such clergy will sometimes point out the godly devotion and zeal of Jehovah's witnesses as an example to their flocks. To encourage the people to attend church one minister even suggested that his congregation go from house to house as Jesus did and as Jehovah's witnesses do.

However, as yet, not one of them has attempted this feature of true Christianity. "After all," said one observer, "how can they be expected to muster strength for spiritual work when they are famished for spiritual food and when even their own shepherds will not take the lead." This "don't do as I do but do as I say" attitude on the part of many of the clergy has opened the eyes of many spiritually blind. These now see that Jehovah's witnesses practice what they preach and that what they preach is true Christianity.

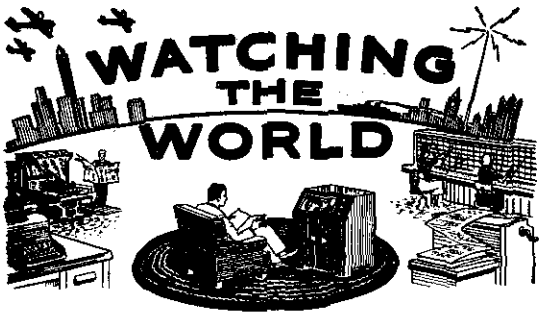
What progress are Jehovah's witnesses making? In Grenada during the past year they made an increase of 65 per cent! Many of the brothers and sisters in Grenada walk as many as fourteen miles to attend the congregational meetings! A few study by candlelight, because there is no electricity in some of these outlying districts.

On the island of Dominica, as elsewhere throughout the world, false religions fill the people's minds with many superstitious ideas and doctrines. Recently a statue or image of the Lady of Fatima was brought to the island and was received as though it were a living god. A big fund-raising campaign was organized to build a new church in her name, but after lumber and other building materials had been assembled on the site of the new church, much of the material was stolen. People began to inquire, Why did the Lady of Fatima allow the theft? Why did she not strike the thief blind, deaf, dumb or dead?

So there are many of this enlightened twentieth century that have yet to learn what the psalmist wrote in Psalm 115:4-8: "Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: they have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: they have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them." That is one reason why a great crowd is leaving false religion and swelling the numbers of Jehovah's witnesses as they preach throughout the earth.

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- How fruit flies proved microbes are not the cause of old age? P. 3, ¶6.
- Why man dies? P. 5, ¶1.
- Where thousands are finding something really worth living for? P. 7, ¶1.
- What is the only way that everlasting life is possible? P. 7, ¶4.
- Why grapevines in the Azores are trained to grow near the ground? P. 8, ¶5.
- What proves the League of Nations was not of God, but of man? P. 10, ¶3.
- How religion has been connected with the United Nations? P. 11, ¶2.
- What is wrong about the churches' view of the United Nations? P. 12, ¶2.
- In what one canyon can be seen eight of the world's most beautiful waterfalls? P. 13, ¶3.
- At what three places in the world one may see huge hot geysers? P. 15, ¶4.
- Upon what assumptions the arguments for planting by the moon are based? P. 17, ¶4.
- What extensive experiments in planting by the moon have shown? P. 18, ¶1.
- Where Sierra Leone probably got its name? P. 20, ¶1.
- How "natural childbirth" reduces pain? P. 21, ¶3.
- The part a father can have in his child's birth? P. 22, ¶4.
- How the Kingdom message is brought to Newfoundland's storm-scarred coast? P. 24, ¶3.
- What connection the beetle had with ancient cross worship? P. 25, ¶3.
- Why Christians would not have worshiped an implement of execution, even if it were a cross? P. 26, ¶2.
- Why people of Dominica lost faith in an idol? P. 28, ¶3.




**Cheops' Ship of the Dead**

◈ Since the ancient Egyptians believed the soul immortal, they put boats, called "solar ships," into tombs for a special reason: they hoped that the souls of dead ones would cruise the heavens on an eternal journey with the sun. Poor people could afford only small clay ships. But kings built large wooden ones and furnished them elaborately. The most magnificent ships were built about the time of Pharaoh Cheops, who, it is said, lived about 5,000 years ago. This pharaoh built the Great Pyramid, but his tomb, like all others, has been so thoroughly plundered down through the centuries that little is known about the artifacts of Cheops' time. Thus an archaeologist's dream came true in May when a big funeral ship was discovered, the first one ever found with its furnishings intact. The discoverer of the ship is 34-year-old Kamal el-Malakh, director at Giza for the Egyptian government's Department of Antiquities. His find came as a result of the building of a tourist road around the Great Pyramid. Workmen unearthed a row of limestone blocks. Guessing that they were the ceiling of a corridor, Mr. el-Malakh ordered workmen to chisel through one of the 15-ton blocks. After cutting through six feet of stone, they broke into a corridor that runs parallel to the south side of the Great Pyramid, just 25 yards away. When Mr. el-Malakh looked into the hole he perceived an aroma. Said he: "I could smell cedar and incense. . . . I was smelling time—history—5,000 years." What he saw was the deck of a ship, about 50 yards long, complete with coil ropes and oars. "It is full, it is full—untouched!" he exclaimed. A few days after the discovery eight experts were allowed to peer into the chamber. One of them, Dr. Robichon, declared: "This is the greatest discovery in the history of Egyptology. Tutankhamen was nothing beside it. This boat will reveal facts hitherto unknown about Cheops' reign."

**Discoveries at Pompeii**

◈ Pompeii is an ancient city, founded about 600 B.C., a few miles south of Mount Vesuvius. Under the dictator Sulla it became a Roman colony in 80 B.C. and later a favorite resort for wealthy Romans, reaching a population of about 20,000. In 79 (A.D.) a terrific eruption of Vesuvius completely demolished the city. For more than 1,500 years Pompeii lay undisturbed beneath ashes and cinders. Not until 1748 were excavations undertaken. They have continued to the present time. In May, as the excavations were continued outside the original walls, Italian archaeologists were triumphant: they discovered a necropolis or ancient cemetery, estimated to contain as many as a hundred tombs. One half-unearthed sepulcher has two life-sized, seated figures of a man and wife carved in volcanic stone. Just in front of the necropolis, archaeologists discovered Pompeii's seventh gate. It is known that the city had eight. Now only one more remains to be found. The discovery of the necropolis is considered to be very important. Said one of the greatest scholars in the field of archaeology, Professor Amadeo Maiuri: "Perhaps it will prove to be the finest necropolis of ancient times."

**Bloody Riot in Pakistan**

◈ Pakistan is a country divided into two parts by a 1,000-mile stretch of India. East Pakistanis feel that they are treated as "second-class citizens" by West Pakistanis. Thus at the Adamjee jute mill in Narayanganj, East Pakistan, the world's largest, West Pakistani employees enjoyed better jobs and wages than the East Pakistani Bengalis. One payday in May an incident occurred; a riot ensued. West Pakistani workers surged toward the Bengali labor barracks, their hands clenching rifles and revolvers. The Bengalis grasped their swords, pickaxes and knives. The bloody melee began. All morning, during the sweltering humid heat, the workers butchered one another, the gory hand-to-hand fights resembling a gladiatorial spectacle of ancient Rome. By noontime, two Bengali villages smoldered in ashes and two ponds turned red from the blood of floating bodies. When troops had finally dispersed the rioters, the toll had mounted to a ghastly figure: some 400 dead, of which 25 were women and 9 were children. Following the riot, East Pakistan's chief minister, Fazlul Huq, flew to

Karachi to confer with Premier Mohammed Ali. He announced that his people wanted independence. "When a man wants freedom," said the chief minister, "he wants it." A few days later (5/30) Prime Minister Mohammed Ali dismissed Fazlul Huq as chief minister of East Pakistan for "treasonable activities" and for not taking "the action necessary to cope with the situation arising from the riots."

**Guatemala Buys Some Guns**

◈ Ever since 1949 the U. S. has refused to sell any arms supplies to Guatemala. Washington's reason: the "obvious uncertainty as to the purposes for which those arms might be used." Thus Guatemala's foreign minister said that his country has not been able to buy even "pistols for the police [or] small-caliber ammunition for the use of a hunting or fishing club." Through depletion of military supplies during the past five years, Guatemala's army became worse supplied than the armies of Honduras, El Salvador and Nicaragua. In May the Western world learned that Guatemala had turned to Communist Poland for a supply of arms. A Swedish freighter from Poland unloaded about 2,000 tons of supplies, mostly small arms, in Guatemala. The U. S. reaction: "Because of the origin of these arms . . . the Department of State considers that this is a development of gravity." President Eisenhower called it "disturbing," and Washington swiftly air-lifted arms supplies to Honduras and Nicaragua. Guatemala's reaction to all this was in effect: What of it? Does not a sovereign country have a right to buy what it wants and from where it wants to? Thus Guatemala's foreign minister, Guillermo Toriello, said that the arms purchase was "perfectly normal" and that the outcry from Washington was "malicious and unjustified." After all, he said, "Guatemala is not a colony of the United States."

**End of the Huks?**

◈ Hukbalahap is from the Tagalog words meaning "Anti-Japanese People's Army." During the Japanese occupation of the Philippines, this resistance movement waged guerrilla warfare against not only the Japanese but the large land owners as well. After the U. S. liberated the Philippines, the Huks refused to lay down their arms, and Huk leader Luis Taruc cast in his lot with the Communists. Land reform was the Huk's professed objective. President Roxas offered a land reform, but it was rejected by both Huks and land owners, the Huks because it was inadequate and the land owners because it went too far. So guerrilla warfare continued. A 20,000-man Huk army grew up. Not until 1950 did the Philippine army, under Defense Secretary Ramon Magsaysay, wage a successful campaign. Four thousand Huks were killed and a reward of $50,000 posted for Huk leader Luis Taruc dead or alive. In February this year the Philippine government, after issuing a surrender ultimatum, commenced a final cleanup campaign. By May Huk strength had dwindled to a few hundred. Apparently realizing that his cause was lost, Taruc came down from his mountain fastness and surrendered (5/17) to President Magsaysay. Said the Huk ex-chief: "There is no further reason why more blood should be spilled."

**Kenya: A Land of Woe**

◈ Since Kenya's emergency began the British have killed 4,600 Mau Mau terrorists. In May Security forces completed the roundup of 35,000 Africans in Nairobi. Of this number, 26,500—chiefly Kikuyu tribesmen—were placed in prison camps or on Manda Island, where the sharks of the Indian Ocean serve as guards. Yet in spite of all these measures, Kenya has changed little; it is still a land of woe. The terror even spreads. Now the loyal Wakamba are sending recruits to the Mau Mau. The Wakamba, 600,000 strong, supply one-third of the rank and file of the Kenya police and the King's African Rifles. So with good reason one settler sighed: "If the Wakamba have now gone Mau Mau, the position of Kenya may become desperate."

**The Border War**

◈ The border war in Palestine is no cold war. It daily grows hotter and more deadly. Ever since March 16, when 11 Israelis were killed in the Scorpion Pass massacre, the tension has mounted. Thus the five-year-old truce line between Jordan and Israel has become the scene of a "war of incidents," so many that in one two-week period Jordan complained to the U. N. armistice commission that Israel violated the truce line 34 different times. One of the more serious incidents occurred May 27, when a band of armed men, identified as Israelis, raided the Jordanian village of Khirbet Jinba, killing four men by opening fire with automatic weapons. On the other hand, Jordan has been responsible for so many incidents that in just a one-month period Israel filed 123 complaints of truce violations. For persons living in the border area this tension has made life a nerve-racking experience. Even the neutral officers on the U. N. truce team are fearful of the future, as evidenced by one officer who recently sent his wife back home—"just in case."

**Dr. Rhee and the Constitution**

◈ In 1948, under South Korea's Western-type constitution, the popularly elected assembly elected Dr. Syngman Rhee the first president of the new republic. But at the close of his

first term, opposition for a second one appeared in the assembly. This prompted Dr. Rhee to amend the constitution, allowing for direct election of the president. Of the 7,000,000 votes cast in the ensuing election, Dr. Rhee won 5,000,000. Despite this impressive victory Dr. Rhee was still irked by the assembly's attempted "revolt" against him. So he determined to unseat every one of the assembly members when their terms expired in May this year. Rhee hoped he would be able to win at least two thirds of the assembly in order to be able to put through a constitutional amendment providing for a third term. But at the elections, when some 8,000,000 South Koreans cast their votes Rhee's candidates won only 99 of the 203 assembly seats. It was thus doubted whether 79-year-old Dr. Rhee would be able to amend the constitution to allow him a third term when his present one expires in 1956.

**Election in Eire**

◆ For nineteen of the last twenty-two years, 71-year-old Eamon de Valera, the only leader of the 1916 Easter Week uprising that escaped hanging, has been prime minister of Ireland. Recently the fortunes of politics have turned against de Valera and his Fianna Fail (Party of Destiny). Rising taxes, food prices and a decrease in agricultural production brought about a general discontent. Recognizing this, the opposition challenged the prime minister to go to the country for a vote of confidence. De Valera not only agreed to the vote but he also promised that he would not enter a coalition to stay in power. Balloting on election day (6/18) was heavy. Election returns tumbled de Valera from power as his Fianna Fail won only 64 seats in the new Dail (parliament), to compare with the total of 85, won by the opposition coalition headed by John A. Costello. De Valera noted that his party was still the largest one in the country, but indicated that he would not back down from his promise not to participate in a coalition government.

**Britain: Key Trouble**

◆ London has about 11,000 street mail boxes. In May post office detectives had to undertake the tedious task of changing locks on every one of them —*all because an 18-year-old* youth told a court that he opened one with his front door key.


## ATTEND A DISTRICT ASSEMBLY!

*Awake!* is always pleased to bring honest-hearted persons information that is timely and beneficial to their well-being. Among current happenings of such nature are the district assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses that are scheduled this month.

These afford thinking Christian people opportunity to share in and partake of the abundantly provided spiritual food. Since only the June assemblies are past, there are still fourteen *left from* which to choose in the United States and four in Canada. While the time is short, you can still make arrangements for rooming accommodations. Those assemblies remaining" See the listing below.

July 15-18: San Antonio, Tex.; San Diego, Calif. July 21-25: Toronto, Ont., Can. July 22-26: New Orleans, La. July 29-August 1: Billings, Mont.; Charleston, S.C.; El Paso, Tex.; Milwaukee, Wis.; Oakland, Calif.; Oklahoma City, Okla.; Pueblo, Colo.; Salt Lake City, Utah; Sioux City, Iowa; Tampa, Fla. August 5-8; Portland, Oreg.; New Westminster, B. C., Can. August 12-15: Saskatoon, Sask., Can. August 19-22: Halifax, Nova Scotia.

**Be there!** **Live it!** **Enjoy it!**

# 3 Friends — IN A TIME OF NEED

**"NEW HEAVENS AND A NEW EARTH"** Many believe that the present wicked system of things cannot last much longer. This 384-page friendly book gives Bible assurance and timely information of the near-at-hand new world of righteousness, which will endure forever. A fascinating book worthy of your careful notice.

**"THE KINGDOM IS AT HAND"** What kingdom? Why, God's kingdom by Christ. This kingdom is a government of truth, righteousness and justice, the instrument to be used for blessing all families of the earth. There is much to learn about it. This 384-page book will be a real friend to a proper study of this wonderful subject.

**"LET GOD BE TRUE"** God is the greatest friend of all who want to do right. Are you willing to "let God be true"? Then make use of this 320-page book as a guide to understanding the Bible. Over 12,000,000 people have already done so. It will prove a real help to you in this time of need.

**THESE 3 FRIENDS ARE YOURS FOR ONLY $1.50.**

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me *"New Heavens and a New Earth"*, *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* and *"Let God Be True"*, for which I enclose $1.50.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ... State .....

# Awake!

## CAN IMAGES ELEVATE CHRISTIAN WORSHIP?

Many people think so. What are the facts?

## Religious Unity in the Twentieth Century

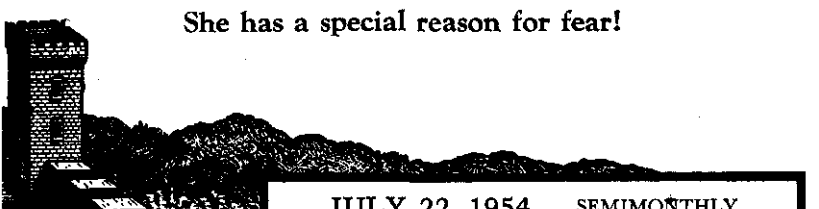
How the trend to divide is being reversed

## The Deadliest Killer

A warning on how you drive your car

## Britain's Reaction to H-Bomb

She has a special reason for fear!



JULY 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,250,000 — Five cents a copy

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. *Act of March 3, 1879.* *Printed in U. S. A.*


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| Britain's Reaction to the Hydrogen Bomb | 3 |
| Can Images Elevate Christian Worship? | 5 |
| Religious Unity in the Twentieth Century | 9 |
| The Vampire—There Is a Villain! | 13 |
| The Wonder Drugs | 15 |
| Quetta, Baluchistan | 16 |
| Fanning the Flames of Intolerance | 17 |
| Anything Can Happen! | 19 |
| The Pupu Spring | 20 |
| Really Moving! | 20 |
| The Deadliest Killer | 21 |
| Do Tinted Windshields Impair or Improve Vision? | 23 |
| Mauritius, an Isolated Miniature World | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" Need for Stronghearted Men | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Belgium | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., July 22, 1954 | Number 14

# Britain's Reaction to the Hydrogen Bomb

By "Awake!" correspondent in Britain

FEAR has gripped the world. The recent hydrogen-bomb tests in the Pacific have added new terror to the already greatly strained and fear-stricken civilization. Tension and apprehension mount in the Far East. Trepidation and anticipation are running high in Russia and America. Even the once confident and Gibraltar-like Great Britain is quaking out of fear.

The gravity of the situation was heavily underlined by events in Parliament when Mr. C. R. Attlee, the leader of the Opposition, tabled a motion that "this House, recognising that the hydrogen bomb with its immense range and power as disclosed by recent experiments constitutes a grave threat to civilisation and that any recourse to war may lead to its use, would welcome an immediate initiative by Her Majesty's Government to bring about a meeting between the Prime Minister and the heads of the Administrations of the United States of America and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics for the purpose of considering anew the problem of the reduction and control of armaments and of devising positive policies and means for removing from all the peoples of the world the fear which now oppresses them and for the strengthening of collective peace through the United Nations Organisation."

Attlee went on to say that his party believes "that civilisation today is in grave danger"; that "we have reached a culminating point in the development of warfare"; that "those who contend that the possession of the hydrogen bomb can be an instrument for preserving peace" are laboring under a "profound delusion." "The minds of people all over the world are disturbed at this hydrogen bomb explosion," said Attlee. "I think that it is a world-wide fear and that it will grow, and I believe that it should be encouraged to grow. I want every man and woman in the world to be acutely aware of the danger in which they stand."

What, then, does the future hold, according to Mr. Attlee? His reply is that "the forces of destruction will keep piling up. We cannot stop these things. It may be that the knowledge of how to make these weapons may get more and more extended. Incidents leading to war continue; the burden of armaments presses on the nations and causes impatience. The only way open to us seems to be to make a new approach to world problems with the consciousness of this great danger."

To Attlee's speech the prime minister, Sir Winston Churchill, remarked: "I do not feel that he [Attlee] has bridged the gulf between the awe-inspiring facts which he mentioned and the practical method of solving them by the Motion." Attlee had no new solution to offer to the nations, nor

has any world leader for that matter. Their hearts melt within them and their knees quake for what they see coming upon the earth, because, as Jesus said: 'They know not the way out.'—Luke 21:25, 26, *New World Trans.*

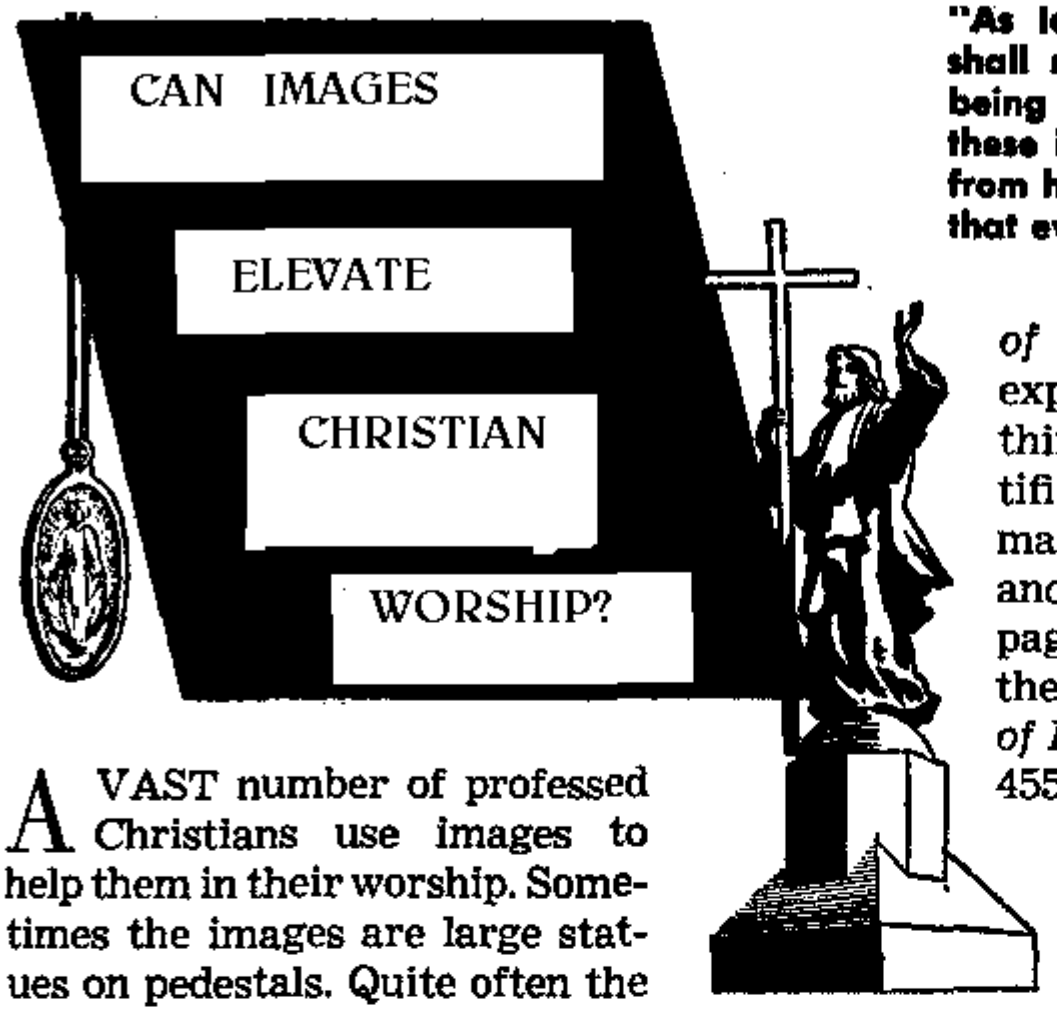
The grave concern of political leaders over the subject is reflected in two statements quoted from the *Parliamentary Debates.* One member, Mr. Strachey, said: "What has happened is that the peoples of the world have, for the first time, realised what it is to live in the world of the hydrogen bomb. . . . It is not the bomb itself which menaces our existence today. That is not what destroys us. It is men's use of the bomb. After all, the bomb did not make itself. Human beings made it. . . . now that we have done it, what matters is that the peoples of the world should realise what it means to live in a world where the power of almost ultimate destruction is for the first time in history in human hands." The leader of the Liberals declares: "Undoubtedly, the hydrogen bomb has accomplished one thing. It has brought home to people everywhere, not only in this country but in every country, the grave danger in which we all are. It is a threat not only to peace, but a threat to civilisation itself."

Britons resent the idea that they are pledged to fight as allies of the United States while having no say in how and when the hydrogen bomb is to be used. They feel that the United States is treating Britain like a small brother. British concern over American policy was the subject of a statement by Lord Hore-Belisha, quoted in the *Sunday Pictorial,* April 4, 1954. Before the House of Lords he called attention to the significance of United States Vice-President Nixon's announcement that in the future the United States would rely primarily on its massive mobile retaliatory power, and urged that "Britain must be consulted in advance if the principle of unity of action with her powerful ally is to be maintained. Otherwise we would be handing over to the United States the unilateral responsibility for declaring a war into which we would irretrievably be drawn. This would be to sacrifice our sovereignty and our independence." The British attitude to the use of the hydrogen bomb was tersely phrased in the newspaper headline: "No 'Surrender' to Our Friends."

However, an ominous fact that adds to British consternation is the fear that in the event of another war Britain would be the "cockpit" with the two major powers on each side and Britain like a "sitting duck" in the middle. Were these weapons launched from British air bases Britain might well be the first to experience retaliation. The British Isles with their dense and compact population would be open to virtual annihilation.

But not only the British are concerned but the whole world is, and they have cause to be. Professor Hans Thirring, head of the department of Theoretical Physics at the University of Vienna, said that it would be possible in time to construct a hydrogen bomb encased in cobalt layer, weighing 10,000 tons and capable of killing all organic life on earth.—*Sunday Pictorial,* April 4, 1954.

Those who study their Bibles and have come to know of the new world of righteousness at the door are confident that such destruction will not occur, for it is not left in the hands of men to do as they will. The ultimate destiny of all our earth is in the hands of the Almighty, and he assures us that he will "bring to ruin those ruining the earth." (*Revelation 11:18, New World Trans.*) Wise persons will now take heed to the significance of these eventful days and learn of God's way and find the way to life.




**"As long as you venerate this image you shall not know want." Claims like this are being made for certain religious images. Can these images bring prosperity or protect one from harm? Here are facts regarding images that every truth-seeking person should know.**

A VAST number of professed Christians use images to help them in their worship. Sometimes the images are large statues on pedestals. Quite often the images are small enough to be carried in the hand. Thus when the wife of Cuba's president visited the United States, the Chicago *Tribune* noted that she arrived in Washington "clasping a statue in her hand 'as a shield against evil.'" But the use of images goes far beyond the mere carrying of them for protection purposes. For many professed Christians bow down before images, pray to them, dress them in splendid robes, crown them, parade them with pomp through a city's streets, kiss them, light candles to them, burn incense to them and even offer food to them. So whether one uses images in his worship or not the answers to the following four questions will be interesting and enlightening: (1) What is the origin of images in worship? (2) Did early Christians use images? (3) What do the inspired Bible writers have to say about images? (4) Does the effect of using images raise the quality of worship?

To find out the origin of images in worship we turn to page 373 of Cardinal Newman's work *An Essay on the Development of Christian Doctrine*. The cardinal explains that images, among other things, are "of pagan origin and sanctified by their adoption into the [Roman Catholic] Church." According to another authority, more than just the pagan practice has been adopted by the church. The book, *A Dictionary of Religious Knowledge*, says, on page 455: "How slight is the difference between the image-worship of modern and of ancient Rome is indicated by the fact that in more than one instance what was formerly a heathen statue serves as a representation of some Roman Catholic saint, or Biblical patriarch, prophet, or apostle—and, in one famous case, of Jehovah himself!"

But in actual practice is there not a difference in the use of images between professed Christians and pagans? No, for even as ignorant pagans view images as being very real so likewise do Catholics of limited education. Du Bois, one of the early Roman Catholic missionaries in India, declared: "The common people indubitably worship the image itself." Of the use of images in the eighth century after Christ, the *Catholic Encyclopedia* (Vol. VII, page 668) says: "The way in which some people treated their holy icons [images] argues more than the merely relative honour that Catholics are taught to observe toward them. . . . Icons were crowned with garlands, incensed, kissed." The twentieth century is not different: In Central and South America and Mexico, Catholics of little education not only incense and kiss images but they offer food to them. This indicates

that the common people, whether pagan or professedly Christian, give images more than relative worship. Finally, even as the educated Catholic says that he is not worshiping the image itself but what is represented by the image, so likewise no intelligent pagan believes that the stone or metal that he bows down before is of itself a god.

### *Images Not Used by Early Christians*

It may surprise some, yet not in any genuine writings of the early age of Christianity can any trace be discovered of the use of images. In fact, says the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* Vol. XII, page 750 (1907 edition): "It was a common accusation brought against Christians by their enemies that they had 'no altars, no temples, no known images'; and that 'they set up no image or form of any god', and this charge was never denied." Enlightening us further, Dr. Augustus Neander, in his book *The History of the Christian Religion and Church During the Three First Centuries,* says: "The use of images was originally quite foreign to the Christian worship and churches, and it remained so during this whole period. The intermixture of art and religion, and the use of images for the latter, appeared to the first Christians a heathenish practice."

When, then, did the use of images begin? "It was not until after the establishment of Christianity under Constantine that statues and pictures of our Lord, of the Virgin Mary, and the saints, were commonly introduced." (*A Dictionary of Religious Knowledge*) Constantine was not an apostle of Christ nor an inspired Bible writer but a pagan who grafted together the heathen state religion of Rome and the group of deflected, apostate "Christians." Of the result, history says: "As no one proposed utterly to abolish the ancient pagan institutions but only to alter them somewhat and purify them, it was unavoidable that the religion and the worship of Christians should in this way become corrupted."—Mosheim's *Ecclesiastical History,* page 191.

### *Testimony of the Hebrew Scriptures*

Having learned that the use of images is of pagan origin and that true Christians of early times rejected the use of images, we are next interested in what Jehovah God said through his prophets regarding image worship. In referring to the testimony of the Bible writers we shall use two Roman Catholic translations of the Bible, the *Douay* and the one by Monsignor Knox.

What happened when Israel first adopted the use of images by making a golden calf? *"Now the Lord [Jehovah] said to Moses,* Away, down with thee. They have been swift to leave the way thou didst mark out for them, by making a molten calf and falling down to worship it." (Exodus 32:7, 8, *Knox*) Does this mean that the Israelites had abandoned the worship of Almighty God for the worship of a molten image? The Israelites did not think that way, for verses five and six of the same chapter show that along with their image worship they held a celebration in Jehovah's honor. The image, then, was merely an addition to their worship, an attempt to enrich their worship by the use of a visual aid. Yet in spite of this Jehovah's anger was so intensely kindled against them that had it not been for Moses' entreaty Jehovah would have destroyed the entire nation of Israel.

Almighty God knew that sinful man would be enticed by the idea of having visual aids in the worship of the invisible God. Therefore, to indicate that he would never approve the use of images, even though they are used in a relative manner, he declared: "Thus says the Lord God, he

who created the heavens and spread them out, craftsman of the world and all the world affords, he who gives being and breath to all that lives and moves on it. I am Javé [Jehovah]; that is the name I bear; I will not let the boast that is mine pass to another, or share my renown with graven gods." All who wish to please the Most High God will give heed to his clear-cut commands: "Thou shalt not carve images, or fashion the likeness of anything in heaven above, or on earth beneath, or in the waters at the roots of earth, to bow down and worship it." "When the Lord [Jehovah] spoke to you from the heart of the flame on mount Horeb, there was no outward shape you saw. And will you be deluded into carving some outward image or likeness, of man or woman?"—Isaias 42:5, 8; Exodus 20:4, 5; Deuteronomy 4:15, 16, *Knox*.

Recently a priest in New York announced that to all those who subscribed for a certain Catholic magazine he would give an image of the Infant Jesus of Prague. The image was highlighted with this advertisement: "As long as you venerate this image you shall not know want." Then the priest explained: "Bold words? Maybe. But through three centuries, it has been demonstrated, time and again, that devotion to the Infant of Prague brings prosperity, spiritual and temporal, to communities and homes." But the priest made no mention of the fact that Italy, which is completely given over to the use of images of Fatima, Madonnas and numerous "saints," has experienced no spiritual prosperity. On the contrary, image-filled Italy has sunk to a spiritual low, having more professed Christians turning Communist, in proportion to its population, than any other democratic country in the world!

Neither spiritual nor material prosperity can result from trusting in any image, as the Bible declares: "They have mouths, and yet are silent; eyes they have, and yet are sightless; ears they have, and want all hearing; noses, and yet no smell can reach them; hands unfeeling, feet unstirring; never a sound their throats may utter. Such be the end of all who make them, such the reward of all who trust them." —Psalm 113:13-16, *Knox*.

In 1944 Italian peasants placed their images in the path of onrushing lava from Mount Vesuvius in an attempt to avert disaster. The images failed to help those who trusted in them. Protection from evil cannot come from any image, for God's Word declares: "What avails image, that carver should be at pains to carve it? In metal his own hands have melted shall a man put his trust? Cheating likenesses, dumb idols all! And thy prayer was, stock and stone would wake up and come to thy aid, senseless things that cannot signify their will."—Habacuc 2:18, 19, *Knox*.

Throughout South and Central America and in the West Indies parades are often held in the honor of an image. In May, 1952, the image of the Virgin of Charity was paraded through Havana and thousands of persons thought themselves blessed if they even caught a glimpse of the fifteen-inch image. Emphasizing the futility of such rituals over an image, Jehovah God warns: "What comparison, what match will you find for me, what likeness to resemble me? Fools that fetch gold out of a sack, weigh silver in the balance, bid some craftsman make a god they should fall down and worship! Shoulder-high it must be borne, set down on its pedestal; there it stands, powerless to move from its place, deaf to their cry, and in their need bringing no deliverance." The true Christian will heed the admonition of the Hebrew Scriptures, remembering the words of the apostle of Christ, who said: "See

how all the words written long ago were written for our instruction."—Isaias 46:5-7; Romans 15:4, *Knox*.

***Testimony of Christ and His Apostles***

But in spite of the fact that the use of images is condemned by the Hebrew Scriptures, image-users often excuse their action on the grounds that the images are "Christian." Actually, the use of images is *contrary to the principle of* Christian worship. This Paul explains: "If only we will fix our eyes on what is unseen, not on what we can see." "For we walk by faith and not by sight."—2 Corinthians 4:18, *Knox;* 2 Corinthians 5:7, *Douay*.

So it becomes apparent that the Christian Greek Scriptures forbid all use of *images, even though the image-user* worships in a "relative" manner. The apostle Peter was quick to forbid such "relative" worship: "As soon as Peter had entered, he was met by Cornelius, who fell at his feet and did reverence to him; but Peter raised him; Stand up, he said, I am a man like thyself." The Bible tells us what happened when the apostle John tried to worship God in a "relative" manner: "I fell down as if to worship at the feet of the angel who revealed it to me. But he said, Never that." And then the angel added: "Keep thy worship for God." So if neither Peter nor an angel from heaven could be given *"relative" worship, then how can one* properly give it to inanimate images?—Acts 10:25-27; Apocalypse 22:8, 9, *Knox*.

Is the use of images, then, elevating? Hardly! Christendom is filled with images and statues, and yet the quality of Christian worship has not been raised but has been *lowered. There is nothing uplifting* about the use of images. Users of images display superstition and lack of Bible knowledge. The newspaper *L'Europeo* of April 5, 1947, showed pictures of devout Catholics in Naples crawling prostrate on their stomachs before the images of Madonnas and licking the ground with their *tongues on their way to the statues. How* such worshipers need to be told the words of Christ's apostle!—"If we are the children of God, we must not imagine that the divine nature can be represented in gold, or silver, or stone, carved by man's art and thought."—Acts 17:29, *Knox*.

So the sincere Christian worshiper needs knowledge, not images. It is the study of God's written Word that is the elevating factor, not images. The clergy have not taught the people these truths but have fostered image worship. Recently, the editor of *The Catholic Art Quarterly* admitted that the sale of images has become a "racket." *The editor's words: "Priests and sisters,* to whom the laity naturally look for guidance, are often even more deeply corrupted for the simple reason that they open their hearts even more generously to the available images." (New York *Times*, April 11, 1953) So now from Catholic authorities themselves we learn that the sale of images is a "racket." *But what is most important,* we have learned four things: (1) That the origin of images is pagan, (2) that the Christians of the first three centuries completely rejected the use of images, (3) that the Bible positively forbids the use of images and (4) that the Bible declares and *the history of religion shows that, in reality,* the use of images does not elevate Christian worship, that its effect is directly the opposite, that it degrades not only Christianity but the mind as well.

Those who seek everlasting life in Jehovah's new world will abandon the use of *images and conform to the requirements* for proper worship as established by Christ Jesus himself: "God is a spirit, and those who worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth."—John 4:24, *Knox*.

# RELIGIOUS UNITY in the TWENTIETH CENTURY

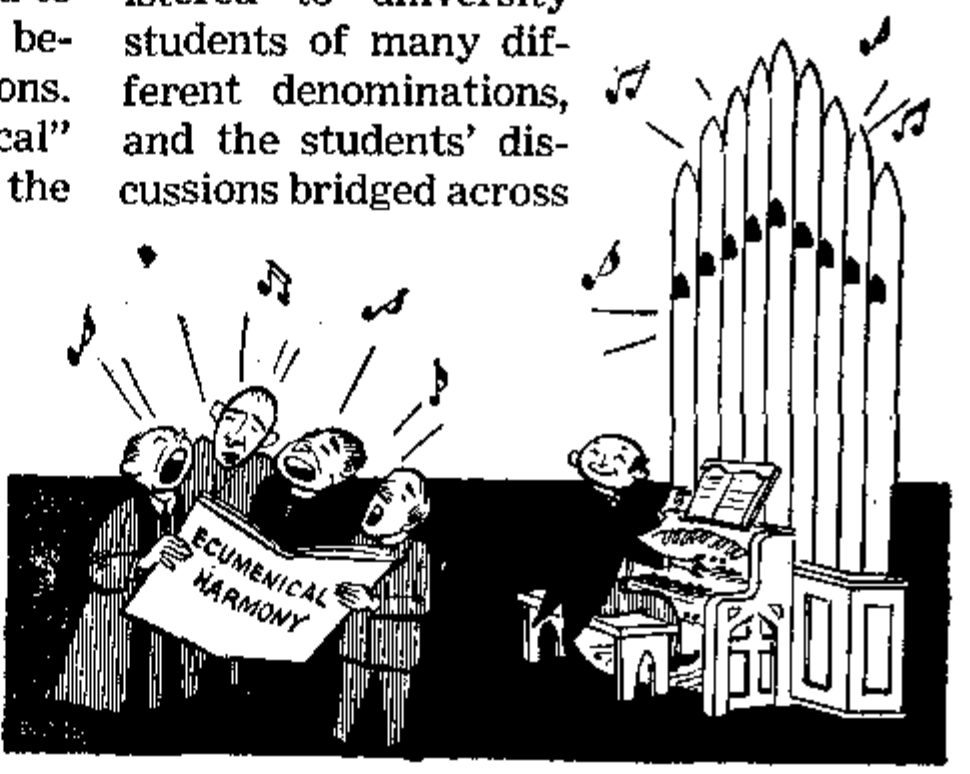
LET us learn a new word, the word "ecumenical" (ec'u·men'i·cal). Do not be frightened by it; it is only two letters longer than "catholic," and has a similar meaning. "Catholic" means "universal," but has become so closely associated with Rome that a different word, namely "ecumenical," was chosen to describe the present world-wide attempt to find a universal, unified faith for Christendom.

"Ecumenical" will be an important word next month, since a major ecumenical meeting, the second assembly of the World Council of Churches, will be held on the campus of Northwestern University at Evanston, Illinois, U. S. A., August 15-31. What is it all about?

In Roman Catholic circles "ecumenical" describes the major Church councils that have been held throughout history, but in non-Roman circles the word is also used to describe the current attempt at unity between the various religious denominations. This new use of the word "ecumenical" goes back no farther than the turn of the century, and actually became widespread only about seventeen years ago. The interfaith activity that it describes, however, had its beginning about 150 years ago, with the extensive Protestant missionary enterprise of the early nineteenth century.

Members of the different denominations, facing huge missionary fields, felt that the job was too big for any one organization alone, and decided that unity of action was necessary. Thus, missionaries in the field, representing different denominations, got together to consider their problems. Then national mission conferences were established back home. Also, people from different denominations were drawn together in six international missionary conferences in Britain and America between 1854 and 1900. But by far the most far-reaching of such assemblies was the World Missionary Conference held in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1910. It was at Edinburgh that the ecumenical movement really got under way, but before considering what made this 1910 conference so outstanding we must examine another influence that also was working toward unity among people of the various religious denominations.

This influence was a growing youth movement that provided the leadership for the developing ecumenical activity. Such organizations as the Y.M.C.A. and the World's Student Christian Federation provided what have been termed "practice games" for the forthcoming ecumenical movement. These youth organizations ministered to university students of many different denominations, and the students' discussions bridged across



their denominational differences. Those who took the lead in these student organizations began to think, not of their denomination's interest, but of student evangelism as a whole. Their thinking well equipped them to become the men who would lead just such an interfaith activity as the rising ecumenical movement.

Thus the foundation was laid. The churches had, to some extent, worked together in the mission fields and also at home, and the student movement contributed "vision, daring and leadership" for the World Missionary Conference held at Edinburgh in 1910. To that conference we must ascribe the beginnings of the most important organizations in the current ecumenical movement.

### *The Edinburgh Conference*

What made this Edinburgh conference so outstanding? At least three things: (1) Whereas previous missionary gatherings had been attended by individuals who represented nobody but themselves, the Edinburgh conference consisted of officially appointed delegates speaking for their religious organizations. (2) An amazing desire for togetherness was evident, a new willingness to respect one another's differences of doctrine, and yet to work together toward a common goal—the sort of international and interdenominational cooperation that has marked this twentieth-century ecumenical movement. (3) The appointment of a continuation committee to carry on the work that the conference had started. This small but significant act, for the first time, established a continuously functioning, international, interdenominational body aimed at unified action on the part of the various religions. Eleven years later, in 1921, this led to the formation of the International Missionary Council—no small part of the ecumenical movement.

To prompt further missionary cooperation, this council sponsored subsequent conferences in Jerusalem in 1928, and in Madras, India, in 1938. The Madras meeting in particular faced the conflicting ideas of the different denominations, and heard representatives of the younger churches that had been established in the mission fields speak out vigorously against the denominational divisions that sever modern-day Christendom.

But the International Missionary Council was not the only thing that came out of the Edinburgh missionary conference of 1910. In addition to the interest it stirred in a united missionary activity, it also stirred interest in an actual unity of doctrine. What attempts were made to achieve this?

### *Faith and Order*

At Edinburgh Dr. Charles H. Brent, a missionary bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church, envisioned a united Christendom—not just a Christendom co-ordinating its far-flung missionary activity, but one actually united in doctrine and theology. And, largely on his initiative, a world conference on Faith and Order was summoned to consider wherein the various denominations could attain unity on doctrine itself.

Delayed by World War I, this Faith and Order conference was finally held in Lausanne, Switzerland, in August, 1927. Four hundred delegates, officially representing 127 denominations, discussed "the church's message to the world," "the nature of the church," and similar doctrinal matters. Says Princeton Theological Seminary Professor Norman Victor Hope, in high praise of this assembly: "For the first time since 1054—when the Eastern Orthodox Churches separated from the Church of the West—all significant branches of Christendom, except the Roman Catholic Church, which refused to participate, were able to meet

together to consider frankly and yet sympathetically the theological and doctrinal implications of the Christian faith which they held in common."*

Ten years later another conference on Faith and Order was held in Edinburgh, Scotland, August, 1937, to discuss doctrinal issues further. Delegates from 122 churches in 43 countries still faced clear-cut and deep-going disagreements, but marked progress in the direction of the unity that this movement desired.

*Life and Work*

Parallel in time with these conferences on Faith and Order, another force was working toward religious unity, but in another way. Called "Life and Word," this movement sought to promote unity between the denominations, not through agreement on doctrine, but through a united attack by the religious organizations on the social, economic and political evils of the day. Its view was that the churches should get together by working together.

Rather than stemming directly from the World Missionary Conference at Edinburgh, as Faith and Order did, Life and Work grew out of pre-World War I conferences between clergymen in Great Britain and Germany who wanted to relieve the rising tension between their countries. A forerunner of the Life and Work conferences was the World Alliance for the Promotion of International Friendship through the Churches, which met in Constance, Switzerland, in August, 1914. Life and Work's activity dealt with economic, industrial, social and moral problems, international relations, education and the like.

Its first major conference was in Stockholm, Sweden, in 1925. This was a most colorful occasion, regarding which one authority said: "It is doubtful whether, up to that time, a more representative gathering of Church leaders had come together in one place."* Among many others who were present there was the "Chief Justice of the German Reich," a German bishop "resplendent in his episcopal robes," a "silver-tongued orator" from France, one of the four presidents of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, and a large delegation from the Orthodox Churches. But there was no doctrinal unity. Even the subject 'God's purpose for the world' seemed so dangerously close to a theological one that representative clergymen just gave their individual views, which were received and printed without discussion. Doctrine was not the conference's purpose; only work in social fields was to be considered.

After the Stockholm conference a continuation committee kept up the work of Life and Work, and in July, 1937, a second conference was held in Oxford, England. Its delegates from 119 denominations included all the larger church organizations of Christendom except the Roman Catholic, which declined to participate. Subjects considered here included the churches' relation to the community, to the state, to the economic order and to education.

Obviously, not all the denominations were in agreement with one another as to what they should do in respect to these matters, and it became increasingly obvious that their objections stemmed from theological differences. Thus the clear-cut line of distinction that these men were trying to keep between the realm of faith (in the Faith and Order movement) and the realm of morals (in the Life and Work movement) could not be successfully maintained. The sharp distinction between the two movements was becoming blurred. Thus Life and Work and Faith and Order

* *One Christ One World One Church*, Norman Victor Hope, page 37.

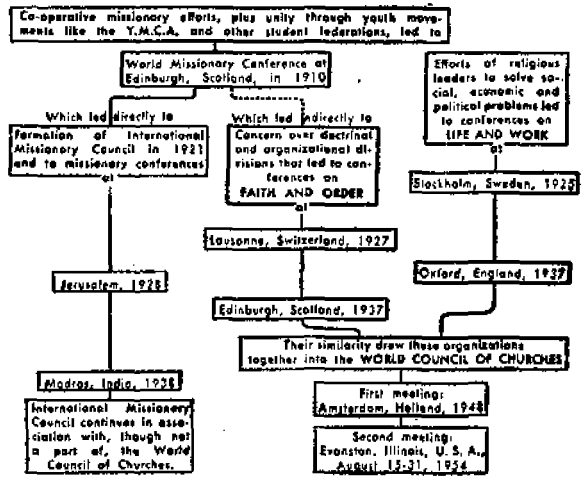
* *Toward a United Church*, William Adams Brown, page 75.

agreed to a plan for merging the two groups into the World Council of Churches.

### *The World Council*

The merger was logical, since some of the same persons attended the conferences sponsored by both movements, since the same churches were represented by both of them, and since the same religious organizations paid their expenses. The first World Council assembly was delayed by World War II, but was finally held at Amsterdam, Holland, August 22 to September 4, 1948. Its 351 delegates represented 147 member churches, including such Protestant bodies as Methodists, Presbyterians, Lutherans, Congregationalists, Episcopalians, Disciples of Christ and some Baptists, plus Old Catholics who had seceded from Roman Catholicism over the papal infallibility decree of 1870, and several of the Orthodox Churches that separated from Rome in 1054. Said one authority: "It is thus by far the most comprehensive council that Christianity has ever fashioned for itself in all its strange, eventful history."

Yet the World Council of Churches remains far short of what the ecumenical movement envisions. Roman Catholicism holds aloof; the relation of the Russian Church, the largest Orthodox group, is uncertain; the Southern Baptist Convention in the United States, with twice as many members as there are Anglicans in England, has taken no active part.


CHURCH CONFERENCES OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY
A brief outline of the growth of the Ecumenical Movement and progress toward the World Council of Churches
Co-operative missionary efforts, plus unity through youth movements like the Y.M.C.A. and other student federations, led to
World Missionary Conference at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1910
Which led directly to Formation of International Missionary Council in 1921 and to missionary conferences at
Which led indirectly to Concern over doctrinal and organizational divisions that led to conferences on FAITH AND ORDER at
Efforts of religious leaders to solve social, economic and political problems led to conferences on LIFE AND WORK at
Stockholm, Sweden, 1925
Lausanne, Switzerland, 1927
Jerusalem, 1928
Oxford, England, 1937
Edinburgh, Scotland, 1937
Their similarity drew these organizations together into the WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES
Madras, India, 1938
International Missionary Council continues in association with, though not a part of, the World Council of Churches.
First meeting: Amsterdam, Holland, 1948
Second meeting: Evanston, Illinois, U. S. A., August 15-31, 1954

Thus, despite its tremendous strides, the ecumenical movement does not, in fact, embrace even half of present-day Christendom. Further, it has basically been handled by board secretaries, high-ranking church dignitaries and other top-level sponsorship. It is not widely understood by the common man, and is sometimes almost unknown to individual church members.

Nevertheless, the ecumenical movement is an existing fact. Starting with isolated missionary councils and student movements like the Y.M.C.A., it has grown into a colossus. However, several distressing factors remain. First, is it really Christian? Is this broad acceptance of those who believe other doctrines in harmony with Jesus' statement that "narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life"? Did Jesus' prayer, "That they all may be one," mean that we should unify with those holding to different doctrines, to become "one" in a big organization, or that we should hold to right doctrine and be "one" in truth? (Matthew 7:14; John 17:21) Then, also, there are problems about the World Council of Churches that those who would follow Christ should examine carefully before continuing as members of organizations that support it. The ecumenical movement has done much, but the question is, Is what it has done right? And, finally, what should we watch for in next month's Evanston meeting? These questions will be discussed in our next issue.

# The VAMPIRE

## There is a Villain

By "Awake!" correspondent in Trinidad

MERE mention of the word "vampire" is enough to give most persons a creepy feeling. The more superstitious may conjure up medieval legends of horrible, ghoulish, blood-sucking ghosts that carry on their nefarious work in the dead of night on their helpless sleeping victims. Such creatures, of course, exist only in the overworked imaginations of their creators. There does exist, however, a vampire whose depredations almost rival the weird tales of superstition. He is a little bat with the big name *Desmodus rufus*. This vampire seeks out every kind of animal, including man, and sucks its blood.

For a long time it has been known that tropical America is the haunt of vampires. Yet lack of accurate knowledge on the subject resulted in a number of ferocious-appearing but harmless bats' being labeled as vampires. Indeed no small number of people, even in the United States where no true vampires exist, have erroneously believed that all bats were vampires. The truth is that only two species are true vampires. But because of the original confusion some large bats are now called *Vampyrus* or vampires, but they really are false vampires. Trinidad has *Desmodus rufus*, one of the true vampires.

Contrary to popular supposition, the vampire is not a large bat. He is not more than three inches in length, is covered with short, pale-reddish-brown fur, and has a wingspread of about fifteen inches. It is not until one inspects the vampire's mouth and throat that the kind of diet he enjoys comes to light. His two front teeth are so large that they take up all the space between the canine teeth and protrude outward. They look like midget guillotines and are so sharp-edged that they inflict a wound like the scratch of a razor blade, which is scarcely felt but which produces copious bleeding. The bat's canines are also long, curved, very sharp and pointed. Against this formidable equipment even the tough hide of an old bull can put up little resistance.

Besides his teeth, the vampire has other peculiarities. His gullet is so narrow that it cannot accommodate anything but liquids. So Mr. *Rufus* vampire feeds on blood. This food, being easily assimilated, does not go to the bat's stomach, for the vampire has no stomach. His digestive apparatus consists only of a simple tube, uniform in caliber from end to end. Truly the vampire's manner of feeding is unlike that of any other known mammal.

### *The Vampire Dines at Night*

Like a true villain the vampire prefers to work unseen and quietly. His base of operations is the deep forest in a hollow tree or a cave or underneath a bridge. He operates with greater activity during the rainy season. He dines alone and at night, waiting even until dusk has turned into the blackness of night. Then on silent wings he approaches his prospective dinner. His choice is cattle, but he will accept a meal from any domestic animal. Even man gives the vampire a dinner—if he carelessly sleeps with his toes uncovered. Mr. Vam-

pire is guilty of color prejudice, too, for he prefers dark skins, even biting the dark part of a skin that is mottled, such as that of a Holstein cow.

A slash of his incisors on the shoulders, buttocks or neck produces two small grooves from which blood flows freely and painlessly to the waiting tongue of the vampire, which laps it up greedily. A warm meal is had at the expense of a blissfully ignorant host. Never has the vampire been known to attack a human that is not asleep, and he displays such finesse in his biting technique that the person sleeps on. When he finds a sleeping person, the foot becomes the vampire's target. Inflicted on the naked foot, the bites are so slight that those bitten feel nothing until the bed is covered with blood that flows from the envenomed wound in profuse quantities. It can be stopped only with some difficulty. So the peril is serious unless a cure is effected by prescribed remedies.

In view of his shyness and reluctance about having company to dinner, it is not surprising that people knew little as to who the real villain was that caused so much damage to livestock. After the conquest of Central America, Peter Martyr, the Italian historian, observed that bats on the Isthmus of Panama sucked the blood of cattle, even to killing them. In Ecuador the cattle of early missionaries were entirely wiped out by these bloodsuckers. It fell to the lot of Charles Darwin to go on record as actually having seen the *rufus* vampire in the act of lapping blood from one of the horses he was using on an expedition in Chile. Since then flash photographs have been taken of the vampire at his sanguinary repast.

### *The Real Peril*

Damage done by vampires in their bloodletting activities would be comparatively slight if it were limited to the loss of blood only. But a far more sinister result has come to light in recent years. Particularly since the beginning of the twentieth century it has been observed that herds kept in pastures near forest lands often suffered from a mysterious malady that was always fatal.

Some herds in South America suffered fifty per cent loss. In the twenties and thirties of this century, herds in Trinidad became affected with the same severe losses. Over a thousand cases occurred some years, mostly in cattle. All died. In 1929 a serious outbreak occurred in the southern part of Trinidad. This time human creatures suffered. The mortality was one hundred per cent! Finally, after years of research, scientists agreed that the disease was paralytic rabies. But how was it being carried from one animal to another? There is the villain—*Desmodus rufus*, Trinidad's true vampire! Ten per cent of all this species captured in Trinidad were found to be carriers of the disease.

Paralytic rabies affects the hind quarters of animals that contract it so that they gradually lose all control, being paralyzed. With the onset of paralysis consciousness is not at all disturbed; the half-paralyzed animals look distressingly behind, taking notice of everything that is happening around them, even recognizing their owners. The animal salivates profusely. Bodily processes of elimination slow up and cease. The animal usually dies in from three to five days after the first symptoms are noticed. Literature concerning treatment says tersely: "There is no curative treatment."

After Trinidad's vampire became known in his true colors he was public enemy number one. The sanitation department organized extermination squads that went into action all over the island. These men, braving snakes and other dangers, scoured the deep forests, looking for roosting places

of the bats, usually a hollow tree. When found they would sometimes gas them or catch them in nets as they were flushed from their hiding places. Today the shotgun is used extensively in destroying vampires. While not completely under control, they are much less a threat than formerly.

The government has taken steps to prevent the disease as far as possible, since treatment seems useless. Bright lights in barns where electricity is available is effective in keeping vampires away. Natives burn kerosene lights in their homes all night for protection. The most effective preventive seems to be vaccination, and it is relied on to a very large extent in combating the disease. As a result of all these precautions few cases are reported now.

So the villain has been flushed out. A tiny vampire bat can carry a disease fatal to man. The havoc he has caused in the past is still vividly remembered by older persons here. The department of agriculture still wages relentless warfare against paralytic rabies. And those persons who live deep in the forests where vampires still live must not forget them nor leave them out of their plans. They must remember not to sleep with toes uncovered—a vampire might be hungry!

## *THE WONDER DRUGS*

WHENEVER a new antibiotic is introduced it is hailed as the answer to another of mankind's problem ailments. Then something happens. We hear of unpleasant reactions, even deaths due to the drug. When the world's top authorities on antibiotics met in Washington last November, Boston's Dr. Ethan Allan Brown called today's haphazard use of antibiotics "appalling."

¶ What should be done? Discard antibiotics? Far too valuable they are for that! To preserve the lifesaving benefits of the drugs and eliminate their toxic reactions as much as possible, foremost authorities are now demanding the drugs' careful and selective use. Sir Alexander Fleming, the discoverer of penicillin, said that the drug is being used far too freely all over the world in cases where it can do no good, especially in the common cold. And two doctors who conducted a careful, scientific study on 159 children, victims of the common cold, reached the conclusion that bed rest with plenty of fluids is still the most effective treatment. Modern wonder drugs, they said, do more harm than good.

¶ To combat the disadvantages of antibiotics, doctors are now using smaller dosages, avoiding frequent or prolonged use of them. With at least a dozen antibiotics to choose from, they are becoming more selective. When strains of resistant bacteria appear, doctors can use one of the other antibiotics to knock out the germ. There is little fear that the world's bacteria population will defeat man's antibiotic weapons.

¶ But what of severe and fatal reactions? They are usually preventable. If physicians discriminate in using drugs, if patients are tested in advance to determine whether they are allergic, if physicians closely watch for toxic reactions and if patients co-operate with doctors by telling them of their previous experience with antibiotics, then fatalities can be prevented. Clearly, antibiotics, even in such forms as penicillin ointment or nose drops or lozenges, should never be used like aspirin!

¶ Though some risk is involved in using wonder drugs, there may be much more risk involved by not taking them. In the case of many death-dealing infections the lifesaving power of the antibiotics is overwhelming. They have put a quick and permanent end to diseases that were formerly fatal. When common colds lead to complications, such as ear infections or pneumonia, antibiotics are lifesavers. They save not only countless lives but an immeasurable amount of time, pain and money. When they are carefully administered and definitely needed, they should not be rejected. Yes, the wonder drugs are still wonderful, *if* they are used with utmost caution.

# QUETTA, BALUCHISTAN

*by "Awake!" correspondent in Pakistan*

WHEN Pakistan came into being as a Moslem state, August 14, 1947, with the partition of India, one large province that became part of Pakistan was that of Baluchistan. Baluchistan's largest and most colorful city is Quetta.

¶ Travel with me then to mountainous Quetta and view life for yourself. Leaving the teeming metropolis of the capital city, Karachi, one passes through the Sind desert by train and within twenty-four hours climbs to the hill station of Quetta, nestling 5,500 feet above sea level. Listen to those gigantic engines puff and snort as they wend their way up the steep gradient. What a masterpiece of engineering in bringing this line through the Bolan Pass with its many small tunnels! Some fifty-odd miles before reaching Quetta it becomes necessary to attach a banker engine behind the train in order to accomplish the climb. It is said, and correctly so, that this is one of the world's steepest climbs for broad-gauge railways.

¶ And now, running smoothly downhill, the train brings Quetta into view and glides in to the platform. What a majestic sight to see the complete circle of gaunt, barren and rugged mountains completely surrounding the city! How bare they appear now, but just see them snowcapped and glistening in the winter! Hullo! What are those men in bright-red coats doing? Surely they cannot possibly handle all that luggage without accident. Amazingly, one man puts your three trunks on his head, and, with hands full of smaller parcels, sets off at a steady pace to the awaiting horse-drawn conveyance called a *tonga*. In successive days and years you still continue to marvel at the way people of this land handle all manner of things by balancing them upon their heads so expertly.

¶ Now one can hear many languages spoken, such as Pushtu, Urdu, Baluchi, Brohi and Persian, as well as English. Regardless of what language you speak, what a kind and hospitable reception you get! Before listening to what you wish to say you are politely seated, while the ever-popular cup of *chae* (tea) is called for. Yes, life in most instances moves more slowly in the East. Here, too, natural curiosity overcomes the masses, and if you happen to be speaking where others are passing they will also stop and listen. Certainly no difficulty to obtain an audience!

¶ To set oneself up in business requires little space, as the people have the happy knack of sitting cross-legged for hours at a time without any signs of fatigue. Here can be seen a tailor at work in a spot a few yards square; there another, selling his wares with equally limited space. Even youngsters set up their own little shops at vantage points in the city.

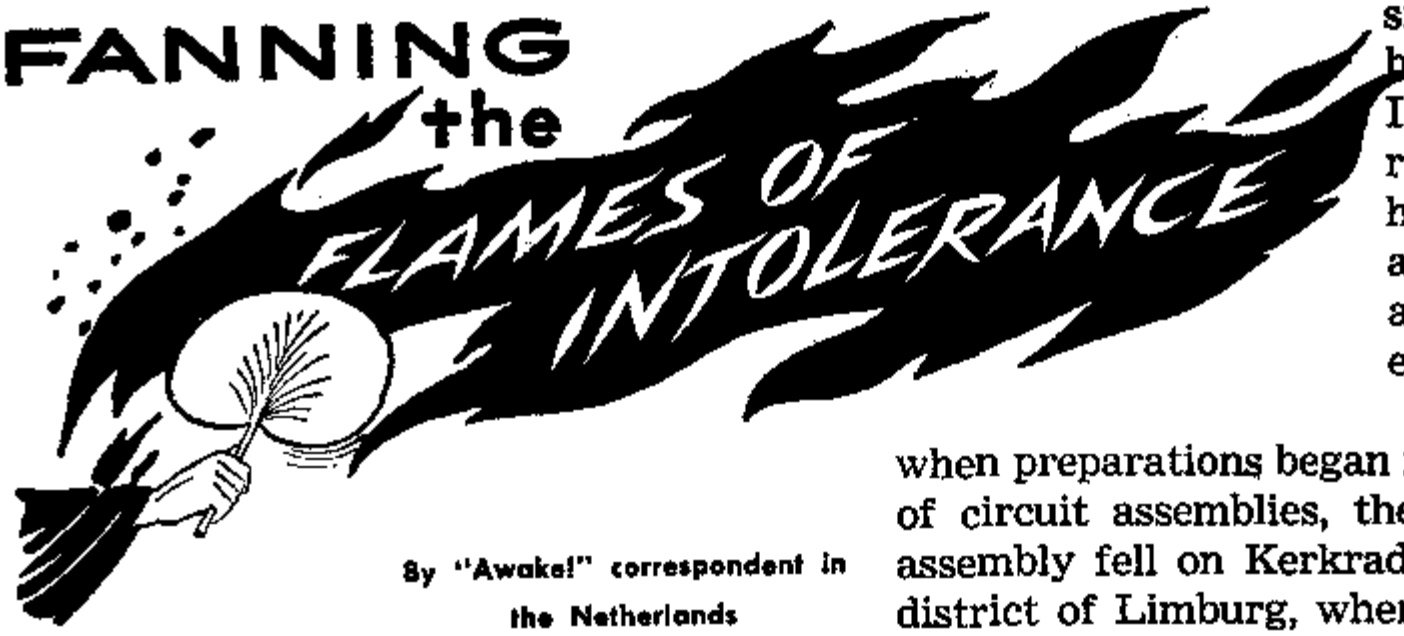
¶ The most popular form of transportation in a province where the general population is not so richly blessed as their neighbors in other lands is the cycle. The stately ship of the desert, the camel, provides yet another form of transportation. Daily they can be seen striding majestically toward the market, laden with produce from the nearby villages.

¶ Comes winter season and the seasonal workers and vacationers decide to migrate to the far warmer regions of the plains. Long strings of camels, complete with household effects and families, can be seen daily moving out as cooler weather approaches. But what a sight to see these people again return at the close of the cold season, complete once more with all belongings and their gaily colored costumes!

¶ Dress varies, but the most common is the *shalwar*, with a flowing shirt worn outside these large baggy trousers. On more formal occasions a form-fitting three-quarter-length coat called a *sherwani* is worn. Jinnah caps have completely replaced the fez. The frontier Pathan ties his turban round a colorful skullcap. Women also wear *shalwars* and long frocklike shirts, with a *dopatta* of silk or muslin thrown over the head and shoulders.

¶ And so we leave this strange land of contrasts, a mixture of the West and its customs blended with the East and where modern Cadillacs glide silently past their equally silent rival, the camel. The arrival of large quantities of American wheat has just recently warded off famine, but despite material relief thinking persons of this intriguing land still seek for some more permanent solution to the problem. This can be found only in Jehovah God's kingdom under his reigning King, Christ Jesus.

# FANNING the FLAMES OF INTOLERANCE



By "Awake!" correspondent in the Netherlands

"CAN a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? Or can a man walk on red-hot coals, and his feet not be scorched?" asked wise King Solomon. (Prov. 6:27, 28, *An Amer. Trans.*) In this atomic twentieth century we still observe that people who play with fire burn their clothes, yes, their fingers too. The Roman Catholic Church in the Netherlands has set fires of intolerance and has burned many holes in her clothes of identification.

One such fire of intolerance was started in Venlo in the spring of 1952, but public opinion and a fair press stirred up a storm that blew the flames right back into her face. The contract for a hall in which a Christian assembly was there to be held was broken by Mr. D. Claessens, the hall owner, who was ordered by the Civil Chamber of the Court of Roermond to pay damages to cover the financial loss inflicted upon these Christians, Jehovah's witnesses, by his breach of contract. The newspapers gave the matter a good airing. Claessens' expense resulted from his having accepted bad "spiritual advice," so perhaps he should start shopping for better spiritual counselors.

Another attempt to start a similar "fire" was made by the Catholic clergy in Hertogenbosch in 1953. But the hall owner, a man of courage, effectively doused the first flicker with: "Why should I be inconsistent? It would be inconsistent if I should refuse to rent the hall to Jehovah's witnesses and turn around and rent it to other associations."

Also in 1953, when preparations began for the fall series of circuit assemblies, the choice for one assembly fell on Kerkrade, in the mining district of Limburg, where a suitable hall was available, and where no previous assembly had been held. The hall was engaged for December 11-13; the willing owner signed the contract and accepted a deposit. However, a shameful smear campaign was begun, aiming all the means of propaganda at its disposal toward disrupting assembly plans.

As one example, a series of derogatory articles began in the press on November 19. Said a screaming front-page inset in *De Zuid-Limburger,* November 27: "We warn the Catholics of Kerkrade by no means to cooperate towards the success of this assembly and to grant their members no accommodation regardless of shape or form." Said *Limburgsch Dagblad,* November 28: "For already several weeks the Witnesses of Jehovah have been developing their activity to obtain accommodations for the 700 participants at this assembly. Doorbells are being rung from house to house in Kerkrade. For several weeks already, the inhabitants have been urgently requested from the pulpits of the various parish churches not to cooperate in the way of accommodations for the participants of this assembly. It appears, however, that there still are Catholics, who, for the sake of financial returns, have promised to accommodate one or more Jehovah's Witnesses on December 11, 12 and 13."

What would happen now? Would the owner of the hall follow the course of the one in Venlo or in Hertogenbosch? Mr. Dubois followed the course of Mr. Claessens in Venlo and treated the contract as a scrap of paper. "Regardless of what may happen," he said, "they will not have my hall."

With still two weeks in which to make other arrangements, Jehovah's witnesses continued preparations under the slogan: "Hall or no hall, the assembly will be held!" Dismayed, the *Limburghsch Dagblad* asked, November 28: "Shall the Witnesses of Jehovah . . . hold their assembly in a tent as was the case in Venlo?" No, this was not necessary, because another hall was obtained from a courageous owner just a few miles from Kerkrade. The *Gazet van Limburg* commented caustically: "The socialists of De Burcht [the name of the hall] apparently wish to show Catholic Limburg what real and true hospitality is and what the purport of one's respect of another man's principles should be." It is possible that Catholic Limburg could learn a great deal from this gesture of friendliness!

### *A "Mene Tekel" on the Wall*

Kerkrade "will have made it clear," said *De Nieuwsbron,* December 11, regarding Jehovah's witnesses, "that the populace here prefers to see them leaving than coming. They found no assembly hall there nor accommodations for assembly participants." But if the populace so dislikes the witnesses, then why go to such efforts to warn them? Why not leave it to them to decide for themselves as to what they will do? Is it that the Church is always on the losing side when she lets the people exercise their right of free thought?

And as for rooming accommodations in the people's homes, *De Nieuwsbron* was a bit off there too. When asked if he had accommodations for those coming to the assembly, one householder remarked: "Because the clergy oppose you so, you can count on me." Another said: "I am boss in my house; you will sleep here!" Still another: "There are less protests lodged against holding carnivals where beastly conduct prevails, than there are against your meeting. Is it more dangerous to speak about God than holding a carnival?"

As was the case of Venlo a year and a half earlier, it appears that the thing that concerns the clergy is that many people prefer to see the witnesses *coming* than going! One of these clergymen said: "Thus is the coming assembly for South Limburg again a Mene Tekel on the Christian wall. We of the Mining District, must not suppose that we live on an island which is immune to the often abominable heterodoxies of the time. . . . There is often too little knowledge of Catholic faith and too little understanding that Catholicism is primarily a way of life, that is, Catholic life." Now, it is an easy matter to call a religious entity an "abominable heterodoxy" without telling wherein it so is.

But in the very same article another clergyman said: "We shall have to get down to forming Christians who have the faith to witness to Christ in the mines as well as in the factory, on the street, in the bank and in the office." It is the fact that they do not have this faith, not that Jehovah's witnesses come into their midst with it, that is the real "Mene Tekel" they recognize on their wall, since, according to Daniel 5:26, 27, *Mene* means, "God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it," and *Tekel,* "Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting." And these are things that result from one's own course, not the course of another.

When the Pharisees were not able to refute Jesus' arguments they resorted to

stone-throwing and other forms of violence, and even though modern religionists show the same course Jehovah's witnesses will continue to preach the word in both favorable season and troublesome season. Opposition does not hurt the truth. Threats of violence, as published in *De Nieuwsbron,* December 11, will not stop gospel-preaching. Jehovah's witnesses do not hunt trouble, but mind their own business, exercising their right to show their fellow men the promises in God's Word. If these Bible promises sting religious leaders so much that they will publicly singe their fingers and burn holes in their carefully donned clothes of tolerance, then they should examine themselves to find out why they so object to Bible truth, and their people should examine to see why their religious leaders are so opposed to others' talking to them about Christianity!

Jehovah's witnesses at this successful assembly in Kerkrade were happy to have part in this "glorious treasure" of Christian service, whether the clergy of Christendom liked it or not!

## Anything Can Happen!

THE people of the United States have a popular expression to the effect that "anything can happen." Just to what extent this is true appears from the following, which, under the title, "Zany Mishaps of '53, Have You Been Shot by a Deer Lately?" was published in the Easton, Pennsylvania, *Express,* December 12, 1953:

¶ "So you think that you got troubles—that everything happens to you? Well, have you been shot by your lawn mower lately? Or by a rake? Or by a deer? No? Then down, boy! You haven't had it at all. For all those wacky things, and many others, happened in 1953 to people who were just as surprised as you would be if they happened to you.

¶ "Robert Heinbaugh was cutting the grass in his yard at Painesville, Ohio, when all of a sudden he felt shot. His lawn mower had run over a bullet and plugged him in the big toe. In Santa Cruz, California, John Plumbe was shot by a rake he had always regarded as trustworthy. He was raking rubbish into a bonfire. In the rubbish was a shotgun shell. In Payson, Utah, Shirl Kelsey knelt triumphantly beside the deer he had just shot down. The animal kicked defiantly, struck the trigger of Kelsey's gun, and the bullet hit Kelsey in the thigh.

¶ "Any hospital attendant will tell you that some patients bring everything with them but the kitchen sink. Four-year-old Joan Williams, of Texarkana, Arkansas, even brought that. It was attached to her finger! Joan had stuck her finger in the drain and it stayed there.

¶ "If babies can drive cars, a real smart animal ought to get away with it too. When Mrs. Jewell Norman of Lincoln, Nebraska, left her car with the motor idling, her pet pooch climbed from the back seat into the front, pawed the gear shift a bit, and backed the car accurately and resoundingly into another car. His license was suspended. Voters are asked to swallow a lot of things in a political campaign, but most of them don't go quite so far as nine-year-old Charles Scheuger, of Mitchell, Illinois, did in the last presidential election. He swallowed an 'I like Ike' button and had to go to the hospital to have it removed. . . .

¶ "And in New Orleans, young Carners Harris had too much bounce to the ounce as he jumped up and down on a sofa in his third-floor apartment. He bounced right out an open window into a sand pit 45 feet below. The soft sand and the hard stamina of a rugged four-year-old boy enabled him to escape with minor injuries. Day Ray, of Miami, Florida, was burned and injured in a fall from his front porch, but he still figures he was lucky. He fell asleep while smoking and awoke with his clothes in flames. In the resulting confusion he fell off the porch, landed on a water faucet and broke it. The stream of water put out the flames."

## THE PUPU SPRING

By "Awake!" correspondent in New Zealand

TUCKED away in a tiny valley adjoining the western watershed of the Takaka River, in the Nelson province of New Zealand's South Island, is to be found one of the most picturesque natural springs one could wish to see. This scenic gem is known as the Waikaropupu Spring (Maori for bubbling water) and is locally abbreviated to Pupu Spring.

The spring has its origin somewhere to the southwest, but the actual source has not as yet been clearly identified. Following a deep limestone fault it gradually rises to the surface to break through and finally belch forth 457,000,000 gallons of water from its small throat each day. The water, surging up out of the spring, circles the waterhole and, breaking into two forks, joins the Takaka River about one and a quarter miles farther on. It finally flows into Golden Bay, about three miles distant from the spring's outlet. Golden Bay is situated within Cook Strait, that arm of the sea which separates the North and South Islands of New Zealand and connects the Tasman Sea with the Pacific Ocean.

About one hundred and fifty yards to the south of the spring there is located a vent or safety valve, which is actually an auxiliary spring, augmenting the flow of water into the main spring during the rainy winters. A small footbridge is located here. During dry periods the main spring can cope with the regular daily discharge of 457,000,000 gallons, allowing its auxiliary to rest.

Placing one's ear to the marble-style finish of the safety valve's watercourse, one can hear the water gurgling underground on its way to the big spring. At the spring's outlet an excellent view is obtained from the steel observation platform built for sightseers. Thrilling to the sight of the waters surging up, one's boyish nature has an irresistible urge to test the strength of the spring by tossing a heavy stone into its throat. The stone is returned to the surface of the spring like a feather and carried to the edge of its porridge-pot–shaped outlet.

The coloring in the spring is superb, with shades of blue, brown and green, caused by the lignite, and with graphite and blue formations, added to by blue clay. The swirling waters emerge from the four-foot-deep and three-foot-wide throat and spread to the edge of the pot. Here watercress in abundance is found. The volume of flow is shown on a sign fastened to the observation platform, and which reads: "Waikaropupu Springs, bubbling waters; or, Waikaremumu Springs, twin springs; the largest in the world. Flow approximately 400,000,000 gallons a day from a mysterious source." However, official sources give the daily flow as 457,000,000 gallons.

Brown trout come up to the spring to feed on the seething mass of fresh-water lobsters that live among the watercress. At times they can be seen in the crystal-clear water that is surrounded by beautiful native bush. That people from all parts of the world have visited this lovely spot is indicated by the carved names on the old wooden observation platform, which has fallen into decay. But as it crumbles, the wonder of the spring continues, ever to the praise of the Creator, Jehovah.

## REALLY MOVING!

Not long ago the exclamation "going sixty!" indicated extreme speed. That now seems a bit ridiculous, what with the speeds regularly traveled by aircraft and even automobiles. But the railroads have also set new records. In February three new speed records were set on three successive days by a French National Railways train running between Dijon and Beaune. On February 19 this electric train set a new world's record of 137.94 miles an hour. The next day it broke that mark, doing 142.91 miles an hour, and the following day it traveled at 150.99! Previous rail speed records: United States, steam power, 136.7 miles an hour, set in 1938; German, electric power, 132.35 miles an hour, set away back in 1905!

# THE DEADLIEST KILLER

THE AUTOMOBIL

THE Deadliest Killer was poised to strike his millionth victim dead, in some horrible way, not later than December 21, 1951. Everybody was warned. But nobody seemed very much concerned. If you broached the subject to your neighbor, if you mentioned that the doomed victim might even be he, or, yes, even yourself, about all the response you got was a shrug. People climbed in their autos as usual and drove around the country, knowing that the Marauder was roaming the streets and highways, but hoping when they dared think about it that he was, of course, after somebody else.

So there he was, on the eve of the Christmas holidays, smacking his lips on his millionth victim. For fifty-one years, three months and seven days the Deadliest Killer had been bloating himself on a diet of mangled human corpses. What a river of blood and gore had kept swelling and rollicking and broadening in his trail! In the United States in 1907 he crushed out 666 lives. Two years later he was doubling the kill. Next year he was trebling it. By 1945 he was smashing the bones, ripping the flesh and splattering the lifeblood of American men, women, children and babies at the rate of 28,076 a year. No wonder the safety experts knew that the law of averages ruled inexorably, and that by about December 21 that year the millionth victim was bound to die!

And who is this Deadliest Killer? He lives in your garage. He is the beloved family auto. What a cherished, indispensable servant he is when you manage him properly! But what a blind, ruthless demon of death he becomes once you let him out of hand for only a fraction of a second!

Two years after his millionth victim died, 76,000 more persons were carried, in some mangled or charred form, to the graveyard. Did you know that that is more people than died from the second atom bomb dropped on Nagasaki, Japan, on August 9, 1945 (dead 73,884)?

During the same two years, down to December 20, 1953, another three million persons had escaped death but were maimed, mangled or injured from motor accidents. Did you know that an enemy power could not injure more people if he crippled everybody in the state of Alabama? Or everybody in Buenos Aires, or Mexico City, or Berlin, or Leningrad?

Since 1899, says the Casualty and Surety Company of the United States, 80,000 more Americans died from "guided missiles" roaming her streets and highways than from all the wars Americans ever fought —this includes the Revolution and the Korean fracas. At this rate, of almost 40,000 deaths a year, the Deadliest Killer —your auto and some 56 million others like it—would devour his second millionth life in less than half the time it took him to dispatch his first million.

Cecil W. Morgan, of Springfield (Missouri) College, estimates that, as of April, 1954, some 28 million Americans are handicapped by disease, maladjustment, wounds or accidents. One out of every 1,600 people

you see next time you glance down a busy city street is doomed to die by some violent accident—and remember *you* are among the 1,600. There were 98,300 such violent deaths in America in 1953. More than a third of these, 38,300, were victims of *motor vehicles.*

Is there any end of ways of looking at these awful facts and figures? For example: In 1945 Americans lost 1.75 million working years due to deaths by accidents. That was more than the 1.68 million working years lost to heart disease fatalities, and more than the 1.11 million working years lost to pneumonia, and more than the million working years lost to cancer. If there were some way to do away with traffic accidents it would save as many lives as doing away with half the heart failures!

And think of the costs of all this folly! In 1953 Americans paid nine billion dollars for their mistakes. Of this, $3,950,000,000 went to pay off traffic damages. That amounts to about $25 apiece for every man, woman and child. American fathers and mothers could muster only 5.9 billion dollars to educate their children during 1953, while they paid out practically four billion dollars for reckless driving.

### *A World-wide Problem*

Not that the incurable disease of traffic fatalities is a unique American malady. Italians, as late as 1953, were bemoaning the curse of one of the highest traffic accident rates in the world—ten killed and 157 injured every day. A Rome news dispatch berated motorists "who act as though they were race-track drivers" and who were setting a record for traffic tragedies. "Bicycle riders, whizzing motorcyclists and motor scooters add to the confusion," it lamented. "Pedestrians who frequently prefer the middle of the streets as a place for their political discussions are helping too."

*Il Quotidiana,* a Catholic Action publication in Rome, compared the Italian motorist with the American motorist, and then sucked a rueful tooth. "It is easily seen," sighed *Il Quotidiana,* "that the most undisciplined drivers are ours."

Meanwhile Britain had been turning back the clock, traffic-wise, so that her 1952 accident rate rivaled the horrible conditions of the 1944 wartime black-outs. During 1952 her accident rate soared 38 per cent, from 215 to 297 a month. This was charged to trying an experimental system of traffic control. For New York city to adopt London's accident-control pattern would be just "homicidal," Acting Traffic Commissioner T. T. Wiley told a New York *Times* reporter on February 2, 1952.

Traffic slaughter in the United States, as in other countries, has become a national disgrace, keeping pace with the growing crime rate, demoralizing political scandals, juvenile and adult delinquency. "A disgrace to any civilized nation," National Safety Council spokesman Paul Jones called it. Virginia's state highway commissioner pointed to the rate at which traffic victims were being rushed to hospitals in 1950. He counted 270,000 cases, at a cost of 17 per cent of the national blood plasma bank, $45 millions in money, and 485,000 man-years of productive work.

### *A Leading Manifestation of Crime*

One judge cites traffic violators as making up one of the country's four major bodies of criminals. Chief Justice Arthur J. Vanderbilt of the New Jersey Supreme Court, in his charge, marveled at the callous way human nature shrugs off traffic violations. Here is a man or woman who, one moment, is a model parent, a respectable citizen; but who, when settling under a steering wheel, becomes a conscienceless lawbreaker and potential murderer, the judge observed.

"We have a perfectly human tendency to shut our eyes to the enormity of the overall problem of traffic law-enforcement," he continued. Proof that we shut our eyes to the problem is reflected in the enormous number of "lives lost, careers blasted, homes disrupted and property destroyed by motorists."

When it comes down to our individual, personal contribution to one of the "four leading manifestations of crime," the judge pointed out, "we seek to minimize the significance of the particular case in which we may be concerned."

"Family Auto Nation's Most Deadly Weapon." Far from a scare headline, this announcement appeared in the New York *Times* of December 20, 1953, with a leading paragraph that stated laconically: "The deadliest weapon in American history is *the family automobile.*"

The radio warns us every day that in seven out of ten bad accidents at least one driver flagrantly violated a traffic law. The criminal who commits more than a third of the traffic crimes is the speeder. Next to him, the drinking driver commits one out of every four violations. Only about 8 per cent of traffic fatalities are caused by mechanical failures. *It takes no mastermind* to see why almost all tragedies on the road must come to rest on the heads of careless, thoughtless, reckless drivers.

Violating traffic laws is one of the most callous manifestations of selfishness. If you willfully violate traffic rules how can you respect other people's lives and property? How can you really respect your own? Much less, how can you appreciate your Creator, who gave you life and good things to enjoy, and who gave the same to your fellow man? Mercilessly the Bible speaks *of the "daring, self-willed" disposition* as belonging to those who were "like unreasoning animals born naturally to be caught and destroyed."—2 Peter 2:10-12, *New World Trans.*

This summer 4,000 congregations of Christians, Jehovah's witnesses, will be driving toward twenty-one district assembly points throughout the United States and Canada. This will mean a traffic flow of almost 200,000 people in about 50,000 automobiles. Normally, every time 50,000 cars move one mile apiece, four people are killed and fifteen are injured. Will these Christian delegates maintain this national average during their conventions? It is unthinkable, however, that such a group of people will contribute any such share to the national delinquency, either by speeding or drinking or otherwise breaking the laws of the land and the laws of their God. The record of Jehovah's witnesses at other assemblies *speaks well of their driving conduct.*

If you are a car driver, remember this: At any time and all the time, the wheel you hold is the deadliest weapon in American history.

### DO TINTED WINDSHIELDS IMPAIR OR IMPROVE VISION?

¶ Reports from the Iowa State College driving research laboratory indicate that night vision is not improved by tinted windshields except for a few persons. After scientists tested sixty subjects, they came to the conclusion that any kind of filter that reduces the band of visible light transmitted through the windshield to the driver will slightly weaken seeing efficiency.

# Mauritius, an Isolated Miniature World

By "Awake!" correspondent in Mauritius

FROM backwardness to enlightenment, from mass illiteracy to a feverish demand for education, and all this in just ten years —that is Mauritius! But where is Mauritius? It is an isolated spot in one of earth's least frequented expanses of water. Amazingly, when this tiny, 39-mile-long island in the Indian Ocean, 1,500 miles to the east of South Africa, was discovered by the Portuguese in 1505, it had not a single inhabitant. The Portuguese were followed by the Dutch, and then by the French who settled here, and in 1810 by the British. The British let the French-speaking inhabitants retain their own laws, customs and religion. Thus, this unusual island is a French-speaking British colony where the government still provides the funds for payment of the priests' salaries and maintenance of the churches.

¶ The French had brought slaves from Madagascar and Africa, and the British brought in many Indians to work the sugar plantations. A large community of mixed blood called "Creoles" developed, descendants of former slaves and the early French and Indians. Making up a large part of the population, the Indians and Creoles were long kept very poor, but are now taking a leading part in every activity on the island. A new constitution in 1948 granted every adult except the totally illiterate the right to vote. Minimum wages are being established, and hundreds of Mauritians are being trained in Britain as doctors, lawyers, policemen, labor inspectors and welfare workers. Through a mobile cinema, the press, radio and other means the public is being made health-conscious, and is being alerted to the importance of sanitation and dental care and to the role of mosquitoes, bugs, fleas and flies in spreading disease.

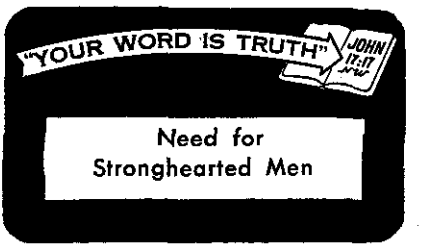
¶ There is a tremendous desire for knowledge. Every school is full; many are packed and some are crammed. Not all who want to learn can be accommodated, and many of the teachers are far from competent, but some education is better than none at all, and its scope is growing rapidly.

¶ Likewise, some transportation may be better than none at all, but visitors may sometimes have been in doubt about this after trying the island's bus system. It was described in the book *Island of the Swan:* "The bus was a scarlet, streamlined affair. . . . One had to bend double to get into it," and "only a dwarf could hope to dispose his knees with comfort" on the "bumping, banging, rattling, lurching, braying, and stinking" ride down to the sea. No tickets were issued and no timetable existed. The buses were privately owned, and the driver would not leave until his bus was full. Then, as passengers alighted by the wayside, he would remain there or go slowly ahead honking monotonously until replacements had been attracted.

¶ During the past five years, however, the transportation has been given vigorous attention. Come now on such a ride: At the terminal are big, convenient, brightly painted buses. Seating ourselves in one, we see at our right a Mohammedan with red fez and tailored gray suit. His two little daughters with big wondering eyes and straight black hair are identically dressed in neat pale-blue frocks. The Hindu woman behind him is bright, intelligent, dignified, and wears a brilliant purple sari and nose and ear jewels. Her father was an immigrant laborer. The remaining passengers are mostly Creoles. A number are tidily dressed, while the remainder apparently take little pride in their appearance.

¶ Our ride goes along the seaside. The windows are open, a delightful breeze is blowing. There are nearby palms, a deep-blue sky and green water this side of the coral reef; the azure blue of the mighty Indian Ocean is beyond. As we climb away from the sea we note that a small dispute has arisen. A rather tall workman, perhaps trained under an earlier method, will not pay before the end of his journey. "What good," he protests, "is a ticket anyway, and what if the bus breaks down?" He pays at the end of his ride, but not before!

¶ What a decade of progress! At express speed this isolated miniature world is leaving behind ignorance, disease and backwardness, and is rejoicing in the breeze of a better way of life. Mauritians today are remarkably law-abiding and contented. Superimposed on this background, hundreds are hearing Jehovah's witnesses tell of the greater, new-world blessings of perfect health and everlasting life under a godly, theocratic government. A double awakening is taking place as Mauritians also show real expansion in the New World society!




## Need for Stronghearted Men

THE future viewed from purely a human standpoint *alone, without any knowledge* or consideration of the Bible and its prophecies, demands a strong heart. Weakhearted men will not survive this world's end.

Jehovah, the wonderfully wise Creator, who fashioned this matchless organ, the heart, also produced those qualities and faculties symbolized by the heart. He knows the heart better than anybody else. His very Word "is able to discern the thoughts and intentions of the heart." With his spirit he can harden, strengthen, weaken, or even break the heart. Yes, his very works, actions, dealings, words and spirit have powerful effect upon the human heart and what it symbolizes.—Hebrews 4:12, *New World Trans.*

For example: He hardened Pharaoh's heart by his manner of dealing with him. He caused the hearts of the Canaanites to melt by having them to hear of his mighty works. "As soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt." Even stronghearted Job complained that God weakened or softened his heart by permitting such a painful test to come upon him without letting him know the reason for the test. Even Jehovah himself, the almighty Creator, speaks of having a heart that can be grieved or that can be made happy. Surely, the heart is an all-important part of our anatomy. It must be kept healthy, protected and made strong.—Joshua 2:11; Exodus 7:3; Job 23:16.

The devastating effects of fear of an atomic- or hydrogen-bomb war and the constant barrage of propaganda are having a telling effect upon the minds and hearts of men. Mental sickness and heart disease are the number one killers in the United States. This fact accentuates the need for taking proper care of the heart. Jesus said of these times: "Also there will be signs in sun and moon and stars, and on the earth anguish of nations, not knowing the way *out because of the roaring of the sea and* its agitation, while men become faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken."—Luke 21:25, 26, *New World Trans.*

While the old world quakes in fear and the promises of its leaders have all proved vain, empty, yet there are those who have taken courage and remain stronghearted in face of world disaster. They are those who call upon Jehovah God for strength. "I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of Jehovah in the land of the living. Wait for Jehovah: be strong, and *let thy heart take courage; yea, wait thou* for Jehovah."—Psalm 27:13, 14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Jehovah God faces the future with courage. His heart is not faint. Those putting faith in him will not grow faint, because he says that he will "revive the heart of the contrite ones." Jesus, who endured the test, said: "Do not let your hearts be troubled. Exercise faith in God, exercise faith also in me." So, to be stronghearted requires faith in God and Christ. Men without faith are terribly weak.—Isaiah 57:15; John 14:1, *New World Trans.*

But how can one who is afflicted with a severe or incurable heart ailment be stronghearted as commanded in God's Word? The term "heart" in the Bible is often used in a

figurative way, as a symbol of the mind, the disposition, the love and actuating motive of the individual. When the Hebrew Scriptures were written the word for heart "denoted the seat of all affective and reasoning activity of the mind: the emotions of love and hate, desire, joy, sorrow, courage, loyalty, fear, pride, were thought to reside in the heart, so also did the faculties of memory, imagination and reasoning." (Albright's *Archaeology and the Religion of Israel,* pages 24, 25) And they thought this not without good reason. For today it is known that all such mental emotional activities directly affect the literal heart. In this sense the term heart is used at Proverbs 4:23: "Guard your heart with all vigilance, for thence are the well-springs of life."—*An Amer. Trans.*

To keep or guard our hearts is a matter of life. Human experience shows diseases of the heart are usually traceable to something primarily wrong in other organs and that if the heart is impaired or badly affected it cannot do its work right. If this state is not corrected but is allowed to continue, death will follow to the human creature. The Christian cannot afford to let such a thing happen in a spiritual way. Carelessness of his spiritual heart condition may mean eternal destruction.

Our hearts stand for what we are on the inside, and which is determined by what we like to think about, or where our love and affection are centered. If we allow our heart to dwell on the corrupt things of this old world, soon it will weaken our whole spiritual outlook. When the time comes for us to stand in integrity, we shall fall.

How, then, can we strengthen and improve our heart condition? By guarding our hearts, yes, by carefully watching the things on which we fix our affections, by thinking right things, by feeding the mind with proper desires and longings. Strong hearts are made by filling them with the thoughts and promises of God's Word. "Thy word have I laid up in my heart, that I might not sin against thee." God's Word within our hearts will strengthen them for any trial. Realizing how vital the right condition of our hearts is to gaining everlasting life, we pray just as the psalmist did after he had studied and thought upon God's Word: "Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O Jehovah, my rock, and my redeemer."—Psalm 119:11; 19:14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Knowledge of Jehovah God and his purposes and of his protective power gives strength to the human heart. Our earthly life depends upon the nourishment that is supplied our human bodies. Likewise we as Christians need spiritual nourishment to keep strong to do his work with boldness and gladness. Hence we must feed upon Jehovah's Word and promises. We must fill our minds and hearts with his mighty deeds and his purposes for his kingdom. We must fix our hearts firm for his side of the issue of universal sovereignty, knowing that by staying true and keeping integrity to Him we shall have a part in vindicating his name. Fix your heart affections on God and his kingdom by Christ Jesus. Then we shall be wise and stronghearted men. "A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength."—Proverbs 24:5.

To do all this you must increase your knowledge. So study God's Word privately and in company with others. Enlarge your love for God by increasing your conviction and faith. Build up the fortifications of your heart while there is time. When men's hearts of the old world fail at Armageddon, yours will remain strong, being buttressed with the spirit and Word of God, which stand forever. "My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever." —Psalm 73:26.

## Belgium

A COUNTRY anciently named the Gallia Belgica is what we today call Belgium. It is not a large country; in fact, it has only about eight and a half million inhabitants. Its capital city, Brussels, is modern even though its history dates back to times before Charlemagne. This mixture of medievalism and modernism, plus a deeply rooted Catholicism allied with a hankering after socialism, is characteristic of Belgium.

The Belgians are a simple, home-loving people. As a nation they are not famed as "globe-trotters," but love to stay in their own little family circles. Their religion is mainly Roman Catholic. The towns of Malines, Bruges, Louvain and Lierre are tiny offshoots of Rome, like Quebec and Lourdes. In this land of priests, where one is constantly confronted with bearded and sandaled Franciscans and their bicycles; the Beguines, the singular order of Catholic "sisters" who take vows yet are always free to leave, and myriads of nuns who are conspicuous in their hats of every shape, among them the winged cornettes, which in the East are called the "Swallows of Allah," are found Jehovah's witnesses who proclaim God's kingdom as mankind's only hope.

In this Roman Catholic stronghold Jehovah's witnesses are having a grand time declaring God's purpose to these spiritually starved people. For example: A hairdresser living in Yvoir received a copy of the book *"Let God Be True"*. When working this unassigned territory Jehovah's witnesses were told that a woman at Yvoir "speaks just like you and she has that green book." To the surprise of the congregation servant who contacted her, the hairdresser turned out to be a zealous preacher despite the fact that she never was instructed by one of Jehovah's witnesses. She read *"Let God Be True"* many times, loaned it to her neighbors to read, preached to her customers at her place of business and was fully convinced that Jehovah's witnesses were preaching the truth. One of her customers said to her: "You had better be careful what you say. You know many of your clients are Catholics and your business might suffer if you continue to talk about God and the Bible the way you do." The hairdresser's reply was quick and to the point: "Eternal life is much more important than hairdressing." To this day her business has not suffered and her customers keep coming back to hear more of the good news.

Another interesting experience came from this same section of Belgium. A young Catholic man, age 20, in less than two months heard, studied and became one of Jehovah's witnesses. What prompted this quick conversion? None other than the priest. Shortly after contacting one of Jehovah's witnesses he went to see his priest. Every time he brought up the subject of the Bible the priest would cleverly side-step the issue or question. Then the priest offered the young man his advice: "Put the Bible away for a few months; take a course in philosophy first and then read the Bible. You will understand it much better." By these very words the priest unwittingly chased one of his flock into Jehovah's sheepfold.

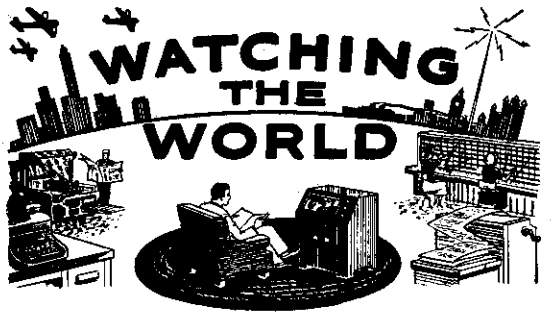
A parish priest discussing religion with one of Jehovah's witnesses remarked that Jehovah's witnesses were always successful discussing religion with the working classes but that they would not prove so successful with an "intellectual." It was arranged that a meeting be held between religion's produced "intellectual," a professor from a Catholic university of Louvain, and one of Jehovah's witnesses. The professor was asked to explain the basis of his faith. This was at 10:30 p.m. In answer to this simple question the professor went off into his philosophical explanations, floating in the clouds, with the result that after two attempts to make him parachute down to earth, a half an hour later the answer remained ambiguous. Everyone present was quite convinced that the professor himself did not know what he was talking about and was speaking mostly to be heard and not understood. Jehovah's witnesses told the professor that if the same question were propounded to them they would have answered it in two simple words—"The Bible." However, after another half-hour the professor agreed that the Bible does not teach the trinity doctrine, immortality of the soul, that the virgin Mary was the mother of God, the immaculate conception and the assumption.

True to the prophet's inspired words, Jehovah "disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong. They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night." "Did not God make the wisdom of the world foolish? For since, in the wisdom of God, the world through its wisdom did not get to know God, God saw good through the foolishness of what is preached to save those believing." —Job 5:12-14; 1 Corinthians 1:20, 21, *New World Trans.*

As to the success of what is preached, this can be determined from statistics that show that in 1942 only 253 were active as Jehovah's witnesses in Belgium. Today there are more than 3,623 proclaiming the good news that God's kingdom is the only hope for mankind.

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- What Britons most resent about their alliance with the United States? P. 4, ¶2.
- Why Britain, more than other nations, fears atomic war? P. 4, ¶3.
- Whether image worship originated with Christianity? P. 5, ¶2.
- How the Bible shows image worship cannot be combined with true religion? P. 6, ¶4.
- What "ecumenical" means? P. 9, ¶1.
- How youth movements aided the world's interfaith activity? P. 9, ¶5.
- How the World Council of Churches remains far short of the ecumenical goal? P. 12, ¶2.
- What part of the human body the vampire attacks? P. 14, ¶1.
- What balances the danger of the so-called wonder drugs? P. 15, ¶7.
- What the trip into Quetta, Baluchistan, is like? P. 16, ¶2.
- How public opinion blew out a fire of intolerance in the Netherlands? P. 17, ¶2.
- How men have been shot by a lawn mower, a rake and a deer? P. 19, ¶4.
- Who is the world's Deadliest Killer? P. 21, ¶3.
- What are the major traffic crimes? P. 23, ¶4.
- How to be really strong? P. 25, ¶6.
- Why it is so vital to be spiritually strong-hearted? P. 26, ¶1.
- How a priest helped a parishioner to join with Jehovah's witnesses? P. 27, ¶4.




**Pandemonium in Parliament**

◈ Japan's diplomats and legislators have been noted for their faultless dignity. But one day in June dignity took a holiday and pandemonium reigned in Parliament. Here is what happened: Premier Shigeru Yoshida's conservative party sought to extend a session of the Diet (Parliament) to pass a bill to centralize the nation's police forces. Objecting to the extension the Socialists claimed that the bill to be passed was a "police state" device. As the opposition grew more heated, women Socialist members attempted to take over the speaker's chair. All chaos broke out. Legislators, normally dignified, fought literally tooth and nail. They cuffed, clawed, pulled hair and bit one another. Before 200 policemen could quell the riot, 56 deputies were injured. Japan was intensely concerned as to what world opinion would be of a Parliament that allowed itself to lose face. There was little doubt as to how many Japanese felt. Premier Yoshida himself said that "the Diet is now in the most chaotic condition in its history." And letters poured into Tokyo newspapers, many of them lampooning the Diet with terms such as "our monkey house."

**U. S.: Loyalty Not Enough**

◈ The center of a controversial issue is J. Robert Oppenheimer, a physicist believed to know as much about nuclear weapons as any man alive. Since 1947 he has been a member of a committee of nine scientists who advise the Atomic Energy Commission. Last July 7 the Atomic Energy Commission chairman ordered an investigation of Dr. Oppenheimer. On December 23 he was suspended as a security risk. Given a choice of resigning or facing a hearing, Oppenheimer choose a hearing. On April 12 the hearing began. Some forty witnesses, top scientists and men of note, testified, most of them supporting Oppenheimer. On June 2 Oppenheimer's lawyers released the finding of the board: "He is a loyal citizen." But the board voted 2 to 1 against reinstating him. The main charge against him was that he opposed the H-bomb. Yet the board found his opposition was "motivated by deep moral conviction" and "not . . . by disloyalty." The board majority explained that loyalty was not enough. Oppenheimer had not "enthusiastically supported" the H-bomb project "either before or after the determination of national policy." The impact of the board's verdict was great. Many scientists felt that the security system was being "extended beyond reasonable bounds." Newspapers were divided. The Washington *Post's* point: "Here then is a new criterion of security: enthusiasm. Apparently a man is to be judged not by whether he loyally follows a decision once made, but by whether he anticipates the decision and swallows his honest doubts to enthuse over it."

**New Commander for Indo-China**

◈ After the fortress of Dienbienphu fell to the Communists, France sent General Paul Ely, chief of staff of French armed forces, on a tour of Indo-China. The general recommended that the French make a fighting stand in the Red River delta and also that General Henri Navarre be replaced as top commander in Indo-China. Acting upon the recommendation, the French Cabinet asked seven-star Marshal Juin, France's highest-ranking military figure, to take the Indo-Chinese post. Juin refused. So the Cabinet appointed 56-year-old General Ely himself as the commander in chief of Indo-China. He becomes the eighth top commander in eight years in Indo-China.

**The War in Malaya**

◈ When the Japanese took over Malaya in 1942, the Communists sought refuge in the jungle. They emerged after Japan's surrender in 1945 and tried to take control of the country, but allied forces prevented this. When the Communist party was declared illegal in 1948, its members returned to the jungle, where they had stored arms and ammunition. Since four fifths of the Malaya Federation is covered by jungle, little progress was made in uprooting the Reds. So dense is the jungle that, until the emergency, vast parts were never explored by white men. In 1952, after four years of warfare, the Communists seemed to be gaining the upper hand; so Britain sent General

Sir Gerald Templer to Malaya. Employing tactics similar to those used on the Huks by Philippine's President Magsaysay, Templer improved the British position. By June the British score was 4,947 Communists killed, 2,559 wounded and 1,359 had surrendered. Though the war is by no means at an end, there still being a "hard core" of about 4,000 fanatical Communists, Britain has reassigned General Templer. Before leaving Malaya, Templer stated that if Indo-China should fall, a fierce wave of terrorism could be expected in Malaya. The general feeling now is that, unless Malayan guerrillas get help from Red China, the British can handle the situation.

**Guatemala's Emergency**

◈ Flying over Guatemala City on May 24, a mysterious plane dropped antigovernment leaflets. A few days later the government announced the discovery of a plot to overthrow President Jacobo Arbenz: "A plot —one of the best-organized conspiracies in the history of the country—has been unearthed. Those arrested were the vanguard of forces based on foreign soil." As the plot collapsed dozens of prominent citizens dashed for asylum in foreign embassies. Hundreds went into hiding. No sooner had the plot been uprooted than the mysterious, unmarked plane reappeared (6/7), dropping its opposition leaflets on Quetzaltenango, the second-largest city. These conditions prompted the government to suspend constitutional guarantees of freedom of speech, press and assembly. Such a suspension is customarily resorted to only in times of national emergency.

**Trouble in Uganda**

◈ Just to the west of terror-stricken Kenya is the British protectorate of Uganda. Uganda, like Kenya, is now in a state of emergency. The governor of Uganda revealed that a terror campaign directed against white settlers and Africans alike was sweeping the province of Buganda. Last November the British government deposed the king of the Buganda, the colony's largest tribe. A trade boycott by the African people ensued. The troubled state of affairs that developed resulted not only in the proclamation of near-martial law but the elimination of Buganda from Queen Elizabeth's itinerary during her commonwealth tour.

**Greece Joins Balkan Entente**

◈ Seven years ago Yugoslavia, together with Albania and Bulgaria, was aiding Communist guerrillas in Greece. But in June this year the atmosphere was entirely different. In fact, Greece's Communists (Moscow variety) were thrown into jail for a few days. For Yugoslavia's Marshal Tito had sailed into the Greek harbor of Piraeus on a state visit. The business: agreeing to final details for a new Balkan entente. Within two hours Marshal Tito and Greek Premier Alexander Papagos had come to agreement. The new agreement allies Greece, Yugoslavia and Turkey, thus making available an army of 800,000 fighters to repel any attack that may come from or through the Communist countries of Bulgaria and Albania. The new Balkan entente is the first in twenty years and brings together a republic, a monarchy and a Communist dictatorship.

**Australia: Victory for Menzies**

◈ The closest electoral contest in the history of the Australian Parliament ended May 29. About 4,800,000 voters cast their (compulsory) ballots. The result: victory for Prime Minister Robert Menzies Liberal and Country party government. But the voting was close. The losers, the Labor party, got some 200,000 more votes than the victors. But electoral gerrymanders enabled Menzies' to keep control of the House of Representatives by at least seven seats. For Prime Minister Menzies, who was returned to office for three more years, it was the most strenuous campaign of his career. By plane and auto he traveled some 10,000 miles to make speeches. Speaking at Sydney, a strong Labor city, Menzies was relating impressive statistics (electricity up 50 per cent, iron up 40 per cent, etc.) when an opposition "plant" in the crowd shouted: "What about pig iron, Bob?" The crowd roared with laughter because "Pig Iron Bob" was Menzies' nickname before World War II, when he permitted pig iron to be shipped to Japan. Menzies' retort prompted even more laughter: "Glad you mentioned it. Pig iron is up by 50 per cent, and judging from some people in this hall, production of gas must be up more than that."

**MIG Attacks "Pig Ferry"**

◈ One morning in June a Belgian plane loaded with purebred pigs was flying over Yugoslavia near the Hungarian border. Suddenly a red-starred MIG fighter plane dived out of the clouds and tried to force the Belgian plane toward the Hungarian frontier. The Belgian pilot refused to turn about. Then the MIG opened fire with its cannons, wounding the pilot and killing the radio operator. The copilot managed to make an emergency landing at Graz, Austria. Why the Reds wanted to commandeer a planeload of pigs remained a mystery.

**Cuba: Hairbreadth Escape**

◈ Recently, Cuba added a new word to its vocabulary. It is *aurelianada*. It means a hairbreadth escape, one made in a most hair-raising manner.

Credit for the new word goes to Aureliano Sánchez Arango, a notorious underground revolutionist. He had already made four narrow escapes from Cuban police. But it was his fifth that inspired the new word. He was hiding out in the Country Club district when someone tipped off police as to his whereabouts. Twenty police cars converged on Aureliano's retreat. But Aureliano zoomed away in a 1954 Oldsmobile with the police close behind. Just as a patrol car was about to overtake Aureliano, a Buick sandwiched itself between the fast-flying fugitive and the pursuing police. Aureliano got away just by a hairbreadth. Thus was coined the word *aurelianada*. But Aureliano himself had enough of *aurelianadas*, for he fled to the Uruguayan embassy for asylum and was given safe conduct from the country.

**The Debunking of a Hero**

◆ Louis de Buade Comte de Frontenac is a hero of Canada's colonial era. Frontenac is praised as a great governor, valiant Indian fighter and a staunch defender of Quebec. Some counties and streets in Canada are named after him. Even a few U. S. towns bear the name "Frontenac." But in June, Frontenac's glory, at least momentarily, went into eclipse. A University of Manitoba history lecturer, William J. Eccles, stunned Canadians with the news that the hero's exploits were grossly inflated. After sleuthing about in Ottawa and Paris archives for three years, Mr. Eccles reported his findings: Frontenac was a wastrel, a bungler and a timid commander. Other revelations: his government almost ruined Quebec, he was not a strong-willed Indian fighter, he fought to get the lion's share of graft from the rich fur trade. What would be the effect of such an exposé? Would schoolboys have their textbooks changed? Not likely. Said one historian, author of a Manitoba highschool textbook: "It's going to be tough to write textbooks if every character in history is going to be debunked."

**East Germany: Costly Error**

◆ An East German newspaper editor was recently convicted of sabotage. The sabotage charge stemmed from an error in his newspaper. In printing the official text of a message of condolence on Stalin's death, he made an error, causing Stalin to be referred to as "the excellent fighter for the preservation and strengthening of war in the world." The original text called Stalin a fighter for "peace." For the error the editor was sentenced to five years at hard labor.

---

# A VACATION THAT IS

# *Different!*

If you have not as yet planned your vacation for this year and can possibly arrange it for the last third of July, why not do so and spend it *advantageously?* That is, by attending any of the fourteen assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses during this period.

You might envision a vacation as only one spent in the mountains, on the seashore or along some beautiful lake in a retreat, to be alone; and feel that this is the way to return to your work refreshed and rested. Remember, a vacation is not necessarily a time when one does NOTHING, but rather a time spent doing something different. In this sense, then, why not spend your vacation at an assembly of Christians? You will then know how to spend your time wisely, learning of the heavenly Father, Jehovah, and his promise of life in peace and health, which will last for an eternity.

See the previous issue for locations. There, too, you will see later assembly locations for the extreme Northwest and Canada.

PEACE

PROSPERITY

HARMONY

HAPPINESS

PLENTY

HEALTH

A new world? A better world? An enduring world of righteousness? Can we ex pect such a thing? The answer, based on convincing, sure evidence, is YES. Learn th proofs, historical, archaeological and Scriptural, in the 64-page booklet *Basis for Belie in a New World*. You may obtain a copy of this booklet for 5c, or seven for 25c. You friends, too, will appreciate this booklet. You are invited to obtain copies for them

---

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.

I would like to obtain the booklet *Basis for Belief in a New World*.

I am enclosing: ☐ 5c for one copy; ☐ 25c for seven copies.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## THE CHRISTIAN'S VIEW OF RELIGIOUS UNITY

The churches merging—is it right or wrong?

## Canada the Bountiful

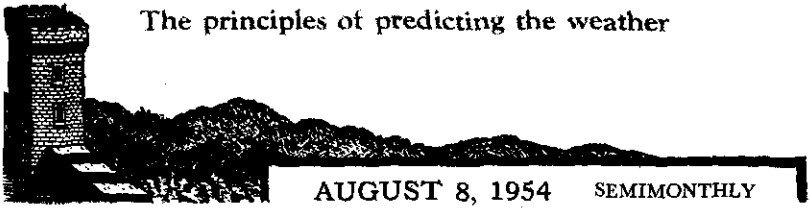
One of the world's most rapidly progressing lands

## Playing the Woman's Role and Liking It

Co-operation, not competition, makes for marital happiness

## Be Your Own Weatherman

The principles of predicting the weather



AUGUST 8, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

**News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. *It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to* publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.**

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you *through these columns. This journal's viewpoint* is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a *delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a right*eous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,250,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **American, U.S.**, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia**, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada**, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England**, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa**, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed i.

# CONTENTS

| | |
|---|---|
| The Need for Leadership | 3 |
| The Christian's View of Religious Unity | 5 |
| True Guide Ignored | 7 |
| The World Council Aims at Religious Unity | 9 |
| Toward the Wrong Goal | 12 |
| Canada the Bountiful | 13 |
| Predicting Weather in Reverse | 16 |
| Be Your Own Weatherman | 17 |
| Marvel of the Human Eye | 19 |
| Swedish Radio Censors Religion | 20 |
| Playing the Woman's Role and Liking It | 21 |
| A World Without Insects Desirable? | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" The Creator of Peace and Evil | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Brazil | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11
Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., August 8, 1954 | Number 15

# The Need for Leadership

TODAY there is an urgent need for leadership. Because of its lack both the rulers and the common people are beset by doubt, fear, suspicion and anxiety. And in no place on earth is this lack of leadership more apparent than in Washington, D.C., the capital of the United States, which nation claims world leadership for itself. Concerning this need of leadership in Washington the Sunday editor of the New York *Times* recently said:

"To the visitor who comes to the capital these days, seeking light and possible leading, all of Washington seems a kind of Foggy Bottom. He encounters mists of uncertainty, clouds of suspicion, shadows of fear. What is foremost clear is that we are possessed in these difficult days by two great fears: the fear of depression and the fear of communism. There is a vast yearning for leadership. The nation is worried and this worry is reflected in the capital."

Concerning this need for leadership the editor, Lester Markel, went on to say: "Leadership is needed to state and restate the great truths that have been obscured by the fogs; to bring light into the dark areas of ignorance and the darker areas of prejudice. A leader . . . must decide what is, according to his best judgment, the right course and he must follow that course regardless of the findings of the polls or the cries of the commentators." Markel also observed that today there is no "Moses who can lead us through the Red Sea of communism." Everyone that is at all familiar with the fear, suspicion, uncertainty and confusion that have been created in Washington by the triple threat of communism, McCarthyism and economic depression will certainly agree with the foregoing as to the lack of leadership.

Nor is there a lack only of political leadership. The lack of religious leadership is also obvious to all well-informed observers, such as Harvard president Nathan M. Pusey. Speaking at the opening convocation of Harvard's Divinity School he said that "there is an almost desperate urgency" for fresh and convincing religious leadership to counteract the widespread lack of religious knowledge and faith. "We have not been well taught about religion, and there is as a consequence a very widespread religious illiteracy and corresponding little religious practice." He stressed the lack of faith.—*The News,* Newport, Rhode Island, September 30, 1953.

Why all this lack of leadership? Why are the political leaders of the world unable to bring the people out of 'the mists of uncertainty, the clouds of suspicion and the shadows of fear'? And why have the religious leaders failed to teach the people well about religion? Evidently because, in the words of editor Markel, they have failed "to state and restate the great truths." For this failure they are without excuse.

Without excuse? Yes, for those truths are forcefully stated in the Bible, the Book having a wider circulation than any other, barring none. And that Book has been made understandable by the witnesses of Jehovah who daily use every means of communication at their disposal to bring that understanding to the attention of all, high and low. In fact, no one has been in better position to gain an understanding of these Bible truths than the president of the United States, who for many years had them brought to his attention by his own mother, who was one of Jehovah's witnesses. Oh yes, give the Bible lip service —but to take its principles seriously, to study to understand its teachings and prophecies, that is another matter!

Why, even the religious leaders who profess to be Christian assure the people that the principles of the Bible cannot be applied to a modern age and that were anyone rash enough to try to do so he would land in a mental institution. So to where do leaders look? *People* magazine tells us:

"Capital Astrologers: Top Leaders Seek Her Advice—Jeanne's Callers Include Mamie Eisenhower, Washington Officials. In a Washington that constantly scans the horizon for what's ahead, Jeanne Dixon stands out like a beacon. Using a crystal ball, she has looked into the future, come up with so many astoundingly accurate predictions that today some of the capital's top leaders and businessmen call on her regularly."—March 10, 1954.

This astrologer may be able to guess certain political and economic events of the immediate future but is she able wisely to advise those who come to her as to what they should do about it? Would there be a "Foggy Bottom" condition in Washington if she were really able to help Mamie Eisenhower and the top officials that come to her? No, she cannot supply the solution, she cannot point her callers to the way out, and least of all can she furnish any protection from Jehovah's wrath, which his Word shows will soon be expressed against all those who ignore it.

Highlighting the folly of those who seek safety by consulting such astrologers are the words of Isaiah, written some three thousand years ago: "You have wearied yourself with your many counselors, now let them stand up and save you—those who map out the heavens, and gaze at the stars, and tell you month by month what fortune will come to you. Lo! they have become like stubble, the fire burns them; they cannot save themselves" nor those who come to them for counsel.—Isaiah 47:13-15, *An Amer. Trans.*

Jeremiah wrote like fitting words: "The wise men are put to shame, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of Jehovah; and what manner of wisdom is in them?" Leaders who look to an astrologer for light instead of to God's Word are blind. And if the blind lead the blind both will fall into the ditch.—Jeremiah 8:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* Matthew 15:14.

There is an able Leader at hand, a modern Moses to whom the people can turn if they will but look in their Bibles, the Greater Moses, whom Peter identified as Christ Jesus. Jehovah has put his spirit upon him and "he shall bring forth justice to the nations." He will not only lead the peoples through the 'Red menace of communism' but also dry up that menace altogether, at the same time ending such other threats to man's freedom as McCarthyism, fascism, totalitarianism and economic depressions. Why, this Leader will even do away with sickness, pain and death, and with man's invisible enemies, Satan and his demons. Yes, look to this Witness, who is Jehovah's Leader and Commander for the peoples, and "cease trusting man, in whose nostrils is breath; for of what account is he?" —Isaiah 42:1; 2:22, *An Amer. Trans.*

# THE CHRISTIAN'S VIEW OF *Religious Unity*

**Why are today's religions apparently more concerned with interdenominational unity than with doctrinal purity, more concerned with size than with truth? Why do the various denominations want to get together with other organizations that teach different doctrines? And what should it mean to you? These important questions are here discussed.**

WHEN nations feel that they are not strong enough to withstand their enemies they make alliances with other nations to gain the greater power of mutual strength. When an individual's problems are too big for him to overcome alone he seeks help from others, the strength of unity. The religions, too, are seeking unity, forming councils, because even they feel incapable of successfully attacking their problems.

The strongest force behind this unity was the huge size of the missionary fields that the religions faced, and the fact that missionaries felt incapable of doing the job alone. Thus it has been said that political threats to religious and missionary freedom galvanized Protestant missionary societies into collective action. This unity of activity eventually led to the establishment of the World Council of Churches. That World Council is their organ of united expression, of mutual cooperation and action. Yet, though united in activity, religions still maintain their doctrinal differences. But is not doctrine an integral part of Christianity? Are the denominations at liberty, after merely acknowledging Jesus' name, to go any way they wish, taking various denominational paths, disagreeing on basic doctrines? dividing over what Christianity means? preaching different requirements to different people? No! The Christian principle is very narrow-minded as far as doctrine goes. Paul wrote: "Even if we or an angel out of heaven were to declare to you as good news something beyond what we declared to you as good news, let him be accursed."—Galatians 1:8.*

### *Christendom's Divided House*

However, the so-called Christian religions in general have accepted many new things beyond what Christ and the apostles declared. They have not held to that narrow way of true doctrine. They claim that their multigabled house of divided doctrine is based on the solid foundation of Jesus Christ, while actually its vast wings have spread out to cover an enormous mound of decaying rubble borrowed from paganism. Room after room has been added,

*In this article texts from the Greek Scriptures ("New Testament") are quoted from the *New World Translation*, and, unless otherwise noted, those from the Hebrew Scriptures ("Old Testament") are quoted from the *American Standard Version*.

each denomination bringing in its own peculiar architecture of ritual and pattern of creedal dogma. Having spread ever farther from its original foundation, the structure of Christendom's divided house has become weaker, its cracks wider and its divisions evident to even the casual passer-by.

But rather than tearing down the part that was not really built on Christ, the ecumenical movement now endeavors to patch up the whole building and to construct a false front of unity that will conceal the house's structural weaknesses and architectural imperfections, giving the casual viewer the false impression that the narrow base of true Christianity is broad enough to support the conflicting doctrines of all these divided denominations.

They have high hopes for their structure, but the psalmist reminds us: "Except Jehovah build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except Jehovah keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain." (Psalm 127:1) What is his view toward these current attempts to unite Christendom's divided house? The Bible shows that Jehovah does not approve of alliances between right and wrong doctrines, and since these doctrines contradict each other some of them must be wrong. Those who would add improper things into Christianity were reminded by Paul that "a little yeast ferments the whole lump." (1 Corinthians 5:6) Also, Isaiah 29:13 describes with disfavor those who draw near God with their mouth and honor him with their lips, but whose fear toward him is "a commandment of men." It is these ideas and commandments of men that have prompted denominational divisions, and as long as they continue to teach such contradictory commands their merely claiming the name "Christian" will save neither them nor their interdenominational organization. Remember, Jesus warned: "Not everyone saying to me, 'Master, Master,' will enter into the kingdom of the heavens."—Matthew 7:21.

### *The Urge to Merge*

"God is a God, not of disorder, but of peace," and the right way of determining true doctrine is in the way he set out, through the Word he has had written for us, namely the Bible. (1 Corinthians 14:33) Apparently, however, some of the people who propose religious unity care very little about what God has said on the matter. While boasting that their unity is God-given, their concern is not with "What is truth?" but "How can we merge?" Thus, Charles Clayton Morrison said in *The Christian Century,* January 13, that he thinks "Christian unity need not wait upon the solution of the theological problems which bulk so large in the World Council program," but that the question should be: "How can a united church be achieved, under Christ, which welcomes and embraces our differences?" The answer is simple, Under Christ it cannot. To be under Christ it must teach what he taught, rather than embrace the doctrinal differences that man has invented.

Proponents of the ecumenical movement remind us that there is just one gospel. In that they are right, but which one of these many denominations has it? The ecumenical movement thinks that they all do, but this is impossible, because that one gospel is not divided as many different ways as they are. The ecumenical movement takes as a theme text Christ's prayer, "That they may all be one," but this entire text from John 17:21 shows that this oneness was as Jesus and the Father are one, and no one has yet shown where Jesus and the Father were at odds on matters of doctrine! The oneness obviously must be in truth, not just in organization.

In *The Reformed Theological Review,* published in Melbourne, Australia, Febru-

ary, 1954, one clergyman pointed out that the members of the World Council are so divided on doctrine that they have different opinions of what that organization's requirement for membership means when it says its churches recognize "Jesus Christ as God and Saviour." Some modern Protestants, members of the World Council, deny the virgin birth of Christ, while other denominations, also World Council members, would consider this denial heresy. Another example of their division: "Supposing the Reformation was right in its judgment on the sacrifice of the mass, how can a Lutheran or a Presbyterian encourage the celebration of such mass? How can, on the other hand, an Orthodox or an Anglo-Catholic encourage a celebration which he must regard as an adulteration of the true sacrament?" Obviously not both views can possibly be right.

### *The Narrow Christian Way*

It would be impossible for an informed person to imagine Jesus associating with and lending support to those who taught false doctrine. It was the human traditions, the doctrines and ideas of men, that had split the Jews in Jesus' day into various sects and had gotten them off the narrow way of pure worship. Jesus, far from associating with them, told the religious leaders who were teaching these divided doctrines: "You are from your father the Devil." He called them hypocrites, blind guides, fools, said they were "serpents, offspring of vipers," "full of hypocrisy and lawlessness." He said he "came to cause division," even splitting families over the difference between true and false worship. He said: "He that is not on my side is against me, and he that does not gather with me scatters." He showed that no lukewarm attitude is sufficient for his followers: "I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were cold or else hot. So, because you are lukewarm and neither hot nor cold, I am going to vomit you out of my mouth."—John 8:44; Matthew 23; 10:35; 12:30; Revelation 3:15, 16.

The Christian way is narrow, not broad enough to cover the interdenominational activity of the world's church councils. The organizations that make up these councils have a zeal for God, but it is misdirected. Their concern is with unifying their organizations, rather than with seeing what is right and actually subjecting their ideas to the truth of God's Word. They are like those Paul described: "For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God; but not according to accurate knowledge; for, because of not knowing the righteousness of God but seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God."—Romans 10:2, 3.

### *True Guide Ignored*

In discussing the attempts at religious unity, Dr. William Adams Brown, in *Toward a United Church,* page 43, said that one attempt was made to unite the churches through a return to Bible principles, but, "unfortunately, it soon appeared that those who agreed in accepting the New Testament as their final authority differed as to what its teaching actually was." But was that the Bible's fault? Or was it their determination to hold to their previously conceived opinions that prevented them from agreeing on what the Bible said?

Men spell alike because they accept the dictionary as an authority. But these same men, who will conform their spelling to dictionaries that men wrote, will not conform their doctrines to the Bible that God inspired. Their refusal to conform to the Scriptures as final authority, and to come to unity on the basis of what the Scrip-

tures say, must of necessity betray as false their claim to be Christian, because those Scriptures certainly are the record of what Christ taught and what first-century Christianity and its true worship were before they became corrupted and split into so many different ways. The Bible, therefore, is the Christian's authority, it must take precedence over all creeds.

Paul wrote to Timothy: "All Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial for teaching, for reproving, for setting things straight, for disciplining in righteousness, that the man of God may be fully competent, completely equipped for every good work." Today's religious leaders, however, have become like rowdy children that rebel, each going his own way, rather than like properly disciplined children, orderly in their obedience.—2 Timothy 3:16, 17.

There is no reason for this lack of doctrinal unity. Christ is not divided and he is ever present to teach those who are really his, having promised: "For where there are two or three met together in my name, there I am in their midst." (Matthew 18:20; 1 Corinthians 1:12, 13) The fact that their religious organizations are divided indicates that despite their loud claims of being Christian Jesus does not consider their gatherings to be 'in his name.' The holy spirit's hand is not short today, but their vastly contradicting doctrines indicate that that spirit is not upon them, that they are inventing their own ideas instead of following its leading.

### *True Guide Applied*

Those who have an accurate knowledge and have God's spirit behind them do not need a tremendous organization to accomplish their work successfully. Their confidence, like that of Christ and the comparatively small group of early apostles and disciples, is not in huge numbers of people, but is in the power of Jehovah God. Those who really are doing a work that is supported by God do not need to compromise their principles to get a huge voting block or pressure group to look out for their interests. Like the psalmist they say: "In God have I put my trust." (Psalm 56:11) And it works. When confidence is placed there, a tremendous organization is not needed.

It enables a relatively small group like Jehovah's witnesses to stand firm in Communist lands, while other organizations with far greater numbers capitulate to the Communist rulers. It enabled them to stand firm for more than ten years in Germany, while the other far larger religious groups went along with the Nazi state. It enables them to press forward in missionary work on a world scope, without the need for mutual aid that these other religions manifest. *Pathfinder* spoke of their "small but vigorous bands." *Zealandia,* of Auckland, New Zealand, shamed its Catholic readers by saying that though Jehovah's witnesses are a minority "nobody ever accused them of keeping quiet about their beliefs." *Life* said: "Of U. S. missions in Africa, not the least influential are Jehovah's witnesses." The *Pentecostal Evangel* said regarding the Witnesses' activity in Africa: "They are pressing in everywhere."

The general confusion of doctrine that exists among today's so-called Christian religions does not exist among this group, for they simply follow God's Word, like the psalmist who said: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and light unto my path." (Psalm 119:105) They want unity, but only with those who will accept and conform their beliefs and actions to God's truth, not with others who refuse to do so, whether the others call themselves "Christian" or not.

Thus Jehovah's witnesses avoid interdenominational houses which are not of

God's building, having seen that, though the various denominations often look alike from the outside, a study of the Bible, the blueprint according to which they should have been constructed, shows misfit construction, false fronts and showy windows foreign to plan. It is because of this improper construction that their weakness has now reached the point that these denominations must lean for self-support on others whose doctrines they despise. But the Christian's support is from above, from Jehovah. He will hold clear of association with those who lawlessly follow different doctrines, and will follow the divine command: "Do not become unevenly yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership do righteousness and lawlessness have? Or what fellowship does light have with darkness? '"Therefore get out from among them, and separate yourselves," says Jehovah, "and quit touching the unclean thing,"' '"and I will take you in."'" —2 Corinthians 6:14, 17.

The right course is to find out what God's Word says, to study it yourself, to take no man's word, but to prove the matter unquestionably. That is the course the Watch Tower Society has taken, going back to the Scriptures to see what true worship really was before interfaith activity with paganism so corrupted it. It is getting back to the pure first-century Christianity, to the principles Christ actually taught, and it is receiving Jehovah's rich blessings for doing so. Now that the denominations of this old world continue to take the wrong course of amalgamating with those who teach different doctrines, you are invited to change your course and to join with the vast multitudes who are separating from this old world's religions and associating with Jehovah's witnesses in this right activity.

## THE WORLD COUNCIL AIMS AT RELIGIOUS UNITY

**The Christian's view toward this month's assembly at Evanston**

SOMETHING new has happened in our time. Within just over four decades the major Protestant and Orthodox religious denominations have come together into a permanent council, the World Council of Churches, which first met in Amsterdam, Holland, in 1948. The World Council's second meeting will be a major news event when it is held this month at Northwestern University in Evanston, Illinois, U. S. A.

The World Council is part of a movement for religious unity, a movement whose ultimate goal is an all-embracing unification of at least the non-Roman part of Christendom. Called the Ecumenical Movement ("ecumenical" means "catholic, universal, world-wide"), this interdenominational activity developed from the nineteenth-century missionary and youth movements and the twentieth-century church conferences that were discussed in this magazine's July 22 issue.

The World Council's second assembly, August 15-31, will be an interdenominational gathering of representatives of almost all of Christendom except Roman Catholicism, which refrains from participating. Representatives from 161 member

churches in 48 countries are expected. Participating in the "Opening Service of Worship," for example, will be Britain's archbishop of Canterbury, a bishop of the Church of Norway, a representative of the Reformed Church of France, two Methodist representatives from the United States, and the archbishop of Thyateira, Metropolitan Athanagoras of the patriarchate of Constantinople. At this assembly these clergymen and those of many other denominations will be united in a wide scope of interdenominational fellowship.

*The Theme*

What will they discuss? Their theme is: "Christ—The Hope of the World," and their central task will be to come to an agreement and to issue a statement on what they consider to be the Christian hope for today's world. This is not an easy task, for the degree of doctrinal division among these men is tremendous. The American viewpoint leans toward political problems, while the European view leans toward theological formulations. Many European clergymen think the return of Christ is the hope for the world; many American clergymen think that their efforts to institute right principles into social and political life present this hope.

One view was expressed by Swiss theologian Karl Barth at the World Council's first assembly: "We are not the ones to change this evil world into a good one. God has not resigned His Lordship over it into our hands . . . By God's design is not meant something like a Christian Marshall plan." The other view, as stated in *The Christian Century* of January 27, includes those whose hope is no longer based upon the promises of Christ's second coming, "and who would gladly delete it from the creeds and liturgies if not from the New Testament itself." How will these clergymen, so widely divided in viewpoint, come to unity on stating how they think Christ is the hope of the world? The most apparent solution would be for them to accept some statement that so ignores the issue and so thoroughly holds to a middle ground that both sides can agree to it, expressing amazement at the extent of their unity, while not changing their contradictory viewpoints one iota.

Subtopics must also be considered. The first, "Faith and Order: Our Unity in Christ and Our Disunity as Churches," includes a consideration of the causes of religious division, with the goal, of course, of developing more unity. The second, "Evangelism: The Mission of the Church to Those Outside Her Life," will include consideration, according to *The Christian Century*, of "what holds the churches back, and why they cannot break out as the modern apostolic bands Christ intended his church to be." The third, "Social Questions: The Responsible Society in a World Perspective," will consider the pressure that is brought upon religion to conform, then to lend strength and support to the prevailing social structures and political aims. Under the fourth subtopic, "International Affairs," such subjects as the antagonisms between Soviet and non-Soviet societies, the atomic arms race and the U. N. will be considered. A fifth subtopic, "Intergroup Relations," will take up the world's racial tensions, and the sixth, "The Laity: The Christian and His Vocation," will deal with the position of the denominations in the midst of the working world, and what methods and type of work they think the Christian should do.

Thus, seeing that the seventeen-day second assembly of the World Council of Churches has a big job set before it, the question is: How well will it do the job? It is almost certain that controversy will

arise; sharp criticism is to be expected. The problem of interdenominational activity will make some of the clergymen cautious, others impatient. Political issues may cause division, and some disagreements will probably arise on almost every subject. But the simple fact that the religions are getting together in such conferences is considered by many as "the unfolding of a new and promising chapter in church history."

But will this attempt at unity, this new chapter in church history, be blessed by God? Despite all its impressive numbers and spectacular show, the ecumenical movement's admitted failure to "break out as the modern apostolic bands Christ intended his church to be" indicates that something is wrong. What its proponents call the "great discrepancy between unity in Christ and disunity in the churches" really raises the question of whether the unity it has is God-given or man-made.

### *The Background*

The Scriptures have a great deal to say about doctrine, but from its earliest beginnings the ecumenical movement has been willing to ignore differences of doctrine when these would prevent the accomplishment of its ends. When the nineteenth-century student movement sought to develop a "unity which transcends national and denominational lines," the peak of zeal for one's doctrines was leveling off. The zeal that had prompted the reformers and various denominational leaders to stand strongly for their beliefs was being lost. More and more they were not Methodist or Baptist or Presbyterian because they had been convinced that that organization, above all others, had right doctrines, but because they were born into it, or converted to it out of convenience, or through other less convincing circumstances than those which had prompted the organization's founders and early membership.

This view that doctrine was immaterial was brought into the Edinburgh missionary conference in 1910, the forerunner of the World Council of Churches. From Edinburgh there "sprang a new willingness to respect and recognize wide differences and at the same time to work together . . . Edinburgh launched international, cooperative Christian endeavor on essential tasks without demanding prior theological consensus and by agreeing to hold in abeyance theological differences," explained William Richey Hogg in *Ecumenical Foundations*, pages 130, 139. From its beginning that conference's continuation committee was precluded from handling matters that concerned the doctrinal differences of the various denominations. They were to unite in missionary work, each to preach the truth as he saw it, not as investigation might prove it actually was! But since the same doctrine cannot be both true and false at the same time, when two denominations that disagree on doctrine work together in missionary activity, one is obviously teaching falsehoods, and the other is in an equally dangerous position, supporting it in that teaching, accepting responsibility for the falsehood that is being spread. Thus their "theological differences" should come first, not be held in abeyance; they should find out what really is truth before going out to preach to others.

Other twentieth-century church conferences have similarly erred, have either shunned doctrinal differences altogether, or have approved only those views that everyone could agree upon, ignoring or omitting other relevant facts that are clear in the Scriptures. The World Council of Churches, a descendant of these earlier conferences, continues to repeat the same mistake. Its constitution says: "The World Council of Churches is a fellowship of

churches which accept our Lord Jesus Christ as God and Saviour." That one statement is the only test for membership. Any other differences in doctrine, worship, organization and ecclesiastical order, whether based on the Bible or borrowed from paganism, are considered to be inconsequential! They boast of their "underlying unity in Jesus Christ," while ignoring the fact that their branches are so warped, their doctrines so corrupted, that he would not even recognize them!

***Toward the Wrong Goal***

There are several reasons why the Christian will be very skeptical of such interdenominational efforts as the World Council represents. A folder entitled "Tell Us About the World Council of Churches," prepared by that organization to explain its purpose, says: "The World Council of Churches is like a compass. It seeks to point the way to fuller understanding between the 158 member churches in 43 countries [now 161 churches in 48 countries], which make up its membership, and tries to suggest what the church can say to men and women in today's hectic, atom-charged society." But the Christian's primary concern is not unity with 161 denominations; instead, he is concerned with a right understanding of the truth.

"The World Council of Churches is like a family," the folder continues. "The members have a common loyalty and heritage, but they are not all alike and there is no reason to expect them to be. The many churches and nationalities each bring to the ecumenical movement their own historic, academic and spiritual gifts." But the illustration of a family is the wrong one for Christianity. Paul showed that the Christian congregation is like the human body, all parts working in unity for the benefit of the whole, not like a family which Jesus showed could be divided on doctrine, when he said: "I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law." Truth is the important thing, not unity, and Christ showed that division must exist between those who have the truth and those who do not. Anyone who denies this is not following Christ.—Matthew 10:35; 1 Corinthians 12:12-14.

The folder also says: "The World Council of Churches is like a ship." But the sailors on this ship have mutinied. "We're still following the captain," they protest; yet we hear them say: "He said, 'Go east,' so let us go west." "No," another intersperses, "I think north is best." Others say: "Why not south? Does it matter so long as we all still say we are sailing in his name?" Yes, the World Council is like this ship that, while claiming to sail in Christ's name, is more concerned with the fellowship among mutinous sailors than about the true course God's Word established.

What should one do about it? The Christian must shun interdenominational or interfaith activity entirely, looking instead to true faith. He must resist the tendency to lean on his own ideas, or to put too much confidence in denominational creeds made by men, and should take the wiser course of studying and trusting in the Word that was provided by God, the Bible. Its principles are sound, they are sure. They do not say that just any religion is right, or that we should unify with those who preach other doctrines, just to get a big organization. What it does say about this matter, however, is very much to the point, and is the subject of the preceding article.

# CANADA the Bountiful

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

CONTEMPLATE, if you can, a land greater in area than the entire continent of Europe, a land whose mineral wealth is so incredible it has never been systematically surveyed, a land where immigrants are welcome, a land where Jehovah God's goodness is so bountiful that the annual wheat production alone would feed 100 million people, a land where fruit, fish, vegetables, meat and poultry would feed millions more, a land where the majestic grandeur of mountains, forests, lakes and distances defies adequate description. Yet Canada, this land of superlatives, astounding as it may seem, has only 15 million inhabitants, people whose hopes, welfare and prospects are among the finest this earth has to offer.

Among all the nations only Soviet Russia and China have a land area greater than Canada. The Canadian distances are staggering. For example: A person at Victoria, British Columbia, on the west coast is farther away from Canada's easternmost city, Saint John's, Newfoundland, than he is from Yokohama, Japan, on the opposite side of the Pacific. A Canadian at Montreal, nearly a thousand miles from the eastern seaboard, is still closer to Liverpool, England, than to Vancouver, British Columbia. Of the ten Canadian provinces, the largest, Quebec, is of itself equal in area to France, Germany and Spain combined.

The foregoing figures, however, may be somewhat misleading, for much of Canada's northerly territory is uninviting if not actually uninhabitable. The northerly two thirds of the country has less than one per cent of the population. Yukon and the Northwest Territories, an area half as large as the United States, have only 25,000 inhabitants, the equivalent of a moderate-sized town. About half of Canada is within the area known as the Laurentian or pre-Cambrian Shield, which stretches from the eastern or Maritime provinces to the Rocky Mountains in the west. Laurentian Shield terrain is generally rough and rocky. It is heavily forested, fabulously rich in minerals and an unparalleled vacationland.

A traveler journeying from the Atlantic to the Pacific would commence in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Here a number of fertile valleys relieve the ruggedness of the woods, lakes and rivers. Continuing westward he would cover many hundreds

of miles into southern Ontario and Quebec, where the terrain largely is level, alluvial plains which provide wonderful farm land. Our traveler passing through northern Ontario would see Lake Superior, the largest body of fresh water on earth, actually 350 miles long. From here to the foothills of the Rocky Mountains stretch a thousand miles of the treeless western plains, one of the greatest wheat-growing areas in the world. From the foothills the majestic grandeur of the Rocky Mountains stretches four hundred miles to the Pacific. Some of the most stunning spectacles the Creator has provided for mankind are found among these mighty peaks. Their immensity and beauty beggar description. Colossal jagged summits, like the skeleton of a gigantic dinosaur, reach heavenward; eternal snows are on their heads; fresh and delightful blue-green mountain lakes, fed by age-old glaciers, mirror the glory of the snow-laden peaks. Surrounded by such marvels, a man is overwhelmed by his own insignificance before the almighty Creator, Jehovah, who conceived and brought forth such magnificence.

Apart from the breath-taking beauty of the Rockies, the visitor is also charmed by the many wild creatures: friendly black bears, fierce grizzlies, mountain lions, moose, bighorn sheep and a host of others. Minerals, waterfalls, rich mountain valleys and some of the finest virgin timber in the world are to be found here. Yes, here Jehovah God has dealt with a lavish hand both in wealth and beauty. The traveler would then inch his way down the slopes of the Rockies to the shores of British Columbia and the Pacific.

### *History and Government*

Canada was first settled at the beginning of the seventeenth century by the French, and the land was known as New France. The chief settlements were on the banks of the St. Lawrence River in what is now the province of Quebec. French power in North America was broken at the Battle of Quebec in 1759 when the British under General Wolfe defeated the French. The first four Canadian provinces were federated in 1867 by the British North America Act. By 1905 nine provinces had entered the confederation and the tenth province, Newfoundland, became part of Canada only in 1949.

The British North America Act of 1867 made Canada a self-governing dominion, but she was still subject in some ways to the law of Great Britain. The Statute of Westminster, 1931, removed these restrictions and recognized the dominions as "autonomous communities, equal in status, and freely associated as members of the British Commonwealth of Nations." Canadian ties with Britain now arise chiefly from common allegiance to the Crown. That these ties are nonetheless strong is proved by the tremendous effort Canada made in two world wars to assist the mother country.

The government of Canada is very stable. It has never been overturned or seriously threatened by rebellion. There has not been a semblance of war in Canada since 1814, when there was a brief war with the United States. No guns are mounted anywhere along the almost 4,000 miles of the Canada–United States border. The amicable relations between the two countries are a lesson in good manners to many others.

### *People and Culture*

Many who have learned about Canada through the cinema believe the country is full of Indians, wolves, dogsleds and red-coated Mounted Police. In fact, most Canadians have never seen a wolf outside a zoo. Even the Mounted Police do not wear red uniforms except at parades or as a tourist

attraction. "Mounted" is now only a name; few ever use horses. Indians form an inconspicuous part of the population; dog teams have been largely replaced by airplanes and caterpillar tractors that pull sled-trains across the frozen tundra.

Canada has a highly developed civilization with all its attendant features good and bad. The two largest cities, Montreal and Toronto, have each more than a million inhabitants. In the entire British Commonwealth Toronto has the highest building, the biggest hotel, the largest university, and it now has a new subway system —the seventh underground transit system in North America. One third of Canada's market is within a hundred miles of Toronto, one of the most prosperous communities on the continent.

Montreal is a little larger than Toronto, more cosmopolitan and far more a city of entertainment. Quebec City, capital of the French-controlled province of Quebec, is the only walled city in North America. The present wall and battlements were built in the early nineteenth century following the Napoleonic wars. Quebec is an interesting city. Its 164,000 inhabitants are ninety-seven per cent French speaking. The old, narrow streets are reminiscent of the older quarters of Paris or Rome. And there is a host of other beautiful cities almost too numerous to number. There is Ottawa, the capital of Canada, situated on the Ottawa River; Halifax, an east-coast seaport; Hamilton, a bustling industrial city; Niagara Falls with its awe-inspiring waterfall; Winnipeg, the gateway to the west; Edmonton, the oil capital of the north; Calgary, a rip-roaring cow town; and Vancouver, the metropolis of the Pacific Coast.

The total Canadian populace has now reached fifteen million, an increase of three million since 1945. The Canadian people in general are tolerant, broad-minded and progressive. They are interested in liberty too. When Jehovah's witnesses circulated two petitions for a Bill of Rights, more than one million signatures were submitted to Parliament demanding that the basic liberties of the people be protected. This was an outstanding expression of public opinion in favor of liberty.

In matters of religion the Roman Catholic Church claims to have 43 per cent of the Canadian people on its rolls. The leading Protestant denominations claim 47 per cent. It is admitted, however, by a recent survey in *Maclean's Magazine* for December 15, 1953, that these figures are exaggerated by the inclusion of the names of many nominal members. This same publication, mentioning religious progress, declared that "today the greatest gains are being made by Jehovah's witnesses."

### *Agriculture and Industry*

Agriculture is Canada's primary industry and wheat is the greatest single crop. The bumper wheat crop of 1952 came to 687,900,000 bushels. If this crop were placed in 100-pound sacks and laid end to end, the sacks would stretch 195,426 miles, or almost eight times around the world at the equator.

Lumbering and processing of forest products is Canada's No. 2 industry. Three out of five pages of the world's newsprint come from Canadian pulp. In the mining field Canada is, for the Western world, the No. 1 producer of nickel, platinum and asbestos. (Soviet figures are unavailable.) Canada is the No. 2 producer of gold and aluminum. Immense iron deposits are now being developed. A giant aluminum development at Kitimat, British Columbia, will make Canada the No. 1 producer of this metal, though the ore will be shipped in from Jamaica. The very valuable metal known as uranium is being produced at

Uranium City and Port Radium in the Northwest Territories.

Canada now ranks sixth among world industrial producers. *Time* magazine for February 4, 1952, remarked: "In twelve years, Canada has undergone the most impressive industrial development of any nation in the world, a surge of industry and prosperity that Wall Street's conservative investment firm of Lehman Bros. calls 'the biggest business story of this decade.' "

All of this development has a useful reflection on the lives of the people. Three out of five Canadian families own an automobile; five out of seven have telephones; nineteen out of twenty have radios. The average income per family of four is $4,000, the highest in the world, and $622 above the corresponding United States' average. Family allowances are paid by the government to the parents of all children under sixteen years of age; unemployment insurance is provided for those out of work; old-age pensions are paid to all over seventy years of age.

Like every other country, Canada has problems. Her problems, however, are not immediately those of fear, poverty, insecurity or probable invasion. Her problems are mainly those of expansion, enlargement and development. It is a country that is well governed, well administered, and whose people have above-average benefits. Yet, all this material prosperity does not prevent her people from hearing the good Kingdom message, and seeking after the true and eternal liberty and happiness that can come only through Jehovah God's kingdom under his Son, Christ Jesus. Thus, more than one out of every 650 persons in Canada is having a part in witnessing for that kingdom, and daily more Canadians are learning how through it enduring peace, happiness and prosperity will come to all peoples of all nations throughout the earth.

## *PREDICTING WEATHER IN REVERSE*

IT IS a difficult proposition to foretell tomorrow's weather accurately, but how can the experts deduce what the weather was like thousands of years ago? There are many clues.

Neville Richardson, writing for *The Star Weekly*, Toronto, February 28, 1953, says that by "knowing the climatic requirements of fossils of certain plants and reptiles, the scientists, upon finding these fossils, can determine pretty closely the type of weather prevailing in the days these plants and animals flourished. Analysis of pollen grains is considered to give an accurate picture of past climates. Every year plants shower their particles of pollen upon the ground. In old bogs, these pollen grains have been preserved. Digging down into a bog is like going into the correspondence in your desk drawer. The oldest material is at the bottom. The scientists can determine the species of the pollen with the assistance of caustic hydroxides. At a glance they can tell the relative abundance of pine, hazel, oak, spruce in a certain area at a certain time. They also have a fair idea of the climatic requirement of each of the species.

"At the present time, corals grow only in warm seas where the temperature never drops below 65 degrees. Presumably ancient corals required similar conditions for development, and so when coral formations are found in Alberta deposits, it can be pretty safely assumed that at one time in history the temperature in that part of Alberta never dropped below 65 degrees. In fact, the rich oil deposits now being developed in Alberta are associated with these formations. Tree rings, salt and clay deposits are also important guides to past climates and are avidly studied by the scholars."

# Be Your Own WEATHERMAN

PEOPLE are prone to be weather forecasters. They possess an inherent craving for information about the approaching atmospheric phenomena. The numerous current weather proverbs indicate this craving. That is why the weather becomes a never-tiring topic of conversation. Everyone likes to talk about the weather. And even in this day and age of modern meteorology, there is no end of those who would match their skill against those experts with their electronic equipment, in an effort to predict tomorrow's weather.

Before the government began providing a national weather forecasting service in 1870 through the army signal corps, everyone interested in the subject had to be his own weatherman. About sundown, the old-timer would glance up at the sky, briefly study the color of the sun, the cloud formations, the direction of the wind, and almost as quickly and as simply as that, he would predict what tomorrow's weather would be. But to be doubly sure, he would rise early enough to see the sunrise, check again the color of the sun, the kind of clouds in the sky, the rising or falling temperatures, and that is all there was to it—he was confident of what the weather would be for the day. He was his own weatherman.

The simple formula was that the sun would create the weather, the clouds would foretell it and the winds would bring it. No matter what the weather does, he knew that it always lets you know beforehand. For example: If there were quickly moving clouds that lowered and increased in number toward evening, accompanied by a falling barometer, if these same clouds became darker, mushrooming to the top and flattening out in anvil shape, this was a sure sign of a shower in the making. Dark clouds gathering on the horizon windward warned him of rain or snow. A rapidly rising barometer and steady winds indicated clearing skies. A cloudless sunset in winter meant to build up the fire and make sure there were plenty of blankets on the bed. But a hazy, semi-overcast sky in the summer meant a hot, miserable, sleepless night. If birds gathered together in trees or on the ground it meant that a storm was brewing. So the birds were "sitting it out" before a storm. If smoke curled downward and lingered near the earth it was a sign of a nearing storm. A large halo around the moon indicated rain. If the old-timer's tooth would ache or his wife's bunion annoyed her, it was a sign of bad weather, that is, if it was caused from a sudden fall in barometric pressure.

The winds also were full of meaning. A sudden change in wind followed by increasing cloudiness called for the umbrella tomorrow. Wind blowing in different directions at different altitudes indicated unsettled conditions. A strong morning wind often meant a change for the worse, as did a sudden rise in winter temperature. If cirrus clouds thickened and lowered it meant that there would be snow or rain within thirty-six hours. Another rule was that in dry weather all signs for rain fail; and in

wet, winter months, the converse is true. So you see, the old-timer had his weather forecasting pretty much down to a science all his own.

But today, the business of predicting the weather is almost entirely in the hands of professional meteorologists, except perhaps for a few amateurs here and there who follow the fascinating study as an interesting hobby. The majority of the people of the civilized world, and particularly the modern-day city dweller, get their weather forecast through the morning paper, radio or television. Some take advantage of the telephone and dial the weatherman. But the extent of the average person's knowledge of meteorology today is mediocre at best.

In ancient times forecasting the weather was done by reading the signs in the sky. The religious Pharisees of Jesus' day were apparently good at it, because Jesus contrasted their lack of spiritual discernment with their ability to predict clear weather and rains: "When evening falls you are accustomed to say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is fire-red'; and at morning, 'It will be wintry, rainy weather today, for the sky is fire-red, but gloomy-looking.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but the signs of the times you cannot interpret." (Matthew 16:2, 3, *New World Trans.*) Sailors and farmers, for whom the weather meant existence, became experts at reading the signs in the sky. The general truthfulness of the pharisaical forecasts has become crystallized in the proverbs: "Red sky at morning, sailor take warning; red sky at night, sailor's delight"; and "Mackerel sky, quickly wet or quickly dry."

Meteorologists of today still rely considerably upon the general appearance of the sky in determining the weather's next move. Of course, they are aided by receipt of observations from weather stations over several thousands of miles, from ships at sea, and by a good many instruments, the most important of which are the wet and dry thermometer, the wind gauge and the barometer, which measures atmospheric pressure.

Recently, the United States Weather Bureau released information about a high-speed electronic weather computer. According to reports the "weather robot" will "by-pass the human equation in weather predicting. It will take mathematical formulas and in ninety minutes it will turn out an answer from which meteorologists will be able to read temperatures, cloudiness, precipitation, or whatever is going to happen in the realm of weather. If a skilled mathematician tried to solve the numerical data fed through the wires and tubes of the modern computer," this report says, "he would be at the job seven years." How accurate will this mechanical wizard-of-a-forecaster be? Dr. Harry Wexler, chief of the Weather Bureau's Scientific Research Division, remarked in answer to the question: "At least as accurate as political prognosticators," which is not saying much for the machine.

### *What Makes the Weather?*

The Bible answer to the above question is that Jehovah God designed climatic changes. "Thou hast made summer and winter." "For all the days the earth continues, seed sowing and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, will never cease." (Psalm 74:17; Genesis 8:22, *New World Trans.*) How was he able to accomplish this? By tilting our earth at 23½ degrees from the perpendicular position. All climatic changes are caused by this apparently small circumstance. It is the inclination of the earth's axis that causes the changes of the seasons. If the axis of the rotating earth were per-

pendicular to the plane of its orbit, there would still be alternation of day and night for all parts of the earth but there would be practically no change of seasons.

The sun is responsible for all heat upon the earth, and as a result is responsible for atmospheric movement. Basically, the cause of all the winds that blow is the great heating of the atmosphere at the equator, and if these winds did not blow they would not transport the sixteen million tons of water that comes from the oceans and falls as rain every second on the earth. Effortlessly and without charge to man the atmosphere surpasses all the freight carriers that could ever be devised. The wise King Solomon described this cycle as follows: "The wind blows toward the south, and returns to the north. Turning, turning, the wind blows, and returns upon its circuit. All rivers run to the sea, but the sea is never full; to the place where the rivers flow, there they continue to flow."—Ecclesiastes 1:6, 7, *An Amer. Trans.*

Another truth about the weather is brought to our attention by Jesus, who, when upon the earth, controlled the winds and waves. Jesus said: "The wind blows where it wants to, and you hear the sound of it, but you do not know where it comes from and where it is going." (John 3:8, *New World Trans.*) This is very true, because the air you are now breathing may have been over the polar icecap less than three days ago; or again it may have been over some blue ocean yesterday; or it may have come from a nearby mountain range just this morning. No one really knows. But wherever it was will determine to a great extent today's weather.

Clouds are finely divided particles of water, as yet too minute to fall as rain; or they may be thin veils of ice crystals, as the cirrus clouds are. The reason that clouds often form at the top of rising columns of air is that warm air can hold more moisture than cold before it becomes "saturated" and can contain no more water vapor or moisture. There are some thirteen different cloud forms and varieties, but tomorrow's weather can be easily determined by learning only four cloud types and their relationship to one another. They are cumulus, cirrus, stratus and nimbus.

As with all of Jehovah's creations, the weather stimulates praise to Jehovah. Knowing the weather signs helps us to prepare for tomorrow's weather, but knowing the signs of this time will help us escape through the storm of Armageddon fast coming upon this world and preceded by the storm warnings of present world conditions. If necessary be your own weatherman and read this sign.

## MARVEL OF THE HUMAN EYE

Some authorities have said that insects can perceive a color that the human eye is blind to. Be that as it may, but the human eye sees all the colors that it needs to, indeed, a lot more than most people realize. Taking the average person as an example, engineers of the General Electric Company estimate that he can see some 500,000 different colors. Really marvelous! Yet that is only the average person. Experts in color perception, say the color engineers, can see about 1,000,000 different colors!—*Science Digest,* March, 1954.

# Swedish Radio Censors Religion

By "Awake!" correspondent in Sweden

ON Monday, March 3, 1953, the Swedish Broadcasting Corporation broadcast a discourse about Jehovah's witnesses. The speaker was Erland Sundström, an editor in the Swedish Missionary Society (Svenska Missionsförbundet) and an avowed opponent of Jehovah's witnesses. During his talk he called the teachings of Jehovah's witnesses "fantastic speculations," "ecstacy" and "hallucinations." He declared the witnesses as being "ignorant of the central Christian truths as contained in the New Testament." No proof was forthcoming, just assertions and falsehoods.

Shortly thereafter, representatives from Jehovah's witnesses called on Elof Ehnmark, director in charge of the Swedish Broadcasting Corporation, Nils-Olof Franzén, in charge of public discourses, and the state church priest Gunnar Dahmén, in charge of religious programs. Jehovah's witnesses pointed out that it was rather unfair, impractical and unreasonable to have a noted opposer of Jehovah's witnesses to present views regarding Jehovah's witnesses without giving the witnesses an equal opportunity to reply to the charges made. As a result of this and other discussions, Jehovah's witnesses were asked to submit a manuscript. They submitted a radio manuscript that was approved by many stations in many countries throughout the world. The Swedish Broadcasting Corporation replied that this manuscript "did not meet the requirements that we must demand of a radio manuscript." Another manuscript was submitted, entitled "Who Are Jehovah's Witnesses?" This was also returned with the feeble excuse that its contents "could scarcely be regarded as being of any particular interest for radio listeners." A biased opinion about Jehovah's witnesses the station ruled would be of interest, but a factual report as to who they are would not interest radio listeners. Jesus replied to those who insincerely reasoned in this way: "If, then, your eye is sincere, your whole body will be bright; but if your eye is bad, your whole body will be dark. If in reality the light that is in you is darkness, how great that darkness is!" Their tongues betray their insincerity and hypocrisy.—Matthew 6:22, 23, *New World Trans.*

That the Swedish Broadcasting Corporation would attempt to give so misleading a report and so distorted an account of Jehovah's witnesses amazed a great number of its listeners. Letters and telephone calls from all parts of the country swamped the Watch Tower Society's branch office at Stockholm, which directs the work of Jehovah's witnesses in Sweden, demanding an explanation for the statements made over the radio and why Jehovah's witnesses do not use the radio for a reply. There is evidence that the Swedish Broadcasting Corporation was also flooded with mail requesting similar information.

In response to various inquiries made, the Swedish Broadcasting Corporation replied in part, as follows: "Whether Jehovah's Witnesses in their turn can be given opportunity to appear over the radio would depend on that sect or its members being able to supply manuscripts or suggestions for a program which, with a view to religious and general interest, could be considered of value." What Nils-Olof Franzén meant by "could be considered of value" is difficult to say. Perhaps, the ludicrous statements made by Gunnar Dahmén of the Swedish Broadcasting Corporation might shed some light on the matter. He declared in writing: "We are of the opinion that Jehovah's Witnesses have no place on religious programs exclusively intended for Christian programs, as Jehovah's Witnesses' teachings can scarcely be included in this connection." In another letter, he wrote: "We, in plain words, cannot make room for Jehovah's Witnesses as they cannot be considered Christian. They themselves consistently deny the divinity of Christ." By such pharisaical reasoning the Swedish Broadcasting Corporation justified its unconscionable decision and position and ruled against Jehovah's witnesses.

Adhering to this unwise, foolhardy, injudicious principle would mean that had the Swedish Broadcasting Corporation existed in Jesus' day they would have invited some Jesus-hating Pharisee to present the cause of Christianity to its radio audience and ruled Jesus out as unchristian, because he adhered strictly to the Hebrew Scriptures. Unreasonable, you think? No more so than the Swedish Broadcasting Corporation's capricious stand against Jehovah's witnesses. "By their fruits you will recognize them," said Jesus.—Matthew 7:16, *New World Trans.*

# PLAYING THE WOMAN'S ROLE AND LIKING IT

## CO-OPERATION, NOT COMPETITION, MAKES FOR MARITAL HAPPINESS

THIS modern age is one of intense competition. Greed for selfish gain goads men to compete with one another bitterly in politics, religion and commerce. This intense spirit of competition and rivalry has also invaded the home so that we see wives in competition with their husbands.

Of course, all such bitter competition is a manifestation of selfish lawlessness, for it is a negation of the commandment to love one's neighbor as oneself. And as regards man and woman it also flies in the face of the Creator's purpose in providing the first man with a wife, which was not to give him a competitor but a helpmate. And while in times past and in many lands men have often treated their wives as servants or even slaves and worse, instead of as helpmates, today, in some parts of the earth, such as the United States, the pendulum seems to be swinging to the other extreme.

That American men should be discontented with this tendency is not surprising. That they are is evidenced by their often preferring foreign women to Americans as wives, when in position to choose. Thus a woman writer, under the heading, "Why GI's Prefer Those German Girls," tells of American occupation personnel in Germany, both military and civilian, marrying German *Fräuleins*.

"It was not as if there were no American girls to date, either. Our Occupation Forces employ thousands of American girls. But these same girls who were calling the *Fräuleins* bad names were sitting alone in their billets on week nights, and going to the GI movies in groups of five or six on week ends. It was a rare thing to see an American bachelor out for a night with an American girl."—*Coronet*, April 1952.

Late in 1946 a United States' troopship sailed out of Sidney, Australia. On board were not only several thousand returning GI's, but also 761 Australian and New Zealand brides. Similar numbers accompanied the returning soldiers on other ships. And from the time that American soldiers first landed in Japan in connection with World War II until February, 1954, they had married 13,000 Japanese brides and are still marrying them at the rate of a hundred a week.

Placing the onus squarely on the spirit of competition in American women, one colonel, who was marrying a *Fräulein*, stated: 'European women in general, not just the German *Fräuleins*, make a man feel comfortable and at ease; he isn't under a strain when he is with them. The highly prized American way of life has made

women aggressive and hard. They have lost the art of gentleness, they are not truly feminine any more. In their determination to be independent and to compete with men they have sacrificed their true womanliness.

'When a man is with a woman, he doesn't want to compete with her. The European woman is content to be just a woman. She doesn't try to make her man over. She takes him as he is and builds her life around him, so that they become like one. Such an experience fills a man with happiness. The American woman wants her man to wait on her, and that is where her European sister wins out, she not only waits on her man but *likes* it. Because of this she has a sense of intimacy with her husband, of belonging to him and he belonging to her.' And a young GI summed it up: "You know, two people never could get in one pair of pants."

### *Not Just Masculine Point of View*

Some American women may claim that this is just the masculine point of view and that other factors such as men wanting servants instead of wives, easy morals, exotic appeal, etc., are to blame. But that this is not just the viewpoint of American soldiers is apparent from what Dr. Marynia F. Farnham, one of New York city's foremost women psychiatrists, and co-author of the best seller *Modern Woman, the Lost Sex,* has to say: "Far from being a movement for the great self-realization of women as it [the movement for women's rights] professed to be, . . . it was the very negation of femaleness. It was the error of the feminists that they attempted to put woman on the essentially male road of exploit, off the female road of nurture."*

In an article entitled "The Tragic Failure of America's Women" she describes her women patients: "The more they are involved in careers, the more they are idle, the more they are childless, the more they are fashionably dressed and elaborately made up, the longer their list of troubles.

"There is one type of woman rarely seen in a psychiatrist's office. That is the woman who is *glad she is a woman.* Although now a minority in our female population [only 34.4 per cent according to a survey made by *Fortune* magazine], she honestly enjoys homemaking, and more than anything in the world wants to raise a family of healthy, normal youngsters. During my 20 years of listening to distressed patients, I have never met her in my office—*because she doesn't need help.*"

Supporting the foregoing are the words of Agnes Meyer, one of America's foremost women educators: "There have never been so many women who are dissatisfied with being women and therefore with being wives and mothers." And further indicating that the American woman's "emancipation" has not brought her happiness and contentment is the observation of Margaret Mead, noted anthropologist: "More than one quarter of the women in the United States are disturbed, articulately, definitely disturbed about their lot—as women."

Circumstantial evidence supporting the foregoing observations by American soldiers and American social scientists is the report that appeared in the New York *Times,* March 28, 1954, under the heading "It's Still the Three K's in Germany." Written by an American woman traveler it told that by far and large German women were not interested in the current agitation of some for women's rights and that *Kirche, Kueche und Kinder* (church, kitchen and children) were still the favorite preoccupation of the German *Hausfrau.* Were they wiser than their American sisters? Incidentally, note that the three K's do not include man, except indirectly through *Kinder* (children). Can it be that

* *The Revolt of American Women,* Jensen.

the American woman's mistake is preoccupation with the male rather than with the three K's? Her stress on sex appeal would seem to indicate so.

### *Co-operation—Woman's Role*

The Creator took woman's measure in Eden, and that is why, as Dr. J. T. Landis, author of *Building a Successful Marriage,* a textbook used in more than 200 colleges and universities, expresses it: "Every woman wants the feeling of security that goes with having the exclusive possession of a devoted husband, whether or not she has children." We cannot get away from the Scriptures, "Your longing will be for your husband." Not that man does not need the woman; he does, but woman is more conscious of and more practical about her need.

Because the Creator purposed woman to co-operate not compete with her husband he equipped her mentally, emotionally and physically for the role of co-operation. Man's *psyche* is active, aggressive and delights in conquest; woman's is passive and delights in surrender—which she must admit if she is honest with herself. Woman is far more practical than man; husbands do not have to coax wives to go to the doctor for a checkup and to watch their diet, but women are advised by doctors to coax, cajole and nag men into seeing their physicians before it is too late. Man wants an automobile with a good motor and durable body; woman wants a good paint job, style and comfortable seats; a compromise should be possible. Man, the impractical idealist, always seeks new worlds to conquer; woman says, "You've climbed Mount Everest, so what?"

Since the Creator 'made woman for man and not man for woman' she will receive her greatest satisfaction by playing the co-operative role as nurturer, and that also includes man's hunger for tenderness, love and respect. No married man should have an inferiority complex, and will not if his wife loves him and knows her job, makes good use of her practical and realistic approach to matters.

The wise woman will take cognizance of man's generous nature and will gain his love, not by throwing herself at him, but by implying her need by manifesting a spirit of willing co-operation. Man has not only a mating but also a paternal, a protective instinct. Co-operation by a willingness to "take it" pays off in spontaneous expressions of affection. Fear of offending her soon kills spontaneity.

### *Satisfaction in Playing Woman's Role*

The fact is that in our modern civilization woman has far more opportunity to satisfy the basic need for self-expression than does the average man at his job. Too often he is but a cog in a big machine, where his every move is laid out for him, whereas his wife has endless opportunities to be original in the care of her home and family. And while man for his efforts may get dollars and cents, and on very rare occasions some praise, for her efforts woman receives the greatest thing in the world and that which she most wants and needs, the devotion of the man she loves. And more than that, it will give her self-respect and dignity if she appreciates that her love is as essential to his welfare as his is to hers, although he may not always be consciously aware of that fact.

Giving helpful suggestions along this line, namely, on "How to Be Loved," "one of the world's foremost beauties," Marlene Dietrich, pointed out to her readers of *The Ladies' Home Journal,* January, 1954, that a man may allow his wife to boss him for the sake of peace, but that he cannot truly love her unless he is lord of his castle and she is completely feminine, for which she needs a master, a compass, a man she

can look up to and respect. Keeping busy making her family happy will not only give her contentment but will enable her *instinctively to know what to do and what* not to do, such as to "wear the dress he likes and not the one he thinks too loud, too clinging or too low in front"; then she will not embarrass her husband either by displays of affection before others or by fighting with him in public.

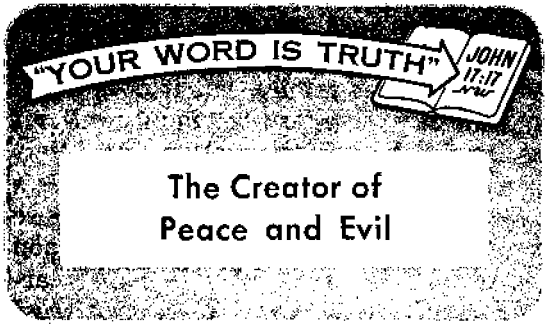
Miss Dietrich warned that grumbling and complaining were the death of love, as also were possessiveness, pride and vanity. Woman can have love, "not by demanding satisfaction, but by her tender presence and admission of her needs," which in turn will help man to appreciate his need of her. The woman a man dreams of is "at *once a tender mother and a tender* child." And although many of her readers strongly disagreed with her, the fact remains that her observations, at least in general, not only fit in well with what we have seen to be the views of American soldiers and American women social scientists, but, most important of all, they are in line with *what the Bible has to say about man's* headship, about happiness from giving, about a time for everything, etc.

In conclusion, let it be noted that the foregoing does not mean that a woman can gain happiness and contentment only by *devotion to her family, but it does mean* that she cannot neglect her family without paying for it. It is the motive that determines the matter. If she enters business merely because of "self-respect," because she does not want to be dependent upon her husband's salary or does not enjoy caring for her family, she is doomed to frustration.

Women can have successful, rich and rewarding careers, especially if such are of the "motherhood substitute" variety, as teachers, doctors and nurses. So can women who as Christian ministers are cultivating the "gift of singleness" because of God's service, the reason for which they must, however, continually remind themselves. Particularly can such find full employment for their nurturing instincts by ministering to the spiritual needs of persons of good will, by having a very personal share in the great educational work now going on and in the great spiritual healing *now taking place by means of having the* good news of God's kingdom preached to the people.—Matthew 24:14.

## *A WORLD WITHOUT INSECTS DESIRABLE?*

*Many persons think this would be a wonderful world without insects. But* an insect-free world would not be so desirable as one would think it to be. According to Dr. Mont A. Cazier, chairman and curator in the Department of Insects and Spiders of the American Museum of Natural History, New York, a world without insects would also be a world without people, for the human race would soon perish. Of the insect-free world Dr. Cazier writes: "Flowering plants that require cross-pollination and which make up a large part of our diet would soon disappear from the earth's surface due to lack of fertilization. Our stock animals would die from lack of forage and we would be destroying the beneficial as well as the harmful species. Many waste products normally destroyed by insects would accumulate and breed disease, and products such as honey and beeswax would disappear from our markets."—*Science Digest*, February, 1954.




## The Creator of Peace and Evil

HOW can a loving God be the Creator of peace and evil? God himself states that he is. In the most significant terms Jehovah asserts his absolute supremacy, saying: "I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil; I am Jehovah, that doeth all these things." No self-contradiction is in that statement of the Most High God as recorded at Isaiah 45:7 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*). It has been misunderstood by many, and by reason thereof Jehovah God has been misrepresented. The psalmist tells us that Jehovah is good, and all his ways are right. James writes: "Every good gift and every perfect present is from above, for it comes down from the Father of the celestial lights." Hence many have taught that it would be impossible for God to create anything that would be evil.—James 1:17, *New World Trans.;* Psalm 25:8.

The difficulty arises from wrongly understanding the term "evil" here. It does not mean anything or any practice that is morally wrong. "Evil" as used at Isaiah 45:7 does not mean moral evil, of which God could never be guilty, but it refers to a calamity or disaster or destruction, such as he brings upon his unrepentant foes, and which is evil for them. To be sure, Jehovah God could not create anything or practice anything that possesses bad moral qualities or that is corrupt or wicked or that is wrong, because "perfect is his activity, for all his ways are justice. A God of faithfulness, with whom there is no injustice; righteous and upright is he." To understand how God can create peace and evil and still be morally just, right and true, we must turn to his Word for the answer.—Deuteronomy 32:4, *New World Trans.*

That God creates "evil" according to this context, there cannot be the slightest doubt, because his Word so says. There is a wide difference, however, between an evil and that which is morally wicked or wrong. According to the Scriptures "evil" in this and like texts means that which brings adversity or hurt, affliction or sorrow. It is not necessarily morally wrong.

Death due to sin is a great evil or calamity to mankind. God created this condition. It is the very opposite of life, and no greater misfortune could befall any human creature than to lose his life. Death brings adversity, hurt, affliction or sorrow to those who were the friends of the deceased. It was Jehovah God who provided death as the penalty for the violation of his law, as stated at Genesis 2:17 (*New World Trans.*): "But as for the tree of the knowledge of good and bad you must not eat from it, for in the day you eat from it you will positively die." It was not wrong but right for God to fix the severest punishment for the deliberate violation of his law. He created man, and his creative work "was very good." It was God's will that adversity should not befall his creature man; therefore he commanded him not to eat of the fruit of a certain tree, and informed man that if he willfully violated God's law evil would befall him, which evil or adversity would be death. The evil that God had created was a just punishment for the willful violation of God's word. The rightful and just enforcement of that law brought the greatest adversity, sorrow and affliction upon Adam and upon his offspring

and has afflicted the entire human race. —Genesis 1:31; Romans 5:12.

Jehovah created light. "Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart." He created gloom, darkness for those who willfully continue in wrongdoing. This divine rule Jehovah plainly announced to the nation of Israel. If the Israelites would keep his commandments and obey his voice they would prosper and enjoy what is good; if they would turn away from Jehovah and disobey him what is bad would befall them. "See, I do put before you today life and good, and death and bad. If you will listen to the commandments of Jehovah your God, . . . then you will be bound to keep alive and to multiply, and Jehovah your God must bless you in the land to which you are going to take possession of it. But if your heart should turn away and you should not listen, then you will certainly be dispersed and bow down to other gods and serve them, I do tell you today that you will positively perish."—Psalm 97:11; Deuteronomy 30: 15-20, *New World Trans.;* Psalm 82:5-7; Jude 13.

By his prophets Jehovah repeatedly warned the Israelites that he would bring evil upon them for their wrongdoing as a punishment. Many times this evil was in the form of a calamity. Note Judges 2:15 (*New World Trans.*) on this: "Everywhere that they went out, the hand of Jehovah proved to be against them for calamity, just as Jehovah had spoken and just as Jehovah had sworn to them, and they got to be in very sore straits." God created the evil that befell the Israelites. His action in bringing calamity upon them for wrongdoing was right. They were his covenanted people, his name was involved. So for their good and for his name's sake he would impress them that he was the only true God, the Giver of life. Jehovah would have them know that they could not follow devil-worship and receive life and happiness which they desired.

There is a vast difference between evil and wrongdoing. All wrong or wrongdoing is evil, but not all evil is wrong. Wrong or wrongdoing is always attended by injustice. Evil may be the result of the enforcement of justice or may result therefrom, but wrong could never result from the strict enforcement of justice. Jehovah is the just God, says Isaiah 45:21. The dwelling-place of justice is with him. "Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne." In the administration of justice to his creatures evil or affliction must of necessity result to the wrongdoer. That does not at all argue that it is wrong. On the contrary it fully supports the statement of Isaiah 45:7, that God creates peace and evil.—Psalm 89:14.

Any judgment or decree made or rendered and enforced because of ill-will, hatred or malice is wrong or unjust. On the contrary, a decree or judgment made or rendered and enforced by one possessing the rightful authority and only in the honest administration of justice is right, even though it results in suffering on the part of the one against whom the decree is enforced. Because the enforcement of a just judgment does bring suffering and affliction it is an evil, but is in full harmony with God's law.

Jehovah at Armageddon will bring a great calamity upon this old world. It will be a great evil for it, because Armageddon will utterly destroy it. At the same time, Armageddon will be just, right and good: just, because the wicked have no claim to this earth; right, because God is just in executing the wicked and has the final say as to who shall occupy the earth; and good, in that it will cleanse the earth of all wickedness, making the earth a pleasant place for lovers of truth, righteousness and peace to inhabit for all eternity.

# Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth

## Brazil

BRAZIL is a land of contrast. Its soil is rich, containing all the metals, minerals and precious stones coveted by nations, yet many of her people are poor and suffer from want. This land envelopes the greatest river basin on the earth's surface. Still there can be found those who die of thirst and many of its principal cities lack sufficient water. In this country finances are short, yet one finds majestic buildings, perhaps the most sumptuous in all of Latin America. Here people live fast, but take their time about almost everything else.

This contrast permeates the country's popular religion as well. The Roman Catholic Church boasts of possessing ninety-five per cent of the nation's population as members, yet the land is undergoing a spiritual famine for godly knowledge and direction. The priests preach "hell-fire," but the people frankly declare that they do not believe in the doctrine, although professing to be Catholic. This great Catholic population claims for itself Christianity, but the majority of its members live amid sorcery and witchcraft. They believe in lucky horseshoes, spirit water, fortune-telling, reading of palms, diviners, and much of their hope is centered around hitting the jackpot in a bingo game. All of this culminates in the hilarious all-out celebration of the famous carnival of Rio de Janeiro, which draws thousands of visitors from other parts of the country to indulge in every sort of abuse. Then on Ash Sunday many kneel in confession booths and others make long repetitive repentant prayers believing they will be absolved from their guilt. It is in this hodgepodge of conflicting ideologies and turmoil that Jehovah's witnesses carry their peaceful message about God's kingdom bringing peace and harmony to all the earth.

Jehovah's witnesses find Brazilians a gay people with good dispositions. They are a people who like to play, but do not care to think too seriously about any matter. Their slogan is: "Be calm. In Brazil there is no hurry." For that reason despite the suffering, lack of food and other difficulties that might afflict the people, they neither hurry nor worry. In fact, they make light of their plight and are quick to tell stories and laugh heartily at their own predicament. If at any moment they appear to be against something, it is only because they do not care to be disturbed with new ideas or thoughts, or to be forced to dwell on something that is different from traditions handed down by their forefathers. That is one reason why the message of Jehovah's kingdom does not take root and spread as rapidly here as in other parts of the earth. But this happy-go-lucky nation is coming to life. Many mild-tempered ones are turning their ears in the direction of the Kingdom message, as the following experiences will show.

A Catholic husband said to his wife: "Teach our children to say the rosary." She replied: "That method of praying is not found in the Bible and is not the way Jesus taught to pray." The husband became troubled at his wife's reply and called for the padre to bless the home and to cast out the demon that he thought was troubling his wife. The priest came and blessed

everything, house, cattle, chickens, pigs, etc.; for a good sum of money, that is. But shortly thereafter, the animals became sick and almost all of them died. The husband called the priest and demanded an explanation. The priest alleged that the animals that died belonged to the wife. But the wife retorted that "my husband always claimed everything belonged to him and that I did not own anything." The padre left bewildered, confused. The husband's interests in the powers of the priest faded rapidly.

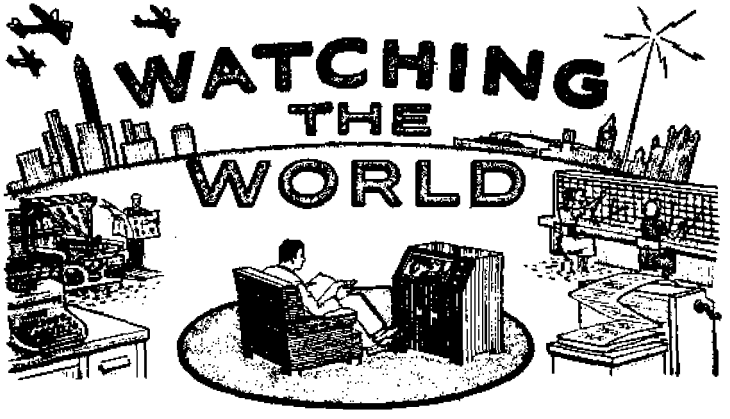
The radio is playing an effective part in reaching people, such as doctors, lawyers, judges, promoters, etc., that are almost impossible to reach in the door-to-door preaching of the good news. The program, "Things People Are Thinking About," that Jehovah's witnesses put on as a public service in many nations is here received very favorably. A lawyer hearing this program came to the radio station manager and asked: "Who are these people?" "These are Jehovah's witnesses," he replied. The lawyer listened closely, then, with eyebrow raised, said: "These people speak the truth."

A city councilman's wife became one of Jehovah's witnesses. She arranged for her husband to speak with the circuit servant. The husband in turn called in his friends, neighbors and associates. He was pleased with what he heard. As he said: "Now, I am content. I want you to visit me again very soon." In another city a judge gathered eight of his colleagues together for a discussion of Bible truths and invited a circuit servant to participate. His colleagues marveled at the way Jehovah's witnesses have a Scriptural answer for everything. Did not David say: "Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me. I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation. I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts." Even the boy Jesus baffled the wise men of his day with answers from that storehouse of wisdom, the Bible. Jehovah's witnesses do the same today.—Psalm 119:98-100.

Brazil's fields are also white for harvesting. The laborers are still too few.

## DO YOU KNOW?

- What appalling situation faces the United States' capital? P. 3, ¶1.
- Why the religions are suddenly seeking unity? P. 5, ¶1.
- What God's view is toward the current attempts to unite Christendom? P. 6, ¶2.
- How religions are more concerned about accurate spelling than sound doctrine? P. 7, ¶4.
- Who will participate in the World Council of Churches' forthcoming meeting? P. 9, ¶4.
- What basic mistake is made by the World Council of Churches? P. 11, ¶4.
- What the largest body of fresh water in the world is? P. 13, ¶4.
- Which is North America's only walled city? P. 15, ¶2
- How "old timers" predicted the weather by the sun, clouds and wind? P. 17, ¶3.
- What clouds are? P. 19, ¶3.
- How the Swedish Broadcasting Corporation proved more interested in a biased opinion than in a factual report? P. 20, ¶2.
- What reasons have been given for Americans' preference for European wives? P. 21, ¶6.
- What type of woman is rarely seen in a psychiatrist's office? P. 22, ¶4.
- How marriage counselors agree with the Bible's principles? P. 23, ¶1.
- How God creates evil? P. 25, ¶2.
- How in Brazil the Kingdom message reaches those people who cannot be contacted at their doors? P. 28, ¶1.




**A War and a Double Coup**

◈ Guatemala is a land dotted with volcanoes, jungle forests, mountains and lakes. It is the most populous of the Central American countries. Its president, Jacobo Arbenz Guzmán, was elected in 1950. He began a program of breaking down large plantations, redistributing the land to peasants. He was opposed by big coffee *finca* (plantation) owners. To push his land reform through, the president needed help. He got it from Guatemala's Communists. Some thought that Arbenz was going too far left. An uprising broke out. It was quelled and its leader, Col. Castillo Armas, was forced into exile in Honduras. There he formed a resistance movement. One day (6/17) Armas broadcast: "I shall be with you very soon." The next day a force of armed rebels invaded Guatemala in three places. Guatemala's foreign minister declared: "The battle for Guatemala is on." A war with the Armas-led insurgents ensued. The Armas forces tried to draw support from the officer corps of Guatemala's 6,000-man army. But the officers had ideas of their own. Led by Col. Carlos Enrique Diaz, the army chiefs deposed President Arbenz (6/27), forcing him to step down in favor of a military junta. Col. Armas then broadcast an ultimatum to the Diaz junta demanding the arrest of all Communists. When the Diaz regime evaded immediate action, the Armas forces demanded unconditional surrender. Pressure mounted. Another bloodless coup erupted (6/29). Col. Elfego Monzon, himself a member of the Diaz junta, ousted the Diaz regime and set up a new military junta. Swiftly the Monzon junta purged the Communists and reached a cease-fire agreement with Col. Armas. The Monzon regime said its aim was the "complete and absolute eradication of international communism in Guatemala."

**France: Laniel Goes Out**

◈ Since World War II French governments have had an average life of only six months. So there was neither surprise nor shock when the nineteenth postwar government collapsed (6/12). It had been expected ever since the fall of Dienbienphu. A big charge against the government of Joseph Laniel was that it had refrained from doing much of anything about anything so as to offend no one. Foreign Minister Georges Bidault had "failed to get anywhere at all." The Assembly opposition insisted on a vote of confidence. From Radical Socialist benches came the voice of Pierre Mendès-France: "It is possible to end the [Indo-China] disorder immediately, but it is not this government that can do it." Then by a vote of 306 to 293 the assemblymen spun the revolving door of French politics and out went Laniel. By custom the man most responsible for bringing down a government is given the first chance to form a new one. So President Coty asked 47-year-old Mendès-France to be premier. Mendès-France was approved by the extraordinary vote of 419 to 47. To the embarrassment of Mendès-France the Communists threw all their 95 votes in his favor, but he rejected them. Still, the new premier, who kept the foreign ministry for himself, had a majority. His wide margin came because of the appeal to nearly all parties of his proposal to negotiate a cease-fire in Indo-China by July 20 or resign.

**Television's Greatest Show**

◈ Some 20,000,000 Americans saw it on their TV sets—the McCarthy-Pentagon hearings. They found in it more drama and humor than in the regular commercial TV shows. The hearings lasted 36 days and ate up nearly $10,000,000 in TV and radio time. It had required 30 witnesses, 160 hours of testimony and 7,300 pages of transcript. What started out as a dispute between a few Pentagon officials and a few Senate investigators spread widely throughout the government. And it all grew out of a case over an $83-a-month army private by the name of Schine. The army contended that Senator McCarthy and his staff exerted heavy pressure on the army to get special favors for Schine. The senator and his staff denied it. So what had the hearings proved? What the investigators proved with 2,000,000 words was uncertain. Since each side suffered from inopportune attacks of amnesia, disagreement on who said what to whom resulted. Thus if any-

thing was proved, it was, in the words of Senator Potter, that the hearings were "saturated" with apparent perjury. He stated that he was "convinced that the principal accusation of each side was borne out by the testimony" and that "a criminal case might be developed."

**Colombia: Violence Erupts**

◈ In June Colombians were grimly reminded of the bloody 1948 Bogotá revolt, for violence flared up in Bogotá. The trouble started when a university student demonstrator was killed in a clash with police. To protest the killing a group of 4,000 angry students, singing the national anthem, marched on the presidential palace. At a street corner they were halted by a band of rifle-carrying soldiers. From a balcony overhead the crack of a pistol shattered the tranquillity of the air. A soldier dropped dead. Violence erupted. The riflemen fired into the mass of students. When the shooting ended, nine students and two bystanders were dead; dozens were injured. Officials blamed the violence on the nonstudent "Communists and political extremists."

**Trujillo and Vatican Sign Pact**

◈ The Dominican Republic is a Spanish-speaking country of the West Indies. It obtained its independence from Haiti in 1844. In all these 110 years of independence the country has never entered into a formal pact with the Vatican. But this pattern ended in June when Generalissimo Rafael Leonidas Trujillo signed a concordat with the Vatican before a ceremonious audience with Pope Pius XII.

**Indo-China: Afraid of Everyone**

◈ Recently, the Vietnamese minister for information tried to shed light on what the trouble is in Indo-China. "The trouble here," he explained, "is that the average Vietnamese doesn't want the U. S. to come in because he's afraid of atomic bombs. He doesn't want the Communists because he's afraid of China. He doesn't want the French to stay because they're colonialists. He wants a strong Vietnamese government, but not mobilization. He doesn't want elections because the Communists might win."

**New Guinea's New Tribe**

◈ New Guinea, the second-largest island in the world, is noted for its birds of paradise and its many diverse tribes, including cannibals and head-hunters. This native population, estimated at over 1,250,000, subsists mainly by hunting, fishing and primitive methods of cultivating sago, corn, yams and other tropical foods. An aerial survey of New Guinea's last unexplored section recently revealed the existence of a strange new tribe. Discovered in the Australian part of New Guinea, the tribe was hidden behind the 12,000-foot-high Muller and Karius Mountains. The tribe lives in well-designed villages in fertile, cultivated and thickly populated valleys. Their gardens indicate fairly advanced agriculture, and their irrigation seems to be extensive. Some of the villages are surrounded by moats, which seem to be used for both transport and defense.

**New Engineer at the Throttle**

◈ Commodore Vanderbilt and the Morgan banking interests built the New York Central Railroad into a financial empire. Today that empire covers 10,713 miles in eleven states and Canada. It is the world's second-biggest railroad. Its assets total more than $2,600,000,000. In June the 85-year reign of Vanderbilts and Morgans over this empire came to an end. Robert R. Young, a Texas financier, put his hand on the Central's throttle. The stockholders' votes gave Young a winning margin of 1,067,000 or 267,000 more than the disputed 800,000 shares voted in his favor by Texas oilmen. For Young the victory climaxed a nine-year struggle for control of the Central. Young was named chairman of the board of directors. Alfred Perlman of the Denver and Rio Grande Western was named the Central's new president. But among those who knew Young there was little doubt that he would be the railroad's real engineer.

**London's Helicopter Service**

◈ Beginning in March, 1955, passengers, after arrival on international airliners, will be able to reach the heart of London in just 22 minutes. British European Airways plans to operate six-passenger helicopters between the London airport and a landing site next door to the Waterloo Station. Helicopters will follow the Thames River, which will serve as a kind of "helicopter highway." Fare for the ride will be about 30 shillings ($4.20), to compare with the bus fare of 5 shillings (70 cents). But the helicopter will save passengers about 40 minutes.

**Sign of the Hydrogen Age**

◈ Throughout the U. S., at the cost of thousands of dollars, signs have been posted along highways. These signs declare that the road will be closed in the event of enemy air attack. The idea was that all noncombatants would run for shelters and that highways should be kept open so aid could be rushed to a bombed city. Americans will soon wonder why these signs have vanished. Their very disappearance is a sign of the hydrogen age. In June the Civil Defense Administration began preparing recommendations to state authorities to take down the signs. With the advent of city-destroying H-bombs the official policy now is one of fleeing, not hiding.

**"The Awful Arithmetic"**

◈ During World War II Germany suffered horrible bombing casualties: 305,000 civilians dead, 780,000 wounded. But these casualties occurred before the atomic age was grimly ushered in at Hiroshima, where one bomb killed 60,000 persons. In June the U. S. decided it would be wise to check its civil defense by conducting a mock atomic bombing test. In some 40 target cities sirens screamed. It was a 425-plane attack. The "bombs" fell. Civilians scurried for shelter. New York's Times Square was deserted in 70 seconds. In spite of shelter the estimated "casualties" were heavy: 8,983,000 dead and 4,053,000 wounded. The Civil Defense Administrator called this "the awful arithmetic of civilian unpreparedness." But even this "awful arithmetic" may have been underestimated: the bombs theoretically used were somewhat old-fashioned A-bombs, as they were not the new, city-annihilating, death-dust–creating H-bombs.

**Flood Evicts 30,000 Persons**

◈ In June the area along the Paraguay and Paraná Rivers had its heaviest rains in 25 years. The result was a flood, the worst in 50 years. One town, Puerto Pilcomaya, on the Argentine bank of the Paraguay, was inundated and had to be abandoned temporarily. At Asunción, Paraguay's capital, the flood submerged 3,000 homes and evicted 20,000 riverside residents.

**New Mile Record**

◈ For years experts debated whether a four-minute–mile run was within the limits of human accomplishment. The issue was finally settled on May 6 when Britain's Roger Bannister ran a mile in 3:59.4. On June 21 a young Australian broke Bannister's record. John Landy, running at Turku, Finland, sprinted the mile in the amazing time of 3:58. He thus beat Bannister's time by 1.4 seconds. The track at Turku was cinder, the weather ideal.

**A Money-making Fight**

◈ At Yankee Stadium in June Rocky Marciano, the world heavyweight boxing champion, successfully defended his title against Ezzard Charles. Though Marciano failed to win by a knockout he registered his forty-sixth straight victory. The fight lasted 15 rounds. At the final bell Charles' face had been hammered out of shape. It was Charles' second unsuccessful attempt to become the first man to regain the crown. Both winner and loser found the fight lucrative: Marciano got about $200,000 and Charles about $100,000. There was also a 40-20 per cent split on $200,000 theater-TV money and $35,000 from the radio, plus more money received from movie rights.


# CRISIS!

❦ Man's present crisis, foretold in the sacred Scriptures thousands of years ago, is far greater than merely the threat of atomic warfare. Destruction is at hand, and only God's love will save mankind from it. "Man can be glad there is such a thing as divine love," said speakers at the twoscore district assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses that have been held this summer throughout the United States, Canada and Britain. Did you attend one of them and hear how God's love comes to the rescue in man's crisis? why the world has not turned to betterment and recovery? what kind of decision you must make to receive God's love? how his love is manifested? how you can gain life?

❦ "You are under pressure of both the times and the circumstances to take action," the speakers reminded. What action? What course provides the protection of God's love? You can still hear this lecture, "God's Love to the Rescue in Man's Crisis," at the district assemblies in August in Portland, Oregon, New Westminster, British Columbia, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, or Halifax, Nova Scotia. If you want more information about this year's district assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses get in touch with the nearest congregation and its associates will tell you what happened. Or subscribe to the *Watchtower* magazine and read some of the lectures. It is only $1 a year.

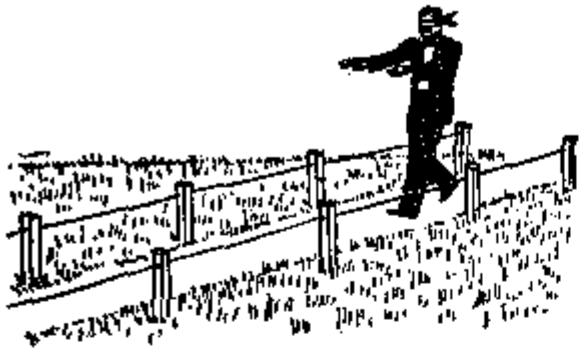
WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is $1. Please send me the *Watchtower* magazine for one year.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box ..... 

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# DESTRUCTION *or* PRESERVATION



WHICH?

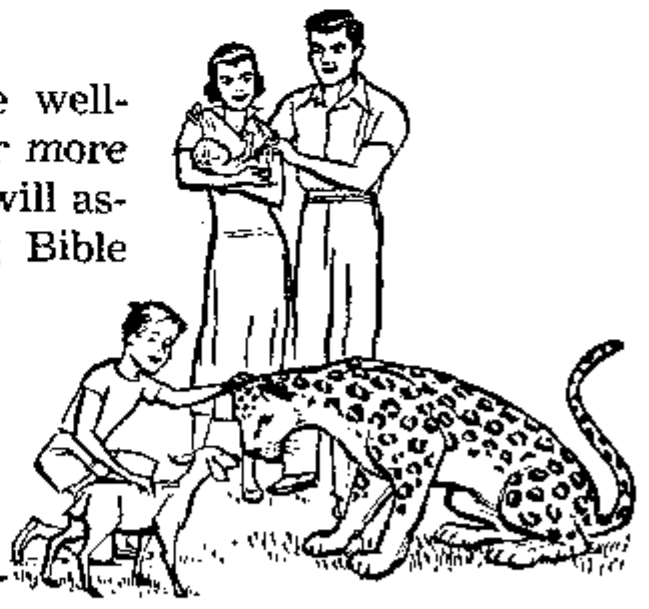
The Bible makes it clear that personal decision is not ignored in the determination of a person's destiny. You yourself must choose the course you intend to take, and in order to choose the right course knowledge is indispensable. (Proverbs 11:9) From beginning to end the Bible stresses the importance of life-giving knowledge. As an aid to acquiring this knowledge you will find of great value the following books:

## "THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE"

## WHAT HAS RELIGION DONE FOR MANKIND?

## "THIS MEANS EVERLASTING LIFE"

You may have these three well-bound books, each of 320 or more pages, for only $1.50. They will assist you to gain life-giving Bible knowledge that will enable you to choose the right way! Get yours today!



**WATCHTOWER** **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Please send me the three books: *"The Truth Shall Make You Free"*, *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?*, *This Means Everlasting Life"* } I am enclosing $1.50.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State ..... .....

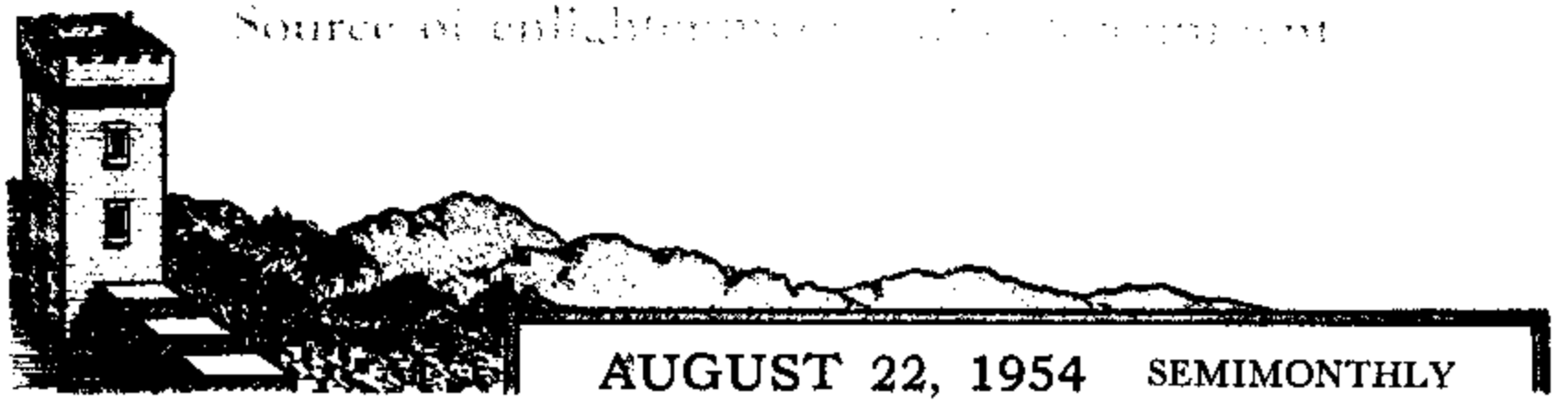
# Awake!

## ARE YOU RULED BY FATE?

## Free Ecuador Condemns Religious Intolerance

## Blushing—One of God's Gifts

## Prying into a Word's Past



AUGUST 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,250,000 — Five cents a copy

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| Lack of Parental Love Breeds Vandalism | 3 |
| Are You Ruled by Fate? | 5 |
| The Bible Answers | 7 |
| Prying into a Word's Past | 9 |
| Secrets Words Do Not Tell | 10 |
| Blushing—One of God's Gifts | 13 |
| Too Hot Even for the "Reverend" | 16 |
| Free Ecuador Condemns Religious Intolerance | 17 |
| A Nation Rises in Protest | 18 |
| Powerful Peat | 20 |
| Liberia's Rubber Paradise | 21 |
| Fishland's Fathers with Incubator Mouths | 23 |
| New Destructive Earthquakes in Greece | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth"—Acquiring the Right Kind of Knowledge | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Peru | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., August 22, 1954 | Number 16

# Lack of Parental Love Breeds Vandalism

"SENSELESS Destruction. Kids on a Rampage—Rise in Vandalism a Peril to Nation. Police and School Officials Puzzled by Growing Trend." Thus read the headlines of an article appearing in the Chicago *Daily News*, September 21, 1953.

The article went on to state: "Vandalism has become a crucial threat to our cities. It is no longer just mischief—it is major destruction running into millions of dollars each year." It told of children setting fire to homes, construction cranes, schools and church buildings, of youngsters smashing store windows and overturning automobiles. Typical was their raiding of a public library in Detroit where they "stripped books off the shelves, smashed glass cases and tore rare books to bits, hurled index cards into heaps on the floor and doused them with glue."

Clearly something has happened to the children in recent years. Police officials and judges speak of "sheer, senseless destruction" and of "a disease of destruction." Among the questions asked were "What can we do about it? Who is to blame?"

The Bible puts the blame squarely upon the parents, although that by no means implies that vandals should go unpunished. It tells us: "Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him." "The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame." "Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it."—Proverbs 22:15; 29:15; 22:6.

Neglect of parental discipline has always resulted in juvenile delinquency, it might be observed, and so the question remains, why has delinquency in recent years taken such a senseless, destructive trend? Because of the lack of love on the part of the parents, and particularly on the part of the mother; vandalism being the child's expression of resentment against having been denied love.

The importance of love, not sentimentality, but genuine, mature affection of parent for the child, was emphasized by Dr. Spock, in *The Ladies' Home Journal,* May, 1954. In an article entitled "True Love Makes Them Grow," he states that "a baby's personality is shaped from the start by the attitudes of its parents. Affection is as vital as calories." If a child has good parents who love him truly he can overcome other handicaps and can mature without the aid of psychiatrists.

And why should there be such a lack of parental love today, causing such a crop of vandals to spring up? Because of the modern emphasis on woman's rights, and the low esteem in which woman's role as the nurturing homekeeper is held by many. Trying to imitate and ape men and to win self-respect in the business world women

have neglected their children. Blaming this modern trend on women, Mrs. Agnes Meyer, a mother of five children, and grandmother of eight, a graduate and trustee of a woman's college, who has served on national and presidential committees for public schools, higher education and child welfare, states:

"There have never been so many mothers who neglect their children because they *find some trivial job more interesting.* I know this from wide contact with neglected children. The most pathetic are those who come from well-to-do homes. The poor child whose mother has to work has some inner security because he knows in his little heart that his mother is sacrificing herself for his well-being. But the neglected child from a well-to-do home, who realizes instinctively that his mother prefers her job to him, often hates her with a passionate intensity. These are the children who frequently get into the worst difficulties because they are most deeply hurt and resentful.

"What ails these women who consciously or unconsciously reject their children? . . . What kind of civilization have we built when fathers and mothers need to have it drilled into them by psychiatrists, sociologists, and other experts that they are creating social monsters because they do not love the children they have brought into the world?

"As I go about my social research today, especially among uprooted families living in vast new housing developments, I am often forced to the conclusion that there are more good fathers today than good mothers. The infantilism of selfishness, the desire for a false self-expression . . . lead all too many women to despise the role of housewife, to reject their children and resent the father."

And says Mrs. M. F. Farnham, M.D.: "So let us face the grim fact. The spawning ground for most neuroses in our civilization is the home nursery. And the principal agent is the rejecting, or otherwise emotionally disordered, mother. It is she who is largely responsible for most of our 750,000 confirmed alcoholics, for millions of other neurotics, for our increasing number of criminals, delinquents and truants." The Bible agrees, highlighting the mother's responsibility: "A child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame."

There was a time when God could ask, as posing something most difficult to imagine: "Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb?" But today the force of that question is lost as regards many women. The Bible foretold that our times would be critical, difficult to deal with, and the selfish tempo has produced failures in every sphere of human endeavor. So we find parents without true love of goodness, without natural affection, and as a result we are reaping a crop of vandals, children disobedient to parents, without self-control and fierce.—Isaiah 49:15; 2 Timothy 3:1-6, *New World Trans.*

The Bible puts love first. "God is love." And as the apostle Paul assures us at 1 Corinthians 13 love is long-suffering and obliging, does not look for its own interests, does not keep account of the injury, endures all things. Yes, "love never fails." So parents, sow loving discipline and reap God-fearing, well-behaved children; but sow selfishness, neglect and indifference, and you will reap a crop of vandals. There *is no substitute for love.*

# ARE YOU RULED BY FATE?

DOES God rule individuals by fate? If your answer is yes, then you believe that your destiny is fixed, that your life is really not your own, that you are merely a puppet in the hands of a divine power who governs your action. You concede that your final destiny has been arranged and predetermined by God before the world's foundation. If, on the other hand, your answer to the above question is no, then you believe that man is a free moral agent, free to express himself, free to act, to choose and to make his own decisions; that he is responsible for his own conduct, and that by his own course of action he chooses his own destiny.

Webster's *New International Dictionary*, Second Edition, page 922, has this to say about fate: "That principle, or determining cause or will, by which things in general are supposed to come to be as they are or events to happen as they do; a law or foreordination by which either the universe as a whole or particular happenings are conceived to be predetermined; the necessity of nature; destiny. In ancient times, as among primitive peoples generally, Fate was often personified as a kind of god or group of deities . . . However, fate was also regarded as a necessity inherent in the nature of things, to which gods as well as men are subject. The will of the gods may determine fate for human beings; but also, the gods may be its instruments rather than its arbiters. The idea of fate has its near equivalent in certain Christian conceptions of divine foreordination, as well as in certain ways of conceiving the immutability of the laws of nature." Fatalism is "the doctrine that all things are subject to fate, or that their occurrence is necessitated by the nature of things or by the fixed and inevitable decree of arbiters of destiny."

**Why do some people appear to receive all the advantages in life, while others seem to get all the disadvantages? Are their destinies sealed before their birth? If so, why should men be held accountable for that over which they have no control? Can fate be reconciled with God's justice and love? How does the Bible reply?**

From this definition it is quite certain that fatalism is well grounded in paganism. Both the Greeks and the Romans were great believers in fatalism. The Greeks believed that the destiny of men was controlled by three goddesses: *Clotho* (spinner), the goddess who spins the thread of life; *Lachesis* (disposer of lots), the goddess who determines the length of life; and *Atropos* (inflexible), the goddess who cuts life off when the time is up. These were known as the three sisters. The Romans identified these Grecian *Moirai*, this trinity of goddesses, with their own goddesses of fate, whom they named *Nona, Decuma* and *Morta*. This trinity was called by the Romans the *Par'cae*.

The essence of the fatalistic doctrine is still adhered to in both the Eastern and Western religions. The doctrine itself assigns no place at all to the initiative of the

individual or to rational sequence of event. Thus today an Oriental may believe that he is fated to die on a particular day; he believes that, whatever he does and in spite of all precautions he may take, nothing can avert the disaster. In Islam fate is an absolute power, known as kismet, or Nasib, which is conceived as inexorable and transcending all the physical laws of the universe. Perhaps the most striking feature of the oriental fatalism is its complete indifference to material circumstances. Men and women accept prosperity and misfortune with calmness as the decree of fate. A beggar is in an honorable position and to refuse him a gift is most dishonorable. He does not seek to better his station in life, because the gods willed that he be a beggar. With that he is content.

How Christianity became contaminated with this pagan doctrine is of particular interest. It was the common practice of pagan nations that surrounded the nation of Israel to make gods of the stars and worship them. They mapped out or divided off the heavens into twelve sections, one for each month, and according to the month or position of the stars at the time of birth a man's life or course was determined. They believed that their star gods guided and governed their lives. This practice has been handed down to us in the teaching of astrology.

While the Jews did not believe stars influenced their lives, they came to believe that Jehovah controlled the lives and destiny of all men. In this way they mingled pagan doctrine into pure worship and contaminated it. Augustine, pope and bishop of the Catholic Church, tried unsuccessfully to harmonize the teaching of fatalism with God's Word. He maintained that "grace is an internal operation of God upon those whom he designs to save, imparting not only the power, but also the will to do good." That the Roman Catholic Church still holds to this doctrine, at least to some degree, is shown by the following quotation from the July, 1951, issue of the pamphlet *Why*, edited by "Father" Richard Felix, O.S.B., and published with ecclesiastical approbation by the Benedictine Fathers, Benet Lake, Wisconsin: "God predestines certain souls for Heaven. He does not predestine any soul for Hell. . . . The predestination of the elect to Heaven is a positive act of God; the reprobation of the wicked is not."

The Presbyterian Church champions the doctrine of predestination in the Western world. They claim that "those of mankind that are predestinated unto life, God, before the foundation of the world was laid, according to his eternal and immutable purpose, and the secret counsel and good pleasure of his will, hath chosen in Christ, unto everlasting glory, out of his mere free grace and love, without any foresight of faith or good works, or perseverance in either of them, or any other thing in the creature, as conditions, or causes moving him thereunto; and all the praise of his glorious grace. The rest of mankind, God was pleased, according to the unsearchable counsel of his own will, whereby he extendeth or withholdeth mercy as he pleaseth, for the glory of his sovereign power over his creatures, to pass by, and to ordain them to dishonor and wrath for their sin, to the praise of his glorious justice." —*Confession of Faith*, Chapter III, Sections 5, 7, pages 15-17.

The doctrine of fatalism, however, presents a number of thought-provoking problems and questions to the Christian. First: Can we harmonize the doctrine with the teachings of the Bible? Second: To what extent is a person morally responsible when he, according to fatalism advocates, moves to the tune of an inevitable "must"? Or to what extent is he personally responsible? The whole penal system is based up-

on the principle that man is a free moral agent. If the man is not free to do good or evil, then the whole penal system appears meaningless. If man is not free, then can we reconcile his prosperity or his suffering to the perfect wisdom, justice and love of God?

### *The Bible Answers*

The Bible speaks out very clearly on this matter of fate. It says that things, happenings, classes, and not individuals' eternal destiny, are the things that are predestined. For example: After the fall of Adam and Eve God predestinated a "new heavens and a new earth" for the blessing of humankind. With that prediction he ordained the old heavens and earth to destruction. Being the great Architect that he is, he foreknew the kind of "heavens" and "earth" that he was to build. He predestined the exact size of the building, the kind and quality of the material that should be used in its construction, that the quality of those chosen must be that of integrity, love, devotion to right principles, loyal to God, mild-tempered, humble, loving justice and righteousness, merciful, preaching the Word. The number and qualities God foreordained, but not the individuals that would make up this body.

Therefore, through his Son He says: "Many are called [to this new heavens class], but few are chosen." If predestination were true, the number called would be the same as the number finally chosen. But alas! not so. Many that are called do not measure up to the qualifications and are thus rejected. Others are called to fill their place. It would be extreme hypocrisy on the part of God to call individuals to this class if he had predestined them to fail. It would deny his attributes of wisdom, justice and love.—Matthew 22:14.

Those who prove faithful are spoken of as being written in the book of life. Recorded in this book are the names of those who have proved faithful. Of these, Jesus says: "I will by no means blot out his name from the book of life." This indicates names could be blotted out. That it is possible David wrote: "May they be blotted out from the book of life." Jehovah shows whom he will blot out, when he said to Moses: "Whoever sins against me, him only I blot out of my book."—Revelation 3:5, *New World Trans.;* Psalm 69:28; Exodus 32:32, 33, *An Amer. Trans.*

That it is possible for the very elect ones to fall both Peter and Paul show. Peter says: "For it would have been better for them not to have accurately known the path of righteousness than after knowing it accurately to turn away from the holy commandment delivered to them." Paul writes in similar vein: "It is impossible as regards those who have once for all been enlightened and who have tasted the heavenly free gift and who have become partakers of holy spirit and who have tasted the right word of God and powers of the coming system of things, but who have fallen away, to revive them again to repentance, because they impale the Son of God afresh for themselves and expose him to public shame." Both apostles show very conclusively that some can be called and chosen by Almighty God and still remain free as individuals to continue in this course or turn aside to follow paths of their own. Destinies of individuals, therefore, are not fixed by God. Man chooses his own destiny by his own free will.—2 Peter 2:21; Hebrews 6:4, *New World Trans.*

### *Foreknowledge Compatible with Free Will*

If man is a free moral agent, how, then, can God foreknow his actions and predetermine the course of nations centuries in advance? It is through the exercise of his foreknowledge. With it he has the infallible power to peer into the far-distant fu-

ture without violating the creature's free will. But God does not do this in the case of every creature. He has done it with creatures specifically connected with his purposes. This knowledge, however, is not predestination, because predestination requires that the final destiny of individuals be inflexibly fixed from the time before Adam and Eve and the world's foundation. But there is no evidence that God has fixed the destiny of his intelligent creatures at any time.

In the case of Esau and Jacob, God did not predestine their course. He merely foretold that the "older will serve the younger." Even at that, this prediction was not made before the world's foundation, nor was this pronouncement concerning their final destiny. Here God foretold that the younger was to get the birthright that ordinarily went to the first-born son. The birthright was not required for one's salvation. Esau in his position could have found favor in the eyes of Jehovah had he desired it. Foreknowledge does not really determine the final destiny of man, any more so than an accurate weather forecast determines the coming weather.

In the case of Judas the prophecy does not say that he would be the one that would betray Jesus. It merely states that one of his apostles would. It could have been any one of the twelve. When Judas began to drift away from pure worship, no doubt Jesus knew then that he would be the one. But none of these predictions were made prior to Adam and Eve or the foundation of the world.

In Jesus' case prophecies that told of acts that would happen against him never told of specific individuals. They only told of events that would occur. God can and does maneuver events in their affairs so that all works out for the fulfillment of his foreknowledge. But these few exceptional cases that did involve Jehovah's foreknowledge cannot be used successfully to prove he has exercised a similar degree of foreknowledge in the case of every human creature.

The facts show that creatures are not fated or predestined, but possess an unlimited free will of choice for good and bad. If we did not possess free will, why would Jehovah encourage us to choose life if no choice existed? That a choice does exist is evident from the following scripture: "I have put life and death before you, the blessing and the malediction, and you must choose life in order that you may keep alive, you and your offspring, by loving Jehovah your God, by listening to his voice and by sticking to him, for he is your life and the length of your days." Therefore, creatures are free to choose their own destiny.—Deuteronomy 30:19, 20, *New World Trans.*

That Jehovah God does not appoint some men to life and others to destruction is evident from his Word: "Anyone," says he, "that calls upon the name of Jehovah will be saved." Again, "Let anyone that wishes take life's water free." And again, "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, . . . come ye, . . . and your soul shall live." The free gift of life is for everyone, rich, poor, great or small. All one needs to do is avail himself of Jehovah's priceless provisions, adhere to the requirements and live.—Acts 2:21; Revelation 22:17, *New World Trans.;* Isaiah 55:1-3.

Now is the time to decide your destiny, this being the day of Jehovah, the day of decision. Jehovah will not force you to choose. You being a free moral agent, you must do so for yourself. With the rapid approach of Armageddon the time for an intelligent choice is limited. Make a wise choice. Choose to serve Jehovah. By doing so you will not only honor Jehovah but win for yourself everlasting life in happiness on a paradise earth.

# Prying into a Word's Past

PRYING into a word's past can provide you with both enlightenment and entertainment. This is especially true in regard to that curious blend of tongues, the English language. So as we dig into the past of words we are certain to find it intriguing and at the same time we shall gain an insight into the words themselves that can come in no other way. Just knowing that the word "reveal" comes from Latin *re* (drawing back) and *velum* (a veil) really pulls back the veil of unfamiliarity every time you see the word. Thus prying into a word's past will illuminate a word, revealing interesting stories, strange stories, tales of travel, adventure and the unexpected.

Some words tantalize us: they appear to contain fascinating secrets, but when we pry into them their past is either unknown or hazy. Fortunately, though, most words can be traced back to their birth. Take that word "tantalize." It exists today only because of an ancient Greek legend about a king called Tantalus who was confined to a place of dire punishment. He was sentenced to stand up to his chin in water. Above his head, just out of reach, were branches laden with the most luscious fruits. Whenever he tried to drink or pluck a fruit the water or fruit always withdrew from his reach.

### *Customs Coin Words*

Customs of the past have, in effect, coined many an English word. It was a custom among the Goths of ancient Europe for newly married couples to drink a beverage called "mead." It was a kind of wine made from honey. After the wedding the newlyweds drank this beverage for thirty days. And since a month at that time was the time it took for the moon to go through all its phases, it was inevitable that into existence would come the word *honeymoon*.

Do you like prompt service in a restaurant? It often depends on how well you tip. Several authorities tell us that the word "tip" comes from a practice in early eighteenth-century London coffeehouses. There was usually a box into which persons in a hurry could drop a small coin to get immediate attention. The box was labeled "To Insure Promptness." Later just the initials *T.I.P.* appeared—and finally the word *tip*.

Unlike some modern women who wear feathers in hats for adornment purposes only, the American Indians wore feathers in their hair for more than the sake of appearance. Their custom had a special significance. A young Indian brave had to perform a feat of daring to be eligible to wear feathers in his hair. The more daring feats he performed, the more feathers. From contact with the Indians the early American

pioneers brought into use the phrase "to put a feather in one's cap." Today when one *puts a feather in his cap* he has performed a difficult achievement.

***Latin and Greek Predominance***

It may surprise some to know that two languages make up about 70 per cent of English words: Latin and Greek. From these two tongues comes the bulk of English medical and scientific words. But did you know that according to the Greek the word "atom" is a misnomer for this atomic age? For "atom" comes from Greek *a* (not) and *tom,* derived from a Greek verb meaning "to cut." Thus *atom,* that which is not cuttable. But man has done the etymologically impossible: he has split the unsplittable atom and ushered in the atomic age!

The Greek word for bow is *toxon.* Finally *toxikon* was used to mean the poison in which an arrow was dipped. From this we have English *toxic,* poisonous. A man offering liquor to another often says, "Name your poison." Is he joking? Not when alcoholic beverages are abused! For the word "intoxicated" literally means having poison shot into one's body, as if by a bow and a poisoned arrow!

Journeying now to ancient Rome we find that the Romans ground out their corn with a heavy sledgelike roller called *tribulum.* Being ground under and pressed in made a powerful metaphor to express the trials and *tribulations* of the early Christians. What an etymologically apt description is given for the Christians' tribulations by the apostle Paul: "We are pressed in every way"!—2 Corinthians 4:8, *New World Trans.*

Today one may hear the expression, "He is not worth his salt." These words could hardly be fully appreciated until one digs up the story behind the phrase. The ancient Roman soldier was issued a money allowance for salt. So from Latin *salarium* (salt money) comes the English word *salary.* When a person is not worth his salary, he, according to the literal meaning of the word, is not worth his salt!

Knowing a few Latin root words can make many English words step right out of the mausoleum of the dictionary and become alive. To know that the Latin stem for step is *gress* helps us pry into the word "progress." We observe that "progress" is literally a stepping forward (*pro*). "Retrogress" is to step backward (*retro*). To "transgress" is to step across (*trans*) the line of righteousness. Now we shall "digress" (step away) from *gress* and proceed to the Latin stem for foot, *ped.* Can you recognize its footprints in the words "pedestrian," "pedal," "pedestal," "expedite" and "centiped"? To "impede" someone's progress is literally to place something in the way of his feet as he tries to step forward. Tracking down the Greek stem for "foot," *pous* or *podós,* we are able to find new meaning in the word *platypus:* just a flat-footed animal! That makes the *octopus* merely a sea animal that has eight feet!

***Secrets Words Do Not Tell***

Words are not talkative about their past. They keep many intriguing secrets. Only when we deliberately pry into a word's past can we perceive its curious secrets. Learning the secret of the word *panic* will help us better understand the word. The ancient Greeks had a god called *Pan* who was supposed to win battles by causing fright among Greece's enemies. The ancient Romans had a god of fire called *Vulcan.* So there is fire in our words "volcano" and "vulcanize." The "superman" of mythology was Hercules. He is said to have performed labors of extraordinary difficulty. Hence anything requiring great strength or courage is *herculean.*

Now a journey to Italy to ferret out the secret of the word "fiasco." In making

beautiful old Venetian glass the custom glass blower, if he discovered a flaw, turned the article into a *fiasco* or common bottle or flask. So when a glass blower, by reason of his clumsiness or incompetence, did not turn out a fine vase he always had a *fiasco.* In time this Italian word was adopted by English-speaking people. Today *fiasco* is applied to any work that does not turn out well but results in an utter failure.

There is murder in the word "assassin." Curiously, "assassin" comes from an Arabic word meaning "hashish eater." Quite appropriate, really! For the habitual use of hashish is said to have spurred a sect of Eastern fanatics on to commit murder! In the word "juggernaut" there is not only destruction but also ruthless power. Prying into its past we find that Juggernaut was the idol of the Hindu god Krishna which was pulled around on a huge cart. Devotees of the god are said to have thrown themselves under the wheels to be crushed to death. "Juggernaut" today describes a ruthless, irresistible force or machine that destroys everything that gets in its way.

French has given zest to the English language. Why, the word "zest" itself is French *zeste,* meaning "lemon or orange peel." We say that lemon peel gives zest to a drink. So "zest" has undergone some changes and has been transferred from the object itself and is now applied to its effect.

The word "Dutch" appears in many English phrases, but not because the Dutch willed it. For "Dutch" does not carry a savory connotation with its baggage of English words. Thus a *Dutch treat* is not really a treat; each person pays for himself. A *Dutch uncle* is a person who sternly criticizes another. A *Dutch defense* is really a surrender. To be *in Dutch* is to be in trouble. How did these expressions come about, since English-speaking people harbor no animosity toward the Dutch? Well, the unsavory use of the word "Dutch" came into use decades ago. When Britain began to rule the waves the Dutch were their chief colonial rivals; Britain showered scorn upon them. Thus traces of scorn from a bygone era are found in the English language. But there are other "nationality words" in English besides *Dutch.* The Welsh people are not at all pleased with the English verb *welsh,* which means dishonorably to avoid payment of a lost bet or other obligation. There is an *Irish dividend,* really an assessment. And from the custom in the eighteenth century of departing from a social gathering without taking leave of the host came *French leave.* However, the same phrase in French is *filer à l'Anglaise*—the compliment returned!

***People Whose Names We Use***

Did you know that the tiny tropical fish called "guppy" is so named because in 1868 R. J. Lechmere Guppy, of Trinidad, presented first specimens to the British Museum? Just as Guppy gave his name to a fish so a Mr. *Derrick* gave his name to any kind of hoisting machinery. Maybe this is a gruesome past but anyway Derrick was the hangman at Tyburn prison back in the seventeenth century. He hoisted to their death some of the most notorious criminals of the day and as a result hoisted to fame his own name! Then there is Étienne de Silhouette, the finance minister of France just before the Revolution, who also earned word fame in an odd way. He harped excessively on economy. Why, it is said that he did not even have full paintings made for his home, just outline drawings. In scorn of his petty economies people called the black portraits *silhouettes.*

A great gambler was the Earl of Sandwich. So loath was he to leave the gaming table that he once stayed twenty-four hours without a break. Meat was brought

to him between two slices of bread. Thus in 1762 a gambler gave his name to the language: *sandwich*. Equally famous is Charles C. Boycott, an English land agent. He had the task of collecting high rents from Irish farmers. In 1880 the farmers protested high rentals, ostracizing Boycott, not even allowing him to make purchases in town. So *Boycott* was subjected to the treatment that has taken his name!

As the names of people have been a rich source of words so also have been the names of places. From Cantalupo, Italy, came the name of those luscious melons called *cantaloupes*. Calicut, India, was the city from which was first imported a kind of cotton cloth that came to be called *calico*. Damascus, Syria, is the place where that elaborately patterned silk, *damask*, was first made. Marco Polo called the once-great seaport of Tzu-t'ing, China, by the name of "Zaitun"; in time the silk fabric made there became known as *satin*. The sausages called *frankfurters* take us to Frankfurt, Germany. Likewise *hamburger* is the style of meat from Hamburg. There is a songbird and a yellow color named *canary*. This word takes us back to the Canary Islands. But how did the islands receive the name? Because of songbirds? No, but from the large dogs that abounded there. For the island was called by the Romans Canary, from Latin *canis*, dog. From a dog to an island, then to a bird and now to a color—some traveling for the word "canary"!

We have to travel to London to understand the story behind the word "bedlam." For centuries the hospital of St. Mary of Bethlehem has been used as a lunatic asylum. Bethlehem was just shortened to *bedlam* and today that word refers to the confusion and noise that one might well expect to come from a group of maniacs. Another word with a strange origin is "laconic." The ancient people of Sparta were noted for their sparing use of words. Once when Philip of Macedon threatened Sparta, he wrote the city magistrates: "If I enter Laconia I will level your city to the ground." The Spartans replied: "If." From the name of their land came *laconic*, meaning "using as few words as possible."

God's Word, the Bible, is the literary masterpiece of all time. It is quite natural, then, that the Bible would be the source for many common English words. Here are a few: *ananias*, for liar; *jehu*, for a fast driver; *jezebel*, for a wicked woman; *nimrod*, for a hunter; and *babel*, for confusion. Judges chapter twelve tells us how Judge Jephthah and his men detected the fugitive Ephraimites. They required all suspects to pronounce the word "shibboleth." Since the Ephraimites could only pronounce it "sibboleth," they were easily detected. So the word *shibboleth* entered the English language and is used to mean a test word or watchword. Equally interesting is the word "pharisaical." With great outward show the Pharisees professed to be servants of Jehovah God. But Jesus exposed them for what they were: hypocrites! After telling them that they resembled whitewashed graves that outwardly appear beautiful but inside are full of dead men's bones, Jesus declared: "In that way you also, outwardly indeed, appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness." (Matthew 23:27, 28, *New World Trans.*) What blustering hypocrisy is packed into that word *pharisaical!*

By prying into the past of words we have uncovered strange stories, stories of adventure, of the unexpected and of travel. You may wish to continue prying into the past of words. You can be a verbal sleuth very easily. Every time you look up a word in the dictionary, check its origin. You will surely strike word bonanzas rich in education, rich in fascination.

# BLUSHING
## -One of God's Gifts

**An Interesting Phenomenon Revealing Divine Design**

BLUSHING is peculiar to man. A turkey gobbler may redden because of rage; a dog may have a humiliated and downcast expression because of a beating, but a blush—that is something different. As Darwin expresses it in his *Expression of Emotion in Man and Animals:* "Only man really blushes." Strange? Not at all when we understand what causes blushing and why the Creator bestowed this peculiar faculty or "gift" upon man.

Of course, in the Caucasian or white race the blush is more noticeable; but there is general agreement that people of all other races and colors blush. It might not be quite so apparent because of darker skin color, but it is there nevertheless and usually manifests itself by a deepening of the color. Albinos, born without pigment in skin, eyes and hair, of every race are known to blush, in fact, more than any others.

And is that not as we should expect it to be? Did not God make of one blood, of one man, all peoples on earth? (Acts 17:26, *New World Trans.*) Do not all races possess the same mental faculties of conscience, memory, reason and will, and the same physical structure? Of course! And is it not true that human blood is the same regardless of race, whereas the blood of no lower animal is compatible with that of man? No question about it!

It is said that blushing belongs to youth, which is most prone to blush when in the presence of the opposite sex. Old age blushes seldom if at all; and the hard, ruthless, conceited person simply cannot blush, no matter how many of his derelictions are brought to his attention. The women blush more readily than the men; and the plain, simple and naïve folk more than the "cultured" and sophisticated. While generally the blush appears only in the presence of others, the blind, yes, even the blind and deaf can and do blush.

### *The Mechanism of Blushing*

It is interesting to note that man has no control whatsoever over this form of expressing emotion. He can repress laughter, simulate it at will and call it forth by tickling; the same can be said regarding expressions of pain or grief; but he cannot of his own initiative call forth blushing in himself or repress it or induce it by artificial means. To attempt to repress it only makes one blush all the more. Incidentally, the blush must not be confused with a *flushing* of the face, which can be called forth by anger, and which may have physical causes such as extremes of temperature or peculiar bodily condition. An exception seems to be the inhalation of citrate of amyl, which, however, is not surprising when we note that it is accompanied with the mental confusion associated with blushing, although it may be questioned whether it is a true blush or a flushing.

Generally the blush is limited to the face, ears and neck, although it seems that in lands where more of the body is exposed the blush extends farther down, especially in the case of women. Not all blush in the same manner. Some blush in blotches, some with only part of the face, etc., which peculiarities seem to be inherited.

With the blush comes a flaccid condition of the cheek muscles and a downcast expression of the eyes in which the glances of others are avoided. Often there is a turning of the head or even of the whole body, prompted by a desire for self-concealment. There may be a glowing or tingling sensation over the whole body, a tremor of the muscles and even a partial paralysis of the limbs; the voice sounds change and sometimes the eyes become filled with tears, or the body breaks out in perspiration. Blushing in some cases is preceded by a palpitation of the heart and a feeling of dread or panic.

While Blumgart in *Modern Medical Monograms* observes that "the physiologic phenomena underlying blushing and blanching of the face and neck have not been studied"; and that "here is a promising field of emotional responses, for blanching with fear and blushing with embarrassment are well known"; yet the fact is that more than a hundred years ago Burgess in his *Physiology or Mechanism of Blushing* did that very thing. His explanations, taken in the light of modern medical science, seem to indicate the following physiology of blushing.

The blood vessels of the body are equipped with nerve fibers under the control of the sympathetic nervous system, or more correctly, as part of it, known as vasoconstrictors and vasodilators. The constrictors act continuously to keep the blood pressure on a fairly even level. Loss of blood causes these to decrease the size of the blood vessels so that blood circulation will be kept up even with less blood. Intense mental activity will cause the constrictors to decrease the flow of blood to the extremities and the heart so as to furnish more blood for the brain. Likewise in time of danger these constrictors decrease the blood supply to the skin, extremities and abdominal regions and increase the supply to the heart, brain and skeletal muscles, equipping them for quick and stronger mental and physical activity because of the emergency, the ductless glands co-operating by furnishing adrenalin. On the other hand, the activity of the dilators is noted when the body is exposed to heat, and in the flush of rage or the blush of embarrassment, supplying more blood to the skin's capillary system, which is most profuse and complex in the face.

The cause of the blush has been described as "a mental disorder which begins with overlapping mental attitudes, producing embarrassment and inability to function." A temporary brain storm, as it were, unseats the will and causes the sympathetic nervous system to activate the vasodilators of the capillaries of the skin, allowing more blood to rush to the face, ears and neck. The sympathetic nervous system also brings about all the other concomitants of blushing already noted, such as the body's glowing sensation, trembling, flaccid cheek muscles, downcast eyes, etc.

### *Its Cause—the Moral Sense*

It takes a certain amount of intelligence and understanding to be able to blush. The congenital idiot can express rage or happiness as his instincts are frustrated or satisfied, but he cannot blush. Likewise infants and very small, or rather, very young children cannot blush although they can express other emotions.

Some hold that blushing is caused by illusions of greatness or a persecution complex, but Blumgart says: "The belief that

blushing is evidence of a paranoid personality has no support in extensive observation and is a conclusion based on a *priori* interpretation of the symptom." However, generally it is agreed that blushing is the result of embarrassment caused by mental confusion brought on by shame, at being discovered in some trespass or being accused; by shyness, especially in the presence of the opposite sex; or by modesty, as when being singled out for praise.

Those who do not believe that man was created by a wise, loving, omnipotent and just Creator are at a loss for a satisfactory explanation for man's blushing. Why should man thus temporarily incapacitate and embarrass himself? Darwin would have us believe that man acquired this faculty in the distant past; but he has no more proof for this position than he has for his other theories set forth in the *Origin of Species* or the *Descent of Man.*

The blush certainly is not a means of self-protection. Everything about it seems to work against the interests of the one blushing and is in striking contrast with the way the body reacts in the face of danger, as already noted. No question about it, it is imperative for man's well-being and protection that he have a sympathetic nervous system that is not dependent or subject to his will, but what advantage is it to man that blushing is not subject to his will? Absolutely none whatsoever, physically. But how about morally?

Yes, there is no escaping it. We cannot think of any reason why man should have fastened this faculty upon himself, nor of how he could have done so; there is no evidence that he acquired it through the years, nor do we find it in the lower animals! Blushing is evidence of design, proof of man's having a Creator. And why did a wise Creator *afflict,* shall we say, man with this phenomenon of blushing in spite of himself? As a moral check; as a guardian of the conscience. Being a Creator with a moral sense he purposed to have human creatures who were in his image and likeness in this respect. Blushing causes man's conscience to speak out and proclaim his inner thoughts in spite of himself, to serve as "a check upon the conscience, which tells man that he must not deceive his neighbor." This reasonable position is the one taken by Burgess, who, it seems, pioneered in this field back in 1839 and to whom reference is made by practically all who have written since on the subject, such as Darwin, Campbell and Mitchell.

### *The Bible's Position*

And this is the position taken by man's Creator as revealed in his Word, the Bible, in the only two places that the blush is mentioned in the *King James Version.* When Ezra the Levite scribe was overcome with grief because of the transgressions of the returned Israelites he prayed: "O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens." (Ezra 9:6) No question about the moral sense being involved, is there? Shame, guilt and blushing went hand in hand. And the same is also seen in Jehovah's words addressed to an apostate Israel as recorded at Jeremiah 6:15: "Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush."

While these are the only two instances of the use of the word "blush," yet the same thought is implied elsewhere in the Scriptures. "We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces." (Jeremiah 51:51; see also Psalm 44:15; 83:16; Ezekiel 7:18.) Adam and Eve knew no shame when sinless but, upon transgressing, did feel shame. (Genesis 2:25; 3:7-11) Incidentally, it is of in-

terest to note that in Swedish the same word is used for blush and shame and in German among the terms used for blushing are "the reddening of shame" or "feeling of shame."

Doubtless some will object to this conclusion, pointing out that "practically always things which excite the blush of shame are of a trivial character," such as a breach of etiquette, a *faux pas*, and that even praise will cause a modest person to blush; thus showing that not only shame but shyness or modesty can cause one to blush. How, then, can it be argued that blushing was given to man to act as a moral check?

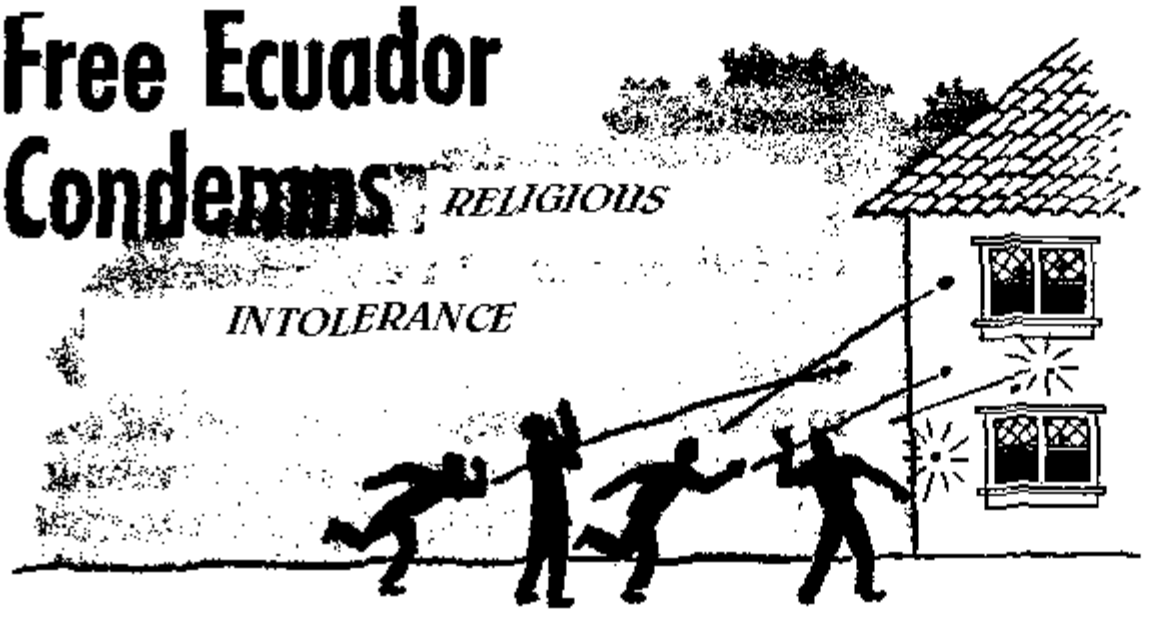
The answer is simple enough: Due to improper training youth has acquired a false sensibility or morbid state as regards blushing. It may be the result of a failure on the part of the parents to inculcate sound moral values especially in children who are highly sensitive and mentally quick. Then again, harsh or unjust criticism, needless irritation, may breed in children an inferiority complex that may cause youth to blush at trifles of blame or praise. (Ephesians 6:4) Further, the modern stress on nonessentials, the extreme desire to be thought well of, mawkish sentimental novels, movies and other forms of entertainment, yes, by making nonessentials loom up as important the imagination of youth is fired and they become causes of blushing. It is a matter of overrefinement, fear of man, irritability, lack of sound training of the moral sense. Blushing is the moral sense at work, but to have it work properly requires the right kind of moral training, healthy training.

Why does blushing become less frequent with age? To the extent that it was due to immaturity, greater understanding will remove the cause; slower physical processes may also play a part. But may it not also be due to a gradual hardening of the conscience, having it seared as with a branding iron? (1 Timothy 4:2) The body learns to inure itself to abuse. So it should not surprise us to find that as man's moral sense becomes calloused the expression or outward evidence of its being violated becomes dormant.

Truly, the blush proves that man has a wise and just Creator and the facts show that it is a gift to help man to be guided by his conscience, so that he may have a pure, good, clean conscience.—Acts 23:1; 24:16; 1 Timothy 1:5, 19; 3:9; Hebrews 13:18; 1 Peter 3:16.

"Reverend" Rufus T. Bivens admitted that his discourse on hell was just a wee bit too realistic even for him to take. In the heat of his discussion to his congregation at the North Side Methodist church in Houston, Texas, Bivens was describing what a horrible end awaits all the wicked and incorrigible sinners in the smoldering flames of "hell-fire." Slapping the sides of his legs for emphasis, he really did warm things up, especially for himself. A slap set off a package of matches in his pocket, his trousers began to smoke, and Bivens spent the next few minutes demonstrating how a man reacts when on fire. Bivens would have saved himself much embarrassment and a pair of trousers had he told the truth of God's Word, that "the dead know not any thing." Hence no conscious torment nor even fire. —Ecclesiastes 9:5.

# Free Ecuador Condemns RELIGIOUS INTOLERANCE



By "Awake!" correspondent in Ecuador

AWAY high in the midst of the majestic white peaks of the Ecuadorian Andes is cradled the ancient Indian city of Riobamba. It is a small city which never seems to grow; it is an old city which never seems to change. It has not been invaded by modernism and hubbub; it is still permeated with all the characteristics of a two-centuries-old civilization. It is a peaceful city.

Yet, surrounding peaceful Riobamba a constant and unconquerable danger threatens the quiet atmosphere. To the north the danger is constantly smoldering Cotopaxi, one of the highest active volcanoes in the world. Down southward is Sangay, almost as tall, which erupted recently and keeps threatening. To the northeast is mighty Tunguragua that rumbles all day long. And on the east is strong, silent El Altar, which has erupted for the last time, but whose grim appearance is an awesome reminder of the ruin left in the wake of the peace-breakers.

Right inside Riobamba there is another peril that has been constantly rumbling and smoldering. It is a keen and more far-reaching danger than the beautiful volcanoes, a danger that threatens the everlasting well-being of the people of Riobamba. In the month of March the rumbling made itself manifest when a group of students of Riobamba's Jesuit college of San Felipe organized themselves into a mob and attacked a peaceful assembly of Jehovah's witnesses. The eruption that followed shook not only Riobamba but the entire Ecuadorian Republic.

It had long been the desire of the Riobamba congregation of Jehovah's witnesses that an assembly should be held in their city so that Riobamba, like other cities throughout the world, could see by practical demonstration that a peaceful New World society exists, which offers nothing but good to its observers. Such an assembly was arranged to be held in the Iris theater on March 19-21, 1954, for this very purpose. The theme of the assembly, announced in the chairman's opening address, was that of Christian love.

For its first two days it appeared that the presence of Jehovah's witnesses and the celebration of their quiet and dignified Christian assembly met with the approval of all of the population, but then a rumbling voice was heard on one of the city's principal radio stations. For no good reason, and certainly with no just cause, the speaker threw all kinds of lying insults at Jehovah's witnesses, declared they had no right to celebrate an assembly in the Catholic city of Riobamba, and called upon the people to prevent the following day's public meeting, which, incidentally, was on the subject "Practical Love in a Selfish World."

However, Ecuador's Constitution well protects Jehovah's witnesses in the free exercise of their godly worship, and this protection is strengthened by a specific official order of the Ecuadorian Ministry of Government, issued in their behalf on December 3, 1952, and by the freedom-loving

spirit of the vast majority of the Ecuadorian people of all religions. Thus, with confidence and appreciation of these facts the directors of this Christian assembly approached the authorities and were assured that the police would provide protection.

Shortly after the public talk began at 7:30 p.m., with 130 persons of good will in attendance, it became evident from approaching cries that the priest had succeeded in gathering his mob. Inside the subject concerned Christian love; from without came screams: "Long live the Catholic Church," "Down with the Protestants," "Down with the *gringos.*" From the police headquarters a half block away came eight policemen to block the doorway and prevent the entrance of these peacebreakers. As the crowd grew in numbers and fury, it was finally necessary for the police to use drawn swords to push back to the street intersection a mob of about 200 men. However, the disturbance was not sufficient to break up the meeting inside. Most appropriate was the closing discourse on the subject "Enduring to the End." With a background of fanatical yells from without, this speech outlined love, knowledge, joy, hope and self-control as being essentials for those who would endure the unpopular life of a true Christian.

Upon leaving the hall the audience was protected by the entire police force of about 40 men, but the mob still awaited the dispersal of these Christian people. At the home of the foreign missionaries who live and work permanently in Riobamba was an even larger mob that had formed to do whatever damage was possible. Knowing of this the missionaries were accompanied home by an armed force of police, who surrounded the entrance to the home and stayed on guard there until dawn of the next day. Another group of policemen accompanied a bus that had brought Jehovah's witnesses from other cities.

Actually, the only damage that was caused by the attack was the result of a terrific stone-throwing assault against the silent and inanimate building where the missionaries live, and this with absolutely no consideration for the people who live in the other six apartments in the building. Some were resting, others were sick, and yet this savagery had so shamefully demonized the students of the city's religious "culture center," San Felipe, that they could no longer distinguish between Jehovah's witnesses and their neighbors.

### *A Nation Rises in Protest*

But this action was certainly not applauded by the citizens of Riobamba. As Jehovah's witnesses walked the streets the following day they were approached constantly by people who, in spite of having little interest in their work or doctrine, wished to express disgust at what had happened the previous evening. Many even made their way to the Jesuit college, to the governor of the province and to the chief of police in order to express the sentiments of honest citizens who respect rights and liberty, law and order.

By the morning of the second day after the assembly the whole country was protesting. For an entire week a wave of newspaper articles and editorials in favor of freedom of worship and championing the rights of Jehovah's witnesses swept the nation. *El Comercio,* the newspaper of greatest prestige in the nation's capital, likened the attack to "the Inquisition, the Night of Saint Bartholomew . . . the Hitler pogroms and the savage persecution of the Jews . . . the sinister activities of the Ku Klux Klan" and other such "ancient and bitter fruits of remote epochs."

A column in *El Sol,* headed "Antichristian Conduct," asked: "What strange ferment is producing these happenings? What

boiling up of sick bacilli is thus destroying the civilized comprehension that in other eras was characteristic of our people? Whom can we blame for this backward step?" It called this a "truly lamentable" situation, "so opposed to the kind doctrine of Jesus of Nazareth."

In the second city and chief seaport of the country, Guayaquil, the number one newspaper, *El Universo,* published five articles on the matter within the week following the assembly. One editorial said: "It alarms us exceedingly to see in a liberal country, like ours, intolerance and fanaticism agitating to abolish man's right to express his ideas and express his religious creed in inoffensive practices. Alarm, we say, because it is a sign of falling back to barbarianism, because it makes us fall in the concept of foreigners and because it is in discord with the direction of today's world, and, above all, with the teachings of kindness, tolerance and of love which the martyr of Golgotha left mankind."

But perhaps the most pointed article of all was that published in this same newspaper by one of the country's most famous columnists, Juan Sin Cielo, on the theme "Fruits of Intolerance." It said: "The intolerant and anti-Christian teaching which is imparted in religious colleges . . . has just produced another fruit: the savage assault by the students of San Felipe College of Riobamba, against the followers of the Protestant sect bearing the ingenious name of 'Jehovah's witnesses.' . . . My purpose, in this article, is to put, in direct form, a question to the rector of San Felipe College, where they teach intolerance to the point of launching their young students to attack with sticks and stones the patient . . . 'Jehovah's witnesses. The rector, Reverend Jesuit Father, ought to answer this question, if he is a man able to face up to the consequences of his actions. The question, very simple, is the following: 'How would it seem to the rector if in the nations where the Catholics are in the minority, they proceeded in the way that he makes his students proceed with the Protestants?' 'How would it seem to him if in the United States, where the Catholics are in the minority, the Protestants should send their youths to chase Cardinal Spellman and his followers through the streets and squares?' Catholics in the whole world, headed by the supreme Pontiff, are asking for tolerance. They demand it in all tones, they ask for it in the United Nations, at the Berlin conference, at all of the conventions and in all of the meetings where East and West get together. . . . What difference is there between a group of communists in Czechoslovakia who, sticks in hand, attack Catholics who are praying in a temple, and the students of San Felipe who, sticks in hand, attack Jehovah's witnesses in Riobamba while they are listening to a sermon on, 'Love in This Selfish Era'? . . . What is happening to these fanatical and medieval priests? What is happening to them?"

This and much similar newspaper material gave great publicity to this attack on religious freedom in Ecuador. Little did the officials of San Felipe College imagine that this eruption of intolerance would be smothered in a torrent of protests from the lips and pens of a freedom-loving people. Their attack on a Christian assembly backfired, holding its instigators up to shame before an entire nation.

### "BUT OFFICER!"

A motorist in Denver, Colorado, was arrested on a charge of passing a red light. His argument that it had been green fell flat when the officer produced a color photograph that had been made at the time.

# *POWERFUL PEAT*

By "Awake!" correspondent in Eire

HAVE you ever paused to consider how much we depend upon heat for our daily needs? But heat requires fire and fire requires fuel. The ever-increasing demand for fuel has raised quite a problem in some parts of the world. Take the little country of Eire as an example. Being a land with no forests, only negligible coal deposits and no oil, it is not surprising that Eire is seeking to exploit the only source of home-produced fuel—peat.

Perhaps you have never heard of peat. It is to be found over most of the northern temperate zones of the earth in the form of great peat bogs. Peat itself is made up of the decomposed remains of aquatic plants such as reeds, rushes, sedges and moss. It is the result of many centuries of plant growth. As each season's growth has died, the debris has settled on the bed of the lake where such plants thrive to decompose and be followed by succeeding deposits, the whole gradually packing down into a firm mass. Since peat is formed in water it holds a great amount of moisture. Thus drying occupies most of the peat-producing process.

Up until the present century peat was dug out entirely by manual labor and still is for farm and domestic use in the rurals. To begin the draining, trenches are first dug and, after a period of drainage, cutting of the peat begins. Slices of sod six inches square and twelve or more inches in length are laid on the surface for drying. Here it remains for a week or two. Then it is stacked into small pyramids for a period of six to eight weeks. Finally, the sods are transported to the farmyard where they are stored in stacks until used. By this time the peat has the appearance of hard, fibrous loam. It still contains water but not enough to prevent its burning. Reasonably well-dried peat is not difficult to kindle.

In most Irish farmhouses and cottages the peat is burned on a flat hearth. Rarely is the fire permitted to burn out. At night, when the fire has burned down low, the embers are raked aside and two or three sods are laid on the hearth. The hot embers are then piled over these. The next morning the pile is stirred, and with a little blowing the fire is blazing once more.

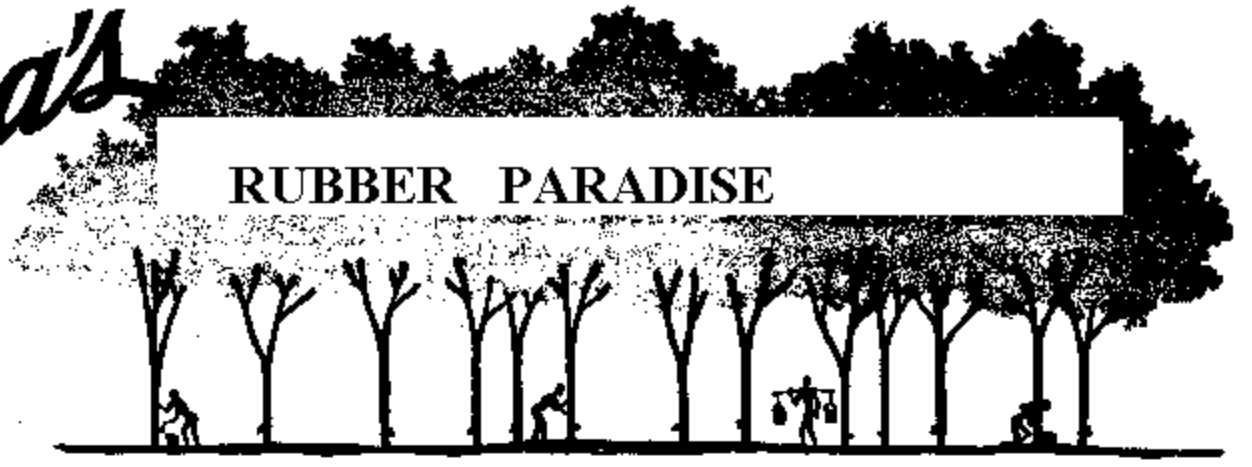
But hand-produced peat does not meet Eire's present fuel needs. Peat has been marshaled into the country's economic program and besides supplying a rising urban population it is also helping out in the ever-increasing domestic and industrial demand for electricity. Power plants are now in operation or are in the course of construction that are specially adapted for the use of peat as fuel. Consequently, machines have been brought into use in order to produce the vast amount of peat required. During 1953, Bord na Mona, the government-sponsored peat-producing corporation, reported that all together 708,509 tons of peat had been produced by the machine method. Of this, 386,098 tons were delivered to the peat-fired generating stations.

There are now in use two methods of winning peat by machinery. The first is the "sod" method which makes use of large machines mounted on broad caterpillar tracks. The second is known as "milled peat production." In this process specially designed machines flail the surface of the bog to a depth of one-half inch. After drying, the powdery peat is mechanically collected and transported to the power station or the briquetting factory. At this factory the peat is sifted into rough and fine grades, the former being used to fire the factory boilers while the latter is superdried in steam driers until the moisture content is down to 10 per cent. The superdry peat is then compressed into briquettes about the size of a regular building brick. Briquettes are superior to sod peat, since they are cleaner to handle and kindle instantly. They are preferred in the large cities, such as Dublin, where homes have limited storage space.

In addition to its use as a fuel peat yields a number of useful by-products. One of these is peat moss, used by horticulturists as manure and by poultry-keepers as litter. It constitutes one of Eire's important exports and finds a ready market in the United States and Britain.

To the average person, perhaps, nothing could appear as useless as a lump of peat. Yet today it brings light and warmth to thousands of homes and is turning the wheels of industry. The appreciative mind will at once give credit to the One who created the earth with all its provisions for man's well-being, including powerful peat.

# Liberia's RUBBER PARADISE



By "Awake!" correspondent in Liberia

MOST countries have something about which they like to boast. Liberia boasts the world's largest single rubber plantation. At the gate a large signboard announces that you are entering the Harbel Division of Firestone Plantations, the impressive birthplace of the rubber in tires rolling and bouncing the world round. Here unfolds a rubber empire carved out of the raw jungle. From atop a sharp conical hill a gaze reveals the vast expanse of graceful Hevea trees—these worthy strangers from the Amazon—stretching far beyond the visible horizon. The entire plantation, neatly cut and trimmed to a pleasing parklike look, presents a refreshing sight in the midst of the tangled bush.

How was it done? We learn that thousands of sturdy tribesmen armed with cutlasses and axes, strung out in long battle lines, moved forward in unison to the rhythm of drums and the chanting of singers, and literally hacked through 90,000 acres of jungle and giant trees of the rain forest. In place of these were planted row upon row eleven million trees in orderly array. Thirty thousand men are employed continually in this most exacting and laborious of all agricultural enterprises.

To accommodate them are 10,000 homes, two hospitals, a dozen dispensaries, twelve schools, three clubhouses and two golf courses. In addition a brick factory serves the building needs of the 140-square-mile plantation. A factory operating day and night processing the latex into exportable rubber, a hydroelectric power plant, modern telephone system, research laboratory, radio station and service garage for hundreds of company vehicles plying over the 225 miles of roads make this a remarkable plantation indeed.

The varied customs of the many representative Liberian tribes, Bassa, Loma, Kpelle, Gio and a dozen others, combine to weave a rich and interesting pattern within the plantation. The talents and skills of engineers, chemists, doctors, bankers, mechanics and many others are called into use here in order to meet the demand for natural rubber, but most needed is the lowly tapper. Without him nothing would function.

A typical rubber tapper is Saa Bayo. He is of the Kisi tribe and always cheerful. "Saa" is the traditional name given to every first-born male and so the tribe abounds with "Saas." To distinguish one from another they refer to this one as "Big Saa" and to the other as "Small Saa." Our tapper has been assigned to one of the camps and provided with a free home—a mud hut. It is very much like the one he left in his village, but the camp setting is

unique, a complete departure from the traditional African way, that is, all the houses here are in a straight line. A fine sight to behold, straight rows of neat, uniform, sand-colored, smoothly finished square mud huts with conical thatched roofs that look like inverted ice-cream cones pulled down low over the walls. The eaves fall within six feet of the ground. Amusingly it gives the appearance of a small boy with an oversized hat dropping down to the waist. However this serves to protect the walls from the torrential rains.

In the early dawn the shattering muster gong jars Saa out of a peaceful slumber and hastens him off to his task, which he accomplishes with the patience and skill of a surgeon, for truly the lives of the trees depend upon him. Regarding the rubber tree as a worthy citizen of the nation, possessed of almost human feeling, Saa carefully cuts a thin shaving of the outer bark diagonally half way around the trunk. The cut, perhaps a sixteenth of an inch or less, comes within the thickness of a sheet of paper from the cambium layer underneath. To cut this would injure the tree.

The bleeding begins. A milky latex that looks like milk of magnesia slowly moves down the edge of the cut, at the bottom of which a V-shaped piece of metal directs it, causing it to drip into the plastic cup below. Into this cup Saa puts a few drops of ammonia in solution so that the latex will remain liquid and not coagulate. The latex is not the sap of the tree but an emulsion of tiny particles of rubber suspended in a watery fluid secreted in the cortical tissue between the outer bark and the wood. The flow lasts only a short while, then the cut dries, and nature begins to restore the damage by growing new bark over the wound. On alternate days tapping is done until thirty-nine inches of cuts are made. Then a new panel is started on the opposite side of the tree.

This process of cutting and healing can go on, year after year, indefinitely. Each tree yields about two ounces of latex per alternate day it is tapped. About one third of the latex collected becomes the dry rubber product. Yet the accumulation of each tree's tiny offering during the past year amounted to 73,000,000 pounds of crepe rubber together with quantities of concentrated latex.

Saa taps about 300 trees a day, and after tapping is finished the clanging of bells sends him collecting the precious fluid, which is poured into either of two pails carried on opposite ends of a shoulder stick. The film that forms in the cup is put into a small bag. Then Saa collects droppings that may have fallen to the ground and puts these into another bag. Through a washing the rubber will then be separated from the dirt. Nothing is lost.

At the collection station his latex is tested to see if he has added the proper amount of ammonia to it. Then it is weighed and recorded, and if trees were missed or slighted the weight will indicate it. Saa completes the workday by washing out his buckets, chopping small "bush," weeding and pruning.

By now he begins to feel hungry, as he has not eaten yet today. What! No breakfast? Yes, as a rule a Liberian tribesman does not eat breakfast. Returning to camp we find Kumba, his wife, tastefully attired in gay-colored and patterned batik which she has ingeniously wound and draped around herself. With grace and dignity she balances a large basin on her head, hastening with her husband's bath water. Saa is scrupulous about his personal cleanliness, as is customary with all West Africans. They bathe twice daily. Brushing the teeth is also part of the routine, not with conventional tooth paste and brush, but with a fuzzed-out stick. Result: the sparkling

white teeth that big-name dentifrices are supposed to give.

"Hungry catch-em-plenty" now and Saa is ready for his big meal of the day. Joyfully he invites the stranger to share with him in what he describes as "fine chop pass all chop"—delicious, tender unpolished native rice with the kernels remaining fluffy and separate from each other. To this is added palm-nut gravy rich in flavor with plenty of hot pepper and smoked fish. Tempting and nutritious, this is the country's traditional dish. If a Liberian has not had his rice he has not really "chopped." Saa's weekly staff of life costs him only forty cents. At plantation stores all married workers receive weekly rice issues of sixteen pounds at the reduced rate of two and a half cents a pound.

Even baby "chops" rice. Kumba holds the child on its back between her knees and with one hand clamped as a funnel to the child's mouth she uses the other to form rice into balls which are forced into the squirming child's mouth. To those not acquainted with such unorthodox ways, the term "stuffing" rather than "feeding" might more appropriately describe the ordeal, and one might be impelled to protest. Saa merely smiles, proudly displays his fine physique and adds, "We all were fed that way."

With the day's work done Saa is serious and remarks, "Before our country be plenty dark, but this time we want to know book." So he takes advantage of the free education provided in plantation-built and -managed schools. Likewise if he should become sick he can go to the plantation hospital or one of the dispensaries, where a patient medical assistant will check him, give him medicine and tell him, "No mind, yah?" (Liberia's own way of expressing sympathy.) All this is free of charge.

Night transforms the plantation into a world of drums, happy chatter, laughter, singing and dancing. Saa visits good friends accompanied always with "plenty howdo," shaking of hands and snapping fingers. "If you like someone small small you snap fingers one time, but when 'goo' friends' meet they snap fingers several times." Recently now 'goo' friends' have been meeting in the evening to take in the living Word about God's kingdom from Jehovah's witnesses. Such a session may be concluded with an ice-cold Coca-Cola. "Where did this come from?" you ask. From the carbonizing and bottling plant on this world's largest rubber plantation. Truly, native life is broadening out.

Just as the teeming, uncared-for jungle has given way before the sharp "machetes," leaving sturdy fruitful trees in majestic array, so the sharp sword of God's spirit is making over many African minds, leaving sturdy trees of righteousness to endure into a new world. Then all wastelands will become pleasurable and profitable in the global paradise under Christ the King. —Isaiah 60:13.

### FISHLAND'S FATHERS WITH INCUBATOR MOUTHS

Recently the American Museum of Natural History in New York city opened up for a limited time a most unusual exhibit. It was a display of fish called *tilapia macrocephala,* better known as the African or black-chinned mouthbreeder. Exhibited were all stages of *tilapia,* from egg through small fry to adulthood. In this family the fathers have responsible jobs: they must incubate the eggs. Their incubators are their own mouths. Does papa ever get hungry and gobble up an egg or two when mamma is not looking? Not likely. But after eight to thirty days, when he has had enough of the job of hatching eggs, he just spits out the small fry. And then if they do not move off fast enough papa simply eats them!

# New Destructive Earthquakes in Greece

By "Awake!" correspondent in Greece

NOT a year had elapsed since the tragic day of the last earthquakes in the Ionian Islands. During this time earth-shakes of smaller extent and importance had practically not ceased throughout various parts of Greece. But, then, on the eve of the first of May, quite unexpectedly came the very great disaster that struck the region of Thessaly.

Some say that the animals had a presentiment of disaster, then suddenly, just after 3 p.m. on this peaceful Friday, the great calamity struck! The earth shook. The big stone-built edifices fell down like carton towers. Church and school buildings of cement and concrete collapsed and became ruins. Deep crevices were formed in the earth, and in just a few seconds entire districts, towns and villages underwent a drastic change.

The toll is tragic and mournful. Destroyed territories include Volos, Karditsa, Trikkala, Larissa, Domokos, Fersala, Sophades and surrounding villages all over Thessaly, with 31 dead, hundreds injured, thousands unsheltered. The population of this fertile area had been enjoying a local religious holiday. It was a spring day, a day of leisure, of double festivity, then suddenly with a roar everything was tossed. Rock masses rolled down in a terrific clatter. Life and joy were lost, the roads and plains were spread with the dead and injured. The people who were saved (and so were the most, because they were outdoors during the holiday) observed the great jarring of the earth's crust, the landslides, and were faced with catastrophe, death and despair.

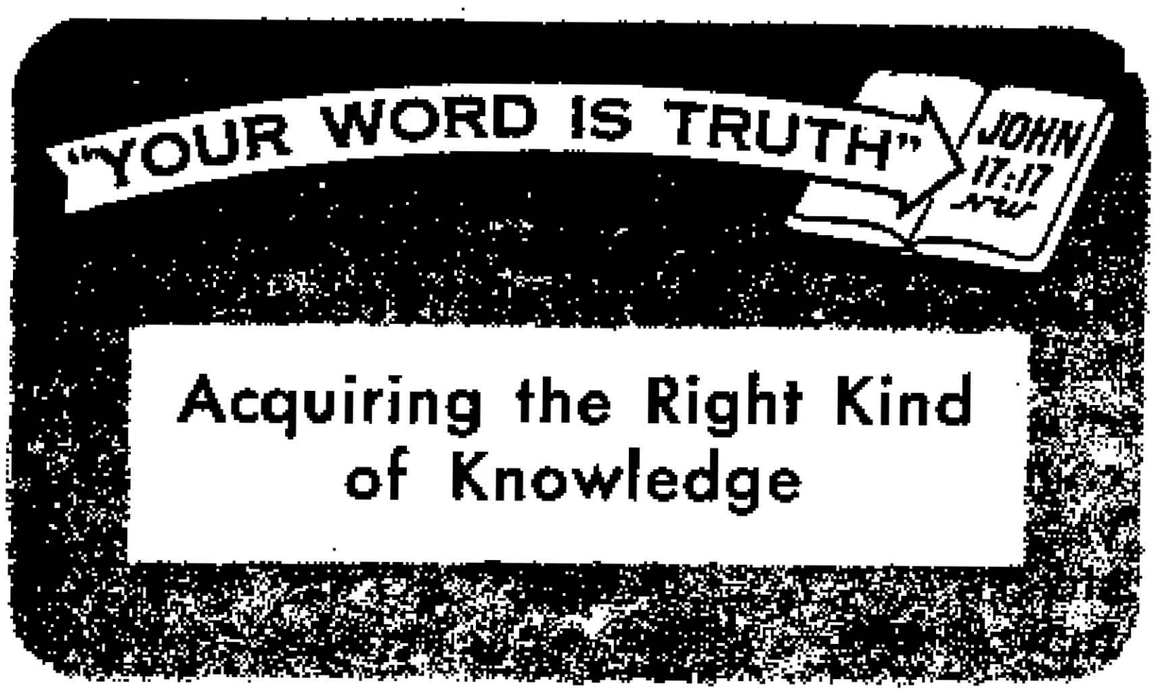
About 180 school buildings and 110 church buildings were ruined, and this posed a terrible religious query in the minds of many people: Why did the church saints not protect their holy dwellings, but rather let them be ruined amidst the debris of the icons and of the sacred objects and relics contained there? "Where is their might?" shouted an old man as the church where he sought protection collapsed.

Of all the earthquake-stricken villages, Sophades had the most of the human victims. Among the dead were two 12-year-old schoolboys, C. Doghias and C. Kutsolas. When the earthquake struck they were ringing the church bell to signify the funeral of a fellow villager. These boys fell together with the steeple and were buried under its ruins. The funeral was canceled, and a relative seized the dead woman's coffin and buried her without ceremony.

In the church of Zoodochos Pighi of Evydrion, two women were killed while doing their prayer, and also the church's chanter who was about to sing the Paracletic Canon. In the village of Kararar a wedding was in course of celebration when the newly wed couple and all attendants, including the priests, were squashed under the roof. Many suchlike dramas were related by the terrified Thessalians. In order to inspire courage the king set himself in the midst of the earthquake victims. Government aid was prompt. Yet the inhabitants' agitation and uncertainty were clearly evident. Nothing can repay their loss.

Many of the inhabitants of Thessaly recalled the words of Jehovah's witnesses who had told them of the imminent end of the present system of things, and wondered if the prophecies relative to the end of the world were being accomplished. However, while these 'earthquakes in one place after another' may be evidences of the composite sign of Christ's presence, they are too far from being the Armageddon recorded in God's Word. And, while there is no safe protection from the present earthquakes, Jehovah has provided a means of sure protection and salvation from the catastrophe of Armageddon. His name is a strong tower. All honest people must now look to it in order to be safe. Then neither earthquakes nor any other catastrophe will threaten those who receive his protection and survive.

*"The Most High does not dwell in houses made with hands; just as the prophet says: 'The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool. What kind of house will you build for me? Jehovah says. Or what is the place for my resting?'"*—Acts 7:48, 49, *New World Trans.*




ACCURATE knowledge within the meaning of the Scriptures does not consist merely of mentally putting together certain facts, but it does mean that these facts or truths as expressed in God's Word are collected and put together in wisdom and understanding. Knowledge of the truth means a clear perception of the truth. A knowledge of God's will means a clear perception of what God has expressed in his Word of and concerning his purpose as the same is related to his chosen people. "Accurate knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual discernment" means that a knowledge of the truth is received and is accompanied by thorough or true wisdom and discernment of spiritual things. Spiritual things can be discerned only by those who have devoted themselves to God and his kingdom.—Colossians 1:9, *New World Trans.;* 1 Corinthians 2:10.

Wisdom means our receiving knowledge into a good and honest mind and then being moved by a pure heart or motive to pursue a course of action in harmony with the accurate knowledge of the truth. One may gather together or assemble in an abstract manner the facts as stated in the text of the Bible, and be able to repeat the text without hesitation, and at the same time have no spiritual discernment thereof and be entirely void of wisdom. There must be a proper appreciation of the true relationship of the creature to the infinite Creator before one can have wisdom.

It is written that "the fear or Jehovah is the beginning of knowledge." It necessarily follows that a man who does not fear God does not even begin to acquire accurate knowledge and wisdom. For the benefit of those who seek Jehovah, it is written: "What man is he that feareth Jehovah? him shall he instruct in the way that he shall choose. His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the land. The friendship of Jehovah is with them that fear him; and he will show them his covenant." The promise to the man beginning in the right way is that God will show him his covenant. God's covenant is an expression of his purpose, an understanding of which is absolutely necessary to accurate knowledge.—Proverbs 1:7; Psalm 25:12-14, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

The fear of Jehovah as referred to in the Scriptures does not mean merely reverence for God. What this fear is is made plain for us at Proverbs 8:13 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*): "The fear of Jehovah is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the perverse mouth, do I hate." Anyone that is prideful, arrogant, perverse in mouth cannot be said to be wise, no matter how brilliant he may appear to be to himself or others. The wise person fears pride, arrogancy and an evil way, because these are contrary to God's law; hence the wise person fears God, and this is the beginning of wisdom.

To increase in knowledge he must always fear to displease Jehovah and fear to think of himself as of great importance. He must remember the things that God requires of those whom he approves. "What doth Jehovah require of thee, but to do justly, and to love kindness, and to walk humbly with thy God?" It is of great value to continue to increase in knowledge. "Through knowledge shall the just be delivered." That means, to be sure, through an accurate knowledge of God's will which

is received in wisdom and spiritual understanding. The value of a knowledge of the truth as compared with other things is expressed in the words of the scripture: "There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel." "And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches. A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength. For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in [the] multitude of counsellors there is safety." It is those who gain wisdom from above that are strong in Jehovah and the power of his might. The "wise counsel" means the Word of God clearly received into an honest heart, and then that counsel must be acted upon. 'A multitude of counsel' therefore means knowledge of God's will as abundantly expressed in his Word, the Bible.—Micah 6:8, *Am. Stan. Ver.;* Proverbs 11:9; 20:15; 24:4-6.

The whole world now stands at Armageddon and only those who possess and are in harmony with an accurate knowledge of Jehovah's purposes received in wisdom and spiritual understanding will successfully go through that great battle. It is the counsel of Jehovah that gives strength, and the counsel of Jehovah is his word or purpose expressed in the Scriptures. This must be received in all wisdom and spiritual understanding. Jehovah's witnesses must grow in knowledge of present-day truths in order to be strong in Jehovah and in order to be faithful and true witnesses to his name and sovereignty. To that end they must study God's Word: "Do your utmost to present yourself approved to God, a workman with nothing to be ashamed of, handling the word of the truth aright." (2 Timothy 2:15, *New World Trans.*) One who studies 'to present himself approved to God' is not meditating on how wonderful and beautiful he is within himself, but he is gaining a knowledge of God's expressed will and receiving that knowledge in wisdom and spiritual understanding. He sees that properly handling the Word of truth means applying to the Word of truth the physical facts that have come to pass in fulfillment of prophetic utterances. Therefore Paul's encouragement for brothers to grow in knowledge is primarily for us upon whom the ends of the systems of things have come.

The knowledge that God has revealed to us by his spirit in these last days sets up high principles of living. We must live up to those divine principles if we are to gain life. We must hold fast to this knowledge by living according to it and by giving it out to others. We must increase in knowledge in harmony with the predicted increase of knowledge, to make us strong to bear all the pressures of these perilous times. Unupsettable knowledge, accurate knowledge is what we should strive for. It is something we cannot get along without, if we hope to enjoy life everlasting blessed by the Kingdom arrangement.

Knowledge of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus is all-important to the human creature. Knowledge of everything else is secondary. Jesus classed knowledge of God with everlasting life, saying: "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ." The man who gains this knowledge is wise. He is the man that knows Jehovah's purpose and diligently conforms himself to God's will. This man not only is wise, but is greatly blessed. "Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her."—John 17:3, *New World Trans.;* Proverbs 3:13-15.

# Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth

## Peru

IF YOU are one that likes variety, Peru has it. Peru has a climate that is cold and dry and one that is hot and wet. If you prefer vast stretches of sandy desert with an occasional oasis here and there, Peru has it. And for those who like tropical luxuriant vegetation or low-lying land or the very opposite, living from five to fifteen thousand feet above sea level, Peru can accommodate you. Peru, a land of contrast and variety, aims to please.

Her people are of many nationalities. There are those of Spanish descent, with their well-defined features. Others are the descendants of Indians. Then there is a "mixed class," to say nothing of the many black and white peoples, Chinese and Japanese that swell the population. Their customs are many. They are a warmhearted and highly emotional people, deeply imbued with Catholic traditions. Numerous are their feast days and during these there is much excitement and emotionalism demonstrated, which is helped along by such intoxicating liquors as *pisco* or *chicha*. In Lima, the capital city, there is one such fiesta called *"El Señor de los Milagros."* During this fiesta a painting of Christ on a wall, which is supposed to have kept the wall upright during an earthquake, is paraded around in the streets. The Catholic priests are in attendance and great crowds follow it, some in their bare feet and others crawl along on hands and knees in order to obtain a special blessing from *El Señor de los Milagros* (The Lord of the Miracles).

In Trujillo, the fiesta known as the *"La Virgen de la Puerta"* (The Virgin of the Door) is celebrated. In this feast an image of the virgin is carried out, led by the priest, and is followed by a group of Indians who dance in a pantomime. They have their faces blackened, and one has a whip with which he makes believe he is beating the others, evidently the punishment for those black with sin. Following these are some more dancing Indians with whitened faces; apparently these have been cleansed and are enjoying the happiness of purity.

Despite this strong pagan hold the people have a keen desire to learn of Jehovah's purposes. Here a missionary's life is one of variety, color and excitement. The principal means of travel are by car, bus and on foot. There are a few trains and donkeys, but these are not too dependable. To take a bus ride in Peru is an adventure in itself. The seats are spaced very close together. Long-legged northerners have a difficult time once they wedge themselves in. It is almost impossible to restore circulation after a few miles. For long trips each bus has two drivers, one sleeps while the other drives. The remarkable thing is that the one sleeps in the aisleway between the seats and does not awaken when passengers board or alight from the bus!

What is preaching the Kingdom good news like in this part of the world? The section of Lima called the Cerro is a fascinating territory. The people that have settled in this section have come from the mountains to seek their fortune in the metropolis. On arrival they make their way to this location and build dwellings out of

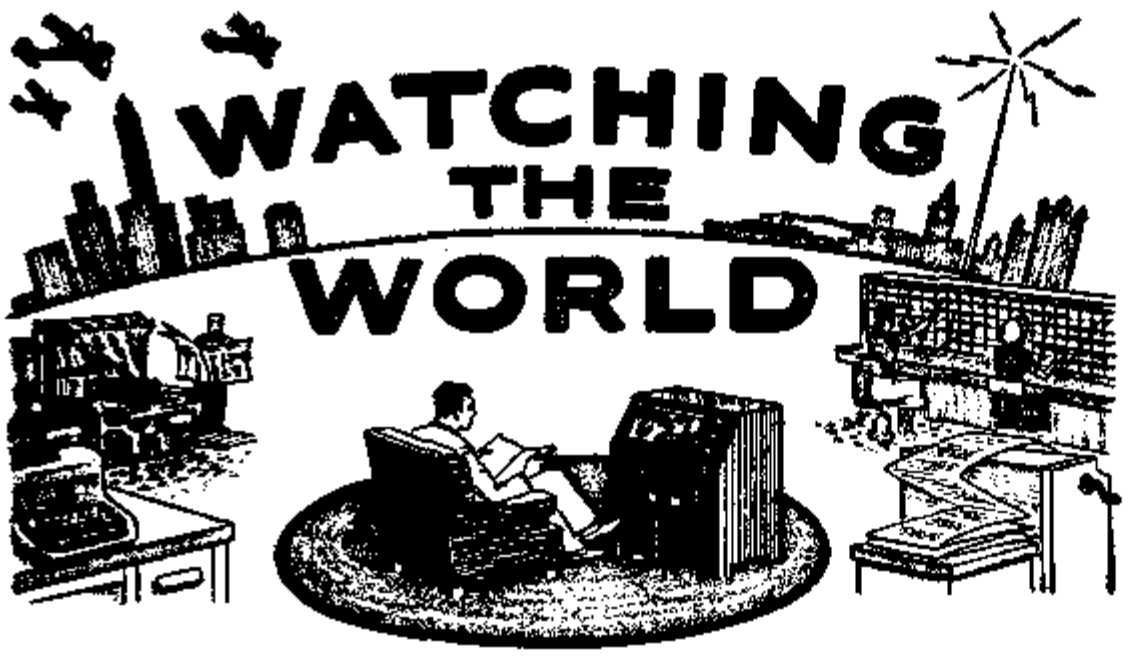
any available material that they can lay hands on, such as mud, old crates, cane stalks, etc., and the roof is a mixture of mud and grass. This settlement is on a steep hill, bare of vegetation. One must have the agility of a mountain goat to climb from one place to another in order to reach the people and preach to them. These folks do not have to pay any rent for living up here, but every drop of water has to be carried from the base of the hill by them. Consequently, there is a permanent state of filth on these hills, there being three of them. It is next to impossible to keep a record of where literature has been placed, so one has to rely on the powers of description and memory for making the back-call. Should anyone desire a subscription for *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* it is possible only if they have friends down in Lima with a permanent address. There is no postal service up to the Cerro.

What a contrast this is with the city of Lima, which is beautifully laid out, with broad streets radiating like spokes in a wheel from the plazas where lovely flowers grow the year around! These gardens are maintained by constant irrigation, because in Lima it seldom, if ever, rains.

*The Peruvians are keen on education* generally, and it was a delight to see that recently one of the students' magazines, published for the students at Guadeloupe College, one of the most prominent in Lima, carried an article entitled "*Awake!* A Magazine for the Youth." In this the writer showed that *Awake!* represented a new sort of magazine, very unique and distinct from others, because its pages include diverse subjects; that it supplies to both students and teachers alike a source of information and knowledge above all with regard to the development of the people. The author emphasized how little *Awake!* costs, and concluded by saying: "With these advantages the reader will be able to acquire a maximum of knowledge at a much reduced price." This should produce good results.

So in this land of surprises, contrasts and variety the Kingdom message is finding hearing ears.

- Why juvenile delinquency has recently taken such a senseless, destructive trend? P. 3, ¶5.
- What effect selfish, emotionally disordered *mothers have on today's children? P. 4, ¶4.*
- Why in some lands the beggar has an honorable position? P. 5, ¶4.
- What things Jehovah God did predestinate? P. 7, ¶1.
- How the Scriptures prove God did not predestinate our individual destinies? P. 8, ¶5.
- How learning about words really can be interesting? P. 9, ¶1.
- What prison hangman oddly gave his name to *the English language? P. 11, ¶4.*
- Why the word "bedlam" is an appropriate description of a noisy uproar? P. 12, ¶2.
- Whether animals can blush? P. 13, ¶1.
- How a blush occurs? P. 14, ¶5.
- How the fact that man blushes argues against the theory of evolution? P. 15, ¶1.
- Whether thinking citizens of Ecuador approved of religious intolerance? P. 18, ¶5.
- *How a newspaper columnist likened Catholic* mobsters to the Communists? P. 19, ¶2.
- How Eire now obtains peat commercially? P. 20, ¶6.
- How big the world's largest rubber plantation is? P. 21, ¶2.
- How a rubber tree is tapped? P. 22, ¶1.
- Where church buildings provided no protection during a recent earthquake? P. 24, ¶5.
- Why a mere knowledge of Bible facts is not sufficient for a Christian? P. 25, ¶2.
- Where a painting of Christ, supposed to have held up a wall during an earthquake, is a main part of a religious ceremony? P. 27, ¶2.




**Coexistence—the Hope?**

◈ The word "coexistence" has come into prominence. After gaining power Premier Malenkov said: "[Soviet policy is based on] the possibility of the prolonged coexistence and peaceful competition of two different systems, capitalist and socialist." This view, however, contradicted Lenin's classic remark: "The existence of the Soviet Republic side by side with imperialist states for a long time is unthinkable." In June the Western world also began talking about coexistence. Sir Winston Churchill declared: "I am of the opinion that we ought to have a try at peaceful coexistence." President Eisenhower said (6/30) that the hope of the world lay in peaceful coexistence. But the Bible shows that coexistence is not the hope of the world, for only one kingdom is destined to control the world, and that is God's kingdom.—Daniel 2:44.

**Red China: To the U. N.?**

◈ In July a mounting international drive for admitting Communist China to the U. N. prompted some hot discussion in the U. S. President Eisenhower denounced Red China (7/7) and declared he would fight to the last minute to keep it out of the U. N. But Republican Senate floor leader, William F. Knowland of California, went even farther. He pressed that the nations be warned in advance that admission of Red China meant U. S. withdrawal from the U. N. However, President Eisenhower refused to go along with Knowland's strong stand, saying that the Red China question would be decided if it arose. Meantime a goodly number of the U. N. diplomatic corps felt that if Peiping did slip through a vetoless General Assembly the U. S. would use its veto in the Security Council. Other observers in large numbers believed that if the Indo-China matter is settled satisfactorily, and there is no new Communist aggression, Red China will eventually come into the U. N. Already, they noted that if Washington dropped its opposition Red China would get an emphatic majority, since many nations voted against Red China solely for fear of offending the U. S.

**The Crackdown on Communists**

◈ Two governments have begun to crack down on Communists. In June Prime Minister Mohammed Ali of Pakistan told Parliament that the "present Government is determined to crack down on all Communists." In July Guatemala's five-man governing junta, headed by Col. Castillo Armas, began an all-embracing crackdown on Communists. One of the junta's first acts was the execution by firing squad of a Communist judge charged with responsibility for the assassinations of several anti-Communists. Swiftly the Armas-Monzon regime arrested 2,000 Communists. So swift were the arrests made that jail facilities were not adequate to handle the Communists. All property belonging to the most prominent figures of the ousted, red-tinged regime of Jacobo Arbenz was frozen.

**Guatemala's Mountain of Duds**

◈ Last May it was learned that Guatemala had purchased from behind the Iron Curtain some 2,000 tons of arms supplies. The exact kind of arms received was a closely guarded secret. After the Armas-Monzon regime ousted President Arbenz from power, some army officers disclosed the secret: most of the arms were duds, were worn out or were unfit for warfare in Guatemalan terrain. Almost all were German weapons captured by the Russians in World War II. The cannons were originally made to glide along the smooth German superhighways. They never saw battle during a revolution fought among jungle mule trails. Another large part of the shipment was antitank mines. But there were no tanks available to use in the revolution. Also, the warehouseful of mines terrified the Arbenz government, since it made an excellent target for a bomber. So the weapons that caused such bitter vexation among the Western nations turned out to be just duds and white elephants.

**The Netherland's Big Issue**

◈ When a political issue eclipses news concerning Western defense, Indo-China, Guatemala and the cost of living, then it must be big. And for the Dutch it was big. What

started it was a directive on May 30 by seven Roman Catholic bishops. They called for strict public unity of Catholics and stated that "it is not permissible for a Catholic to be a member of Socialist associations." For those who disregarded the bishops' directives there were grave sanctions, such as refusal of holy sacraments and denial of church burial. Reaction to the mandate was electric. World news took the sideline. Premier Willem Drees turned the spotlight on the issue. Irked by the Catholic directive, he attacked it (7/3), saying that he could not understand why the Netherlands was seemingly the only nation in the world where Catholics could not join the Socialist party. The big issue stems from the fact that in the Netherlands one's political life has long been greatly influenced by religion.

**Butter for Britain**

◈ Because of the Federal price support system the U. S. government has piled up vast stores of butter, estimated to be 400,000,000 pounds. In July the Foreign Operations Administration announced that it had made the biggest overseas sale ever made: it had sold $6,000,000 worth of surplus butter to Britain. Thus Britain receives 14,600,000 pounds of butter at the world rate of about 41 cents a pound. This figure is 27 cents a pound lower than it cost the U. S. government to buy the butter in the first place.

**Britain: A Rewritten Budget?**

◈ For fourteen years the British housewife has been protected from the world rise in meat prices; meat rationing has been on that long. But in July this long period of rationing came to an end, and the British housewife had to face the economic facts of life. Meat prices skyrocketed. Though the prices may not have seemed extraordinary to American housewives, who are quite used to meat prices soaring to remarkable altitudes, for Britons the prices were "silly" and "crazy," as they were called by the meat traders themselves. Now a British housewife will no longer have to buy meat solely from her registered butcher. But it became clear that, if the high meat prices persist, many a household budget will have to be rewritten.

**Troubled Jerusalem**

◈ Jerusalem is cut in two by the border line between Israel and Jordan. On the Jordanian side lies the Old City. On the Israeli side is the New City and capital of the Jewish state. It was in Jerusalem that the border war blazed hot in July. Shooting broke out June 30. Israel said it came from the Old City. Jordan said it came from the New City. For forty hours the shooting continued. At the request of the U. N. truce supervisors a cease-fire was agreed on. Then an hour later shooting started up again. Then the guns fell silent. Then on July 3 some isolated shots threatened to shatter the peace again. But U. N. truce observers rushed to the scene and implored commanders to call a halt. After the smoke of battle lifted from divided Jerusalem, observers predicted further clashes along the border, unless Jordan and Israel decide to sit down at a peace table.

**Hindus Bathe During Eclipse**

◈ According to Hindu legend, a solar eclipse (the passage of the moon between the earth and the direct rays of the sun) signifies a conflict in heaven between forces of good and evil. The Hindus believe that the giant serpent Rahu attempts to devour the sun god. Legend has it also that at the time of a solar eclipse, holy rivers in heaven and earth flow into two small streams in India. So on June 30, when the moon blotted out the sun across an 8,000-mile arc from O'Neill, Nebraska, to Jodphur, India, at which latter place the totality of the eclipse lasted for 1 minute 8 seconds, Hindus by the millions streamed to the seashores and rivers for a bath at the precise moment of the start of the eclipse to ward off the "evil effects" of the heavenly phenomenon. Though a total eclipse of the sun will be visible from some inhabited place on earth at least sixty times in the twentieth century, it was India's first solar eclipse in fifty-six years.

**Cow Roundup in India**

◈ In India cows are considered sacred. Though they roam India's city streets and country lanes by the millions, it is a statutory crime to kill a cow. In cities owners often let their cows go free during the day to pillage about in other men's gardens and garbage cans. In June the city officials of New Delhi decided to do something about the 4,000-odd vagrant cows and bulls roaming the city. The city employed 100 cow catchers. But not having the skill of American cowboys the catchers had their troubles. The cows charged them and often escaped. But the cow catchers persisted and by one week end had captured 500 cows for shipment to a 2,000-acre government cow home in the Himalayan foothills. If owners want their cows back, they have to pay a fine.

**Plane Races Eclipse**

◈ People are urged to make hay while the sun shines. But some people make hay while the sun does not shine. At least a British astronomer does. When the black shadow of the

solar eclipse swept eastward at 3,000 miles an hour, he was chasing the moon's shadow in a Royal Air Force bomber. As a result, Britain's leading astronomer, Sir Harold Spencer Jones, saw the eclipse for 22 seconds longer than he ordinarily would have. Those seconds of darkness were precious. They enabled the astronomer to see the eclipse for a total length of 2 minutes 52 seconds. He called this gain "very valuable," as he was able to make additional measurements of the sky's color and other phenomena. The scientist hoped that he could view the next eclipse from jet aircraft, thus gaining even more seconds.

**A River on the Rampage**

◈ The Rio Grande flows from the mountains of Colorado to the Gulf of Mexico. For 1,300 miles of its 2,200-mile length it forms the boundary between Texas and Mexico. Last summer, when the Southwest U. S. had the longest dry spell on record, the Rio Grande at one point actually dried up. But this summer the mild-mannered Rio Grande was no meandering trickle; it was a rampaging torrent of death and destruction. It all started when a hurricane struck Mexico near the river. Then cloudbursts in Texas caused water to roar down arroyos and surge through the Pecos and Devil's Rivers into the rain-swollen Rio Grande. It swelled to more than sixty feet above normal. Scores of persons were reported dead or missing. At Eagle Pass both railroad bridge and the American approach to the International Highway Bridge were washed out (6/28). The city of Piedras Negras, Mexico, was turned into a flood-swept ruins. About 80 per cent of the homes in this city of 35,000 were flooded; half of them were destroyed. At least 15,000 were left homeless. It was the worst Rio Grande flood in history.

**France: Head-on Train Crash**

◈ One of the most horrible kind of accidents is a head-on train crash. In France one of these accidents occurred (7/3) at Châteaubourg that was so horrible that a garage owner, driving rescuers to the crash site, died of shock just from viewing the ghastly, twisted wreckage. The crash happened when a shunting freight locomotive collided head on with a four-car diesel train. Crashing through the driver's cab of the diesel train, the freight locomotive crushed the second car and sent the third car hurtling over the top of the train. Fifty persons were injured. But from the shattered cars rescuers removed the lifeless bodies of some twenty persons.


# THIS GENERATION WILL SURVIVE ARMAGEDDON

But—by no means all who live on earth. Whether or not you are to be among the survivors depends on you. It is imperative that you take the right course now, the course that is in harmony with the principles of the new world of righteousness that will follow Armageddon. To receive thirty-two pages of facts and comfort from the Scriptures write now for the booklet *After Armageddon—God's New World*. One copy may be obtained for 5c or seven for 25c. Use the coupon below for convenience.

**WATCHTOWER** **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Please send the booklet *After Armageddon—God's New World*.
I am enclosing ☐ 5c for one; ☐ 25c for seven.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# 12,145,966

## --and still going strong!

Every day hundreds of requests continue to pour in for this excellent Bible study aid. Published in 1946, it was distributed to the astounding number of 10,003,000 copies by 1951. Continuing to be in such great demand by people of all religions in over a hundred lands, a revised Second Edition was released on April 1, 1952. Since then over 2,140,000 additional copies have been absorbed by people desiring a basic authentic Bible study textbook. Send 50c with the coupon below for your copy. Upon reading it, you will readily understand why 12,145,966 copies of *"Let God Be True"* have already been obtained and why it is still going strong!

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

I am enclosing ☐ 50c for one copy of ☐ $1 for two copies of *"Let God Be True"*

I shall appreciate receiving this order as soon as possible.

Name .....

Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City .....

Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## SOON AN EARTH WITHOUT CRIME

**That marvelous promise is based on a sure foundation**

## Segregation—Going Out!

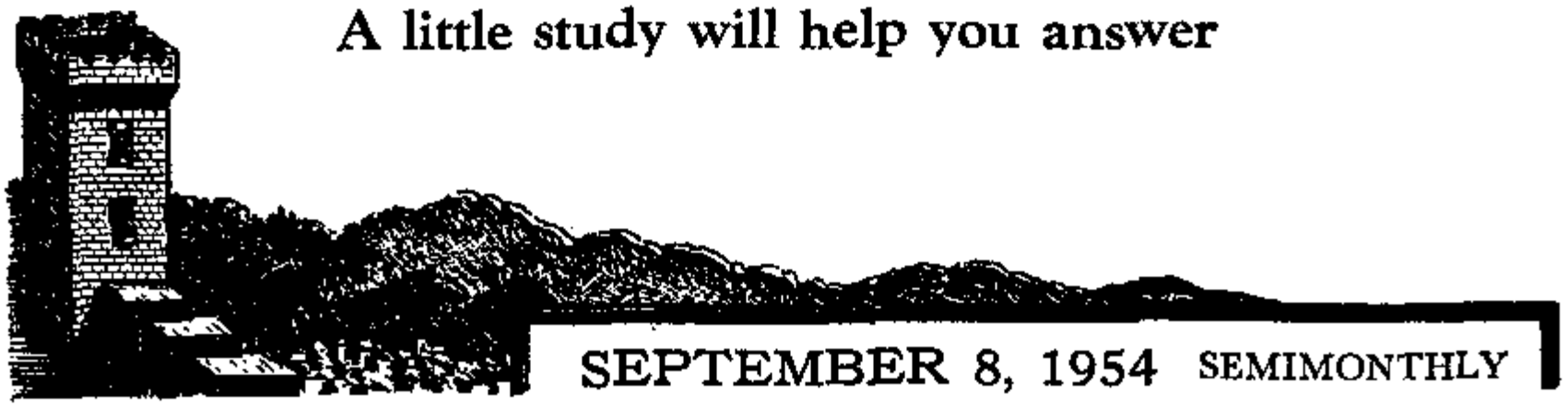
**The U.S. Supreme Court's momentous decision and its effect upon the nation**

## How to Drive and Stay Alive

**Helpful hints on a serious problem**

## Are You Associated with the Right Church?

**A little study will help you answer**



SEPTEMBER 8, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,250,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| *Offices* | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.**, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia**, 11 *Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W.* | 8s |
| **Canada**, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England**, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa**, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in *different countries* are here stated in local *currency*. ***Notice of expiration*** *(with renewal blank)* is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


## CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| The Bible's Wisdom versus Man's | 3 |
| Soon an Earth Without Crime | 4 |
| Smashing Crime Forever | 7 |
| "War Babies Bigger Poser than Planes" | 8 |
| Segregation—Going Out! | 9 |
| School Segregation Outlawed | 10 |
| How to Drive and Stay Alive | 13 |
| Rescuer Hastens to Aid Rescuers | 15 |
| Nature's Speedsters | 16 |
| "In the Mushroom Cloud" | 17 |
| New York Police Force Cheers McCarthy | 19 |
| The Great Pyramid of Giza | 20 |
| Retirement: Blight or Blessing? | 21 |
| Turbulent Tigris Threatens Baghdad | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" | |
| Are You Associated with the Right Church? | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Paraguay | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

# Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., September 8, 1954 | Number 17


# The Bible's Wisdom versus Man's

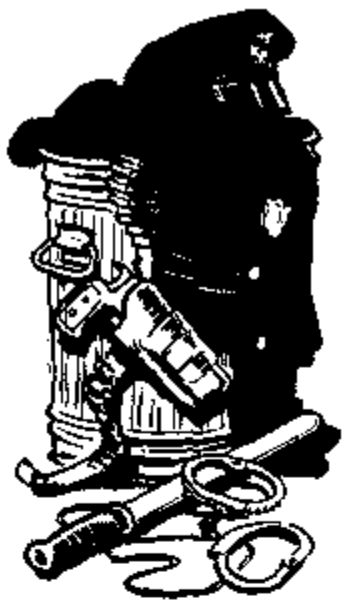
GOD'S Word tells us that "the fool says in his heart, 'There is no God.'" Not that he necessarily says so with his mouth, but in that he pursues a course of action which ignores God's laws he says in effect, 'I do not believe that God exists.' Wise in his own conceits he mocks at God's statement "that the way of man is not in himself, that it is not in man who walks to direct his steps." (Psalm 14:1; Jeremiah 10:23, *Rev. Stan. Ver.*) And so he hotly pursues his own kind of wisdom. And with what results?

In September 1936, at the end of two weeks of reading of learned papers at the Tercentenary Conferences of Arts and Sciences at Harvard University, it was reported that man had made much progress in the physical sciences, but that he "had added practically nothing to the control of his personal and social behavior. Though men were destined by medicine and sanitation for a longer life, the frequency of mental illness was growing at an alarming rate. Individuals were more at war with themselves, nations were more liable to internal strife, and the world farther from international peace than ever before."—*Rediscovery of Man,* Link.

Had men listened to the wisdom that is from above they would not find themselves in such a sorry state, for it inculcates self-control, being "first of all chaste, then peaceable, reasonable, ready to obey, full of mercy and good fruits, not making partial distinctions, not hypocritical." It further tells us that "he who is slow to anger is better than the mighty, and he who rules his spirit than he who takes a city."—James 3:17, *New World Trans.;* Proverbs 16:32, *Rev. Stan. Ver.*

The report at Harvard was made eighteen years ago. Have men since then changed their ways, improved matters by learning to exercise self-control, or have matters gone from bad to worse? When we view such spectacles as the strife within the Republican party at Washington, D.C., the strife within the Labor party in England for control, the strife between England and the United States, not to say anything about the strife between the East and the West, it certainly is apparent that man has not made real progress. Highlighting this truth is the statement made by B. Wallace as quoted in *The Scientific Monthly,* January, 1954, to the effect that "our present predicament is due more than anything else to the fact that we have learned to understand and control to a terrifying extent the forces of nature outside of us, but not those embodied in ourselves."

Truly, "the wise men are put to shame, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of Jehovah; and what manner of wisdom is in them?" —Jeremiah 8:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*



# *SOON AN EARTH WITHOUT CRIME*

**Never before in the history of man has crime been so great. Does this hideous flood of crime distress and sicken you? Then take heart, because the time has come, as the following article shows, for crime to be smashed forever.**

WHAT do you think of a town infested with so many thieves, thugs, gangsters, kidnapers, maniacs, cutthroats and sexual degenerates that it is dangerous to go out at night? Such a law-defying town, though we may be unwilling to realize it fully, is the one we live in—our home-town planet, the earth. How are we to explain this, that the weeds of wickedness flourish on an earth that has come out of the shadow of the Dark Ages and now bathes in the light of education? What is the significance of this foul condition? The time has come to answer these questions.

Just why a record-breaking crop of criminals now camps at the doorstep of an enlightened generation is a problem that perplexes the wisest heads on this planet. Sociologists proffer their reasons for crime: poverty, poor environment and a lack of love. But lo! the great mystery: the majority of people subjected to these influences do not become criminals. Further, crime's grisly head crops up among the ranks of the educated and wealthy. In governmental high places crime is so abundant that innumerable political campaigns highlight the theme "It's time to change," because of the corruption. And is not the list of kings and emperors who were murderers as well as rulers almost endless? Certainly, then, the chief cause of crime cannot be environment or poverty. There must be a cause of crime hidden to the brainy men of this world. To ascertain the cause of crime we must first find out when crime began.

A criminal is one who commits a wrongful act, one against rightful law and authority. Who, then, was the very first criminal? The name of Cain quickly comes to the mind of many people. Cain was a murderer. He cold-bloodedly slew his brother Abel. Then he added to his crime by lying to Jehovah God, saying that he did not know where his brother was. But can we say that Cain was the very first criminal? For an answer let us read the words of the apostle of Christ Jesus, who said: "We should have love for one another; not like Cain, who originated with the wicked one and slaughtered his brother." (1 John 3:11, 12, *New World Trans.*) Note that the apostle said that Cain originated with "the wicked one." Clearly, then, this "wicked one" must have been a criminal before Cain was. To identify this "wicked one" is to name the very first criminal in the universe.

We can unmask the very first criminal by consulting an expert on crime, the Son of God. Speaking to the murder-minded religious people of his day Jesus linked them with the first criminal: "You are from your father the Devil and you wish to do the desires of your father. That one was a manslayer when he began, and he did not stand fast in the truth, because truth is not in him. When he speaks the lie, he speaks according to his own disposition, because he is a liar and the father of the lie." Here,

then, is that "wicked one," the first criminal, the introducer of crime into the universe—Satan the Devil. Cain and those Jewish religionists were under the power of the wicked one. Today we cannot escape the fact that "the whole world is lying in the power of the wicked one," the first criminal. No wonder, in spite of all man's law-enforcement agencies, crime has never been uprooted, for its roots lie in a superhuman wicked one.—John 8:44; 1 John 5:19, *New World Trans.*

The archcriminal Satan introduced crime to our home-town planet by lying to Eve. Through the serpent he told her that she would not die if she ate of a certain tree. It was against the law of God for Eve to eat of this tree. Yet she succumbed to Satan's lie and partook of the forbidden tree. For the first time on the earth itself crime had been committed. Later Adam, under no delusion as Eve was, violated God's law and became a gross criminal. Both Adam and Eve were guilty of the worst kind of crime, one against their King-Creator. It was high treason. And this crime, as it does today under the laws of men, brought the death penalty. Adam was no longer perfect. His children, born after his monstrous crime, inherited criminal tendencies. It is these inborn tendencies that Satan stimulates today.

Originally that mighty spirit creature that became the Devil was not a criminal. He was a righteous cherub of God's creation. He was given a special assignment by God: the protectorate over Adam and Eve in Eden. It was his duty to see that crime never broke out on the earth, and if it did he was immediately to stamp it out. Of this cherub the Bible says: "Thou wast the anointed cherub that covereth: . . . Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till unrighteousness was found in thee." (Ezekiel 28:14, 15, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) Thus the 'covering cherub' abandoned himself to unrighteousness. He took up a criminal career. He wanted that which was wrong, to be like the Most High God, to rule over a territory just as God did.

For the crime of treason "the Judge of all the earth," Jehovah, sentenced the first criminal to death. But he deferred the actual execution of the sentence that the issue of God's supremacy could be fully proved. In sentencing the archvillain, Jehovah said: "I shall put enmity between you and the woman and between your seed and her seed. He will bruise you in the head and you will bruise him in the heel." This was a prophecy foretelling how the great stimulator of crime would be caught and crushed. A great Crime Smasher was foretold, one who would finally crush the serpent's head. This was to be the seed of God's "woman" or organization, Christ Jesus. But before the Son of God began his crime-destroying work, the greatest of all crimes had to occur, 'the bruising of the seed in the heel.' This happened A.D. 33, when Christ Jesus was foully murdered. "You disowned that holy and righteous one, and you asked for a man, a murderer, to be freely granted to you, whereas you killed the Chief Agent of life." On the criminal calendar, this, the murder of God's Son, was the most wicked of all. But God healed the wound by raising Christ from the dead. This Seed-King is soon to smash all crime, for that is the job that the Father has given him: "For this purpose the Son of God was made manifest, namely, to break up the works of the Devil."—Genesis 18:25; 3:15; Acts 3:14, 15; 1 John 3:8, *New World Trans.*

### *"The Increasing of Lawlessness"*

How do we know that Christ will soon break up all crime in the universe? Because present conditions in the world fit Bible prophecies pertaining to the "last days" of

Satan's criminal rule over mankind. According to the Bible at least thirty-nine different happenings go to make up the "last days" sign. All these happenings must come in intensified doses upon one generation to comprise the sign. At Matthew chapter twenty-four Jesus enumerated some of the happenings: world wars, famines, an unusual number of earthquakes and distress of nations. But we are particularly interested *now in* verse 12 of that chapter. Here Jesus describes a feature of the "last days" sign: "the increasing of lawlessness." Thus Jesus foretold that, despite the educational advancement which a "last days" world would certainly have, a vicious crime wave would slap mankind, one utterly unparalleled in history.

*Well, then, do we see this "increasing of* lawlessness"? Let us allow the daily reading of newspapers and magazines to provide the answer. The *U. S. News & World Report,* issue of September 11, 1953, came to this conclusion: "If teen-agers and young adults of years ahead commit crimes at the same rate that offenses are now committed by these age groups, history's greatest crime wave will appear." Crime has not just increased but "history's greatest crime wave" is materializing. Indeed in most countries on this earth it is already here!

In the United States, where opportunity for education and work is above average, *the crime rate skyrockets.* In the short 1948-1952 period juvenile crime alone rose an appalling 29 per cent! In 1952 more than 1,000,000 children broke the law. Crimes by children grow more numerous and more deadly, more revolting. In France, 1953 was a grave year. More than 12,000 teen-agers were actually arrested. *Of these 32 were charged with murder or* attempted murder, 55 for white slave trafficking and 42 youngsters for procuring other minors. In country after country parents lose control of their children. Children "disobedient to parents" were foretold for the "last days."—2 Timothy 3:1, 2, *New World Trans.*

In April this year the United States Federal Bureau of Investigation released a volume entitled *Uniform Crime Reports.* Its most glaring fact: "Crime is outstripping population rate of growth 4 to 1." It explains that the estimated population increase since 1950 is five per cent. But the major-crime increase is twenty per cent! Here are some facts for 1953 that the report reveals: car thieves stole 226,530 automobiles, a sharp increase over 1952. Gun-in-hand criminals took more than $14,000,000 in 63,100 robberies. There were 92,600 people stabbed, shot, clubbed, cut or seriously beaten. Burglars took more than $78,000,-*000 in money and property. What was the* total of major crimes committed in 1953 in this one country? The bureau's report puts the major crimes at 2,159,080—the highest on record!

The burning greed for money fires more and more people to commit crime. Others wallow in crime so they can live a life of pleasure. The moral breakdown is worldwide. God's laws and man's laws against fornication and adultery are broken with impunity. The earth becomes a global Sodom and Gomorrah. This very moral degeneracy in public and private life is part of the "last days" sign: "Know this, that *in the last days critical times hard to deal* with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, . . . not open to any agreement, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, without love of goodness, betrayers, headstrong, puffed up with self-*esteem, lovers of pleasures rather than lov*ers of God, . . . wicked men and impostors will advance from bad to worse, misleading and being misled."—2 Timothy 3:1-4, 13, *New World Trans.*

In truth a careful study of the Bible and a look at the world show that all thirty-nine happenings of the "last days" sign, including "the increasing of lawlessness," have come upon this generation. When you see these things, said Jesus, "truly I say to you that this generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur." Thus the smashing of all crime is soon to be a reality.—Matthew 24:33, 34, *New World Trans.*

*Smashing Crime Forever*

To break up the works of the Devil, God purposes to bring upon this generation the great war of Armageddon. (Revelation 16:14, 16) Satan's criminal career is therefore very near its end. The Devil knows it. So he is furious. With all his diabolical power he is pushing mankind over the brink into the abyss of crime. Christ began his crime-smashing work by ousting Satan from heaven; now the Devil seeks to mislead all mankind: "Satan, who is misleading the entire inhabited earth; he was hurled down to the earth, and his angels were hurled down with him. . . . Woe for the earth and for the sea, because the Devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing he has a short period of time." —Revelation 12:9, 12, *New World Trans.*

The name "Devil" means "slanderer." One of the Devil's basest of crimes is slander against Almighty God. He has caused a great number of men to view Jehovah as a fiend who takes delight in torturing people in a hell of eternal fire. Thus Satan uses false religions, heathen and so-called Christian, to blacken the name of God. Thousands of people, not knowing that the Bible does not teach a hell of literal, burning fire, turn away from God in disgust. False religionists, masquerading under the cloak of Christianity, are the most reprehensible criminals in the eyes of God. They have even painted God as a receiver of bribes by saying that he runs an establishment called "purgatory" and that the handing over of a money consideration will shorten the length of one's sufferings. Another black crime is exposed when we learn that God cannot be bought with money. —Acts 8:20.

Christendom claims to be Christian, yet her works betray her to be criminal. In prophetic language Jehovah says of Christendom: "The land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence." Therefore Jehovah appointed his Son as Crime Smasher. Wielding the "rod of iron" at Armageddon, he will smite the nations so that no criminal will survive. No amount of money will purchase deliverance. "They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of Jehovah." Jehovah "will by no means clear the guilty," no matter how much money they have. Only those absolutely devoted to righteousness will survive the slaughter of Armageddon: "Seek ye Jehovah, all ye meek of the earth, that have kept his ordinances; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye will be hid in the day of Jehovah's anger."—Ezekiel 7:23; Revelation 19:15; Ezekiel 7:19; Nahum 1:3; Zephaniah 2:3, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Broken up will be the works of the Devil. That archfiend himself will not escape. "The God who gives peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly." With the Devil out of the way crime eradication will be complete. The survivors of Armageddon will walk upon a cleansed earth. We are assured that it will never become contaminated with crime: "There are new heavens and a new earth that we are awaiting according to his promise, and in these righteousness is to dwell."—Romans 16:20; 2 Peter 3:13, *New World Trans.*

***On Earth After Armageddon***

What does a righteous new world mean? It means that no matter in what part of the earth one lives he will meet up with no gangsters, thieves, thugs or pickpockets, not even a drunk. Skid rows and houses of ill fame will have disappeared from the earth, because "neither fornicators, nor idolators, nor adulterers, nor men kept for unnatural purposes, nor men who lie with *men, nor thieves, nor greedy persons,* nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit God's kingdom."—1 Corinthians 6:9, 10, *New World Trans.*

Never, nevermore will there be a need for policemen, sheriffs, detectives, district attorneys, jails, bulletproof vests and glass, fingerprints, handcuffs, night sticks, burglar alarms, safes, locks and keys. Nor will a single lie detector machine ever be needed, for "all the liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulphur. This means the second death." When anyone knocks on your door in that new world, you will not need to peer through a peephole. The one calling will be a friend. There will be complete freedom from fear: "They shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of Jehovah of hosts hath spoken it." This means that nevermore will anyone, not even women or children; be afraid to stroll through a park at night to view the starry handiwork of the Creator. The exhilarating air they breath will be that of a world free from criminal attack: "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea."—Revelation 21:8, *New World Trans.;* Micah 4:4; Isaiah 11:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

But now what about that public enemy that threatens our security, death? Have no fear, for Christ Jesus will smash all enemies, including "the last enemy, death." And, death once dead, there is no more dying then. With such thrilling prospects for life and happiness, do not now commit the crime of doing nothing: "If one knows *how to do what is right and yet does not* do it," warns God's Word, "it is a sin for him." To do right "abhor what is wicked," be diligent to find out the will of the great Lawgiver Jehovah by studying his Law-book, associate with the already-formed, crimeless New World society. Join with them in telling others the joyful news that the "last days" of Satan's rule are here, that "when the wicked shoot up like grass, and all wrongdoers flourish, it is that they may be destroyed forever."—1 Corinthians 15:26; James 4:17; Romans 12:9, *New World Trans.;* Psalm 92:7, *An Amer. Trans.*

## 'WAR BABIES BIGGER POSER THAN PLANES

Under the above title the London *News Chronicle,* April 26, 1954, told of the problem of illegitimate war babies in a review of a book on the subject. It showed that "one of Britain's greatest war-time problems on the home front—bigger than plane production or drink—was babies, thousands of illegitimate babies born to women of all classes. And especially babies born to women war workers." The war brought about some 60 million changes of addresses in Britain and Wales, took some 2½ million husbands away from their wives, brought in 1½ million Allied servicemen and placed some three million women in war work. These were some of the causes for the 300,000 illegitimate war babies registered during the years of 1940 to 1945. Telling of one of the causes the report stated: "To girls brought up on the cinema, who copied the dress, hair styles and manners of Hollywood stars, the sudden influx of Americans, speaking like the films, who actually lived in the magic country, and who had plenty of money, at once went to the girls' heads."

# SEGREGATION GOING OUT

United States Supreme Court, with three Southern members, outlaws racial segregation in public schools!

IT WAS one of the most momentous decisions ever handed down by the United States Supreme Court. It was unquestionably the most outstanding single advancement in the position of the American Negro in the ninety-one years since President Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation had declared the slaves free. It would alter the lives and values of eleven million school children in twenty-one states, and the whole racial pattern of the South might eventually be affected. That the high court should dispose so simply and briefly of an issue of such magnitude as racial segregation in the public schools was indeed amazing, and more astounding was the unity and oneness with which the court's nine justices spoke in this historic decision.

Even further to be marveled at was the general calmness (though with some bitterness) with which the decision was taken in the South, the section of the United States where racial segregation is a part of the way of life. True, there were loud cries of anguish, but these were far short of what would probably have happened had such a decision been rendered in the days of our grandparents. During the early part of the last century, even in the North where slavery was not practiced, "black laws" drastically restricted the Negro's rights. In Ohio, for example, Negroes had to have a certificate of freedom, give bonds guaranteeing good behavior, and were disqualified from testifying in court trials where a white man was involved, or from serving on any jury, or from sending their children to the public schools, or from voting. In the South slaves could be sold or given away, could be separated from their families, could not own property, hold office, or testify in court except in behalf of their own freedom. They could not trade, make contracts, or move without permission, and were not even allowed to learn to read or write.

### *Segregation's History*

Tremendous strides have been made in the past century. It was only a hundred years ago that Massachusetts took the lead in prohibiting racial discrimination in its schools. To today's younger generation it seems astounding that less than ninety years ago slavery was a common practice in this land, and that as recently as 1865 the issue of slavery was involved in the United States Civil War. Following that war, as the New York *Times* recently put it: "The North was hell-bent on proving that 'all men are created equal.' " Thus between 1865 and 1870 three constitutional amendments were passed to guarantee the Negro's freedom. The Thirteenth Amendment abolished slavery, the Fourteenth gave the Negro full citizenship and "equal

protection of the laws," and the Fifteenth gave him the right to vote.

But in the South, as in many other places in the world, the tradition of "white supremacy" held sway. Habit, tradition and political necessity prompted the South to vigorously oppose the North's attempt to emancipate the Negroes fully. Southern states passed laws that required segregation of the races in schools, colleges, hospitals, libraries, restaurants, trains, buses and all other public places.

Gradually the rest of the nation accepted this racial wall as the price for bringing the South back into the Union, and in 1896 the Supreme Court, in its famous *Plessy* v. *Ferguson* case, in effect sanctioned segregation. It said segregation in railroad trains was constitutional, so long as the facilities provided for both races were equal. Thus, facilities provided for Negroes in the South have remained separate, though rarely have they been equal.

There was one dissenting voice in 1896. Justice John Marshall Harlan wrote a separate dissenting opinion, in which he said: "Our constitution is color-blind and neither knows nor tolerates classes among citizens." In recent years the court has come closer and closer to agreeing with Justice Harlan. In 1938 it ruled that a state must admit a Negro to its law school unless it provides equally good separate facilities for Negroes, and in 1950 it ruled that a Negro must not be segregated even within the state schools, because segregating him from the other students automatically makes his training unequal. Also, in 1946 the court decided against segregation on interstate buses, and in 1950 it forbade segregation in railroad dining cars.

### *School Segregation Outlawed*

Then in December, 1952, the Court was asked to outlaw segregation in public schools—one of the fields in which it is most widely enforced. Lawyers who opposed segregation contended that segregation in any form is unconstitutional. They argued that the Fourteenth Amendment was intended "to proscribe all forms of state-imposed racial distinctions" and give complete equality to the colored race. Lawyers defending segregation contended that segregation in public schools was not expressly proscribed by the Fourteenth Amendment, hence the states could do as they thought best, and that as long as the states provided equal facilities for both white and colored students the constitutional requirements were fulfilled. What would the court say?

The court took a long while to decide, but then stated its decision briefly, clearly and unanimously. On May 17, 1954, in what has been described as "the most momentous court decision in the whole history of the Negro's struggle to achieve equal rights in the United States," the doctrine of "separate but equal" facilities that had stood for fifty-eight years was abolished. The court's decision, read by Chief Justice Warren, declared that conditions have changed since that doctrine was established. "Today," it said, "education is perhaps the most important function of state and local governments. . . . In these days, it is doubtful that any child may reasonably be expected to succeed in life if he is denied the opportunity of an education." It then pointed out that segregated education is unequal education, that it retards the students that are segregated.

It quoted and agreed with a lower court's statement that said: "Segregation of white and colored children in public schools has a detrimental effect upon the colored children. The impact is greater when it has the sanction of the law . . . A sense of inferiority affects the motivation of a child to learn. Segregation with the sanction of law, therefore, has a tendency to retard

the educational and mental development of Negro children and to deprive them of some of the benefits they would receive in a racially integrated school system."

The court's conclusion was, therefore, "that in the field of public education the doctrine of 'separate but equal' has no place. Separate educational facilities are inherently unequal." The only remaining question was how to put the order into effect, and this will no doubt be by far the greatest problem. Realizing the extent of the problem the court asked those who would be affected to prepare and submit arguments on how the ruling could best be put into effect.

***Public Response***

Within an hour after the Supreme Court rendered this historic decision the Voice of America was proudly broadcasting it to the world. In thirty-four languages it told of this refutation of the Communist claim that in America only whites receive the benefit of democracy. It pointed out that this issue was settled by law, under democratic processes, rather than by mob rule or dictatorial fiat.

The decision won for the United States a good press throughout the non-Communist world—something that it frequently does not get. London's *Daily Herald,* as an example, called the decision a "great liberal victory and a sign that America is going the right way about a problem it does not always recognize for what it is—a colonial problem within its own borders."

Within the United States the public response varied. In some quarters there was bitterness, though in general both races seemed to take a wait-and-see viewpoint. The governor of North Carolina said he was "terribly disappointed." The governor of Texas said it would "take years" to comply, but that there was no indication that his state would not ultimately do so. The governor of Kentucky said his state's officials would do whatever was necessary to comply. The governor of Maryland said his "law-abiding state" would "accept readily the Supreme Court interpretation of our fundamental law." Officials of some other states, however, took a more belligerent view. Georgia, Mississippi and South Carolina threatened to abolish public schools altogether, making them state-aided private schools. Georgia's governor Herman Talmadge said that Georgians "will not tolerate the mixing of the races in the public schools," that even federal troops "wouldn't be able to enforce it." He said: "I will maintain segregation in the schools and the races will not be mixed, come hell or high water."

Newspaper editorials also showed the wide difference of opinion throughout the South. The Memphis, Tennessee, *Commercial Appeal* said: "There is no reason to believe that we cannot approach this [decision] with calmness, reason and a genuine spirit of cooperation." While the Jackson, Mississippi, *Daily News* said: "Human blood may stain southern soil in many places because of this decision . . . It means racial strife of the bitterest sort. Mississippi cannot and will not try to abide by such a decision."

Perhaps one reason for this vast difference of opinion is the fact that there are many Souths, not just one. The "South" that is composed of Georgia, Mississippi and South Carolina is the plantation South, where in some places Negroes outnumber whites 10 to 1. But there are other Souths. The rip-roaring industrial South, sometimes called the New South, believes strongly in segregation, but not like the plantation South does. Then there is the piney-woods country and the mountain South, each with a different view. Transition from segregated schools to nonsegregated ones will not be smooth anywhere in the South,

but it will be much more difficult in some places than in others.

### *The Decision's Effect*

Yet, the Nashville *Tennessean* may have been correct when it said: "The South is and has been for years a land of change. Its people—of both races—have learned to live with change. They can learn to live with this one. Given a reasonable amount of time and understanding, they will." The Supreme Court wisely recognized that need of time when it postponed until next fall any ruling as to how this historic decision should be put into effect. It will then, no doubt, allow considerable further time for the states to comply. Years will probably pass before all of the problems raised by this decision are solved. The customs, assumptions, training and fear of decades cannot be swept away overnight. The court realizes this, and thus it gave the states where segregation is entrenched into law the opportunity of surveying the problem and helping to resolve it.

As early as last December the Atlanta, Georgia, *Constitution* editorialized: "Segregration by law is finished . . . the problem of the future is how to live with the change." Yet this does not mean that the lives of Southerners will be overturned. The court's decision says that all men are equal under the law; it does not say what friends one must choose, and it does not eliminate social barriers. Actually, in many places the Supreme Court's decision prohibiting segregation in the public schools will have have only a limited effect, simply because the whites and Negroes live at opposite ends of town and are therefore in different school districts. It may be, too, that other school districts will be rezoned in an effort to circumvent the court's decision, though this would not work in some cities, nor in rural sections where white and colored homes are scattered throughout the same area. Also, legal battles may delay the application of the court's order, and other methods may be tried to block it.

The problems will be many, difficulties will be encountered, violence may in some places result. The final outcome is not yet clear, but one thing is certain: America's racial view, like the world's racial view, is definitely in process of change. Perhaps this world-wide trend is the result of twentieth-century education and political awareness, but whatever is behind it, oppressed people throughout the world are demanding equal rights and are making those demands heard. Thus, the Louisville, Kentucky, *Courier-Journal* put it this way: "The Supreme Court's rule is not itself a revolution. It is rather acceptance of a process that has been going on a long time and that is like an ocean's steady pressures—not easy to see as they move in, but finally impossible to restrain by any man-made devices."

Segregation in the armed forces is ending. In the majority of veterans' hospitals, both North and South, staffs and patients are completely mixed. More than a dozen Negroes have been appointed by President Eisenhower to important governmental positions. Dr. Ralph Bunche, Nobel Peace Prize winner and United Nations representative, shows the accomplishments people of his race can make. And now, fifty-eight years after Justice Harlan stated that the United States Constitution is color-blind, the Supreme Court's justices, three of whom are from the South, unanimously agreed. The law of the land says school segregation is unconstitutional.

No one knows the exact effect that this momentous decision will have upon the nation. But the application of this decision and its effect upon both races, both North and South, should be one of the most interesting developments to watch in the future of United States politics.

# How to Drive and Stay Alive

A FORMIDABLE undertaking confronts every motorist: to drive and yet stay alive. This is a life-or-death challenge that exists throughout the world wherever automobiles are numerous. It is a particularly acute problem in Britain and in the United States. In 1953 United States' roads alone became a mammoth battleground littered with horrible casualties: 2,140,000 persons were injured, the highest in history, and 38,500 lost their lives. This means that every day about a hundred persons drove to the graveyard in an auto. Death and disablement on the roads have become so commonplace that they seem to stir no more than a ripple of public disquiet. But those who wish to drive and yet stay alive must now awake to the two vital requirements: safe driving and defensive driving.

Why do so many people lose the battle to stay alive? Is it the mechanical condition of the automobiles? No. According to the 1953 report of The Travelers Insurance Companies more than 95 per cent of vehicles involved in highway accidents were in good condition. Is it bad weather and wet roads? No. Three out of four accidents last year involved cars traveling in clear weather on dry roads. Is it dangerous curves? No. Last year 80 per cent of the cars involved in fatal accidents were traveling straight ahead. Where, then, lies the big accident-breeding factor? The constant, unchanging factor is the man or woman who sits behind the wheel of an auto and transforms it from a useful servant to a projectile of destruction. Yes, the evidence is overwhelming that in most accidents the guilty party is man and not machine, mind and not motor, reflex and not roadway!

### *Speed, Alcohol and Fatigue*

Human failures in driving are almost countless in number. Yet certain ones are ever-recurring. An awareness of these, combined with a diligent effort to avoid them, is an excellent way to win the battle to drive and stay alive. One of these habitual failures is excessive speed. Last year 40 per cent of the accidents that resulted in injuries and 46 per cent of the fatal accidents happened because the drivers drove faster than they should. So speed, that is, speed in excess of road conditions, is now the principal cause of accidents.

Another ever-recurring human failure is driving under the influence of alcohol. The National Safety Council's annual review placed one quarter of the 38,500 deaths on highways as due to drinking on the part of the driver. Judges and police believe the percentage is even greater. It is not insignificant that one of the lowest fatality marks (31 for 10,000 registered vehicles) is found in Detroit, where the alcoholized driver is jailed. Alcohol and driving never mix. It has been proved that a moderate amount of beer containing only 2.75 per cent of alcohol makes the hand less steady and control of voluntary movements slower and less accurate.

Many are the drivers, heavy with sleep, that force themselves to keep going—at the expense of their lives. Thus driving when fatigued has become a very common hu-

man failure. Drowsy driving is downright dangerous. One may close his eyes for just a quick wink, but that is all the time needed for a fatal accident. Take no chances with this human failure; it is a risk of human life to drive under such conditions. If the time element precludes rest stops, then arrange for a competent relief driver.

***Dangerous Personality Types***

A human failure that has become a treacherous enemy of safe driving is driving to impress oneself or others. This is not limited to teen-agers; adults also surrender to its alluring temptation. It is the show-off driver who passes "blind" over hillcrests because his egoism cannot stand the humiliation of tailing a slow car until he is sure that passing is safe. The show-off's theme song is a squeal of tires around a curve; his trademark is a jackrabbit start as the light turns green. Is the show-off driver a deadly menace? The American Automobile Association maintains that the show-off is one of the major hazards on the highway, primarily because he ignores danger and knowingly takes risks to attract attention.

Describing this dangerous driver the Association says that he usually brags that he can drive just as well after having taken a drink or two as he could before, and he always boasts about the record time he makes going from one place to another. It is the show-off driver, too, that lets another car that is trying to pass get alongside him, then he steps on the gas and races it. Riding with a show-off is grimly harrowing. But the show-off never cares about the mental comfort of his passengers.

The distracted driver is one who becomes distracted from his driving by the most trivial thing. This is a serious human failure. In October, 1953, a 43-year-old New Jersey woman, while driving, attempted to kill a moth in her car. She lost control of the auto and crashed into two others, causing the death of her mother, a passenger in her auto. Some drivers are distracted by even a strand of windblown hair. Thus there are men who use the rearview mirror to check on the part in their hair or the knot in their ties. And there are women who, at fifty miles an hour, use the rearview mirror to adjust their makeup. One who becomes easily distracted from driving is not learning how to stay alive.

It is curiously tragic that today's supersmooth superhighways with their multiple lanes have such an appalling number of accidents. One of the big reasons for this was reported in the New York *Times* of September 20, 1953: "Agreement that daydreaming is the major factor in accidents on superhighways was voiced today by the country's leading traffic experts." A false sense of security is developed by a drive on a "dream highway," so the driver daydreams. Remember this peril of superhighways. Keep alert.

That vision defects are a constant human failure of drivers today may seem strange, inasmuch as glasses are readily obtained. Yet at a recent test conducted by the Greater New York Safety Council, it was found that of 8,000 motorists, one-fifth of them had such serious vision defects that they were counted as road hazards. But why is the vision-defect human failure so common? Because many people think their vision is good when they wear glasses; they fail to realize that the glasses may need correction to compensate for eyesight change. Also many motorists whose vision is poor in one eye manage to get along by straining the better eye; they are not aware that this throws depth perception askew with a resultant bad distance judgment. Driving with an uncorrected vision defect is flirting with hazards.

Now the human failure that is responsible for one of the four leading manifesta-

tions of crime in the United States and that leads to the death of thousands is violations of traffic laws. Traffic law violators are in a unique class. They are not gangsters; they are normally law-abiding citizens. It is only when their feet push on the accelerator pedal that they turn into lawbreakers. What makes this human failure so habitual is that friends and relatives of the traffic law violator do not view him as a wrongdoer, even though the evidence of his wrongdoing is all too obvious. Indeed, the traffic law violator bitterly resents being corrected by his friends. He reasons that traffic laws can be broken with impunity. He is wrong. First, if he is a Christian, he must pay back to Caesar what belongs to Caesar, as commanded by Christ Jesus. (Mark 12:17) Second, the state has the right to punish him for endangering the life and property of others. Third, traffic court judges, policemen and statistics overwhelmingly attest to the fact that disobeying traffic laws is one of the quickest ways to drive an auto on a one-way trip to the graveyard.

*Defensive Driving*

To drive and stay alive, safe driving is not enough; the art of defensive driving must also be mastered. What is defensive driving? We might compare it to the defensive tactics of a boxer; he learns not only how to punch but how to feint, dodge or duck. So likewise the driver must learn not only how to drive but what to do when danger looms, if a crash is only seconds away. For though a driver may be a safe one and never cause accidents, yet there is always the other driver to consider; and the other driver is often the one in the wrong. So the need for defensive driving becomes apparent.

What are the requirements for defensive driving? For one thing, never go tense or "freeze up" at the wheel. The key to being an antiaccident driver is being prepared for whatever might come your way. Do not limit defensive tactics to just applying the brake. But, like a nimble boxer, be ready at a second's notice to duck, dodge or swerve. If a crash looms up and you still have a second or two, do not close your eyes and wait for the crash. If boxers closed their eyes and waited for a punch on the jaw, they would wind up cold on the canvas. Use those remaining seconds to swerve to the right or left. Better to hit the on-coming car a glancing blow than to hit it head-on! Better to run into a ditch or a cornfield than to hit another car head-on! Yes, and it will even be less bone-jarring to hit a tree than to add the other car's velocity to yours for one grand smashup.

And so what have we learned about driving? That human failures are the big causes of accidents. And that those human failures involve excessive speed, alcoholic beverages, fatigue, show-off drivers, distracted drivers, day-dreaming, uncorrected vision defects and violations of traffic laws. By avoiding these human failures you will go a long way toward being a safe driver. Yet safe driving is not enough. But combine your safe driving with defensive driving and you will have a good chance to drive and still stay alive!

**RESCUER HASTENS TO AID RESCUERS**

"Wichita Falls, Texas, May 13 (AP).—A wrecker was dispatched yesterday to pull out a wrecker that got stuck in the mud while trying to pull out another wrecker that got stuck while trying to pull out a car that got stuck. They finally made it, despite the best rains in years around here recently."—New York *Herald Tribune*, May 14, 1954.

# NATURE'S SPEEDSTERS

OF ALL living things, man in his natural means of locomotion is one of the slowest, comparatively. Official records of athletic competition clock his running speed at "less than 22 miles an hour." "The Inca courier pace of 280 miles a day was approximately eleven and one-half miles per hour." John Landy of Australia has run the mile in 3 minutes and 58 seconds, for a speed of a little more than fifteen miles an hour.

¶ But when we compare man's speed with the speed of other living things around about him we find man quite a slowpoke. The Mongolian wild ass moves at least twice as fast as does the fastest man. The ass has a maximum speed of forty miles an hour for at least a furlong, or perhaps a half mile. No Mongolian ass is slower than thirty-five miles an hour. They can out-distance their worst enemy, the wolf, on the first rush. In the Gobi Desert the fleet-footed gazelle is the speed champion. From a dead stop, the Addra gazelle can spring to a speed of sixty miles an hour almost quicker than it takes to tell it. A race horse is a slow runner when compared with a newborn gazelle. After a day or two a baby gazelle can outrun a horse.

¶ Another speedster among the wilds is the hunting leopard, or cheetah. It holds all records for being the fastest animal runner for a short distance. In one mad dash to overtake its prey it can cover one hundred yards at a speed of seventy-five miles an hour! But the cheetah is not a distance runner. Another animal that makes fast time, not by running but by jumping, is the desert rat. This rat is only five inches high, but it can jump fifteen feet in one hop! Man, who is some fourteen times taller than the tiny rat, can outjump him by no more than ten feet. If the rat were man's height, possessing its same abilities proportionately, it would be capable of covering some 215 feet in a single hop!

¶ Fish and other creatures of the water, like animals, have been created with wonderful beauty of movement and incredible speed. The flying fish attains the high velocity necessary for a take-off after it has emerged from water. The fish after gathering speed for from five to twenty yards can take off in any direction, even downwind. It attains an approximate speed of thirty-five miles an hour. Man's future high-powered submarines will cruise no faster than "30 to 40 knots submerged (about 35 to 46 miles an hour), and if necessary could develop a fantastic 60 knots (70 miles an hour) hundreds of feet below the surface." The wahoo fish efficiently and silently has for centuries cut the water at an incredible speed of 70 miles an hour!

¶ There are certain birds too that love to speed. The duck hawk preys upon ducks, who themselves are very quick in motion. The hawk swoops down upon its victim at a registered speed up to 180 miles an hour. To top the duck hawk in speed is the cloud swift of the West Indies. It has been known to fly at speeds of 171 to 200 miles an hour. The swift dines while cruising at a mere seventy miles an hour. The hummingbird is nature's rocket. It burns up energy so fast in flight that it must eat almost constantly to live.

¶ But for sheer speed, the deer bot fly is, without question, the fastest living thing now known to man. Dr. Charles H. T. Townsend, a scientist who has devoted many years to the study of insects, and this one in particular, declared that the deer bot fly has been known to fly at 'a rate of four hundred yards per second, or eight hundred and eighteen miles an hour!' In his article that appeared in the *Journal of the New York Entomological Society* (Vol. XXXV), Dr. Townsend writes: "Regarding the speed of Cephenomyia [the deer bot fly], the idea of a fly overtaking a bullet is a painful mental pill to swallow, as a friend has quaintly written me, yet these flies can probably do that to an old-fashioned musket ball. They could probably have kept up with the shells that the German Big Bertha shot into Paris during the World War."

# "In the Mushroom Cloud"

**By one of Jehovah's witnesses in Japan who was atom-bombed**

JEHOVAH'S witnesses experience many hardships because of their bold stand for the truth of God's Word. The apostle Paul, speaking in proof of his ministry, said that often he was "in dangers from my own race, in dangers from the nations, . . . in hunger and thirst, . . . in cold and nakedness." (2 Corinthians 11:26, 27, *New World Trans.*) Modern-day Jehovah's witnesses likewise face great danger at times. Interesting is the experience of a Japanese witness of Jehovah who has experienced the "time of the end" dangers of atom bombs and earthquakes. This witness was a full-time (pioneer) minister of Jehovah God at the time of his imprisonment in 1938, held his integrity through the war years, and together with his son has recently entered the full-time ministry again at Sendai, Japan. This is his story.

Just before World War II, about June, 1938, all of Jehovah's witnesses in Japan were suddenly arrested by the police state. This occurred all over Japan at the same time. I was living then in Hiroshima city with two other ministers, and preaching in the Chugoku district. The police took me to the Hiroshima city police station, where they detained and investigated me for more than two years.

In those days Japan was a totalitarian state, so that those who kept integrity to Jehovah were never welcome. After three years they finally condemned me as guilty of violating the "Peace Preservation" law, a new regulation, and I was sentenced to five years' imprisonment.

Both my first and second trials were *in camera,* and my appeal to the higher court was rejected. Since the courtroom was the best opportunity I now had for giving a witness, I did my very best to testify concerning God's kingdom. This did not please the officials. The officer in charge of my case was angry with me, regarding me as unpatriotic. He persecuted me over many months, plucking my hair out by the roots, threatening me and trying to drive me out of my mind.

At that time my wife and six-year-old child were in my native country. The police, seeing that they could not make me give up my faith, sometimes used my wife and child or some other human affection to try to make me renounce my faith. I had to go through the severe cold of winter and the heat of summer, as well as all the other hardships of jail life, on my own. The many sufferings that the apostle Paul had were good examples for me. Surely, persecutions can never take God's love away from us! The judge had told me that unless I gave up my faith I would be imprisoned for all the days of my life, even after the five-year term was ended. What I truly felt thankful and happy for then was that I was able to have the Bible and read it always in my cell. The Bible gave me strength and comfort always.

### *The "Bomb"*

It was the morning of August 6, 1945, seven years after I was arrested. On this day the atom bomb exploded, making Hiroshima a city of death and ruins in one moment.

It dawned a very fine day. Early that morning the prisoner who was in the opposite cell called to me to exchange books with him. As exchanging books was forbidden in the jail I was afraid of violating

the regulation. However, since he had thrown the book down into my cell, I gave him my book and hurried to eat my breakfast. In order to give him back the book soon, I was reading very hard as I ate.

It was then, I think, about nine o'clock. All of a sudden, a weird light flashed and sparkled on the ceiling of my cell. It was like lightning or magnesia light. Then I heard such a terribly loud roar as if all the mountains had collapsed at one time. Instantly the cell was shrouded with a thick darkness. I shoved my head under my nearby mattress, to escape what seemed to be a dark gas. After seven or eight minutes had passed I pushed my head out from under the mattress and found the "gas" was gone out of the cell, and it was light once again. Articles from the shelf and a large quantity of dust had fallen into the cell, making it very dirty.

Then I looked through the back window. I was thunderstruck! The jail workshops and the wooden buildings had all been crushed flat. I looked through the small front window. The cells of the opposite block had been all torn to pieces and only the lumber remained, piled in a heap. Many of the prisoners, those who were now outside because their cells had been destroyed and those who were still inside, were crying for help. There was fear and panic. It was a scene of dire confusion and terror.

Since I knew I could not get out I cleaned up my cell and sat down to read the book again. I looked into my small washroom, and felt a chill go through my body. A pile of bricks had crashed into it from the wall. Due to reading my book I had not gone in there at the customary time, and this had probably saved my life.

It was some time before I learned that the whole city was a shambles and that a great many people were either killed or injured in that moment. Because of the high wall encircling the jail no fire had come in from the outside. However, it seemed there were many casualties in the jail too. I had been in the mushroom cloud of the atom bomb. But as I had quickly put my head under the mattress, my only discomfort was that I had found it difficult to breathe for a short time. I did not feel any heat from the blast. As the electric wires burned a little, prisoners were saying it was an electric bomb.

On the morning of the third day after the explosion, forty-five of us prisoners were tied together with ropes, and we were led in our prison garb two miles to the railway station for transfer to another city. It was then that I saw the terrible plight of the community. The whole city was a ruined field as far as the eye could see. The miserable remains of buildings showed here and there. Many of the dead had been dragged up out of the rivers and carried out of the buildings, even the stone buildings. The army was using trucks to deliver food. The people we met on the road looked as pale as death. They looked much more miserable than we prisoners. I saw many with their faces and backs horribly burned. Some were moving out the severely injured members of their families in handcarts. Everybody looked depressed and without hope.

Two months after the atom bomb I was finally released from jail.

The atom-bomb explosion of Hiroshima was the second disaster for me. My first disaster was when I experienced the *Kanto daijishin* (the big Tokyo earthquake) in 1923. Since the atom bomb was by men, I do hate the atrocity and feel it terrible. But frankly, I feel the disaster of the earthquake was more terrible, for I did not know Jehovah God then, and hence I did not have the strength of faith.

World wars, earthquakes, privations, fearful sights such as caused by atom

bombs, persecutions of Christians—all these are part of the "sign" that Jesus foretold as marking the end of the present satanic world system. To men of faith in this day Jesus said, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be great earthquakes and in one place after another pestilences and food shortages, and there will be fearful sights . . . people will lay their hands upon you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, . . . In this way you also, when you see these things occurring, know that the kingdom of God is near."

And what did Jesus conclude in the matter? "Keep awake, then, all the time making supplication that you may succeed in escaping all these things that are destined to occur, and to hold your position before the Son of man."—Luke 21:10-12, 31, 36, *New World Trans.*

## New York Police Force Cheers McCarthy

THE following item is quoted from the New York *Post* of April 6, 1954:

"To millions of Americans the spectacle of 6,000 New York policemen frenziedly cheering Joe McCarthy was an ominous show. McCarthy has become a modern symbol of disrespect for law and order. Time and again he has voiced his contempt for the constitutional protections which are the foundation of free society. Time and again he has boasted of his disdain for the democratic process. The disclosure that nearly one-third of this city's police force regards McCarthy as a valiant guardian of the Republic suggests that the Bill of Rights deserves closer study at the Police Academy.

"The police assemblage was officially advertised as a Holy Name Communion breakfast. But it was palpably a political rally, staged at a crucial moment in McCarthy's fight for survival. The presence of Cardinal Spellman underlined the political significance of the affair. Although the Cardinal said recently that the Church takes no stand on McCarthy's activities because 'we have other things to talk about,' the handshake and applause he bestowed on Joe will be widely exploited by McCarthy's fans. The Cardinal observed cryptically that he opposed the methods of communism no less than he opposed the Communists. But his participation in the rally will be remembered long after that enigmatic remark is forgotten. McCarthy adroitly used the occasion to strengthen the impression that he is the beleaguered spokesman of Catholicism in America.

". . . The citizens of a democracy have a right to expect their police to avoid any display of organized alignment in bitter political conflicts. It is the duty of police officers to protect all citizens in the lawful exercise of their liberties. It is their responsibility to guard the community against political violence and to insure a hearing for all men, whatever the private feelings of individual policemen may be. McCarthy is now engaged in an explosive war against millions of his countrymen who consider him a dangerous demagogue. But we would regard it as equally improper for 6,000 policemen to join in a wild political demonstration against him. If Sunday's rally was a precedent, what happens next? Will we soon have rival battalions of cops, battling each other over political issues? Will police escorts become partisan parades? The men who engineered the weekend tumult were challenging the basic integrity of our police system. No democratic society is safe once any large segment of its police force begins to assume the dimensions of a political movement—Left or Right. That is how armed totalitarianism starts marching."

# THE GREAT PYRAMID of GIZA

THE workmanship of the Great Pyramid of Cheops at Giza, Egypt, is, in general, as remarkable as its size. It is the finest and the largest of all Egyptian pyramids, of which there are said to be about two hundred.

How great is the Great Pyramid? Its average side 775 feet 9 inches in length, the height above the base platform 481 feet 10 inches. In its present stripped condition it consists of more than 2,300,000 hummulitic limestone blocks, weighing, on an average, two and a half tons apiece, so that its total weight is about 5,700,000 tons. To break this down to more understandable terms, the following comparisons were made by James Baikie in his book *A History of Egypt:*

"It has been calculated," writes Baikie, "that the houses of a town to hold 120,000 people could be built out of the materials of the pyramid, and that if its stones were divided up into blocks a foot square, and these were laid end to end, they would reach two-thirds round the circumference of the earth at the Equator. Perhaps the best idea of the astonishing magnitude of this huge tomb is afforded by a comparison of its area with that of a few famous buildings. The area of the base of the Great Pyramid is 570,996 feet. That of St. Peter's, Rome, is 227,000 feet; that of the Cathedral of Milan, 108,277; that of St. Paul's, 84,311; and that of Westminster, 61,729. In other words, the area of the base of the Great Pyramid is two and a half times as great as that of St. Peter's, about five and a quarter times as great as that of Milan, six and three-quarters as great as that of St. Paul's, and more than nine times as great as that of Westminster Abbey. The whole of these four great cathedrals could be grouped within the area of the base of the pyramid."

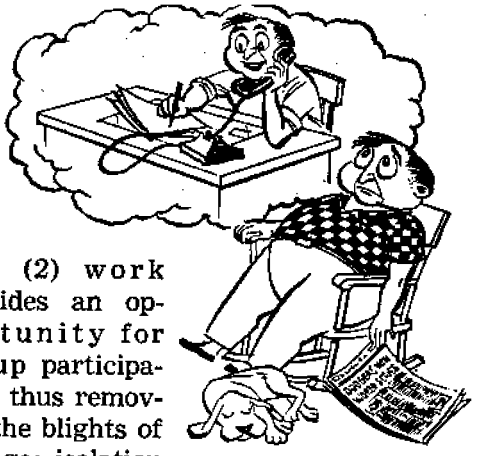
The pyramid's workmanship is as amazing as its size. No granite was used, so far as is known, on its exterior work. Profound skill and curious inaccuracy, carefulness and carelessness, are strangely conjoined in this colossal pile. The late famous Egyptologist, Professor Flinder Petrie, accounted for this strange mixture of good and bad workmanship by the supposition that the architect who master-minded the project must have died during the progress of the building, leaving a man of inferior powers to complete the work.

Modern engineers have marveled at the way these 2½-ton blocks were fitted together. These blocks were quarried some twelve miles away on the east side of the Nile, ferried across during flood season, then are believed to have been moved on rollers and with levers up a ramp which must have extended out to at least 1,000 feet. One hundred thousand slaves applied their man power over a period of twenty years to erect the monument.

"Suppose," says science news editor for the New York *Times*, Waldemar Kaempffert, "that New York, Chicago or St. Louis decided to reproduce the Great Pyramid in one of its public parks. How would contractors go about the task? The engineering firm of Barr, Irons & Lane, which had a hand in building Rockefeller Center, came forth with an answer twenty years ago. The firm figured that it would then have taken five and a half years and $156,000,000 in money to erect a solid stone facsimile in Central Park, assuming that stone could be quarried within a radius of twelve miles. According to Herodotus, who visited Egypt about 2,500 years after the time of Cheops, it took twenty years to construct the Great Pyramid, with 100,000 men who worked three months each year. This means 180,000,000 man-days. Today it would probably take less than five and a half years to build the pyramid of stone, but the cost would certainly be nearer half a billion. It would be easier to reproduce the Great Pyramid in concrete and steel than in stone. Barr, Irons & Lane estimated that such a structure could be built in 750,000 man-days of eight hours each in two years at a cost of $15,000,000, or over $40,000,000 today. A modern engineer would face such a structure with asphalt inside and out, or impregnate the concrete with asphalt. The asphalt treatment would have cost an extra $311,150 in 1933, or probably $1,000,000 today."

No such tomb was ever erected on earth before the Great Pyramid's completion; none such has ever been constructed since, nor is it likely that another such will ever be made.

# Retirement: BLIGHT OR BLESSING?



FOR many people the goal in life is retirement: quitting work and taking life easy. This idea has been glamorized in recent years by talk that it is smart to "retire young and enjoy life." But, really, is retirement a blight or a blessing?

To find the answer to this provocative question we must know the prime reasons why retirement appears alluring. There are five: (1) A widespread belief that all people want to retire as soon as they are financially able; (2) a general belief that older people are unproductive in their work and that they cannot learn new things; (3) the popular belief that better health and longer life are the natural consequences of eliminating work; (4) the belief that a "life of ease" will bring that much-sought-after happiness, and (5) the belief that retirement is desirable because it means doing all the things that a person has wanted to do, such as traveling, developing hobbies and enjoying entertainments.

Do most people really want to retire? Surprisingly enough, very few do. The vast majority retire only because the policies of most companies compel one to retire at a certain age. The most careful studies reveal that people actually fight against being "put on the shelf." Investigators discovered three basic reasons why the great majority of people do not want to retire: (1) Man naturally seeks a sense of worth, a feeling of productivity—a drive that United States' statistics disclose influences at least 80 per cent of middle-class people who continue to work after the age of sixty-five; (2) work provides an opportunity for group participation, thus removing the blights of old age: isolation and loneliness, and (3) for healthy-minded individuals work is a matter of intrinsic enjoyment.

On the whole, then, people really do not want to retire. When Mrs. Oveta Culp Hobby, the United States Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare, was asked the question, "Do you think people want to work after 65?" she answered: "Recent studies made among beneficiaries of old age and survivors' insurance indicate that less than five per cent of the workers in good health who had retired did so because they wanted to!"—*Lifetime Living,* December, 1953.

If retirement were something desirable for man to seek, then we might well expect the Son of God, Christ Jesus, to recommend it. But we find no such recommendation in the Bible. Indeed, just the opposite: "But he that has endured to the finish is the one that will be saved." So, unlike ministers of organized religion today, that faithful follower of Christ, the apostle Paul, did not retire after many years of missionary activity. He kept right on forging ahead. Likewise the apostle John, though exiled to the isle of Patmos for bearing witness to Jesus, never retired, in spite of his advanced age. He even wrote

the gospel of John when he was close to a hundred years old! Clearly, the Creator himself and Christ set no pattern for retirement from all work. Declared Jesus: "My Father has kept working until now, and I keep working."—Matthew 24:13; John 5:17, *New World Trans.*

***Work Quality of Older People***

Now as to the belief that older people are unproductive in their work. This thinking is largely inaccurate. For of a certainty the worker, whether man or woman, does not suddenly become unproductive at a given age! For most people the age of sixty-five is not the end of a period of usefulness. Stressing this, Mrs. Hobby recently explained: "We have too often blinded ourselves to the important contributions an older person can make to society. . . . Most of those who have celebrated their 65th birthday are just as alert, just as interested in the work to which they have given their lives, as before. In most cases they are just as able to contribute generously and valuably to society as they were at 60, 50 or 40. They are not ready for the sidelines."

But can older workers learn new things? They can learn entire new jobs with comparative ease, especially when the new jobs involve elements similar to the old ones. In an interview reported in *U. S. News & World Report* (October 23, 1953) a specialist in age studies, Dr. Nathan W. Shock, declared: "There have been studies showing that older people can learn new things—for instance, learning Turkish. Those studies did not bear out the idea that the older individual can't learn." Those oldsters who stop learning—is it not because they stop trying? Dr. Stieglitz, an industrial medical expert, explains: "The old saying that 'You can't teach an old dog new tricks' is a falsehood spread by young men who want their elders out of the way and by lazy oldsters who want an excuse for doing nothing."—*Time,* June 1, 1953.

Employers, hesitant about hiring older workers, charge that they cannot produce as much nor work as vigorously as the young person. This may be true, but the assets of the older worker, when fully evaluated, often overshadow the speed and vigor of youth. Confirming this, Mrs. Hobby states: "The Bureau of Labor Statistics during World War II found that absenteeism was less among workers over 50 than among younger workers. Meanwhile, available data shows a trend toward fewer accidents among older workers than younger, both in this country and abroad." (*Lifetime Living,* December, 1953) The young worker has vigor and speed; but the older worker often has steadiness, stability, loyalty, mature judgment, high regard for tools and machines, lower accident rate, lower absenteeism rate, patience, superior craftsmanship and invaluable experience.

***Inactivity and Boredom: Killers***

Now what of the claim that quitting work means longer life? Barring severe physical ailments, longer life cannot be expected because of one's inactivity. One of the best-informed researchers in the field of age studies, Dr. Shock, said: "I don't believe that hard work represents any real hazard." One of Europe's leading heart specialists, Dr. Ernst Jokl, recently announced what he believed to be the vital age-inhibiting factor: a moderate amount of physical exercise. When a person quits all work his muscles waste away, he becomes weak, just like the bedridden patient who finds that his "rest" has made him so weak he can hardly walk. So when a person with reasonable health abandons activity he is saying to himself: "Well, I'm going to lie down and die." And he will! Repeatedly, investigators have found that both men and women actually had their life span shortened by retirement.—*Changing Times,* February, 1953.

Does a life of ease bring happiness? More often it brings boredom. Many are the retired men and women who admit they are bitterly disillusioned about their life of ease, for happiness did not ensue. In spite of security, even the luxuries of life, they found their life of ease numbing in its monotony. And this boredom is a killer. Said *Today's Health* (September, 1953): "Boredom actually does make people ill and hastens their death." And this same magazine quotes the words of Dr. Henry Ray, a specialist in diagnosis: "Time after time I've examined a body that shouldn't be dead. I asked myself, 'What killed this person?' and I find no answer in the organs. The heart, liver, kidneys—all are good for another 25 or 30 years so far as I can tell. But the person died. . . . He just lost the will to live. Nothing to look forward to." So happiness and the very will to live are brutally extinguished by boredom.

### *TV and Hobbies Not Enough*

But if retirement means activity, means doing all those things one has always wanted to do, then will not happiness result? Strangely, investigators proved that in actual practice a retired person seldom does all those things he has always wanted to do. Yes, he may travel, but one does not travel all the time. And long periods of travel are not only tiring but so expensive that they are hardly the cure-all activity for a retired person. Yet are not hobbies open to all? Yes, but here again we must be cautious, remembering that pastimes, once enjoyed for a few hours a week as a "pause" between work, can begin to get tiresome as a full-time project.

Why are most hobbies, sports, travel, TV and other entertainments unsatisfying to a retired person? This is why: A man's need for a feeling of accomplishment, a feeling of usefulness, increases with age. So while the young person may often loaf without qualms, the older worker is disturbed by a lack of useful activity. To be happy man definitely needs the feeling of doing something worthwhile. Activities that just consume time do not satisfy. For consumption of time is not the vital factor; the vital thing is whether in the mind of the individual the activity creates a sense of usefulness. That illusive quality of happiness, of what does it primarily consist? Is it not contentment in doing something worthwhile? So the man that retires with plenty of money, a companionable wife, a comfortable home on the shores of a sparkling lake, a boat to take him dancing over the blue waters for spine-tingling thrills, but who abandons all useful activity, will not find happiness. Thus today highly educated people and successful executives retire only to flounder in their retirement.

### *Happiness for Young and Old*

After analyzing the reasons proffered for retirement, what is the conclusion? This: The five primary reasons for retiring are nonexistent. People do not really want to retire. Older workers are not unproductive. Quitting work does not lengthen life. The life of ease does not bring happiness. The usual hobbies and entertainments do not make living a success.

So is retirement a blight or a blessing? It depends on what is meant by the word "retirement." If it means making quitting, taking it easy, loafing, withdrawing, the rocking chair, an end, then retirement certainly will be a blight. On the other hand, if retirement means the stopping of one kind of work and the beginning of spending more time at some other useful work, especially helping others and doing it wholly without monetary return, then retirement can be a blessing.

# TURBULENT TIGRIS THREATENS BAGDAD

By "Awake!" correspondent in Lebanon

BAGHDAD is an old city. But older yet is the river that separates Baghdad into two sections. This is the river Tigris, one of the four rivers mentioned in the Bible as coming from the vicinity of the garden of Eden. This stream finds its principal source in what was once known as Central Armenia. It proceeds nearly east-southeast through the Kurdistan Mountains, gradually increasing by additions of the greater and lesser Zab and Diyala Rivers until it finally joins the Euphrates. The whole course of the Tigris, to the junction of the Euphrates, is 1,146 miles. In its course it passes the ruins of Nineveh, opposite Mosul, and lower down divides Baghdad into two parts. In March about 200 miles of this river suddenly turned into a roaring, lashing torrent of destruction. It was this churning colossus that Baghdad, if it was to live, had to subdue.

On March 26 the report went out: the worst flood ever. To save the city of Baghdad a side area had to be inundated. So all dwellers outside the city bunds (dikes) were warned to evacuate. To keep the water out of the city, breaches had to be made to carry away 4,000 cubic meters of water a second or equal to the whole Euphrates in full flood. Four major breaches were made in the river bunds to save Baghdad from the worst flood ever recorded in the 47 years during which Tigris levels have been kept.

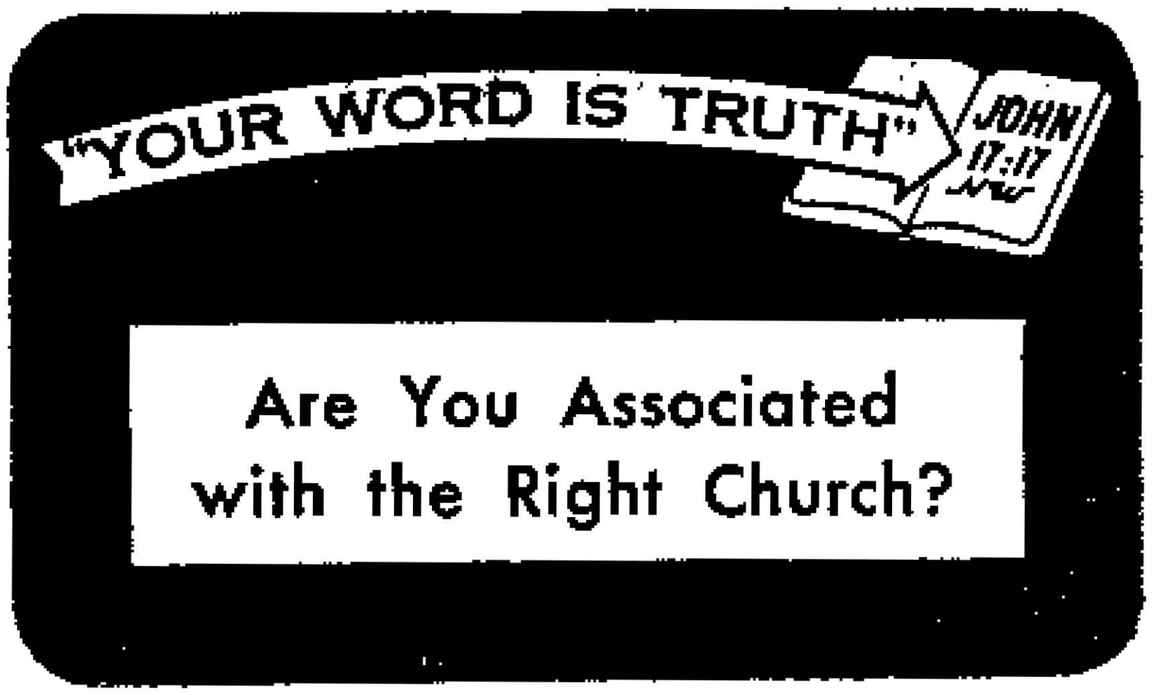
On March 27 the grim struggle went on to hold the raging Tigris and Diyala Rivers away from Baghdad. The irrigation department, the army, the police and civilians labored day and night to strengthen the bunds. As the surrounding areas filled up from the breached bunds, farmers and evacuees streamed into the city by the thousands. It was all that the police and soldiers could do to keep traffic moving in an orderly pattern. By March 29 an estimated half a million people were affected by the flood. The rampaging waters spread out to cover more than 3,000,000 acres of land. Damage rose to more than $80,000,000. Baghdad took on the appearance of an island surrounded by water, extending for upward of 25 miles.

Officials warned the people to put food and water on the roofs and to be prepared to ascend if the bunds failed to hold or if the water rose to the top of the bunds and poured into the city proper. Still there was no panic. By this time the water had leveled off at the northern part of the city, but the danger was spreading to the east and south parts. Danger was acute in the southern area of the city, where the new and modern residential area is located. The flood threatened to back up into this area. So it was decided to breach the southeast bund to flood the big army camp and all the land south of Baghdad in hope that the city could be saved. Construction teams combined their efforts, and within forty-eight hours they built a new bund that extended for 1,800 meters and was ten meters wide and six high. There were now more than 100,000 refugees in the city. Business was practically at a standstill.

Though the summer crop was a total loss there was still plenty of food in the capital. Also various countries rushed in supplies. An airlift brought in tents and sandbags by the thousands. These were direly needed, for this was the first time that the Tigris had maintained a level of thirty-six meters above sea level, and all transportation from Baghdad to the north, east and south, except by air, was cut off. The only roads open were to Syria and Jordan.

All the levels began dropping steadily after the first of April, and the general situation improved. Yet the great amount of water around the city still required extreme caution. The drinking water remained good. Typhoid inoculations were readied for the flood victims. Helicopters were flown in to assist the workers and were put to work immediately to help the unfortunate isolated ones who were trapped on their housetops or on high places that could not be reached by boats.

Iraq, like all other countries in this old world, suffers upsetting conditions. Last summer was the hottest in history; last winter, the coldest and rainiest, and now the greatest flood ever, one that came within inches of ruining a city swollen to a population of one million persons. "What next?" is the question asked on many sides. To get the right answer many are turning their faces toward the new world and are receiving hope and comfort from the good news of God's kingdom and its promise of desirable conditions.




SO OFTEN we hear people say, I belong to the Catholic church; or, I am a member of a Protestant church; or, I attend a Jewish synagogue. And still others will say, I do not belong to any church. Whatever may be your case, it is your desire to be associated with the right church and to do what is right. But in a land of many religions all claiming to be right, how can one know definitely which is the right church? Is there a way to identify the true church, and what is that way? To find the answer to our questions will take just a little time and study along with an honest appreciation of the facts. For example: Knowing quality merchandise will help us pick the right product, without a great amount of ado. Knowledge of money will protect us against counterfeiters. A few basic points about mechanics will assist us in choosing the right car. In the field of religion a few good Scriptural references will help us clear this subject of "the right church."

According to the Bible there is but one real and true church. That is God's church or congregation, which is called in the Bible the "congregation of the firstborn who have been enrolled in the heavens." (Hebrews 12:23, *New World Trans.*) The word "church" is a translation of the Greek word *ekklesia* meaning "assembly," "congregation," and it has nothing to do with man-made temples or buildings. It literally means an assembly of persons called out from this world to the service of Almighty God. The writing of persons' names in books on earth has nothing to do with making them members of the true church.

Jesus informed his disciples that God would produce a church. That he did not have reference to a building made with human hands is made clear by the apostle Paul, who said: "The God that made the world and all the things in it, being, as this One is, Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in handmade temples, neither is he attended to by human hands as if he needed anything, because he himself gives to all persons life and breath and all things." Since God does not dwell in handmade temples, it explains why we do not find Jesus commanding that such be built. Nowhere in the Bible are Christians commanded to build magnificent temples, cathedrals, "churches" and to label such edifices "churches of God."—Acts 17:24, 25, *New World Trans.*

The church or congregation that Jesus said God would build is comprised of Jesus Christ, the Head, and 144,000 members of his body. The term also applies collectively to all those of the anointed spiritual class on earth at any particular time, or to the local assembly in any place. Christ is its Chief Minister. He is its foundation and upon him the church is built. Paul, the apostle, identified Christ as head of the church, saying: "Christ also is head of the congregation, he being a savior of this body." (Ephesians 5:23, *New World Trans.*) Regarding the foundation of the church Paul says that it is "built up upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, while Christ Jesus himself is the foundation cornerstone."—Ephesians 2:19-22, *New World Trans.*

Since the church's foundation and foundation cornerstone are heavenly, spiritual, it is certain that the church could not possibly consist of any earthly organization. The apostle Peter himself makes this point

clear: "You yourselves also as living stones are being built up a spiritual house for the purpose of a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ." Nor can the church be an organization devoted to politics and commerce, in which the organization members commit many deeds of cruelty and wickedness.—1 Peter 2:5, *New World Trans.;* James 4:4.

***Identify the Church by Its Purpose***

What is God's purpose in having a church? Peter tells us that its purpose is to " 'declare abroad the excellencies' of the one that called you out of darkness into his wonderful light." By declaring God's excellencies, these chosen ones become his witnesses, as Jehovah stated through his prophet Isaiah: "Ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I, am Jehovah; and besides me there is no saviour. I have declared, and I have saved, and I have showed; and there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, and I am God." The church, therefore, is made up of Jehovah's witnesses. These uphold the supremacy of Jehovah and declare his kingdom in all the earth.—1 Peter 2:9, *New World Trans.;* Isaiah 43:10-12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Jesus was called "the faithful and true witness." All that are of the true church must be witnesses of God. They must declare his majesty and purpose even as Jesus did. All of these without exception are selected by God to be a "people for his name." Since the coming of Christ and the setting up of his kingdom these have been commissioned to see that "this good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for the purpose of a witness to all the nations, and then the accomplished end will come."—Revelation 3:14; Acts 15:14; Matthew 24:14, *New World Trans.*

These, therefore, were the identifying features of the early Christian congregation: They declared Jehovah to be their God, Christ Jesus their King and Leader, and the Kingdom mankind's only hope. They were a preaching society, devoted to their God and interested in their religion. They were great students of Bible manuscripts, anxious to prove their doctrine true and always declaring their hope with meekness and fear. They loved to talk about their religion with others and were intensely zealous about making converts. They believed that "with the heart one exercises faith for righteousness, but with the mouth one makes public declaration for salvation." Their pulpit was the doorstep of every village; their message, the kingdom of God; their authority for what they taught, God's Word the Bible.—Romans 10:10, *New World Trans.*

If the church with which you are associated has taught you to recognize Jehovah as God and to believe Christ Jesus to be King and his reigning kingdom to be mankind's only hope; if it has taught you to preach and talk about God's kingdom to others; if it has encouraged you to remain clean and separate from this world and its corruption, even as Jesus did, then without question or doubt you are associated with the true church. If not, the answer is obvious. We leave it to you to decide.

Do not let impressive architecture, massive building, gaudy garbs or clever speeches persuade you. These do not identify the Christian nor do they identify the Christian church. Make your decision in soberness under the shining light of God's Word. That Word will not deceive you. It will in fact be a wellspring of life to him who has an understanding of it.—Proverbs 16:22.

## Paraguay

PARAGUAY is one of the two inland countries of South America. It has two principal rivers, the Paraguay and the Parana, and is one of the best-watered countries in the world. The country is still deficient in adequate roads, but in 1952 a new cement factory was built along the Paraguay River, and it is hoped that there will be new, more and better roads soon for all to traverse. Before this, all the cement had to be imported, making road building extremely expensive. So, transportation here is still rugged and slow.

The Catholic Church is the established state church. The facts show that the church has done very little to help the people out of their degraded, downtrodden condition. Common-law marriage is the general custom of the country. The priest will inform his flock that they should marry, but at the same time he tolerates those who live in adultery and fornication to occupy his church and baptizes their illegitimate children. The people are steeped in idolatry. Image worship is everywhere. Every city has its own virgin, such as the virgin of Asunción, the virgin of Caacúpe, the virgin of Concepción, and all superstitiously look to their own particular virgin to bring them blessings. Truly, there is a famine for knowledge of God in this land.

Jehovah's witnesses who preach God's kingdom to these people find few among the common people that know how to read and write. This is especially true in the country, where there are few schools and teachers. In some locations the girls go to the school in the morning and the boys in the afternoon, because of the teacher shortage. In some places the children have to walk four or five miles to get to school. This is quite dangerous, because cattle run loose and some are of mean disposition. Also, in some parts of the land there are still many vicious wild beasts. For this reason some parents fear to send their children to school.

During the last fifty years the schools were free of religious teaching, but recently the Catholic Church has made a strong effort to have the Catholic religion taught in the public schools again. This has brought a landslide of protest against the church. The archbishop of the Roman Catholic Church in Paraguay, in order to strengthen his position in the fight that was taking shape, wrote a pastoral letter to be read in all the Catholic churches, advocating the teaching of the Catholic religion in the public schools, and added that "a school without religious teachings is a school without God."

The archbishop questions the authenticity of the Bible and places it on the same level with the Koran of Mohammed and the books of the Vedas. In his pastoral letter of June 29, 1952, page 8, paragraph 1, he said: "Who can assure us that the Bible is a book inspired by God, and that it contains the revelation? Is the Bible able to prove itself? Well, then, is not this an impudent petition or principle? If it be so, for the same reason we would be able to have inspired the Koran of Mohammed and the books of the Vedas and any others that call themselves inspired." Thus this great so-called exponent of Christianity shows that

he has no more respect for the Bible than he has for any other book in the world.

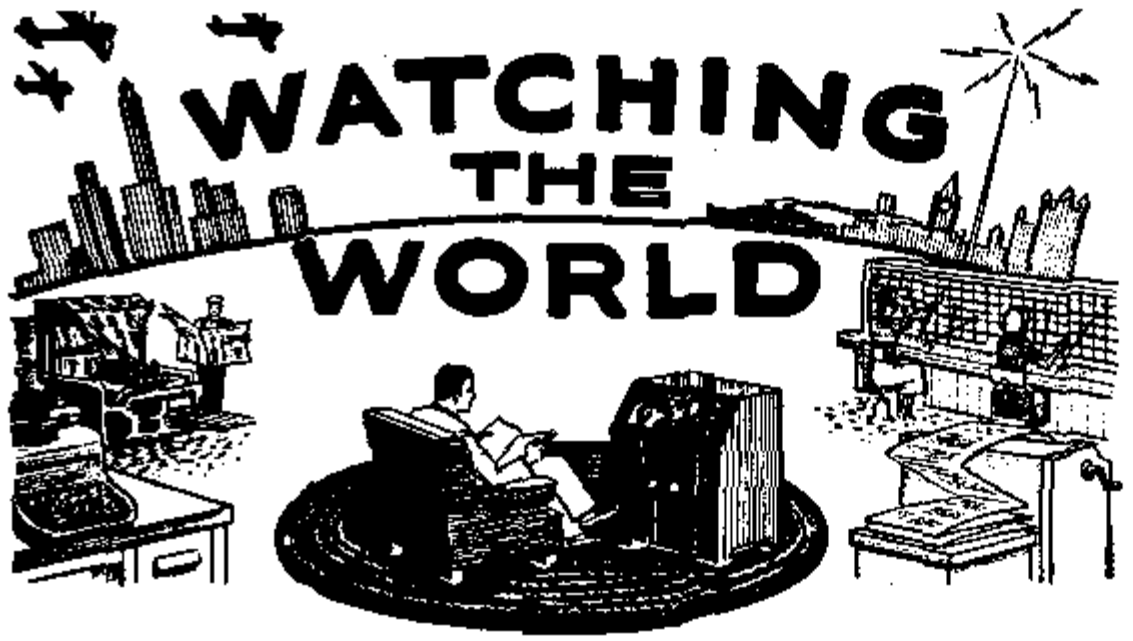
Despite the faithlessness of their false religious shepherds there are many honest-hearted Paraguayans that exercise faith in God's Word the Bible. These have turned a hearing ear to Jehovah's witnesses. Here two languages are spoken, Spanish and the native language of Guarani, which was the language of the now-extinct Guarani Indians. Strangely enough, there are many that speak only the Guarani language. Even these are not beyond the reach of the Kingdom minister, because there are native Jehovah's witnesses who know how to speak the Guarani language and who minister to the needs of these spiritually famine-stricken people.

Opposition by the clergy is slight but constant. They are worried about their flocks' getting hold of a Bible. Most of the people in Paraguay are poor. A modern version of the Bible may be placed with them at a small contribution of 15 guaranies, which is equal to about twenty-five cents in American money. But the priests will tell the people that the Protestant Bibles are incomplete and that they should not buy them. So, when the people come to the Catholic organization to buy a Catholic version, they ask 200 guaranies, or about $3.33. Being poor, the people cannot buy and so they turn away without a Bible.

Often the priests try to get the police to interfere with the preaching work of Jehovah's witnesses. One day while preaching in a small city a witness went into a police station to deliver his message. While there a Catholic priest came in and rudely interrupted the conversation. After he was told that both God and the Constitution of Paraguay granted freedom of religion the priest became enraged. He did not want to hear about the Bible. At this the police chief became astonished. The priest became frustrated and left hurriedly. Tracts were left and the preaching in Paraguay continues, as throughout all the earth.

## ? DO YOU KNOW ?

- What wisdom provides the solution to the present sorry social behavior? P. 3, ¶3.
- How the Devil came to be? P. 5, ¶2.
- By what percentage child crime is on the increase? P. 6, ¶2.
- Whether Satan's rule will end? P. 7, ¶2.
- Whether pre-Civil War racial restrictions in the United States were imposed only in the South? P. 9, ¶2.
- What the argument of both sides was in the United States' recent racial segregation case? P. 10, ¶4.
- What contrasting views were taken in the South regarding the end of racially segregated schools? P. 11, ¶4.
- What should be one of the most interesting developments in future United States politics? P. 12, ¶5.
- What causes most automobile accidents? P. 13, ¶2.
- Why the traffic law violator is so shamefully common? P. 14, ¶6.
- How an antiaccident driver is prepared for danger? P. 15, ¶2.
- What is the fastest living thing now known to man? P. 16, ¶6.
- How a book saved a Japanese prisoner from death by the atom bomb? P. 18, ¶3.
- How the size of the Great Pyramid compares with that of the world's great cathedrals? P. 20, ¶3.
- Why most people really do not want to retire? P. 21, ¶3.
- Whether hard work is a hazard to long life? P. 22, ¶4.
- When retirement is a blight and when it is a blessing? P. 23, ¶5.
- What the word "church" really means? P. 25, ¶2.
- What tests religion must face? P. 26, ¶4.
- How Paraguay's religion has failed to prompt proper morals? P. 27, ¶2.
- How the poor of Paraguay are deprived of the Bible? P. 28, ¶2.




**Truce in Indo-China**

◈ Full-scale fighting broke out in Indo-China on December 19, 1946. The war lasted almost eight years. It was July 21, 1954, when the truce was signed by representatives of the French and the Communist Vietminh forces. Main credit for engineering the whirlwind diplomatic activity that resulted in the armistice went to French Premier Pierre Mendès-France. He had imposed a deadline on himself, a truce by July 20 or resign his premiership, and he won, even though the truce was signed a few hours after the deadline. The truce immediately boosted Premier Mendès-France's prestige, for he had brought to a halt a long-drawn-out war that innumerable other French governments had failed to end. The magnitude and cost of the war were far greater than most people realize. Almost a million men were engaged in the fighting. The total loss of human lives is estimated to be close to 300,000, with about two thirds of them on the Communist side. So in France there is great satisfaction over the end of the terrible slaughter, but there is little enthusiasm over the terms of the armistice.

**Terms of the Truce**

◈ The terms of the truce added 60,000 square miles and some 12,000,000 persons to the Communist world-wide empire. The partition line divided Vietnam into two parts, about equal in area, between the Communist-led Vietminh rebels, who hold northern Vietnam, and the French-sponsored government of Bao Dai. Included in the truce provisions was the abandonment to Ho Chi Minh's Communist forces of the city of Hue, the large air and naval base at Tourane, the best in Indo-China, and all Tonkin, including the rich Red River delta with the towns of Hanoi (population 340,000) and Haiphong. But the French will not surrender these latter cities until after a year so that they can evacuate the personnel of the French expeditionary forces. The terms call for the withdrawal of all "foreign troops." This means about 75,000 Frenchmen, 18,000 Foreign Legionnaires, and about 50,000 Africans, who were the hard core of French defense, must leave. Some 10,000,000 Vietnamese live in territory to remain outside Communist control, but elections to create a unified government in Vietnam will be held within two years. Laos and Cambodia will be neutralized. This means that their only real protection will be the realization by the Communists that an attack could precipitate U. S. intervention. A good number of observers, after studying the terms, said that the truce was a defeat for the West, that it had made communism a power in the South China Sea and that it had allowed communism to begin rapping on the doors of Thailand.

**Thailand Uneasy over Truce**

◈ Thailand had no great enthusiasm for the truce plan. In fact, objections to it came from Prince Wan Waithayakon, permanent U. N. delegate of Thailand, who said he was "uneasy" about the situation on his country's frontier because the truce plan apparently did not guarantee against Communist subversion in Indo-China. "Although a truce means that the danger of invasion has become less," said Prince Wan, "the real danger of subversion remains."

**Terrorist Violence in Africa**

◈ The earth is dotted with trouble spots. Two of them have grown like a spreading sore. They are the French protectorates of Tunisia and French Morocco. Here fierce nationalism has spawned terrorist bands whose purpose is to evict the French. In Morocco French authorities report little progress in checking the terrorism. Officials gave a grim report. From August, 1953, to the end of June, 1954, Morocco had 335 armed attacks, 118 explosions, 6 cases of railroad sabotage, 390 cases of arson; and there were 30 Europeans and 89 Moroccans killed. In Tunisia the situation has become critical. One of the worst attacks occurred (7/10) when terrorists opened up with machine-gun fire during a festival in a town's main square. They killed 8 persons and wounded 12. As the nationalists ran down the street, they even shot and killed a Frenchwoman and her son. To cope with the bloody outbreaks the French resident general has

issued a special proclamation: "Any person found carrying arms or explosives without authorization will be immediately sent before a military tribunal." People in North Africa need to know that ousting the French is not the way to bring rest to their land, Only God's kingdom can bring earth-wide an "abundance of peace, till the moon be no more."—Psalm 72:7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

**Idea of Coexistence Disputed**

◈ After the talks with Sir Winston Churchill, President Eisenhower declared that the hope of the world lay in peaceful coexistence with the Communists. Sir Winston urged "peaceful coexistence." But in July Joseph W. Martin, Jr., speaker of the House of Representatives, questioned the possibility of peaceful coexistence. Shattering the idea that Big Four conferences can lead to coexistence, Mr. Martin said: "It is very well to talk about 'trying once more,' 'peaceful coexistence' and 'sitting down again at the conference table,' but we have gone to too many conferences in the past with nothing more than a calfskin brief case, a bottle of ink and a pious hope not to have learned our lesson by now."—New York *Times* (7/10).

**Burma's Premier Speaks**

◈ Along with Representative Martin, Burma's premier recently spoke out on the subject of coexistence. Premier U Nu scanned the future but did not envisage coexistence. Said the premier: "The chances of World War III have not abated." Then he explained: "On the contrary, I feel they are on the increase. Present hostility between America and the People's Republic of China is far more intense than that existing between the three Axis powers and the Western democracies in World War II." —New York *Times* (7/20).

**New Zealand: A Change of Mind**

◈ In July the key men in Washington were verbally erecting a great wall to keep Red China from "shooting its way into the United Nations." Secretary Dulles was emphatic: "The United Nations was not set up to be a reformatory." But even while the top men in Washington were thus engrossed, part of the anti-Red China wall collapsed, for New Zealand, long in harmony with the U. S. on the matter, had a change of mind. Back from the Geneva Conference, New Zealand's External Affairs Minister Clifton Webb told Parliament that Red China should now be admitted to the U. N. "in an endeavor to drive a diplomatic wedge between Red China and Russia."

**Composer Flees to Britain**

◈ One of Poland's outstanding composers and conductors is Andrzej Panufnik. He has attained not only wide popularity in Poland but international success. In July Panufnik went to Switzerland where he was to conduct two concerts in Zurich. His instructions were to return to Warsaw to perform his newest symphony, written for the celebration of the tenth anniversary of the "People's Poland." But in Zurich the composer managed to slip away from Polish consular officials. He fled to Britain to seek asylum. His reason for leaving Poland was that he opposed rigid Communist control of music.

**Embassies Teem with Refugees**

◈ "Asylum" means a place of refuge from which fugitives cannot be removed. In Latin America there is a long tradition regarding asylum. After losing a revolution the time-honored escape route is via flight to a foreign embassy. Never before was this tradition so heavily used as when the red-tinged government of Jacobo Arbenz fell. When a new Guatemalan regime took over, some 900 persons fled to nine embassies. To the Argentine embassy alone dashed 175. The other embassies teemed with refugees, but the Mexican embassy had the record: to this 20-room building, without grounds or garden, streamed 416 refugees. With stairways cluttered with sleeping refugees and with 60 babies squalling, the place resembled more an insane asylum than a place of political asylum. Deposed President Arbenz, together with his Cabinet, had fled to this embassy. Also housed here was the No. 1 Communist, José Fortuny. His wife was about to have a baby. Fortunately the former minister of health was also in asylum; so he delivered the baby, and the population increased by one. Observers were inclined to believe that eventually Guatemala would grant the refugees safe conduct from the country.

**Monks Attack Policemen**

◈ One usually thinks of a monastery as a tranquil place. But in July a Hindu monastery in India became a center of uproar and violence. Police had approached the monastery of the sadhus (holy men), looking for a fugitive criminal. The monks objected to a search of the five-acre establishment, saying the area was sacred. After a futile hour of arguing, police formed a wedge to force their way in. The monks attacked. They hacked away at the policemen, killing one and wounding six. Then police opened fire with pistols; several of the sword-wielding priests fell.

**Danube Cripples Central Europe**

◈ The Danube River is the second-longest and one of the principal traffic arteries of Europe. It rises in the Black Forest region of Germany and flows for 1,750 miles before emptying into the Black Sea. Because it is a strategic route numerous battles have been fought in its

vicinity. In July an epic struggle in the same vicinity began. This time it was man versus water. For sixty continuous hours rain poured down. The Danube rose higher and higher, reaching, in some places, 30 feet above normal. Like a titanic tempestuous typhoon the fierce waters struck Central Europe. Severely hit was the richest agricultural territory of Austria and Germany, where hundreds of square miles of ripening wheat were destroyed. Bridges tumbled down. Roads were demolished. Thousands had to evacuate their homes. In the Austrian city of Linz, 24,000 were evicted by the wreckage-filled Danube. One of the hardest-hit villages was Goldwoerth, near Linz. More than 500 inhabitants spent 30 hours in drenching rain, without food or water, on the roofs of their homes before they could be rescued. At least 15 deaths resulted from the flood, and the damage was so extensive that an accurate estimate was hardly possible. The flood was the worst many areas of Central Europe have experienced in hundreds of years.

**Paris Curbs the Horn**

◈ The Paris driver is noted for his temperamental fondness for blowing automobile horns. As a result Paris streets are often a fierce cacophony of horn tooting. But in July Paris decided to curb the horn. The new prefect of police announced that he had signed an ordinance, effective August 1, forbidding the use of the horn except when there was a risk of a serious accident. Enforcing the ordinance is expected to anguish both Paris police and drivers. Though the ordinance may change the sound of Paris' streets, there is doubt that it will change the temperament of Paris' drivers.

**Jet Breaks Records**

◈ Jet planes are always breaking speed records, but jets allegedly broke a new kind of record in July: a phonograph record. In Britain a 20-year-old youth complained that a Royal Air Force plane, as it exceeded the speed of sound, took slices out of three of his prize records. The ministry of supply sent the youth a check for 18 shillings ($2.52) but said it doubted responsibility for the breakage. But the youth said he left his records on top of his record player. He heard a jet diving over his house and the next moment found the records broken. Perhaps a recommendation to buy nonbreakable records next time would be in order.


# What Does It Mean?

Yes, what does it mean to pray "Let your kingdom come. Let your will come to pass, as in heaven, also upon earth"? Strange as it may sound, millions of people say this prayer day after day and yet do not understand the importance or the real meaning of this prayer Jesus gave to his disciples to use as a model. A splendid aid to understand the meaning of this prayer is the book entitled *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"*. It is bound in maroon cloth, contains 384 pages and is illustrated, for a contribution of only 50 cents. Send for a copy today.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me a copy of *"The Kingdom Is at Hand"* for which I enclose 50 cents.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

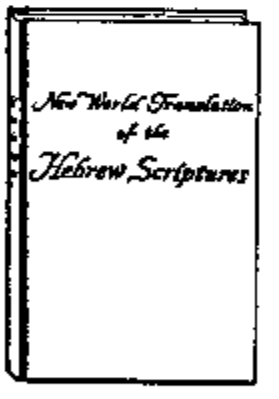
# Do You ENJOY Reading the Bible?

The Bible of all books is one to be enjoyed. It alone reveals to man who God is and how He thinks, what his glorious purposes are and how his purposes are in the course of fulfillment today. No wonder the Bible is the best seller of all times!

What kind of Bible do you have? Is it a *King James, Douay* or another older translation of the 16th century containing archaic language unused today and difficult to understand? If so, along with over a million others who have them, you will smile with delight on obtaining and reading a copy of the modern-language

## NEW WORLD TRANSLATION

Already completed are the books from Genesis to Ruth of the Hebrew Scriptures, Volume I, and the books from Matthew to Revelation of the Christian Greek Scriptures. They are now available to you for only $1.50 each. If you prefer de luxe editions, bound in green morocco leather and with gold-edged leaves, these may be obtained for $5 each, postpaid.




WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed is $ ..... Please send me the ☐ *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* ☐ *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures* (Vol. I)
(Clothbound, $1.50; leather de luxe edition, $5)

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## A BEACON LIGHT OF HOPE FOR TODAY

**It is today's only sure hope, and it points to a marvelous destiny!**

## Measuring Up as Husband and Head

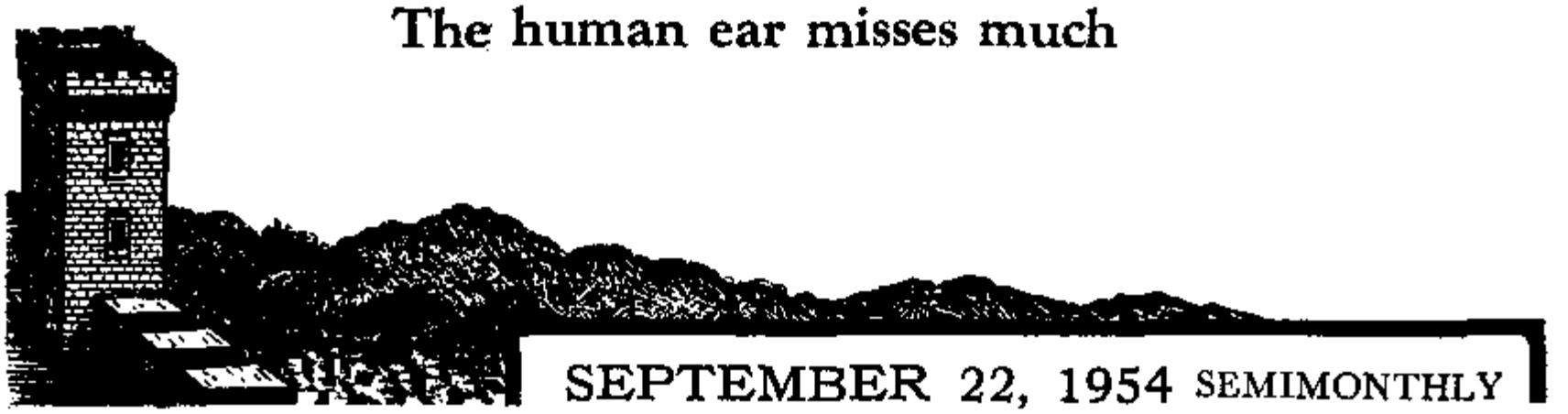
**How do you rate?**

## Space Ships for Departed Souls

**Why the Egyptians built solar boats**

## The Keenest Ears That Hear

**The human ear misses much**



SEPTEMBER 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"

PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

Printing this issue: 1,250,000 — Five cents a copy

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.

# CONTENTS

| | |
|---|---|
| Starvation or Salvation—Which? | 3 |
| A Beacon Light of Hope for Today | 4 |
| The Keenest Ears That Hear | 9 |
| Trace Elements and Health | 12 |
| Space Ships for Departed Souls | 13 |
| The Papaw | 16 |
| Who Robbed the Mint? | 16 |
| East Pakistan Imperiled | 17 |
| "Expecting a Boy, or a Girl?" | 19 |
| They Bury Their Dead | 20 |
| Measuring Up as Husband and Head | 21 |
| 'Loving Your Wife as Yourself' | 23 |
| The Lifesaving Elephants of Kenya | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" What Does It Take to Become Truly Rich? | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Uruguay | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., September 22, 1954 | Number 18

# Starvation or Salvation—Which?

RIGHT now the world is concerned with starvation. Authorities predict the world's population will rise from two and a half billion to four billion in thirty years and in a hundred years the population will skyrocket to seven billion. To feed these growing billions under present standards will call for a miracle. With the present modest population of only two and a half billion the New York *World-Telegram and Sun* asserts that "seventy per cent . . . go to bed hungry every night," and the New York *Times* for May 2, 1954, reports "that over one-half of the world's population is living on the edge of starvation and suffering from malnutrition diseases."

All this starvation without a food shortage is difficult to believe, but it is true. The executive director of the relief organization CARE revealed that the Commodity Credit Corporation alone has some $6 billions' worth of surplus foods and fibers that are feeding and clothing no one, piled in idle ships and storage. Not only would the release of these items ease hunger pangs but would help to save American taxpayers almost $168 million a year which they now pay in storage charges alone.

"The gloomy, basic prediction of the report," says Kathleen McLaughlin, referring to a report compiled by United Nations' experts who examined the possibilities of production to sustain an increased population, "is that 'ignorance, greed, strife, superstition and blind adherence to tradition' will prevent men from accomplishing works that are in their power, 'even though the alternatives may be misery and starvation.'" Showing how superstition contributes to malnutrition and disease, *Science Digest* for June, 1954, says:

"The reason that the people of the world are badly nourished is due to ignorance about diet as well as to the lack of needed foods, says Dr. Cicely D. Williams in the British medical journal, The Lancet. For instance, although meat and milk are widely available in East Africa, women do not get them. 'The women are told that if they eat eggs they will become sterile, if they eat fowls they will crow, if they eat goat they will grow beards.' . . . In India things are even more difficult. Eating even an egg is looked on as a kind of murder. On the African Gold Coast, there is a prejudice against condensed milk, although the inhabitants suffer from a lack of proteins and it is well known that milk, fresh or condensed milk—out of cans—is considered a luxury. It is believed inelegant to drink the nutritious local buffalo milk."

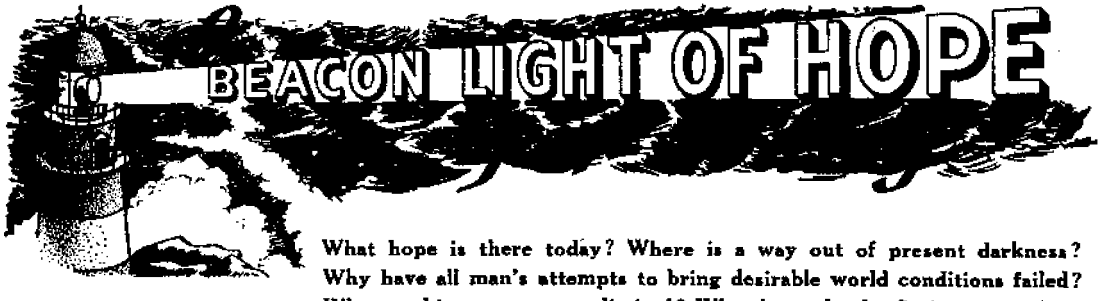
While the world worries itself over its food famine, it has completely lost sight of a greater and by far more devastating famine in its midst—a spiritual famine. Not just a half or seventy per cent of its people are thus starved, but in the words of John: "The whole world is lying in the power of the wicked one." (1 John 5:19,

*New World Trans.*) If the political administrators have proved themselves poor managers, then the clergy have shown themselves to be twice as slothful and selfish in the handling of spiritual food. They have a never-ending supply of spiritual food at their disposal in God's Word the Bible if they would use it.

But the clergy have "rejected the word of Jehovah; and what manner of wisdom is in them?" Instead of dining on the "wheat," solid truths of the Bible, Christendom's religious leaders have preferred the "husks," the synthetic diet of philosophy, political economy, psychology, sociology, tradition and mere ethics, and have forced its members to eat this diet until the souls of its parishioners are starved for they know not what.—Jeremiah 8:9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Almighty God foretold the coming of this famine through his prophet Amos, saying: "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord Jehovah, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of Jehovah." The lack of material food may cost one this life, but the lack of hearing the words of Jehovah is far more serious. It will cost one his everlasting existence. That is why Jesus said: "Man must live, not on bread alone, but on every utterance coming forth through Jehovah's mouth." These utterances are food for the mind and heart that persons must have to gain Jehovah's approval and life. Without them a person is the same as starved. Such is this world, and it will die the death at Armageddon.—Amos 8:11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*; Matthew 4:4, *New World Trans.*

Therefore, "work, not for the food that perishes, but for the food that remains for life everlasting, which the Son of man will give you, for upon this one the Father, even God, has put his seal of approval."—John 6:27, *New World Trans.*




**What hope is there today? Where is a way out of present darkness? Why have all man's attempts to bring desirable world conditions failed? Why are his successes so limited? What hope do the Scriptures give in this materialistic age? How will the sure hope mean a new world? What does it all mean to you? and how can you benefit from this knowledge?**

TODAY'S world is in the dark. It thinks it knows where it has been, is not sure of where it is, and is afraid of where it may be going. It has no firm hope toward which to direct its course, no beacon light to mark its path, no clear destiny in view. The United Nations has not brought peace, wars have not remedied matters, delinquency increases, fear grows. Just as Jesus long ago foretold: "Men become faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth." (Luke 21:26)* Indeed, this earth certainly needs godly new conditions!

Without a sure hope man despairs. He

*In this article texts from the Greek Scriptures ("New Testament") are quoted from the *New World Translation*, and, unless otherwise noted, those from the Hebrew Scriptures ("Old Testament") are quoted from the *American Standard Version*.

has no specific aim, no one purpose toward which he can direct his life. Under normal conditions this is bad enough; in times of crisis it may prove disastrous. But a desirable hope must be a sure one, because a false hope that collapses under strain may be worse than none at all. So, man needs not only a definite hope, but a reliable one, worthy of trust.

Where is such a hope to be found? Surely the Creator of the universe did not make man a miserable failure to despair; yet man's basic schemes today continue to fail. Human efforts for a desirable world, for peace and righteousness, continue to prove little more than the dreams of waking men!

### *Futility of Human Efforts*

Some people put their trust in politics, thinking that this alone is practical; yet as *Pageant* magazine said in discussing future world prospects: "Genuine, wholehearted [political] agreements that can be trusted do not appear on our horizon at all." We must agree with world analysts who take that view, because the mere prospect of development of international political agreements, so hard to make and so frequently broken, does not really provide a firm basis for confident trust. Those who really rely on such agreements to bring man's desires are trusting in a dream that is still far short of realization.

Other people pay little attention to politics. What they want is money. It is their trust for the future. Yet money is based on politics, and if politics fails your money collapses. Indeed, it may do so anyway! For example, if you live in the United States and are just now inheriting savings that your grandfather put away in 1900, you find that what he put aside for a shirt buys only the collar, for shoes buys only the heels and laces, for a chicken buys only the drumstick. Even more recently, every $1,000 that you confidently put away in 1939 was by last year worth only $523. And at that the United States' dollar is one of the world's sounder currencies. Thus, money is not a firm hope, and those who consider it a real security also prove to be dreamers.

Still other people turn to religion to see if it provides the sure hope. True religion should provide such hope, but many who have turned to today's denominations have come up with the conclusion that was expressed by Boston University Professor Harold A. Ehrensperger at a Methodist Student Movement meeting in Lawrence, Kansas, last January 2. He said religion has become "a name, an institution, not an experience in life. What we lack are prophets—there are no prophets any more." Another problem regarding religion concerns which religion's hope is sure, which is right? You say it does not matter which of the several hundred kinds of religion you accept? Then you are living in your own hope that this theory is correct, not in a firm trust in that religion. And even worse, God's Word disagrees with you.

Others have turned materialistic, turning to science as a savior. But that indeed seems foolish in this year of the H-bomb. It is science's developments that have made modern war possible, have struck the world with fear and have underscored the need for a sure hope. No matter who uses these weapons, the science that has made them certainly provides no sure hope for man today!

Why, then, have all of man's efforts to find a firm foundation for trust failed? Why have his high hopes proved to be merely the dreams of waking men? Because the task is bigger than weak, imperfect men are. Today's world is under the control of wicked spirit creatures who are far more powerful than any human forces. Many people scoff at this, but that scoffing

is to their hurt, for the existence of such spirit creatures is certainly not a myth. It is an absolute fact!

Note that the Bible tells us that "the whole world is lying in the power of the wicked one," and that it further says that "the god of this system of things has blinded the minds of the unbelievers." Who is this "god of this system of things"? Certainly not Christ, for he said: "My kingdom is no part of this world." Then who is this world's god? He is the one who, because he was in possession of these kingdoms, had the audacity to offer Jesus "all the kingdoms of the world," namely, Satan himself! (1 John 5:19; 2 Corinthians 4:4; John 18:36; Matthew 4:1-11) He is the one who is responsible for this world's distressed conditions. Thus Revelation 12:12 predicted: "Woe for the earth and for the sea, because the Devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing he has a short period of time."

If these Scriptural facts seem amazing to you, then it would be well for you to get your Bible out and read them for yourself, for they are true, and are a key to understanding the world's present darkened condition.

### *A Dependable Guide*

These Bible promises are not just a dream, they are a reality. How do we know we can trust what that Book says? Because it is God's dependable Word. That Book's historical accuracy has repeatedly been proved true, to the consternation of its critics. Its permanency is indisputable. "The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but the word of our God shall stand forever." Its basis of authority is unexcelled. Its writers did not write on their own authority, but they attributed it to God, as did David, who said: "The spirit of Jehovah spake by me, and his word was upon my tongue."—Isaiah 40:8; 2 Samuel 23:2.

Most conclusive, however, is the fact that the Bible reliably predicts the future. Hundreds of years in advance it foretold regarding Jesus that he would be born of the tribe of Judah, born in Bethlehem, born of a virgin, would be hated, would be betrayed by a follower for thirty pieces of silver, would be convicted by false witnesses, would be impaled with sinners, even that lots would be cast for his garments, etc.—Genesis 49:10; Psalm 22:16, 18; 35:11; 41:9; 69:4; Isaiah 7:14; 53:12; Micah 5:2; Zechariah 11:12.

But we do not have to go back even as far as Jesus, just 1900 years ago, to appreciate the Bible's miraculous power of prophecy. It predicted even the wars and distress this century has witnessed. In symbolic language it told of the failure of man's attempt to establish a unified world peace organization, the League of Nations, and even told that that organization would go out of existence and then come to life again, as it did when the United Nations was born. It even foretold the United Nations' failure to bring peace. (Matthew 24:7; Revelation 17:8-14) Thus, such a tried and proved guide can be firmly trusted regarding its statements about man's present condition and its promises of a new world. It provides, not the dreams of men, not a wobbling hope built on a sand foundation, but the sole firm, reliable and unshakable hope for today!

### *The Real Hope*

What does this reliable Guide say about the real hope? about a new world? about righteous conditions to come to this earth? Why, that new system of things is the whole theme of the Bible! No one ever told you that before? If not, then it is time to get some new instructors! Note how this theme prevails. The Bible's first chapter, Genesis chapter 1, tells of the earth's preparation for man and of man's creation.

The second chapter tells of Jehovah's instructions to man, and the third chapter tells how the serpent representing Satan, who is still causing earth's difficulties today, caused man's fall, prompted him to disobey his Creator and to lose his right to perfect life.

Right then and there, at Genesis 3:15, it was predicted that the serpent's (Satan's) head would be bruised, thus foretelling the destruction of this one who had caused rebellion and loss of life. Thus Satan's old world or system of things would not go on forever, but would end, and this would allow for the establishment of a new system of things, or the re-establishment of conditions that had prevailed in Eden.

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah and other faithful men of old looked for such desirable conditions. Thus we read of Abraham: "For he was awaiting the city having real foundations and the builder and creator of which is God." (Hebrews 11:10) Isaiah prophesied of the King of the new world when he said: "Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end." (Isaiah 9:7) The Bible books of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John tell of that royal King Christ Jesus' coming to earth, proving himself under the test and ransoming those who would benefit from the Kingdom's blessings. Finally, Revelation 20 tells of Satan's binding; then in Revelation 21, the next to the last chapter of the Bible, we read: " 'And [God] will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more. The former things have passed away.' And the one seated on the throne said: 'Look! I am making all things new.' "—Verses 4, 5.

This new world under God's kingdom is not just heavenly, for we are told in the preceding two verses that these conditions are coming down to prevail among men on earth. Thus the conditions that were lost in Eden will actually be restored to this earth, and as Isaiah 32:16, 17 says: "Then justice shall dwell in the wilderness; and righteousness shall abide in the fruitful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and confidence for ever."

Satan and his wicked rulership are to be destroyed—of that fact there is no doubt. We read: "For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be." Again: "All the wicked will [God] destroy." And then in contrast with the wicked rule, "in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, . . . but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."–Psalm 37:10; 145:20; Daniel 2:44.

So the fact that Jehovah will destroy these kingdoms of earth that Satan controls will not mean that the world will be without a rulership. It does not mean anarchy, but rather it means a replacement of the present failing and wicked rulership of the earth, both visible and invisible, with a righteous rule under the supervision of the invisibly reigning King, Christ Jesus. The difference between that rule and the one earth now knows is well stated in the Proverbs: "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn." —Proverbs 29:2, *King James Ver.*

### *Making This Hope Yours*

This is not abstract, it is not just theoretical, nor is it a blessing reserved for the long-distant future. We are living in a special time in history. Bible prophecies and current events show that ours is the time for Satan's destruction and this new world's establishment. Just because it has not come in the past, some say: "It couldn't be in our day." But they are blind to the turbulence of current events. The Jewish people

in Jesus' day had been looking for the Messiah for centuries, but when he came they were blind to all the proofs that he was that Messiah. They had waited so long that they thought, "It couldn't be now." Do not make the same mistake. Do not close your mind to the seriousness of our time, nor become blinded to the fact that the very turbulence of our day is in fulfillment of the text cited above: "The Devil has come down to you, having great anger, *knowing he has a short period of time.*" (Revelation 12:12) He knows that time is short, but would like to blind all mankind to that vital fact.

Yet he has not done so. The great sign of the birth of Jehovah's heavenly kingdom, and the promise in Matthew 24:34 that the generation on which this sign comes "will by no means pass away until all these things occur," fire with zeal those who have not been blinded to this bright hope for today. A New World society is formed that points to these Scriptural facts, calls attention to their present fulfillment and is tireless in preaching it to the world. The scope of its work is tremendous. A half-million people are preaching this message in 150 lands. On the average 139 more persons each day, fifty thousand each year, join in this activity, conforming their lives to what God's Word says, living even now as a New World society and abiding by its right principles.

Their faith is solid, their hope is sure. It is not a popular hope, but it is right. Accepting it is not like being converted to a new religion every time a revivalist hits town, but it means changing your entire way of life, conforming it to the honest principles of God's Word. Such a viewpoint is ridiculed, it even brings persecution, but in this right kind of faith there is the greatest of strength. Remember: "Everything that has been born from God conquers the world. And this is the conquest that has conquered the world, our faith."—1 John 5:4.

How can you get such strength today? You must study God's Word to know what he has promised, you must associate with God's people to gain mutual help and strength, and you must trust in God's power. "The everlasting God, Jehovah, . . . giveth power to the faint; and to him that hath no might he increaseth strength. . . . they that wait for Jehovah shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint." —Isaiah 40:28, 29, 31.

Then you must cut loose from the old world's habits, for its impurities are not invited into the new world. "What! Do you not know that unrighteous persons will not inherit God's kingdom? Do not be misled. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men kept for unnatural purposes, nor men who lie with men, nor thieves, nor greedy persons, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit God's kingdom. And yet that is what some of you were. But you have been washed clean."—1 Corinthians 6:9-11.

To a world conditioned to Satan's rule the new world seems astounding, but it is not just a dream of men. Its hope is a foretaste of pure blessings. The new world being firmly backed by the supreme Creator of the universe and definitely promised in his inspired Word, the knowledge of it is realistic: it shows where the old world has been, the danger of where it is, and the necessity of changing your course from the way it is going. This knowledge provides a firm hope toward which to direct your course. It is like a bright beacon light to mark your way, bringing into sharp view the marvelous destiny of everlasting life on a perfect earth. A firm confidence in these godly new conditions of life in the new world is the only sure hope today!

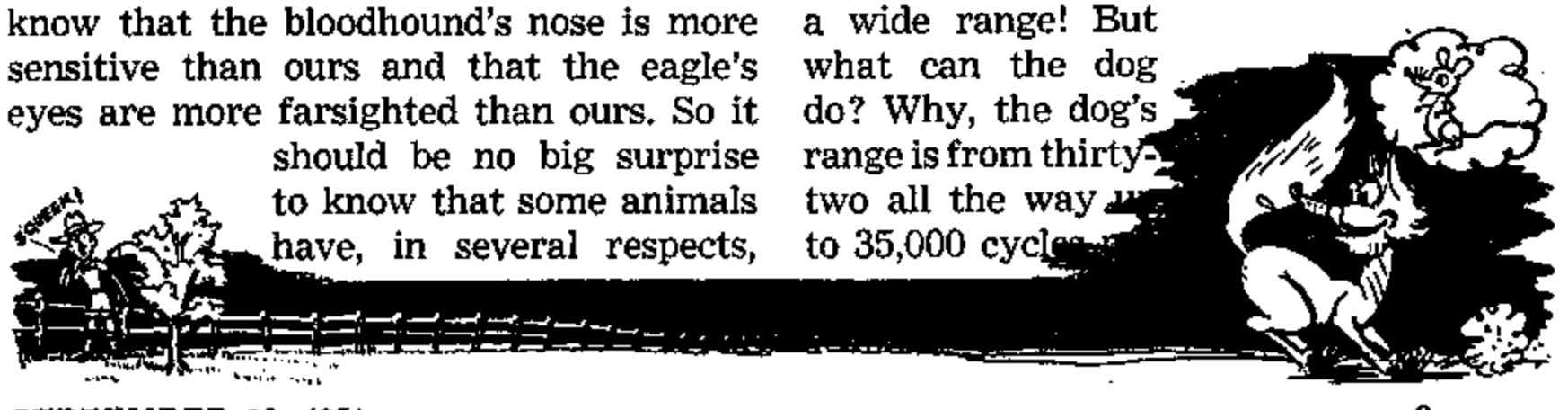
# The Keenest Ears That Hear

MAN prides himself when it comes to hearing. If he cannot hear a sound with his own keen ears, he just makes a robot with electronic ears to hear the sound for him. One of man's hearing achievements is sonar. This term applies to all types of underwater sound devices that operate on the basis of reflected sound waves. With a sonar device man can detect an enemy vessel by the sound of its engines. A new development in sound detection is a device for termite exterminators. The instrument consists of a tiny microphone with a "hip-pocket" power unit and earphones. With this device the "termite detective" can hear the clicking noises made by the termites' jaws and their footsteps as well. Still another man-made hearing device is one that makes a visual record of sounds higher in pitch than those man can hear. Marvelous this is. But do not praise man too highly, for all these things, including the detection of sounds pitched beyond the human limit, are not new. Nature had them first!

Do not think it strange that some animals can hear sounds that we cannot. We know that the bloodhound's nose is more sensitive than ours and that the eagle's eyes are more farsighted than ours. So it should be no big surprise to know that some animals have, in several respects, keener ears than ours. What are these animals? Well, we do not have to go to the elephant, who has a good sense of hearing, or to the deer, whose sense of hearing is believed to be keener than man's, but we can begin right at home with those favorite pets, the cat and the dog. Did you ever notice how these animals prick up their ears, turning them forward and backward? Often, when they do this, we cannot hear a thing, so we may imagine that the animal just had a "false alarm." But, more probably, our pet has heard a sound that we could not hear. Incidentally, this ability to move the ear forward and backward has two big advantages for Fido and Tabby: it enables them to make the most of the sound that comes to them, and it helps the animals decide where a sound comes from.

### *Range of Hearing*

To gain a better understanding about some of the keenest ears that hear it is well to know the human limits of hearing. Man can hear sounds pitched from fifteen to about 18,000 cycles per second. That is a wide range! But what can the dog do? Why, the dog's range is from thirty-two all the way up to 35,000 cycles.



second. Since sound waves having a frequency too high for detection by the human ear are called "ultrasonic," it becomes clear that the dog has a measure of ultrasonic hearing. No wonder a dog whistle has been made that is so high in pitch that it can be heard by dogs but not by us!

Now here is a surprise: rats have better ultrasonic hearing than dogs. They can hear sounds pitched up to 40,000 cycles per second. Ah now, what about that foe of the rat, Miss Pussy Cat? She even excels the rat in ultrasonic hearing, for she can detect sounds pitched up to 50,000 cycles per second! So dogs, rats and cats are all at their best listening to sounds pitched higher than those we enjoy. Really, then, when it comes to ultrasonic hearing, nature had it first.

No list of the keenest ears that hear would be complete without mentioning that clever character, the fox. Well known is his reputation for escaping enemies the clever way. Now we can take a peek into the fox's "bag of tricks" by learning something about his hearing ability. His ears are so wonderfully keen that he depends upon them much more than upon his eyesight in avoiding his enemies. When the fox first hears hounds baying in the distance he pricks up his ears. He listens anxiously. In a few moments the fox knows what course the hounds are following, whether they are on his trail or that of another fox; in the latter case he simply goes to sleep again or watches the course of the hunt at a safe distance. But if the hounds' baying tells the fox's ears that they are on his track, the fox stretches himself and starts off, planning all sorts of stratagems to throw them off his scent.

When not hunted, the fox is an excellent hunter himself! Again using his ears more than his eyes, the fox tracks down rabbits, muskrats and mice. The fox frequently sits on his haunches dog-fashion in the middle of a meadow, listening for a mouse dinner. If a mouse in the neighborhood so much as lets out a tiny squeak, mouseburger is certain to be on the fox's menu that day! How true this is can be realized from an experience related by one naturalist who wrote: "[The fox] was at least one hundred and fifty yards away and going from me, but the air was still and I squeaked like a meadow mouse, hoping that perhaps his big ears might catch the sound even at that distance, though the sharpest human ears could scarcely have heard so faint a noise at a tenth part of the distance. Yet the fox heard it and stopped instantly, and turning came leaping lightly over the hassocks in my direction."

### *Sonar—Nature Had It First*

Sonar, and even the whole concept of ultrasonics, was unknown to man until, comparatively speaking, a few years ago. But that flying mammal, the bat, has been using the sonar principle long before this modern age. The bat emits cries that cannot be heard by man, some of them pitched as high as 90,000 cycles per second. These air-borne waves bounce back from obstacles ahead of the bat when it is in flight and are picked up by the supersensitive ears of the animal in the periods of silence between the bursts of sound. Thus the bat, operating on the principle of sonar, can invariably change its course in time to avoid a crash with any obstacle.

In the field of detecting enemies by the sound they make, the kangaroo rat is outstanding. Although well known for his going through life with never touching a drop of liquid the kangaroo rat deserves to be better known for another reason: his sharp, two-way ears. Now this animal dwells in a maze of tunnels and cozy chambers. He finds it is a good idea to have several back doors to his underground

apartment house so that if an enemy enters via the front door he can exit via a back door. Even if a snake, on the prowl for a tasty steak dinner, slithers its way ever so silently down one of his front hallways, the kangaroo rat is seldom caught off guard. How does he keep on the alert in such an amazing manner? By using his ears. This animal has specially keen ears, for he can hear not only through air but through the ground as well! His ears' resonance chambers, which take up half of his skull space, enable him to detect enemies through the ground vibrations they make. So when a snake invades his home the kangaroo rat hears the warning sound and has time to slip out the back door.

### *Keen Ears in Birddom*

Man's newly invented termite detector is an ingenious device. Yet long before man thought of it the robin has been locating his prey by a similar technique. Did you ever notice a robin on a lawn suddenly stop and cock his head? Wonder why? He is listening. To what? Why, to the soft stirring of an earthworm under the grass. In a moment, if you watch him closely, the robin will reach into a tiny hole and come out with a long worm. Truly, the robin's ears are his own built-in worm detector.

So birds have a remarkably sharp sense of hearing, as we might well infer from the vocal abilities exhibited by many of these gifted songsters. Recently, a group of professors analyzed bird songs with a device that "hears" notes much higher than the human limit and writes them down on its paper tape. Most bird songs, the professors discovered, are ultrasonic, that is, they are not intended for human ears. A few, such as the songs of whippoorwills and song sparrows, can be heard complete by man, but others contain many parts that are too high pitched. When heard by human ears the golden crowned kinglet's song is believed to be a pale shadow of what it sounds like to another golden crowned kinglet, which can appreciate all of its highest notes. The blue jay, the professors found, can sing what amounts to a major chord, holding a low note and a high note simultaneously; then after a hundredth of a second, he adds a middle note.—*Time*, July 20, 1953.

Among nocturnal birds the sense of hearing is exquisitely developed. The owl has found that the satisfaction of its stomach depends, not only upon his eyes, but also upon his ears. Fully at ease at night is the barn owl. His ears are large and so sensitive that they detect the slightest stir. Do long-eared owls hear much better than short-eared owls? Strangely, they do not. For the short-eared owls, though their ear tufts are small, have ear openings much larger than those of the long-eared species. In fact, the ear openings are almost cavernous in their proportions. This owl needs keen ears. In the long grass the movements of much of its prey cannot be seen and must be heard. It does much of its hunting with its ears rather than its eyes.

So it has been interesting learning how birds and animals excel man when it comes to keen hearing. But this does not mean that the human ear is not among the keenest ears that hear. It definitely is. Why, at the lower end of the hearing range, man hears much better than canaries, cats or dogs. Just hit the bottom key of a piano and you will hear a sound that dogs apparently cannot hear. The truth is, then, that each creature has ears that fully satisfy his individual needs, ears that are the best for that creature's well-being and happiness. All credit for ears, including the keenest ears that hear, goes not to any animal or man but to the Creator. "The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, Jehovah hath made even both of them."—Proverbs 20: 12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

# Trace Elements and Health

AMONG the taunts made by certain agnostics is that if they were God they would have made health instead of disease contagious. They thereby betray their abysmal ignorance, for health and disease are not primarily matters of contagion but of cause and effect. To the extent that man intelligently co-operates with the vital forces in his body, to that extent he can expect to have health.

That health is a matter of cause and effect is apparent from psychosomatic medicine. This fact is also brought home to us in another new science, that of biogeochemistry, by which men have learned that so little as one part in a million of certain elements can mean the difference between health and disease. Thus Dr. Harry V. Warren, in *The Scientific Monthly*, June, 1954, urges physicians, geologists, agronomists (soil specialists) and geographers to co-operate in ascertaining the biogeochemical possibilities for health.

Among other things he points out that fifteen main elements, such as oxygen, phosphorus, calcium and nitrogen, comprise ninety per cent of earth's crust. The remaining elements, because of the minute quantities in which they are found, are termed "trace" elements. Today these can be measured in quantities as small as one part in ten million. Certain of these trace elements are found in a pure state in enzymes, and they play a vital role in all life processes, we are assured, from penicillium to human tissue. Growth of bacteria can be influenced by the amount of certain trace elements present in the culture.

Sheep require cobalt to live, although it need be present in their food only to the extent of one part in a million. Lack of iodine not only causes goiter in humans but renders the lower animals incapable of bringing their young to birth.

Too little of certain trace elements makes land sterile. In New Zealand it took only two ounces of molybdenum per acre to make certain land fit for farming. A lack of it causes a viruslike disease in grapefruit. 'Molybdenum is an essential part of a catalyst present in all liver cells where it functions in nitrogen metabolism.' Evergreens that were growing only to a height of three to four feet grew to a height of fifty merely by adding zinc and phosphorus. On the other hand, too much of certain trace elements will produce cancer and other diseases in both the lower animals and man.

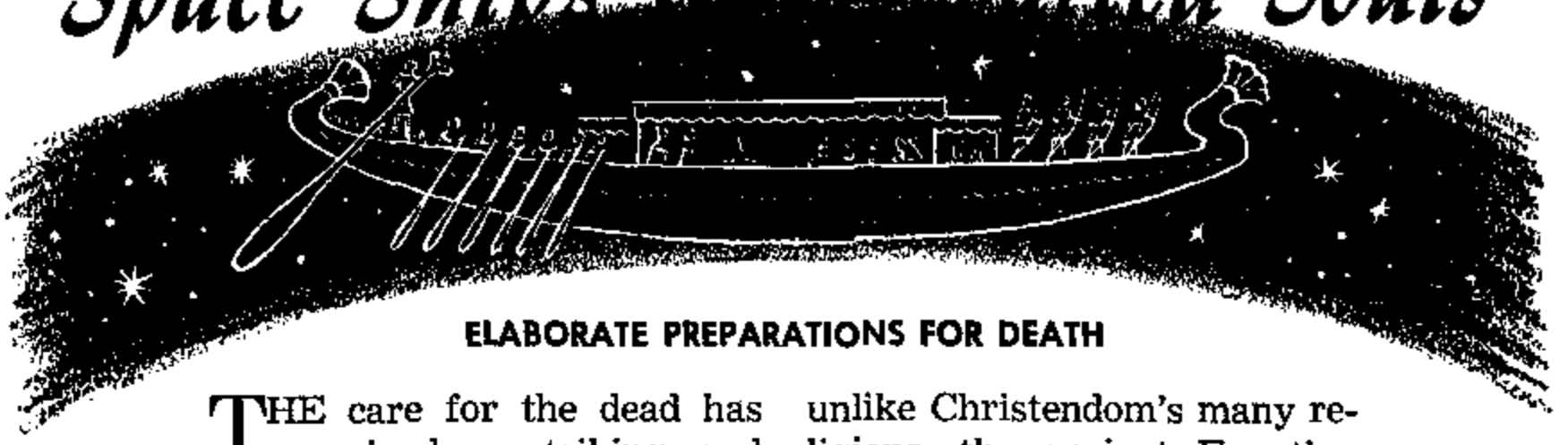
According to Dr. Warren, among the reasons why supplying the necessary trace elements presents a problem are: complications due to man's scientific progress, such as the use of chemical fertilizers; modern irrigation in which the rich mineral-laden silt settles in artificial lakes and the land is irrigated with mineral-free water; growth of cities, where the waste is flushed into the rivers and the seas instead of its being returned to the ground; and the use of refined products such as white sugar and white bread.

That the problem of supplying trace elements is both complex and real is apparent from the wide variations of trace elements found in various plants. Thus dried pine needles from one part of Canada contained only .1 part per million of molybdenum, whereas those from another section of Canada contained 50 parts per million or 500 times as much.

"Virtually all forms of life contain, respond to, and are affected by virtually all these trace elements, . . . including not only such elements as molybdenum and cobalt but also some such as cadmium, nickel, silver and gold, whose relation to nutrition has been little investigated." In times past men have stressed the need of phosphorus and lime, then the emphasis was placed on calories, then on vitamins and now, says Dr. Warren, the time has come to stress the vital role that trace elements play in health. Incidentally it might be stated that for some years a modern movement among agriculturists, known as "organic farming," has been stressing this very thing, the need of the trace elements for health.

Thus we see that one of the latest recognized scientific activities, biogeochemical research, bears out that it is not so much a matter of whether health or disease is contagious, but a case of cause and effect, a matter of man's intelligently co-operating with the vital processes in himself and in the lower animals. Truly the more man learns the more he appreciates how little he really knows and how vast, marvelous and intricate are the works of the Creator.

# Space Ships for Departed Souls



## ELABORATE PREPARATIONS FOR DEATH

THE care for the dead has remained a striking and constant feature of Egyptian religion down through the centuries. From Egypt have come many theories about the state of the dead, the hereafter, burial customs, mummification, ritual, gods, sun worship, etc., so that the general consensus today is that the ancient Egyptian spent half of his life worshiping peculiar gods and the other half preparing for death.

Death was the one phenomenon that did not explain itself to the Egyptian. Everywhere he saw things ever changing, but ever recurring. The sun set in the west but would rise bright in the east, after a brief spell of darkness. The Nile River would overflow its banks each year to renew the parched land. The Egyptian himself would go to sleep, but on the morrow he would rise again refreshed. Everything appeared explainable but death. Death could mean only one thing to the Egyptian: a change of life—a passing from this life into the next, which was something momentous and mysterious. Death was not the end, merely a change. The deceased would return again and again like the seasons, like the Nile's overflow, like the rising sun, only to enjoy the next life even more. Luxuries and comforts that were denied him in the present life he would attain in the next.

But how would the transfer from this life into the next be made? For convenience' sake his religion taught that he was equipped with an immortal soul. However, unlike Christendom's many religions, the ancient Egyptian believed that the human body must be preserved, because the soul might desire to return to it and therefore have need of it. In an effort to preserve the body the Egyptians became experts at embalming and mummifying the dead. But to take no chances they also placed within the tomb of each departed ruler or queen a carved likeness, usually on the lid of the inner coffin, which looked just as much like the deceased as it was possible for the most skillful worker to accomplish. On return if the soul found the body returned to dust it would enter the image and there abide.

Egyptian kings spent a good portion of their lives preparing for death. They carefully designed their tombs and were concerned about making them comfortable dwelling places for their souls. Life's necessities, comforts and luxuries were all carefully stored away for the enjoyment of the soul. Household objects, domestic utensils, the warrior's arms, children's toys, in addition to a large supply of good food, were all religiously tucked away for future use. Many of these ancient customs impressed themselves so deeply upon civilization that even to this day some have survived in all their ancient form both in religions of the East and in so-called Christian religions.

Among some of these surviving practices are the doctrine of the immortality of the soul, belief of the soul's departure from

the body after death and that it is rejoined with the body in a resurrection, the periodic visitations to the graves, the mourning, the feasting and various observances on these occasions, the prayers and invocations made for the dead or directly to the dead, the supplying of food for the departed, fear of evil spirits and appeasing them with special food offerings. These customs are all of pagan origin and have been adopted into religions of this so-called modern world. Cardinal Gibbons in his book *Faith of Our Fathers* openly admits that the Catholic Church accepted many pagan practices and customs into its religion. These it masquerades in the name of Christianity.

### *Rendezvous with the Sun*

The blazing Egyptian sun was hailed as the greatest of all gods. He was called Ra. Pharaohs dreamed of spending an eternity in the presence of Ra, following him through his day and night journey through the sky. Only Ra was worthy of Pharaoh's worship, and only to Ra did he owe allegiance. All other gods were inferiors. At first, pharaohs alone worshiped him, but later this privilege was extended to some of their nobles and priests.

On earth Pharaoh was worshiped as god, the bodily son and earthly representative of the sun-god Ra. He was the very incarnation of every local deity. Therefore every temple in Egypt belonged to him. He was shown as the equal of every god on earth, for he was himself that god in human form. So as not to offend or slight local gods by not worshiping them Pharaoh effected a compromise. He attached the name of Ra to the name of local gods, thus elevating them to high places of honor and worship. So in the new arrangement Amon became Amon-Ra, Sebek the crocodile was Sebek-Ra, and so on. The goddesses held their identification over a longer period of time, but they too were absorbed by the royal goddess Isis.

According to official legends the sun was the offspring of Nut, the sky-goddess, of whom he was born every morning and in whose arms he died every night. Other gods also went through this same death and rebirth. In a sacred place located in "the east of the sky" were the doors to the next world. Before these doors stood tall sycamore trees on which the gods sat. Here Pharaoh found the sun-god after death and the two made their journey through the exciting world of darkness called Duat.

### *Solar Ships for Souls*

Among the ancient Egyptians it was commonly believed that the sun passed over the earth in a boat, that it sailed along on the celestial Nile. The boat was called the "Boat-of-Millions-of-Years." The day trip across the sky was uneventful, but the night journey was filled with adventure and danger, partly from the darkness and partly from the terrible serpent, Apophis, that lay in wait to destroy the sun-god Ra. To make this nocturnal journey with Ra was the future that the Pharaohs of Egypt hoped for. There are several versions of this nightly episode, but the main story remains the same.

One version, which was inscribed on royal sarcophagi, has no Egyptian name, but is called by modern Egyptologists "The Book of Gates." According to this version Duat is divided into twelve sections or countries, each section having its own name and being divided from the next by a gate that is guarded by a warden. Each section corresponds with the hours of the night. The boat of the sun is loaded with deities who are there to protect the sun-god from all the dangers of the night, and is piloted through each section by the goddess of that hour, who alone knows the

secret password for the gate at the far end of her domain. Without that password not even Ra would be allowed to pass through.

Each night on this journey the monstrous, awe-inspiring serpent, Apophis, wages war with the sun-god. And each night the gods that accompany Ra in the boat leap out of the boat to battle with the mighty monster. Each night they bind him with chains and pierce him with knives. But each time night comes again he is loose, strong and well, waiting at the same place for a rematch with Ra and his protectors. As many times as Apophis is defeated, pierced and chained, yet he has never been destroyed. In fact, he cannot be destroyed, and just as tragic he cannot win. He merely gets the worst end of it. How long has this been going on? No one seems to know.

At first pharaohs alone made the trip across the sky with Ra, and alone each night they battled the mighty serpent, Apophis, defeating it. This was a royal destiny, possible only to a Pharaoh. But in later years nobles and priests asserted the right to share it. At sunrise they were permitted to return to their old homes, where they could sit in the shade of their gardens and enjoy the cool breezes of the north winds. But at sunset they gathered together at Abydos, and entered the sun-boat as it passed through the gap of Abydos into the regions of the night and thick darkness to war with Apophis.

Another version says that the sun died at sunset, and only its corpse is passed into the realm of the night. *Khepri,* which means life or existence in the form of a scarab, awaits the coming of the dead sun, then the soul of *Khepri* and the soul of Ra are united. The soul of Ra is in this way revivified, and he passes on alive to the sunrise, his dead body being cast out of the boat before he rises on the land of Egypt.

### *Image of Ships Rise*

Ships like the ones built by Pharaoh Cheops, or Khufu, one of which was recently discovered by Kamal el-Malakh, near the Great Pyramid, were carefully constructed and completely furnished with all the necessities for the celestial voyage. Some were solely for soul transportation, while others were loaded with all the finery of life, such as precious jewels, clothing, kitchenware, statues of crew members and court favorites. There may be effigies of dancing girls to entertain the soul of Pharaoh. There may be a group of his friends for company. There may be a crew to sail the ship in procession behind the sun, represented in statuettes, of course, in addition to papyrus documents containing religious formulas, hymns to Ra and Osiris, and writings and charts regarding the king's daily life and navigational science. Whatever was placed in, on or about the boat, it was believed by Cheops that the image of the same, the spirit image of the ship and all its crew and possessions would rise from its fixed position of its material form into the presence of Ra. In contrast with Cheops' beautifully constructed boats the common people made theirs of clay.

Following the invasion of Egypt by Alexander the Great in 332 B.C., solar boats slowly disappeared from the scene of Egyptian religion. Today, in the shadow of the Great Pyramid, the religious past of ancient Egypt is being uncovered and that which is brought to light reveals the past to have been an age of superstition and fear, once praised as the wisdom of Egypt.

*For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing.*
—Ecclesiastes 9:5.

# THE PAPAW

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia

ARE you thinking of having some wholesome fruit for the breakfast table? Then dish up the inviting papaw! As a dessert or salad papaw also hits the spot. This is one fruit that has earned a secure place in the diet of a growing number of persons in various parts of the earth. It is reported to be healthful, and a few of its seeds are sometimes used as a laxative.

The papaw (*Carica papaya*) is believed to be indigenous to Central America, but today is found growing particularly well in all parts of the tropics and in many parts of the subtropics where high temperatures and rainfall promote a continuous growth. A familiar sight in the Pacific islands is the papaw growing amidst tropical vegetation, and the weary traveler, feeling both thirsty and hungry, can help himself to this delicious fruit. Lately, however, the natives, sensing its commercial value, now bring the papaw into the local markets.

The papaw tree itself reaches a height of fifteen to twenty feet and bears a crown of large light-green palmate leaves. A papaw plantation, a sight to behold, resembles a thick jungle area. Papaw trees have been known to have a life span of fifteen years and over, and during that period to yield upward of a hundred pounds of fruit yearly.

According to one authority there are three primary flower types in the papaw tree, namely, pistillate, stamina and hermaphrodite. The pistillate flower is found on the female tree, and the stamina on the male tree. Now how do we tell the difference between the two trees? Well, the male tree with the stamina flowers cannot produce fruit. However, not to be outdone is the male tree with the reduced hermaphrodite flower. These flowers are produced on profusely branched stalks which attain a length of three to five feet. At certain times these flowers may produce fruit, but, alas for the male, they are extremely variable in quality and have little market value. Now in existence is the hermaphrodite papaw tree with the elongate flower predominating throughout its life, and from this flower is produced a long narrow fruit popularly called the "long tom." (Queensland *Agriculture Journal*, October 1951)

The papaw is no exception to God's law as recorded at Genesis 1:11, for fruit to produce because its seed is within itself; for one papaw alone can contain from five hundred to a thousand seeds, and in tropical areas these will quite often germinate simply by hand broadcasting. In areas where the papaw tree has grown too tall for convenient harvesting, the farmer will cut it back to about three feet from the ground. This causes the papaw to rejuvenate itself, and it will send out numerous branches. Care is taken, however, to cover the cut surface of the stem with a suitable covering to prevent cracking and subsequent decay.

Great care is exercised in the harvesting of the fruit, for it bruises easily. The fruit is generally cut and not pulled from the tree to avoid damage at the basal end. Should the immature fruit be accidentally cut, a milky latex will exude from the rind and this will irritate the skin of the picker; hence the necessity, if handling the fruit for lengthy periods, to wear rubber gloves.

Where the papaw is grown for commercial value we find it provides work for the fruiterer, the jam factory, and in the making of chutney. Now, and doubtless in the new world, the papaw will always be a delight to the palate of those who partake of this fruit provided by the loving Creator for the benefit of mankind.

## WHO ROBBED THE MINT?

The United States' mint at Denver, Colorado, where many of the nation's coins are made, was recently robbed of about $15, not in coins, but in perfectly-sized nickel and dime blanks. These promptly found their way into phones, pinball machines and bottled-drink dispensers. The blanks were recovered, the pilferers punished, but the officials were still chagrined, for the culprits were junior high school students who had jiggled containers and filled their pockets while on an official tour.

# East Pakistan Imperiled

By "Awake!" correspondent in Pakistan

HOW many of you could put a finger on a map of the world and say: "This is Pakistan"? Quite a number of you? Good! Now, to make it a little more difficult. How many of you could say: "This is East Pakistan"? Probably not so many this time. East Pakistan is small in area but has a large population—approximately 42 million. East and West Pakistan are separated by over 1,000 miles of land belonging to India, West Pakistan being on the Arabian Sea and East Pakistan on the Bay of Bengal.

Those persons who live in West Pakistan are mainly Urdu-speaking and wish to have Urdu as the state language of Pakistan. Those in the East speak Bengali and, naturally, would like Bengali to be one of the state languages. There has been a great deal of controversy over this matter and some in the West vehemently oppose the adoption of two official languages for Pakistan, giving as their reason: "Urdu is inextricably linked with the history of Muslims." "Urdu embodies Muslim culture and tradition, also Muslim history, theology beliefs, in short, the Muslim way of thinking." The language question is one of the causes of trouble between East and West Pakistan and one of the causes of dissatisfaction within East Pakistan.

Several months ago East Pakistan got wide publicity in the world press, very little of it favorable, because of the shocking riots that have taken place in Chandragona, Dacca and Narayanganj.

At the end of the third week of March there was a change of government in East Pakistan: the United Front came into power with an unprecedented, overwhelming majority. Unfortunately, this change of government seemed to be the signal for an outbreak of lawlessness, and on March 22 a serious riot took place in the Karnaphuli Paper Mill at Chandragona; thirteen people were brutally murdered and many people injured. The prime minister of Pakistan, Mohammad Ali, stated:

"There is considerable evidence to show that this riot was not the result of acts committed in the heat of the moment but had been carefully pre-planned. The *modus operandi* of these subversive agents was simple. It was to work up hatred between different sections of the mill workers, follow it up by exploiting the ill-will created and to strike at an opportune moment. This they did with considerable success. As a result the paper mill, one of the finest in Asia and an eye sore to Pakistan's enemies, had to close down and its operation has not even yet been restored to full efficiency and production."

The next serious disturbance of the peace was on Thursday, May 6; and on Friday, May 7, the people of East Pakistan were appalled to read in the *Morning News* the sensational headlines: "Over 55 injured in Police-Crowd Clash in Dacca." The East Pakistan government issued the following press note:

"At 5:30 p.m. to-day there took place an altercation between some shop-keepers

and members of the public and certain warders of the Dacca Central Jail at Chakbazar followed by brickbatting. It is reported that a big crowd collected near the South Gate. The jail staff raised an alarm and under orders of the Jail Superintendent some warders armed with muskets proceeded to the spot. According to the Jail Superintendent, who followed the warders, the brickbatting increased in intensity and the warders had to open fire in self-defense. In the firing and brickbatting about 40 persons including ten warders received injuries."

Soon after the incident three East Pakistan Ministers, prominent United Front leaders and high officials visited the scene. The large crowd dispersed following the persuasion of the United Front leaders. After the departure of these officials another crowd collected at the jail gate. About 10:30 p.m. the crowd threw brickbats and attempted to storm a jail barrack and the jail police fired a second time.

In his radio broadcast Pakistan's prime minister, Mohammad Ali, stated: "The significance of this incident arises from the fact that a person who led a riotous mob against the jail staff was arrested and handed by the inspector-general of police, that he was subsequently released because of his political influence with the United Front and that he was later sworn in as a minister in Mr. Fazlul Huq's expanded cabinet."

### *Violence Near Narayanganj*

The Adamjee Jute Mill, situated near Narayanganj, East Pakistan, is the largest jute mill in the world, covering less than half a square mile of land and employing thousands of workers. Trouble is alleged to have started at the mill on Friday evening, May 14, when a clash occurred between two parties on a fire brigade, as a result of which one person was seriously injured and died the next morning. This created tension between two sections of laborers, those from East Pakistan, the Bengalis, and the non-Bengalis. Then about 9:30 on Saturday morning the clash came. The battling mobs fired the living quarters of the laborers, killing men, women and children. In the evening the army was called in and took over the mill area.

The first press account stated: "A large number of persons are reported to have been killed and about 300 injured, some of them seriously," but the full extent of the riot was not at first made public. On May 16 it was reported that 206 dead bodies had been recovered and because of the tension existing and as a precautionary measure the assembly of more than five persons was prohibited in Dacca and Narayanganj.

Wild rumors were continually being set afloat and tension continued building up. On May 19 the government press note reported: "The situation in the Adamjee Jute Mill as well as in the cities of Dacca and Narayanganj remained quiet. No untoward incident was reported. The recovery and burial of all the dead bodies (380) has been completed. The total of the dead in the unfortunate riot will thus amount, including those who died in the hospitals, to about 400. There are good reasons to say that both sections which clashed suffered heavily, particularly in the number of the dead which to our utter shame included 25 women and nine young children."

All sorts of reasons have been given as to why these riots occurred, as to why Moslems should be killing Moslems, but it seems that the opinions of the different factions differ greatly. Tyeb Gilani, general secretary of the Provincial Anjuman Mahajerin, blamed the rioting on "the unchecked preaching of provincialism," linguistic nationalism and communism.

The Pakistan prime minister, Mohammad Ali, stated that the United Front lead-

ers made the fantastic allegation that the Center and the Moslem League had instigated these riots to discredit the United Front. "This," he said, "was, of course, a deliberate falsehood and a wicked attempt to mislead the people and make political capital out of a great tragedy."

According to the *Morning News* of May 20, the East Pakistan chief minister, A. K. Fazlul Huq, "referred to suggestions that communists were behind these disturbances and expressed the view that communists do not appear to have been behind these disturbances. He further said communists had no influence among the rank and file of the people in East Pakistan." However, at Karachi on the 21st elderly Huq denied making that statement. Huq stated that he could not blame anybody for the Narayanganj riots as the cause was "wrapped up in deep mystery," which nobody could find out. He added, however, that some very intelligent police officers might succeed.

### *The Results*

At a meeting of Pakistan's central cabinet the decision was made that drastic action would have to be taken to control law and order in East Pakistan. The governor of East Pakistan was recalled and a new governor was appointed in his stead. The governor-general of Pakistan proclaimed on May 29: "Whereas the governor-general is satisfied that a grave emergency exists and thereby the security of East Bengal is threatened . . . the governor-general is pleased to direct the governor of East Bengal to assume on his behalf all powers vested in or exercisable by the provincial legislature."

The prime minister of Pakistan told the nation over the radio that the sole aim in thus taking over the administration of the province was to save East Bengal and save the integrity of Pakistan, that the administration of East Bengal had virtually broken down and the Fazlul Huq ministry was not able to secure the lives and property of the people of the province. The *Pakistan Observer* said of the prime minister's action: "It was clear that neither [Huq] nor his cabinet was fit to administer the province nor could be trusted to restore peace and confidence and work for the prosperity of 42 million people. The Center had therefore no other alternative but the dismissal of the Huq ministry."

Since governor's rule has come into force there have been a number of arrests of prominent agitators, bad characters, journalists and even several members of the Legislative Assembly. Up to June 3 the total number of persons arrested was 435. The situation in the province continues to remain quiet, and it is hoped that the "peace and confidence" that are so easily lost in this old world will return to East Pakistan.

### "EXPECTING A BOY, OR A GIRL?"

Under the above headline the New York *World-Telegram and Sun*, May 18, 1954, told of a simple test that tells prospective parents whether their child will be a boy or a girl. It simply consists of "a tiny paper wafer soaked in a secret chemical. The wafer is placed on the mother's tongue for 15 seconds until it absorbs some of her saliva. Then she mails the dried-out wafer [to the manufacturer who] adds another ingredient. If the wafer turns purple, it signifies male hormones are present and the baby will be a boy. If mother draws a blank—a colorless wafer—it means she gets a girl. 'We miss in 2 per cent,' reminds Monsieur Welbert. 'That happens in a plural birth, or where saliva was put on the wafer before the fourth or after the fifth month.' The formula was discovered by a Dr. Jean Reisman of Paris.

# They Bury Their Dead

By "Awake!" correspondent in Trinidad

IT IS now about eight years since I conducted my first funeral service in Trinidad. It is still vividly remembered as an occasion that emphasizes that the customs of nations of the earth *are* different. Since then quite a number of funerals have been attended that have rounded out my knowledge and experience on the subject.

¶ The deceased on this first experience had a graveside service. The first surprise came when upon gathering at the hospital it was learned that the mourners walked in procession behind the hearse to the cemetery, which was about two miles away. A friend with a car suggested driving to the cemetery and waiting for the procession there. This was done. While en route he explained that the talk should be short with some singing, as the people like to sing at funerals.

¶ When the hearse and procession finally arrived more unusual customs were noticed. Aside from the immediate family of the deceased no one seemed very sorrowful or even in a solemn frame of mind. As they walked along toward the grave they were chatting and laughing. Men were in dark suits, and the women wore white. One or two cars brought up the rear.

¶ We arrived at the grave and found it in its naked simplicity. No effort had been made to hide what it was. The dirt was piled in mounds all around it. The coffin was balanced on a mound by the open grave, and our service began. A few words concerning the dead with the hope from the Scriptures and a short prayer constituted the service. Now two barefooted gravediggers appeared and slid ropes under each end of the coffin and lowered it into the grave after first covering the glass panel where the face of the deceased could be seen for the last time. This brought on some wailing from the near relatives, but they quieted down for the singing. Suddenly, in the midst of the song, I heard a "thump, thump" and stole a glance to see what was happening. Yes, the gravediggers were working with a will shoveling the dirt back into the grave as fast as they could. By the time the song was finished the grave was filled and the dirt was being formed into a mound. That was my first funeral in Trinidad.

¶ No longer do these customs seem odd, as they have been experienced time and again in the passing years. The customs are fixed and apply to all funerals almost without exception. Whether the service is in chapel, church or home there will be a procession. This is usually about five o'clock in the afternoon, as the weather is most reliable at that hour. Depending on sex and age of the dead the walkers line up two abreast behind the hearse and the pallbearers walk alongside the hearse. The bigger the procession the better, as everyone wants a big funeral. Many love to attend funerals just to walk in the procession. If it is a man who has died, the men are in the front of the procession. Women take the lead when a female dies.

¶ When the service is over the gravediggers are signaled and started off by some of the attenders throwing in handfuls of earth. Very few leave until the last shovelful is thrown on the mound. There is limited space in Port of Spain for burials, so two or more are buried in the same grave. The first will be buried nine feet deep and the next six feet. In the section of the cemetery reserved for the graves of poorer persons the graves are used over again after a certain number of years. I recall a recent funeral I served where this happened. Although accustomed to the procedure by now I still felt a bit shocked at seeing a considerable part of a human skeleton from a former burial being shoveled in with the earth on the newly lowered coffin. A grim reminder indeed of the destiny of sinner man!

¶ To the observer from abroad the customs may seem somewhat crude and cruel as far as the effect on the relatives of the deceased is concerned. While this may be true, there are some compensations to those honest persons. With no tinsel to cover the burial rites and by remaining to see the dead buried, they see the evident fact that death is a dreadful enemy and that it brings sinner man to dust again, no fire or no playing on a harp but the corrupting silence of the tomb. Thus their minds are prepared for the precious truths of the ransom and the resurrection, because when they lose one in death they literally bury their dead.

# MEASURING-UP AS HUSBAND AND HEAD

A YOUNG American army officer, when asked about attending a certain social function, replied that it would depend upon how his wife felt about it. Asked, "Are you a man or a mouse?" he answered, "A man!" And how did he know he was a man and not a mouse? "My wife is afraid of a mouse!" The foregoing, a favorite story of the president of the United States, humorously points up the inconsistency of a rather prevalent situation in American homes where husbands fail to measure up as heads.

However, it must be admitted that in many other lands we find husbands abusing their headship by going to the opposite extreme: treating their wives as slaves or worse; taking advantage of them by the common-law device; exercising tyranny over them by means of polygamy, easy divorces and the institution of *purdah,* which keeps wives veiled and secreted; or by selling them as if they were just so many cattle.

The Bible sets the standard for Christians. It not only states that "a husband is head of his wife," but also that he must "so love his wife as he does himself." On the other hand it requires that "the wife should have deep respect for her husband." —Ephesians 5:23, 33, *New World Trans.*

God's Word also gives us examples for husbands to imitate, those of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, both of whom are described repeatedly as Husbands. And what a high ideal they provide for Christian husbands to aim at! Their course of action at all times merits the deepest respect of and evinces the greatest unselfish love for those to whom they are married as it were. Christ even gave his life for his bride.

A husband must measure up as head if he would have the deep respect of his wife. Insisting on his prerogatives as head while failing to measure up will make him seem like a pompous fool. Headship not merely involves taking the lead and having the final say but requires sound knowledge and good understanding, a self-control that is able to reason patiently and calmly when face to face with difficult situations. A Christian wife cannot respect a husband who is careless regarding his ministerial privileges, or who is a glutton at the table, or who imbibes too freely of alcoholic drinks, or who uses careless or obscene language, or who is dishonest, wasteful or a philanderer.

To the extent that you as a husband become careless in any of these respects, to that extent you will suffer loss of your wife's deep respect. She may submit because she feels she has to, because of moral, economic or physical reasons, but it will make it a great deal easier for her if she wants to submit because of the deep respect she has for you due to your worthy course of action.

Every Christian husband should want to make a success of his marriage by measuring up as head if for no other reason than that it vindicates God and his Word. The Bible states that marriage is to be held in honor by all, that he who marries does well, that "he who finds a wife finds a good thing," and that because of the prevalence of immorality it is well to get married.

Proper bearing of marital responsibilities makes for mental and emotional maturity and even for physical well-being. Depending upon how we go about it, the married state can give much happiness.

*Caretaker and Provider*

A husband obligates himself to provide for his wife. That means, of course, that he will supply her needs in the way of food, clothing and shelter. It also means supplying her need for rest and relaxation, for a wife is not just a machine; in fact, it is said that even machines need rest, so how much more humans.

The husband must also be solicitous of his wife's spiritual needs and welfare, of opportunities and companionship in studying the Bible and other religious literature, in attending congregational and other religious assemblies and in opportunities for Christian service. Even if he has no religion, or one different from that of his wife, he is obligated to see to it that his wife's religious needs are satisfied, even as he would be obligated to provide a special diet for her were she a diabetic victim.

Nor is that all. To measure up as a husband you must provide for your wife's emotional needs. Many ever so well-meaning husbands fail in this respect. They overlook the fact that as men their minds work differently from those of their wives, men being more interested in things, whereas women are more concerned with persons and human relationships. A wife may wonder at times if her husband, because of the burden she represents, regrets having married her. Merely supplying her material wants, which he is required to do by law, will not reassure her, but the giving of little tokens of appreciation, flowers, sweets, compliments, etc., will, for they indicate you like to bear the burden. God loves a cheerful giver; so does a wife.

*Knowledge and Understanding*

The apostle Peter counsels husbands to dwell with their wives "according to knowledge, assigning them honor as to a weaker vessel." (1 Peter 3:7, *New World Trans.*) That means to take into consideration the wife's vicissitudes. It might be said that a woman is more a child of nature than is man. A man's sex interest is quite constant and uniform, but that of a woman is as cyclic as the phases of the moon, ranging from disgust to ecstasy. Knowledge and understanding of what has been termed "the No. 1 hazard of marriage" will go far to make for mutual happiness, and help the husband to measure up. Research by psychologists has revealed that while many men complain about their wives' being capricious as regards their conjugal dues, such may in fact be unconscious rather than conscious and willful. Knowledge and understanding of this fact will indicate patience and tact.

In addition to physical and unconscious handicaps modern society has further complicated woman's role as wife. Competition, women working in industry or business, all tend to rob womankind of true femininity and to make it more difficult to be submissive. And the saturation of advertising, literature and amusements with sex makes it ever more difficult for a wife to hold the undivided attention, interest and affection of her husband. Knowledge and understanding of these facts will make you as a husband patient and considerate, thus helping you to measure up truly as cherisher and provider.

*Honesty, Integrity Keeping*

Because of the widespread and serious breakdown in morals, being honest with your wife presents a greater challenge than ever before—honesty as regards your money, your time and your sex interest. Measuring up as a husband therefore pre-

cludes the spending of money foolishly. To ask your wife to pinch pennies while you throw away dollars is not being just.

And then the matter of your time. When you married your wife you felt that she was so desirable that you would rather spend your time with her than with anyone else. It is not being honest with her to find excuses for staying away from home. She needs your company. Concentrating on making her life fuller, richer and happier will pay dividends to you. If your wife seems boring, it may very likely be your fault; love, appreciation and patience will do much to make her company a delight.

Most searching of all is your honesty as regards sex interest. Plainly the Bible tells you: "Rejoice in the wife of your youth, a lovely hind, a graceful doe. Let her affection fill you at all times with delight, be infatuated always with her love. Why should you be infatuated, my son, with a loose woman and embrace the bosom of an adventuress?"—Proverbs 5:18-20, *Rev. Stan. Ver.*

Just because you owe your wife affection does not mean you cannot express romantic interest toward her. Thereby you not only pay a debt you owe her but you are storing up capital, as it were, upon which you can draw in times of need.

### *'Loving Your Wife as Yourself'*

As with our obligations to God, those to your wife can be summed up in the one word, love. If you follow the Bible's excellent advice along this line you will have not only a clear conscience but also a happy wife who will endeavor to make you happy: "Husbands ought to be loving their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself, for no man ever hated his own flesh, but he feeds and cherishes it." (Ephesians 5:28, 29, *New World Trans.*) Do not be like Adam, either in following your wife in a wrong course or in shifting blame upon her. He did not measure up as husband and head. If she tends to transgress, be firm; but when she errs, stand by her and point to extenuating circumstances if there are any. She needs your protection in times of moral stress even more than in times of physical stress.

Love will make you ask rather than command; to say: "Would you want to do this, dear?" rather than, *"Do that!"* Love will also indicate patience and self-control when an emotional storm is brewing. Better on such occasions to raise a mental or emotional umbrella as it were than to precipitate matters by loosing verbal thunderbolts charged with emotion. Sensitive mental discernment will indicate when correction or suggestions will do the most good.

Love can be shown in so many little ways: by the tone of one's voice, by care of one's appearance, by little expressions of thoughtfulness, by knowing when to speak and when to keep silent, when to be boisterous as it were, and when to be soft and gentle. Love will not embarrass by thoughtless actions in the presence of others; it will not ignore her nor rush off letting her tag along behind. Because of the instinctive inferiority feelings we are born with, the need for recognition and appreciation is real and strong, and especially in woman because of her more or less restricted sphere and certain handicaps. Intelligent and sincere expressions of appreciation of her efforts on behalf of her husband and children, in the Christian congregation or ministry, as well as her efforts to make herself appealing to her man, will do much to make her happy and contented and will undoubtedly result in increased happiness to her husband. Remember, the Bible praises the deserving woman.—Proverbs 31:10-31.

The apostle Paul shows divine wisdom when he stresses woman's need to be submissive and man's obligation to love his

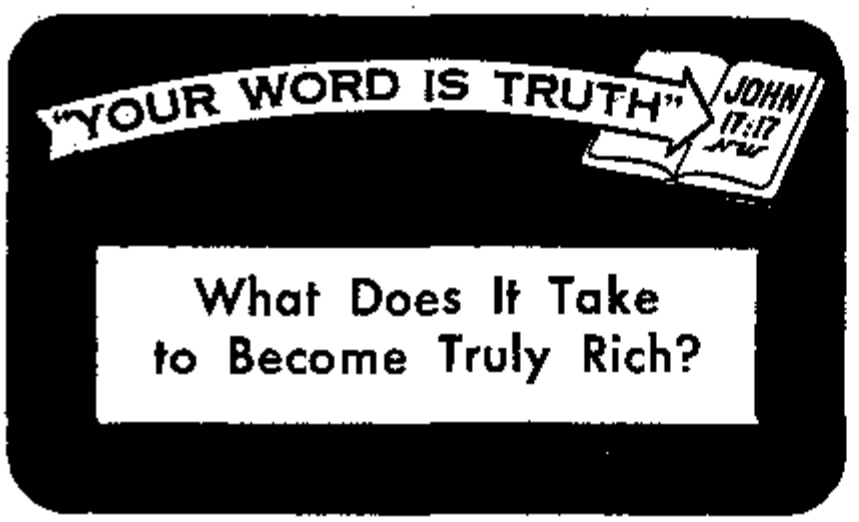
wife as his own body; both of these pinpoint human frailty. Many a woman insists she loves her husband, but such is all in vain if she is too proud to be submissive. Many a man wants to rule as head but fails miserably because he does not love his wife as he loves himself. The wife must remember that it is difficult for a man truly and tenderly to love, cherish and want to protect a woman who is not submissive, because by her independence she proclaims that she does not need him. Likewise the husband must remember that it is difficult for a woman to submit to a husband who does not truly love her as he loves himself, for submission without love debases her to something akin to a slave or a harlot. Of course, each one is accountable to Jehovah and therefore will strive to do to others as he would have them do to him.

Knowledge and understanding, honesty and love would seem to be all-inclusive, but one more characteristic might be mentioned: a sense of humor. To the extent that we take our obligations seriously we are inclined to judge another seriously and to take mere trifles seriously. Ability to laugh, to view human foibles or little things that annoy or irritate in an amusing light will go far in keeping molehills from becoming mountains and breezes from becoming hurricanes. Yes, keep your sense of humor, keep smiling.

Marriage is a divine institution and as such has tremendous possibilities, not only for happiness but for physical, mental and emotional well-being and for progress. Each Christian husband owes it to God first of all, then to his wife and to himself to do his best to measure up. To the extent that he sets the proper example, is equipped with knowledge and understanding, is an integrity keeper, loves his wife as himself and keeps his sense of humor, to that extent he will realize the potentialities of marriage.

## *The Lifesaving Elephants of Kenya*

❦ We seldom think of the lumbering elephant as playing the role of a lifesaver. But lifesaver he is in Kenya, where thirsty animals depend on elephants for water. According to a report by Mervyn Cowie, director of the Royal National Parks of Kenya, lions, elands, buffaloes, zebras, baboons, monkeys, giraffes and many small species of antelope may well owe their lives to elephants that dig water holes in dry river beds. One river, the River Tiva, is dry the greater part of the year and flows for a distance of a hundred miles under sand. But along come the elephants, which know how to dig into the sand. Cowie says they "scrape away the sand with their trunks in a slanting hole, deep enough for the water to percolate through and form a small pool, sometimes four feet below the surface." After the pool is formed the elephants suck water up with their trunks and squirt it into their mouths. But that is only part of the ritual elephants go through. They must fill their reserve tanks, babies have to be schooled and washing has to be completed. All this, Cowie says, "may take a herd many hours to achieve. Impatient youngsters are often lambasted for spoiling a hole before it is ready and family discipline has to be of a very high order." Ritual completed, the elephants lumber off and other thirsty animals come to the newly dug "well" for a drink. The director wonders what would happen to some of Kenya's animals if the elephant ever became negligent in his self-appointed job of chief well digger.




IT TAKES more than wishing or hoping to become truly rich. Dreamers are seldom materially rich and never spiritually strong. Jesus, foreseeing our day, counseled against heaping up material riches. Said he: "Stop storing up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break in and steal. Rather, store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also." He wished his followers to put first things first, to recognize which riches were true and lasting, and to see that a lifetime spent saving only material riches is a lifetime wasted.—Matthew 6:19-21, *New World Trans.*

Nations of this world have greedily stored up wealth for these last days. Religious organizations have done the same. But spiritually they are poor, destitute, deficient, dried up, dead. Material riches and earthly splendor and religious traditions will not save them at Armageddon. James, foreseeing what would happen, taunted the rich with these words: "Come, now, you rich men, weep, howling over your calamities which are coming upon you. Your riches have rotted, and your outer garments have become moth-eaten. Your gold and silver are corroded, and their rust will be as a witness against you and will eat your fleshy parts. Something like fire is what you have stored up in the last days. . . . You have lived in luxury upon the earth and have gone in for sensual pleasure. You have fattened your hearts on the day of slaughter." Material riches have no value in the sight of God. They are devoid of saving qualities. "Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death." It takes more than material wealth to become truly rich. —James 5:1-6, *New World Trans.;* Proverbs 11:4.

Jesus showed the superficialness of material riches when he said: "Really, of what benefit is it for a man to gain the whole world and to forfeit his soul? What, really, would a man give in exchange for his soul?" There is nothing so important to man as his soul or life. Therefore for him to gain everlasting life would be indeed to acquire great riches! Jesus in prayer to God showed how this would be possible: "This means everlasting life," said he, "their taking in knowledge of you, the only true God, and of the one whom you sent forth, Jesus Christ." This wisdom "is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it." "For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it."—Mark 8:36, 37; John 17:3, *New World Trans.;* Proverbs 8:10, 11; Ecclesiastes 7:12.

The source of this wisdom and enduring riches is Almighty God, Jehovah. He is "the fountain of life" and the Giver of "every good gift and every perfect present." To become truly rich we must come to Him, this great Storehouse, in all faith and humility. "Moreover, without faith it is impossible to win his good pleasure, for he that approaches God must believe that he is and that he becomes the rewarder of those earnestly seeking him." That faith

is having a knowledge of Jehovah's purposes as expressed in his Word the Bible and then confidently relying upon his Word as the truth. "Faith," said Paul, "is the assured expectation of things hoped for, the evident demonstration of realities though not beheld."—Psalm 36:9; James 1:17; Hebrews 11:6, 1, *New World Trans.*

But before one can have faith he must have knowledge. "So faith follows the report. In turn, the report is through the word about Christ." This knowledge must be about God and Christ Jesus. The first essential thing to learn, according to Hebrews 11:6, is to "believe that he is," that is to say, that God is, that he exists, and that he is the rewarder of all those that diligently seek him. Man can learn this by the study of the Bible, God's message to mankind. Having received some knowledge of Jehovah God and of his beloved Son Jesus Christ, the truth seeker desires to learn of God's purposes toward mankind. This, too, he can learn in the Bible. Next he must follow the course that the Scriptures point out that one must take in order to be in line for the blessings of riches that Jehovah has provided for humankind. As the Bible says: "The blessing of Jehovah, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow therewith." "He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him; he also will hear their cry, and will save them."—Romans 10:17, *New World Trans.;* Proverbs 10:22; Psalm 145:19, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

To receive these blessings from Jehovah that make rich, the seeker must dedicate himself to Jehovah God to do His will. He must believe on the Lord Jesus Christ as his Redeemer, Savior and Exemplar. It becomes necessary for him to study the Scriptures and find out the perfect will of God that he might continue in Jehovah's favor and receive of his blessings. It becomes necessary, too, for such person to give some evidence that he has agreed to do God's will, and by such evidence produced by him other persons may know he has taken his stand on the side of God and Christ Jesus.

Paul, having this in mind, wrote: "For if you publicly declare that 'word in your mouth', that Jesus is Lord, and exercise faith in your heart that God raised him up from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one exercises faith for righteousness, but with the mouth one makes public declaration for salvation." Holding on to that faith, and acting upon it during this present evil world, such one will not come to an end that brings shame, but will enter into the indestructible riches of God's new world under the kingdom of his Son Jesus Christ.—Romans 10:9, 10, *New World Trans.*

In this world's goods Christians may not be materially rich, but they do have peace of mind and joy of heart, they have contentment, they have a marvelous hope and the promise of everlasting life. Having these is being truly rich. As the psalmist said: "A little that a righteous man hath [in the goods of this world] is better than the riches of many wicked." The righteous will inherit the earth with all its material riches, but the day of the wicked is very short-lived. "Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace." "Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom." Seek Jehovah's wisdom and blessing. These make man truly rich and there are no sorrows attached to it.—Psalm 37:16, 37; Proverbs 23:4.

*Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness, and all these other things will be added to you.*
—Matthew 6:33, *New World Trans.*

## Uruguay

URUGUAY is a progressive, modernistic country, although it is the smallest one in size in all of South America. The climate is very pleasant and it never gets too hot or too cold. July and August are the coldest months, but the temperature gets down to only about 44 degrees, with a high of about 83 in January. So Uruguay never sees a frost, much less any snow for the winter sports. It has, however, a delightful 200-mile stretch of beach from the capital of Montevideo up along the Atlantic coast line, and this provides a splendid setting for beach resorts and summer pastime. Fishing is one of the popular national sports, along with sailing, tennis and horseback riding. So there is much to distract the people from the urgent Kingdom message.

Although Jehovah's witnesses have been active in Uruguay since 1923 in proclaiming the good news concerning the establishment of God's kingdom of righteousness, it has been particularly since 1945, when the first group of missionary graduates of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead entered the country, that real progress has been made. Then there were five missionaries and thirty-three regularly engaged with them in field activity, encouraging home Bible study with people of good will. Now there are over six hundred who are active in the service and the original missionary group has been strengthened to more than twenty, who are located in three cities throughout the country.

The people of this land are generally dominated by the Catholic priests, who control them with an iron hand. The men, especially husbands, consider themselves masters of the house and of their wives. Often the husband maintains this "superiority" by physically beating his wife into submission. Therefore, when any woman decides to branch out on her own or challenge her husband's religious views, she is in for a very difficult time. Only women with keen minds, a deep appreciation and strong determination will stand firm for their religious convictions. Uruguay has many of these too.

A missionary managed to conduct a Bible study with a young lady by arranging a meeting place in a park in Montevideo. Her husband, who was bitterly opposed, came upon them in the park while studying. He flew into a rage, tore up the literature and threatened his wife and the missionary. But as soon as he left the wife returned, a new set of Bible study aids was produced and the study continued as if nothing happened. At another place when the opposing husband is not home the wife hangs a red ribbon from a window of the house. This means that all is well to conduct the Bible study. But when there is no ribbon the missionary knows the husband is home and that there will be no study there that day.

Even though husbands dominate the wives in the majority of cases, there are scattered instances where the opposite is also true. An owner of a small grocery store became interested in the Kingdom message. The wife became bitter, nagged

and made life generally miserable for him. Finally, the man decided to put an end to all this unnecessary bickering, packed his bags, told his wife he was leaving town until she learned to stop interfering with his Bible study. Hardly a week had passed when the wife appeared at the Kingdom Hall requesting a Bible study of her own. After a few weeks she wrote to her husband and confessed what she had done. She would no longer oppose him, because now she herself was one of Jehovah's witnesses. Both are now happily reunited and are serving actively in one of the congregations.

Here in Uruguay, as throughout the world, there are those who claim to be shepherds of the flock of God, but who prove themselves false shepherds. For example: A Pentecostal pastor was invited to take part in a Bible study and prove his religious views with supporting scriptures. This religious "shepherd" became greatly embarrassed, not knowing the Scriptures and not being able to back up his religious views. Seeing his shame, the householder politely suggested the study be concluded until the following evening. She had been a faithful disciple of his for many years and now her faith in him was shaken.

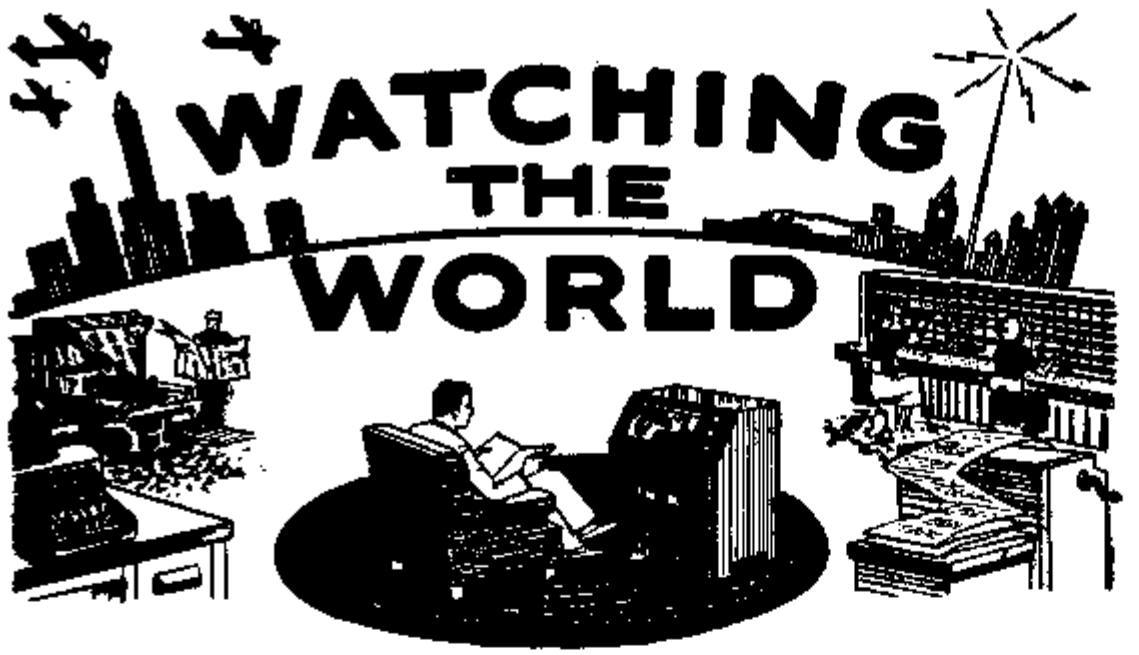
The next evening this Pentecostal "shepherd" refused to discuss the Scriptures, but desired to lecture on the virtues of the Pentecostal religion. When word spread of his incompetency to defend himself or his religion, his flock began to disintegrate. The iron grip with which he ruled them for years was broken by the Word of truth. His flock began to come over to Jehovah's witnesses to seek Scriptural advice, because this Pentecostal "shepherd" had many strange rules and regulations.

He forbade the young to marry according to their choice. He insisted on arranging all marriages, even forcing some to marry contrary to their desire. He encouraged separations if one was not a believer in his doctrine. Tithing was his pet doctrine. He lived like a king and was treated like a god, until Jehovah's witnesses spoiled his feathered nest with Bible truths. Instead of repenting of his wayward course he left his flock stranded, to practice his trade as a falsifier in another city. Jesus said a true shepherd would lay down his life for the sheep, but not so the false ones.

So the Word of truth being preached is accomplishing its purpose here in Uruguay—dividing the sheep from the goats.

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- What percentage of the world's population goes to bed hungry every night? P. 3, ¶1.
- How superstition adds to the world's undernourishment? P. 3, ¶4.
- What simple fact shows science has not proved to be a world savior? P. 5, ¶5.
- Who really is responsible for the world's distressed conditions? P. 6, ¶1.
- How man can hear a termite's footsteps? P. 9, ¶1.
- Why a mouse should be quiet when a fox is around? P. 10, ¶3.
- What part of the robin is a built-in worm detector? P. 11, ¶1.
- Why the Egyptians thought dead bodies must be preserved? P. 13, ¶3.
- What the Egyptians believed about the sun's dangerous nighttime journey? P. 14, ¶4.
- What major disagreement divides the people of East and West Pakistan? P. 17, ¶2.
- What unusual funeral customs are practiced in Trinidad? P. 20, ¶3.
- In what ways a Christian husband must measure up as head of the family? P. 21, ¶5.
- What treasures the greatest Prophet advised us to accumulate? P. 25, ¶1.
- With what event the work of Jehovah's witnesses really pressed ahead in Uruguay? P. 27, ¶2.




**The Defection of Dr. John**

◈ Dr. Otto John was the head of the West German equivalent of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. As chief of West German security he ferreted out foreign agents. His staff numbered hundreds. He was known as "the man with a thousand secrets," since he shared secrets on a reciprocal basis with Britain and America. One day in July Dr. John vanished. He turned up in Communist East Berlin. At a press conference in East Berlin Dr. John announced that his reasons for defecting were threefold: the reunification of Germany, the safeguarding of his country from a rebirth of nazism and the prevention of a third world war. He also declared that his defection was unforced and that he did not intend to divulge any Western intelligence secrets. Still the Western world was stunned. So sensational were John's desertion and press statements that they aroused the passions of the West Germans to a degree that no other event has since the war. The reason for consternation in Bonn was clear: in Dr. John the Soviets held a possible key to some of the most closely guarded Allied secrets. Official U. S. and Allied sources said that if the Reds were able to get certain information from Dr. John it would be a situation approaching a "major catastrophe."

**And for the West . . .**

◈ Dr. John's defection was clearly a propaganda victory for the East. But during the same week that the Communists exhibited their prize, the West put on display its own prize specimen. This was Yuri A. Rastvorov, a former Soviet espionage agent, who announced at a press conference in Washington that he had asked for and received asylum in the U. S. Rastvorov was a lieutenant colonel in the M. V. D. (Ministry of Internal Affairs) and the second secretary of the Soviet mission in Tokyo when he came over to the West. On January 24 the U. S. army took him into protective custody. He did not emerge into the limelight again until his press conference. His public appearance, in the language of espionage agents, is known as "surfacing." It serves to notify all interested parties that the former Soviet spy had divulged everything of value to U. S. agents. This greatly reduces the danger to the ex-spy's life. Though Rastvorov did not know the details of a Soviet spy system in the U. S., he did state that he knew an effective espionage system was at work.

**Portugal: A "Sinister Threat"**

◈ In 1510 the Portuguese soldier Affonse de Albuquerque conquered Goa, a territory on the west coast of India; thus Portugal acquired her first territory in Asia. Portugal's star then rose in the Asian sky as she became "lord of the Orient." But today all that remains of the glory that once was Portugal's are Goa and two other small colonies, comprising in all about 1,500 square miles and 650,000 persons. For some time India has campaigned to annex these territories to the Indian Republic. Portugal has not been receptive to this idea, President Salazar saying that the colonies in India "must continue to be the memorial of Portuguese discoveries and a small hearth of the spirit of the West in the East." In July it became apparent that India wanted no foreign "hearth." Indian nationalists not only demonstrated against Portugal but they even announced their intention to "liberate" Goa, largest of the settlements. Trouble began (8/15) when the nationalists forcibly captured Terekhol, a fortress on the northern tip of Goa. Portugal responded by sending a cruiser two miles off the coast to bombard the fortress. A landing party then recaptured the fortress and took down the Indian tricolor, raising once again the flag of Portugal. Said Portugal's foreign minister: "The aggression has been avoided for now, but the sinister threat persists."

**Guatemala: Military Rivalry**

◈ After Colonel Castillo Armas successfully marched on Guatemala with a band of ragged irregulars, his so-called Liberation Army was to be incorporated in the regular army. But the proposed amalgamation stirred up military rivalry. For the regulars, proud of their immaculate uniforms and professional discipline, looked with scorn upon the straw-hatted, bare-footed irreg-

ulars. The jealousy of the regulars grew to a fiery pitch when, on August 1, a detachment of 600 Liberation troops came to the capital for a victory parade. A fight broke out between the regular army cadets and the irregulars. The regular army then rushed to the aid of the cadets with tanks and canons blazing. After a full day of street fighting, twenty-three persons were counted dead and more than a hundred injured. Col. Castillo arranged a cease fire by promising to disband the Liberation Army. But meantime the anger of the people was kindled against the regular army, and there were demonstrations in behalf of the Liberation Army and Col. Castillo. This seemingly frightened regular army leaders, for they forgot the idea of disbanding the Liberation Army and collaborated with Col. Castillo in suppressing army rebels who had refused to obey the cease fire. Ironically, the military rivalry disturbance was believed to have increased the power of Col. Castillo Armas.

**The Conquest of K-2**

◈ There are twenty-three mountain peaks in Asia that tower 25,000 feet or higher. The most famous of these is 29,002-foot Mt. Everest. After the conquest of Everest in May, 1953, Mt. Godwin Austen, designated as K-2 on Indian topographical survey maps, became the world's highest unclimbed mountain. K-2 towers 28,250 feet above the Kashmir plains in the northernmost regions of Pakistan. In May an eleven-man Italian expedition, led by a professor of geology from the University of Milan, Ardito Desio, began to climb K-2. They succeeded (7/31). But it took them three months to do it, two months of which were spent at altitudes above 20,000 feet. Not without cost in human life was this conquest. One member of the expedition died of pneumonia. This was the sixth person to lose his life in expeditions on Mt. Godwin Austen. Now that K-2 is conquered, the world's highest unconquered peak is Kanchenjunga, a 28,146-foot glacial giant on the Nepal-India border.

**Rock Fall at Niagara**

◈ Niagara Falls is receding. As the Niagara River flows over the crest it cuts into underlying shale so that in time projecting lips collapse of their own weight. Thus the crestline of Niagara is being forced back at a rate of about a mile every 1,370 years. This receding process was demonstrated with a crash and a roar in July when some 185,000 tons of rock, dirt and rubble from the falls and adjacent observation area broke loose and tumbled into the 170-foot-deep gorge. A huge pie-shaped chunk fell from the American Falls. But the Park Commission's chief engineer, A. M. Anderson, said the resulting deep "V" actually improved the view of part of the American Falls. Prospect Point, observation area and a favorite spot of honeymooners, lost a big chunk, but no one was injured. The rock fall was Niagara's biggest in more than twenty years.

**Fist Fights in Parliaments**

◈ Battles in parliaments are usually fought with the weapon of words. But times are now so chaotic that this rule no longer holds true. In June a riot in Japan's Parliament injured 56 deputies and prompted the premier to say that its Parliament was now in "the most chaotic condition in its history." Then two months later a free-for-all fight broke out in Italy's Parliament. In the Chamber of Deputies some Christian Democrats began to heckle a Left-Wing Socialist speaker. That started it. Fisticuffs began, and the free-for all lasted a good ten minutes before chamber attendants could restore a semblance of tranquillity.

**Huge Ambergris Lump Found**

◈ Ambergris literally means "gray amber." It is a fatty substance believed to be a secretion from the intestine of the spermaceti whale that builds up around the irritating, indigestible beaks of cuttlefish, the chief food of the sperm whale. While fishermen occasionally take ambergris from the bowels of the whale, more frequently it is found floating on the sea in lumps of from half an ounce to 200 pounds. Its great value lies in its use as a fixative in making costly perfumes, fixing the odors by keeping the volatile oils from evaporating too quickly. Because the demand by far exceeds the uncertain supply it is precious, worth about $9 an ounce. What an amazing bonanza was found then in July, when British whalers recovered from the intestine of a sperm whale a piece of ambergris weighing 926 pounds! It is one of the largest lumps on record.

**"Mile of the Century"**

◈ Only two runners have accomplished what had long been thought impossible: the running of a mile in less than four minutes. The first to do it was Britain's Roger Bannister. His time was 3:59.4. But his record lasted only six weeks; on June 21 Australia's John Landy did it in 3:58. It thus became clear that the race of races for 1954 would be one between Landy and Bannister. Scheduled for the British Empire Games in Vancouver, B.C., the race was called "mile of the century." Though eight men participated, soon after the starting gun it was a two-man race. Landy set the pace into the homestretch. On the last lap Bannister turned on full power and pulled himself up smoothly to Landy's heels. When they finished Bannister had gained a full six yards on Landy. Bannister's winning time was 3:58.8, eight-tenths over Landy's 3:58 of June 21.

Since Landy's time for the "mile of the century" was 3:59.6, it was a historic race: the first double running of a mile in less than four minutes.

**Death of a Quintuplet**

◈ On May 28, 1934, a multiple birth startled the world. It was the birth of the famous Dionne quintuplets. Tourists by the thousands flocked to Canada to see the famous five and by the time the quintuplets were four years old the value of their trust fund from advertising, movie and other contracts ran up to $600,000. A special show yard with one-way viewing windows was constructed so that as many as 7,000 persons an afternoon paid an admission fee to watch the youngsters play. In recent years the trust fund is reported to have run up to $1,250,000, but the quintuplets have lived quietly behind the steel-meshed fence of their estate. In 1954 Emilie, the shyest of the quintuplets, visited a convent, in possible preparation for joining the religious order. On August 6 Emilie died at the convent in Ste. Agathe, Quebec. According to Montreal physicians who performed the autopsy, she died following a series of epileptic seizures.

**Atom Ashes Deform Fish**

◈ The Japanese tuna vessel Fortunate Dragon was the ship caught in a fall-out of radioactive ash that resulted from the H-bombs tests at Bikini last spring. Japanese scientists are now using the ashes collected aboard this vessel in experiments. When they introduced atom ashes to the eggs of goldfish, they produced goldfish with "hideous deformities." Since fish with grotesque deformities usually die almost immediately after hatching, Dr. Okada of the Tokyo Fisheries College declared: "We believe we can conclude that the stock of tuna in the radioactivity-contaminated seas will decrease in the future."—New York *Times*, 7/31.

**Protection for Trout-Eaters**

◈ In recent years many foreign brown trout have been coming into the U. S. under false colors—"Rocky Mountain Rainbow Trout," or "Sierra Mountain Trout." In August a levity-provoking bill, already passed by the Senate, came up in the House. It called for all restaurant menus to identify the trout according to birthplace. Penalty for serving alien trout without papers would be a year in jail and a $1,000 fine. The representatives debated. One asked about "Virginia ham," saying it never got closer home than Chicago. Another wanted protection for "our Brooklyn Gowanus Canal Guppies." Others deplored the levity, pointing to the Idaho potato and the Maine lobster. Finally, the bill, in a modified form, passed.


# SOMETHING FOR EVERY DAY OF THE WEEK

You will find interesting reading in *Awake!* magazine for every day of the week. There are 32 pages of worthwhile reading in each issue, which provides about two pages for each day, as the magazine appears twice a month. Why not keep informed as to the times and their meaning by this easy method? Only ten minutes a day will help you to do so. The 24 issues, a year's subscription, may be had for only $1. Send in your subscription now.

**WATCHTOWER** **117 ADAMS ST.** **BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.**

Please enter my subscription for *Awake!* I enclose $1.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# "New Heavens and A New Earth"

Strange but true. This is the prospect that the Bible holds forth as the final accomplishment of God's purposed design. A new earth? Yes, but the symbolism must be appreciated so as not to draw the unwarranted conclusion that God will destroy this planet on which we live. He devoted countless epochs of time to its creation and development and will preserve it for his earthly creatures to enjoy endlessly under perfect conditions. It will be an earth wherein righteousness will prevail. And a new heavens? Yes, for the invisible wicked powers that have been opposed to God and that have oppressed mankind are to be removed so a righteous heavens will rule over the earth. The book *"New Heavens and a New Earth"* sets forth all the fascinating details, enabling one to appreciate the Creator's wonderful purpose for the lasting good of all who are of good will toward him. Your copy may be had for only 50c.

## Send Today

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of *"New Heavens and a New Earth"*, for which I enclose 50 cents.

Name .....

Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City .....

Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## WHY THE BIBLE IS TRUE

**Do you believe it? Can you prove your view?**

## "On the Earth Anguish of Nations"

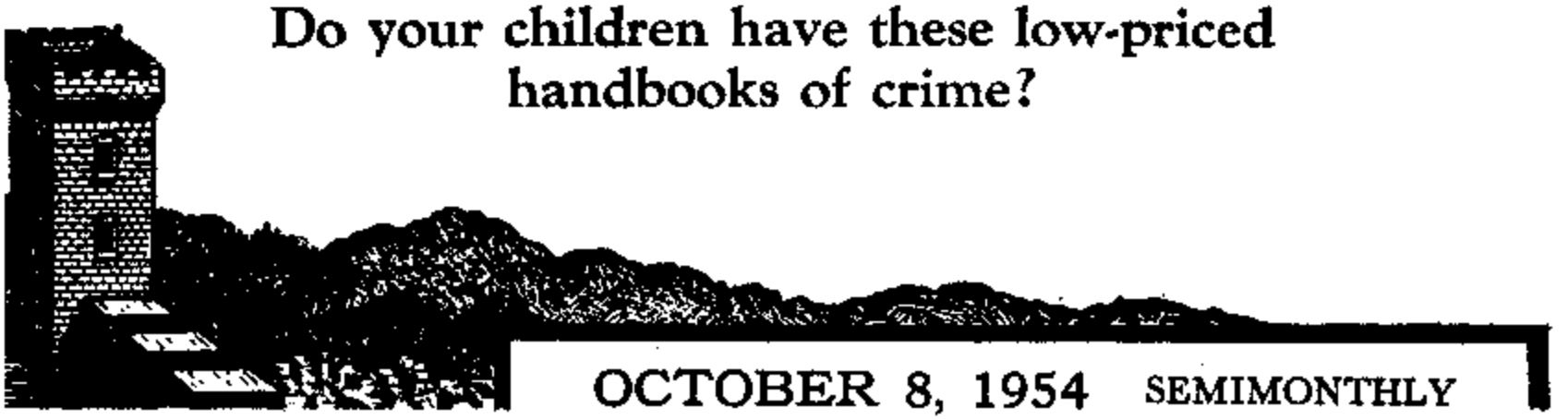
**The real meaning of the world's present fear**

## Civil War Rocks Guatemala

**An internal view of that land's turmoil**

## Crime Comics Produce Child Criminals

**Do your children have these low-priced handbooks of crime?**



OCTOBER 8, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,250,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.**, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia**, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada**, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England**, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa**, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| "On the Earth Anguish of Nations" | 3 |
| Why the Bible Is True | 5 |
| The Bible Unscientific? | 6 |
| The Greatest Proof—Bible Prophecy | 8 |
| Understanding the Japanese | 9 |
| Can You Top This? | 11 |
| Barks and Ballots in British Honduras | 12 |
| Crime Comics Produce Child Criminals | 13 |
| When Animals Thirst for Excitement | 16 |
| What's Wrong with Television? | 17 |
| The Level of Honesty | 19 |
| Prince Pursues Purse Snatchers | 20 |
| Civil War Rocks Guatemala | 21 |
| An Era of Swift Changes | 23 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" | |
| What Is Wrong with the World? | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Netherlands West Indies | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., October 8, 1954 | Number 19

# "On the Earth Anguish of Nations"

HAVE you often wondered why the nations tremble today as if they were teeter-tottering on the brink of a rumbling volcano? Do you wonder why two world wars have failed to salve the anguish of the nations? Do you wonder why intelligent men, the very cream of human brains, are unable to put into practice their clever ideas for easing world tension? Do you wonder why statesmen wrangle in conferences day after day, only to settle little or nothing? Do you wonder why one of the odd characteristics of our time is that people and nations fear the future? Well, then, you will want the right answer.

But to say that men are just more wicked than ever before is hardly the answer. There must be a bigger reason why the nations are more perplexed than ever before. That reason is found, not in the high-sounding words of clergymen and politicians, but in the easy-to-understand words of Christ Jesus. You may remember that the disciples asked the great Prophet for the sign of his second presence and of the end of the system of things. In reply Jesus gave a concrete sign, one that people, if they were only willing to open their eyes, could easily see. This sign involved the appearance upon one generation of several calamitous happenings, such as world wars, famines, pestilences and earthquakes. Now at Luke 21:25 (*New World Trans.*) Jesus added that there would be "on the earth anguish of nations, not knowing the way out because of the roaring of the sea and its agitation, while men become faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth."

If those words had been spoken by a statesman today what would we think? Little, perhaps, except that he had well described the present troubled world. But, remember, those words were not spoken in 1954 but over 1,900 years ago. That should make us stop and think! Yet many who read those words of the Son of God laughingly scoff and say, "Well, we can't be sure; we've always had bad times." Such persons would never have Jesus' words come true. They are asleep. They have closed their eyes to the "anguish of nations" today.

When we do open our eyes we see nations of people faint out of fear over the threat of atomic and hydrogen bombing. Men once looked forward to the future, if not with confidence, at least with hope. Now all is changed. Men fear the future. And they do not know the way out. "We have come to the crossroads," H. G. Wells once said, "and no one knows the way out." So it is not just this or that country, but every nation is flooded by the sea of anguish, and as never before. Declared 79-year-old Winston Churchill: "Matters are becoming more and more tangled and complicated here and abroad than I can

remember in my long experience."—*Time*, May 10, 1954.

Do we see it, then, "on the earth anguish of nations"? Sorely perplexed is the United States as to what foreign policy it should take. With the United States other nations shudder over the aims of communism, fret over inflation and worry about a recession. Kings and presidents are deposed. Lawmakers cannot agree. Parliaments writhe in confusion. In May, Japan's Parliament rioted. Men and women legislators in session cuffed, clawed and pulled hair. Japan's premier had to admit that its Parliament "is now in the most chaotic condition in its history." Almost monthly (watch the newspapers) revolutions break out. This year one Central American country had its tenth revolution since 1948. Governments totter. They fall sick to death. In June the nineteenth postwar government of France died. Nations mistrust or suspect their top-ranking men. Bloody riots, border wars and guerrilla fighting dot the earth. Anguish has the address of all nations.

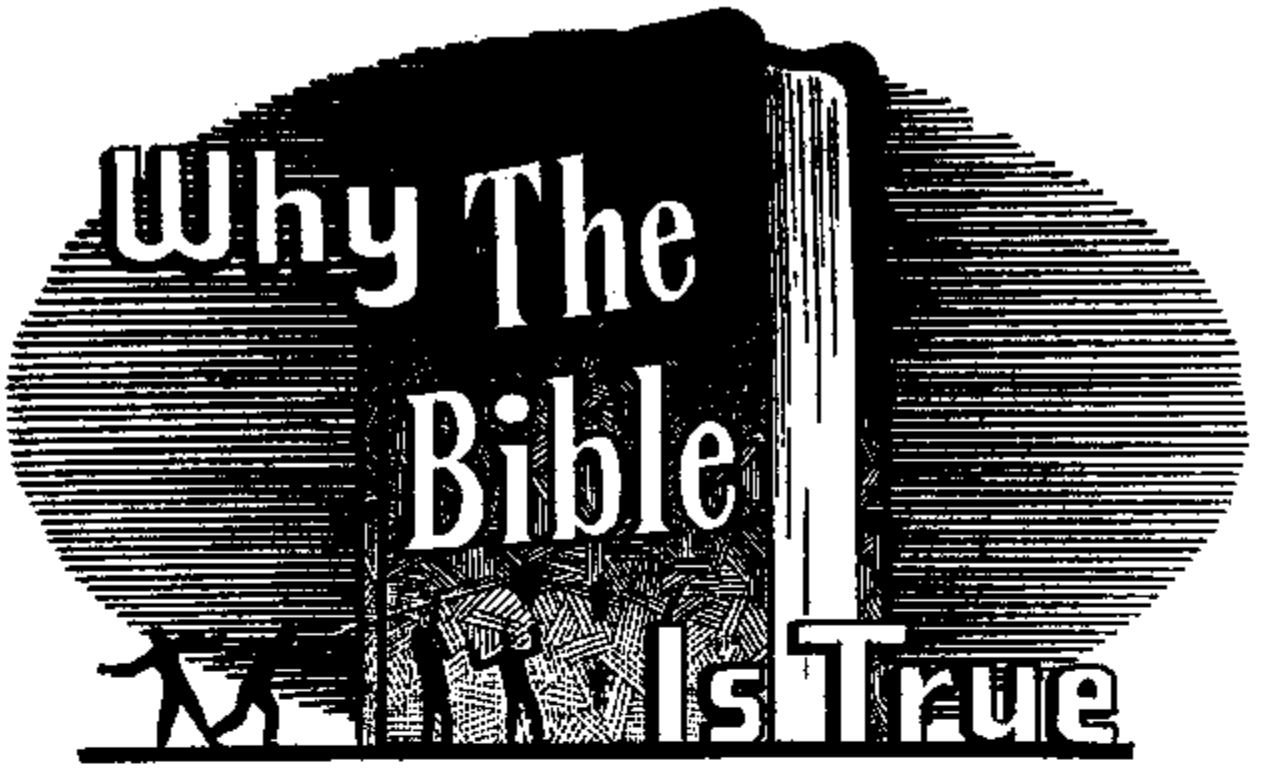
But what has caused the fulfillment of Jesus' anguish-of-nations prophecy? War in heaven. The result of this war is given at Revelation 12:12 (*New World Trans.*): "Woe for the earth and for the sea, because the Devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing he has a short period of time." So, plummeted down to the earth are the Devil and his demons. It is these invisible, satanic forces that really whip up violence and anguish on earth.

But do not lose heart. This is no time for sadness, gloom. If your eyes see the "anguish of nations," together with the other features of the "last days" sign, this is a time of great joy for you. "But as these things start to occur," explained Jesus, "raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near." (Luke 21:28, *New World Trans.*) Truly, then, if your eyes really see, these are the best of times; the "last days" of Satan's rule over mankind are now here. The war of Armageddon impends; righteous conditions will follow.

So rejoice and lift up your head. Do not be downcast or say, "Things are the same as they always have been." They are not. Besides, those who talk in that we-don't-see-it manner only make themselves part of the "last days" sign: "In the last days there will come ridiculers," wrote the apostle of Christ. And what will they say? "Why, from the day our forefathers fell asleep in death, all things are continuing exactly as from creation's beginning." So with the sign so overwhelmingly clear, do not scoff. Because "the heavens and the earth that are now are stored up for fire and are being reserved to the day of judgment and of destruction of the ungodly men," at Armageddon.—2 Peter 3:3, 4, 7, *New World Trans.*

But in spite of the impending end of this system of things we can be happy, as Peter goes on to explain: "There are new heavens and a new earth that we are awaiting according to his promise, and in these righteousness is to dwell." No "anguish of nations" will ever disturb that new world. Lifted forever will be the veil of fear that has enveloped all nations. This Jehovah God promises: "He will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering that covereth all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all nations. He hath swallowed up death for ever; and the Lord Jehovah will wipe away tears from off all faces." —2 Peter 3:13, *New World Trans.;* Isaiah 25:7, 8, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

But even now tears can be wiped from your eyes. For if you see "on the earth anguish of nations" and know its rich meaning, "happy are your eyes because they behold."—Matthew 13:16, *New World Trans.*




**The Bible is not only the most widely translated and distributed book of all time but also the most violently opposed book. And just as ardently and intensely as its friends love and espouse it, just so bitterly and malevolently do its enemies hate and attack it and seek to destroy its influence. From what follows it will be seen that the Bible is equal to the attacks made upon it by its would-be detractors.**

THE Bible true? Ridiculous! shouts the atheist as well as the agnostic and the deist. Why, it reeks with filth and is full of contradictions!

The Bible true? Impossible! cries the evolutionist. Why, it contradicts all known science with its stories of creation, the flood and the sun's standing still!

The Bible true? Surely you do not mean all of it? with feigned incredulity asks the higher critic. Do not think for a moment that its narratives are based on actual history. We must be selective when we read the Bible and differentiate between the wheat of wise sayings and beautiful moral principles and the chaff of legends, myths and old wives' fables. So says the higher critic.

The Bible true? Now you would not be implying that we ought to take its teachings seriously, would you? cynically queries the modernist. Why, to do that would land you in a mental institution. Its philosophy simply cannot be applied in this hydrogen-bomb age.

Nevertheless, the footstep follower of Christ Jesus stands squarely on the position taken by his Master, namely: "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) The Bible being God's Word, it must be true, it cannot be charged with contradictions and filth, it must harmonize with proved science, its narratives must be historically accurate. All of it must be true, not just a part of it, for if it were to be left up to the reader to determine, then it would be that each reader would be infallible instead of the Bible. As God's Word for all mankind it must be applicable at all times and in all parts of the earth, which means that we are obligated to accept it as our pattern for both faith and works, not contenting ourselves merely to give it lip service as so many of its professed friends do.

### *The Bible Contradictory and Filthy?*

The charges that the Bible contradicts itself and is filthy, as made by the atheists and others, should not disturb Bible lovers. The Bible having been written from nineteen to thirty-five centuries ago, by many different persons, in widely separated parts of the earth and in several different languages, it is to be expected that apparent contradictions could be found by those looking for such. But invariably it has been found that further research has solved the difficulty, often its being a matter of poor translation, ignoring the context, failing to distinguish between literal and figur-

ative language, such as when we read on the one hand that "the earth abideth for ever," and on the other hand that "the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up."—Ecclesiastes 1:4; 2 Peter 3:10.

It all depends upon the attitude of the one reading the Bible. If one is reading it to find fault he will pounce on every seeming contradiction without searching further for an explanation, failing to use both common sense and objectivity. And this is also true regarding those who so blatantly shout that the Bible is full of filth. The Bible's use of frankness in describing certain historical events can by no stretch of the imagination be termed filthy. Neither its purpose nor its manner of recording these events is such as to arouse the base passions unless the mind is already corrupt or blinded by prejudice. To the pure all things are pure, and far from encouraging immorality, as so much of modern literature does, it, time without number, shows that "the wages of sin is death."—Romans 6:23.

### *The Bible Unscientific?*

The evolutionist claims the Bible is unscientific, but what are the facts? At present the universe is held to be from three to four billion years old; a few years ago its age was estimated at one half of that. The Bible avoids contradicting science by simply stating: "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth." (Genesis 1:1) It does not fix the time of that beginning. As for the days of creation, there is absolutely no reason for arbitrarily insisting that these were 24-hour days; rather, the evidence is to the contrary. Not only do we note that the luminaries that separate day from night did not shine through to the earth until the fourth day, but that thousands of years later God is spoken of as still resting. If the seventh day is a long period of time it is reasonable to conclude that the other six are likewise long periods of time.—See Psalm 95:11; Hebrews 4:1-11.

The order of creation: first light, then atmosphere, then separation of water from land and then plant life, then the appearance of the luminaries in the sky, then marine life, then winged creatures, mammals and finally man, is in perfect accord with the evidence that geology presents in fossil remains. And while evolutionists claim that all species or kinds of animals are related, having a common origin, yet the evidence from fossils supports the Bible account of each being created after its own kind, for it reveals no bridges or gradual development of new forms or species, rather they all appeared suddenly. Evolutionists have to admit that the fossil record has "all the unsatisfactory characteristics of absolute creation."

As for the Deluge, it is no mere coincidence that some ninety different native peoples in all parts of the globe have legends regarding the Flood. The ark's measurements are scientifically accurate and it was large enough to house the some 130 basic kinds that can account for all mammals, reptiles and winged creatures on earth today, even as the entire human race can be traced to Noah, from the African pygmy to the tallest Nordic European types. Arguing for a deluge, such as noted in Genesis, is the eight-foot layer of clean clay separating civilizations, as found in recent years by archaeologists in Asia Minor, the known cradle of humanity. Evidence of the Noachian cataclysm is further seen in cemeteries of millions of elephants, mammoths and rhinoceroses found in many parts of the world.

Even the many laws given to Moses relating to health make sense in the light of modern medical knowledge. Lepers were quarantined; today no child under ten years

is permitted to enter Carville, Louisiana, where those suffering with Hansen's disease (leprosy) are quarantined. The Israelites were not permitted to eat animals that had died of themselves, and many of the animals declared unclean in their law have disease tendencies that make them suspect even today in Western lands. As for the sun's standing still, the facts are that many ancient peoples have legends of either such a very long day or a corresponding long night, depending upon their location. True, it was not the sun that stood still, but do we not still speak of the sun as rising and setting when it actually does no such thing, but merely does this from man's viewpoint?

### *Nonhistorical?*

The claim that the Bible is not a historical document but a collection of myths and legends has been amply refuted by the discoveries of archaeologists. The Bible has been proved right and secular historians wrong or incomplete on such facts as the prominence it gives to the Hittites, its depicting monotheism as the first form of religion, its record regarding the destruction of Jericho, the identity of Belshazzar, etc.

Says Duncan in *Accuracy of Old Testament in Light of Recent Palestinian Archaeology:* "I do not think it will be long possible, even if it is now possible, for us to deny the remarkable accuracy of the Old Testament. Incidents hitherto regarded as legend, have been proved historical by recent discovery. . . . There is actual history at the back of all the narratives." And says another authority: "In respect of that part of the Old Testament against which the disintegrating criticism of the last half of the nineteenth century was chiefly directed, the evidence of archaeology has been to re-establish its authority, and likewise augment its value by rendering it more intelligible through a fuller knowledge of its background and setting." —*The Bible and Archaeology,* Albright.

In passing let it be noted that all this is in striking contrast with the way the anti-Bible theories have fared in the face of increased knowledge. Thus Mendel's laws, Pasteur's experiments, the radiocarbon clock have all played havoc with pet theories held by evolutionists, not to say anything of hoax after hoax being uncovered exposing the dishonesty of the evolutionists, such as that of the Piltdown man.

### *Impractical for Our Day?*

Those who claim the Bible is impractical for our day simply have not tried to apply its principles. The Bible is both practical and practicable; that is, it both pays to practice its principles and they can be put into practice, they are not merely beautiful high-sounding phrases, incapable of being applied.

Today in Palestine the Israelis are making use of the Bible's historical features in the furtherance of mining and agriculture. Psychologists recognize, that is, many of them, that the Bible has a therapeutic value, for it gives the mind contentment, peace, happiness and hope. Applying its principles makes for better relations between members of a family, between employer and employee, and between neighbors. Not only is the Golden Rule, so called, just, but it brings results: "Practice giving, and people will give to you. They will pour into your laps a fine measure, pressed down, shaken together and overflowing." —Luke 6:38, *New World Trans.;* Matthew 7:12.

Above all, the Bible gives hope for a new world and that hope has brought together some half million of Jehovah's witnesses into a New World society, which society is giving graphic proof that the Bible can be applied in our day and that with re-

markable results, as their national and international conventions held in many parts of the earth have so clearly demonstrated to all impartial observers.

### *The Greatest Proof—Bible Prophecy*

Many more lines of evidence could be produced showing why the Bible is true. Its lofty wisdom, its perfect laws could not have originated with man, and especially not with a shepherd people of some 3,500 years ago. No better mirror of the human race has been found than the Bible, it portrays human nature just as it is.

Further, there is a candor and honesty about the Bible that stamps it as truth. It does not spare anyone: it tells of Noah's drunkenness, of Moses' losing his temper, of Peter's denial of his Master, to mention but a few examples. Its writers had no ulterior motives; more often than not they suffered persecution because of being faithful to their trust.

Though written by some thirty-five different men from all walks of life who were separated by great distances of both space and time, yet the Bible has a coherence, a unity, a single theme running through it from Genesis to Revelation that prove it to have but one Author, Jehovah God, its various writers serving only as scribes for him. That theme is the vindication of his name and supremacy by means of his kingdom.

But most striking of all testimony that the Bible is true and is God's Word is the fulfillment of its many prophecies. Man cannot foretell the future, he cannot even accurately foretell the weather from one day to the next. World War I was to make the world safe for democracy; Hitler boasted his *Reich* would last a thousand years; Roosevelt glibly spoke of a peace that would last for a thousand years and promised a world with four freedoms. What poor prophets men turn out to be!

Jehovah God through Moses foretold that the Israelites would want a king to rule over them and that they would fall away from the true worship. (Deuteronomy 17:14, 15; 31:21) The destruction of Jerusalem and the seventy-year desolation of the land were accurately foretold, as also was the desolation of such great cities as Babylon, Nineveh and Tyre many years, even centuries, before such took place. —Jeremiah 25:11; 51:30-37; Daniel 9:2; Nahum, chapters 1-3; Zechariah 9:2-4.

Of particular interest is the detailed prophecy found at Daniel 8:3-8, and which Daniel explains in verses 20-22: "The ram which you saw, with the two horns, is the king of Media and Persia. The he-goat is the king of Greece; and the great horn between his eyes is the first king. As the horn was broken, and four others arose in its place, so four kingdoms shall arise from his nation, though not with a power like his." (*An Amer. Trans.*) Some years after Daniel was used to predict these events the dual nation of Medo-Persia did overthrow Babylon to become the fourth world power. It, in turn, was overthrown by Greece, Alexander being the first king of this world empire. After his death his kingdom was divided among his four generals, none of whom had a power comparable to that of Alexander.

Concerning the time of Christ Jesus, the exact year of his appearing as the Messiah was foretold in the prophecy concerning the "seventy weeks" found at Daniel 9:24-27; sixty-nine "weeks" of years, or 483 years, passing between the time the command was issued to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem and Jesus' anointing as the Messiah at the Jordan. From the place of his birth to the manner of his death and the fact of his resurrection, some have claimed 332 different prophecies were fulfilled by Jesus during his earthly ministry.

And most outstanding of all is Christ's great prophecy concerning his second presence and the end of this wicked system of things: "Men become faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth." "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be great earthquakes and in one place after another pestilences and food shortages." "And this good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for the purpose of a witness to all the nations."—Luke 21:26, 10, 11; Matthew 24:14, 9, *New World Trans.*

Note also how the apostle Paul accurately foretold present-day conditions: "In the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, self-assuming, haughty, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, without gratitude, with no loving-kindness, . . . lovers of pleasures rather than lovers of God, having a form of godly devotion but proving false to its power."—2 Timothy 3:1, 2, 4, 5, *New World Trans.*

We have refuted representative attacks made upon the Bible by its various would-be detractors and have seen that the Bible is true; it does not contradict itself, cannot be charged with filth; it is not at variance with proved science; it is genuinely historical and its principles can be applied in our day. Its candor, its harmony, its wisdom and high principles and, above all, its prophetic element, all stamp it as being indeed God's Word.

Such knowledge presents us with a threefold responsibility: First, we should be diligent to study the Bible so as to become as familiar with it as possible, not neglecting such instruments as will aid us in better comprehending its meaning. Second, we must be consistent, and therefore apply its righteous principles in our daily lives, not merely giving it the lip service so many clergymen and politicians do. And third, we owe it to ourselves and to others to associate with those who feel about the Bible the way we do, both to help and to be helped, at the same time making use of every opportunity to let others know the many reasons "why the Bible is true."

# Understanding the JAPANESE

By "Awake!" correspondent in Japan

IN ALL its history Japan had never once felt the shame of foreign conquest or occupation. This was one of the so-called "proofs" that the emperor was of divine origin. Obviously, this view no longer prevails, and the recent war, defeat and occupation have brought many changes to the "land of the rising sun." There are, however, many basic patterns of thought and behavior that have not changed. A knowledge of these will help in understanding the Japanese people and their customs.

Ancestor worship formed a part of the everyday life of the people. The nation

worshiped its imperial ancestors; each clan its clan ancestors; each family its family ancestors. The national religion of Japan, called "Shinto" to distinguish it from the continental religion of Buddhism, was at first a simple form of nature worship in which anything awe-inspiring was worshiped. But early in Japan's history the many ceremonies of ancestor worship were added to it. Confucianism from China was favorable to ancestor worship, and Buddhism, at first opposed to it, was forced to yield to it. A person going abroad would first visit the grave of his ancestors to take leave of them. When visiting the home of one's parents it was the custom to bow before the ancestors' altar before greeting the living members of the family.

Doubtless under the influence of Chinese ideas the leaders of the strongest clan in Japan conceived the idea of their state as an empire and their priest-chief as an emperor. About the first century the possessors of the iron and bronze culture came to Japan by way of Korea. By the beginning of the third century the country was divided into many petty clans, each ruled over by a chief priest or priestess. One of these clans grew and prospered until it became the strongest clan and its chief priest the chief among clan chiefs. The worship of the sun-goddess became the chief cult of Shinto.

Being officially introduced to the clan A.D. 552, Buddhism became an important vehicle for the transmission of Chinese culture to Japan. Things Chinese poured into Japan during the eighth and ninth centuries, and in their zeal to be like China the clan-state became an empire, its chief the emperor. By reason of his supposed divine decent the emperor has held the sovereign power, at least in theory. However, he has very seldom ruled Japan and has often been merely a puppet in the hands of the real ruler.

### *Feudalistic Military Rule*

For a time during the feudalistic period in Japan's history the people virtually forgot that there was an emperor. Many cliques of aristocratic warriors came into existence, and in 1185, after bitter fighting, Minamoto Yoritomo, leader of the strongest clique, gained supremacy, took to himself the title of shogun (generalissimo) and set up headquarters at Kamakura. The Kamakura regime became the first effective government in Japan with power to enforce its decisions. Thus the people looked to Kamakura for justice and leadership rather than to the emperor's court. For nearly 700 years this feudalistic military class held the upper hand. Its power did not wane until the collapse of the Tokugawa Shogunate in 1868.

But the rule by the Tokugawa for about 250 years was an outstanding period of peace and political stability during which the Japanese were completely cut off from the rest of the world. All outside influence was cut off. Christianity was stamped out. No Japanese was allowed to leave Japan and no Japanese abroad was permitted to return to Japan. Doubtless because of its emphasis on the relationship of the ruled to the ruler the study of Confucianism was encouraged, for it became the strongest intellectual and ethical force in Japan. The people became very docile, looking to their rulers for leadership and following without question all orders from above. A thousand rules governed all their actions.

During the latter part of the Tokugawa period a great revival of Shinto occurred. Also people became more aware that there was an emperor. Since the emperor was theoretically the supreme ruler of Japan, many began to wonder why a shogun was really ruling. So when the doors of Japan were eventually forced open by the Americans and later by other foreigners, these

changes helped to bring about the sudden, complete collapse of the Tokugawa. In 1868 rule was once again resumed by the emperor who transferred headquarters from Kyoto to the Tokugawa castle in Edo. Edo was renamed Tokyo, meaning "eastern capital."

Also in 1868 a department of divine worship was established and given precedence over all other departments of government. Marriage was the union of man and woman for the purpose of obtaining a successor to maintain the continuity of ancestor worship. If the family cult ceased to exist so would the worship of those family ancestors. So marriage was a duty toward one's ancestors. Today, in spite of the fact that many prefer the word "honor" to "worship," the basic worship in Japan is that of ancestors. And it is still the custom in most homes to bow daily before the family altar and offer food and drink to the spirits of the ancestors.

During the period of restoration ministries were created on Western models, the teaching of Christianity was again permitted, the police were modernized, legal and court systems were revised on French lines, a cabinet on the German model was established and a new constitution was drawn up providing for a parliament called the "Diet." A modern postal system was also organized. During the forty-five years of the restoration, called the Meiji period, the world became a vast schoolroom for the Japanese. They entered it determined to learn the best in every field. Doing this and using every opportunity to expand its empire Japan went to the peace conference at Versailles in 1919 as one of the great industrial and military powers of the world.

However, the mystic position of the emperor and his supposed will, which took precedence over all law, was a serious flaw in the Japanese political system. It permitted militarists to come once again into power and send Japan headlong into the bloodiest conflict of its existence. The end of World War II brought a welcome peace to an already exhausted land. The end of the war was a time of rude awakening for the masses of the people, who had believed in their ancestors and in the divinity of their emperor. For the emperor broke all precedents not only by personally announcing surrender to his people by radio, bringing Japan for its first time under the control of foreign conquerors, but by announcing that he was dropping the myth that claimed that he was a "divine god." That hit the Japanese people like a bombshell, being told that their worship was all humbug, that the emperor was an ordinary person like all the rest.

Now truth-seeking Japanese people are learning that ancestor worship is a vain, false practice, that "all the gods of the peoples are idols; but Jehovah made the heavens."—Psalm 96:5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

## *Can You Top This?*

€ The recent Army-McCarthy hearings have come up with more shenanigans than a circus clown with tricks. But one that perhaps tops them all is the one that Senator Charles E. Potter called a new "first." As reported by the New York *Times*, May 29, 1954, "the subcommittee voted to subpoena all committee documents written by Pvt. G. David Schine while he worked for it. 'Queer and unusual,' Senator Potter said of the action. 'This is the first time a committee of Congress ever subpoenaed itself to get its own records.'" Strange happenings these. First we have the McCarthy subcommittee investigating McCarthy, or McCarthy versus McCarthy; now we have the subcommittee subpoenaing itself. What next?

# Barks and Ballots in British Honduras

By "Awake!" correspondent in British Honduras

ON TIMES past Britain has acquired many possessions, children who are now growing up and want to go out into the world of politics and government alone. India received independence, Egypt is trying to adopt the Sudan and Suez, Kenya broke out with the disease of Mau Mau, and British Guiana was found to have an irritating red rash diagnosed as communism. Thus, when British Honduras received adult suffrage and a general election, the world looked with interest to see what would happen.

¶ This child was born in 1638 when a party of shipwrecked British subjects settled on its shores. By 1670 their number was said to be 700, and as the years passed they acquired many times their own number of Negro slaves, whose freed descendants today form a major part of the colony's population.

¶ This Central American child was growing up, and, like most children, wished to have more freedom and pocket money. So it came as a severe jar when on December 31, 1949, it was announced that in line with devaluation in Great Britain the British Honduras dollar, which had been equal with the American one, would now be worth only two thirds of its former value. This was one thing that spurred the formation of the People's United Party, PUP for short, which announced that its purpose was that of aiding the "underprivileged people" in a fight against "colonialism."

¶ The PUP made its bitter bark heard through a local daily newspaper, the Belize *Billboard*, which, on June 17, 1951, stated: "There are two roads to democracy—evolution and revolution." Revolution, it contended, is "right if there is oppression, if there is a reasonable chance of success and if there is no possible alternative." So, it said: "PUP have decided to make yet another attempt to attain their objectives by the method of evolution," but if this should fail, "then there is no telling if the people may decide to use other means that may bring about a change that we hope and pray will be for the better."

¶ Great Britain considered this had gone too far and administered what she believed would prove the rod of correction. Four of the party were charged with sedition; one was acquitted, one fined and two were given prison sentences of twelve months. This did not have the desired effect. The men were hailed as martyrs and their position was strengthened.

¶ The PUP contended that what was needed was a change, that anything was better than the past. They promised political, human and industrial development, along with more houses, social security and modern medical facilities, all of which are at present lacking in the colony. Months before the election the slogan "PUP all the way" was heard from the public platform, through their sound equipment and on the lips of small boys in the street.

¶ As election drew nearer the PUP was accused of disloyalty and contact with communistic Guatemala. Investigation showed that PUP had received money from Guatemala and had sent copies of their talks and papers to officials in that land. But the other charges were unproved. The cry went up: "Contact or no contact . . . vote PUP on election day." In defense against the charge that they were communistic they pointed out that all their candidates but one were practicing Roman Catholics, that their leaders quoted Catholic cardinals and Pope Leo XIII to back up their arguments, and that their secretary had at one time trained for the priesthood. The opposing Nationalist party used PUP's connection with the Catholic Church in an effort to assure for themselves the Protestant vote, and false religion found time to leave her pulpits and dirty her skirts on the mud-slinging political platform.

¶ Election day, April 28, was orderly. From the rural districts people traveled many miles by foot, dory or horseback. Truckloads of men came from logging camps sixty or more miles in the 'bush.' The result? An overwhelming PUP victory!

¶ The people had registered their desire for a change, and like a young man starting off in life British Honduras' hopes were high. Yet the hope for perfect government lies not within the reach of man. It will be established neither by evolution nor revolution, but by the hand of the Almighty God, and to him many people in British Honduras are looking, accepting his kingdom as the place of permanent security, which will last forever to the blessing of obedient mankind.

# PRODUCE CHILD CRIMINALS

### Invitations to Crime — Patterns for Delinquency

PARENTS who think that the crimes described in comic books are so far-fetched that children consider them mere fantasy should consider the facts. Pouring unsightly, horrid, sordid stories into the child's mind is not the same as pouring water over a duck's back. The tender years are the formative years, and forming will take place in the mind, for good or for bad. Parents must make the forming for good, based on right principles, or the rotten fruits from crime comic books, crime fiction, crime movies, etc., will make it for bad. Juvenile delinquency has become a major menace. Child crimes increase.

The statistics of crime are becoming more terrifying. *Newsweek* reports that "in the first six months of 1953 the number of crimes committed in the nation's cities was 33.4 percent above the 1937-39 average." Even more ominous is the fact that most of the increase has been in crimes of violence—aggravated assault, negligent manslaughter, murder and rape. The number of rape cases has risen by approximately 80 per cent. At the same time the average age of the nation's criminals has been falling steadily; juvenile delinquency has become a major menace. Nor are the teen-agers merely vandals and petty thieves. More and more they are going in for big-time crime. They carry guns and they are even quicker than adult criminals to kill. The May issue of *Reader's Digest* said:

"What has caused this situation? The most important factor, criminologists believe, is the unrest that has gripped the world since 1939. The two wars had an unsettling effect on the nation's social structure, and particularly on the home and on youth. Moreover, they have led to a weakening of public and private morality and, among teen-agers, to a feeling of 'tomorrow we die.' Once the great majority of youngsters who got into trouble with the law came from poor homes. Now, increasingly, we find juvenile gangsterism in well-to-do neighborhoods. Only recently New York City police picked up a 17-year-old second offender charged with assaulting and robbing women at knife point. He was the son of a respected author who lives in one of New York's swankiest neighborhoods.

"Criminologists believe that only a stiffening of the moral fabric of the nation and a spiritual renaissance can halt the steady increase in crime. Police can catch the criminals and penal institutions can hold them, but they can't begin to deal with the real problem—the fact that society keeps creating criminals at a fearsome rate."

Contributing greatly to this mental, moral and spiritual decay are the filthy magazine racks with their chronicles of violence and sex. Crime comic books corrupt young minds into chronic criminals. They make violence, sadism and obscen-

ity appear natural. Knife wielders, eye gougers, marijuana smokers become heroes. One comic book carries the statement: "We hope that within these pages the youth of America will learn to know crime for what it really is: a dead-end road of fools and tears." Inside, the child reads and sees depicted vivid drawings which *Reader's Digest* described in this manner: "A criminal terrorizes a farm family, makes advances to the farmer's wife, beats the farmer, kidnaps their little boy as a hostage. 'I'll knock yer teeth out!!' he snarls as he beats the child. In the end the criminal evades the law by shooting himself, like a hero. The story has 97 pictures of the criminal winning, and one for his violent end—a ratio of 97 parts of 'crime' to one of 'does not pay.'"

The thievery and murder, violence and brutality that are depicted in detail are enormous. Shootings, hangings and knifings are common. Certain comic books specialize in torture and bloodshed. What is the state or quality of the juvenile's mind after soaking up all this filth? God's infallible law is that our innermost thoughts will eventually find expression in words and deeds. If the youthful mind is cluttered with crime and violence, evil will eventually come to the surface and destroy the child.

Dr. Frederic Wertham, M.D., psychiatrist and director of the Lafargue Clinic, New York city, declared that 'years of working with maladjusted children have convinced me that the unwholesome stimulation of such comic books contributes markedly to delinquency.' He said that his studies of several thousand children since 1945 had shown it was "primarily a normal child" who was harmed by "crime and horror comics," and that "most morbid children are least affected by comic books because they are wrapped up in their own fantasies."

Parents who doubt the effects of comic-book reading on the course and conduct of their youngsters should seriously consider these cases: "1. Three boys, six to eight years old, took a boy of seven, hanged him nude from a tree, his hands tied behind him, then burned him with matches. Investigating officers found that the boys were re-enacting a comic-book plot. 2. A boy of eleven killed a woman in a holdup. When arrested, he was found surrounded by comic books. 3. A boy of thirteen committed a 'lust murder' of a girl of six. Arrested and jailed, he asked only for comic books. 4. A boy who had participated when a group attacked and seriously stabbed another boy was found with a knife on the sheath of which was inked: 'Kill for the Love of Killing.'" (*Reader's Digest* May, 1954, page 27) This list could be extended almost indefinitely.

To what extent comics influence their readers is made plain to us from a full-page advertisement by *Puck The Comic Weekly* appearing in the New York *Times* for April 22, 1954. It stated that research has shown that even among adults their influence is great and that no single method of modern communication has such a large and loyal audience. "And the interest of these adults is far from cursory. They take the comics to heart. They live with its personalities. They take their habits from them. They wear what they wear, eat what they eat, talk like them, even act like them. No, the comics are not cherished only by little boys. They move the *adult* population of America (and all the kids as well)—move them to laughter, to thrills, to deep-felt emotion." If a Sunday newspaper comic like *Puck* has this influence, then how great an influence must crime comics have toward crime and violence! Surely, if comics exercise so great an influence over adults, the pressure exerted on a youthful mind must be tremendous!

Should not parents ask themselves, Of what value is a book that illustrates in a detailed and graphic sequence of pictures a mugging? What moral or spiritual benefit will my child derive from seeing a lecherous-looking bandit overpowering an attractive, scantily dressed girl? Will a mind filled with gunplay and murder galore improve the child's ability to resist crime? "Do not be misled: God is not one to be mocked. For whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap; because he who is sowing with a view to his flesh will reap corruption from his flesh, but he who is sowing with a view to the spirit will reap everlasting life from the spirit. So let us not give up in doing what is right, for in due season we shall reap by not giving out."—Galatians 6:7-9, *New World Trans.*

The old world loudly bewails its rise in crime, but it madly sows crime in the minds of its people. In 1948, some 60 million comic books were published each month. Today's circulation has jumped to 90 million. According to Dr. Wertham, "one crime comic book, a veritable primer for juvenile delinquency, claims six million readers." This same authority says that if "one were to set out to show children how to steal, lie, assault and break into houses no better blueprints than the comic books could be devised." "Crime and horror comics," reports the New York *Times* for April 22, 1954, "numbered at about a quarter of the total of 422 comic-book titles issued last March, have about the same proportion of the total monthly sales of 75,000,000 to 100,000,000 copies."

Comic books, including the crime comics, have literally flooded the country. They can be found in schools and playgrounds, in hospitals and children's wards, in kindergartens and in waiting rooms. To what extent these are being consumed by children was revealed by a survey of 450 pupils in grades four to six. The survey showed that "the average child read 14 comic books a week. Two children claimed that they read 100 a week." At least one librarian observed that "circulation of juvenile books has decreased greatly since comic books have become so popular."

It is high time parents reflected on God's Word, which says: "Out of the heart come wicked reasonings, murders, adulteries, fornications, thieveries, false testimonies, blasphemies." "For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks." If the child's mind and heart is allowed to dwell on crime and violence, crime and violence are what that heart will bring forth. If you love your child, select its reading material, train its mind to think on right things. Seek a wholesome influence based on the right principles that are outlined in the Bible. Its principles, if applied and taught, will stiffen the moral fiber, and will create a strong mind, right motives and a pleasant child.—Matthew 15:18, 19; 12:34, *New World Trans.*

Resist the present toboggan plunge downward of nations into debauchery and crime by transforming the mind with proper thoughts. "Finally, brothers, whatever things are true, whatever things are of serious concern, whatever things are righteous, whatever things are chaste, whatever things are lovable, whatever things are well spoken of, whatever virtue there is and whatever praiseworthy thing there is, continue considering these things. The things which you learned as well as accepted and heard and saw in connection with me, practice these; and the God of peace will be with you." Crime comic books most definitely do not fall into this category of clean, pure, wholesome thinking. "Correct your son while there is still hope; and set not your mind on destroying him." —Philippians 4:8, 9, *New World Trans.*; Proverbs 19:18, *An Amer. Trans.*

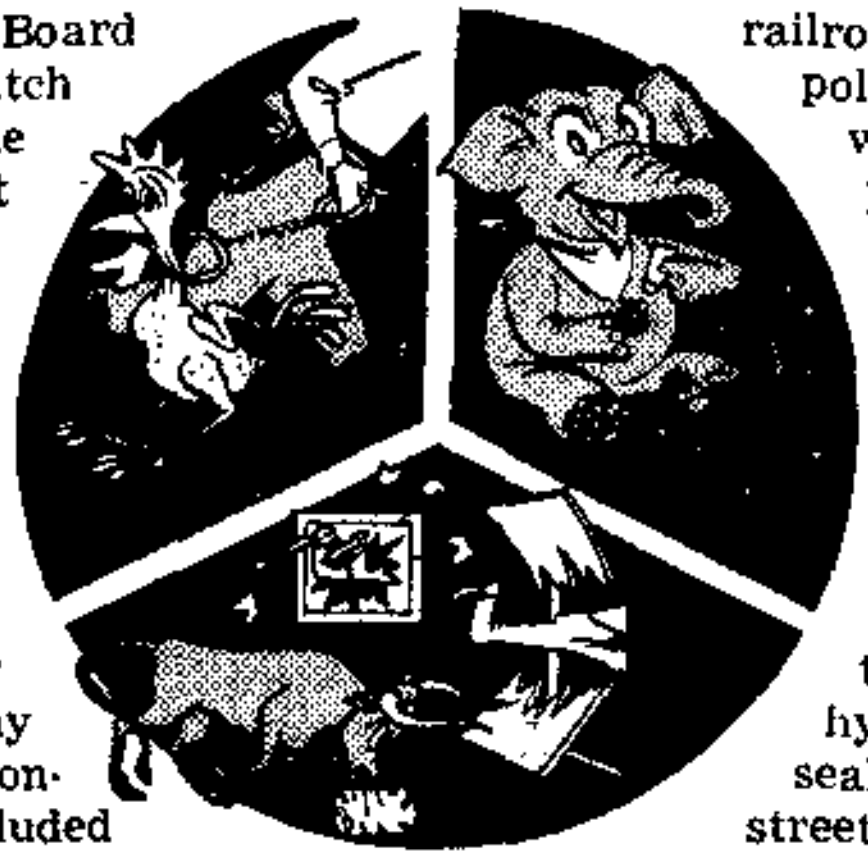
# When Animals Thirst for Excitement

*Chicken Goes to City's "Coop"*

In East Haven, Connecticut, a chicken was thrown into jail for obstructing traffic at one of the town's busiest intersections. The excitement-craving chicken sat down in the middle of the busy intersection in such a manner that vehicles could not pass without taking its life. When the kindhearted drivers refused to harm the chicken, traffic quickly got snarled up in four directions. Finally, as the chicken-created hubbub was growing critical, the chief of police sent a patrolman to the scene of the excitement. He placed the chicken under "arrest" and cars began to roll again.

*Feathered Saboteurs*

In Britain so many short circuits occurred at dawn along the 66,000-volt overhead transmission lines of the Yorkshire and North Lincolnshire Electricity Board areas that linesmen kept watch throughout the night for the mysterious saboteurs. At last they spotted them: kestrel hawks power-diving on the porcelain insulators. Surprisingly the bird "saboteurs" were not killed because of their speed of flight and the fact that only their wings actually made contact with the wires as they pulled out of their dive. Why the attack? Ornithologists considered the problem and concluded that the hawks were attracted by the buzzing sound from the insulators and thus apparently mistook the insulators for prey.



*Cigarettes in Bed*

In Philadelphia, firemen blamed the burning of Mrs. Hattie Curry's house on a bird that tried to use a lighted cigarette to build its nest.

*Raccoon Goes Delinquent*

At West Nyack, New York, an excitement-seeking raccoon vandalized a large Victorian-style house. Entering through an opening for the cat, the raccoon turned on the faucets in the kitchen sink, flooded the floor and mopped up some water with one of Mrs. Hale's best dresses. The raccoon then gobbled up the family goldfish from a bowl, knocked down lamps in the living room, scattered pots and pans all around the house and created general pandemonium. After invading the upstairs bedroom of Mrs. Hale, running over and under her bed while she cowered under the covers, the raccoon was finally caught red-handed by police. Their conclusion: the raccoon was a pet gone delinquent.

*The Pachyderm Was No Phantom*

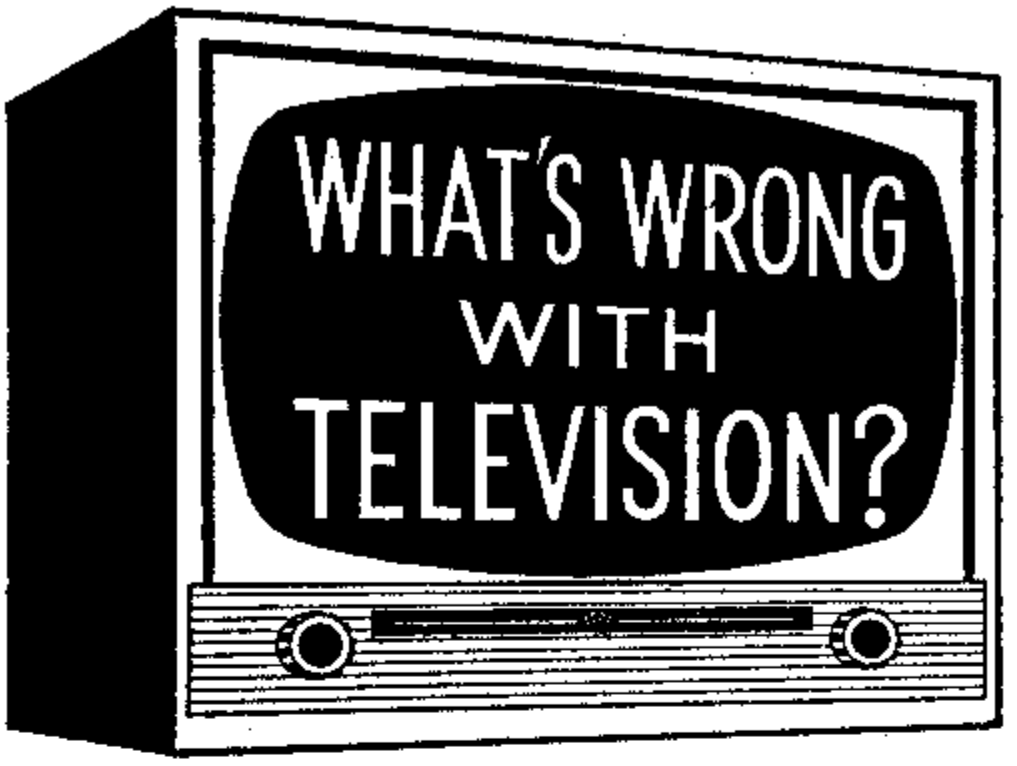
In London a suburban couple rose one morning and upon looking in the direction of their garden, they suffered, as they put it, "a bit of a shock." For there just cleaning up the tomatoes and casting a hungry glance at the cabbages was a full-grown elephant! The ten-foot-high pachyderm, Juno by name, had fled her attendants while being led to a railroad station. The couple called police and Juno's keeper arrived, who escorted the prodigious pachyderm out the way she had come—through the garden gate.

*Bedlam in Paris*

In downtown Paris a pack of wild animals broke loose when snow caused a tent to collapse. Two lions, three tigers, four bears, two hyenas, four wolves and three seals made their escape. On the streets Parisians fled for their lives while the police moved in with submachine guns. But no shots were fired, for the Paris traffic was too much excitement for the wild animals. They cowered on curbs and appeared glad to get back into the tranquillity of their cages. Only the lion liked the excitement. Leo was going down the stairs to investigate the subway when police nabbed him.

*The Prize-winning Costume*

In Oedelum, Germany, a big costume party was underway. The crowd burst out into hearty laughter at the arrival of what seemed to be the prize-winning costume: two men dressed like a bull. Suddenly there was a wild stampede for the exits. The bull was real.



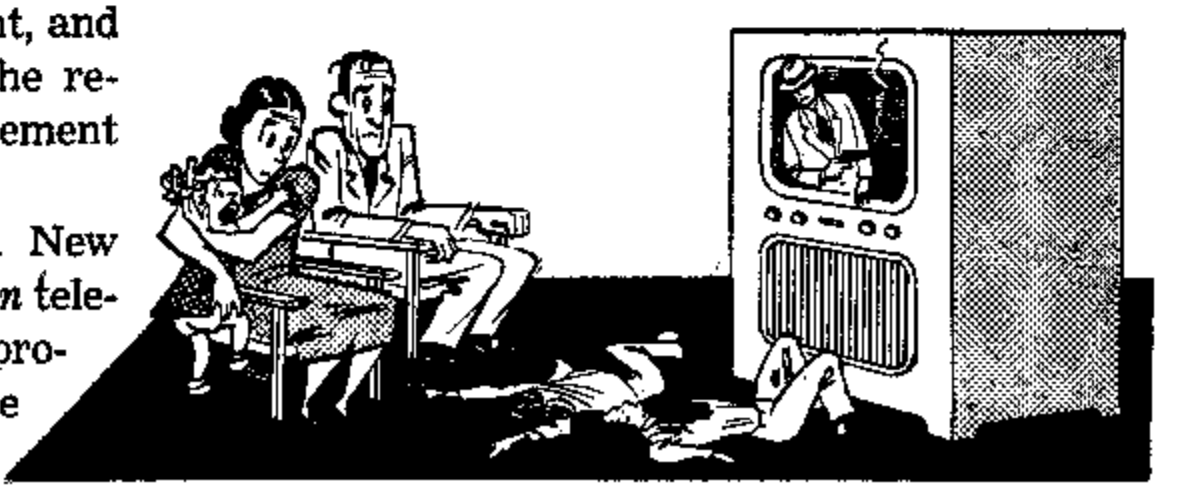

MOST complaints against television fall into one of two categories. These are: (1) the programs, (2) the advertisements. Whichever you may complain about, the fact is that they are closely related, for in the United States the sponsor is not only interested in the program but he is responsible for it. This is an entirely different principle from that followed by newspapers and magazines. They have editorial staffs that try to produce good, rounded-out publications, and then they sell a certain amount of space in the publication to advertisers. But in the early days of radio, advertisers, independently of each other, bought time to put on whatever kind of entertainment they thought would catch interest. There was no editorial staff, little balancing of programs; the advertisers had stepped out into the field of entertainment, and listeners are plagued with the results of this reverse arrangement to this very day.

What are the results? A New York *World-Telegram and Sun* television critic called television programing "a boarding house stew, cheap cuts of meat badly cooked." "The public," she said, "has a right to expect better things of television." American television can produce good entertainment when it wishes to, real relaxation for tired minds, but instead it usually presents escapist fantasy, crime, vaudeville and guessing games. Perhaps it is just that Americans "are tough enough to survive their television," commented the Manchester *Guardian Weekly*, December 17. "But that," it said, "is not quite the point. A lot of people were once tough enough to survive the cholera, but that did not mean that it was not a curse to be guarded against."

When Britain recently accepted commercial television it emphatically rejected the American system of sponsored programs. In Britain the advertisers will not put on the programs; they will be able to put on only advertisements between the programs. The danger still exists, however, that wealthy advertisers will wield an undesirable influence as to the type of programs that they will want their advertisements to follow.

### *What's Wrong with the Programs?*

Television has done much. It has alerted the population to national issues. It has allowed them to see and hear their leaders on historic occasions. It has provided a great deal of information about many



things. But it could do far more. As Harriet Van Horne said in an article in *Pageant:* "Imagine the day when every school and college across the land can be united as one classroom or as a dozen classrooms, depending upon the subjects being pursued. Imagine a physics demonstration presided over by Dr. Harold Urey or Dr. Robert Milllkan, with perhaps a few introductory remarks by Albert Einstein. Imagine a class in Shakespeare hearing lectures by Maurice Evans, Margaret Webster and John Mason Brown. . . . Imagine a class in art appreciation prowling the Metropolitan Museum with the TV color camera. . . . If the gentlemen running the TV industry can conceive of the grandeur of their mission, we're going to build a better world than ever our fathers could."

The thought that such programs need not be limited to those in school, but could be put on for all, gives a spine-tingling appreciation of what could be accomplished if television would realize its obligation to those who want to learn new things. But after painting this beautiful canvas of what TV could do, this critic cautioned: "The emotional power of the medium is no small thing, and it must not be employed carelessly. . . . As of now, it's selling soap, bringing you the baseball results and bloodying your carpet with an average of three corpses a night."

It is not, as one writer suggested, that the advertiser cannot "afford to support anything better." Professors cost less than comedians. But the reason for the low intelligence level of American advertiser-controlled television is that, as *Time* magazine said, March 23, 1953: "Any intelligent sponsor knows that reasonably intelligent audiences are hardly worth spending money on."

And, indeed, television advertisers have a great deal of money to spend. While a number of television shows cost from $25,000 to $50,000 a broadcast, time and talent for the hour-and-a-half Sid Caesar "Your Show of Shows," until recently broadcast on Saturday nights, cost an awesome $6 million for a thirty-nine week period, or $25,000 for every fifteen minutes the show was on the air!

Britain's recent controversy over commercial television has stirred its interest in American broadcasts, and a good analysis was given by Malcolm Muggeridge, editor of Britain's famed *Punch,* when he said of current U. S. television: "An enormous quantity and variety of sound radio and television is available, some of which is excellent, some of which is exceedingly silly, some of which might legitimately be described as 'horrible.'" Highest praise should go to such outstanding telecasts as the reports of the Democratic and Republican national conventions in 1952. For the first time, literally millions of Americans saw how the presidential candidate is chosen. Muggeridge said: "At intervals a personable young lady appeared to recommend a particular brand of refrigerator, but when her appearance would have interrupted a dramatic development, it was postponed." Yet not nearly all of the programs are so good, and not all the commercials are properly done.

But, with all its shortcomings, television is growing at an amazing rate. In 1952 the total TV broadcast revenues were 83 per cent higher than during the previous year. Twelve U. S. stations made $1.5 million or more profit each. They made money whether the listeners complained or not.

### *What About the Advertisements?*

"Some day some guy will invent a gadget to shut off that blab," exclaimed a disgusted advertising executive to his wife. "Why don't you?" she suggested. And that is just what he did. His device enables the television viewer from his chair to cut off

the sound whenever he does not wish to listen. The purpose, says the inventor, is not to end all commercials, but to give TV audiences 'the same power of selection [to listen to advertising thev want to hear and ignore the rest] which newspaper and magazine readers have."

This example of the opposition to United States television advertisements illustrates, not the point that many people object to the commercials (which they do), but that some of the commercials are considered particularly repulsive (which some are). A recent survey to find out what educational, religious, business and civic leaders thought of television commercials reported that the majority opinion was that "they infuriate, bore, irritate, deceive the public and destroy their own value." To that stirring condemnation many set owners will no doubt rise in resounding agreement! But they do sell goods. Some advertisers do not even care about pleasing their listeners; they follow the widely accepted theory that irritating the listener with constant repetition impresses the advertiser's name on the listener's mind and sells the sponsor's product.

Yet, in all due fairness it must be noted that some of the advertisements show remarkable imagination. L. Marsland Gander, radio editor of the London *Daily Telegraph,* said that advertising "is thought of in England as nothing but an irritating interruption of the program, whereas, in my experience, the animated commercials are among the most amusing things on American TV screens. The originality and ingenuity surpasses that in many an allegedly comic show on the B.B.C. Cigarettes in a ballet, the cute Alka Seltzer elf, and many other clever animations vastly tickle the fancy. But one realizes that after the first five hundred times they may not seem quite so funny."

### *The Level of Honesty*

The fact that an advertiser sponsors a program is not in itself bad. It is the advertiser's desire for viewers that has put American TV so far ahead of the world market. It is the competition between sponsors for the viewers' attention that prompts some of them to put from $25,000 to $50,000 and more into the production of one show. In no other way would the viewers be treated with such elaborate productions. But the extent of the commercials (one Los Angeles station sometimes broadcasts fourteen minutes of them within one hour), their frequent insult to the viewers' intelligence and the deceit of some of the claims are still open to vigorous and justified criticism.

Los Angeles, for example, has heard of $8.95 vacuum cleaners, $19.50 sewing machines, and used cars that "have just been sold" when prospective buyers appear to snap up the bargains. Said a Los Angeles district representative of General Electric: "Television commercials have almost reached the point where I don't believe a doggone thing I hear on the air. For instance, we haven't manufactured a certain vacuum cleaner for twelve years. Yet it is being boosted on TV as the latest thing."

Edwin S. Friendly, vice-president of the New York *World-Telegram and Sun,* said television should "tone down phony claims, step up facts." And this applies to the big national chain programs as well as to individual stations. The American Medical Association has protested that it has not always been clear that those pitchmen in white jackets or holding a stethoscope are the sponsor's salesmen, not doctors. Jack Gould, writing in the New York *Times,* said that, while he thinks most televiewers recognize the men who recite the ads as the paid actors they are, when these actors portray a "doctor" while giving the advertiser's commercial speech, "the suggestion

of some form of medical endorsement is very clearly conveyed to the public."

Then, what about the stage prop that looks like a laboratory interior, giving the illustration of scientific sanction to what the paid television actor is saying? And the tobacco advertisements that the government said were false?

It is because of television's tremendous impact upon the population that the old high-pressure street-corner pitchman has polished up his speech, cleaned up his clothes, and, in a way that would have turned his sly predecessor green with envy, is making off with viewers' money. Why is he allowed to peddle his wares on many TV stations? Because despite his persuasive speech he generally is careful not really to lie, and because enough money is mailed in for his product to enable him to pay the station well for the broadcasting time.

In his speech cardboard may become "beautifully textured bristol board," a balloon a "three-feet-long, completely natural rubberized toy." When a pitchman is trying to sell you something, screen out all the "colossals" and "sensationals" from what he is saying to see what he is really talking about. Blame the pitchman if he misrepresents, but also blame yourself if you are too proud to check to see whether you really know what he is saying!

Be careful, too, of the "amazing bargain." It may be offered merely to give the organization's salesmen the opportunity to high-pressure you into a far more expensive purchase, instead of the advertised one. It is to the station's shame if it carries such advertisements; it is to your shame if you allow yourself to become victimized by them.

Television could do great things, but much is still wrong with it. In the United States attempts have been made to get rid of the advertising evil by developing non-sponsored broadcasts for which the viewer would pay. In Britain, however, the reverse trend is under way, because without financial backing the scope of the British programs has been limited. Thus each country is investigating the other's method, and neither has yet proved really satisfactory.

## Prince Pursues Purse Snatchers

¶ It happened in New York. A thief snatched a lady's purse, jumped into a waiting auto and sped off. When the fast-flying car failed to stop for a red light, it crashed into a taxi, the impact causing both autos to be thrown into a second taxi. Scrambling out of the maze of smashed-up autos, the two thieves scooted for less conspicuous surroundings. Now it happened that the accident was observed by a prince who was in another taxi. This prince had been a distance runner as a schoolboy and had kept in condition by running two miles every morning before breakfast. So on foot the prince sprinted after the fleeing thieves. After sprinting vigorously after his quarry, even vaulting over a stone wall into Central Park and plunging through greenery, the prince gained on the fugitives. Finally the prince caught up with the two thieves who evidently had neglected to take a two-mile run every morning, for they collapsed from sheer exhaustion. When police arrived they learned that the captor was Christian, Prince of Hanover and brother of Queen Fredrika of Greece. How did the valiant prince know the men were thieves? Explained the prince to police: "I thought the men were just hit-and-run drivers, whom I hate." As to the purse-snatching thieves, one was charged with leaving the scene of an accident and for not having a driver's and owner's license. Both thieves were held in $5,000 bail. Oh yes, the purse? It was returned to the owner together with its cash contents of two dollars.

# CIVIL WAR ROCKS GUATEMALA

By "Awake!" correspondent in Guatemala

IN A world where more and more nations totter and finally sink into the Communist quicksand, a notable and striking exception to the rule has been that of Guatemala. Here the long uphill fight for freedom and reform has cost much, both in lives and money, and the recent invasion and civil war are but another chapter in a long, long history of reform movements.

The first and perhaps most vigorous forerunner of Guatemalan progress was President Justo Rufino Barrios, who ruled during the 1880's. This president opened up several northern departments to colonization, urged the extensive cultivation of coffee, which today ranks as Guatemala's most important crop ($70 million a year), and began work on the railway system that now spans the entire country, giving Guatemala one of the best rail lines in Central America. But reform president Barrios did not stop there. For many years the church had been mixing in politics; so he dissolved many Catholic religious societies, exiled the monks and nuns, confiscated much of the wealth of the church and weakened the influence of the leading Catholic families. For more than eighty years the reforms of President Barrios in separating church and state have irked the Catholic Hierarchy, for Guatemala had been previously described as "The Jewel of the Catholic Crown" and "The Sword of the Church in Central America."

But President Barrios was not the only Guatemalan president that held the logical opinion that religion's place was in the church instead of in politics. General Jorge Ubico, deposed as president by a revolution in 1944, is reported to have said in warning the new government, as he boarded a plane taking him into exile: "Beware of the *cachurecos* [extreme Catholic action] and the communists." He thought either extreme would wreck the new government, and, as it turned out, one extreme did.

The new government, dating from October 20, 1944, began in an atmosphere of freedom, with a just and liberal constitution. Labor unions sprang up, working conditions for the common man were greatly improved, roads were paved, social security was instituted, and Guatemala soon became one of the most progressive countries in Central America.

As is general in Central American countries, in time there were attempted revolutions. One of the most serious of these was the revolt of 1949, supposedly headed by the popular presidential hopeful, Colonel Francisco J. Arana. When Colonel Arana was assassinated while riding in his car not far from the capital city, the whole affair was hushed up and given a quick official brush-off.

More and more discordant notes developed. Labor unions began to abuse their power. Trained Communists or fellow travelers began to infiltrate and drift to the top of the labor movement. Large posters picturing Uncle Sam as an evil old miser reaching out for Guatemala with a bloody bayonet in one hand soon appeared all over the capital bearing the PGT (Com-

munist party) stamp. News broadcasts over the national radio station, TGW, especially the program "Recortes de Prensa," carefully slanted the news to a pro-Soviet viewpoint. Anticommunist forces viewed this growing tendency of the government with mounting alarm.

Under incessant arrests, political opposition to the government steadily weakened. Anticommunist delegates in congress dwindled from twelve to five. All the major political parties united to form the "Frente Democrático Electoral," and divided the seats in the national congress, as boys divide a bag of marbles. Periodic "plots" were announced and immediately there would be a wave of arrests; people would disappear, never to be seen again. Political leaders of the opposition were found sprawled in the street, "the victim of a hit-and-run driver."

The government of Colonel Arbenz stoutly denied that it was Communist or even Communist tinged, always maintaining that Guatemala was the helpless victim of a multimillion-dollar smear campaign sponsored by the United Fruit Company. But with labor leaders, members of congress and other important public figures making regular trips behind the Iron Curtain to attend Communist-sponsored "Youth Festivals" or "Labor Congresses," and with Yankee imperialism, foreign intervention and other pet Communist slogans becoming a part of the everyday vocabulary, Colonel Arbenz' denials were not very believable.

Perhaps the strongest center of controversy was the Agrarian Reform law. The government proposed to confiscate idle and unused land, pay the landowners in low-interest government bonds, and rent the land out to needy families. However, the goal of raising the living standard of a large and needy segment of the population was soon lost in a haze of party politics. Land that was not even subject to the Agrarian law (locally called *Reforma Agraria*) was seized by bands of armed peasants belonging to the Communist-dominated National Peasant Confederation. After seizing the land, even the table linen was divided up. And needless to say, only members of approved parties got any of the land.

The recent civil war in Guatemala has been the inevitable conclusion of these general conditions, and knowing this background aids us to understand better the things that recently have happened there.

### *Civil War Begins*

Before the Caracas meeting of American Ministers the Guatemalan government had announced that plans were being laid by Colonel Castillo Armas for the invasion of Guatemala. The official white paper published at that time named bases in Nicaragua, such as Momotombito Island in Lake Managua, where soldiers were receiving commando-type training, were armed and equipped with arms purchased from H. F. Cordes and Company of Hamburg, Germany. The United States denounced the Guatemalan charge as fiction, and declared it was an attempt to wreck the Organization of American States. Since the United States had, in 1949, declared an embargo against selling weapons to Guatemala, and since Guatemala was certain that an invasion was sure to come, she went behind the Iron Curtain for the needed guns. The result was the shipload of arms from the Polish port of Stettin aboard the Swedish ship Alfhem, which made headline news all over the world.

Things began to shape up. Nicaragua's President Anastasio Somoza severed diplomatic relations with Guatemala; ambassadors began to leave on sudden "vacations" in droves. Then, on May 26, an unidentified plane flew over Guatemala City, dropping

propaganda leaflets calling on the army to arise and overthrow the Arbenz regime. On June 7 several planes flew over scattered points in Guatemala. Tension mounted and station TGW began a steady barrage of anti-United Fruit Company and antiforeign intervention tirades.

On June 14 planes dropped boxes of rifles, machine guns, hand grenades and ammunition at the United Fruit Company's banana plantations at Tiquisate. Guatemala appealed to President Juan Manuel Galvaz of Honduras (whose country had been thrown into confusion by a general strike) to disperse the band of several hundred Guatemalan exiles that had gathered on the border, and to stop planes from using airfields in Honduras. The government of Honduras solemnly pledged neutrality, but on June 16 planes once again flew over Guatemalan territory, apparently this time on reconnaissance. On June 17 Guatemala's nettle-tongued foreign minister, Guillermo Toriello, said that Honduras had not fulfilled its promise to disband the armed exiles and that a stern protest was given to the neighboring country asking for the *immediate* disbanding of the men under Colonel Castillo Armas.

June 18 dawned with a dull-gray blanket of clouds hanging over most of the country. Things were far too quiet. This was the day the peasants were pouring into the capital to hold a massive public parade in celebration of the second anniversary of the controversial Agrarian Reform law. The manifestation was to begin at 5 p.m. in the large plaza in front of the Central railway station. At 3 p.m. a light rain began to fall; stores on downtown 6th Avenue were closed and the thick metal curtains, to prevent looting during revolutions, were pulled down over the windows. Guatemala City looked like a town preparing for a siege. The streets were crowded with people carrying baskets, buying food. At four, when the rain had slowed to a slight mist, there was a sudden drone of airplanes coming in low over the city. Two fast pursuit planes swooped through the low-hanging clouds with machine guns chattering, diving on Fort Matamoros.

The air attack lasted only a few minutes and then the planes roared off. Shortly thereafter the national radio, TGW, announced that the parade had been called off "due to rain," but whether it was the wet streets or the rain of bullets was not stated. At 7:42 p.m., after playing the national anthem, TGW announced that at the same time that planes had been flying over Guatemala City, B-26 bombers had attacked the gasoline storage tanks at Retalhuleu and Puerto San José, while insurgent forces had crossed the border and occupied the village of El Florido. Thus began the civil war.

From there on, reports from TGW and the insurgent radio were so contradictory that Guatemalans began listening to news broadcasts from the United States to find out what was happening in Guatemala. But with frequent blackouts and bombing raids even this was somewhat difficult.

### *An Era of Swift Changes*

On June 27, after a personal interview between President Arbenz and Colonel Castillo Armas, Jacobo Arbenz resigned as president of Guatemala, naming in his stead his good friend Colonel Carlos Enrique Diaz. But this change meant little, for the underlying organization remained the same. Then President Diaz formed a military junta to rule, and this junta, which included an ardent anticommunist, outlawed the Communist party. But this was little more than a token act, and shortly thereafter a new junta of strong anticommunists was formed under Colonel Monzon. Thus, almost as fast as newspapers appeared on the streets announcing

one government, another one was in power, for Guatemala had four different governments within thirty-six hours.

Under this last junta, in a series of rapid-fire measures, the national congress was dissolved, Communists were arrested, totaling over 2,000 and creating an acute prison shortage, and amnesty was granted to all anticommunist prisoners of the Arbenz government.

This, however, left Guatemala with two anticommunist governments, the one headed by Colonel Monzon in Guatemala City and the provisional government of Colonel Castillo Armas in Chiquimula. There followed a prolonged discussion under the watchful eyes of the president of El Salvador, the United States ambassador and the Vatican's apostolic nuncio. The result, the Treaty of San Salvador, signed on July 2, produced still another government, this time a five-man military junta consisting of members of both groups. The new government was quickly given political recognition by El Salvador, Costa Rica, England, Spain, Nicaragua, Dominican Republic, France, Honduras, Nationalist China, Peru and the United States.

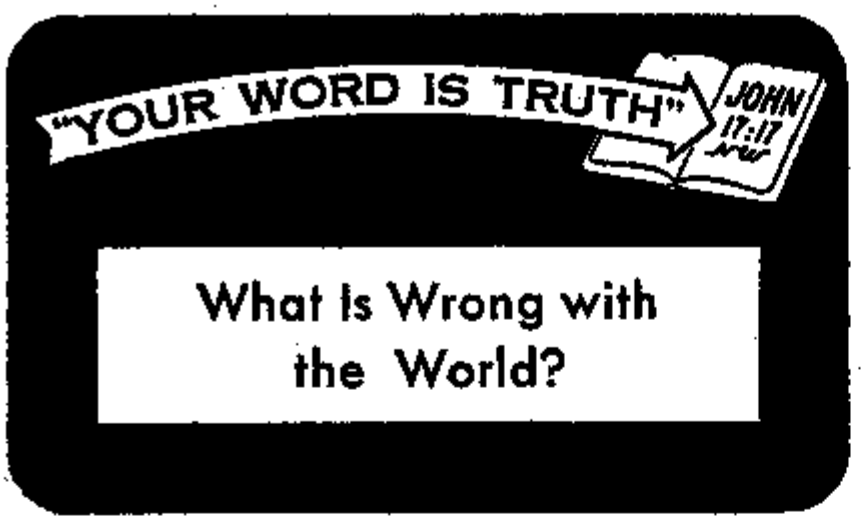
### *The Aftermath and the Future*

After the new government assumed power numerous tortures perpetrated under the Arbenz regime came to light. Anticommunists and many who had no connection with either side in any way had been viciously tortured. Some were made to stand in a *pila* or tank of icy water for hours on end, either to stand or to drown. Some were beaten with rubber hoses, and electric belts were used to inflict ghastly torture and pain. Others were denied water for days, some were stripped naked and made to lie on cold moist concrete floors on which quicklime had been sprinkled, and still others were made to sit for several hours on large blocks of ice. Over two hundred prisoners were machine-gunned and dumped into ravines or empty wells, and at least one was buried alive. This was a sample of the Communist yoke in the Americas.

Sixty-six legal proceedings were started for crimes against the people, and more were expected. The sinking ship was abandoned by some 800 dignitaries who literally flooded the foreign embassies, seeking safety. Two hundred and fifty were estimated to be packed into the moderate-sized Mexican embassy, and since the present government did not plan to grant safe conduct to many of them, several members of the diplomatic corps actually began talks for renting a hotel for the 800 refugees.

On July 8 Guatemala again had a new government, a junta made up of Colonels Castillo Armas and Elfego Monzon and Major Enrique Oliva. Finally, on September 1, this governing junta was dissolved and Armas became president of the republic. He took over the legislative and executive functions previously vested in the junta.

Most people are glad to see the end of communism in Guatemala, but, as might be expected, some are taking advantage of the change to further their own interests. Some made a quick switch, cheering as loudly for the present regime as they previously did for the Communist one. Eventually a new constitution will be written; just when is still uncertain. When at last it is, it will be interesting to see if the same liberal concepts of freedom of speech and worship will be present, or if, instead, there will be a drift toward autocratic government. Already voices have been raised calling for a repeal of the reforms of President Barrios and putting the church back into politics. Has Guatemala escaped from the clutches of a Communist dictatorship only to fall into the hands of another kind? It is certainly hoped not, but only time will tell.




GOD sees this world as it does not see itself. He knows what is wrong with it and what is at the bottom of its trouble. It is a difficulty shared by all mankind and common to all nations, and hence all today are in the throes of a world-wide distress. For many centuries he let the nations go on in their ignorance of the root of the trouble, but in his due time he has made known the truth not only about humankind's common condition of sickness, misery, old age and death but also about the way of relief that he has lovingly provided. His truth straightforwardly tells us that the common affliction upon us all is sin.

To persons in many nations it may sound distasteful for God's Word, the Bible, to pronounce the common malady of mankind to be sin. Even to many persons of various kinds of religious belief the word "sin" may come as a strange, new word, a word that has not appeared in their religion. For example, the Buddhists, who compose about six per cent of the world's population, do not believe in the existence of sin. They explain the existence of suffering and distress as a result of natural law. Their contention is that all material is evil. Man, being material, is also evil, and his intelligence makes him the most wretched of all creatures.

In the Buddhist religious system no act is sin; the idea of sin is unknown. It is simply the case of a bad act's producing a bad result, and for that reason, and not because bad acts are sin, they are avoided. Such acts are considered bad only if they work injury to another person. But if they produce injury to simply oneself, it does not matter, because each person is lord of himself and responsible to no supreme lawgiver.

In the first century the apostle Paul stood upon Mars Hill in Athens, Greece, and addressed judges, some of whom were so-called "Epicureans" and others "Stoics." For these men *sin* meant nothing more than it did for the Buddhists. The Epicureans believed the world was not made by a supreme Person, God, but resulted from the chance coming-together of atoms, the only eternal and changeless substances; and that there are no rewards or punishments for human acts after death; and that pleasure now is the supreme good, in fact, the only good, because death ends all. —Acts, chapter 17.

On the other hand, the Stoics acknowledged there was an imperial head over all the universe, and they held that the world was governed by laws. But there were no inducements to obey such laws nor any punishments to keep us from breaking such laws, except the results that would flow from our conduct respecting those laws. Though Stoics believed in a soul separate from the human body, they did not believe in its long survival after death of the body nor in its immortality.

So, when Paul spoke to those Epicureans and Stoics and advised repentance for their past ignorant course of life, he was bringing them a new idea. No wonder some laughed at the idea of repenting from sin, just as nowadays some snicker or sneer at the thought of sin. For thousands of years the better part of the world has not known what sin is; and to think it is the very root of all the world's troubles!

### *Sin Defined*

Do you know what sin is? What is it? In the Bible we read two brief answers: "Everyone who practices sin is also practicing lawlessness, and so sin is lawlessness." And: "All unrighteousness is sin." The law here meant is the law of the Creator, Jehovah God, the supreme Lawgiver. For all creation he fixed laws of operation or laws of conduct. His way is always the right way. It is not just a mere hurt to the person breaking the law. It is also a failure to do the will of the Lawgiver; it is disobedience to his law, and he pronounces it sin.—1 John 3:4; 5:17, *New World Trans.*

In English the word "sin" is derived from the Latin word *sons,* meaning "he who was it, the real person, the guilty one" or "criminal." In the Greek language, in which the apostle Paul spoke to the Epicureans and Stoics at Athens, the word for "sin" originally meant "to miss," as, for instance, to miss one's road. Then it came to mean to fail of doing something, to fail of one's purpose, to miss one's point, to go wrong. Paul was a Hebrew, and in the Hebrew part of the Bible that he read the word for "sin" likewise meant originally "to miss," hence "to fail." Sin is therefore a missing or failing to do the will and law of God. Because his will and law are right and perfect, sin is displeasing to him and must bring punishment.

### *A Sinless World at Hand*

Jehovah God created man perfect, therefore sinless. He was not missing in any one of his proper human parts and qualities. To say that all visible, tangible matter is evil in itself and that all existence in material, human bodies is wretched and evil in itself is to tell an untruth, hence a lie. All of God's works are perfect. He pronounced none of them evil or bad.—Deuteronomy 32:4.

God condemns sin, and for this reason in the coming new world he will people this earth with innocent, sinless, perfect men and women. This he will do through the only sinless man that was ever born of a woman, namely, Jesus Christ. In the new world all those on earth rendering themselves to God as subjects will have their sins removed. Hundreds of thousands of persons of good will are now learning what sin is and are repenting and turning to God's Lamb, Jesus Christ, for its removal. Even those in memorial tombs will have this opportunity. They will hear the voice of the Son of man and will come forth and share in the precious privilege of having their sins removed through the merits of Christ's sacrifice. Those refusing to remove their sins through Christ will die in their sins and be destroyed forever.

All persons who will be granted the gift of everlasting life on earth in the new world must repent, turn from the course of this present world, and in the new world will eventually attain to a sinless state in the flesh. All sins committed because of their condition inherited from Adam will be forgiven as they ask forgiveness through the Lamb's sacrifice. Christ will express God's forgiveness toward them by gradually healing them during the thousand-year reign and lifting them finally to an absolutely perfect human state, completely righteous in the flesh.

In this condition their choosing and standing true to God's will for all time will gain for them justification to everlasting life in paradise restored to earth. We know that then the sin of the world will be entirely removed, for God's Word says of that blessed new world: "And he will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more. The former things have passed away."—Revelation 21:4, 5, *New World Trans.*

## Netherlands West Indies

THE Netherlands West Indies can well boast to be, not the crossroads of the world, but the crossroads of the Caribbean Sea. Since the discovery of oil in Venezuela and the establishment of large refineries in Curaçao and Aruba, the Netherlands West Indies has become a melting pot of fifty or more nationalities. This factor alone makes the islands a most interesting spot for missionary work. Jehovah's witnesses have flourished here, increasing by more than 1,500 per cent since 1946!

If it were not for the oil refineries life in the Netherlands West Indies would be somewhat difficult. Lack of fertile soil and rain makes agricultural conditions extremely unfavorable. What were once large plantations are now fields of cacti. A few professional men use them as hideouts, refuge camps from the city noises. Farming has passed away. It exists here and there only as a hobby. As a result the islands suffer from a shortage of fresh vegetables and fruits, but not from a shortage of food. There is plenty of fish from the sea, and cargo boats haul in butter, meats and canned food. However, importing food makes the cost of living unreasonably high. The main diet consists of fish and *funchi,* which is corn meal boiled or fried. It is a healthful food. Those who eat it regularly are seldom sick, are strong and live long lives.

Unlike most tropical places the Netherlands West Indies is a comparatively healthy place. Malaria and leprosy are practically unknown, perhaps because of the light rainfall. Living conditions have improved immensely by the clearing away of many slum areas. In areas that are still overcrowded and have the appearance of slums it surprises one to see how neatly and nicely the inside of the homes is furnished. These homes are equipped with new radios, electric refrigerators and other modern conveniences. Among these humble folk Jehovah's witnesses find many hearing ears. They love the message of the new world.

About eighty per cent of this land where Protestant Holland has ruled is Catholic in religion. Some believe this unusual twist is due to discrimination. When the colonists settled on the islands they did not want or allow the colored people in their Protestant churches. So when the Catholic missionaries came to the Netherlands West Indies it was a simple matter to convert the ostracized to Catholicism. However, churchgoers today consist mainly of older women and children. And a good many of these go once a year or so in order to keep their standing in the church. They fear being buried in the government cemetery. A once-a-year attendance at the church evidently is all that is necessary to be buried in the church cemetery. So they pay their dues.

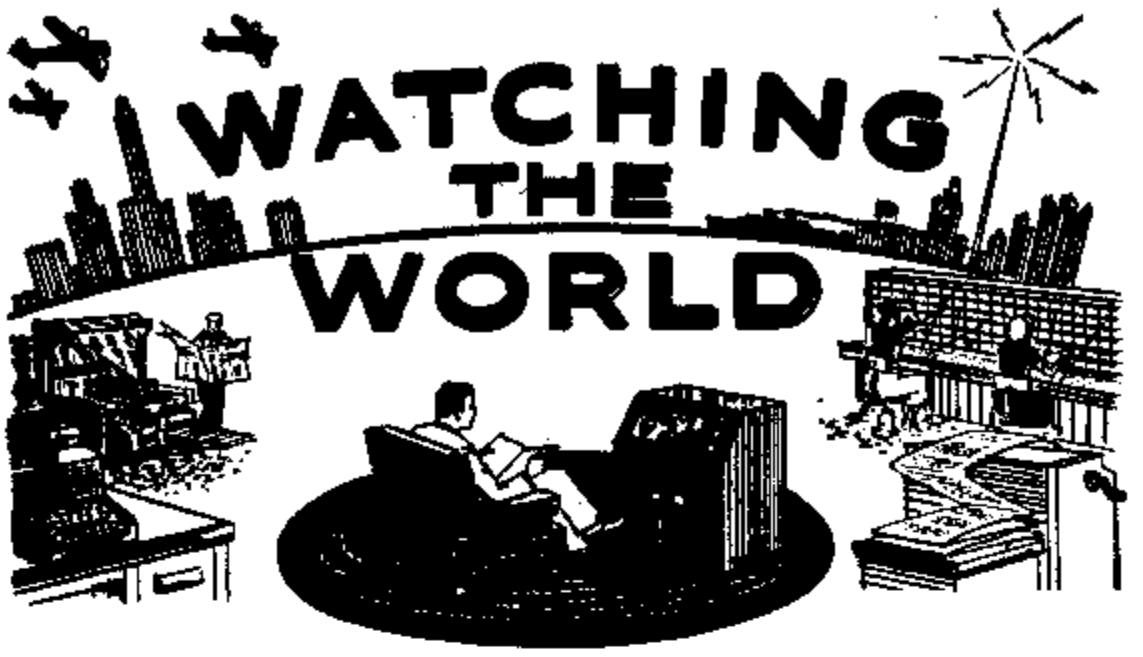
Meeting these humble people and talking to them about God and his kingdom is about as pleasant an experience as one can have. Their welcome is warm and wonderful. They almost always have a hearing ear and will take literature to learn more. Even among the wealthier class of people the truth of God's Word finds fertile soil.

An interesting feature about preaching here is the many languages one encounters. Dutch is the official language, Papiamento the native language and English the commercial language, while Spanish is widely used due to the proximity of South America. When one of Jehovah's witnesses engages in the house-to-house ministry he has to take literature in at least four languages. More than ninety per cent of the people can read one language or another and most people, especially the natives, can speak, read and write from two to four languages. It is not unusual to place a combination of three bound books discussing Bible subjects and with each book being in a different language, say Dutch, English and Spanish, with the person choosing the books according to the title rather than the language. A good many linguists have proclaimed Papiamento to be the world's most remarkable language. It has been described as the "cocktail" language, because it is made up of so many other languages. It is basically Spanish but has Dutch, French, Indian, African and Portuguese words and it is constantly absorbing more English words as American movies and comic books invade the islands. The missionaries here speak Papiamento, to the delight of the natives, who love it best of all.

Watch Tower missionaries find great success here. On Saturday to stand on a busy street with the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines means to place at least twenty-five or more in less than an hour. There are Bible studies galore, and almost anyone you talk with manifests interest or will take literature. Those who do not have money are always willing to give eggs or other foodstuffs in exchange for literature. Employers and employees all appear to be cordial and happy people, glad to be alive, which makes the Netherlands West Indies a remarkable place indeed. Truly there will be many of these good people among those who will pass through Armageddon and live in the new world.

## ? DO YOU KNOW? ?

- What Jesus said 1900 years ago that sounds like a modern statesman? P. 3, ¶2.
- What heavenly event caused earth's present trouble? P. 4, ¶2.
- Whether the Bible is historically accurate? P. 7, ¶2.
- What the most striking proof is that the Bible really is God's Word? P. 8, ¶4.
- What specific responsibilities are upon anyone who recognizes the Bible's genuineness? P. 9, ¶4.
- What "proof" that the Japanese emperor was divine recently collapsed? P. 9, ¶5.
- What major nation for a long while deliberately cut itself off from the rest of the world? P. 10, ¶4.
- Why British Honduras' 1954 elections attracted world interest? P. 12, ¶1.
- What horrible increase has recently occurred in child crime? P. 13, ¶2.
- How crime comic books contribute to today's mental, moral and spiritual decay? P. 13, ¶5.
- Scripturally, what is the danger of the current crime comic book trend? P. 15, ¶4.
- The major difference between magazine and television advertising? P. 17, ¶1.
- Why the intelligence level of American television frequently is so low? P. 18, ¶2.
- Why some advertisers do not even care about pleasing their listeners? P. 19, ¶1.
- Why salesmen may want to bring an "amazing bargain" to your home? P. 20, ¶4.
- What the postrebellion conditions are in Guatemala? P. 24, ¶6.
- What sin really is? P. 26, ¶2.
- Why Papiamento has been called the "cocktail" language? P. 28, ¶1.




**France: The Death of E. D. C.**

◈ The European Defense Community treaty, designed to add twelve West German divisions to European defense, was dying in France. Its funeral took place in August when Premier Mendès-France presided over the ceremony, one that evoked, at least in France, more jubilation than sorrow. The funeral was a long time in preparation. It was in May, 1952, that the foreign ministers of France, West Germany, Italy and the Benelux countries signed the treaty. "The signing," said Secretary of State Dean Acheson, "may well prove to be . . . one of the most far-reaching events of our lifetime." The Benelux countries and West Germany ratified E. D. C. Italy dawdled, but it was clear she would accept the treaty in time. The question mark was France. The French doubts on E. D. C. were symbolized by graveyards throughout the land. Twice invaded from across the Rhine, the French people viewed the putting of guns in German hands as tantamount to signing their own death warrant. The French Assembly caught much of this spirit. So on August 30 the French Assembly, on a motion to adjourn debate on the treaty without naming a day for resumption, killed E. D. C. by a vote of 319 to 264. The corpse was not even given a decent burial. For, in effect, the opponents of E. D. C. won in dismissing the issue as not worthy of debate. This prompted former Premier Paul Reynaud to say: "For the first time in the history of the French Parliament a treaty has been rejected without a word in its defense being spoken by its author or by its signer."

**U. S.: The Uncertain Law**

◈ One of the most extraordinary laws to be passed by the eighty-third Congress, or, for that matter, any other session of Congress, was the Communist Control Act of 1954. So chaotic was the lawmaking in this bit of legislation that Congress itself, after endorsing the bill, was uncertain as to what the law said. When signing the bill President Eisenhower admitted that the full impact of the law "will require further careful study." As originally proposed by the Republicans, the bill deprived Communist-controlled unions of bargaining rights under the Taft-Hartley law. But the Democrats seized an opportunity to quiet Republican charges that they had been "soft" on communism. So the Democrats proposed making membership in the Communist party a crime. The Republicans, thinking it politically popular, went along. Finally, at the last minute, the administration pressed to delete the criminal clause. So the bill was modified, then remodified. It passed, but the text that went to the White House was never available to the whole Congress. In its final form the bill deprives the Communist party of legal and political status; imposes penalties on party members if they do not register under the 1950 acts and deprives Communist-controlled unions of bargaining rights. Commented the New York *Times* (8/26) on the uncertain law: "The country is not in such internal danger from communism or anything else that it has to plunge ahead with hastily drawn, loosely worded laws that actually may interfere with intelligent Communist control, may do violence to the liberties of loyal Americans and may further shake our confidence in ourselves and the free world's confidence in us."

**Brazil: Suicide at the Palace**

◈ In 1930 a man by the name of Getulio Vargas led a gaucho army into Rio de Janeiro and seized control of a country larger in area than the U. S. Thus Brazil, with its population of 55,000,000, came under the dictatorial rule of Vargas. With his social reforms Vargas won the affections of thousands. In 1945 an army coup threw Vargas out of power, but so popular was he that in an election in 1950 the people swept Vargas back in power. But postwar problems became severe and the anti-Vargas forces grew stronger. Scandals over alleged corruption in the administration broke out. The anti-Vargas forces intensified their campaign. One day Carlos Lacerda, editor of a bitterly anti-Vargas newspaper, was shot at and wounded by gunmen. An air force major, talking to Lacerda, was killed. The military officers, already not too friendly toward Vargas, entered the picture. When the Vargas regime failed

to solve the assassination, demands for Vargas' resignation grew louder, especially as evidence turned up that connected the president's bodyguard with the assassins. But Vargas refused to resign. Then the army demanded that he resign or they would force him out of office. At 2:00 a.m. (8/24) military officers laid down the ultimatum in the presidential palace. At 5:55 a.m. the press was informed that the president had stepped aside in favor of Vice-President João Café Filho. Then at 8:30 a.m., in Vargas' private rooms, a shot rang out; he had fired a bullet into his own heart.

**The Aftermath**

◈ Getulio Vargas had held the Brazilian presidency longer than any other man. The news of his suicide shook all Brazil. Sorrowing people by the tens of thousands stood in line, waiting for a chance to file past the open coffin for a last look at Senhor Vargas. But as the body of Getulio Vargas was being flown to his home state for burial, riots broke out. All the police had to be heavily armed, and machine-gun squads were posted around the U. S. embassy. Two delivery trucks of a newspaper critical of the president were burned by infuriated mobs. Carlos Lacerda, crusading editor, whose campaign had much to do with Senhor Vargas' downfall, had to go into protective hiding. Some of the rioting was believed to be Communist inspired. Even the farewell note left by Vargas fanned the coals of political hatred: "The forces and interests against the people are . . . raised against me. . . . My sacrifice will maintain you united, and my name will be your battle flag." Thus with the country in a state of seething political turmoil, João Café Filho took over the presidency of Brazil.

**Crisis in Cyprus?**

◈ Though Greece has not controlled the Mediterranean island of Cyprus since the days of Alexander the Great, still today more than 80 per cent of the island's inhabitants speak Greek and consider themselves to be Greek. Mainly on this basis Greece recently asked the U. N. to give Cyprus, a British crown colony, an opportunity to vote for union with Greece. This brought up a new problem in the world, for, with the British leaving Suez, Cyprus becomes the largest British base in the Eastern Mediterranean. When the British made known their intention to expand their Cyprus base, agitation for union with Greece developed. It reached its high point when Greece appealed to the U. N. Riots broke out. Britain protested to Greece, saying that its appeal to the U. N. over control of Cyprus spurred the unrest. The high tension of feeling threatened to develop into a crisis. But Britain stood firm on its view that Greece has no justifiable claim to Cyprus and that, in any case, it is an internal British matter and not the business of the U. N. For Western U. N. members the problem looked thorny. They want to recognize a people's right for self-determination and, at the same time, want to recognize Britain's need for an Eastern Mediterranean base in an area whose internal policies can be controlled.

**Japan: All-Time Suicide Peak**

◈ New peaks in death and violence are not new. For it is this, our generation living in the "last days," that is experiencing the worst in every kind of violence. In August the Japanese people were kept aware of this fact when the Asahi *Evening News* reported that suicides in Japan had reached the highest rate in the country's history: a peak of fifty-four a day! Too horrible for description? Yes, but Japan, said the *Evening News*, still lags behind Switzerland, Denmark and Australia in the per capita number of citizens who commit self-murder.

**Calamity in East Pakistan**

◈ When 15,000,000 people and 36,000 square miles of land are attacked by raging flood waters, it is without doubt a major calamity. So it was that, in August, East Pakistan had to appeal for help. Seventeen U. S. Air Force planes, flying from three continents, brought tons of supplies for flood victims. The appeal came after rising waters of the Brahmaputra River and its tributaries evicted 15,000,000 persons from their straw shacks and mud huts in the jute and rice land of East Pakistan. An 800-square-mile aerial survey showed thousands of sampans and bamboo rafts, crowded with cattle and people, floating past occasional treetops. Government engineers described the flood as "the worst in the recorded history of the area."

**Ships Sail Northwest Passage**

◈ A short navigable water route between the Atlantic and Pacific has been the quest of explorers for five centuries. Roald Amundsen was the first to lead an expedition through the Northwest Passage (1903-06). In 1941 and again in 1944 the Canadian icebreaker St. Roch made the passage. But it made the passage by going through the Prince of Wales Strait instead of McClure Strait, which geographers regard as the western entrance to the Northwest Passage. In August two icebreakers, on a joint Canadian-U. S. expedition, conquered McClure Strait for the first time. The ships had to break through ice four to ten feet thick. The expedition took soundings of McClure Strait for the first time. This would be important information should the U. S. ever send a nuclear-powered submarine across the top of the continent

under the Arctic ice without rising to the surface.

**New Satellites of the Earth?**

◈ For centuries astronomers have been intrigued by the idea of satellites orbiting the earth. So it was something of a sensation when *Aviation Week*, a scientific magazine, reported in a recent issue that two previously unobserved satellites had been spotted and identified by Dr. Lincoln Lepaz of the University of New Mexico. The magazine said: "One satellite is orbiting at about 400 miles out, while the other track is 600 miles from the earth." It also said that the "Pentagon thought momentarily the Russians had beaten the United States to space operations." But the army did not have much to say, although it admitted that Dr. Lepaz might have some information "we don't know about. We plan to do a great deal more work in this field in the future."

**Moving Day at the Kremlin**

◈ In 1918 the Soviet regime turned a thick-walled citadel, possessing many magnificent buildings that were formerly cathedrals and palaces of the czars, into its chief government offices. This was the Kremlin, a word derived from the Tartar *kreml*, meaning "the citadel of a city." Within the forbidding, battlemented walls of the Kremlin the All-Union Soviet (parliament) meets in the vast Throne Room of St. Andrew. But the everyday living quarters of the Communist leaders have been unprepossessing, four-story, yellow-brick buildings with apartments and offices. In August Moscow revealed that it was moving day at the Kremlin: the Communist leaders were moving out to new quarters, and the Kremlin would be opened to the public as a historic showplace. The living-office quarters of the Soviet leaders have long been suspected as being uncomfortable. Molotov's office has been called draughty and Stalin's, according to an American military official, smelled of cabbage cooking.

**Mao Tops Malenkov**

◈ When the latest volume of the Soviet encyclopedia, covering words beginning with the letters "MA" through "ME," came off the press in August, observing Russians noticed an oddity: Georgi M. Malenkov, Soviet Premier, got only a modest one and a third columns of biography, to compare with seven and a half columns for Mao Tse-tung, Chinese Communist leader. But eclipsing both Malenkov and Mao in biographical glory was Karl Marx; he received thirty-four columns.


# HYPOCRITES WILL not BE INTERESTED

This book is not written for such. But sincere seekers for truth will be deeply interested. They will gladly avail themselves of its contents, appreciating its simple and direct approach to age-old questions and perplexities. It will help truth seekers to get heart-cheering and authentic answers to such questions, because the book takes God's Word for it. *"Let God Be True"* contains 320 pages of enlightening information. You may have a copy for only 50c.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

I am enclosing 50c.

Please send me the book *"Let God Be True"*.

Name .....

Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City .....

Zone No. ..... State .....

**A**LERT to the significance of these troubled times *Awake!* magazine publishes information that is vital to its readers, keeping them well informed on important issues.

**W**ATCHFUL care in the selection of what is presented for the consideration of its readers results in making *Awake!* concise and to the point.

**A**CCURATE statement is a primary requirement in worthwhile reading. *Awake!* strives at all times to be accurate so that the reader may be confident he is getting the truth.

**K**EEN appreciation of the better things is evident in the columns of *Awake!* It stresses that which is of lasting value to the reader rather than the fads and fancies of fickle fashion.

**E**NLIGHTENING truth is of the greatest importance to the thinking person. Keep awake to world happenings and their Scriptural importance by reading *Awake!*

**! MEANS - SUBSCRIBE NOW!**

Published the 8th and 22d of each month—a year's subscription is only $1.

---

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

want *Awake!* to come to me regularly twice a month.
I enclose herewith $1 for a year's subscription.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## CHRISTIANS FIGHT FOR FREEDOM

**A long-fought battle. What do you know about it?**

## A Modern Look at Furniture

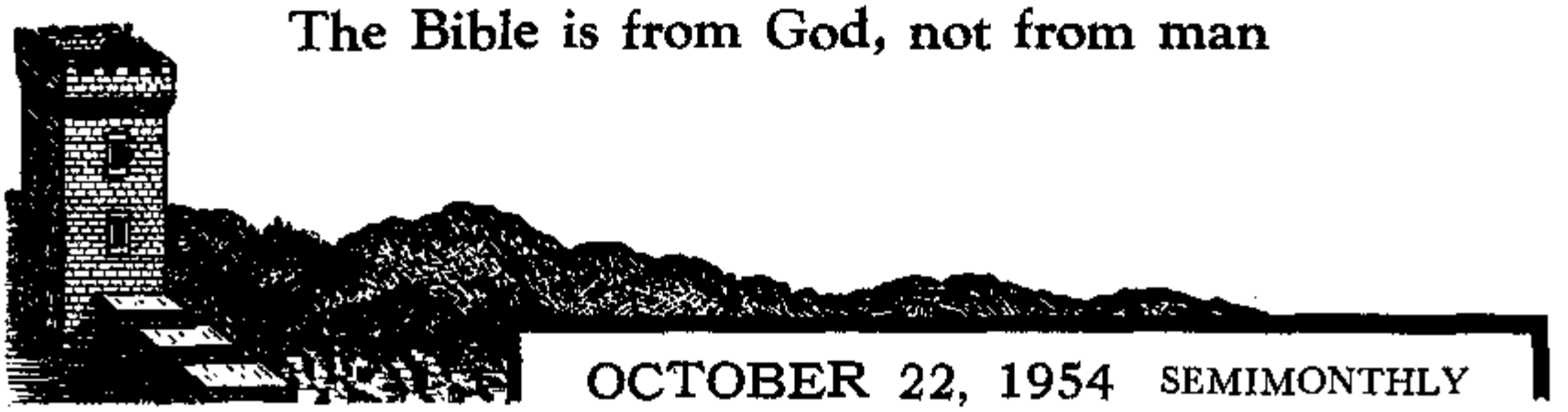
**The effect of the 'new look' upon your home**

## The Concept of Psychoanalysis

**Some facts about the mind**

## Can God Make a Book?

**The Bible is from God, not from man**



OCTOBER 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

**News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.**

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY

WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

117 Adams Street, Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.

N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,250,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.**, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia**, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada**, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England**, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa**, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| Is Man's Pugnacity Inherent? | 3 |
| Christians Fight for Freedom | 5 |
| The Jay—Planter of Oak Forests | 9 |
| They Say It with Beads | 12 |
| Japan's Reaction to America and Russia | 13 |
| The Moon Does More than Shine | 15 |
| Picturesque Luxembourg | 16 |
| A Modern Look at Furniture | 17 |
| Another Nation for the British Commonwealth? | 20 |
| The Concept of Psychoanalysis | 21 |
| Both Good and Bad | 22 |
| Chimpanzees Make Monkeys out of Psychologists | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" Can God Make a Book? | 25 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Honduras | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., October 22, 1954 | Number 20

# Is Man's Pugnacity Inherent?

THERE is an old dogma in psychology that says that in animal nature there is an ineradicable instinct of pugnacity that makes fighting or wars inevitable. This theory has been the source of much thoughtless chatter, such as, 'It is natural for man to want to fight'; or, 'Wars are necessary'; or another phrase heard quite frequently is, 'There always were wars and there always will be wars.' So when Bible references are made regarding the peaceful conditions that will exist upon the earth among men and animals under God's kingdom arrangement, these same people cry out against such promises as fantastic, mere fantasy, a wish, words for dreamers. Others will salve their consciences by saying, 'Those conditions will never come in our time.'

By claiming that man's pugnacious attitude is inherent or natural, these thereby excuse their own misconduct, their quarrelsome dispositions, their fights and wars, and place the blame on God, who, they say, created them with this belligerent attitude. In support of their theory they point to the lower animal creations as proof, declaring that these, like man, possess similar instinctive, warlike tendencies.

Recently a Chinese scientist, Dr. Loh Seng Tsai, professor of psychology at Tulane University, in New Orleans, Louisiana, debunked this theory of instinctive pugnacity. Experimenting with rat-killing cats, Dr. Tsai told the fourteenth International Congress of Psychology that he had "demonstrated for the first time in the history of science with crucial experiments that cats and rats, the so-called natural enemies, can and do cooperate," and that his discovery "throws overboard the traditional dogma in psychology that in animal nature there is an ineradicable instinct of pugnacity which makes fighting or wars inevitable." "My experimental results give the death blow to any such fighting instinct theory." He continued: "Since we have failed to find any such instinct, even among supposed natural enemies, many think that our research has laid the cornerstone as a basic biological foundation for the theoretical possibility of world peace."

Dr. Tsai at first experimented with cats and rats that were placed together shortly after birth. These lived peacefully and cooperatively. More recently Dr. Tsai used in his experiments "a very ferocious cat" that had achieved "a long and glorious record of rat-killing." To remove all doubt that the cat was a killer, she demonstrated her disposition and ability by disposing of five rats in short order. Her rat-killing behavior is not inferred, but actually demonstrated and confirmed repeatedly.

Dr. Tsai's problem was to teach this ferocious, rat-killing cat to live peacefully with a rat. By training the animals that the two of them must co-operate in order

to survive, Dr. Tsai managed to educate a vicious cat to live peacefully with a rat. It took only twenty-eight days, distributed over three and one-half months, to do the trick. After that the cat and the rat ate face to face out of the same dish. This was accomplished without punishment. Dr. Tsai explained that his demonstrations show the "immense possibility and almost unlimited power of education." "The world today," he concluded, "is in need of a new philosophy of life."—New York *Times*, June 11, 1954.

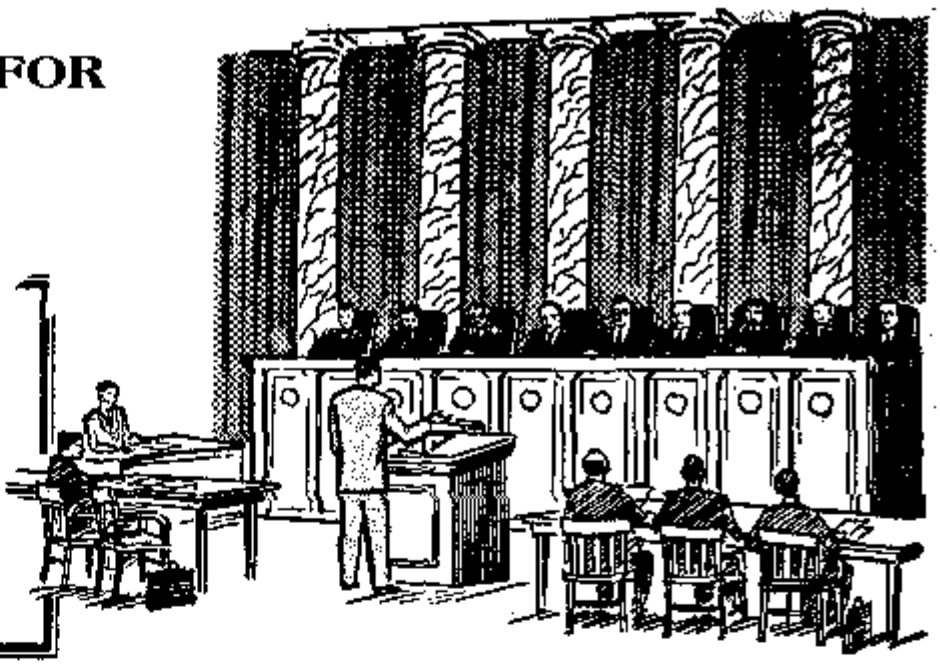
Education, as Dr. Tsai pointed out, has immense possibilities and almost unlimited power. However, in order for education to bring peace and co-operation it must be of the right quality, stem from the proper source and be dedicated to the right end. Here is where the Scriptures excel. They are of the proper source, right quality and, if properly applied, will bring satisfactory results. Long before Dr. Tsai's revelation about education the Bible made it plain that man's present pugnacity is not inherent and that accurate knowledge will sprout peace. However, what God teaches through his Word and what man teaches through his schools of higher learning are two different things. One results in peace, the other in strife and war.

Note the Bible on this point: "Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show out of his right conduct his works with a meekness that belongs to wisdom. But if you have bitter jealousy and contentiousness in your hearts, do not be bragging and lying against the truth. This is not the wisdom that comes down from above, but is the earthly, animal, demonic. For where jealousy and contentiousness are, there disorder and every vile thing are. But the wisdom from above is first of all chaste, then peaceable, reasonable, ready to obey, full of mercy and good fruits, not making partial distinctions, not hypocritical. Moreover, the fruit of righteousness has its seed sown under peaceful conditions for those who are making peace."—James 3:13-18, *New World Trans.*

The contentiousness, strife, bitter jealousies and lying, revolutions and wars in this world prove beyond doubt that its educational system is not of God. Instead, it is, as James declared, "earthly, animal, demonic." But the wisdom from above, from God and of God, 'is first of all chaste, then peaceable, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, not hypocritical.' Before attaining to this wisdom humankind must first be taught of Jehovah, as the prophet Isaiah stated: "And all thy children shall be taught of Jehovah; and great shall be the peace of thy children." And again through the prophet Micah this need is emphasized: "And many nations shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, . . . and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths. . . . and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more." Truth about Jehovah does away with war, strife and contentiousness. It is peaceable, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits.—Isaiah 54:13; Micah 4:2-5, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Jehovah's witnesses have applied this way of life in the New World society and it has worked. Even though they are from many lands it has united them as one people. With them wars have ceased. All political, religious and racial divisions have been done away with. Instead of this world's searching for a new way of life it need only apply the old one laid down by Jesus—the love of God and the love of one's neighbor as one's self. This principle will uproot all the pugnacity there is in mankind.

# Christians Fight FOR Freedom



**Not all freedoms have been won by wars with carnal weapons on firing lines. A real fight for freedom has been going on incessantly for ages. It is to your eternal welfare to know how this fight has been waged and by whom. To this end the following article should be of great help.**

FREEDOM has inspired men of all nationalities, of all nations, in all ages. "Let freedom ring!" shouted those who formed the new republic in North America. Freedom was sweeter than life itself! "Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take; but as for me, give me liberty, or give me death." These sentiments of Patrick Henry were similar to those of Cicero, who centuries before cried out: "Liberty the sweetest of all blessings."

But vain have been the efforts of men to secure real freedom for themselves and their children. Much wealth and blood have been sacrificed on worldly altars of freedom. Their many causes and wars fought in the name of freedom have ended either in retaining the same old shackles or in coming under still greater bonds of restraint. As recently as 1940 Christendom's politicians admitted that men were not free, that World War II was being fought to establish Four Freedoms everywhere, enumerating these as freedom of worship, freedom of speech, freedom from fear and freedom from want. After the end of World War II these freedoms were not made sure. In 1950 there was the Freedom Crusade in Western countries to secure these fast-fading freedoms. The fight for freedom continues as war wages against communism.

Of all freedoms the most vital are those of the worship of God and of speech. Let these two freedoms exist even without the freedom from want and from fear of aggression, and the people will still have something to live and fight for. Yet, in the face of the declared aims of the democratic world, it is in these very fields of worship and of free speech concerning the truth that the people's freedom is being undermined by hypocritical champions of freedom.

Christians have the truth of God's Word committed to them. The very power of this truth is for freedom. Said Jesus: "If you remain in my word, you are really my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free. Therefore if the Son sets you free, you will be actually free." It is the truth concerning the kingdom of Jehovah God by his Son Christ Jesus that makes men free. If any people would be free and enjoy liberty they must learn the truth about God's established kingdom and hold fast to it. This truth the people of the earth are entitled to, and no man or group of men has the right or the authority to censor, withhold or to declare it illegal. The truth is the means whereby

people may approach God and worship him. For this reason Jehovah has sent forth his truth to free the people from the bonds of ignorance, superstition and fear, and that they might walk in the path of light and life.—John 8:31, 32, 36, *New World Trans.*

The greater freedom from sin and death comes also by knowing the truth about God and his provision through Christ to redeem all mankind. Exercising faith in this provision opens a way to the greatest amount of freedom possible for humans to attain. "For such freedom Christ set us free. Therefore stand fast, and do not let yourselves be confined again in a yoke of slavery." Christian freedom is a license, not for moral badness, but for honoring God. As Peter admonished: "Be as free people, and yet holding your freedom, not as a blind for moral badness, but as slaves of God."—Galatians 5:1; 1 Peter 2:16, *New World Trans.*

### *Early Fighters for Freedom*

To maintain the right to worship God freely according to the dictates of one's conscience and to speak the truth has been a struggle through all ages. As far back as Abel's day true worship was opposed. Abel paid with his life for maintaining that right. Enoch and Noah both fought for freedoms. And because of their valiant fight the purposes of Jehovah were declared to a world that then existed.

To Moses God gave commandments revealing the boundaries of human freedom in regard to man's relationship to his Creator. Also this law made manifest Jehovah's purpose to grant freedom to all mankind in due time. To Moses God said: "Speak to the sons of Israel, and you must say to them, '. . . sanctify the fiftieth year and proclaim liberty in the land to all its inhabitants. It will become a Jubilee for you, and you must return each one to his possession and you should return each man to his family.' " The Jubilee with its proclamation of freedom throughout all the land was an event that foreshadowed a free world under God's kingdom by Christ Jesus. That government will fill the earth with boundless prosperity and freedom. It will decree and maintain endless freedom from all economic want for all the obedient inhabitants of the earth. For this Rule Jesus Christ taught his followers to pray to God, saying: "Let your kingdom come. Let your will come to pass, as in heaven, also upon earth."—Leviticus 25:1, 2, 10; Matthew 6:10, *New World Trans.*

Had Israel championed Jehovah's law by keeping it faithfully, the nation would have enjoyed freedom from want in a "land flowing with milk and honey," with no fear of aggression or of ever losing its liberties. But Israel failed to keep God's law. They failed to keep the jubilees, to proclaim freedom to the poor and the oppressed. They lost their freedom when they forsook Jehovah the God of truth and freedom. God permitted unfaithful Israel to be destroyed by the Babylonian armies.

However, during the history of this faithless nation there were those who championed freedom. Paul names a few of these, saying: "And what more shall I say? For the time will fail me if I go on to relate about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David as well as Samuel and the other prophets, who through faith defeated kingdoms in conflict, effected righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, stayed the force of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from a weak state were made powerful, became valiant in war, routed the armies of foreigners. . . . Yes, others received their trial by mockings and scourgings, indeed, more than that, by bonds and prisons. They were stoned, they were tried, they were sawn asunder, they died by slaughter with the sword, they went about in sheep skins, in

goat skins, while they were in want, in tribulation, under ill-treatment; and the world was not worthy of them." Faithful men of old paid a great price to exercise their freedom to worship God.—Hebrews 11:32-38, *New World Trans.*

***Fight During First Century After Christ***

This struggle for freedom that the prophets endured continued on down into the Christian era. Jesus told his followers that it would be so. Said he: "Look! I am sending you forth as sheep amidst wolves; therefore prove yourselves cautious as serpents and yet innocent as doves. Be on your guard against men; for they will deliver you up to local courts and they will scourge you in their synagogues. Why, you will be haled before governors and kings for my sake for the purpose of a witness to them and the nations." Jesus himself felt the wicked lash of this opposition. Insisting on remaining free to preach and teach the truth about God's kingdom, Jesus was cruelly betrayed, arrested, persecuted, beaten and finally murdered. But in his death he became freedom's Champion, the Liberator of humankind. And it is because of him that freedom will ring for all time to all the inhabitants of the earth!—Matthew 10:16-18, *New World Trans.*

Peter and John, who closely followed in Jesus' footsteps, were also victims of like treatment. On several occasions they were denied freedom of worship, because the doctrine of Jesus was offensive to some people. But these championed freedom's cause with these words: "Whether it is righteous in the sight of God to listen to you rather than to God, make your decision. But as for us, we cannot stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard." Mischievous laws restricting freedom were not honored by Christians. They maintained these rights inalienable. Therefore the Record reads: "And every day in the temple and from house to house they continued without letup teaching and declaring the good news about the Christ, Jesus." The reason for their persistency: "We must obey God as ruler rather than men." Freedoms to worship, to speak, to assemble for worship, to publish truth, are inalienable rights; they are from God and no man or government has the authority to take them away.—Acts 4:19, 20; 5:42, *New World Trans.*

The early fathers of the United States of America understood and appreciated this fact and endeavored to cement these rights in the Constitution of these United States beyond the reach of men. What these rights were Thomas Jefferson made plain: "Equal and exact justice to all men, . . . freedom of religion; freedom of the press; freedom of persons under the protection of *habeas corpus;* and trial by juries impartially selected." An even broader definition is given by John Stuart Mill, who wrote: "The appropriate region of human liberty . . . comprises, first, the inward domain of consciousness; demanding liberty of conscience . . . liberty of thought and feeling; absolute freedom of opinion and sentiment on all subjects, practical or speculative, scientific, moral, or theological. The liberty of expressing and publishing opinions . . . being almost of as much importance as the liberty of thought . . . No society in which these liberties are not, on the whole, respected, is free, whatever may be its form of government."

***Fight for Freedom Today***

Christian witnesses of Jehovah God today as well as God-fearing men down through the ages have fought to establish these freedoms. But these rights are far from secure. The danger to freedom to preach and teach the truth about God's kingdom today is real and disturbing. It

is high time that lovers of freedom rally to the defense of these precious rights. Jehovah's witnesses for years now have been championing these rights in the courts of nations throughout the world. Regarding this battle for religious freedom, the late Supreme Court Justice of the United States, Murphy, wrote:

"No chapter in human history has been so largely written in terms of persecution and intolerance as the one dealing with religious freedom. From ancient times to the present day, the ingenuity of man has known no limits in its ability to forge weapons of oppression for use against those who dare to express or practice unorthodox religious beliefs. And the Jehovah's Witnesses are living proof of the fact that even in this nation, conceived as it was in the ideals of freedom, the right to practice religion in unconventional ways is still far from secure. . . . They have suffered brutal beatings; their property has been destroyed; they have been harassed at every turn by the resurrection and enforcement of little used ordinances and statutes. See Mulder and Comisky, 'Jehovah's Witnesses Mold Constitutional Law,' 2 Bill of Rights Review, No. 4, p. 262. To them, along with other present-day religious minorities, befalls the burden of testing our devotion to the ideals and constitutional guarantees of religious freedom. We should therefore hesitate before approving the application of a statute that might be used as another instrument of oppression. Religious freedom is too sacred a right to be restricted or prohibited in any degree without convincing proof that a legitimate interest of the state is in grave danger."

Jehovah's witnesses continue to battle for these freedoms not only in America but throughout the world. And the freedoms that they have won are for all people. No other group has ever put up such a legal fight in behalf of freedom. Since 1937, in the interest of freedom, they have pressed forty-seven cases to the Supreme Court of the United States, of these winning thirty-five. This has cost them no small expense in money and inconvenience. But Jehovah's witnesses, like their Master Jesus Christ, are fighters for freedom. They are interested in hearing freedom ring. That is why the fight for freedom to worship and serve God will go on with greater intensity and courage.

Regardless of what nation may determine to outlaw these freedoms, God's work of declaring this good news of his established kingdom will be accomplished. It cannot be stopped. His work will continue irresistibly to final victory and to his vindication and praise. However, God warns those who presumptuously fight against him by trying to restrict his people from worshiping him as he instructs. "Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver." (Psalm 50:22) Sure destruction will come in "the battle of that great day of God Almighty," to all opposers of God and his freedom-loving witnesses. Wise counsel therefore comes from a teacher of law, Gamaliel, set down at Acts 5:38, 39 (*New World Trans.*): "And so, regarding the present matters, I say to you, Do not meddle with these men, but let them alone; (because, if this scheme and this work is from men, it will be overthrown; but if it is from God, you will not be able to overthrow them;) otherwise, you may perhaps be found fighters actually against God."

Heed the advice of God's Word. Do not deny any man his God-given freedom. Defend his right by using your freedom to hear, accept and follow the great Champion of freedom, Christ Jesus. So doing, you may enjoy the glorious freedom of the children of God in the righteous new world of God's promise.

# The JAY

## Planter of Oak Forests

BIRDS are like people: they become more interesting the better you know them. How true this is with that colorful personality in birdland, the jay! Here is a bird that some people know only as a rascal, a robber or a noisemaker. But those who are better acquainted with the jay know him to be a clown, a wit, a tease, an insect exterminator, a mimic, a ventriloquist, a practical joker and a thrilling adventure in wild beauty. Besides all this the jay is as shrewd as a rat, as alert as a winged weasel, as curious as a cat, as mischievous as a small boy and as deft at hiding as a squirrel. If the jay does make more than his share of noise, he also carries more than his share of beauty in the bird realm. And if the jay is a rascal, he is certainly an amusing one. Actually, we could ill spare the jay. His service to mankind is invaluable: he is a planter of oak forests.

But before we learn what a skilled forester the jay is we should get better acquainted with the jay family. Observing the jay in action, we find that he is a creature seemingly built of springs, all jerks and jumps. On the ground he never walks, just hops about in a somewhat clownish manner. In the tree his movements are light and active. In the air he displays a short, dashing, flickering flight. Well known and widespread, the jay family has representatives in almost all parts of the world. There are jays in Siberia with a fine fluffy plumage, jays in Brazil that are a harmonious riot of purple, blue and creamy yellow, jays in Canada that are gray, white and black, jays in Mexico that are a brilliant green and jays in America in which the predominant tone is a lovely blue. America's best-known jay is the blue jay, a masterpiece of coloring. To the human eye a visit from this bird is like a bit of blue sky suddenly dropping down from above.

But it is not his brilliant coloring or his conspicuously crested head that makes the blue jay a personality in birdland. It is because the blue jay seems to be the "gabbiest" bird in birddom; he just likes to talk. In fact, he seldom seems to

be so well pleased as when he is making a hair-raising din and a lot of fuss and excitement about nothing. He may be trying to convince all the rest of the birds that he is boss in birdland. At any rate, he is never shy when it comes to talking; he quickly lets the neighborhood know that he is around. Though this boisterous bird is known for his harsh cry of "Thief! Thief!" he does have some musical ability. "A blue jay musical? Nonsense!" some may say. Yet the blue jay can sing a flutelike tone. He sometimes hides in a thicket of evergreens and pours forth a solo of faint whistles and low, sweet notes, some in phrasing and pitch suggesting a robin's song. He also has considerable skill as a ventriloquist, and, like many other jays, is highly skilled as a mimic.

### *Birds with a Sense of Humor*

A naturalist once told about a bird that successively imitated the voices of the magpie, the shrike, the thrush and the starling. On searching the branches to obtain a sight of such a versatile vocalist, he discovered that all these various sounds were produced by a jay. Jays are such marvelous mimics that they must take keen delight in imitating another bird. Why, they can even imitate the buzz of a saw, or, if they feel like it, the human voice. Thus a mischievous jay once caused a terrible hubbub on a farm: the jay "sicked" the dog on the cow!

Blue jays excel in mimicry. Outstanding is their frequent and almost perfect imitation of the whistled scream of the red-shouldered hawk. So near perfection is this mimic cry that it often deceives the bird student. Why does the jay like to be a mimic? Many insist that it is a deliberate attempt to terrify the other birds in the neighborhood. Whatever the reason, it is perfectly in keeping with the jay's love of a practical joke and its sense of humor.

No little part of a jay's enjoyment in life comes from teasing and badgering other animals. It likes to tease cats; some even like to peck their tails. It likes to scare snakes. Indeed, the Arizona jay gets a keen thrill from following and berating a rattlesnake; and sometimes it lights near the snake and struts in a ludicrous manner, with the head and body held stiffly upright and about a third of the tail dragging. Of course a jay has to be cautious when it badgers big birds, such as hawks and owls. But the jay is not beyond giving them a piece of its mind. From a safe thicket of vines blue jays boldly hurl bitter epithets at a hawk, which must make it feel rather ridiculous if it understands blue jay language. But the blue jay's peak performance comes when a napping owl is discovered. Shrill screams call together all the jays of the neighborhood. With flashings of blue and white feathers dozens of jays zoom zestfully into the fray. Amid a tremendous uproar, abuse is poured on the bleary-eyed owl, who desires nothing so much as to be left alone. Yet the jays wax bolder. They approach within a few feet of their traditional enemy and shriek anathemas at it, using the most outlandish bird language. This fuss and din may last for half an hour before the sleepy owl is driven away.

### *Their Eating Habits*

It is likely that the jay's mischievous qualities have been overemphasized. One of the reasons jays are considered rascals is that they sometimes rob other birds' nests. But an examination of a large number of jays' stomachs reveals that the nest-robbing habit is not as universal as has been supposed. For example, the blue jays' stomachs averaged 76 per cent fruit and vegetable matter, such as chestnuts and acorns. About 20 per cent was insects. Another 3 per cent was made up of predacious beetles. This leaves 1 per cent for birds' eggs. No

doubt some jays greatly exceed this 1 per cent mark, but it should be remembered that scattered clusters of jay feathers here and there in the woods testify to the success of some hawk in finding himself a dinner.

Jays are such curious creatures. They are intrigued by bright-colored objects or anything that glitters. The Canada jay will abscond with almost anything that he can lift off the ground. Called "camp robber," the Canada jay is remarkably tame and bold. It will swoop down on a camper and pick up such objects that may be lying about, such as a box of matches, a bar of soap or a scrap of food. Even while frying the bacon the camper must keep an eagle eye, for papa jay likes to "bring home the bacon" to Mrs. Jay. But the man who does not enjoy being robbed by these bold bundles of jay feathers had better stay at home and sit in the parlor.

One of the gorgeous tropical jays is the green jay of Mexico and south Texas. It likes to live in thick patches of scrub. Despite living in such dense tangles the green jay is not difficult to observe, for, like most jays, it is bold and intensely inquisitive. Being highly gregarious, the green jay goes about in small flocks of eight to fifteen individuals. Just let a man approach their haunts, and the green jays are certain to come out in the open to inspect the stranger. Using a great variety of screaming notes, varied with a medley of caws, toots and whistles, the jays hover noisily about the intruder for a few minutes and then melt silently away into the bush.

### *How the Jay Serves Man*

Because the jay has such a fondness for acorns, hiding them in so many places without retrieving them, he has become known as a "planter of oak forests." But the jay does even more. An eater of wild fruits, he sows their seeds; and he carries cones about, distributing the evergreens. Visitors to Sequoia National Park are often so spellbound by the big trees that they fail to realize that the giants depend upon a community of wildlife for their existence. The jay is one of nature's skilled foresters. His skill, in fact, amazes the best foresters among men.

Now acorns and chestnuts, lying under the crowns of their respective parents, do not grow well in the shade of their own species. So the jay comes to the rescue. Let us note the words of Dr. August Bier, as quoted in the book *The Triumph of the Tree* (pages 157, 158): "In untouched Nature these trees would have but a limited dissemination were it not for a very ingenious bird who steps in and cares for their spread in a wonderful fashion. This bird is the jay. He carries away the acorns and beechnuts, one in his beak, the rest in his crop, and sticks them into the soil, or far more often into the covering over it, especially into pine needle carpets. And he seems to do this in a much better way even than the forester. He reforests evenly over the whole area, never puts several acorns together, but always at correct planting distances, so that a correct and useful stand of trees results. Here and there he also sows in rows, again keeping the correct planting distances."

Now that we have become better acquainted with the jay, we find him interesting indeed. What a lot of interest there is packed into one bundle of splendid feathers! Its amusing antics, its imitation bird-calls, its love for teasing, its fondness for a practical joke, its intense curiosity and its planting of forests all make the jay a source of enjoyment to man and praise to the Creator. "Praise Jehovah from the earth, . . . fruitful trees and all cedars; . . . creeping things and flying birds."—Psalm 148:7, 9, 10, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

# They Say It with BEADS

By "Awake!" correspondent in South Africa

THROUGHOUT the ages man has used signs and symbols to convey his thoughts to others. Besides drawing on clay tablets and engraving on stone, man has knotted messages into string, sent up smoke signals and communicated by beating on drums. Not the least of the messages conveyed by symbols concerned love. Today the Western world says it with flowers, a bunch of red roses, for example, though to the modern Miss an expensive corsage may seem more a proof of a healthy bank balance than a sign of deep devotion. In South Africa, however, the Zulus take romance very seriously. The Zulu word for "I love you" is *ngiyakutanda*. It seems to be a bit of a tongue twister, but that never worries the Zulus—they say it with beads.

In all the large towns and cities it is usual to see the Zulus, and men of other tribes, too, wearing a large array of bead necklaces. Some wear as many as twenty ingeniously woven strings of beads. These sometimes cover the entire chest from the neck down to the waist. Each necklace worn by the Zulu will be in itself a complete love letter. It consists of thousands of beads woven into a rope the thickness of a man's thumb and from twelve to twenty inches long. In the center hangs the "letter," a woven square about one and a half inches wide by two and a half inches long.

White is the basic color for these letters. It shows up well on a dark skin. Red pictures blood. But that color is rarely used. When it is woven into a letter it indicates that the writer is under great emotional stress, from either anger or excitement. Or the red beads might say: "My eyes are red from weeping and from looking for your return." Blue pictures the sea or sky, the former indicating restlessness and anxiety and the paler sky blue indicating a dove, a symbol of love. Pink usually suggests poverty, particularly when included in a letter written by a member of the Swazi tribe. Black is used to express a worried mind or it can show that trouble is brewing. It can also suggest marriage.

According to Zulu custom, the young man gives his girl a black skin skirt as a token of their engagement. Black in a letter can often refer to this skirt. The writer may be saying: "You went to work in the skyscrapers of Johannesburg and I promised to wait for you. How I have been longing for you to send my black skirt!" In plain English the lady is saying: "Just when are you going to pop the question?" Should the young man fail to take the hint the letters will become more frequent and more heated. Red, blue and black will be used and yellow added to black will indicate disgust.

Now if a girl is really determined, she might send her young man the unfinished necklace. He will know that that particular maid is not going to waste any more of her evenings beading messages to him. Maybe he will come to his senses and catch the next train home. But if he feels that the young lady is no loss, he will give the letters to his sister or put them away. Never, though, will they be returned to the sender. They are considered as precious as the more conventional box of love letters, and a Zulu will rarely part with them to a tourist.

Gradually the African is becoming more adept at using the white man's writing materials. The art of beadwork is diminishing. Already many recipients of love "letters" have to take them to an interpreter. A picturesque feature of South African life will vanish when these letters go out of use. As it is, some of the young men returning to their huts from the cities are taking back to their wives sewing machines. Perhaps in the not-too-distant future a young man returning to his village will carry back to his bride, not the cherished bag of brightly colored beads, but a typewriter!

# JAPAN'S REACTION TO AMERICA AND RUSSIA

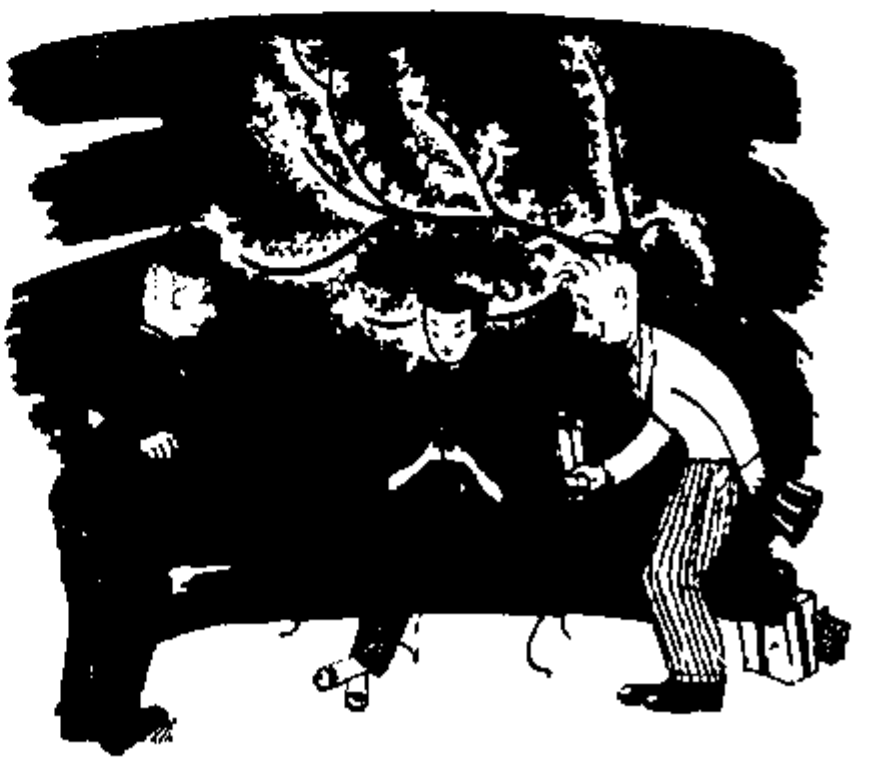
By "Awake!" correspondent in Japan

QUITE recently she was the conquered nation, convicted of war crimes and an outcast from the society of nations. However, Miss Japan now finds herself courted by two far-from-unimportant suitors. On the one hand is Mr. United States of America, expressing his affection by many gifts and favors. On the other is Mr. Soviet Russia, who for the present is "on the outer," and having to content himself with casting amorous glances and loudly expressing laments over Japan's "colonization by the imperialists." Let us now, therefore, look at the heart of this young lady, as she reclines among the cherry blossoms, and see which of the two aspirants seems likely of success.

The general attitude of the Japanese people toward America and Americans, as expressed by them in their conversations and in the letters and editorials in the press, seems to be one of censure or scorn, rather than any rabidly anti-American sentiment. Now the vast majority are unquestionably grateful for the leniency and restraint shown by the Americans in the role of conquerors, and recognize that Japan has been greatly aided in regaining her national equilibrium through American aid. However, there are a few factors that are engendering the already-mentioned feeling of censure. Among them is America's insistence on Japanese rearmament.

This is a request by the Americans that strikes the Japanese mind as somewhat anomalous, so that the average Japanese reacts something like this: "I have thus far borne you no hard feelings for the atom-bombing of our two cities. Rather, I place the blame primarily on our wartime leaders. Yet your insistence that we rearm and fight alongside you reminds us that you first caused the A-bomb to be dropped. Through the A-bomb thousands of our citizens, mostly women and children, died a most disgusting, lingering death. It also comes to our minds that you wholeheartedly approved our renunciation of all war, and encouraged us to include such a clause in our Constitution. We owe you many debts. We admire your high principles. We wish to imitate your free system of government, but we find it difficult to forget our tortured babies at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and ally ourselves with you unreservedly for all time."

A young shopkeeper with whom the writer conversed recently expressed himself this way: "General Tojo was executed as a war criminal. He was a war criminal. The sentence was just. It was right that he should die." He paused, looked up from his work, and said: "I have yet to hear of the trial taking place of the sponsors of the atom-bombing of Japan." This reminds, too, of a popular joke that has been going the rounds since the H-bomb test in



March: "American Security Forces give us security from Russian aggression, but who is to give us security from Security Force tests?"

Another matter that is irksome to Japan in her present economic state is the large amount of land taken up by American military installations, which it is claimed deprives Japan of valuable farm land. "Behold this year, how well grow our military barracks," say the ironical Japanese.

McCarthyism is pointed to as evidence that America has abandoned her tradition of liberty; and the type of comic, novel and movie imported from America, as proof that Americans have no culture and are uncouth and materialistic. The Japanese are also amused to note that the morals of so-called "Christian" foreigners in this country are certainly no better, and sometimes much worse, than those of the "heathen" Japanese. Say they: "Under the occupation you urged us that as a democracy we must abolish prostitution, yet the form of that vice which now flourishes illegally you patronize with all your might. Please teach us more clearly how your democracy works, for our simple, untrained Oriental minds are detecting something hard to reconcile here. Maybe we are not fully democratized yet."

### *Communism*

The Japanese people are far from being attracted by the vodka of Soviet propaganda. It is certain too that the average Japanese has no love for communism as it operates in Russia and China. These two countries are the traditional enemies of Japan in any case, whether their governments are Communist or fascist. For this reason the common people prefer to remain within the Western orbit.

The violent demonstrations in Tokyo on May 1, 1952, were held by many as evidence of strong Communist tendencies in Japan. The New York *Times* interpreted it that way by reporting that '300,000 Reds Riot in Tokyo.' However, according to United States Ambassador Murphy, then in Tokyo, the number of those who actually took part in the violence was not more than 8,000, and of those almost half were Koreans. Press photographs too showed that a high percentage of the demonstrators were wearing the uniforms of university students. Hardly a representation of responsible working-class opinion!

Until 1950 Japan's Communists had been strictly a Japanese party appealing to the masses of the Japanese people and seeking their favor by using constitutional means to oppose the government. However, in 1950 the Japanese Communists received scathing criticism from the Cominform because of this policy, and so set about demonstrating their zeal for the 'cause' in order to placate their more extreme foreign comrades. The Tokyo riots of May Day, 1952, were among the first evidences of this change of policy.

However, this and other measures far from enhanced the popularity of the Communist party. Punitive measures have, according to the Japan *Digest* of December, 1953, "so crippled the party that its scope of activities has been narrowed down appreciably." Moreover, the call for "a popular revolt . . . and frenzied training in guerrilla tactics . . . merely served to alienate the public, and to reduce the party's effective strength for several years." Whether resentment toward America caused by the recent H-bomb tests and the injury done to Japanese fishermen has created a vacuum that will be filled by better feeling for the Communists is yet to be seen. The Labor Day demonstrations for 1954 were orderly and quiet, but several large posters with drawings of tuna fish were a conspicuous part of the processions.

***Official Position***

The official position, and certainly the attitude of the majority of the people, is well expressed by the chairman of the Foreign Affairs Committee of the Japanese House of Representatives, Tsukasa Uyetsuka: "It is common knowledge that the keynote of Japan's foreign policy is to cooperate with the free nations in checking communist expansion and contributing thereby to the cause of world peace. I have no hesitation whatsoever in declaring that my country is fully mindful of the importance of co-operation with the United States . . . in striving towards this end." —Nippon *Times*, April 19, 1954.

From all the foregoing facts we can see that Miss Japan leans strongly toward Mr. America. Nevertheless, our fair young lady does not intend to give her heart unequivocally to Mr. America either. She is mindful though of the 'importance of co-operation.' So for the present she says, 'Let's just be good friends.'

Thus far we have looked at the political picture, but many Japanese today are coming to realize that true salvation to life and prosperity lies within the power of neither the Eastern nor the Western powers. They have come to see that "salvation belongeth unto Jehovah" and only through his kingdom has the time come when men of good will of all nations "beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation [does] not lift up sword against nation, neither [do] they learn war any more." These sincere people are dedicating their whole hearts to the service of the supreme Sovereign of the universe, the Almighty God, "whose name alone is JEHOVAH."—Psalm 3:8; Isaiah 2:4, *Amer. Stan. Ver.;* Psalm 83:18.

# The Moon Does More than Shine

"WHEN I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; what is man, that thou art mindful of him?" These words of the psalmist David no doubt were inspired by his intense love for the beauty of God's creation. He knew the moon as a huge luminary shining down upon the earth during the night. But today we know that the moon does more than just shine. Its effect upon the physical state of the earth is indisputable. For example, it governs the tides. It is also a known fact that just as the moon raises tides in the oceans, so it produces "tides" in the atmosphere, which affect radio broadcasts. Also, the gravitational attraction of the moon as it travels across the sky actually distorts the solid ground, raising a bulge in the surface. According to *Science Digest* for November, 1951, "this bulge is not stationary but travels across the earth, so as to be always under the moon." The amazing thing is "that this earth tide actually changes the longitudes of Washington and Greenwich enough so that at times they are closer together by 63 feet than at other times." Professor Harlan T. Stetson of the Cosmic Terrestrial Research Laboratories of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology "has demonstrated that some earthquakes may be 'triggered' by the moon's pull on the earth's crust." This same authority says that Professor Stetson in his cosmic research "has also ventured that the moon might reflect special rays from the sun (since the moon has no atmosphere) which otherwise could not penetrate our atmosphere directly from the sun." To what extent the moon influences the electrical fields in man is not fully known as yet. But Dr. Leonard J. Ravitz of Duke University's School of Medicine says: "If these external forces can influence the earth's physical, vegetable and animal forms, they might also influence the electrical fields in man, resulting in significant changes in biological organization." When we consider even so briefly the works of the "fingers of God" it is enough to make insignificant man well up inside with adoration and praise and say, even as David did: "What is man, that thou art mindful of him?" —Pslam 8:3, 4.

# Picturesque Luxembourg

By "Awake!" correspondent in Belgium

FRESH and foamy beer, ice-cold dry wine, blast furnaces spitting fire, feudal ruins covered with moss and surrounded by brambles and legends, the last reigning grand duchess of Europe and the only surviving state of any importance of the feudal system that covered Europe during the Middle Ages: these pictures, among others, compose the legend of Luxembourg, "Lilliput of NATO and vineyard of Benelux."

¶ The grand duchy of Luxembourg is merely a little spot on the surface of Europe, just a small triangle traced on the map by the French, German and Belgian borders. Here nestled in the Ardennes Mountains in this Franco-German crossroads lives a little people whose national unity and conscience have been developed down through the centuries to the rhythm of invasions and changing dynasties. It would be difficult to define the French race or the German race and much more so the Luxembourg race. Situated as it is at the junction point of two ethnical and political groups, to the west the Roman and to the east the Germanic, Luxembourg has been greatly influenced by both.

¶ Beer and wine, national drinks respectively of Germany and France, enjoy equal rights here, bearing eloquent witness to the double visage of the country. Here French is the official language, always accompanied by a German translation. Most of the inhabitants speak a German dialect that they consider the Luxembourg language, but since it has no standard alphabet it is not written except in poems, songs and some folk tales. In the primary schools high German is the principal language, but French also must be studied. So the great majority of the people read German and also understand some French. As is to be expected the Luxembourg press is a veritable cocktail of languages. The most widely read newspapers are edited in high German with an article or two in French.

¶ In the southeast of Luxembourg the Moselle River, flowing upward from the Vosges Mountains, is like a blue vein running through the prairies and vineyards, and for a brief space it becomes the frontier between Luxembourg and Germany. The Moselle is blue, the cliffs are of limestone, the villages are full of flowers, the houses are stuccoed in pastel shades and the gentle hills are terraced and staked with grapevines.

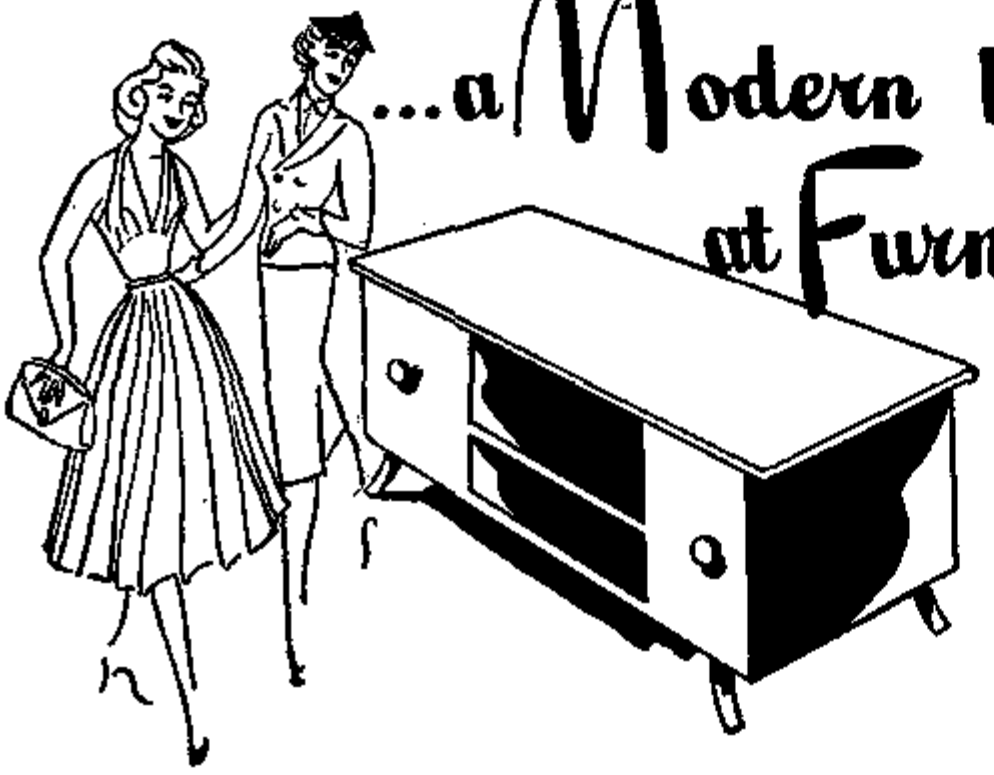
¶ North of the city of Luxembourg, near the market town of Mersch, we enter the valley of the Alzette. This is a country of meadows washed by limpid streams, of hills wooded with beech and fir, of little mill pools, where the trout rise, and of rocky heights crowned with the crumbling walls of ancient castles. Yes, here in Luxembourg there are said to be 130 old castles. To the northeast of Mersch is situated a little section of country called "Little Switzerland," an idyllic terrain of woodland, hill and stream.

¶ Luxembourg, the capital of the grand duchy, is one of the most beautiful cities of Europe. Perched high upon its rock, it has some startling vistas. Its flanks are sundered by a dizzy abyss; a great single-arched bridge and a many-arched viaduct leap this deep ravine hung tapestrylike with gardens, and at the bottom flows the narrow Pétrusse. On the eastern side, in the suburbs of Grund, Clausen and Pfaffenthal, the river Alzette describes a double hairpin bend. Along the southern border we find the "red lands," so called because of the color of the soil, and the steel mills. Here is the source of the riches and prosperity of Luxembourg, one of the most prosperous countries of Europe.

¶ Here in this tiny land one sees many of the beauties of God's creation, and the reverential person is moved by these beauties to praise the great and loving God, whose name is Jehovah. However, many in this land do not feel so inclined. In spite of the prosperity of this country the people have suffered much from war, sickness and all the other ills that afflict the sinful, imperfect human race. Their religious leaders have taught them that all these sufferings are the will of God and consequently many say, "It is God who brings all the sufferings upon us; so why should we praise him?"

¶ However, some Luxembourgers are praising Jehovah and their hearts are overflowing with joy, because they have learned that his way is love, and that it is the false god Satan and selfish men who are responsible for the suffering. These happy persons have learned that Jehovah's purpose is to make the whole earth a beautiful park, where obedient men will live forever in righteousness and peace.

# ...a Modern look at Furniture



THE modern trend is on! From building architecture to the automotive industry, from fiction storybooks to household furniture, almost everything is going modern. But what is "modern"? Is it that which has been constructed in the last twenty years or that which is being built today? Is it "fashion"? Or is it the style or design that determines whether a piece of furniture is modern? "In the last two years," says Betty Pepis, "it has been increasingly apparent that the word 'modern,' with its implications of simplicity and functionalism, could no longer be applied to most of the furniture designed today, even where it is 'new' and does not reproduce the past." (New York *Times* magazine, July 11, 1954) Then what shall we call today's furniture? Some authorities suggest the new style might be called "Twentieth-Century American," or "English," or "French," but not modern. The term is too vague, meaningless, indefinite.

Perhaps no other word, in connection with furniture, has been more uneasily used than the word "modern." *House Beautiful* (May, 1954) reports that "manufacturers have exhausted Roget's Thesaurus looking for substitutes: contemporary, casual, informal, modern provincial, modern traditional, country classical, ultra-modern and ultra-ultra-modern. . . . Modern can be everything that is made today or what museums call 'modern,' that is, things made in the 20th century or thereabout. Modern might be termed as the distinctive yet often-changing, label-defying work of some of the gifted designers of today." So new furniture is not necessarily modern, nor modern furniture new. As a frustrated furniture salesman exclaimed: "Modern is modern! So, let's forget it!" We shall take his advice and let it go at that.

### *A New Look in Furniture*

Furniture today is designed to add freshness, harmony and delight to the living room. Its purpose is to please the eye and contribute maximum comfort. 'Every design is styled to fit in with present ways of living. For the open-plan house there is the two-faced, semitransparent room divider in all its many guises. Dining in the living room has inspired storage pieces that look at home in the living room, but have insides designed for silver, linens, etc. Demands for seating comfort have brought the living room chaise on which you can rest your feet and recline, as well as its counterpart, the bed, on which you can sit as comfortably as you can sleep.

'Because we like having whatever we want, where we want it, when we want it, we have new types of furniture designed so that everything is within arm's reach —the low, broad "clutter" table, the working magazine rack, the storage headboard. And our new customs of eating and entertaining have ushered in mobile servers, sets of individual tables and expandable buffets.' (*House Beautiful*, October, 1953)

There are tables designed with holes in them in which to deposit magazines, the morning paper, plants, and even with built-in ash trays. Some are created with simpler and unornamented tops of transparent glass, with a special-design interest which is heightened by oddly irregular shapes and by intricate and decorative bases.

The chair, too, is undergoing a revolutionizing effect. So much so that many of today's chairs could not even be said to fulfill Webster's definition of one: "A seat, usually movable, for one person. It usually has four legs and a back, and may have arms." Some modern chairs are probably far more mobile than those Webster knew. Others are so constructed to provide comfort for more than one person. Many chairs have no legs at all, and one type of chair composed of three cushions could be said to have neither arms nor a back nor even a seat. Seats and backs of chairs are being made more comfortable with foam latex. Chairs are better constructed and designed so that they are easy to care for. "More creative effort has been expended in the past twenty-five years toward engineering truly comfortable chairs than in any comparable period in the world's history," said Alfred Auerback, a home furnishings consultant. Perhaps that is one of the reasons why the chair is one of the most popular pieces of furniture in the home.

### *Times Influence Trends*

Time and space are at a premium today. Houses are smaller in size and rooms have grown smaller. Space is precious. The need for lighter, more graceful furniture has increased. As a result cherry furniture which is scaled to make rooms seem larger is becoming popular. The furniture itself blends beautifully with the materials of ultramodern homes, and it wears like iron.

Speaking of iron, it is becoming a best seller in modern furniture. Pieces of iron furniture that were once found on the porch or lawn are moving inside. Designers are making iron furniture look light and airy. The furniture reduces clutter in small rooms. It is clean and easy to keep clean. It is strong and there are no repair bills. What is more, it is ideal for families in small rooms and who give furniture hard usage. Its spare lines add breathing space in cramped places. Fitted with mesh or foam rubber, it is eminently comfortable too.

There is a growing impression that the new look in furniture is that it is getting softer, fussier and fancier and for that reason it can be more successfully blended with traditional styles. During the first half of the twentieth century designers tried so hard to be non-Victorian, that is, to be nondecorative, nonflamboyant, that furniture was reduced to starvation. It lost all its beauty, its softness, its warmth and emotion. Simplicity was the goal, but simplicity was not enough. It, at most, served as a temporary diet for the overweight. The trend now is toward fancier furniture. No longer are there sharply angled, cool, machined forms, but the flowing lines of flowers, here and there a soft, gentle curve, and curves too that are gay and even flamboyant, with a controlled flamboyance, however. The warmth and gentleness of forms are sometimes directly inspired by one of God's creations, the organic beauty of a lily, a tulip or a rose.

Surface decoration is a fast-developing trend. Table tops are being decorated with geometric forms in contrasting color. Chests are taking on a new appearance with various designs. Even the legs of furniture have not escaped the mass onslaught of decoration. "Almost all are finished in ferrules—a trim of a different material. There are brass tips on black iron, leather tips on walnut, walnut tips on cherry, to name a few," to quote an authority. There

is carving on chair backs and chest fronts; more colorful grained woods; heavy metallic hardware of silver and brass; patterns painted on or inlaid into table tops with wood, brass and even sterling silver are all being used as part of a new technique to dress up the furniture.

There is even a new luxurious look about upholstered pieces. Bulky down pillows, variety of tuftings, fringed edgings are all a part of the fanciness of modern trends. A newly developed velvet that is said to be both water and spot resistant and various pastel suedes are sounding a new note. Popular in fabrics are the silky, shiny, soft textiles. Betty Pepis aptly describes the trend, that is, the fanciness, fussiness, of the new styles in furniture as "an appeal primarily feminine." And she adds, "certainly, one can only conclude that the furniture manufacturers of America are not guilty of underestimating the influence of women."

### *Making Old New*

Before shopping for furniture, arm yourself with a little imagination and a handsaw, plus a few sheets of plastic veneer, then haul that monstrosity of yesterday down from the attic and make it serve again in this modern era. By simply taking the curve out of the legs and eliminating the overhanging top of a Hepplewhite chest of drawers, a piece of eighteenth century English furniture can be adopted to modern needs.

What are the things to look for and the pitfalls when shopping for furniture? Improvement in design, not just "fashion," is the chief factor behind producing more new furniture or textiles for the home. So look for design, not fashion. Guard against new products. Wait until they are properly tested. Many man-made fibers are being rushed on the market today with claims that in practical service (color stability, resistance to abrasion, etc.) do not stand the consumer test.

The basis of choice is "eye appeal, function, construction and price," with emphasis on the first. To please the eye is no minor aim, since it is the lack of such delight that has made former "modern" furniture short-lived and unsatisfying. When one is selecting furniture for the modern home, perhaps the semimodern or conservative would be found most suitable. It is warm and inviting. On the other hand, the ultramodern or drastically modern (having much steel visible) is rather cool. However, it is fine for the kitchen or recreation rooms.

When making your choice choose one style for the room. To mix styles of furniture detracts rather than enhances beauty. Mixtures stand out like sore thumbs. Make your room appeal to the eye, then it will always appeal to the heart. Color is important. Some like contrast. Others prefer a similarity throughout, only a variation in shades. Both styles are engaging.

First thing to look for in fine furniture is the upholstering fabric. A superior textile depends on the closeness of the weave and the weight of the material. For extra wear and shampooing quality, frieze is one of the best. The wool and nylon are the superior qualities in frieze. Genuine leather is, of course, better than leatherette. But a leatherette with an elastic back will wear about as well as genuine leather. A newcomer to the furniture field is foam rubber. Its reputation for long life, keeping its shape and ability for adding extra comfort are revolutionizing the furniture industry.

The next time you view a truly fine piece of furniture with the beauty of its grain and design, let your heart draw near to the One who supplied us with this raw material and gave us the intelligence to fashion it for our enjoyment and comfort. He is deserving of our thanks.

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Gold Coast

"THERE comes a time in the history of a colonial people," said Prime Minister Kwame Nkrumah of West Africa's Gold Coast, July 10, 1953, "when they must, because of their will to throw off the hampering shackles of colonialism, boldly assert their God-given right to be free of a foreign ruler. Today, we are here to claim this right to our independence."

¶ The eyes of much of the world were centered on this land and its "demand to become a self-governing unit within the [British] Commonwealth." With almost unanimous decision the Gold Coast's Legislative Assembly authorized the government to ask the United Kingdom to declare the Gold Coast as an independent sovereign state within the Commonwealth, as soon as the necessary administrative and constitutional arrangements could be made. Dr. Nkrumah contends that his people "are putting an end to the myth that Africans are unable to manage their own affairs, even when they are given the opportunity." What was Britain's answer?

¶ Britain's noted Manchester *Guardian* commented: "We hope that the British Government will take an early opportunity of replying in a positive sense to the resolution passed on Wednesday by the Gold Coast Legislative Assembly," and, "What we are witnessing in the Gold Coast (as in the Sudan) is the culmination of British policy and not its defeat."

¶ Others likewise considered progress toward self-rule in the Gold Coast to be justified, including Mr. Lyttelton, the present colonial secretary. "Mr. Lyttelton indicated," said the London *Times*, "that the proposals for constitutional reform, submitted by the Gold Coast Legislature were in broad principle acceptable to the British Government with the possible exception of a few points." Then, in April, Britain granted the Gold Coast a big step toward self-rule. The last three British cabinet ministers would be replaced by Africans, and the direct right to vote for their rulers would be extended to areas that had formerly been represented as tribal groups.

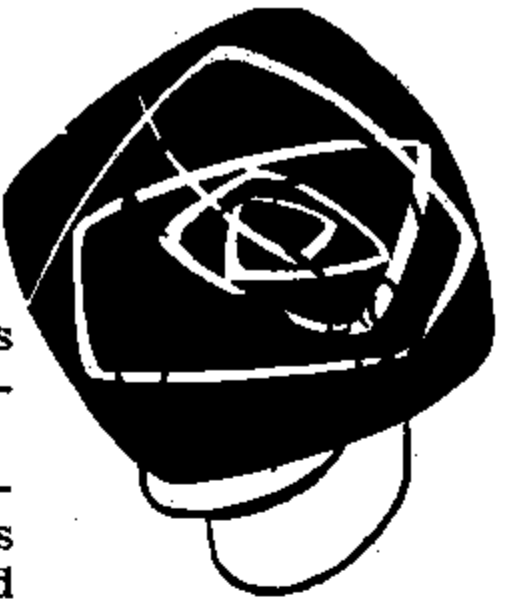
¶ On June 15 the people were to vote for their representatives and Dr. Nkrumah's Convention People's party (C.P.P.) set about, through its "Operation 104," to capture all 104 seats in the new Legislative Assembly. A contentious spirit then broke out within the party as "rebels" broke ranks to become "C.P.P. unofficial candidates," and "C.P.P. independents." These the party expelled. The election fight also faced many personal issues. Some people wanted tribal representatives instead of non-tribal candidates. The opposition attacked the C.P.P. for failing to achieve "self-government now," but through a "bogus and fraudulent constitution" allowing an indefinite "transitional period." Opposition was also received from the Moslem Association party, regarding which Dr. Nkrumah said: "It is undesirable that a religious association should also take on itself the character of a national political movement. If it does so, the public is liable to associate its religious tenets with a political program, and to withhold from the religious movement some of the tolerance which is given to purely religious sects."

¶ Finally, from 323 candidates, including more than 150 independents, the people selected their favorites. Cheering, shouting crowds danced in the streets as it was learned that the C.P.P. had returned to power with an overwhelming majority. Having such a majority enabled Prime Minister Nkrumah to set up a cabinet made up entirely of representatives of his own party.

¶ For African nationalism this is a supreme test. The Gold Coast is the first fully self-governing state in colonial Africa. The Gold Coast's goal is full independence and dominion status within the British Commonwealth. It is widely recognized that much of the future of Africa depends on what happens in this colony that has been called "the pacemaker for African nationalism." If it succeeds in successfully handling its responsibilities it may set the pattern for the rest of colonial Africa, or if it fails it will probably set back the African independence movements elsewhere.

¶ The Gold Coast is gaining its independence. The eyes of the world are watching to see whether it will rule itself better than other lands. It is hoped that it will be a successful and peaceful nation. It is well to remember, though, that the one sure and lasting hope today is in Jehovah God's kingdom.

# The Concept of PSYCHOANALYSIS



BY MEANS of experiments with animals and by observing persons whose brains were injured in one way or another, physiological psychologists have been able to determine that certain parts of the brain take care of certain functions. Thus the various senses are seen to have their particular location in the brain. Also, we are told that in persons who are right-handed the language zone, with its areas of motor speech and motor writing, is located on the left side of the brain only, between the intellectual center in the forehead and the auditory and visual centers more toward the rear of the brain.

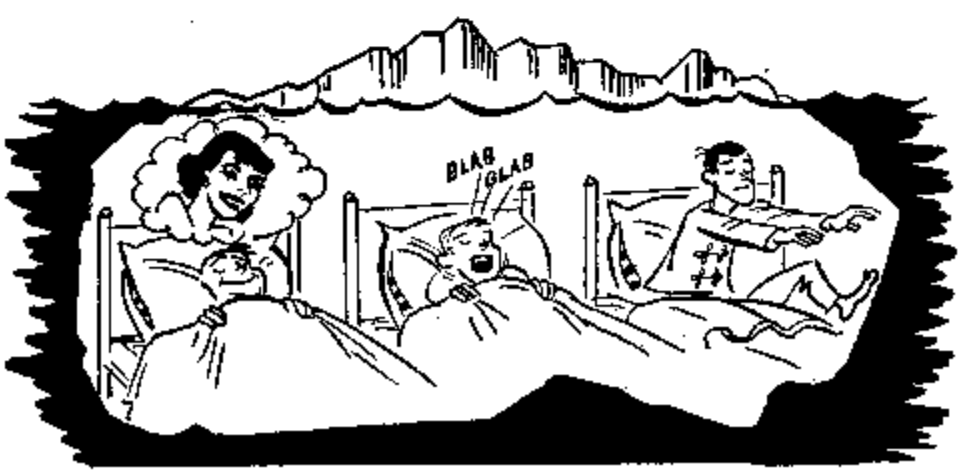
A certain part of the brain makes visual images, and capacity for emotion resides in another part of the brain, evidently the hypothalamus. Then again certain skills learned by a certain part of the brain, can, if need be, be relearned by another part of the brain, such as has sometimes been necessary after accidents.

However, when it comes to considering the concept of the mind and consciousness as revealed by the psychoanalytical school of psychology, which we are considering here, we are not to think of the various parts of the brain, but rather the various manners in which the brain functions. Psychoanalysts call these manners of functioning the conscious, preconscious and unconscious minds. In passing let it be noted that in view of the many different theories what follows is extremely simplified.

By the conscious mind is meant the mind that dwells on the thoughts that we are conscious of at the moment; for example, the reader of these lines is conscious of the thoughts they express. Whatever we happen to be thinking of at any given moment, that is the conscious mind. The preconscious mind is the memory to which one is able to refer at will, and from which one can readily recall information. For example, while reading these lines the year 1914 was not in your conscious mind, but should someone ask, When did World War I begin? you would immediately draw the number 1914 from your preconscious mind.

### *The Unconscious Mind*

For some time the unconscious mind was known as the subconscious mind, but as this suggested a certain place in the brain, whereas we are not to think of its being the location that distinguishes these two, the term "unconscious" has replaced that of "subconscious." (However, some psychologists use both, making a distinction between the two.) The mind of man with its conscious and unconscious has been likened to an iceberg, with the con-



scious being the ten per cent above the water, and the unconscious, the ninety per cent below. In the unconscious mind we have stored away beyond immediate or volitional recall not only things that once were in our conscious mind, but also things which we were never conscious of and which we nevertheless experienced, as well as many things we have never experienced, things unwittingly hoped for, desires and unrecognized longings, things dangerous, unclean and absurd.

The discovery of the existence of the unconscious mind, although credited to one Freud, founder of the psychoanalytical school, was recognized long before his time. It is this unconscious mind that accounts for dreaming while the conscious mind is asleep; it is responsible for the speech of the sleep talker, and for the actions of the somnambulist, or sleepwalker. It is the mind with which the hypnotist establishes contact after having put his subject's conscious mind to sleep, and in which he is able to plant posthypnotic suggestions that the subject will carry out at a later time without knowing why. That the unconscious is by far the greater part of the mind can be readily demonstrated.

A certain woman walking along a street noticed, only out of the corner of her eye, what was in a certain store window, and when asked what she had noticed could tell but little. But under hypnosis she was able to describe much of what was in that window and upon being placed in deep hypnotic sleep was able to reveal even more. All this the eye had registered on the unconscious mind without the conscious mind being aware of it.

At a certain radio station one of the staff was given a manuscript to read impromptu because a scheduled speaker had failed to appear. He was surprised at the fluency with which he read this speech without having any advance preparation, he not being a fluent reader. Then a few days later he recalled that he had read this same speech over the radio some six months before, at which time he had thoroughly rehearsed it. The unconscious mind remembered or, rather, contained it, this accounting for his fluency throughout the talk; but it not being any longer in his preconscious mind, he read every last word of it without recognizing it. Many other examples could be given.

### *Both Good and Bad*

The foregoing facts regarding the unconscious mind have been applied in a practical way. For example, one psychologist recommends going over a certain problem just before falling off to sleep (but not the "anxiety" kind), because the unconscious may work at it while we are asleep and, as a result, upon waking we shall have the solution with comparatively little effort. Operatic singers have been known to lessen the time and labor required to memorize their arias by having them played over while they are asleep. And it is a matter of record that radio operators have had the wireless code taught them while they were sleeping.

The unconscious mind can serve not only good purposes but also bad purposes. It all depends upon the person. Unless he makes a sincere and genuine effort to solve his anxieties and fears and to eliminate his hatreds and evil desires, if he hangs onto these and merely fails to express them because of circumstances or policy, he will be storing them in his unconscious mind. As a result it is possible for him to have a civil war, as it were, going on in his unconscious mind, playing havoc with his mental, emotional, spiritual and physical health.

In fact, it was just such an unconscious

conflict in a patient suffering from hysteria that was responsible for the psychoanalytical concept. Under hypnosis this patient revealed this conflict, which, being afterward resolved, cured her of hysteria; incidentally, a discovery made by chance. Hypnosis was later dropped and "free association" or 'talking it out' with the conscious help of the patient was felt to be the better way of getting at what was literally gnawing at the vitals of these people suffering from hysteria or other forms of neurosis.

And here is where the subject of dreams comes into the picture. These conflicts in the unconscious mind, caused by repressions, come to the fore when the person is asleep, for then his will or ego is not controlling. Usually the dream takes on a symbolism, and does not deal with the problem just as it is. This has been the basis for much speculative dream interpretation on the part of psychoanalysts who are prone to give all dreams a sexual meaning.

An example of such conflicts in the unconscious may be the harboring of a grudge. Of course, that grudge will not always be in one's conscious mind, for one does have to think of other things to live; but unless one has made peace with the object of his grudge, the cause will always be in his unconscious mind making trouble. Not only will it keep injecting itself into the conscious mind but will unconsciously make one critical not only of everything that person does but of all that in any way resembles him. One finds himself disliking others for no reason at all, except that in the unconscious mind a resemblance is noted between them and the object of the grudge, in appearance, mannerisms or tone of voice. Its effect on one's health is one of the strong arguments in favor of psychosomatic medicine. So just for one's own physical well-being one would do well not to bear a grudge.

***The Id, Ego and Superego***

In the unconscious mind one also finds the *Id*. What is the *Id*? The term comes from the Latin, meaning "It" and is used to describe the basic physical instincts in us, with which we are born and which throughout life want to be satisfied; the strongest and most pervasive of which is the sex instinct. According to psychoanalysis the Id, Ego and Superego represent three stages of development and aspects of our personality.

One starts out in life with just the Id. A babe has a few instincts that it wants to have satisfied, such as sucking, freedom from pain, freedom of motion, and hunger. Interfere with any of these and it will cry. However, as time goes on it learns that it simply cannot always have its way, it comes into contact with parental discipline, and so makes its adjustment with reality; and thus one has the *Ego*, which controls the Id for practical reasons. As one grows older he learns to distinguish right from wrong, he learns of principles and the conscience begins to work and as a result one has a *Superego* which acts as a monitor. The Ego is also said to represent what one really is, the success of one's efforts to bring the Id under control and to govern one's life by the Superego.

There is yet another aspect of the Id according to psychoanalysis, the *Oedipus complex*. Oedipus was a mythological Greek youth who unwittingly killed his father and married a lovely woman only to discover she was his mother, even as the oracles had foretold. Having heard his wealthy hysterical female patients confess to incestuous thoughts and relations as regards their fathers, Freud concluded that it was innate in man, and on the basis of this and the sexuality of infants he de-

veloped his theory of the Oedipus complex, that every male infant's instincts are to do what Oedipus did unwittingly, and every female infant's, the converse.

### *The Life and Death Instincts*

Psychoanalysis at first placed much emphasis on the basic human drive, responsible for the *Id* and this *Oedipus complex,* which it termed the *libido* and which seems to be primarily of a sexual nature, but after many years its founder saw fit to classify all instincts into one of two categories: the life or love instinct, creative, constructive and termed *Eros* (Greek god of love) and the death or hate instinct, destructive, murderous and suicidal and termed *Thanatos* (Greek god of death).

The death instinct is the personification of rebellion and shows itself in perversity, malice, ill-will, hatred, strife, meanness, a modern manifestation of it in youth being vandalism. "Rule or ruin" is one of its manifestations. However, it also takes milder forms, such as when persons because of some disappointment lose the will to live or withdraw from society because of self-pity.

The life instinct, on the other hand, "is the father of all man's creative works. His devotion to his crafts and arts, his intellectual and scientific achievements, his ceaseless struggle to advance himself and to improve his world—all these untiring efforts are further expressions of this one compelling force, the creative instinct. It is the will to live and to nurture life in all its varied flowering."

We have noted the divisions of human minds into the conscious, preconscious and unconscious; the three stages of development and aspects of human personalities, the Id, the Ego and the Superego; and also the general division of instincts or drives into the life and death instincts.

It might be said that the foregoing represents, in the main, the concept held by the founder of the psychoanalytical school; some points early in his career and others quite late. Certain of his "disciples" however soon broke away from him and evolved theories and schools of their own.

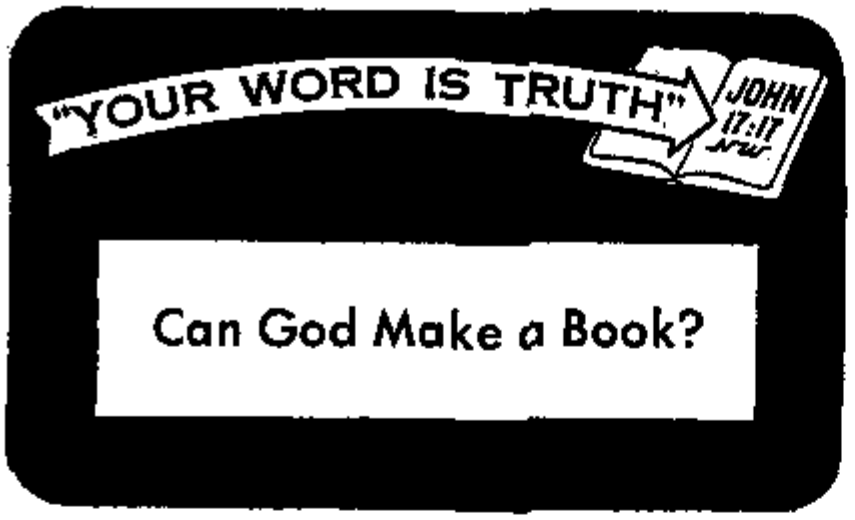
## CHIMPANZEES MAKE MONKEYS OUT OF PSYCHOLOGISTS

¶ Just as graphologists often are able to tell personality traits by handwriting, so psychologists claim to be able to tell children's personality traits, by, among other things, finger painting, in which the children paint with their fingers instead of with a brush. *Collier's,* January 22, 1954, told of four such finger paintings' being given to psychologists for analysis. How did they fare?

¶ They identified the painters as children from seven to ten years of age, whereas they were chimpanzees two and four years old. They did identify the sex of the painters, the red and yellow paintings by the female, the blue by the male, but whether the chimpanzees had chosen these colors themselves is not clear from the report.

¶ Of the two paintings done by the male chimpanzee, one was analyzed as being done by a boy that showed emotional lack, but others said, it showed a healthy identification with the mother and had the best adjustment of all four, whereas another painting by the same one showed he had paranoid tendencies and was aggressive. Of the two paintings of the female chimpanzee it was claimed that one was done by a badly confused child of the schizoid type with a fierce belligerence, and the other by a paranoid type with a strong father identification. Of what value are such analyses when in each instance two paintings by the same chimpanzee call forth such contradictory reports?

¶ Without doubt psychologists do know a little about human and animal personalities, but also without doubt they have a lot to learn and they think they know more than they actually do, or they would not have let two chimpanzees make such monkeys out of them.




THE above question might sound foolish to those who believe that God can and does create. However, we ask the question because there are millions living in this atomic age who doubt or even dispute the fact that God can make a book better than the best one made by man, the Book of books. There is actually no need to debate this question, because Jehovah God has provided such a book. He has distinguished the Holy Bible as his book, because he produced its sacred scriptures by inspiration.

According to the interest that men in general display toward the Bible, hundreds of millions prefer to die without understanding it. Besides indifference toward God and toward their total end as creatures, millions are too proud to take the straight talk and information from the Bible. Priding themselves in what measure of intelligence they think they have, they choose self-conceitedly to think, search and reason things out for themselves in the baffling "book of nature" or by means of theories of philosophy, psychology and religion. They doubt the inspiration of the Bible as God's book. Therefore the majority of the people today are kept ignorant of the fact that God speaks to men through the Bible that he inspired.

Of that sacred Book there is one part that God produced direct without man's mind or hands. It is the Ten Commandments. The whole nation of Israelites heard these commandments plainly spoken by divine means from the top of Mount Sinai, and then God gave them in written form. Doubtless Moses made a copy of the Ten Commandments from the tablets that he put into the ark. Moses' copy and any other copies made could be compared with the tables in the ark to be proved accurate.

Many "religious" and nonreligious persons have said to Bible distributors: "Oh, the Bible was written only by men!" and refused to take and read a copy of it. By this attitude they would require that the whole Bible be produced directly by God the same way as the Ten Commandments upon the stone tablets. But suppose that the entire Bible in its original Hebrew, Chaldee and Greek languages had been produced direct by God. Would these persons then be any more inclined to accept the Bible? Can they prove it would contain a different message from what the Bible of today contains? Also what they would get, would it not be merely a copy or a translated copy, written, printed and translated by imperfect men? The original Bible was recorded in languages different from those that most of us now speak. Furthermore, the original writings have vanished from human sight and knowledge, if not being altogether destroyed. So in any case the human factor must intervene, and it is merely begging the question for prejudiced persons to say: "Oh, that was written just by men!"

The Bible, today translated in whole or in part into more than a thousand languages, was originally written in the name of Jehovah God. He therefore takes the responsibility for its writing, as being its Inspirer and the Supervisor and Director of its writing and the Provider of its contents. It manifestly has his backing, blessing and protection, because, in the face of eighteen centuries of demonized human attempts to destroy, suppress and counteract the Bible, it is still the most widely circu-

lated book in the earth and in the highest number of languages. That must mean something involving God's power.

Since Jehovah God *inspired the Bible*, what difference, then, does it make that he used human writers? Is not His power mightier than such writers? If, before accepting the Bible, the people must *have* proof that it is from God, they can easily start an investigation and find an overwhelming amount of proof that it is not a fraud, but that its source must be divine and not human, and that it is therefore the only Book of truth and the authoritative Guide and Instructor of our lives.

*That the Bible is inspired we have testi*mony from writers of it. About A.D. 65 the apostle Paul, in prison at Rome for *preaching* the Bible, wrote to Timothy: "All Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial for teaching, for reproving, for setting things straight, for disciplining in righteousness, that the man of God may be fully competent, completely equipped for every good work."—2 Timothy 3:16, 17, *New World Trans.*

The "holy writings" *that* Paul said Timothy knew from infancy and that were inspired of God were the ancient Hebrew Scriptures. All such Scripture Paul said was divinely inspired and for *this reason* profitable to the Christians and serving to equip God's servants for the good work that God has commissioned them to do. It stands to reason, then, that the Christian's equipment is not complete without the Hebrew Scriptures and the proper understanding of them. In fact, the Christian Greek Scriptures *find their foundation* and basis in the Hebrew Scriptures, because such Greek Scriptures written by Christ's *disciples are in* explanation of the Hebrew Scriptures and show the fulfillment of many very important prophecies in the Hebrew Scriptures. These were inspired by the holy spirit, indeed.

The Christian Greek Scriptures from Matthew to Revelation were written under the impulse of the same active force or spirit of God that moved prophets of old to write the Hebrew Scriptures. All the gospel accounts, epistles and other books of the Christian Greek Scriptures, gener*ally called* "The New Testament," were written after the Pentecostal outpouring of the holy spirit and before the last of the twelve apostles, John, died. This argues in favor of *the fact that these Greek writ*ings by the apostles of Jesus Christ and their close personal associates were God-breathed or inspired.

*The spirit's moving the disciples in their* inspired writings did not wipe out all the personal element about them. It allowed them to express themselves according to *each one's individual style and spiritual* gifts. They were left also to use the powers of study, research and investigation with which God had endowed them and then were allowed to make expression of themselves with truthful motives. God's spirit reinforced the matter by blessing their love of the truth and by supervising them and guiding them to truthful expressions in writing.

While today none of us can produce in*spired speech and writings*, God has committed his inspired Bible to us and we can govern ourselves by its inspired commandments, teachings and instructions. We can quote and *copy the Scriptures of God's in*spired men and can apply them according to the facts. We can observe how God interprets them by Christ Jesus through the *events and facts that he causes to appear.*

Believing and heeding that Word makes us strong spiritually, for that Word is infallible. It is The Book. There is no other book like it. It is God's book. It is his message to man. It is his means of speaking with man. There is no better guide or rule *to equip men for every good work.*

# Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth

## Honduras

HONDURAS is said to be a backward country, as many as one hundred years behind the times; but in the past few years there has been a big surge ahead. This is true not only in making the country more modern, but also in a spiritual way. Jehovah's witnesses have been working eight years there and now the people know them and like them.

The Honduran people are a curious people and suspicious. Many are proud of their pure Indian blood. And, truly, the Indian with his dark olive skin, thick black hair and sharp brown eyes is a beautiful sight to behold. There are more than one and a half million inhabitants in Honduras who are a mixture of Indian and Spanish blood. These have watched Jehovah's witnesses work and grow. They realize that here is an organization of workers, and it is because they are workers that they have seen the organization grow from nothing in 1945 to a peak of 413 active ministers, each one busily engaged in praising Jehovah's name each day.

One section of Honduras is known as the "Mosquitia." This section lies on the border between Honduras and Nicaragua, and it is one of the few unexplored areas left in the world. Its forests are rich with mahogany and the soil very fertile. Here are many tribes of Indians, each tribe having its own dialect and for the most part not understanding the Spanish language. In the heart of the Mosquitia one can still find the pure Indian blood. But they too, although living secluded, must receive the message of God's kingdom, which is being proclaimed throughout all the inhabited world. At one meeting of Jehovah's witnesses in Tegucigalpa appeared one of these Mosquitians. He attentively listened to the study and answered questions. His dialect was very pronounced and it was for this that the brothers knew who he was. As soon as the meeting was finished he quietly left, but with him he took the message of God's established kingdom. Now missionaries are looking forward to visiting the Mosquitia.

The circuit servant visiting some isolated brothers writes about his trip: "Four other missionaries and myself arrived in the late afternoon in Trinidad, a small village high in the Honduras mountains. Since we were a day ahead of our schedule, no one was expecting us and so none of the brothers were in town to meet us. Hotels were unheard of, but when we inquired for a place to stay a young man offered us a vacant house to sleep in and did everything possible to make us comfortable. He had taken literature from Jehovah's witnesses the last time they had been by and liked it very much. The publishers that live here are some six miles out in the mountains, and the only way to get there is by foot or horseback. The man of good will, upon hearing of our desire, loaned us three mules, and from another neighbor we borrowed two more.

"Carrying literature with us, we witnessed all along the way in this beautiful territory where high, sharp mountain crags jut into the sky, telling the people of the Kingdom. The smell of the pines was heavy in the air as our mules slowly made

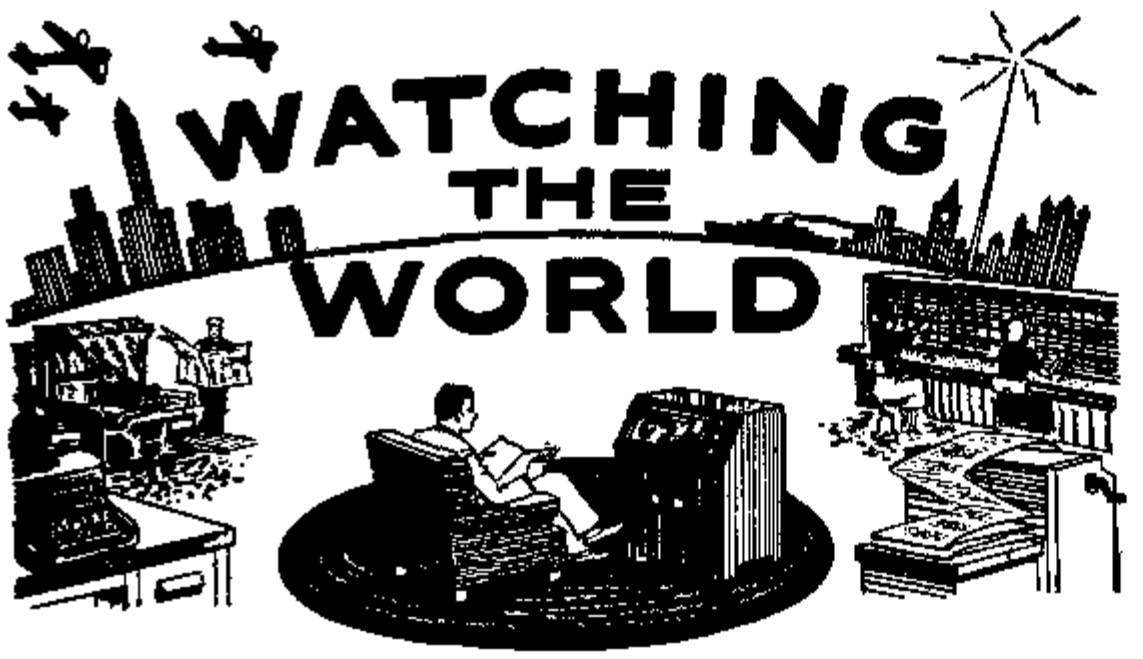
their way over the narrow mountain trails. Up and down dangerous descents we made our way until we arrived at the first sister's home. She and her daughter insisted upon going with us to show us where the other publishers lived, so mounted upon their mules they joined our mule train. The trails were rough and still a little muddy as the spring rains had just passed, but after a few hours we arrived at the homes of the other publishers. We sang songs, related experiences and had several discourses. It was truly a joyous occasion, with seventeen in attendance. We enjoyed our visit so thoroughly that it was extremely difficult to leave. But it gave us a deep sense of the magnitude of the wonder-working spirit of Jehovah, knowing that his spirit and love would sustain these seeds of righteousness in the out-of-the-way places of Honduras to his praise and vindication."

The main industry of Honduras is that of raising bananas. On the north coast one can see the hundreds of miles of banana plantations. To care for these there are camps of workers every so many miles. In these camps too Jehovah's witnesses preach. Many travel all day long on the banana trains to arrive at these camps, preaching all the way. Some use motorcycles and go by the trails to these camps, and still others in larger groups go in by trucks to preach. Much interest has been manifested and many congregations are now formed in such camps.

At this writing all eyes are turned toward the political elections. Every six years elections take place in Honduras, and in this month of October again the people go to the polls to elect a president. However, many sincere Hondurans are learning that a new king has been enthroned, namely, the King Christ Jesus, and that his kingdom has been established. With the help of Jehovah's witnesses they are learning to put faith and trust in him.

## ? DO YOU KNOW ?

- How the theory that "enemy" animals cannot get along together was disproved? P. 3, ¶3.
- What training leads to peace? P. 4, ¶3.
- What truth really frees man? P. 5, ¶4.
- Whether the fight for religious freedom is a new thing? P. 6, ¶2.
- What chapter of history records the greatest persecution and intolerance? P. 8, ¶1.
- Why the jay is called "planter of oak forests" and distributor of evergreens? P. 11, ¶3.
- What people write love letters in beads to be worn around the neck? P. 12, ¶2.
- What the general Japanese view is toward their American conquerors? P. 13, ¶2.
- In what amazing ways the moon affects the physical state of the earth? P. 15, ¶4.
- What the new trend is in furniture design? P. 18, ¶4.
- What points to keep in mind when looking for new furniture? P. 19, ¶5.
- Which is the first fully self-governing state in colonial Africa? P. 20, ¶7.
- How it is known what part of the brain takes care of which functions? P. 21, ¶1.
- What accounts for dreams, sleep talking and sleepwalking? P. 22, ¶1.
- Why, for one's own physical well-being, he should not bear a grudge? P. 23, ¶2.
- The difference between the Id, the Ego and the Superego? P. 23, ¶4.
- How false pride makes some people reject the Bible? P. 25, ¶2.
- How, though written by men, the Bible was God-inspired? P. 26, ¶4.
- How the Kingdom message gets into the banana plantations of Honduras? P. 28, ¶1.




**SEATO Is Born**

◈ The West has for long been trying to solve the problem of Communist expansion in the Asian-Pacific area. The search has been for a solution that would be potent enough to prevent any more Koreas and yet not so strong as to repel nations desiring to "get along with" Communist China. The West hoped it had solved much of the problem in September, when an eight-nation Manila treaty, establishing a Southeast Asia defense organization, was signed. Member nations are the U. S., Britain, France, Australia, New Zealand, Thailand, Pakistan and the Philippines. Burma, Indonesia and Ceylon preferred to remain neutral. India, openly hostile to SEATO, contended that the only hope for peace lies in coexistence. Unlike NATO, SEATO will not have any standing military forces.

**Meeting in Iceland**

◈ The U. S. recently took an icy view of proceedings that took place in Iceland. This is because, just a year ago, Iceland, Denmark and Norway took a stand, like that of the U. S., opposing a seat in the U. N. for Red China. This year there was a change. The foreign ministers of Norway, Denmark and Iceland and a representative for the Swedish foreign minister issued a statement in the Icelandic capital. It said: "There was unanimity on the desirability of the Peiping Government representing China in the United Nations within the near future."

**Arms for Egypt and Israel**

◈ Last May the U. S. decided to give arms aid to Iraq. Egypt also requested aid but was turned down. Only when Britain agreed to quit Suez did the U. S. assure Egypt of military aid. In September, Britain announced that she was resuming the sale of arms to Egypt. The Arabs were highly pleased, but in Israel there was grave concern. Prime Minister Moshe Sharett said the arms grants might "encourage the aggressors to pursue aggressive designs." So Israel also requested arms aid from the U. S. Washington, feeling that it can prevent a renewal of the Palestinian war, said Israel's request would be granted but not for a while. Meantime, there was the usual difficulty in preventing flare-ups on the Israel-Jordan border. A serious incident occurred (9/2) when Jordan said that 800 Israeli soldiers attacked several Jordanian villages with machine guns and grenades. The U. N. armistice commission placed the blame on Israel, and Jordan's King Hussein warned that his country might be forced to "reconsider" its compliance with the truce.

**Spy Hunt in Iran**

◈ The small country of Iran has come up with a mammoth spy hunt. It started August 16 when an army officer suspected of Communist activity was arrested. This led to the breaking of three codes and the arrest of some 400 Iranian army officers. A number of those implicated were high-ranking officers, and one of those arrested was the chief of the premier's bodyguard. When brought to trial the cases are expected to strain Soviet-Iranian relations.

**World's Loftiest Building?**

◈ Frequently heard is the phrase "free as air." But in New York, air, or at least air space, is not very free. In fact, in the Grand Central area of New York nothing is so costly as to own land and not fully use the air above it. Thus the New York Central Railroad's Grand Central Terminal, which is just six stories high, has been a huge deficit to the Central. The yearly loss is $24,000,000. One of the major causes for this deficit is the taxes that are paid for the terminal's air rights or space above the land. The air rights, according to the taxes paid, are said to be the most valuable in the world. So Robert Young, the Central's board chairman, has been scrutinizing the terminal, looking for a way to turn a huge loss into a neat profit. He came up with a colossal idea: he announced (9/7) the Central's plans to build the largest privately owned office building in the world on the site of Grand Central Terminal. Tentative plans call for an eighty-story, 5,000,000-square-foot building that, with observation tower, would soar above the 102 stories of the Empire State building, now the tallest building ever built by man. One informed source said the cost of the new skyscraper would be $100,000,000.

**London's Bus-jumping Issue**

◈ In London buses have open rear platforms, making it possible for a person to jump on any time a bus should stop. But ever since the middle of the war Londoners have patiently queued up at bus stops to await their chance. Only the most unscrupulous opportunist ever hopped aboard a bus halted between bus stops. Yet in September there was a change. Even respectable men and women were scooting aboard buses wherever they stopped. It all started when a conductor attempted to throw off a passenger who bus-jumped at a red light. An argument ensued. It wound up in court, where, to the amazement of transport officials, the magistrate decided "that a citizen has the right to board a bus whenever it is stationary." The impact rattled teacups throughout London. The London Transport Executive ordered conductors to defy the court order and to discourage between-stops boarding for the sake of safety. As the battle raged and bus jumpers abounded, the London *News Chronicle* aimed for a happy solution to the entire affair by saying: "The public should retain its right to board buses where it pleases, but the public should not be foolish enough to exercise its right."

**Guatemala: Junta Ends**

◈ Ever since the overthrow in June of the Communist-supported regime of Jacobo Arbenz Guzman, Guatemala has had a rapid turnover in governments. The San Salvador pact finally provided for a three-man junta with Colonel Castillo Armas, leader of the liberation army. Colonel Castillo later became head of the junta. Then on September 1 the governing junta was dissolved and Col. Castillo became president of the republic. Junta members Col. Monzon and Maj. Oliva voluntarily resigned, saying that they had become convinced "after profound and careful meditation" that it was "absolutely indispensable" that one person take over the government. It was the eighth change in government since June 27.

**'Out of Paradise into Reproach'**

◈ In the Dominican Republic the era of Trujillo is known as the twenty-four-year period during which General Rafael Leonidas Trujillo has held control of the country. Basking in the sunlight of the era of Trujillo was Secretary of State Without Portfolio Anselmo Paulino Alvarez. He generally played the role of No. 2 man. Paulino even wore the uniform of an honorary major general. But in September storm clouds formed for Paulino. After the cloudburst Paulino found himself washed out of his honorary army position, stripped of his power and placed under arrest. What happened? It seemed that Paulino, said the newspaper *El Caribe*, began "sowing discord" to "divide and conquer" the armed forces. Paulino had humiliated one of Trujillo's favorites, Rear Admiral Lajaro Burgos, "calling him by the name of Napoleon, and not by his own true name." Now at this time General Trujillo was in Spain on a state visit. So Admiral Burgos flew to Spain, breathed a few words in the ears of Trujillo, and the storm broke. When Trujillo returned, said *El Caribe*, "the sword of the Biblical angel flashed over the stupid head [of Paulino], casting him out of paradise and into reproach." Observers of the era of Trujillo believe that Paulino has made a political exodus for good.

**The Grim Exchange**

◈ It was the grimmest exchange following the Korean War—the exchange of war dead. The Communists returned 4,011 U. N. dead, and the U. N. returned 14,061 enemy dead. All bodies of the U. S. dead were examined in Japan to have their identification marks checked against records. After unloading and checking bodies for more than two hours, one U. S. stretcher-bearer complained about the gruesome job: "Why don't they just let them be?" A colonel replied, explaining why the grim exchange was taking place: "It's for the folks back home. Even if there's nothing left but a few bones, they have a right to have them."

**Sudden Death in Algeria**

◈ More than 100,000 earthquakes occur yearly in all parts of the world, but most of the more serious ones are confined to two broad bands called "earthquake belts." These belts are believed to be regions in which the earth's crust is comparatively weak. Northern Algeria lies in an "earthquake belt." So there earthquakes are not exceptional. Yet the quake that hit Algeria in September was exceptional in its severity. For twelve seconds the earth undulated like a storm-tossed sea. Devastated were whole villages. A fifth of the city of Orleansville was demolished. The murderous quake struck at night. Many victims were buried right in their beds. Others dashed into the streets, only to be killed by falling buildings. Police estimated that the quake killed at least 1,460 persons. It was the worst Algeria has suffered in forty years.

**Power of a Hurricane**

◈ A hurricane, it is known, can generate as much power as all the world's machinery. When one of these storms hits, many of the proud accomplishments of civilization become useless. In September people in the northeast U. S. saw with their own eyes the all-consuming power of a hurricane. Hurricane Carol, with winds of 75-mile velocity and upward, brushed New York city, cut a swath across part of Long

Island and then roared north to New England. The storm killed 67 persons and damage was estimated as high as $500,000,000. Hardly before New Englanders had recovered from the devastation wrought by Hurricane Carol, Hurricane Edna came. "It will be a miracle," said the weather bureau, "if Edna does not hit New York City head on." But Edna swerved eastward and 8,000,000 people were relieved. Because of elaborate warnings, Edna left the Northeast comparatively unharmed. Yet in her ebbing hours of life Edna delivered a crippling blow to Nova Scotia's bumper $4,000,000 apple crop, destroying more than two thirds of it. In Edna's torrential wake were at least 19 dead and damage in the millions of dollars.

**Valuable Hieroglyphic Find**

◈ About 1700 B. C. an army of Asiatics called Hyksos invaded Egypt and conquered the land. It is believed that these Hyksos were mainly of Semitic stock and that they ruled Egypt for about a century and a half. A recent discovery at Karnak, Egypt, has shed more light on these Hyksos. This is the finding of a limestone slab bearing 38 lines of hieroglyphics that tell of the expulsion of the Hyksos by the Egyptians. The find was called by Dr. W. C. Hayes, curator of Egyptian art at New York's Metropolitan Museum of Art, who recently visited Egypt, as "one of the most important historical discoveries of this century."

**Balloon Snatches Up Boy**

◈ One day in September, at the Angers fair in France, an eleven-year-old boy named Michel had his curiosity whetted by a big observation balloon. He climbed into the basket. Just then a gust of wind snapped the retaining ropes. Away soared the balloon with boy aboard. Michel's parents were frantic. But no one, fair owner, balloon owner or police, could do anything except gaze into the sky. Someone suggested calling on the air force to shoot the balloon down. But before rescue plans could go into operation, the balloon came down. And Michel climbed out unhurt, ending his free ride twenty miles from the take-off point.

**Hypnotist Lands in Jail**

◈ A part-time hypnotist in Albany, New York, had an urge to soar into the sky. In September he made a rig suspended from sixty gas-filled balloons. The balloon took off. Its passenger soared about for an hour and a half, while hundreds stared, unbelieving, as he floated overhead. When the balloon landed, the hypnotist found himself in jail—charged with flying without a license.


# AFTER ARMAGEDDON--GOD'S NEW WORLD

◆ The evidence is conclusive that both Armageddon and the new world of righteousness are at hand. This means that the present wicked system of things is about to be destroyed once and for all time. Too good to be true? Without understanding Biblical facts it may seem so, but on seeing in the Bible what God says will happen during these last remaining days your heart will be made glad. Why not send today for your copy of the booklet *After Armageddon—God's New World.* A single copy may be had for 5c or seven for 25c.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me the 32-page booklet *After Armageddon—God's New World.* I am enclosing ☐ 5c for one. ☐ 25c for seven.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

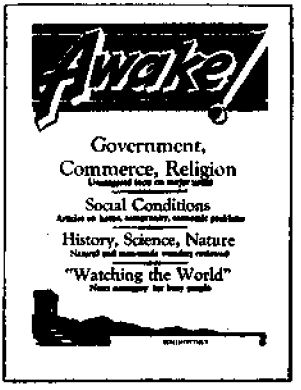
City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# This Is No Time for

# DREAMING

It is necessary to be awake to what is going on in the world, and to what the events of the times mean. If not wide awake it is so easy to become lax and to be unaware of the importance of the times. To go on in a dreamy course—the awakening may come too late. *Awake!* is a semimonthly magazine that contains uncensored and unbiased news and information of vital importance to everyone who desires to see right established in the earth. In addition to factual and informative articles on a wide variety of worthwhile subjects, *Awake!* contains regular Biblical discussion so much needed today. *Awake!* will be sent to you for a whole year for only $1. You cannot afford to be without *Awake!* So subscribe toda !

**FOR SAFETY'S SAKE be aroused by reading AWAKE!**




**FOR WELFARE'S SAKE keep awake by reading AWAKE!**

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for *Awake!* for one year. I enclose $1.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## CAN PERSONS NOW LIVING NEVER DIE OFF EARTH?

Will mankind die? How can life be regained?

## The Passing of Getúlio Vargas

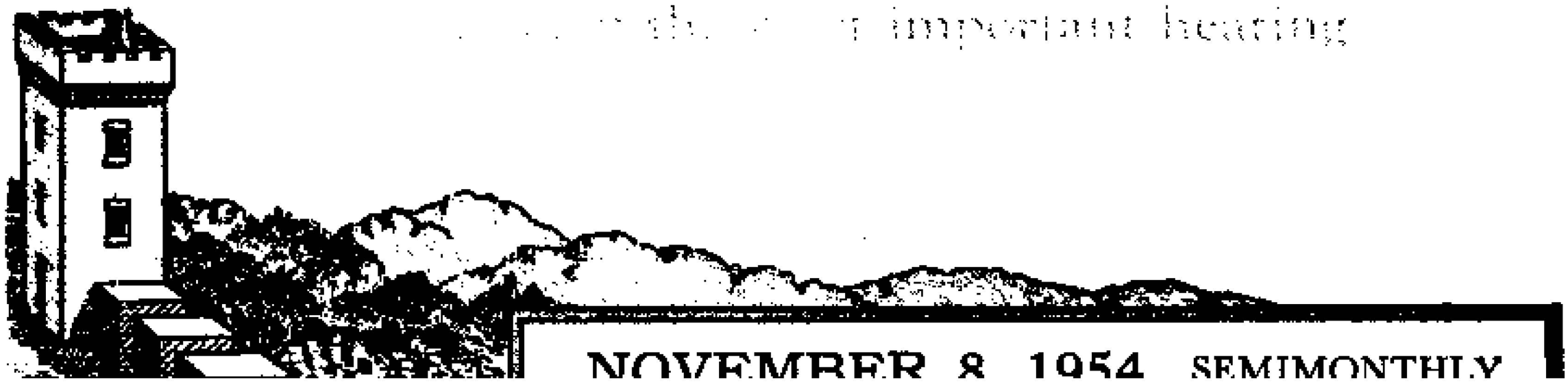
Brazil's ruling executive dies by his own hand

## The Canada Goose —Noble Pilgrim of the Skies

Nature's migration wonder in bird world

## An Ear for God's Word

Why it is important hearing



NOVEMBER 8 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,250,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| 'Going Beyond What Is Written' | 3 |
| Can Persons Now Living Never Die Off Earth? | 5 |
| *Why Man Dies* | 6 |
| Ransom Makes Life Possible | 7 |
| The Canada Goose—Noble Pilgrim of the Skies | 9 |
| Compromise—Where Does It Lead? | 12 |
| The Passing of Getúlio Vargas | 13 |
| Marian Credulity at Heroldsbach | 17 |
| Predictions That *Have Gone Wrong* | 20 |
| Asian Conference in Geneva | 21 |
| The Fabulous Dodo Bird | 22 |
| No Peace Through Weapons | 23 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" An Ear for God's Word | 24 |
| Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth—Chile | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 29 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., November 8, 1954 | Number 21

# 'Going Beyond What Is Written'

"DO NOT go beyond the things that are written," wrote the apostle of Christ Jesus. (1 Corinthians 4:6, *New World Trans.*) In spite of this clear-cut warning, the religions of Christendom today go far beyond the teachings of God's written Word, the Bible. This is the fashionable trend in religion. It appears "smart" to follow some centuries-old tradition formulated by "early fathers." So Christianity today has largely become a matter of following some church and its teaching rather than the Bible and its teaching. The consequences of this trend have been far-reaching, so far-reaching that this generation is now reaping a grim crop, not the least of which is the Mau Mau terrorist organization in Kenya, Africa.

What—the Mau Mau connected with religion? Yes indeed! For that organization, long thought to be purely political, is now known to be a religion. It has even acquired the title "the true religion of the Kikuyu." Just what kind of religion is it? It is a blend of the original pagan beliefs of the Kikuyu and of many of Christendom's religious rites. This may sound strange, since the Mau Mau is ostensibly opposed to Christianity. But the Mau Mau leaders were clever. They knew that their potential adherents were to be won from the tens of thousands of nominal Christians, those who were acquainted with all the outward forms of religion but who had never become real believers in it. And of these there were tens of thousands of Kikuyu. True, they had lost faith in their pagan ancestor religion, but the majority became Christians in name only. They became easy targets for the new Mau Mau religion.

An authority on the character of the Kikuyu, Dr. L. S. B. Leakey, writing for Britain's Manchester *Guardian*, issue of July 1, 1954, declared: "The failure of so many to accept Christianity in a deep and real sense arose from the fact that the Christian mission churches had not been content to teach only the simple teachings of Christ but had added to them much that was not in the New Testament, but which was the doctrine of the particular mission or Christian sect to which they belonged."

Thus the failure of so many Kikuyu to accept Christianity "in a deep and real sense" has its roots in this church trend of going beyond what is written in God's Word. Stressing this very point again, Dr. Leakey explains: "The missionaries who brought Christianity to the Kikuyu tried to lift the people in one big step, not out of the Old Testament into the New, but into twentieth-century Western European Christianity, which embodies much that goes far beyond the teachings of Christ." (Manchester *Guardian*, July 8, 1954) Now the missionary coming to convert the Kikuyu from his pagan ways would naturally

preach the rites of his particular sect. Were any of the missionaries aware of the danger of going beyond the teachings of Christ? Says Dr. Leakey: "Some missionaries were aware of the dangers of this, others gave the problem little thought, but all—or nearly all—felt bound to conform to the rules of their Church rather than only to the simple teachings of the New Testament."

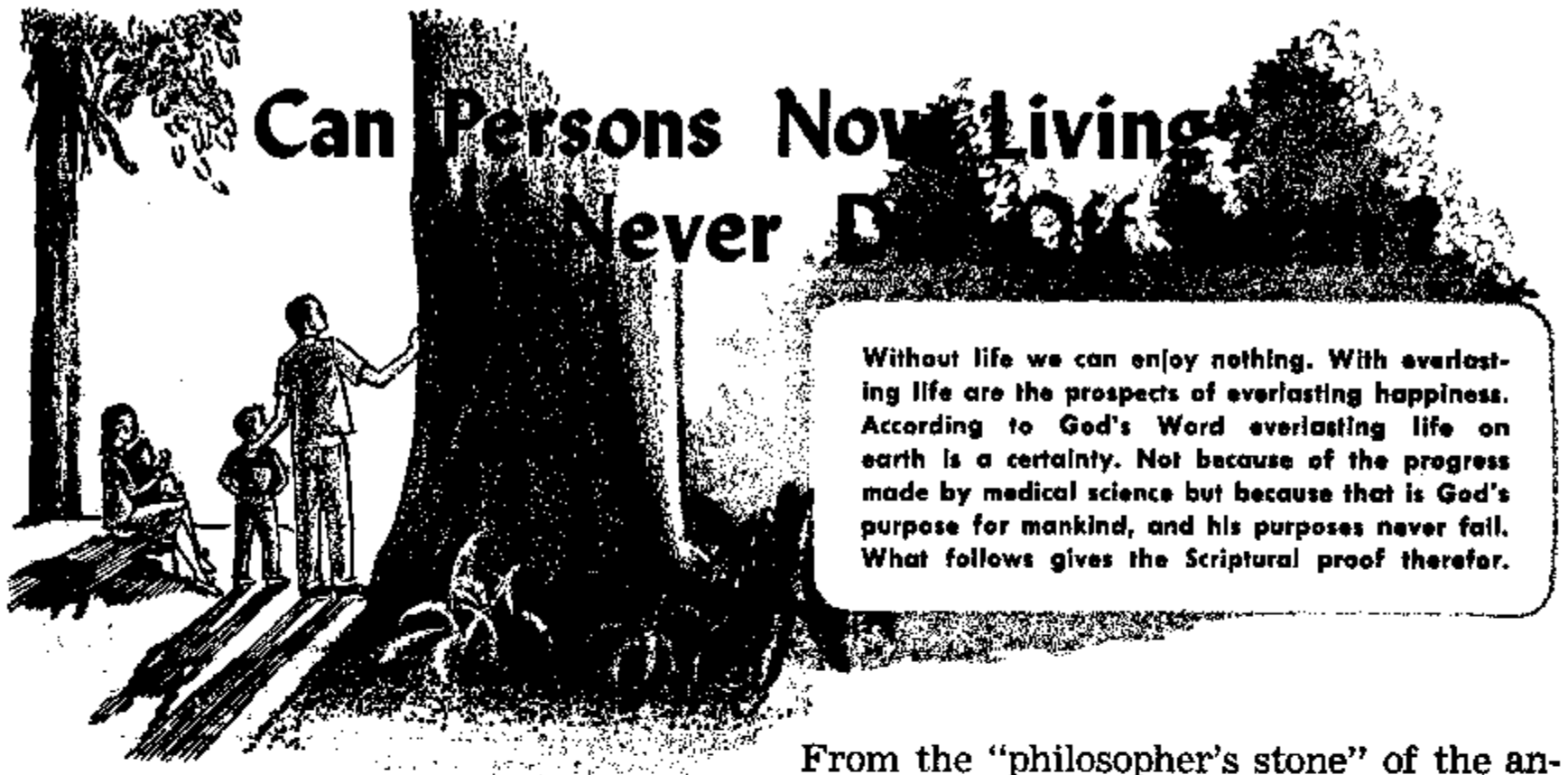
Now the Kikuyu, coming out of his pagan religion into so-called Christianity, was bewildered. Here were elaborate rites, high-sounding titles and mysterious teachings such as the trinity and the use of images. Not only that but there was the inconsistency of the Christian teachers themselves! So one perplexed African, calling himself an "African Christian," wrote to the Manchester *Guardian* to express agreement with Dr. Leakey on the reason why the Kikuyu so easily succumbed to Mau Mauism. He then explained: "The African is much too near to nature to be 'godless,' but he sees too much inconsistency on the part of his religious mentors to be able to take the religion they propagate very seriously. . . . The African's god may be of wood and stone, but he is entitled to wonder—and he is now doing so with disconcerting penetration—whether he is expected to bow down unquestioningly before the graven images which some of those who seek to convert him have set up."—Manchester *Guardian*, July 15, 1954.

How utterly bewildering it must be for the Kikuyu! He is told to abandon his images of stone and wood. Then he is handed another set of images of stone and wood, only these are labeled "Christian." From one image to another is hardly progress, and many Kikuyu are awaking to this. The use of images is perplexing to the Kikuyu because it is a practice going beyond what is written, indeed, against what is written: "Seeing, therefore, that we are the progeny of God, we ought not to imagine that the Divine Being is like gold or silver or stone, like something sculptured by the art and contrivance of man."—Acts 17:29, *New World Trans.*

The Western nations may find some grim humor in the fact that before Mau Mau adherents go out to burn and massacre they stand and solemnly recite creeds, even praying to God to bless what they are about to do. But why ridicule their inconsistency? For Christendom's priests and ministers themselves, during both world wars, not only blessed their respective nation's war weapons but also prayed to the same God for victory against one another!

So now Dr. Leakey, in forceful language, raises a challenge to the churches: "Dare they tell their missionaries to put no value on the mere doctrines and teachings of the early fathers, the customs that have grown up as part of British Christianity, but to abide only by the simple teachings of Christ?" (Manchester *Guardian*, July 8, 1954) No, the churches will not consent to admitting that their "doctrines and teachings of the early fathers" are of no value. They fear such a course would lead to a loss of prestige. But which is worse: losing prestige or losing faith?

Even now in the heart of Christendom we have a parallel with the Kikuyu's leaving Christianity to join the Mau Mau religion. We have thousands of "Christians," especially in such countries as Italy and France, succumbing to the Red religion of communism. And why? Because it is known that the mass of "Christians" in Christendom are such in name only. By the churches' adding to the Word of God they have spawned this sinister condition and at the same time they have branded themselves as false. (Revelation 22:18) True Christianity does not go beyond the things that are written.



# Can Persons Now Living Never Die?

**Without life we can enjoy nothing. With everlasting life are the prospects of everlasting happiness. According to God's Word everlasting life on earth is a certainty. Not because of the progress made by medical science but because that is God's purpose for mankind, and his purposes never fail. What follows gives the Scriptural proof therefor.**

THERE are some who claim that they would not want to live on earth forever, that with domestic troubles, disease, wars, taxes and whatnot, life on earth is trialsome, and so it is a good thing that it does not last forever. However, let us hasten to assure all such persons that with everlasting life on earth the Bible also holds out an existence in happiness, free from accidents, strife, sin, disease and death.

Then again there are those who hold that without some troubles life would be unbearably monotonous and that therefore such an everlasting life would not be desirable. But does it take misery to keep life interesting? Are not the many beauties of nature thrilling? Do not sports furnish excitement to both spectator and participant? Does not achievement of a creative kind, particularly in the arts, give a keen sense of satisfaction? Truly, in view of the marvelous capacity of man's brain, endless life promises for man the endless joys of learning of and doing things that are beautiful, interesting and constructive.

The thought of not dying off the earth has fascinated men from oldest times. From the "philosopher's stone" of the ancient alchemists, by which they hoped to be able not only to transmute base metals into gold and silver but also to remove all the seeds of disease out of the human body and renew life indefinitely, to the "fountain of youth" sought by Ponce de León, men have sought for a magic formula or potion making everlasting life possible.

In modern times medical science has sought to increase man's life span and while figures of progress made in Western lands seem impressive such figures have mostly been the result of eliminating many causes of infant mortality or because of improved sanitary and economic conditions. Moses, some 3,500 years ago, indicated that eighty years was a ripe old age, and it still is; so it really is only a matter of more people growing to be old rather than man's life span increasing by old people growing to be still older.

In their efforts to increase man's life span doctors have tried grafting glands and have exploited sex hormones, with but little results. The fact that Turkey boasts more centenarians in proportion to population than any other land seems to bear out the observations made by some au-

thorities on old age that what makes for longevity are such things as active outdoor life, coarse, fresh food, sufficient sleep and freedom from worry. All of which testifies to the futility of looking to medical science for the hope of everlasting life.

Then where shall we look? To the hope that the Bible gives. It shows that God made man to live forever, tells us why man dies and assures us that God's purpose regarding man will be realized.

### *Why Man Dies*

According to certain scientists more reasons can be adduced why man should live forever than why he dies. This is in harmony with the Bible, for it states that God made man to live forever. The first man and woman were commissioned: "Be fruitful and become many and fill the earth and subdue it, and have in subjection" the lower animals. And since man was warned not to eat of the tree of knowledge of good and bad, "for in the day you eat from it you will positively die," the implication is clear that man would have continued to live indefinitely, yes, forever, had he never partaken of the forbidden fruit. While some religions teach that man was originally created to go to heaven, there is no basis in the Bible for such a belief. For the populating of heaven God created angels.—Genesis 1:28; 2:17, *New World Trans.*

God was perfectly within his rights in making man's enjoyment of life and its blessings conditional. As the supreme Lawgiver he could lay down such laws as his perfect wisdom indicated. As man's great Benefactor it was reasonable that He would try man's love and appreciation by means of a test. The test was not hard, man did not need this particular fruit. But, lacking in love and appreciation, man failed under the test and so God, to uphold the majesty of his law and keep order in the universe, followed through by sentencing the first human pair to death. The one who tempted Eve to disobey was the very guardian angel God had placed over the first human pair. By his rebellious course he not only put at issue God's supremacy but, as seen from the book of Job, he challenged God to put a man on earth that would prove faithful under test.—Ezekiel chapter 28.

And just as the laws of man are not unjust in sentencing a criminal even though it may work a hardship upon his family, so God was not unjust in sentencing Adam and Eve even though it also meant suffering and death for their offspring. Yes, Adam hurt not only himself but also his offspring. Being now imperfect he could not bring forth perfect children; not having any right to life himself he could not give it to his offspring, and so we read that "through one man sin entered into the world and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men because they had all sinned."—Romans 5:12, *New World Trans.*

From Adam to Noah many lived nearly a thousand years, Methuselah living to be 969 years old; but after the Flood the life span of man deteriorated sharply, Noah's son Shem living to be 600; his grandson Arpachshad, to be 438, and a few generations later, Isaac, to be but 180; while by the time of Moses it was the same as today, from 70 to 80. Those who would have us believe that the ages given for those men of old were not solar years but merely lunations are faced with the problem of explaining how children from five to nine years old could beget children.

But did the fact that mankind was ever more rapidly descending into the grave mean that God's purpose regarding man had failed? Not at all! As the Supreme Being he cannot be thwarted. He formed the

earth to be inhabited and he assures us that his purposes will stand and that he will accomplish all his good pleasure.—Isaiah 45:18; 46:11.

***Ransom Makes Life Possible***

How can Jehovah realize his purpose regarding the earth and yet uphold the majesty of his law? Not by changing his mind or his law, for that would make him undependable, and he assures us: "I, Jehovah, change not." But he could and he did provide a way for man to get life and yet not violate his own law by means of the provision known as the ransom, which provision is based on God's just law of "eye for eye."—Malachi 3:6, *Amer. Stan. Ver.;* Deuteronomy 19:21.

That God would provide a means of redemption was implicit in his prophecy, as recorded at Genesis 3:15: "And I shall put enmity between you and the woman and between your seed and her seed. He will bruise you in the head and you will bruise him in the heel." (*New World Trans.*) It was also implied in God's acceptance of Abel's sacrifice and in his commanding Abraham to offer up his son Isaac. And to impress upon the descendants of Abraham, the nation of Israel, the need for a sin-atoning sacrifice, a ransom, as well as to show them how sinful sin really is in God's sight and to keep them in line until the Messiah came, Jehovah gave them a law that required the offering of many sacrifices for sins, particularly those offered on the day of atonement, picturing the sin-covering sacrifice of Jesus. However, all such could not actually take away sins, "for it is not possible for the blood of bulls and of goats to take sins away," their lives being inferior to man's.—Hebrews 10:1-4, *New World Trans.*

In God's due time his Son came to earth. Jesus, being a perfect man because of having a perfect Father, kept God's law perfectly and so had the right to life. He was "guileless, undefiled, separated from the sinners." Willingly laying down his human life to which he had a right, he had something of merit, which, upon his resurrection and ascension into heaven, he presented to his Father, thereby purchasing the human race by canceling Adam's debt against it.—Hebrews 7:26, *New World Trans.*

***Benefiting from the Ransom***

The value of that sacrifice does not come automatically upon all but only to those exercising faith and demonstrating that faith by obedience, even as we read: "He that exercises faith in the Son has everlasting life; he that disobeys the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God remains upon him."—John 3:36, *New World Trans.*

Not all who benefit from the ransom will have the same destiny. Some will be among the "little flock," limited to 144,000, whom John saw "standing upon the mount Zion" with the Lamb. Theirs is a heavenly reward of being kings and priests, and they will, with Christ Jesus, constitute the seed of Abraham which will bless all the families of the earth. Since Pentecost these have been benefiting from Christ's sacrifice.—Revelation 14:1-3, *New World Trans.*

There is a "time to every purpose under the heaven," and the fulfillment of such Bible prophecies as Matthew, chapter 24, regarding 'wars, pestilence, famine and earthquakes and the preaching of the message of God's kingdom,' and 2 Timothy 3:1-5, regarding the increase of lawlessness, indicates that now is the time for those whose destiny is everlasting life on earth to receive benefits from Christ's sacrifice; this is so because Christ is now 'ruling in the midst of his enemies' and the

end of this old world is imminent.—Ecclesiastes 3:1; Psalm 110:1, 2.

By means of preaching the truth regarding Jehovah and his kingdom the destiny of all is being fixed. Those who show no love for God and righteousness by opposing or ignoring the warning message are receiving an unfavorable judgment, which will mean destruction at Armageddon. Those who heed the warning, 'seek Jehovah, meekness and righteousness,' receive a favorable judgment, which means that they may be hid in the day of Jehovah's anger, surviving the end of this old system of things to enter into a new earth in which "righteousness is to dwell." —Zephaniah 2:1-3; 2 Peter 3:13, *New World Trans.*

***Everlasting Life in Happiness***

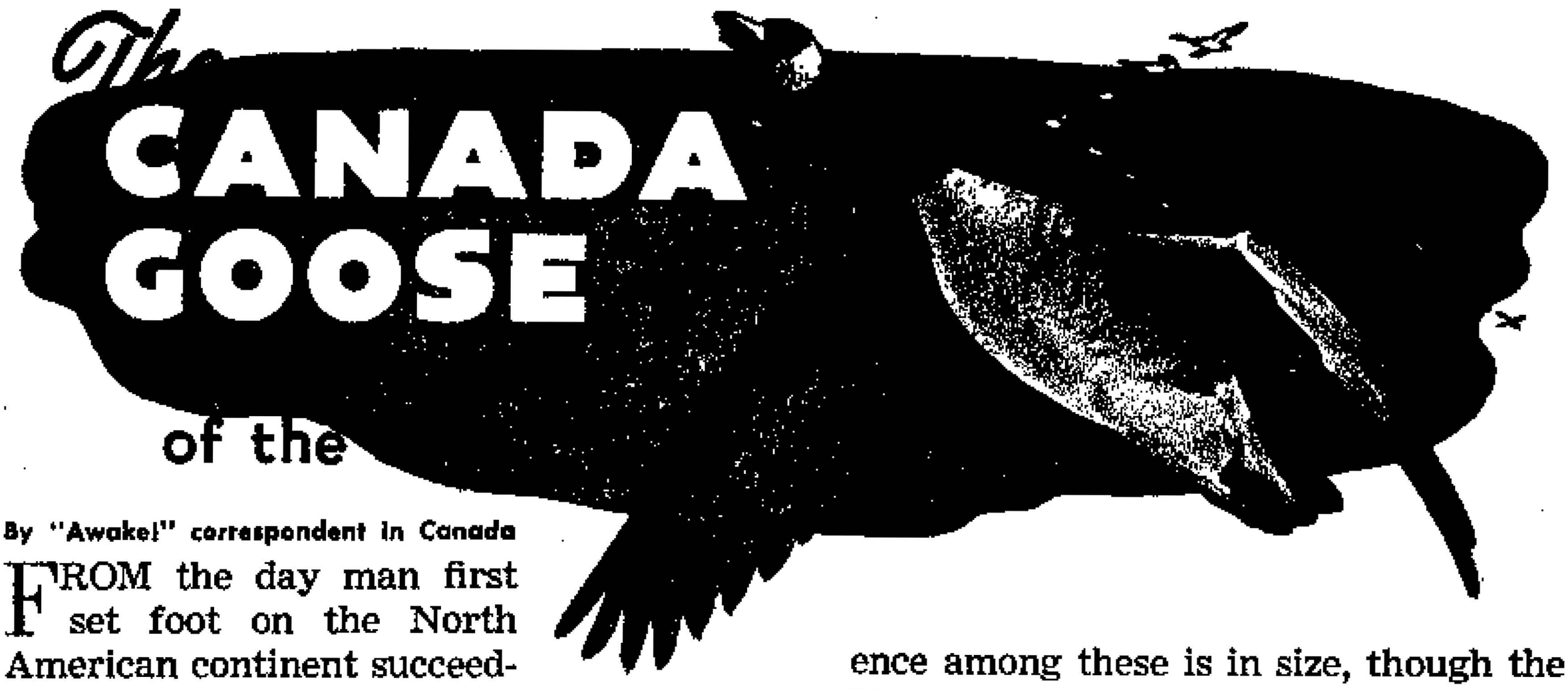
Those who survive to enter the "new earth" and whose destiny is earthly need never die, for then the judgments of Jehovah will be in the earth and the people will learn righteousness. Gone will be Satan, the "god of this world," and his demons, they having been cast into the abyss at Armageddon. Then literally "the wilderness and the dry land shall be glad; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing." Then "they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox; and dust shall be the serpent's food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith Jehovah."—Isaiah 35:1, 5, 6; 65:21, 25, *Amer. Stan. Ver.*

Concerning Christ the King we read: "For he must rule as king until God has put all enemies under his feet. As the last enemy, death is to be destroyed." That means also that "all those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out, those who did good things to a resurrection of life, those who practiced vile things to a resurrection of judgment." Yes, God "will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more."—1 Corinthians 15:25, 26; John 5:28, 29; Revelation 21:4, *New World Trans.*

At the end of the thousand-year rule of Christ there will be one final test applied to all those dwelling upon the earth by the loosing of Satan and his demons. Those proving faithful under this test will be declared righteous by Jehovah God and will be given the right to everlasting life. Those proving unfaithful will be annihilated. —Revelation 20:7-9.

Would you like to be among those who will never die off the earth? Then, first of all, keep taking in knowledge of Jehovah and his Son, for "this means everlasting life." In addition to taking in knowledge and exercising faith we must act upon it, for "faith, if it does not have works, is dead in itself." Come out of modern Babylon by separating yourself from its religions and politics, dedicate yourself to Jehovah God, and bring your daily life in line with his righteous requirements. Having freely taken of "life's water" you must now call to others, "Come!" And for such increase of knowledge and acceptable worship of Jehovah it is imperative that you associate with those like-minded, namely, the members of the New World society. Yes, doing so you may hope to be among those persons now living who will never die off earth.—John 17:3; James 2:17; Revelation 22:17, *New World Trans.*

# The CANADA GOOSE of the



By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

FROM the day man first set foot on the North American continent succeeding generations have thrilled to the stirring call of Canada geese as they migrate north and return south each year. Nevertheless, only a few persons know them as anything more than large birds, seasonal in passage overhead, and identified by their habit of cackling and honking noisily in their characteristic V-formation of flight. Few indeed have firsthand knowledge of their nesting habits, because their breeding grounds are either so far north, even to Victoria and Baffin Islands, or, in more southerly areas, only on unmolested, lonely lakes. Our friend goose is no publicity seeker.

More people, of course, see them in their wintering quarters, usually in the more southern reaches of the Atlantic and Pacific coasts, but to become acquainted with this majestic bird the average person must rely upon information gathered by naturalists and government wildlife agencies such as sanctuary operators, bird banders and photographers, from whom data on these wayfarers of the skies and seekers of lonely places are now accumulating. From them we learn that these geese are divided into five subspecies: the Common Canada goose, the Lesser Canada goose, Richardson's goose, the Western Canada goose, and the Cackling goose. The chief difference among these is in size, though the Western and the Cackling goose are darker than the others and are limited to the Pacific coastal areas. Weight varies from three pounds for the Cackling goose to fourteen for the Common Canada goose, whose wingspread will extend from 63 to 76 inches.

The general air of this bird is one of capable independence. No ponderous, overstuffed barnyard goose is it, but an athlete born to the role, well aware of the power poised within it. Watch it launch itself into the air straight from the water, a feat man has been unable to duplicate until recent years. Note how it picks up speed by paddling hard with those sturdy legs and black webbed feet. So strong is it that its whole body is lifted forward to the correct angle to begin its powerful wing strokes. Once clear of the water it folds its legs back neatly for streamlining. Did you ever ponder how wonderfully those legs are made? They are long enough to give good ground clearance on land, performing admirably on water, and at the same time constructed to fold back almost out of sight during flight—a perfect type of retractable landing gear. Notice also that it does not immediately take off in its chosen direction of flight, but wisely keeps within its sanctuary boundaries or

over a safe expanse of waters, ever circling to gain height. Only when it is out of reach of flying lead will it contemplate its journey.

Normally, flight is at altitudes up to some 3,000 feet, but it may fly many thousands of feet higher still to clear mountain ranges. Air speeds of fifty to sixty miles an hour are within its capabilities, but it prefers to cruise, not race. It may vary the typical V-formation of flight, using that of a line with one end more advanced than the other, but always each flies a little to one side of the others' slipstream. Man follows this time-tested plan in formation flying today.

Sanctuaries have been established in various parts of North America, both in Canada and in the United States. In some cases these have not been too successful, however, for the appetite of such large concentrations of birds for the tender sprouts of grass and young grain may cause the farmer to complain. Nevertheless, much of their feeding is done in shallow waters, "tipping up" in search of succulent morsels on the bottom. But another disadvantage of the large sanctuary is the high mortality suffered from the increased number of hunters prowling around its borders. The development of a larger number of smaller sanctuaries, breaking up the big concentrations of geese, may thus prove to be a sounder practice. Canadian government surveys are conducted twice each year to determine whether the birds are maintaining themselves against hunters and harmful weather conditions that cause nesting failures. Mention may well be made of the Kingsville, Ontario, sanctuary, where you may thrill to see thousands of geese literally "drop in" to stay a while on their trips north and south. The founder, a one-time professional hunter, substituted corn on the cob for buckshot, making for himself a host of feathered friends, who remain faithful to him twice every year.

Geese that can no longer fly do not, like some disabled humans, consider this an excuse to become useless to their fellows, for they perform a most valuable service to these by inhabiting sanctuaries where they can act as decoys, assuring the birds in flight that it is safe to drop in and stay a while, refuel and, when ready, depart. To watch the expressions and antics of these decoys as they reluctantly, enviously and sometimes frantically watch the take-offs of the normal birds that they are unable to follow is to catch a most touching insight into the instincts, and even emotions, that must vibrate in their simple hearts.

### *Migratory Habits*

Engrossing indeed is a study of the migratory movements of these creatures. For instance, it is now known that they move northward right in line with the progressing temperature of 35 degrees Fahrenheit! This means that patches of open water and bare ground are available for their needs. Needless to say, the northern Indians and Eskimos are delighted at the arrival of the geese, for not only is it a sign of the winter's end, but also the assurance of a change in diet.

Bird banding on all kinds of birds over the past few decades has yielded much valuable and interesting information concerning migration. It is now known that four major flight paths exist, not as sharply defined aerial paths to which species and individuals adhere rigidly, but as general and broad routes with some overlapping, but, nevertheless, quite obvious. These flight paths run roughly north and south, and are: first, the Atlantic path, serving all birds from the Florida-Caribbean areas to the Maritimes, Newfoundland, Greenland, Labrador and eastern Hudson Bay regions. Next, the Mississippi path, used

by birds that winter around the Gulf of Mexico and fly north in summer to the Hudson Bay and Northwest Territories. Thirdly, the Central pathway, serving birds from Mexico that travel to Northern Alberta and beyond, while the Pacific flight path leads from the Panama-California regions up the coast of British Columbia to Alaska.

One or more species of the Canada goose will be found making regular use of each of these ancestral multilane highways of the skies. By late April and early May the geese arrive at their chosen nesting places after a flight of thousands of miles taken in leisurely stages, unless they have encountered storms on the way, in which case their ranks are thinned as the old birds meet their end battling courageously against head winds for the last time.

In their travels these birds may fly and feed by day as well as by night, sustaining strength by frequent feeding. This is very necessary, for, as man has recently discovered, it takes prodigious energy to remain in flight, and consequently fuel tanks quickly run low. The great Designer of the universe knew this long ago though, and took care of the problem by giving birds the power of very rapid digestion. Some birds, however, can feed only in daylight, so must fly during the night, dropping down to feed at dawn and spending most of the day eating and resting.

Problems are not over by any means when their journey from the south is ended. After nests have been built on suitable sites, such as atop muskrat houses, in clusters of reeds or on woody debris, other problems arise. (Whoever heard of raising a family without problems?) Father and mother share in this responsibility, being well equipped to make an excellent job of it, for both are valiant fighters in protecting their young.

Nor will Canada geese permit other species to mingle with them, but maintain strict independence. They produce from four to ten eggs (usually five or six), and these require twenty-eight to thirty days to hatch. They mate for life. However, unlike the modern generation of humans, their chief problem is not that of disciplining their offspring, but is related to their annual wing molt and the consequent loss of power of flight. Ah, now we can easily understand why they seek lonely places: they are aware of the safety afforded by remoteness. If they can remain unmolested, all is well with them, and in due time the new feathers give back the power of flight.

Flocks begin the journey back south from September onward to the setting in of cold weather in November. We thrill all over again as we see their thin "V" lines passing overhead, and hear their confident goose talk as they cackle and honk along, seeking warmer climes. Winter is spent down the Atlantic and Pacific coast lines, where the open water attracts them. One arm of the sea on the southwestern shore of Nova Scotia shelters thousands, and similar areas in California, such as Tule Lake at the Oregon border, Sacramento Valley and San Joaquin Valley, play host to the Cackling geese. On the Atlantic shore, Back Bay, Virginia, and Currituck Sound, North Carolina, shelter an abundance of other species of Canada geese. The harder the winter, the farther to the south they are likely to move.

The days are rapidly approaching when no more will swishing lead claw them from the skies broken and bleeding. Instead, men will be their partners in a new agreement Jehovah will make between man and the lesser creations, and it will be a joy to see succeeding generations of their kind exercising their God-given rights and abilities freely, to the delight of man and to the praise of Jehovah forever.

# Compromise--Where Does It Lead?

By "Awake!" correspondent in Japan

ONE does not have to belong to some religious sect in order to appreciate the right principles of the Bible. The Bible is against idolatry. The Bible is against compromise. The Bible is unequivocally for truth and righteousness. The Bible does not bend to meet the demands of a superpatriotic age.

Recently in Formosa a "storm in the teacup" was stirred up by the action of three young university students, Presbyterians, who, on Scriptural grounds, refused to engage in the patriotic exercises of saluting the national flag and bowing before the portrait of the founder of the Chinese Republic, Dr. Sun Yatsen. Apparently these young men had read Exodus 20:4, 5, and acted on what it said: "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them."

Nationalist China's education ministry promptly decreed (April 17) that students refusing these patriotic exercises would be subject to expulsion from school. And now, did the religious organizations come out as champions of those who followed the Bible? It appears not. And lest any might doubt where the Catholic Church stood, Jos. B. Donohoe, S. J., wrote the China *Post* (April 23):

"To salute the flag of one's country and to bow to the portrait of its Founder and its Patriots is merely an expression of honor and reverence and is admitted as such by all intelligent and cultured peoples. That is and has been the position of the Catholic Church. It would please me if you should print this so that all your readers may understand once and for all that the Catholic Church is not of that particular 'school of thought' which holds such practices to be idolatrous. Rather it has praised such sentiments of patriotism and will continue to do so."

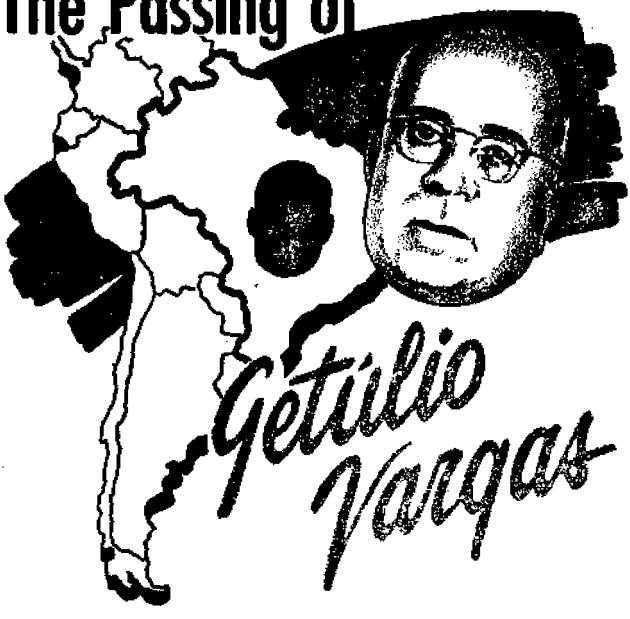
The Jesuit priest approves of "reverence" of the patriots of the country. But does not "reverence" involve worship, and does not worship belong to Jehovah God alone? Did not Jesus quote God's command correctly at Matthew 4:10 (*New World Trans.*): "It is Jehovah your God you must worship, and it is to him alone you must render sacred service"? In rushing into print it appears the Jesuit priest was overanxious to compromise, to express "friendship of the world," and hence "enmity with God." (James 4:4) Jehovah is "the Rock." His principles do not change to meet the expediency of a superpatriotic age.

However, the Catholic and other sectarian religions change, and change often, each new compromise leading them farther from the eternal principles of Jehovah God. An outstanding example is that involving Shinto worship. Prior to 1935 the Catholic Church in the Orient opposed participation in Shinto rites. However, in that year, acting on the Japanese government's assertion that State Shintoism possessed only civil significance, Rome's Sacred Congregation of Propaganda reversed itself. In effect it declared that Shinto (literally meaning "the way of the gods") had become nonreligious; Catholics would henceforth be permitted to engage in the purely "civil" rites of bowing before the shrines of the ancestors!

Once Catholicism started the band wagon of compromise rolling in the Orient, other sectarians eagerly joined in. The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Korea came out with this amazing resolution (September, 1939): "Obeisance at the Shinto shrines is not a religious act and is not in conflict with Christian teaching and should be performed as a matter of first importance thus manifesting patriotic zeal." In December of that same year a minister of the same church was persuaded by the Japanese to send out a signed declaration that refusal to participate in Shinto rites would be "a regretful act that is in opposition to the will of the Lord." How deep is it possible to sink into the mire of compromise!

Whatever excuses are made as to expediency or national crises, compromise is still compromise. It is anti-God. Compromise by professing Christians is wrong, whether it is expressed by ancestor worship (the Shinto "way of the gods"), by bowing before portraits or by saluting national emblems. True Christians will not compromise, though integrity-keeping brings persecutions. "Happy are those who have been persecuted for righteousness' sake, since the kingdom of the heavens belongs to them."—Matthew 5:10, *New World Trans.*

# The Passing of Getúlio Vargas



By "Awake!" correspondent in Brazil

ALL Brazil was tense with expectation. Anxiety ran high throughout the nation on that early morning of August 24. Many ears strained at their radios. A multitude milled round the heavy-armed Catete president's palace to catch the developments of the most exciting drama in Brazilian history. What would be Vargas' decision in the case that had rocked and shocked the entire Brazilian populace for more than two weeks? Shortly after daybreak the announcement was flashed: Vargas would take a 90-day leave of absence while the murder of Air Force Major Vaz was being cleared up.

What a relief! Civil war averted! Newspapers began to appear with big headlines: Vice-President João Café Filho Acclaimed President. Then at 8:30, suddenly a shot rang out from the president's bedroom. Getúlio Vargas lay dead, killed by his own hand! Confusion and consternation spread from the palace to the uttermost parts of the land. But let us go back and pick up the events that led to the tragic end of this man who had been the outstanding figure in the history of Brazil for a quarter of a century.

In a successful revolution in 1930 Getúlio Vargas was given the reins of government by the army, the real power in Brazil, and ruled as dictator until 1933, when he was elected president. In 1937 he overthrew the Constitution and made himself dictator. In 1945, deposed by the army, he exiled himself at his São Borja ranch in Rio Grande do Sul, coming again to power in a sensational election in 1950, on a five-year mandate which would have run out next year. It appears that under his guidance Brazil has forged ahead to a place of prominence among the nations, having participated in World War II on the side of the Allies, and was considered the best Latin-American friend of the United States of America.

But these are perplexing days, times "hard to deal with," in the end of the present system of things of this old world, and Vargas had found it hard to steer the Brazilian ship of state in the troubled seas of economic, military and political difficulties; so his regime had been losing power. In a May-day speech he promised to double the minimum workers' wages, making it a law; but he failed to nail down prices, which he had also promised to do, acceding instead to Oswaldo Aranha's plan to let the law of supply and demand adjust prices until the bumper crops of beans, rice and wheat should be harvested, to relieve the tension. The value of the cruzeiro continued to diminish, prices to soar. There were strikes in Vargas' own home state of Rio Grande do Sul.

As election time drew on, Carlos Lacerda, crusading editor of the newspaper

*Tribuna da Imprensa,* was fighting hard against communism and corruption in high places, agitating against Getúlio and his political adherents.

***Murder***

On August 5, in an attempt on Lacerda's life, Air Force Major Rubens Vaz was killed. The police were slow to find the criminals, so the air force, aroused to fury by the death of the major, entered into action and, in the most spectacular man hunt in Brazilian history, rounded up the slayer and his accomplices. The trail of responsibility for the crime led into the president's palace, to Vargas' personal bodyguard. Lacerda accused Vargas of being responsible. Vargas disbanded his guard and fired the chief of police. He stated that while he had considered Carlos Lacerda his greatest enemy, because no man had done so much harm to his government, he now considered him his enemy No. 2, enemy No. 1 being the man who shot at Lacerda.

The sensational hearings at Galeão stirred up feeling against Vargas. Deputies in Congress that, two months before, had rejected a motion to impeach him now clamored for his resignation. The Bar Association and other organizations joined in. The seventh-day mass for Major Vaz, attended by more than 2,000 persons, ended in a riot, the rioters yelling: "Down with Vargas!" It became necessary to call out the military police to break up the riot.

The days that followed were tense with rumors of a military coup. Army, navy and air force officers called, adjourned and reconvened one emergency meeting after another. War minister General Zenóbio da Costa refused to depose Vargas, declaring that the army should guarantee constitutional liberties and Brazil's legally constituted government. Vargas had been elected by the vote of the people. On the same grounds, that of having been duly elected, Vargas firmly refused to resign, declaring that he would remain until the last day of his term.

By Saturday, August 21, the hearings on the murder case at Galeão were exposing more and more corruption among the palace guard. Army troops made ready, while air force and navy were on the alert. Café Filho, the vice-president, proposed to Vargas that they resign jointly, to ease the tension. Getúlio would think it over. A Sunday meeting of the generals decided that only Vargas' resignation would save the day. Zenóbio declared that 'Vargas will resign only after he is dead.'

And then, at 3:30 a.m. on August 24, the president, after an agitated meeting with his cabinet ministers in the palace, finally consented to ask Congress for a leave of absence. He then retired to his private quarters. During the meeting and in the presence of his ministers he had signed a document, which he had put in his pocket. A hurriedly called meeting of army heads decided that, once out, Getúlio should never return to office.

***Suicide and Repercussions***

This decision was communicated to Vargas. He called in various members of his family and close friends to talk with them, then retired. When his valet entered his room about eight o'clock, he said: "Go out, I want to sleep a little more." Soon a shot was heard. Vargas had ended his life with a bullet in his heart. He thus fulfilled his own prediction that he would leave Catete only as a corpse.

Arms everywhere were ready, only waiting for the word "Fire!" when that one shot rang out that ended the life of Getúlio Vargas, but not the troubles of the Brazilian people. At once a spirit of deep grief took hold of the masses. For the moment

enemies forgot their grievances and joined in mourning the loss of the one who had been, undoubtedly, Brazil's most famous political leader. Women fainted, but not only women, men also, strong men, even generals, as they looked at their leader, stricken down by his own hand. Some even attempted suicide.

Extremists and Communists took advantage of the situation to arouse the people to disorders and there followed depredations and attacks on buildings of newspapers hostile to the Vargas regime, American consulates and business houses throughout Brazil. In Rio a heavy military police guard was necessary to restrain the manifestations. The beautiful modern building of the American Embassy was stoned and four of its big glass windows were smashed and several persons were injured.

Adding fuel to the flame was the document that Vargas had signed in the presence of his ministers and which was found near a note at the head of his bed. This note, evidently written just before his suicide act, said: "To the wrath of my enemies I leave the legacy of my death. I bear with me the sorrow that I could not do for the humble all that I desired." The letter was typewritten. One carbon copy was signed by Vargas and handed to João Goulart, the other, mentioned above, was found near his body shortly after his death. Where the original is, is not now known.

### *Text of Last Letter*

"Once again, the forces and interests against the people are newly coordinated and unleashed over me.

"They do not accuse me, they insult me; they do not fight against me, they slander me and do not give me the right of defense. They must suffocate my voice and prevent my action, lest I continue to defend, as I always have, the people and principally the humble. I follow the destiny imposed upon me. After decades of domination and exploitation by international economic and financial groups, I made myself the leader of a revolution and won. I began the work of liberation and set up the regime of social liberty. I had to resign. I returned to the Government in the arms of the people. The underground campaign of international groups allied itself with national groups that had revolted against the regime of guarantee of labor. The law regulating extraordinary profits was retarded in Congress. Hatred was unleashed against the justice of the revision of the minimum wage. I wished to create national liberty with potentialization of our riches by means of *Petrobrás*, but it hardly begins to function when the wave of agitation mounts high. *Eletrobrás* has been desperately hindered. They do not want the working man to be free. They do not want the people to be independent.

"I assumed the Government during the spiral of inflation which was destroying the values of labor. The profits of foreign enterprises reached 500% a year. In the declarations of values of what we imported there existed frauds amounting to more than 100 million dollars a year. The coffee crisis came, our principal product was valorized. We tried to defend its price and the reply was violent pressure against our economy to the point where we were obliged to give in.

"I have fought month after month, day after day, hour after hour, resisting the incessant, constant pressure, supporting everything in silence, forgetting everything, renouncing myself to defend the people who now remain helpless. I can give you nothing else than my blood. If the birds of prey want someone's blood, if they wish to continue bleeding the Brazilian people, I offer my life in holocaust. I choose this means to be always with you. When

they humiliate you, you will feel my soul suffering at your side. When hunger knocks at your door, you will feel in your bosom the energy to fight for yourselves and your children. When they revile you, you will feel in my thoughts the strength to react. My sacrifice will keep you united and my name will be your battle flag. Every drop of my blood will be an immortal flame in your conscience and will maintain the sacred vibration for resistance. To hatred I respond with pardon. And to those who think they have defeated me, I reply with my victory. I was the slave of the people, and today I free myself for eternal life. But this people whose slave I was will no longer be slave to anyone. My sacrifice will remain forever in their soul and my blood will be the price of their ransom.

"I fought against the exploitation of Brazil. I fought against the exploitation of the people. I have fought bare-breasted. Hatred, infamy and slander have not beaten down my spirit. I gave you my life. Now I offer my death. I fear nothing. Serenely I take the first step on the road to eternity and depart from life to enter into history."

So in this grim, unexpected manner was carried out his promise that only as a corpse would he leave Catete.

### *The Funeral*

From Tuesday afternoon until Wednesday morning the body lay in state in the hall of the president's military cabinet, and it is estimated that upward of 100,000 persons paid their last respects to the dead statesman. Perhaps another 100,000, waiting patiently in mile-long lines outside the palace, were unable to enter. Whole families waited in line without budging all night for the opportunity to pass by the bier. The palace was heavily guarded by armed troops; a first aid was set up in the palace grounds where more than 2,000 persons were treated for nervous collapse, some in a serious state. One death was reported.

On the morning of August 25, with an estimated 1,000,000 in the flower-strewn course of the funeral cortege of nearly a mile to the Santos Dumont airport, the populace, weeping and lamenting, carried the coffin on their shoulders. The family had declined the offer of an air-force plane for the journey south, accepting instead a commercial carrier, and as the guards at the airport took charge of the casket to place it inside the airplane, disorders began to break out, fanned by extremists of Vargas' political party and Communists, who are ever ready to take advantage of the opportunity to stir up the flames of nationalism. A pitched battle ensued between the aroused populace and the military guards and shock troops of the air force, who resorted to hand grenades and machine guns. There was one death reported and about fifty wounded, some seriously, before the disorder subsided in the early afternoon.

When the plane arrived at the little town of São Borja an immense crowd of 40,000 people took the casket on their shoulders the long four miles to the City Hall, where the body lay in state until the following day, when, without military honors—at the request of the Vargas family—and without religious ceremony, which the Catholic Church forbids to suicides, Getúlio Vargas was buried in the family tomb in the São Borja cemetery. Eight days of national official mourning were declared.

The vice-president assumed the presidency without formalities. He will remain in office to complete the unfinished term. The Vargas-appointed military and political chiefs tendered their resignation. These have been replaced by men of Café Filho's appointment. It is hoped that the crisis has passed, although feeling still runs high.

The economic situation remains most grave. Frantic efforts are being made to stabilize the value of the ever-diminishing cruzeiro and to lower living costs. What can be expected?

Speaking at Vargas' graveside, Oswaldo Aranha said: "We want the comfort of the men of good will." Surely in this hour of apprehension there is need of comfort; weary hearts are longing for peace. The men of good will have real comfort to offer to those who mourn. Their King, the Prince of Peace, gave his life to redeem all the willing ones of the human race. He now reigns and soon will dash in pieces all iniquity forever, and will give to the humble their heritage. His followers, the humble witnesses of Jehovah, will continue to comfort the Brazilian people and all those who mourn in other lands throughout the earth until Jehovah's kingdom is fully come and His will done on earth as it is now done in heaven. "And there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nôr crying, neither shall there be any more pain." —Revelation 21:4.

# Marian Credulity at Heroldsbach

By "Awake!" correspondent in Germany

IT WAS a festive occasion that drew some reputed 700,000 devout Roman Catholics to St. Peter's Square on November 1, 1950 —none other than the announcing of the dogma of the assumption by the pope: "We, who have placed our pontificate under the special protection of the Holy Virgin, do pronounce and define as God-revealed dogma, that the Undefiled Mother of God and Everlasting Virgin Mary was taken up into heavenly glory both body and soul."

It is of interest to note some of the factors surrounding the proclamation of this dogma and some of the circumstances that had a bearing thereon. On October 30, just two days before the dogma WOULD be announced, the pope called a secret consistory, at which gathering the pope announced his purpose of proclaiming the new dogma and his reasons therefor. He then asked those assembled to give their consent. Thereafter the cardinals, archbishops, patriarchs and bishops present, one after the other, rose and uttered his "placet," official sanction or permission, or his "non placet."

It appears that some of the church's princes uttered "non placet"; can it be that they are not all in agreement with the last previously announced dogma, that the pope is infallible in matters of doctrine? Otherwise why disagree with him and refuse to sanction a new dogma he was so solicitous of having proclaimed? In fact, if he is truly infallible ex cathedra, why should it be necessary for others to vote on his recommendations?

According to Julius R. Kaim, Rome cor-

respondent for the Frankfurter *Rundschau,* informed sources declared that objections to the new dogma had come principally from such countries as placed a high value on good relations between Catholics and Protestants, for prelates from those lands well knew that Protestant theologians would not compromise on this dogma and therefore it would widen the breach between Catholics and Protestants. Still there were sound reasons, it was said, which Pope Pius XII had taken into consideration and which spoke in favor of the carrying out of his plan. The most important among these, it appears, was the desire of the Latin-American population of the church to see an old belief become anchored in dogma. The pope thought it of great consequence to allow for the wishes and ardent desires of the nations overseas, even though some of his counselors were of a different frame of mind.

### *The Vision at Heroldsbach*

From the foregoing it is apparent that other factors besides truth, Scripture and reason entered into the proclaiming of the dogma of the assumption: sentimentality and credulity were being encouraged. For a striking example of the extent to which Roman Catholic credulity can go in the veneration of Mary note the record of what took place in Heroldsbach, a village in Bavaria, Germany, from 1949 to 1953.

It all began with four little girls seeing a vision of the virgin Mary in the Thurner birch forest, on October 9, 1949. It was not long before the meadow slope running up to that forest was known as "Vision Hill." Within a week the "miracle" had been so widely publicized that on Sunday, October 16, almost 10,000 faithful Catholics from far and wide streamed to Heroldsbach in the hope of seeing a vision of Mary. The local priest gave the impression that he believed the authenticity of the miracle. And what had the little girls seen? Heavenly choirs, the holy trinity, the holy family together with their ass, God in his heavenly throne, in a house complete with kitchen, living room, bedroom, and, of course, bathroom! And angelic trumpeters without number!

Repeatedly the children had seen the "Mother of God." Why, they were even permitted to feel her silken robes. These angels appearing with Mary had real Bavarian names, such as Seppl, Baerbel, etc. And there were big angels teaching little angels nursery songs. Could credulity have gone any farther in this mid-twentieth century?

Yet, in spite of all such fantastic details, in the following two years more than one and a half million people visited Heroldsbach and its "Vision Hill," so great was its fame due to the things the little girls had seen!

As its fame increased and there was agitation to build a shrine, the bishop of Bamberg sent an authoritative commission to investigate the genuineness of this purported miracle on "Vision Hill." Those learned men, however, did not see anything incongruous about all such fantastic details but recommended a policy of watchful waiting for the time being. And so hopes kept running high that maybe here would be another Fatima or Lourdes.

### *Credulity Comes to Grief*

The period of watchful waiting, however, was not to last indefinitely and before long the bishop of Bamberg became the sharpest critic of the Heroldsbach seers. Sharpest critic, that is, until the "holy office" at Rome, which passes on the merits of such claims, in July, 1951, went on record that the appearances of Mary at Her-

oldsbach were not genuine and were contrary to faith.

That was the first blow. More blows followed soon after. The bishop of Fulda threatened all the members of the cult in Heroldsbach with severe church punishments. The priest, who had been in charge of the whole affair, was transferred for disciplinary reasons. All out-of-towners who had capitalized on the "miracle" were ordered to leave town. The electric line to the hill was cut, and nineteen members of the Catholic congregation of Heroldsbach were excommunicated by the bishop of Bamberg. Among those excommunicated were the parents of the little girls and their sympathizers.

Then one day the police stepped in. They searched the priest at his new location, to which he had been transferred as a punishment. However, not much was found, only some 13,000 DM (about $3,000) and a bag containing jewelry, such as golden wedding rings, crucifixes, silver necklaces, some of it cheap and some of it costly.

On the evening of May 14, 1953, an excommunicated priest tried to comfort his deeply moved flock with the words: "Everything will be all right! Let us pray that Rome will hear us!" But instead of Rome's hearing them, on the following morning the final blow fell, for, in compliance with a court order, a demolition crew arrived at 7:30, together with heavy police escort, and the shrine with all its religious accessories was done away with. Now nothing is heard any more at Heroldsbach about the appearances of the virgin Mary.

Says *Der Stern* (*The Star*), one of Germany's foremost illustrated periodicals: "No court decision can make good the crime which was committed against the fervent faith of the pilgrims!" However, those with open minds and hearts hungry for truth and righteousness need not continue sighing and crying because of such abominations they see committed in the land, for today Jehovah God is having the truth regarding his pure worship preached in all the earth for a witness to all nations. —Ezekiel 9:4; Matthew 24:14.

That message, based on God's Word, helps devout persons to see Mary in her true light, not as a "Mother of God," nor as a "Queen of Heaven," nor as a Mediatrix or a Coredemptrix, but merely as a lowly human instrument used by God to provide a human body for his Son, so that he could come to earth to become a man and accomplish God's threefold purpose for him, namely, to prove that a perfect man could maintain integrity in spite of all the Devil could bring against him, to bear witness to the truth of his Father's name, Word and kingdom, and to give his life as a ransom for many.—Matthew 20:28; John 18:37; Hebrews 5:8.

Yes, there is no Scriptural basis for all the veneration being given to Mary. From Acts through the Apocalypse, or Revelation, she is referred to only once. Not to Mary, but to Jehovah God, does God's Word indicate that we should direct our praise. Nor is there any Scriptural basis for seeking to approach God through any "saints" or through Mary. Jesus himself plainly said: "No one comes to the Father except through me." And Paul wrote: "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, a man Christ Jesus." And according to the apostle John: "If anyone does commit a sin, we have a helper with the Father, Jesus Christ, a righteous one."—John 14:6; 1 Timothy 2:5; 1 John 2:1, *New World Trans.*

Clearly from the foregoing it is apparent that the veneration of Mary is a snare for the credulous and without any Scriptural support.

ALMOST everyone wants to tell you his idea of the future, but listening to it is usually little more than a waste of time. Judging from man's past, there is a very good probability that his prediction will be wrong. Note these specific examples:

In *Figaro's Monthly Newspaper* of January, 1833 (says a correspondent of Britain's Manchester *Guardian Weekly*), there was an article on "The Dangers of Railway Travelling," which declared that "a velocity of fifteen miles an hour is, in itself, a great source of danger, as the smallest obstruction might produce the most serious consequences. If, at that rate, the engine, or any forward part of the train should suddenly stop, the whole would be cracked by the collision like nutshells." The danger of turnings and other "perils" were also exploited, and it was stated that "the rails stand up like so many thick knives, and anyone alighting on them would have but a slight chance for life."

In the 1840's the Tory *John Bull* wrote: "Would anybody mean to say that decent people would consent to be hurried along through the air upon a railroad? Or that women . . . would endure the fatigue, misery and danger of being dragged through the air at the rate of twenty miles an hour, their lives being at the mercy of a tin pipe?" But more than 50,000 trains daily in Britain now transport over 900 million passengers a year, including, of course, many women.

In 1865 a man was arrested for extorting funds from "ignorant and superstitious people by exhibiting a device which he says will convey the human voice any distance over metallic wires." Today there are over 45 million telephones in the United States alone.

In 1878 Professor Erasmus Wilson said that the end of the Paris Exhibition would mark the end of the electric light. Need any comments be made on the reliability of that prediction?

In the 1900's Simon Newcomb, a noted American astronomer, said that the impossibility of aerial flight was as completely proved "as it is possible for any physical fact to be." Yet an airplane has now reached more than twice the speed of sound, and one American airline alone flew nearly 2.5 million passenger miles last year.

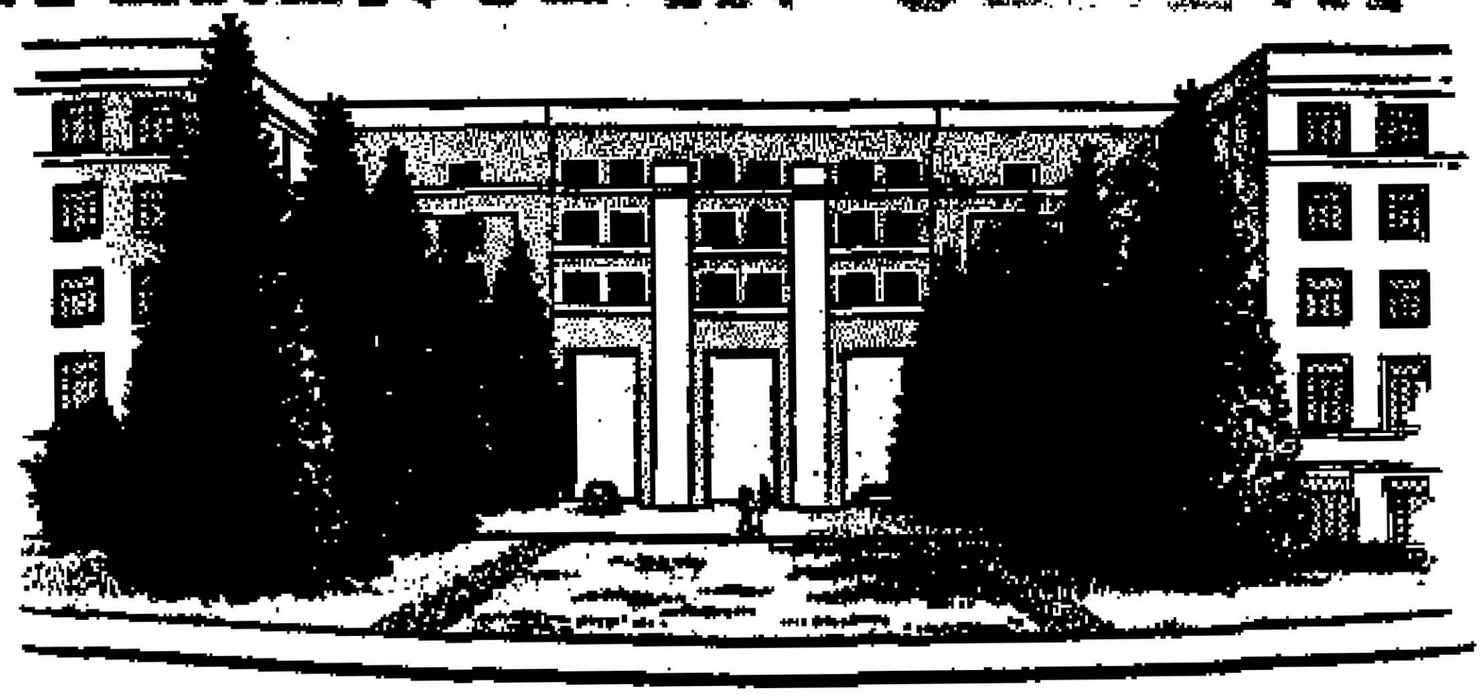
On the other hand, in the United States in 1930 the National Education Association predicted that a "system of health and safety that will practically wipe out preventable accidents and contagious diseases" would be developed before 1950, and that by then there would be "a flat telephone rate for the entire country at a moderate cost," and that there would be "a quickened appreciation of the home as a centre of personal growth and happiness," and that "crime will be virtually abolished by transferring to the preventive processes of the school and education the problems of conduct which police, courts and prisons now seek to remedy when it is too late." Directly to the contrary, accidents, disease, crime and rejection of the home have grown instead of decreased.

What does all of this prove? Merely that those who wish to expound on the future often really do not know what they are talking about. They may even be very critical of the one authority that does reliably predict the future. What does that authority, the Bible, have to say about our time? It said conditions would worsen, that "nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be food shortages and earthquakes in one place after another." It said men would "become faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth," and it foretold "times hard to deal with" because of the moral degeneracy among both juveniles and adults in public and in private life. These things have come about. —Matthew 24:7; Luke 21:26; 2 Timothy 3:1-4, *New World Trans.*

The Scriptures further show that then God himself will intervene, remove the present wicked system and bring righteous conditions to earth. "He will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more." Astounding promises, these, but they "are trustworthy and true."—Revelation 21:1-5, *New World Trans.*

So let neither the scoffers nor the failing human prophets blind you to the surety of the predictions made by Jehovah God. His predictions can be trusted. They have never gone wrong, but have always proved right!

# ASIAN CONFERENCE IN GENEVA



By "Awake!" correspondent in Switzerland

WHEN on April 26, 1954, at 3 p.m., the delegates of nineteen states met for the opening session of the Asian conference in the Palais des Nations, Geneva once more came into the spotlight of international attention and world politics. With this first plenary session one of the biggest international political conferences since World War II started. The Geneva conference was the offspring of the Berlin conference, which, as it is well known, failed. Would the Geneva conference be a success? That is the big question mark that accompanied the conference like a faithful shadow during its whole duration.

Not only the prominent foreign ministers of the Soviet Union, France, England and the United States appeared in Geneva, but also the delegates of more than a dozen other states, along with their advisers, experts and other attendants. Thus the number of all delegates exceeded 250 persons. And, in addition, a host of over 500 newspapermen, photographers, television and film operators invaded Geneva to be ready to communicate the news of this assembly to all quarters of the globe.

The security of the delegates, especially of the prominent ones, was a chapter in itself, and it was the Communist delegates, led by Molotov, that especially showed a great anxiety for security. Troops were mobilized for the protection of the villas and to assist in regulating traffic. At first the villas of the delegations were hedged around with barbed wire, which, however, was later removed. Apparently the conference itself was provided with prickles enough! The foreign minister of the Soviet Union had a five-ton armored limousine with bulletproof windows constantly at his disposal. In addition, the delegates brought their own detectives along with them, who accompanied them day and night like shadows.

The technical preparations for the conference rested in the hands of the Geneva branch of the United Nations. The other preparations were made by the Geneva authorities. The organization functioned smoothly, but there was one thing it did not think of. When the foreign minister of Red China, Chou En-lai, arrived by plane he paused in the hall of the airport and fixed his gaze upon the wall. What was the matter? On the wall was a big advertisement of a Swiss watch factory that had been fixed there years before. It showed a world map with many small flags. Waving above Peking, however, was still the flag of Chiang Kai-shek. Here Red China's foreign minister met up with his first annoyance and complained. Perhaps it was his view that at times even the Swiss watch stands still! Without delay the whole advertisement was obliterated with light-blue paint.

The conference was not a cheap affair, and, contrary to the general opinion, from the commercial point of view, it was a total loss to Geneva. The *Schweizer Illustrierte Zeitung,* June 28, explained that

the delegates, "entrenched in their offices," shunned contact with people outside and lived "in their hedged-about world, supplied by their own transportation planes, smoking their own cigarettes, drinking their own whisky or vodka."

### *Aim and Development of the Conference*

The conference was to accomplish a double aim: (1) The reunion of Korea by establishing a united and independent state. (2) The conclusion of an armistice in Indo-China and political settlement of the Indo-China question. It was hoped that accomplishing these aims would contribute toward decreasing the tension of the whole international situation, because, as Bedell Smith expressed it, these are not just "isolated and local problems as many people think," but "Korea and Indo-China have world-wide significance" as "spotlights of a conflict which affects all of us whether in the east or in the west."

The delegations had brought not only their problems to this conference but also a spirit of controversy, propaganda and hostility. Hardly had the ship started on its course but she was buffeted by the boisterous swell of the rising waves. Molotov, from the very beginning, tended toward China's being treated as a great power, which, however, was refused by the West. Questions of procedure occupied the conference for hours and days on end.

After the first sessions observers shook their heads and expressed the opinion that evidently no agreement would be reached in regard to Korea, but it would remain at the present *status quo*. The proposals of the North Korean representative were unacceptable among all noncommunist delegations, and barbed tongues claimed the proposals had been made only in order to be rejected. The sixteen states that had sent troops to Korea insisted unanimously that eventual elections in Korea were to be put under international supervision, but this did not suit the Communists.

### *Long Discussions—No Results*

At one moment the atmosphere in the hall was one of drowsy boredom; the next, hot propaganda speeches were delivered, if only to the bare walls. These heated the tempers on both sides, so that this Asian peace conference was at times most belligerent, an atmosphere hardly inviting for a peace dove to settle in. Anthony Eden, Britain's minister of foreign affairs, proposed that the conference continue in smaller secret sessions, which was done.

The hopeless Korean phase of the conference was followed by the Indo-China phase. France was apparently in earnest about wanting to finish what at home was called the *sale-guerre*, or the dirty war, in Indo-China, but two obstacles developed. One obstacle was that as a result of the unsettled political condition in France the French representative's position was hanging by a thread. The other was the conquest by the Communists of the jungle fortress Dien Bien Phu in Indo-China. This event had a shattering effect upon the noncommunist delegates at the conference, while it gave the Communists no need to hurry the peace talks. To them military progress in Indo-China was much more valuable than peace.

Peace in Asia seemed to become ever more remote. A Western delegate said: "The Geneva conference goes around in circles. It discusses continually the same questions which in fact have nothing to do with the actual problems to be solved, and it is not able to settle a single one by reaching a positive conclusion. The so-called secret sessions do not differ from the plenary sessions. At the end one has arrived exactly where one started, and each session

ends with the same confusion, uncertainty and the same lack of results with which the previous session ended and the next one must begin."

But Geneva had not abandoned every hope. Molotov departed suddenly to Moscow for forty-eight hours and when he returned a plenary session was arranged. Would this be the big turn? The delegates dared to have a certain optimism, but the speech proved to be one of the coldest showers of the entire conference. Thus, on June 11, the long-suffering Anthony Eden, having lost his patience too, declared: "If positions remain unchanged, then it is our clear duty to tell the world that the conference has failed."

Soon thereafter the Korean phase concluded. "In an unequaled confusion where western and eastern proposals whirled around in hopeless disorder, till finally nobody really knew what they were talking about, the Korean phase of the Geneva Asia conference ended late in the evening of Tuesday. No agreements of any kind had been reached," said *National Zeitung*, June 16, 1954. That was the fiftieth day of the Asian conference, and the sixteen participating states declared regarding the Korean question: "It is better to admit the lack of an agreement as a fact, than to raise false hopes and mislead the people of the world by pretending to have reached an agreement, whereas in reality there is none."

### *Second Phase—Truce Concluded*

At the end of the eighth week the conference came to a temporary conclusion and was taken up again only after an interlude of about three weeks. In the meantime France had gotten a new government, and France was represented at the conference by its new foreign minister, Premier Pierre Mendès-France himself. He had promised his National Assembly that if no truce had been reached by July 20 he would resign. Meanwhile, the French had cleared vast territories in Indo-China, thus considerably improving the Communists' position, and the Communists were now ready for negotiations. As the July 20 deadline approached the outlook in Geneva became more optimistic and on July 21 newspaper headlines informed the world that during the preceding night a cease-fire agreement had been reached and signed in the Indo-China dispute. Premier Mendès-France had achieved his goal.

The armistice finished the eight-year war in Indo-China. Vietnam was temporarily divided into two parts. The northern (Communist) part counts about 11.5 million inhabitants, the southern approximately 10 million. However, the line of demarcation is not supposed to bring about a political or geographical division of the country, but general elections are provided for 1956. Also, in regard to the two other Indo-Chinese states, Laos and Cambodia, corresponding agreements were reached.

According to the French paper *Le Monde* France had lost 92,000 soldiers (dead or missing), 114,000 were wounded and 28,000 were taken prisoner, and the war had cost approximately $8 billion.

After a period of twelve and a half weeks the Asian conference in Geneva came to an end. It brought to silence the roar of cannons in Indo-China, but not without sacrifices to the noncommunist world and advantages to the Communists, especially from the viewpoint of prestige. A cause of tension in the East-West conflict has been removed, but where will the next one be? Let us have no illusions about the matter. Such conferences of prominent politicians may provide a temporary dressing for the sick organism of mankind, but their effect is not lasting, because they deal with the symptoms rather than the cause.

Coming world peace will not be the result of political conferences dragging out over months, ending in a compromise between two powers, but will be to those who accept the One who said: 'My ways are higher than your ways.' God the Almighty creates a new world and will remove the old one. Therefore, men of good will must reject the world's godless course, and direct their hopes toward the God-created new world in order to prevent disappointment.

## THE FABULOUS DODO BIRD

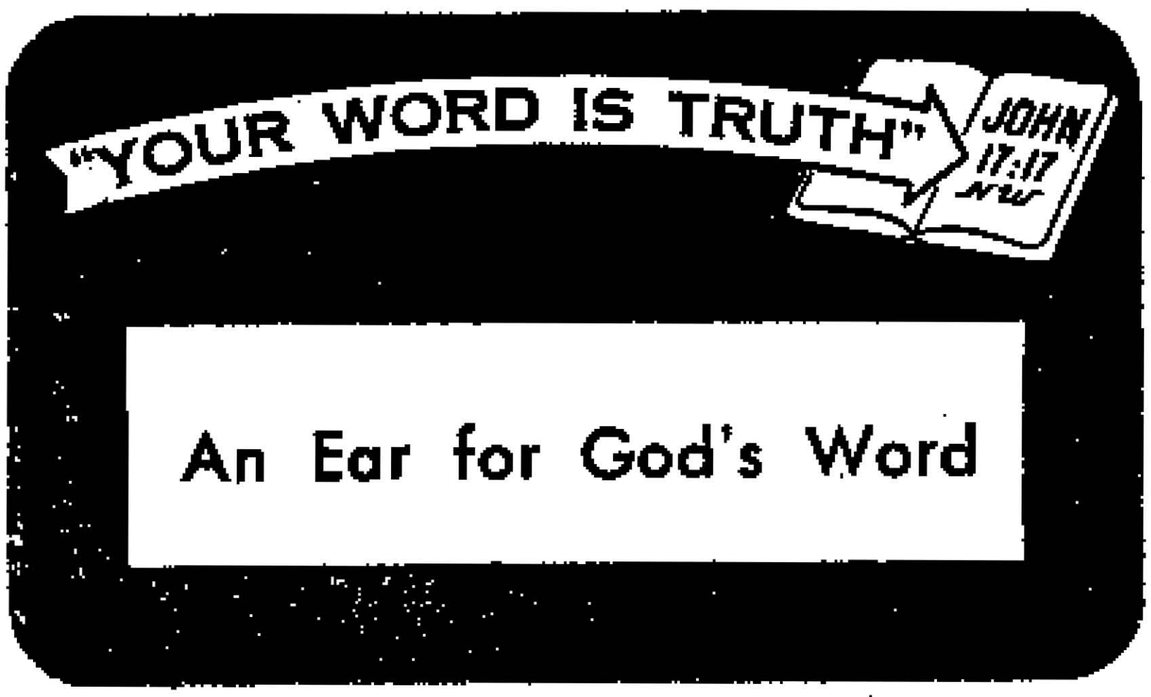
When the Portuguese landed on the island of Mauritius in the Indian Ocean about 1507, they discovered a very remarkable bird. They called it dodo. It was a massive bird, seemingly clownish and clumsy, covered with ash-colored downy feathers and having wings too small for flight. Nearly the size of a swan, the dodo had a huge blackish bill that terminated in a turned-down hook. It seemed well adapted for living in tropical woods where the luxuriant vegetation would afford it an abundant supply of food. But what happened to the dodo?

Between 1610 and 1620 live specimens were brought to Europe for exhibition. The earliest-known English mention of this odd bird is by explorer Emanuel Altham, who wrote a letter in 1628 that was to accompany a specimen he was sending to Europe. It read: "You shall receive . . . a strange fowle: which I had at the Iland Mauritius called by ye Portingalls a Do Do." Then in 1638 Sir T. Herbert wrote: "Here and no where else, that ever I could see or heare of, is generated the Dodo, a Portuguize name it is, and has reference to her simpleness."

The last authentic record shows its survival until 1681. Soon after that people thought the dodo to be altogether fabulous because no person had seen one. But its actual existence was eventually established with certainty by the discovery of ancient drawings and the finding of fragments and bones. What caused the bird's extinction? The dodo was docile and seemed to be defenseless. It laid its one large white egg on a mass of grass where it could easily be stepped on or devoured. However, the principal cause of its extinction was the human invaders of the island and the animals they imported, particularly the hogs. No doubt the dodo was once of keen interest to nature lovers. It is sad that it now exists only in a phrase, and one meaning the ultimate in oblivion at that: "extinct as the dodo bird."

*No Peace Through Weapons*

Those who have relied on weapons of war to usher in an abiding peace have always been disappointed. They will continue to be. President Eisenhower recently expressed this thought when he said: "Bullets and guns and planes and ships, all the weapons of war can produce no real or lasting peace." (New York *Times* July 26, 1954) At Armageddon Jehovah God will usher in lasting peace and that will be the end of weapons.—Psalm 46:9.




IT IS true: "The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, Jehovah hath made even both of them." But hearing and seeing may also be exercised in a spiritual sense, and the same Creator also makes both of these spiritual functions possible.—Proverbs 20: 12, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

To have the hearing ear that Jehovah God produces means to have an ear for the Word of God, written or proclaimed. It means to have a sense of hearing that is disposed to listen to what his Word says in order to get at its meaning and then to accept it for what it is worth. To give an ear requires us to have faith, to have a love of righteousness and to be humble and sincere.

The Israelites of old had God's Word preached to them and written down for them, but that Word did not do the majority of them any good, even if their eardrums did vibrate with the sound of it. Why not? Because of lack of faith. To accept the good news Jehovah is sending forth concerning his kingdom throughout all the inhabited earth and to act upon it we must have faith in the Sender of it, and in his Messiah, Jesus Christ. We must believe in Jehovah's loving purposes toward us. We must believe in his full ability to do everything he says in his Word. We must believe he will reward us if we accept his Word and act in accord with it.

Besides faith, to have an ear for God's Word we must have a love of righteousness. His Word shows forth his righteousness. It tells us that Jehovah God is the Creator of all things, and the Preserver of all that is good and right, and the Destroyer of all that is wicked. Hence it requires a love of righteousness to turn a favorable ear to these truths contained in God's Word.

Besides faith and a love of righteousness, to have an ear for God's Word we must be humble, and hence teachable and willing to be corrected and shown what is right and true. To show the need of humility to receive God's Word, God said to Israel: "Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud; for Jehovah hath spoken." To picture the right attitude, namely humbleness, willingness to listen, the Bible speaks of inclining the ear toward God, not away from him. "Give ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth." It takes humility to incline our ear thus.—Jeremiah 13:15; Psalm 78:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

It is the heart that keeps the ear open to receive more. It is through the ear that the heart receives much information, enlightenment and instruction. Much information gains entry to the heart through the ear, and there must be a proper reception of this information in the heart, before there is good fruitage from it. Jesus illustrated this in the parable of a sower that sowed his seed and some of which fell upon good soil.

Hearing, that is, not just hearing literally, but comprehending and understanding as even a literally deaf person can do, means our salvation to life. Stating this rule of operation, God says to those to whom he sends his message: "Hear, and your soul shall live." This, of course, means far more than just hearing the sound of the message. It means entertaining the message, accepting it, believing it and obediently acting upon it. Those who thus

hear will not have their souls blotted out by Jehovah God.—Isaiah 55:3.

In place of hearing ears today the majority of people, even those inside Christendom, have itching ears. This makes it certain that we are living in the perilous latter time of which God's Word warns, saying: "For there will be a period of time when they will not put up with the healthful teaching, but, in accord with their own desires, they will accumulate teachers for themselves to have their ears tickled, and they will turn their ears away from the truth, whereas they will be turned aside to false stories." Such ears prefer to be tickled with fables like the "purgatory" doctrine, union of politics with religion, human immortality, etc., as against the pure truth of God's Word. The truth is too much for their ears to endure, because it is unpopular. Hence, there is now a heap of teachers of false stories, who fill Christendom and heathendom with their doctrines contrary to God's Word of truth. To counteract this, God urges his servants: "Preach the word, be at it urgently in favorable season, in troublesome season, reprove, reprimand, exhort, with all long-suffering and art of teaching."—2 Timothy 4:2-4, *New World Trans.*

For more reasons today than ever before we need to obey the advice that our faithful Teacher Jesus Chist gave when he said: "Pay attention to what you are hearing." We must take heed to what we hear and give ear, lest we be deceived and be misled to our destruction. God so made the structure of the ear that it can distinguish a great variety of sounds and can detect the genuineness in the ring of sounds and voices. It must test words as to whether they have the ring of genuine truth coming from the reliable Source. It must listen for the voice of the true shepherds and must respond only to them.—Mark 4:24, *New World Trans.*

Jesus the Right Shepherd said: "My sheep listen to my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. And I give them everlasting life." The sheep of today recognize Jesus as the Right Shepherd. They turn their ears away from fraudulent religious pastors. The faithful sheep know they did not learn the truth by listening to men that oppose God's work and that try to disrupt His visible organization and that at last get out of it and try to lead others after them. They learned the truth through the sheep that faithfully remained in the Right Shepherd's flock and that seek to promote its peace and unity.—John 10:3-5, 27, 28, *New World Trans.*

It follows, then, that all of humankind who will gain eternal salvation must hear the good news of God's kingdom by Christ Jesus the Right Shepherd and Ransomer, and they must be given the opportunity to act in harmony with it. For our ear to be really a hearing ear we must honestly try to put into effect that which we have heard. The obedient ear is the hearing ear. Obedient hearing with faith or belief must, in all cases, precede salvation.

All those who do the presenting of the message by word of mouth or by delivery of the printed page are "preachers," or proclaimers. After that it is up to the one to whom the Kingdom message is presented to hear it, that is, accept it into a good and honest heart with all humility, faith and obedience.

So it becomes plain how important it is to have an ear for God's Word and how important it is to preach it, because preaching leads to hearing, and hearing to salvation. A certain woman seeing the marvelous works Jesus did, cried out: "Happy is the womb that carried you and the breasts that you sucked!" But Jesus said in reply: "No, rather, Happy are those hearing the word of God and keeping it!" —Luke 11:27, 28, *New World Trans.*

# Chile

IMAGINE a country twenty-five times as long as it is wide! This special characteristic identifies Chile as unique among the countries of the world. Due to the great length of the country Chile enjoys a variety of climates, ranging from the semi-tropical north to the frigid zones of Tierra del Fuego, which literally means "land of the fire."

Chile might well be called the "rocking chair" of the Americas. According to a recent newspaper report more than 2,800 earth tremors have been recorded in Chile during the past four years. Fortunately, there were few fatalities although there was a great deal of property damage. Special emphasis is placed on the danger of these earthquakes when building. No doubt, this additional attention accounts for the small number of casualties.

Chile has a combination of many things: in addition to its varied climate, it has a variety of lands and minerals, of scenes and places for work and relaxation, and a sharp contrast between the old and the new. The capital city, Santiago, is much like large cities elsewhere throughout the world. The smaller towns and especially those to the south have progressed less rapidly. It is here that visitors come face to face with various customs and ancient ways of life. Here are horse-drawn carriages instead of taxis, ox teams, groups of Indians selling rugs and blankets. In the midst of primitive ways are evidences of the modern world, for owners of large *haciendas* may have private airplanes to travel in, automobiles, etc.

Economic conditions are causing many Chileans to think. Some are wondering about the distress in the world, whether it has any real meaning. Jehovah's witnesses' preaching in Chile about the incoming new world of righteousness is causing many to sit up and take notice. In 1945 there was an average of sixty-five publishers preaching the Kingdom message in all Chile. Today that number has increased to about a thousand. Until December of 1953 there were eight missionary homes located in five different cities. Now there are missionaries in twelve cities and the groundwork for even greater expansion has been laid. The circuits, too, have increased from two to four in the last few months. To get a more detailed view of the work, a glance at circuit number one, a new circuit at the top quarter of the country, will be of some aid.

Northern Chile stretches some 750 miles from Copiapó to Arica. Here the country is one clean sweep of desert, from ocean to the mountains. It is a land barren of vegetation but very fertile, lacking only water. The inhabitants' common diet is made up of canned or dried foods. Some fish is available and usually lamb and llama can be had. But fruits and vegetables must be shipped in. Water is rationed. People store water in barrels for daily use. Transportation is slow, mainly by horse.

Being a missionary of the Kingdom good news in these parts is, to say the least, exciting and adventurous. Here on these vast wastelands live easy-going, pleasant-

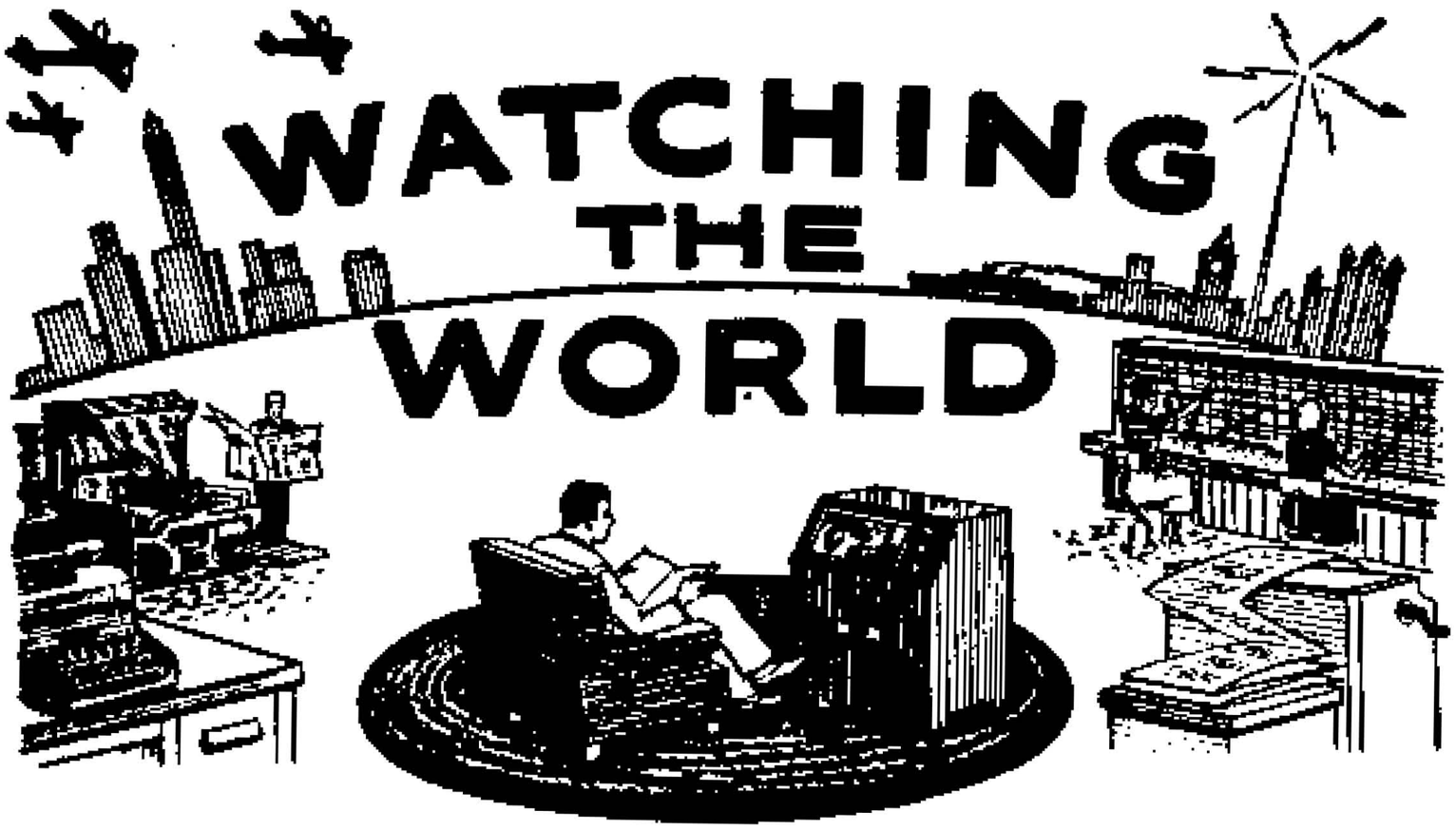
speaking, friendly people. As a rule they are well educated. They pride themselves on their educational system, so illiteracy is not an obstacle to the advancement of the Bible-education activities carried on by Jehovah's witnesses.

Missionaries that work these wastelands call on tiny settlements of one to two hundred people. Also there are many isolated groups of Chileans that work in mines. To get the Kingdom message to them is a difficult task yet to be accomplished. Even in these out-of-the-way places there are many subscribers for the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. The circuit servant makes a special effort to contact these and show them the best methods of study to help them grow in knowledge. On his next visit he will teach them the house-to-house ministry, and so on, until these subscribers become ministers of the good news making public confession with their lips that leads to salvation.

A young man was invited in this way to hear the circuit servant give a public discourse. He attended. For months after that lecture he diligently studied the Bible along with the Watch Tower publications. On the next visit of the circuit servant the young man joined the circuit servant in the house-to-house ministry. After the circuit servant left, he carried on alone, working faithfully and regularly. On the servant's third visit the young man was baptized. Today he is a great help to a new congregation that sprang up nearby. Another new publisher remarked after her first experience in the door-to-door work: "This is the way to preach. This is the right message, the kingdom of God and the new world. We will have to go to every door, no matter how long it takes us. And if you [the missionaries] leave, I will keep on working." That is the general spirit of the new interest, which is encouraging.

The congregations are growing with the right aim in view, to become mature and to be active as ministers of Jehovah God. Chile is well represented in the New World society.


● How religious missionaries erred in their training of the Africans who became Mau Mau terrorists? P. 3, ¶4.
● Whether old people live longer now than they did 3,500 years ago? P. 5, ¶4.
● Why man dies? P. 6, ¶2.
● What ransom canceled Adam's debt against the human race? P. 7, ¶3.
● What wisdom the Canada goose manifests when taking off from a bird sanctuary? P. 9, ¶3.
● At what temperature the migrating Canada goose moves northward? P. 10, ¶4.
● What concerning their feathers prompts Canada geese to seek lonely nesting places? P. 11, ¶4.
● What "storm in a teacup" three Presbyterian students stirred in Formosa? P. 12, ¶2.
● What crime trail led right into Brazil's presidential palace? P. 14, ¶1.
● Why Brazil's president was buried with neither military honors nor religious ceremony? P. 16, ¶5.
● What 'miraculous vision' claimed God had a bathroom? P. 18, ¶2.
● Why there is no Scriptural basis for all the veneration that is given Mary? P. 19, ¶6.
● What odd predictions were made in 1833 about the dangers of railway traveling? P. 20, ¶2.
● What the double aim of the Geneva conference was? P. 22, ¶1.
● With what agreement the eight-year Indo-Chinese war ended? P. 23, ¶4.
● Why the dodo bird is so named? P. 24, ¶4.
● What you must have in order to be receptive to God's Word? P. 25, ¶4.
● Why even most religious people have itching rather than hearing ears? P. 26, ¶1.
● How the Kingdom message is carried to out-of-the-way places in Chile? P. 28, ¶1.




**The Nine-Power Conference**

◈ Last August the French National Assembly killed the European Defense Community. In desperation the Allies began to search for a substitute. So in September the foreign ministers of nine nations convened in London to clear away the wreckage of E. D. C and to construct something new. On October 3 they reached a broad agreement that the West German Republic should be a sovereign, armed ally of the West. The nations involved: Germany, Belgium, Canada, France, Italy, Luxembourg, the Netherlands, Britain and the U. S. Because of Britain's military involvement the new structure is believed stronger than E. D. C. The agreement calls for West Germany, after parliamentary ratifications, to arm quickly. The new German army will consist of six motorized divisions, each with 60 to 80 tanks; two mechanized infantry divisions; and four tank divisions, each equipped with 280 to 300 tanks. The air force will consist of 1,326 planes and the new navy will be comprised of small-tonnage high-speed vessels. There will also be a change in the German method of conscripting men. The Office of Defense Commission will recommend the American-style draft boards and appeal boards. Before the whole German problem is considered solved, observers believe many problems will have to be ironed out. Still John Foster Dulles was optimistic, declaring: "I believe that this conference will go down in history as one of the great conferences of all time."

**The New Disarmament Plan**

◈ Both Russia and the West have proposed plans for disarmament. The West had called for a staged reduction in atomic strength ending in destruction of all weapons, a reduction in conventional armaments and a foolproof system of international control. Russia had called for "immediate prohibition" of all atomic weapons, a step that would deprive the West of its key defensive weapon, reduction of conventional arms by one third and international inspection, with certain loopholes. After eight years and millions of words of debate, progress on disarmament came to a standstill. To break the stalemate President Eisenhower proposed an international atomic pool. Russia did not manifest much interest. The next significant move came in September when Andrei Vishinsky presented a new plan with four steps: (1) Reduction of conventional arms by 50 per cent of "agreed norms" within six months to a year; (2) establishment of a temporary commission to establish framework for international control; (3) an end to manufacture of atomic weapons and completion of remaining production in conventional arms within six months to a year and (4) establishment of a permanent international control commission with power of inspection to ensure reduction of conventional arms and "prohibition" of atomic weapons. The West was pleased to note that Russia had dropped its "immediate prohibition" of atomic weapons. The U. S. said the new plan would be studied in the "sincere hope it will . . . be a real step . . . toward disarmament."

**The Agreement on Trieste**

◈ For nine years Italy and Yugoslavia have disputed over Trieste. To the West the Italian-Yugoslav dispute was a serious gap in its defense, one that had to be repaired. During the past year the chief obstacle to a solution was the small strip of territory less than 1,000 yards long and a mile deep at the village of Lazzaretto on a peninsula dominating the southern approach to the Trieste harbor. In September U. S. Deputy Undersecretary of State Robert D. Murphy visited Belgrade and Rome to persuade both sides to moderate their demands. A compromise settlement was reached. The plan to which Italy and Yugoslavia agreed turns over Zone B of the Free Territory of Trieste to the administration of Yugoslavia, whereas Zone A will be transferred to Italian administration. The disputed territory around Lazzaretto was divided between the zones, to be administered by the two countries. The new settlement is expected to bring bitter Russian opposition, because the Italian peace treaty says: "Italian sovereignty over the area [of Trieste] shall be terminated with the coming into force of the present treaty." The West

will argue that Italy and Yugoslavia have not taken over the "sovereignty" of the two zones but merely the "administration."

**Arab Leaders Visit London**

◈ During the entire Arab-Israeli conflict a key objective of both sides has been to try to win the support of Britain and the U.S. Recently, Arab leaders detected what they interpreted as increasing sympathy for the Israelis in Britain. So in a move called by Britain "extremely unusual" eight Arab representatives visited London. They were the ambassadors of Egypt, Libya, Syria, Lebanon, Jordan, Saudi Arabia and Iraq, and the chargé d'affaires of Yemen. While visiting the foreign office, the Arabs charged that Israel was endangering the peace of the Middle East, that Israel's acts of aggression against Arab states were increasing in number and scope and that they were planned and carried out by Israeli military forces. They requested measures "to deter Israel from any further aggression." At the Israeli embassy a spokesman replied, saying that "the unhappy situation in the Middle East" was the aftermath of the war the Arab states launched against Israel in an attempt to overthrow the U.N.'s decision establishing the state of Israel. London's reaction to the situation: a statement that amounted to a declaration of neutrality. London urged a renewal of Arab-Israeli talks and offered her "good offices" for such talks.

**Explosion Number Six**

◈ Ever since September, 1949, when President Truman announced that Russia had set off an atom bomb, the Soviet Union has conducted tests once a year. On September 16 the Soviet news agency Tass announced the sixth explosion. Meanwhile, Britain has set off three explosions; and the U.S., since the end of World War II, has set off 44 explosions.

**Death from the H-Bomb?**

◈ Aikichi Kuboyama, a Japanese fisherman, went to sea in the sampan Fukuryu Maru. His ship unawaredly cruised too close to the site of the H-bomb tests in the Pacific. Because the fall-out of radioactive ash from the March 1 blast carried farther than anticipated by scientists Kuboyama and 22 of his crew mates were sprinkled with fine white dust, which the Japanese have since come to know as *shi no hai* (the ashes of death). The "burned" men were treated with antibiotics and were also given blood transfusions. Most of the men responded but Kuboyama died (9/23). After an autopsy, Japanese physicians fixed the cause of death as jaundice resulting from "radiation sickness." But the opinion was not unanimous. Reported the New York *Times* (9/23): "Mr. Kuboyama specifically suffered from jaundice, which some believed might have been caused by blood transfusions he had undergone."

**Typhoon Batters Japan**

◈ Those fierce storms called "hurricanes" in the Western Hemisphere are known as "typhoons" in Asia. Typhoons are usually born in the China Sea between the Philippines and Japan. In September a typhoon roared out of the China Sea and, with winds estimated at 70 miles an hour, battered Japan. The storm-lashed seas took a horrible toll in human lives. A train ferry, one that linked Hokkaido and Honshu railroad systems in a 70-mile trip across the strait, was caught in the typhoon. Spray and a solid wall of water poured over the bow and through the cutaway afterdeck and open stern. Quickly the water incapacitated one of the twin engines. Losing power, the ferry was swept toward the shore southwest of Hakodate. Hoping they could ride out the storm, the crew dropped anchor; but the anchor chains apparently snapped and the ferry rolled and careened in the offshore surf. Soon the floundering ferry hit a reef running out from shore and overturned. More than 1,000 persons lost their lives. In other ship sinkings and in fires, floods and landslides caused by the typhoon, another 500 persons perished. The typhoon was recorded as the most violent since 1938.

**Red China's Constitution**

◈ In September Chinese Communist leaders celebrated the fifth anniversary of the Peoples Republic of China. Gathered for the occasion were top officials of the Soviet government as well as representatives from a score of other nations that have recognized Red China. During the celebration Mao Tse-tung proclaimed the inauguration of constitutional government in Communist China. The constitution creates the National Peoples Congress, a one-house legislature of some 1,000 members elected every four years. Elected to the four top positions in the National Congress were: (1) Mao Tse-tung, re-elected chairman of the republic; (2) Chu Teh, the commander in chief of the army, elected as deputy chairman; (3) Chou En-lai, who retains his posts of premier and foreign minister and (4) Liu Shao-chi, elected head of the new post called the Standing Committee of the National Congress. Observers looked upon Red China's new constitution as not making any appreciable change in the reality of the dictatorial control of the nation.

**Flood Ravages China**

◈ In 1931 a severe flood in China submerged an area of 34,000 square miles, causing the death of 3,700,000 persons. In September a dispatch from

Peiping, carried by the Hsinhua (New China) news agency, told of the worst flood of the past century. This flood inundated 41,665 square miles of land during 1954. Though the number of persons killed by the flood was small in contrast with the 1931 flood, still more than 10,000,000 persons were so severely affected that they had to be evacuated. The main flood damage was caused by the rain-choked Yangtze and Hwai Rivers in east-central China.

**Big Canyon Found in Atlantic**

◈ In times past it used to be thought that the bottom of the ocean was fairly flat. But this is not the case. Two years ago a huge north-south midocean canyon was traced for the first time. In September it was announced by Columbia University scientists that a recent trans-Atlantic expedition had discovered a second vast canyon deep below the surface of the North Atlantic. The second canyon was found about 600 miles east of Philadelphia. Its starting point is at a depth of 17,000 feet. The gorge itself is 180 feet deep and two to three miles wide. It runs 300 to 500 miles. Scientists said that it seemed that the two canyons form a part of a vast undersea network of extended gorges and that they might be connected with canyons that have their origins in mainland river valleys.

**Severe Quake in Alaska**

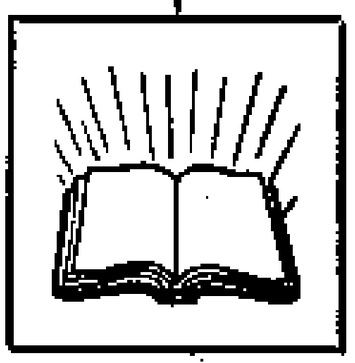
◈ On October 3, for more than an hour and a half, an earthquake shook hundreds of square miles of frozen northland. The shock was too strong for six seismographs at Elmendorf Field. It was the strongest earthquake ever recorded in Alaska.

**Killing Killer Whales**

◈ Killer whales are sea cannibals that grow up to 30 feet in length. These whales, with their bayonetlike teeth, often like to tear at fishing boats and nets. This year large packs of "killers" terrorized the seas off Iceland. They destroyed thousands of dollars' worth of fishing tackle, forcing dozens of Icelanders out of work. Something had to be done. So Iceland appealed to the U. S. American soldiers, from a subarctic base, put out to sea in four small boats. With rifles and machine guns they wiped out hundreds of "killers." Describing the slaughter of one pack, a newspaperman wrote: "First, the killers were rounded up into a tight formation with concentrated machine-gun fire, then moved out again, one by one, for the final blast which would kill them. Other whales helped the troops, for as one was wounded, the others would set upon it and tear it to pieces with their jagged teeth."


# How Can You Make Sure of All Things?

By going to the one source of accurate information, God's Word the Bible. In it you will find a surprising array of information on a wide variety of subjects. As an aid to locate quickly the Bible passages that deal with hundreds of topics on which you may seek enlightment obtain a copy of the 416-page book *"Make Sure of All Things"*. It contains seventy main divisions and hundreds of subdivisions. It is topically arranged and well indexed for ready reference. You may have a copy for just 75c.



WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

I am enclosing 75c. Please send me *"Make Sure of All Things"*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# "Let Your Kingdom Come"

THE threatening ruin of this old world makes these words of the Lord's prayer all the more significant. Why so? Because the Bible foretells a great final conflict before this prayer's complete answer will be realized. Fulfillment of Bible prophecy shows that it is within this generation that the great final conflict, Armageddon, will be fought. Following it will be an unending time of blessing under God's loving arrangements of the "new heavens and a new earth." Learn about God's new world, now at hand, by obtaining the 384-page book *"New Heavens and a New Earth"* and the modern *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* (Matthew to Revelation). These outstanding publications are available to you for only $2.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find $2. Please send me the *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures* and the book *"New Heavens and a New Earth"*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## A WORLD NOT WORTH SAVING

Can man solve earth's problems?

## Jesuitism Incompatible with Liberal State

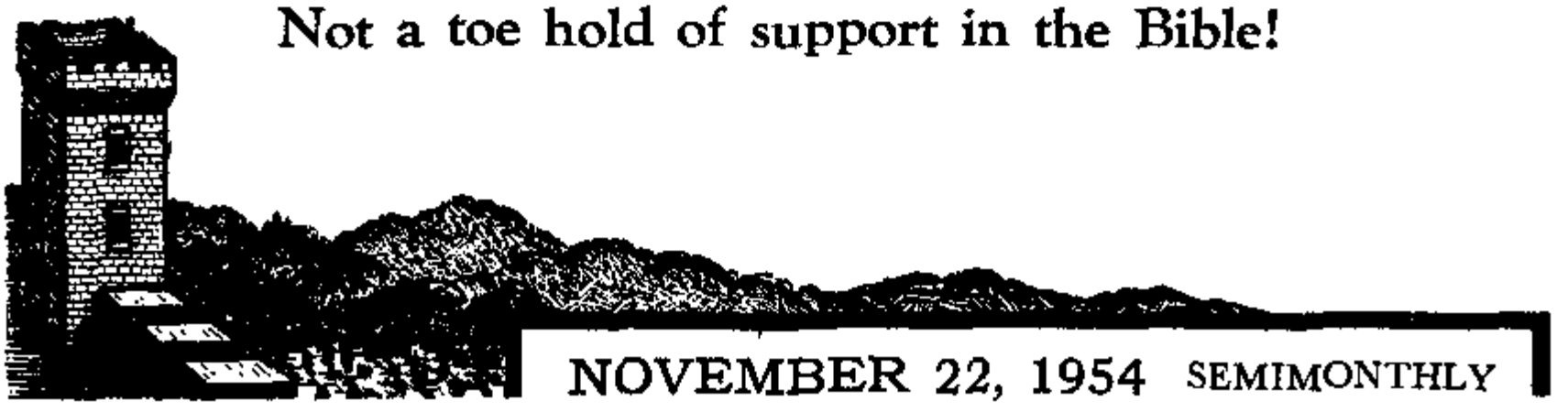
Switzerland considers a controversial question

## What Caused Mau Mau?

Large-scale terrorism

## A Case Against Interfaith

Not a toe hold of support in the Bible!



NOVEMBER 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

*Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"*


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,250,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| America, U.S., 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| Australia, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| Canada, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| England, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| South Africa, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

Remittances should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. Notice of expiration (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. Change of address when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| Appreciating the Family Institution | 3 |
| A World Not Worth Saving | 4 |
| Sparrows Make Hay While Fur Flies | 8 |
| Cheese Around the World | 9 |
| Brown Coal | 12 |
| Jesuitism Incompatible with Liberal State | 13 |
| Growing Sisal in Haiti | 17 |
| Truth Spoken in Jest | 19 |
| Capturing Mosquitoes by Their Calls | 20 |
| Low Humidity May Shock You! | 20 |
| Fossil Fake Exposed | 20 |
| What Caused Mau Mau? | 21 |
| The Stately Palm—Cuba's Pride | 24 |
| A Pharisaical Pledge? | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" A Case Against Interfaith | 25 |
| Gilead's Twenty-third Class Graduates | 28 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., November 22, 1954 | Number 22

# Appreciating the Family Institution

MORE and more political and social scientists are impressed with the practical value of the family institution. So much so, in fact, that according to some the wisdom and moral tone of a given civilization can be determined by the status occupied by the family arrangement. Thus the crumbling of the Greek civilization about 300 B.C. and of the Roman about A.D. 300 went hand in hand with the collapse of the family. According to Dr. Carle Zimmerman, Harvard sociologist, in each case the symptoms were the same: almost universal corruption and disregard for the marriage agreement; vanishing birth rate; vilification of parents; and juvenile and adult delinquency.

A modern example of a deliberate attempt to do away with the family institution and its failure was furnished by godless Soviet Russia. In 1917 its leaders were determined to cause the "withering away of the family," stating: "Our state institutions of guardianship must show parents that the social care of children gives far better results than the private and irrational care of individual parents who are 'loving' but, in the matter of bringing up children, ignorant." At the same time marriage and divorce were recognized as *de facto* states, the state not caring whether you were legally married or not, and illegitimate children were given the same status as those born in wedlock.

However, when abortions exceeded births and juvenile delinquency rose by leaps and bounds, the light began to dawn upon the atheistic Russians and gradually they did an about-face. Today in Russia divorce is discouraged, being made difficult and costly. And now Russian propaganda, fortified by material incentives, emphasizes parental responsibility, devotion to parents, faithfulness in marriage, the family and the home. Says the government: "The people of the U.S.S.R. are convinced that not only in a socialist but even in a perfect communist society nobody will be able to replace the parents—the loving father and mother." Yes, the state with all its reputed knowledge and wisdom was unable to replace the 'ignorant but loving' parents!—*The Atlantic Monthly*, February 1952.

Bearing testimony to the practical wisdom of the family institution is the report that appeared in the New York *Times*, September 6, 1954: "Unity of Family Held Essential. 34 Nations at Zagreb Parley Emphasize That It Is Key to Welfare of Children. More than 400 representatives of thirty-four nations collectively stressed today the importance of the integrity of the family for the well-being of children. Dr. Leonard Mayo, one of the Americans at the four-day world Child Welfare Congress, which ended in Zagreb today, said the participating experts displayed unani-

mous and 'almost religious fervor' on this point. A report presented earlier to the congress had emphasized that the family was the natural surroundings for a child and must not be replaced if normal development was to be expected."

Yes, we cannot escape it. The family institution is of divine origin and it cannot be slighted without harm resulting to children mentally, morally and physically. Man cannot improve on God's ways and laws. To recognize them is a sign of wisdom.

# A WORLD not worth saving

**If you believe God does not care about this world, or that its troubles have gone beyond his control; if you think its problems are solvable and that world peace is around the corner—then this article is for you. Read it.**

A GREAT pall of darkness has overhung the world of man since 1914. Desperate men grapple frantically with momentous issues of these awful times. Every hope for world peace has been shattered or has turned to disaster. For the third time in a single generation ominous signs of a *brewing storm* are taking shape. All nations are racked with suspicion, criminal intent and conspiracy. Propaganda machines on both sides are grinding out bitter hate as never before. Savage rivalries are stirring the flames of old misgivings, prejudices and fears.

Foreign diplomats and frightened rulers cry out, "*We must be militarily strong to* maintain our freedom." The ones shouting the loudest for peace are the most hysterical about all-out preparation for war. They respond to the invitation: "Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong."—Joel 3:9, 10.

Hurry! Hurry! Hurry! Faster! Faster! Mobilize the manpower! Stockpile the atomic and hydrogen bombs! Rush scientific research! Push the development of new and more deadly weapons! This is the only road to peace! Round and round they go with increasing velocity till the whole world is dizzy with a feverish frenzy. The swirling whirlpool of emotion and fear has sucked them in. Chaos and confusion reign. Mad hysteria has seized the masses. Trepidation and terror have taken hold of the rulers. The world continues its downward plunge into ruin. Frightened people are asking, "Is there any way out of this mad dilemma?"

This is the world that was going to make it 'safe for democracy,' 'end all war,' usher *in 'a thousand years of peace,' 'obliterate* starvation and malnutrition,' 'establish Four Freedoms,' 'eradicate totalitarianism,' and even 'beat down Satan under its feet.' Where are these glowing promises? Where are the boasters? Where are the wise men of this world? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? Behold, they boast and consider themselves wise, but what wisdom is in them? As the prophet of God says: "How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of Jehovah is with us? But, behold, the false pen of the scribes

hath wrought falsely. The wise men are put to shame, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of Jehovah; and what manner of wisdom is in them?"—Jeremiah 8:8, 9, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

If men would be wise they would turn to the Word of Jehovah for wisdom, because all the catastrophic events that have occurred since 1914, the world wars, food shortages, earthquakes, anguish of nations, mounting fear, growing hate and delinquency, were all foretold in that Word. The present turmoil does not come as a surprise to those who exercise faith in Jehovah's Word of truth. But the rulers have rejected that Word. They prefer to view present conditions as a "run of bad luck," or as 'power applied in the wrong direction.' They pooh-pooh the Bible and call it superstitious nonsense for saying that "the whole world is lying in the power of the wicked one," Satan the Devil. They refuse to believe the Devil is gathering all nations to the battle of the great day of God Almighty. To them the Devil is a myth and Armageddon can be any battle. Drugged with pride and power, "they meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night." The Devil has them completely duped and he toys with them as if with puppets.—1 John 5:19, *New World Trans.;* Job 5:14; Matthew 24; Mark 13; Luke 21; 2 Timothy 3:1-8.

Since 1914 he has been hurrying them off to the ditch of destruction at Armageddon. The infallible Word of Jehovah tells us of this in these words: "And I saw three unclean inspired expressions . . . They are, in fact, expressions inspired by demons and perform signs, and they go forth to the kings of the entire inhabited earth, to gather them together to the war of the great day of God the Almighty. . . . And they gathered them together to the place that is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon."—Revelation 16:13-16, *New World Trans.*

***Downward Plunge Real***

This downward plunge to Armageddon is real; make no mistake of that fact. The irresistible forces driving the nations in that direction are just as real; they are demonic. World War I marked the beginning of that plunge. It was at that time that Satan and his wicked hordes were cast out of heaven to the vicinity of the earth to await their final judgment. Jehovah God, foreseeing this event and time, foretold: "Woe for the earth and for the sea, because the Devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing he has a short period of time."—Revelation 12:12, *New World Trans.*

Who can deny that increasing woe has come to the earth since 1914? The celebrated mathematician and philosopher, Bertrand Russell, writing for the New York *Times Magazine,* dated September 27, 1953, said: "Ever since 1914, everybody conscious of trends in the world has been deeply troubled by what has seemed like a fated and predetermined march toward ever greater disaster. Many serious people have come to feel that nothing can be done to avert the plunge towards ruin. They see the human race, like the hero of a Greek tragedy, driven on by angry gods and no longer the master of fate." Even though this philosopher disagrees with this view, he does not deny the downward plunge of all nations since 1914.

Nobel Prize-winning novel-

ist William Faulkner, in "Faith or Fear," tries to explain away the troubles of the world by saying: "What's wrong with this world is, it's not finished yet. It is not completed to that point where man can put his final signature to the job and say, 'It is finished. We made it, and it works.' Because only man can complete it. Not God, but man." How will man do it? Faulkner answers: "By means of [man's] free will and the capacity for decision and the ability to learn by making mistakes and learning from them because he had a memory with which to remember and so learn from his errors, and so in time make his own peaceful destiny of the earth."

What did man learn from World War I? It was to 'make the world safe for democracy.' Did it? Men were to 'beat their swords into plowshares and spears into pruning hooks, nation was not to rise against nation, neither were they to learn war any more.' Was this the case? What the nations learned from war was more war and not peace, hate and not love, how to destroy and not create. They plunged this world into the greatest baptism of blood this earth has ever witnessed. Some felt the overwhelming current beyond the power of God. Yet, according to Winston Churchill, "there never was a war in history easier to prevent." He believes that it could have been prevented "without the firing of a single shot." "But," he says, "no one would listen and one by one we were all sucked into the awful whirlpool." Whether the nations care to believe it or not, Satan sucked them in "one by one."

### *From Silly Prattle to Blasphemy*

Sixty centuries of failures have not taught world rulers how foolish they are in their boasting. They have not learned to tame that tiny member, their tongue. It wags with more trite dribble than ever. In a lecture delivered at Harvard University on September 6, 1943, Churchill stooped to new depths of vanity and folly, boastfully saying: "We are also bound, so far as life and strength allow . . . to look ahead to those days which will surely come, when we shall have finally beaten down Satan under our feet and find ourselves with our great allies at once the masters and the servants of the future." The Bible declares: "The God who gives peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly." It is worse than twaddle for vain men made of dust to prate about crushing that mighty spirit creature, Satan.—Romans 16:20, *New World Trans.*

Quite the reverse is true. The Devil and his demons have the masses of humanity held in their snares, of one kind or another, and the possibility looms up mightily that the majority of earth's millions may find themselves alongside Satan under the bruising heel of Jehovah's Vindicator-King, Christ Jesus. Instead of world rulers beating down Satan, Satan has beaten them down, ground them to a pulp under his heel of hate, and there he holds them in his grip under a continuous stupor. There is every reason to believe that the demons under Satan are now herding world leaders into an association of peoples and nations that will not stand, as it tries to palm itself off as a world-saver and Devil-destroyer. Recall the warning words of Jehovah: "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand."—Isaiah 8:9, 10.

Look at the world, Mr. Faulkner! What has it learned from its sixty centuries of war and hate, its miseries and sorrows? What has it learned from World War II that cost "four trillion dollars and 40

million lives"? What has it learned from the Korean War? From the billions of dollars spent there? From the millions made homeless and the hundreds of thousands that have lost their lives? What have the Russians learned from Hitler or the Chinese rulers from Italy's Mussolini? Are the Germans more humble, the Japanese more grateful, the world more repentant? Has it freed the world from want or secured any of the freedoms for mankind? "Is there a single nation on earth," asks a leading journal, "that got, by any imaginable system of accounting, a net gain out of either of the two wars we have lived through?" In the place of Hitlerism there is communism. Instead of peace there is war. In Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer's words, the divided world "may be likened to two scorpions in a bottle, each capable of killing the other, but only at the risk of his own life. The basic fact is that the time in which this may happen is short. We shall need all the help and wisdom and resourcefulness we can muster. The atomic clock ticks faster and faster."

The doctrine of communism declares a bitter fight to the finish. As Lenin said in 1919: "The existence of the Soviet Republic side by side with the imperialist states [referring to all noncommunist states] is unthinkable. One or the other must triumph in the end. Before that end supervenes, a series of frightful collisions between the Soviet Republic and the bourgeois states will be inevitable." In 1920 he said, "In the end . . . a funeral dirge will be sung either over the Soviet Union or over world capitalism."

To many observers the bitter struggle appears inevitable. Unless Russia is resisted, warns the American Council of Christian Churches, "the world is destined for the most horrible bath of blood and holocaust of unimaginable proportions." The proud Churchill who just a few years ago spoke about beating down Satan is now heard saying, in his acceptance message for the 1953 Nobel Prize for Literature: "Rarely in history have brutal facts so dominated thought or has such widespread, individual virtue found so dim a collective focus. The fearful question confronts us: Have our problems got beyond our control? Undoubtedly we are passing through a phase where this may be so. Well may we humble ourselves, and seek for guidance and mercy. We in Europe and the Western World, who have planned for health and social security, who have marveled at the triumphs of medicine and science and who have aimed at justice and freedom for all, have nevertheless been witnesses of famine, misery, cruelty and destruction before which pale the deeds of Attila and Genghis Khan. And we, who first in the League of Nations and now in the United Nations have attempted to give an abiding foundation to the peace which men have dreamed so long, have lived to see a world marred by cleavages and threatened by discords even graver and more violent than those which convulsed Europe after the fall of the Roman Empire."

Down, down, down humanity sinks into frustration, confusion, despair. The direction is Armageddon. Wars and total wars have decided nothing, settled nothing, answered nothing, and led to nothing but more misery and despair. Winner and loser, both are vanquished. The hope of victory has become just as illusory as the hope of peace. True to Jehovah's infallible Word, 1914 marked the beginning of pangs of distress upon the world. It has been a time of woe for the earth "because the Devil has come down to you, having great anger, knowing he has a short period of time" before he is finally abyssed at Armageddon.—Revelation 12:12, *New World Trans.;* Matthew 24:8.

### *Not Worth Saving*

Why does not God do something to help the world from its dilemma? Have its problems gotten beyond the control of the Almighty? Some years ago a proud national leader extended an invitation to a prominent statesman, saying: 'Do come and spend a week end with me. We can do much to help God.' What trite dribble! What blasphemy! Puny, weak, dying man, too weak and miserable to help himself, boasts of doing 'much to help God.' God does not need the help of human creatures, whom he has made and taught knowledge and for whom he has created the earth and all that is in it. He considers all nations as a mere drop in a bucket, less than fine dust on a balance. How utterly stupid for men to think they can help God!

God has no intentions of saving this world. It is not worth saving. Its crimes, its corruption, its sorrows and sicknesses, its hate and war, its sufferings and woe are not worth saving! Nor are its wicked rulers, both visible and invisible. Jehovah has condemned this world to destruction and it is hastening to that day. When on earth Jesus would have no part of this world. He said: "My kingdom is no part of this world." "For the ruler of the world is coming. And yet he has no hold on me." Of his followers he stated: "They are no part of the world." James condemned the friendship of this world as "enmity with God"; hence friends of this world were constituting themselves God's enemies.—John 18:36; 14:30; 17:16; James 4:4, *New World Trans.*

Let world rulers and supporters scoff and ridicule the infallible word of prophecy. Let them boast of their wisdom and grope in darkness. As sure as there was a world that was deluged with water, by that "same word the heavens and the earth that are now are stored up for fire and are being reserved to the day of judgment and of destruction of the ungodly men." This world is doomed to destruction. God is not going to save it, but destroy it. Those who wish to live would do well to heed the warning of Jehovah and flee this system now, before it is too late. "Get out of her, my people," is the command, "if you do not want to share with her in her sins, and if you do not want to receive part of her plagues. For her sins have massed together clear up to heaven, and God has called her acts of injustice to mind." —2 Peter 3:3-7; Revelation 18:4, 5, *New World Trans.*

Flee where? To the new earth that Peter speaks of. After foretelling the destruction of this present evil world, Peter says: "There are new heavens and a new earth that we are awaiting according to his promise, and in these righteousness is to dwell." This is the world that God so loved that "he gave his only-begotten Son, in order that everyone exercising faith in him might not be destroyed but have everlasting life." Health, peace and happiness will be the portion of that world. That new earth today is represented in the New World society of Jehovah's people. It is real. It is tangible. People can flow into it. It is the only organization that will survive the final plunge of this old world. So associate yourself with it.—2 Peter 3:13; John 3:16, *New World Trans.*

### *Sparrows Make Hay While Fur Flies*

In a yard at Miller, Mississippi, sparrows watched two cats engage in a tooth-and-claw struggle until the fur flew furiously; then the birds collected fur to line their nests.

# Cheese Around the World

By "Awake!" correspondent in Canada

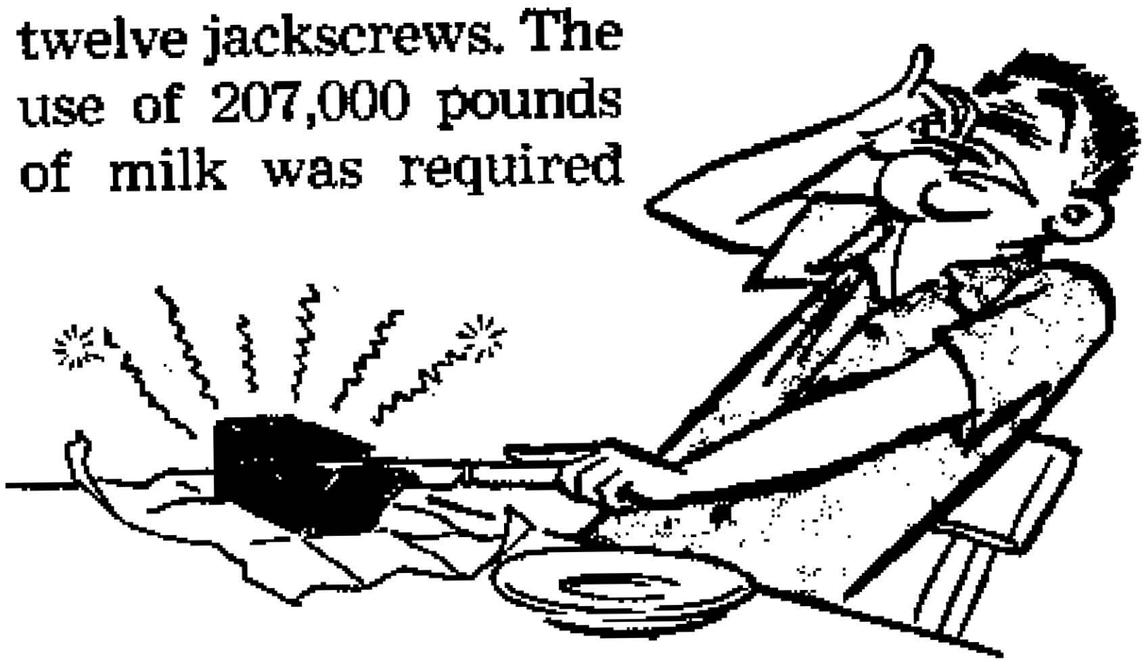
THIRTY-FIVE hundred years ago the three oldest sons of Jesse were fighting in the Israelite army and their father sent their young brother David with supplies for them, including "ten cheeses." However, these may not have been cheeses as we know them today, but rather ten slices of curd.

Nevertheless, the art of cheese making is very old. At a very early date the Egyptians employed sheep's milk and the Greeks made cheese from the milk of mares and goats, according to one of their early writers. However, it is thought by some that camel's milk cheese, called *krutt,* made by the wandering tribes of middle Asia, is perhaps the oldest. Their method is still to roll the curd into small balls for drying in the sun. Today, reindeer milk is made into fine cheese by the Lapps, and buffalo milk is used in Italy, while elsewhere the milk of sheep and goats is used. The cow, however, remains man's greatest source for this precious food.

Housewives, do your families ever complain about "that same old cheese again"? Then next time you shop take advantage of the great varieties available, each with its own individual mouth-watering aroma and flavor. Indeed a cheese lover need never be bored with the same old variety, for there are over 400 known kinds grouped into eighteen distinct varieties—ample to serve a different cheese dish every day for a year. They come in all sizes, shapes, textures, flavors and ages, from those so soft they must be eaten with a spoon (such as Vacharin cheese made in Switzerland and France) to a kind so hard that it takes a hammer and chisel to break (Parmesan, famous Italian make, used largely grated in soups and with macaroni). Aromas, too, vary, from the faint odor of white cream cheese to the hand-to-nose Limburger type.

But as for size, a ponderous bow can well be taken by the cheese family for the credit of rolling out one of the biggest chunks of food ever, namely, the eleven-ton monster cheese that rumbled forth as the combined product of twelve Lanark county cheese makers' factories in Ontario, Canada, in 1892. Both before and since that date other multiton Canadian cheeses have stolen the show at agricultural fairs, the latest being a 12,000-pound jumbo shown at the Quebec Province Exhibition in 1953.

The record-shattering eleven-ton monster mentioned above required a press of steel boiler-plate one fourth of an inch thick and a hoop twenty-eight feet in circumference and six feet high to hold the curd during the making. A pressure of two hundred tons was applied by means of twelve jackscrews. The use of 207,000 pounds of milk was required



to make it—a quantity equal to one day's milk from 10,000 cows.

The final product was hauled by train to the Chicago Exhibition, where it crashed its way into newspaper headlines, and then literally through the floor of the building where it was on display. The building suffered from the fall, but not the cheese, for it won the exhibition's diploma and bronze medal. This prize product was sold in London, England, from where a piece was returned to Canada nineteen years later. Though dried out, it was still sound!

### *The Making of Cheddar*

But in the cheese world England, though unable to boast of producing the world's biggest cheese, can pride herself in possessing a lovely little ancient town neatly tucked away in the beautiful Mendip Hills, a small place with a big name in cheese: Cheddar. It seems that the Romans taught Britons how to make cheese, and Cheddar is referred to as early as 1586 as a prominent center for this.

Would you like to hear briefly how Cheddar cheese is made? Well, first of all, let us understand that cheese is a predigested food made of milk. That is why many contend it is very good for you. Now in milk there is an ingredient called casein, which is not soluble, that is, it cannot be dissolved in water. So to make cheese, the casein must be changed into a soluble form, and this is accomplished by mixing in rennet. What is rennet? It is a digestive enzyme secreted in all mammal stomachs, but taken usually from the fourth digesting stomach of the suckling calf. Since young mammals live almost entirely on milk, God in his wondrous wisdom has provided them with this active agent to transform milk into nourishment for their bodies. So this amber-colored liquid (which, incidentally, can be bought in bottled form) is the active agent that does the work of partly digesting the milk, causing it to coagulate into a junket form.

But rennet will not work unless lactic (milk) acid is present to assist it. So cheese makers add a "starter" (defined as an actively growing culture of lactic-acid bacteria) to the sweet milk. These bacteria multiply profusely and convert some of the milk sugar into the required lactic acid. At this stage a small sample of the milk is stored away to serve as the "starter" for the next supply of fresh milk. This done, the rennet can begin its work of coagulation. In times past coagulation was produced by using hydrochloric acid, tartaric acid, vinegar, cream of tartar, thistle tops, artichoke flowers, butterwort and other substances, but now rennet is an easy favorite.

The junket form obtained after coagulation is cut into tiny pieces and heated to the temperature of a calf's stomach. Gradually the watery whey separates from the curds and is drained off. It is not wasted, however, for it contains the albumen and most of the remaining milk sugar. So back to the farms it goes for feeding purposes. Meantime the curd mats, is cut up, salted and pressed for cool storage in the temperature-regulated curing room, where the digesting process goes on for at least a year, and often much longer. The longer the cheese stands the lower the temperature is kept.

The result: the most tantalizing among all cheese flavors, mild-tasting and readily devoured as number one on demand the world over. You may buy it white or yellow, fresh or thoroughly ripened, according to your taste. From its quaint birthplace Cheddar cheese has been welcomed and mothered in other countries, especially in Canada, where it has grown up to be a tremendous industry turning out millions of pounds for export every year.

### *How Special Flavors Are Obtained*

Would you ever think of putting charcoal in cheese? Believe it or not, this is actually done in some places. Just as most countries have their own customs, dress, music and dance, so our versatile friend the cheese is often made to take on a different appearance, flavor and aroma according to the country of its manufacture. Very few lands are content to use just the main ingredients of milk or cream, rennet and salt, but each has its own particular extra-special ingredient to give that final kick. In European countries these include cinnamon, pistachio nuts, wine, eggs, potatoes, charcoal and even moldy bread crumbs.

Moldy bread crumbs? Ah, yes! but not ordinary moldy bread crumbs, but a mold *très spécial,* Um-m-m *oui!* You must go to Roquefort, France, or Corsica to see this made. The bread consists of wheat, barley, whey and a little vinegar. Once baked, it must stand in a moist place for about six weeks to develop mold, then it is crumbled fine and pressed into the cheese, which, in this case, is made from sheep's milk. Roquefort is left to cure for five months in cool mountain caves where the temperature remains constant the year round.

Most unusual too are the odd means of storage some countries use. In France they store cheese in hay; in another country, in soot; elsewhere in straw, ashes or hops. Such are said to give special curing effects, and some think they contribute to the color, but this does not appear so, for cheese has a fairly standard color: white, cream or yellow. There is, however, a rare brown variety made in Scandinavian countries and a green in Holland.

Two cheeses we must not forget are, first, the favorite white cream cheese, made, as the name suggests, from rich cream, thickened by souring or by rennet, ched most when eaten a few days after being made. The other is the famous Saanen cheese of Switzerland, a delicacy on rye bread or crackers and in salads. Made from cow's milk, it is easily recognized by its small holes or "eyes." It is left to ripen at least three years, often nine, and occasionally anything up to eighty! In fact, one family kept some over 200 years and ate it only at the burial service of each generation!

### *Hints for the Housewife*

But to return to the housewife. There is more to tickling the family's palate than merely buying the right cheese. If they like it cooked, remember that high heat toughens the protein content, making the cheese rubbery and less easily digested. Therefore if you are going to make a cheese sauce, try adding the cheese last and cooking it only until melted. Does your recipe require a mixture of cheese, eggs and milk? Then try placing the cheese dish with these ingredients in a pan of hot water and baking it in a moderate oven (350 degrees Fahrenheit). When cooked, a silver knife inserted in the center will come out clean.

Like to know the best way to store a large wedge of cheese so that it does not go dry or moldy? Just coat one cut side with wax, or press a piece of waxed paper into it with a hot iron. Then store the cheese in a cool place with the other cut side resting on a plate or on waxed paper. Other ways are to dip the cut edges in hot paraffin wax, or to wrap the whole thing in a piece of cotton moistened with vinegar.

Cheese is a very nutritious food, providing its high food value at low cost. It yields both vitamins and minerals (especially calcium and phosphorous) that are essential to body growth, and in addition to its nutritional value it has its own unique, tangy taste that is so pleasant and satisfying.

# BROWN COAL

By "Awake!" correspondent in Australia

IT IS no idle comparison to liken Victoria's Latrobe Valley to the Ruhr, the Mersey or the Saar. For, to Australia's economy, the Latrobe Valley towns are just as important. Many years ago the aboriginal natives who lived there called the place "Yalleen" and "Lourn," which means "brown fire." The main town is still called Yallourn, and in the few square miles around it there is estimated to be more coal than in the rest of Australia and New Zealand combined.

Brown coal, which is sometimes called lignite (from Latin *lignum*, wood) is a very different commodity from black coal. When freshly broken it is a light reddish-brown color, but this darkens as it dries. A crumbly substance, it is soft enough to be pared with a knife. It is considered a kind of immature or undeveloped coal, somewhere between peat and black coal in development. Because of the fragments of vegetation, such as leaves, wood, etc., in its texture, it is sometimes referred to as fossil wood or wood coal. Even on the face of a seam of brown coal the outlines of stumps, branches, trunks and roots of wood can be seen, often with the bark still attached.

Due to its soft, crumbly nature, and since most of this Australian brown coal is found close to the surface, a carefully planned open-cut method of "mining" is used to win this "brown fire" from a giant chasm, miles in circumference, at Yallourn. Down into this man-made hole extend giant "stairs" of brown coal, each sloping face reaching down a further ninety feet. Dredges, each with 500-tons-an-hour capacity, work on each face, these great steel monsters scouring and disgorging great mouthfuls of the brown lignite, adding up to a present production of over seven million tons annually. It is planned as soon as finance permits to double this production.

One of the major problems in these Australian open-cuts is the fire hazard, due to the hot summer conditions and high winds. To reduce the fire risk, huge sprinklers are constantly used to spray water on the coal to keep it damp. To give some idea of the magnitude of this problem, it is said that 28,000 gallons of water a minute are being provided especially for fire-fighting purposes for a new open-cut.

Obviously, due to its earthy nature and high water content (this sometimes being as high at 58 to 67 per cent) brown coal requires different methods of handling, storage, transportation and treatment.

However, in Australia there is an abundance of brown coal and a shortage of black; so as early as 1923 the state railways began to experiment in the use of pulverized brown coal for its locomotives. The first attempt was unsatisfactory, and was abandoned for a number of years. Then, in 1946, two research engineers returned from Germany with the facts of a similar process developed by the German state railway during the Hitler regime. Experiments with this process have proved highly successful, and plans have been made to convert 200 locomotives, or about one third of the Victorian fleet, to it.

Apart from the cost, pulverized brown coal has other advantages. It is of uniform burning quality, it does not form clinkers which necessitate frequent cleaning of fires in black-coal locomotives, it is smokeless, and it throws no sparks, so the risk of forest fires is eliminated. The fireman conveniently feeds his fire by operating a small handwheel instead of shoveling seven tons of black coal by hand every hundred miles or so. But there are disadvantages, too, among which is a higher cost for special equipment to burn the pulverized fuel, the need for special wagons to transport the pulverized coal, which is as fine as face powder, and special bunkers and hoppers for storing it.

For industrial and domestic uses, brown coal is compressed into briquettes. With the moisture squeezed out, these small hexagon-shaped bricks can be used similarly to black coal in the big furnaces of industry and in the open fires and grates in Victorian homes. Plans include the erection of new plants to use eight million tons of brown coal a year.

Little did the natives who lived in the Latrobe Valley before the white man came along realize the uses to which their "brown fire" would be put, and the extent to which it would be used in lightening man's burdens. And little do many men today stop to think that they would not have such resources upon which to draw had not a loving Creator provided a planet containing an infinite variety of material for man's needs.

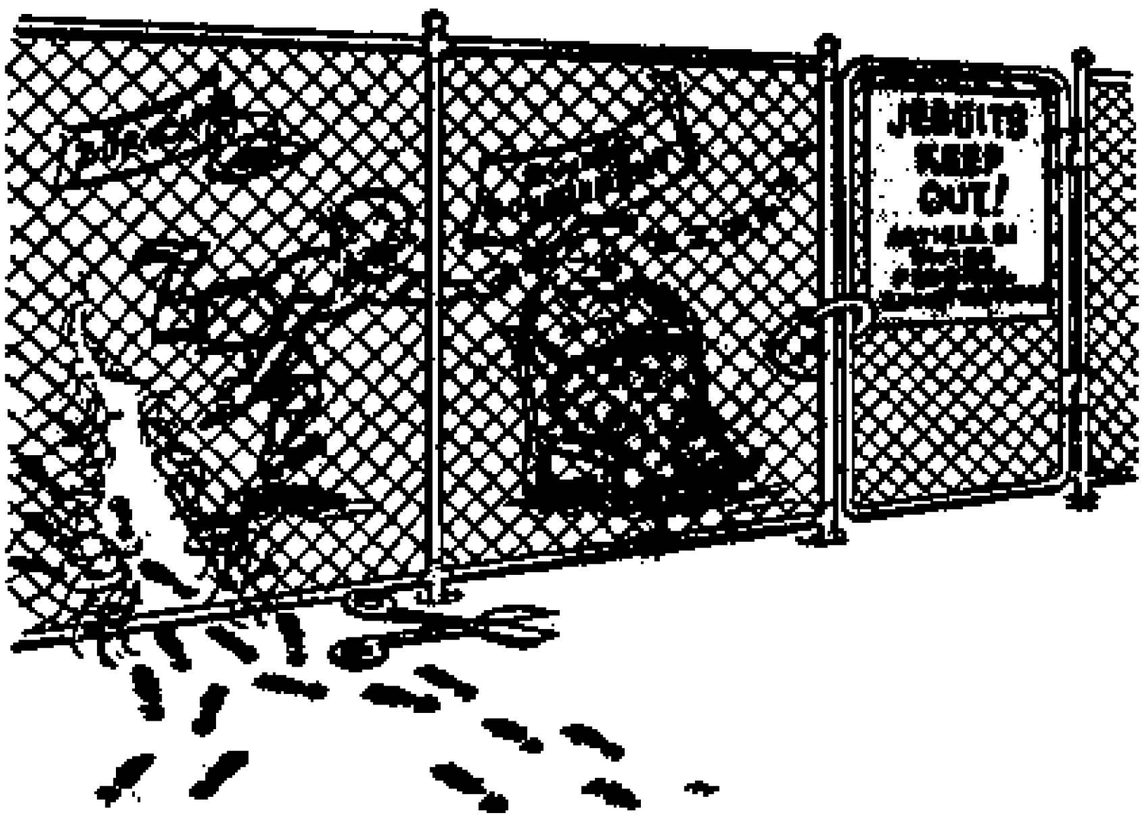
By "Awake!" correspondent in Switzerland

# Jesuitism incompatible with LIBERAL STATE

THE Jesuit question has raised a cloud of dust once again in Switzerland. It was started by a report of the Zürich cantonal government in answer to a motion of the cantonal parliament (legislative authority), in which the government was invited to comment on the activity of the Jesuits, which activity is in violation of Article 51 of the federal constitution. The Swiss federal constitution stipulates, in Article 51: "The Order of the Jesuits and its affiliated Societies may not be admitted into any part of Switzerland, and their members are forbidden any and all activity in church and school."

In contrast with this plainly worded ban we are faced with the fact that in the city of Zürich alone there are at least twenty Jesuits active, who in part fill important offices, as, for example, at the Apologetical Institute and the Catholic House of Academicians, etc.

In its reply the government stated that the question at issue was not whether the constitutional ban and its application are still timely, but rather the question was one of proper interpretation of the constitution in each individual case according to the directions of the federal government, which interpretation is somewhat less rigid. It permits, for example, Jesuits to be editors of magazines of associations, and to give religious and scientific lectures once in a while, but does not permit teaching in schools, preaching and ministerial duties in churches, or radio sermons or suchlike.




The report declares that in addition to such activity as permitted according to the policy of the federal government there have been clear-cut violations of the federal constitution by the Jesuits time and again, and the report speaks about coercive measures to be taken in the event of a repetition of such violations. This report has called forth comments from all sides. The magazine *The Protestant* for February 19, 1953, describes the policy of the federal government and the conclusions of the cantonal government as an expression of benevolence and tolerance, but hardly as an enforcement of the law in the sense intended by the legislator. Liberal and socialist circles vigorously oppose the tolerated activity of the Jesuits and the thought of removing the ban. Emphatically they point to history and the aims of the Jesuits.

Catholic circles, although not all of them, consider this prohibition a stone of stumbling and a stain on the federal constitution. If that is so, why do not the Catholics then resort to the legal means of launching a petition to abolish the ban? Why was the ban actually enacted? Viewing the matter objectively, we have no difficulty in understanding why the founders of the constitution in the year 1848 included the

Jesuit ban in that constitution. To appreciate it better one has but to look into the history of this religious society.

***History and Purpose of the Jesuit Order***

The "Society of Jesus" was founded in 1534 by the Spaniard Ignatius Loyola. This society was different from all the other orders in more than one respect. For example, it did not enforce special monastic garb. It was not bound to any specific locality, but was exceedingly mobile and, above all, very adaptable. A distinguishing feature is the special oath of obedience required of its members toward the pope. Characteristic is also its moral code, which has made the Jesuitic cunning, even its craftiness, proverbial. This society was supposed to be a "spiritual army" to fight "against the vices [for example, the apostasy] and against Satan, and to spread Christianity."

The formation of this society coincides in time with the Reformation. It is disputed, however, that this Jesuit order was called into being to act as a sword of the counter-Reformation, although it is an acknowledged fact that this society served the Roman Church in a major capacity as vanguard in the fight against Protestantism. This task in connection with the counter-Reformation is plainly set forth in a work of the Jesuits published in the year 1640: "When Luther . . . and the other pestilences tried to destroy the old religion . . . , God roused the spirit of Ignatius, so that, after the foundation of the Society, he should devote himself entirely to the bringing back of the apostates in accordance with its statutes."

In other words, to the annihilation of Protestantism, removal of liberal states, the suppression of freedom of speech and worship (which are freedoms that the Reformation brought about), and the extermination of all and everything that does not bow to the power and claims of the Roman Catholic Church and that is incompatible with its doctrine, the establishment of a Catholic religio-political total state were and are the aims of the Jesuits. This explains why political and religious tensions and disputes arose almost everywhere that the Jesuits appeared. The forces of freedom reared up against Rome's fifth column and caused the Jesuits to be thrown out of many countries.

In the year 1773 the whole Society of Jesus was banned even by Pope Clement XIV. In his bull *Dominus ac redemptor noster* he wrote: "Since we perceive that the 'Society of Jesus,' as long as it remains in operation, disturbs the true and enduring peace of the church, and after mature consideration, on the grounds of certain knowledge and out of the abundance of apostolic power, we hereby dissolve this Society and suppress it. We dissolve and remove all and every office and administration, and we also declare that it shall remain dissolved for ever." However, in 1814, Pope Pius VII reinstated the order into its full rights.

***In Switzerland***

The activity of the Jesuits also led to religious and political tensions in Switzerland. Less than a year after the arrival of the Jesuits at Freiburg, Switzerland, it was ruled that no citizen may send his children to Berne or Geneva for education, or have them placed in Protestant families anywhere. Furthermore, all living in the city were ordered to "confess to the Catholic creed and swear fidelity to the city council." Tension grew. Liberal-minded Swiss began to cry out: "Away with the Jesuits!" This tendency became so strong that the citizens of the cantons of Zürich and Vaud even changed their governments because they assumed too

lenient an attitude toward the Jesuits.

This tension came to a climax and unloaded itself in the so-called *Sonderbundskrieg* (Special Treaty War—the violent dissolution by the federal army in 1847 of an illegal military alliance formed by seven Catholic cantons). By decree of Parliament the Jesuits were then thrown out of Switzerland. "The fatherland was freed from the Jesuits and their horrible demons." In the federal constitution of 1848 it was then laid down that the Society of Jesus may not be admitted into any part of Switzerland. In the amended constitution of 1874 the ban was even enlarged by the clause "and its members are forbidden any and all activity in church and school."

It is interesting to note in this connection that voices were even raised against the Jesuits directly out of the Catholic camp. For example, a representative of the government of the Catholic canton of Ticino, Colonel Luvini, expressed himself as follows: "The Canton I have the honor to represent is a completely Catholic state. Its constitution states right at the beginning that the Catholic faith is the state religion and its laws prove in what respect we hold the faith of our fathers. And notwithstanding this, the Canton of Ticino has unhesitatingly declared itself against the Jesuits and numbered itself among those who desired to have them removed from the Confederation. And this for the reason that the canton Ticino can see no religious, no confessional question in the Jesuit issue. It is not such, gentlemen, because the Society of Jesus, from its inception until this very day, is considered in the eyes of prominent men, in the eyes of Catholic civil or religious dignitaries, or by Catholics who are known for their faithful adherence to the teachings and rites of Catholicism, *as an institution created for the purpose of gaining supreme power, be it in monarchical or republican states.* In its essence, the Jesuit question is nothing more and nothing less than a political question. The Jesuits, as the declared enemies of civic equality and of freedom of the press, as well as of state-controlled education for all subjects, menace by their continual dangerous expansion the freedoms attained by the regenerated Cantons."

### *No Danger Today?*

Those in favor of the abolition of the Jesuit ban point out with emphasis that times have changed, that the tense, pregnant atmosphere that gave birth to the ban exists no more, that unfounded are the fears that religious peace could be disturbed by abolishing the ban. Is this true? On the contrary. To be sure, times have changed, but not the Jesuits! The aims of the Jesuits are the same today as they were in 1848, and as they always were. It is true their tactics and means have been adapted to new conditions and circumstances, but never their purpose. Does not the prophet Jeremiah (13:23) say: "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil"?

But the Catholic Church has her own conception of good and evil. She has her own conception of freedom. She demands from the non-Catholic state till she is strong enough to turn and rob it of its freedom. Thus the French Catholic writer Louis Veuillot wrote: "If we Catholics are in the minority, we demand freedom in the name of your principles; if we Catholics are in the majority, then we refuse it in the name of our principles."

The magazine *Civiltà cattolica,* directed by a Jesuit, expressed itself in no unclear terms: "The Roman Catholic Church, convinced by virtue of her divine prerogatives to be the only true church, must claim the right for freedom for herself alone,

because this right is reserved solely for truth but never for error . . . Therefore the church *in a state with* Catholic majority will assert that the error is not to be granted a legal existence, and whereyer the question of different religious minorities arises these exist only *de facto* without being permitted to spread their religious teachings . . . Again in other countries Catholics will be forced to demand *full religious freedom for all and to be* satisfied with living together with the others, although only they have actually the right to exist. In this case, the church does not renounce her thesis, which remains her most noble law, but she adapts herself to a hypothesis, that means, to a given situation."

***Jesuitism—Inimical to the Constitution***

You cannot have their conception of freedom put much plainer than that, can you? Out of this well-known attitude issues a spirit that defies the constitution. It is a spirit of Jesuitic intolerance, directed *systematically* against the fundamental principles of the freedom of speech, press, worship and conscience. But the irony of it is, this fight against the freedoms is to be fought in the name of these very freedoms.

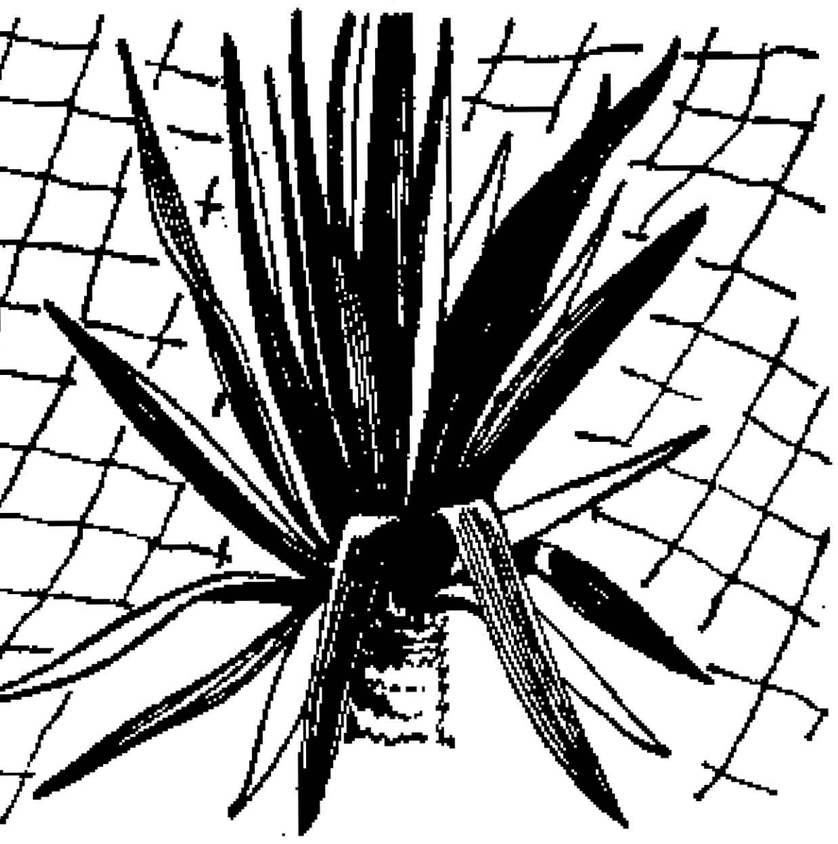
F. Fleiner, a professor of state law, famous far beyond the borders of Switzerland, *who clearly perceived the anti*constitutional spirit of the Jesuits, stated: "The Society of Jesus (*societas Jesu*) in its tendencies and methods is an enemy of the principles upon which our federal constitution is based, and fights the authority of the religiously neutral state with all the *means the* Order has at its disposal in virtue of its military organization and the absolute spiritual obedience of its members. The Society of Jesus, the very Order for the fighting of Protestantism, rejects equality of religions in the state and seeks to establish the exclusive domination of the Catholic Church in public life."

***Jesuitism Unscriptural***

Jesuitism not only contradicts the Swiss federal constitution, but it also stands in sharp contrast with the clear principles of the Holy Bible as God's revealed truth. Christ did not send out an advance guard 'to subject the world to the authority of *a pope when he charged his disciples with* the Christian mission. Rather he wanted to have witnesses for his Word in all the world. "You will be witnesses of me both in Jerusalem and . . . to the most distant part of the earth." Christ did not organize grave-digger columns to bury the civil liberties, but was interested in making men free in the divine sense. "For such freedom Christ set us free. Therefore stand fast, and do not let yourselves be confined again in a yoke of slavery." Christ did not seek political power in this world, neither did he seek it for his followers, but he wanted his disciples to bring this world the message of God's kingdom before God makes an end of man's rule: "And this good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for the purpose of a witness to all the nations, and then the accomplished end will come." The Jesuits find no support in the Bible for their subtle moral code and their crafty and often *unscrupulous methods.*—Acts 1:8; Galatians 5:1; Matthew 24:14, *New World Trans.;* Philippians 2:15; 4:8.

Men who cherish freedom and who appreciate that the right to rule this earth does not belong to the Catholic Church but to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus will not underestimate the danger of the Jesuits. Hence they do not believe that it would be in the interest of freedom to tear a breach in the walls of the Swiss federal constitution and lead the Trojan horse of Jesuitism into a liberal state.

# GROWING Sisal IN HAITI



By "Awake!" correspondent in Haiti

DO YOU have one of those back yards where it seems impossible to raise vegetables and flowers? Is it because the soil is semiarid and of limestone formation with less than thirty inches of rainfall a year? If so, then you have an ideal place for growing sisal. But for several good reasons the United States does not want to plant sisal in its own back yard: Labor is cheaper elsewhere, sisal is more adapted to tropical countries and it impoverishes the soil to such an extent that even obnoxious weeds fail to thrive where it has been. By the way, the term "sisal" applies to either the plant or the hard fibers that it produces.

Though the plant may grow in ground that appears to be of no value, please do not scoff at it, for hard fibers play a very important role in time of peace or war. Without hard fibers to make rope, fishing nets and binder twine, one would be deprived of many things. If all hard fiber would suddenly disappear from the earth, think what would happen! The vast majority of ships would be stranded at sea, for they could neither operate nor be tied to docks. Shipping and packing would be impeded, ports and railroads, considerably paralyzed. With no binder twine or other cords for the farm the entire world would suffer. So vital is hard fiber that it is rated about sixth in order of importance of raw material for wars.

Early in World War II a severe shortage of hard fiber developed. The United States felt it harder than most countries. She used to import great quantities of the best hard fiber called "abacá" or Manila hemp, native to the Philippines. However, the impact of war cut off this supply and forced the increased using of substitutes called "agaves." These are native to Mexico but have been transplanted into many other countries. Foremost of the agave plants are sisal (*Agave sisalina*) and henequen (*Agave fourcroydes*). *Agave sisalina* is the only true sisal, though henequen, Mexico's vital export, is sometimes called such. British East Africa, the world's greatest producer of sisal, supplies Britain's needs. The United States' principal supply of true sisal comes from the Caribbean republic of Haiti.

Though quantities of sisal are grown on farms and scattered over the countryside of this republic, by far the greatest amounts are grown on plantations that cover thousands of acres in northern Haiti. These are American interests. Their position on the sea coast

provides cheap transportation abroad with a convenient place to dump bagasse, the waste material.

### *Three Years to Maturity*

A grown sisal plant sends out runners that start new plants. When new plants are about eighteen inches high they are dug up and cut from the mother plants and placed in new plantations. The smooth, dull-green, bladelike leaves shoot straight up at first, then later bow toward the ground while new leaves grow up from the center core. They point out in all directions, giving the plant an impregnable appearance, each leaf being tipped with a sharp, woody needle. Indeed, a sisal plantation would be a sorry place for a parachute trooper to land! One acre holds 2,000 plants and yields an average of about 1,500 pounds of fiber.

After three years of growth a plant is ready for its first profitable cutting. (Henequen takes seven years.) The cutter carefully approaches the plant with a huge machete in his hand. His first operation is to clip off the needles of the leaves to be removed, thereby disarming the plant. He then stoops closer to the plant and with his machete reaches under to cut the leaves at their base in the center core. He removes up to forty leaves that are close to the ground, leaving as many as twenty younger ones standing almost vertically at the center of the plant. Lesser yields can be taken every ten months for the next five years, the plant by then having produced about 150 good leaves. About this time a pole grows straight up from the center core, sometimes reaching a height of fifteen feet or more. At the top of this slim pole small flowers, after pollination, produce little stalks or shoots. These shoots can be cut and planted in a nursery for several months and then used as new plants, if there are not enough ground runners to start new plantations. When half the plants in a field bear poles, the plants are uprooted and the cycle starts over again.

### *Decortication and Salvaging*

In the field the cutter bundles up the leaves and they are loaded on miniature railway cars and drawn by diesel engines to the mill or factory for decortication. This process removes the green pulp from the long, hard white fibers that run the length of the leaves. The formidable machine driven by two motors that strips the fibers clean is called a decorticator.

The clean, wet fibers are received at the end of the machine, where they are tied into bundles six inches thick. These are then thrown into a perforated tank that spins at 600 revolutions a minute to throw off the excess water, and after being graded according to color and length they go to the mechanical driers. One machine handles 800 pounds of fiber an hour, making it soft. It is then bound by a hydraulic press into 560-pound bales.

Now back to the decorticating machine to learn something interesting. Remembering that sisal needs little water to grow, we are indeed surprised to know that each leaf contains 89 per cent water! Five per cent is fiber and six per cent bagasse. The bagasse is the pulpy green material that is cleaned off the leaves during decortication. This also contains a quantity of short leaves and fibers that are cleaned and shredded by a recently invented machine. These short salvaged fibers are called "tow" and are useful for stuffing mattresses and upholstery. They are sun-dried on cloudless days and machine-dried on rainy days, after which they are compressed into 280-pound bales for export.

Experiments have been made to find some use for the rest of the bagasse. The juice is acidy and ferments in ten hours, having good detergent qualities. From si-

sal bagasse it is possible to extract an element used in making cortisone, a drug used in the treatment of arthritis. Just in passing we note that in Mexico the Indians make intoxicating drinks from the juice of certain agave-family plants. Haiti also has a local industry for making souvenirs out of the better grades of sisal.

### *Plight of the Haitian Worker*

Haiti has produced as much as sixty to seventy million pounds of fiber a year. More than 50,000 acres of its land are covered with sisal plantations, and this estimate does not include private farms. As early as 1947 Haiti held fourth place in world production of hard fibers. Her output of sisal is usually second only to British East Africa. Among Haiti's exports, only coffee is more important than her sisal. The prewar price of sisal was eight cents a pound, but at one time after the war the price soared to over thirty cents a pound. Since then it has taken a big drop.

What the Haitian cannot understand is why the sisal in his back yard at one time was worth a fortune, later, hardly worth cutting and sometimes impossible to sell. Those more informed wonder if it is due to the restoration of plantations in the Philippines that were neglected and destroyed during the Japanese occupation. Or is it that Brazil's increased production was "the straw that broke the camel's back"? Or are synthetic fibers replacing the use of natural fiber? Surely if the world needs 1,500,000,000 tons a year, then it ought to have a market for Haiti's hard fiber—so a Haitian reasons. Little does he know that the wage paid in America to those that wind up his sisal in the cordage industry would average over $2,600 a year, while the Haitian labors in a hot sisal field for a tenth of that. Now, with a terrific drop in sisal prices, he is not even guaranteed room and board, as are those in six United States' penal institutions who spend their time winding his sisal into binder twine.

The unfortunate part about it is that several years ago when America's hard fiber needs were so urgent the Haitian dug up his banana plants and bedded down his yard with stringy sisal. Now when his babies cry for bananas, all that he can offer are the stalks of tough sisal plants!

A comforting hope, however, is now being set before Haitians. As Jehovah's witnesses world-wide proclaim the good news of God's kingdom they do not forget the intriguing country of Haiti. Now Haitians are learning how all those of honest heart can gain security for their needy families in a new world of righteousness. Just think: the whole earth never again to be dependent on unstable old-world trade. By associating with those of the New World society now, Haitians and their children, together with men of good will the world over, will be in line to inherit everlasting life. And in that new world, "they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labor in vain." —Isaiah 65:22, 23, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

## TRUTH SPOKEN IN JEST

◆ One of the hits of the Chicago Bar Association's annual musical show was a parody on the United States pledge of allegiance. The scene showed Mme. Pandit as a judge leading the delegates of the United Nations in a pledge of "allegiance to the flag of the United Nations, and to the chaos for which it stands; sixty nations, incompatible, with jealousy and suspicion for all." Concerning this the Chicago *Daily Tribune* stated: "This is the best brief summary of the U. N. we have seen."

## Capturing Mosquitoes by Their Calls

Man has looked upon the buzz of a mosquito as being just a noise to keep him awake at night. But there is more to a mosquito's buzz than meets the ear. This was recently proved by William H. Offenhauser, Jr., and Dr. Morton C. Kahn of Cornell University Medical College, who have recorded mosquito buzzings. Their technique, as described in the New York *Times* of July 11, 1954, is to build a loud-speaker into an electrified cage. Then the buzzings are amplified 500,000 times. The result: mosquitoes, lured by the sound, swarm to the loud-speaker, only to be electrocuted and to drop dead upon a sheet.

Offenhauser and Kahn have discovered two strange facts. First, they have found that each variety of mosquito responds to its own call. Every mosquito seems to have a kind of frequency-modulation apparatus tuned in to a fixed frequency. Thus a Florida salt marsh mosquito and a mosquito from the west coast of Africa, though being of the same species, emit calls of a different frequency. The mosquitoes do not "understand" each other. Second, the scientists have discovered that mosquitoes have two kinds of calls, which they term as a female love call and a female lust call. The lust call is the signal sent out to all nearby females that a female has found blood. Interestingly, the males are harmless, being fruit-juice consumers. But the females are out looking for blood, which they use in completing the process of fertilizing their eggs. Now as the female bites her victim she sends out calls to other females. This lust call in effect says, "Eureka! I have found blood."

All of this means what? It means that it is possible to identify disease-carrying mosquitoes by their calls and thus exterminate a particular kind in a particular area. As soon as the males become aware of the female love calls, they buzz their way, with no dilly-dallying, straight toward the loud-speaker and to certain death. If the female lust call is used together with the love call, both males and females can be lured to their death. This new method of mosquito extermination has great possibilities: with it more mosquitoes can be caught in ten minutes than in a week when cattle are used to trap them.

## Low Humidity May Shock You!

After walking across a rug and touching a doorknob you may get a disturbing electrical shock. This is because persons and objects tend to develop a static-electricity charge. How can one get relief? By adding more moisture to a room. Low humidity is the reason shocks are powerful. But on a rainy day with high humidity these shocks are either negligible or nonexistent. When humidity is low another way to get relief, if you do not relish electrical jolts, is to touch the object from which a shock is anticipated with a piece of metal, such as a coin or key. This will dissipate the charge.

## Fossil Fake Exposed

Have you noticed that the relics used to support the evolution theory are often palmed off as being much older than they actually are, or palmed off as genuine when they are just clever fakes? Now there comes to light a faked fossil, once palmed off as being from 1,000,000 to 60,000,000 years old! Disclosed the New York *Times* of May 9, 1954: "In 1912 the Geological and Mining Museum of Sydney, Australia, was presented with an insect wing in selenite. The wing was finally accepted as a fossil of the tertiary period. Now comes H. F. Whitworth in the museum's Journal with an exposure. The wing came from the common great gum-tree grasshopper (*Terpandrus horridus*). The crystal of selenite had been opened with a knife, the wing inserted and the edge of the crystal pounded to conceal the crack. Selenite is flexible enough to permit perpetration of such a fraud."

# What caused Mau Mau?

By "Awake!" correspondent in Northern Rhodesia

WHEN the Mau Mau first raised its ugly head in Kenya two years ago in a series of atrocities that shocked the world, it was thought to be a small outbreak committed by a secret society of limited influence. As time went on and Mau Mau spread, the Kenya government was forced to organize to fight the Mau Mau. Predictions were made of an early solution, but there is no doubt that those then handling the Mau Mau situation had gravely underestimated its seriousness.

Now, two years later, the Mau Mau situation resembles that of the war against the terrorists in Malaya, and what was at one time a small-scale uprising has taken on the dimensions of a "war" (though officially spoken of as an "emergency"), the cost to the Kenyan government mounting daily until it is now thought that within the next six months it will rise to £1,250,000 ($3,500,000) a month. Kenya is now on a war footing with an army command, a "war cabinet" and almost fifty per cent of its normal budget earmarked for fighting Mau Mau. Constant air attacks are kept up against terrorist hide-outs in the Aberdare Mountains and the Mau Mau themselves have developed into fighting units rather than small armed gangs.

All along, the prosecution of the war has been confused by political considerations. It has been stated, mostly by persons outside Kenya, that part of the trouble with Mau Mau and its hold on so many Africans has been due to the failure of the local Kenyan administration and Kenyan Europeans to provide adequately for the social and economic advancement of the Africans. Though not admitting it in so many words, European leaders in Kenya have tacitly recognized the situation by announcing plans for the development and progress of the African calculated to win back the Africans' sympathy for the present Kenyan administration.

Early in 1954 Oliver Lyttleton, secretary of state for the colonies, flew out to Kenya to arrange for a new constitution. For the first time a multiracial cabinet of ministers was set up, including two Asians and one African, with further appointments for Africans and Asians in an executive council as undersecretaries. Remarks have been made to the effect that Kenya had been "sold down the Ganges" because there would be one Indian member of a council of fourteen ministers. Others stated that it was a "ghastly folly," because there would be one African member! Though this constituted a big advancement for Africans they were not satisfied; they wanted more. It has yet to be seen whether the new situation will really make much difference to the complicated racial and political situation in Kenya.

The trouble now is that the problem is not confined to Kenya. Sir George Erskine was quoted as saying: "The possible spread

of terrorism to areas adjoining Kenya is serious," that is, terrorism of the Mau Mau. A state of emergency was declared in Uganda in November, 1953, removed the following March and reimposed in June, 1954. A press report mentioned the arrest of 50 Kikuyu Mau Mau there.

Throughout Africa, however, there is a disquieting feeling that dissatisfied Africans may decide to adopt Mau Mau methods. The question then of how and why Mau Mau came into being in Kenya is of concern to other territories in the African continent.

***The Origins of Mau Mau***

It has become popular, and convenient for that matter, to blame any internal disturbance in a country on communism and such was the case with Mau Mau. However, it is now generally agreed that communism is not the root cause of Mau Mau though no doubt Russia and her satellites derive some satisfaction from seeing its activities. The roots of Mau Mau seem to go deeper than that.

Negley Farson in his book *Last Chance in Africa* described two secret societies, one of them the "Watu wa Mungu" of the Kikuyu that engaged in acts of violence and brutality around the year 1947. The Watu wa Mungu repudiated many European innovations and sought the resurgence of old African customs. The rise of such fanatical organizations appears to be due to several factors. According to Elspeth Huxley, "they personify a subconscious revolt against the growing perplexity of life, the too-quick pace of change, the indigestibility of great chunks of Westernism either being forced down the throats of Africans or too avidly gobbled up by them." This authority mentions as other impulses that of confusion, fear, power-lust and plain boredom.

There is, too, the attraction in belonging to a secret society with its secret formula and special rites. Such is not just an African weakness. Miss Huxley points out that "the most enlightened citizens derive great satisfaction from the secret formulae and gay apparel of Masons, and in America societies with secret rituals like Buffaloes and Elks are almost as plentiful as filling stations. The so-called Greek letter fraternities in American colleges, with their secret initiation rites and the 'hazing' (putting through an ordeal) of new entrants, have a good deal in common with [these African] societies."

There is no doubt that Mau Mau finds roots in past secret societies, for it calls upon magic, witchcraft, secrecy, secret oaths and rituals to strengthen its appeal to the African. In common with the Watu wa Mungu, it repudiates many European innovations, though excluding the use of motorcars and guns, which they find essential to their reign of terror.

Dr. J. C. Carothers, psychiatrist, after his study of the Mau Mau and the Kikuyu, prepared a report entitled "The Psychology of Mau Mau." His conclusion is that one of the roots of the trouble is the disintegration of the tribal society and "the supportive and constraining influences of their own culture without it being replaced by anything else." The Manchester *Guardian* commenting on this report says: "The town has come to stay in Kenya, and the flux between town and courtry lies at the root of many of the troubles in which the Mau Mau breeds. There must be a permanent urban population, able to lead a decent family life, not a horde of single men leading double lives, packed into the soulless 'bed spaces' which are all too many of them can get."

Continuing the *Guardian* makes this interesting comment: "The striking passage on the Kikuyu's experience of Christianity

among Europeans will arouse controversy. It confirms what has sometimes been suggested before, that the Kikuyu (and many other Africans) hope to find in Christianity the universal faith which most Christians like to think it; but, after mistakenly expecting all Europeans to be as zealous Christians as the missionaries with whom they made their first contact, they come to the conclusion that Christianity was just another tribal religion after all, and an alien one."

*It is almost impossible, if not impossible,* for any man to unravel the tangled origins of Mau Mau. There are so many strands which effect some pull on the situation. *Just what part the social and economic* situation plays is open to much controversy, but there is no doubt that the real or imaginary grievances of the Kikuyu about land settlements, wages, *living conditions* in the towns and the color bar have been winds subtly used to fan the flames of Mau Mau revolt.

***Future Bleak***

Whether or not the Kikuyu have just grievances, such could never justify the perpetrating of *such acts of terror and* violence by the gangster mobs of Mau Mau; for Mau Mau is not just an organization whose object is to right wrongs—there is no doubt that it is out for power, with the Mau Mau leaders not at all particular how they achieve it. Their ranks may have been swelled by some with a general sense of grievance but more have joined from compulsion. Each joiner has to pay an initiation fee, part of which goes to the oath administrator and the rest is passed along to the local gang leader. If a man in a community refuses to join Mau Mau he may be carried off in the night and forced to become a member, taking a special oath. The oath taken by the Mau Mau includes swearing to kill a European when required, also not to betray any other member, and he binds himself to keep the oath with his life. Initiation ceremonies are accompanied by revolting secret rites.

There is no doubt that Mau Mau is operating in fertile ground. The task of suppressing Mau Mau is admittedly extremely difficult. It is not just a question of defeating a terrorist gang, but of defeating fear, superstition and racial hatred; these are things that cannot be beaten by force of arms. Indeed, as the newspapers now point out, the Mau Mau are as strong as ever, and the military campaign against them has but driven them into more secure hiding. Capital punishment has been enforced for activities in connection with Mau Mau, *with five hundred and four executions* from the beginning of the emergency up to July 4 of this year. Political commentators say that the defeating of Mau Mau and the removal of its causes from Kenya will be a long and hard struggle and none of them are prepared to predict what the future holds.

Indeed, the political scene being so beclouded by individual party and racial prejudices, it seems impossible for the right remedies to be effected. While multitudinous causes are given for Mau Mau the real one appears to go unnoticed, which is, man has fallen victim to his degraded, sinful, fallen flesh and now moves ahead to satiate his lustful ambitious desires with revenge.—Romans 6:16.

Jesus Christ foretold that this would take place, saying: "Because of the increasing of lawlessness the love of the greater number will cool off." And, pointing to this same period, Paul wrote: "In the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. . . . wicked men and impostors will advance from bad to worse misleading and being misled."—Matthew 24:12; 2 Timothy 3:1, 13, *New World Trans.*

The world situation has gone from bad

to worse and is now beyond human control. Human remedies, one and all, will prove unavailing. But for the everlasting comfort of those seeking righteous conditions, Jesus foretold that at this time the real and lasting remedy would appear, namely, a new world under God's kingdom. And so with confidence we can heed the words of Jesus: "But as these things start to occur, raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28, *New World Trans.*

# THE STATELY PALM--CUBA'S PRIDE

By "Awake!" correspondent in Cuba

CUBAN landscapes have a characteristic aspect that has become famous the world over—the incomparable beauty of a stately Royal Palm silhouetted against the background of a clear blue sky. The palm is Cuba's skyscraper, being the island's tallest tree.

Its trunk is unbelievably round from the base up to the beginning of the tuft of leaves, which is sometimes a hundred feet in the air. The leaves of this stately tree are produced from a pod that surrounds the end of the stem. The Cuban palm (*Roystonea regia*) is distinctive and beautiful, and its sight, together with the murmur produced by the wind passing through its tufts, has inspired poets and song writers and thousands of ordinary lovers of nature to speak fondly of this tree. The palms easily endure for a century, their end often coming suddenly, at the tip of a bolt of tropical lightning.

The palm is almost an economic necessity to Cuba. The whole tree is used for many things. From its trunk fine boards are hewed, strong and lasting. These are often used for the rafters and sides of the country huts. Or the trunk can be converted into a practical drinking trough for the cattle. The fruit, called "*palmiche,*" weighs about fifty pounds on the average, and is harvested about eight times a year. This fruit, being very oily, has gained fame as a soap ingredient, for industrial uses, and in Cuba it is commonly used as food for the hogs.

The bees, too, take advantage of the palm's generosity, and through constant visits fill their honeycombs with its riches. The tender leaves make a pleasant and rich nourishment, either raw, cooked or made into a soup. In fact, the palm tree has become the pride of Cuba. This is so true that the Cuban government has made it illegal for anyone to destroy wantonly or to prune unnecessarily a palm tree.

Since the explorer Columbus visited Cuba in 1492, this land has seen many physical changes, but it can be justifiably proud that the graceful palm that was put there by Jehovah has firmly endured, to beautify and enrich today both the cities and the countryside of Cuba.

## A PHARISAICAL PLEDGE?

Shortly after the United States added the phrase "In God we trust" to its eight-cent postage stamp, it revised the pledge of allegiance to the flag. Commenting on the revised pledge, Gerald Barry wrote, under the title "Reflections" in the *Journal and Courier*, Groton, New York, of June 24, 1954, the following:

"This past week we read several editorials supporting the move to insert 'under God' into the pledge of allegiance to the flag. . . . one nation, under God, with liberty and justice for all,' the pledge now ends. This somewhat belated acknowledgment of the deity is not going to have much effect, we think, on the conduc. of our citizenry. We see little disposition on the part of Americans to act as though God were a very real force in our lives. If, as a nation, we want to go hellbent down a lusty four-lane throughway, let's do it with pagan honesty rather than sanctimoniously, hypocritically and automatically invoking the deity—particularly when we round the dangerous corners."

## A Case Against Interfaith

GAMALIEL, a Pharisee and a Law teacher, set the premise upon which we shall argue our case. In defense of the first-century Christians, Gamaliel said: "If this scheme and this work is from men, it will be overthrown; but if it is from God, you will not be able to overthrow them; otherwise, you may perhaps be found fighters actually against God." So say we, if this scheme of interfaith be of God, no man or organizations of men can prevent it; but if it is of men, it will be overthrown, it cannot stand.—Acts 5:38, 39, *New World Trans.*

The psalmist established a similar principle: "Except Jehovah build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except Jehovah keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain." The house of interfaith must stand upon the rocklike foundation of God's Word the Bible before anyone can claim that its builder is God. If it finds no support in the Bible, its sandlike foundation will not hold it and it will collapse under the weight of testimony of God's Word. Since interfaith is a Bible matter, to the Bible we go for an authoritative discussion of the same.—Psalm 127:1, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Fear is the primary motivating force behind interfaith sponsors, fear of communism, fear of larger religious organizations; also, there is a search for greater power and influence in world affairs. Do these causes and aspirations justify interfaith? The very premise on which it stands is faulty. For example: Fear finds no place in the Christian organization. The apostle John wrote: "If we continue loving one another, God remains in us and his love is made perfect in us. . . . There is no fear in love, but perfect love throws fear outside, because fear exercises a restraint. Indeed, he that is under fear has not been made perfect in love." The apostle argues that those who fear are outside the Christian congregation and have not been perfected in love.—1 John 4:11-21, *New World Trans.*

So, we see today that Christian witnesses of Jehovah do not fear. They exercise the faith of the psalmist, as repeated at Psalm 118:1-14 (*Am. Stan. Ver.*): "Jehovah is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me? . . . It is better to take refuge in Jehovah than to put confidence in man. It is better to take refuge in Jehovah than to put confidence in princes. All nations compassed me about: in the name of Jehovah I will cut them off. . . . Jehovah is my strength and song; and he is become my salvation." No need to fear communism or mammoth organizations when one has Jehovah as his God.

Interfaithers argue: "Why not have interfaith? Are we not all brothers? Do we not all worship the same God? Are we not all eventually headed for the same place?" This common view was expressed in the New York *Times,* September 23, 1951: "Christian, Jew, Moslem, Buddhist, or whatever we may be, we are all children of God, however differently we may conceive him." True, we all have the same earthly father, Adam; but not all worship the same spiritual Father, Jehovah God. Jesus made this point clear, when he said to the religious scribes and Pharisees of his day: "You are from your father the Devil and you wish to do the desires of your father." Jesus, by no means, was say-

ing that his father was also the Devil, or that they all worshiped the same God. To their false god Jesus had earlier said: "Go away, Satan! For it is written, 'It is Jehovah your God you must worship, and it is to him alone you must render sacred service.' " The Devil did not receive Jesus' worship, nor do Christians today worship the Devil. They worship Jesus' God, the God of the Bible, whose name is Jehovah. Neither the Moslem, nor the Buddhist, nor the modern-day Jews worship him. They have their own gods.—John 8:44; Matthew 4:10, *New World Trans.*

It is true there is only one Almighty God, who is Most High. But it is also true that there are other gods that men worship. Nowhere, however, in the Bible is it written that one can worship God as one thinks right and still win God's approval; nor does the Bible say that all men travel different roads but in the end they will all end up at the same place. Those are strictly the hatched-up theories of wishful thinkers without any basis in fact.

Jesus showed that such is not the case: "You worship what you do not know; we worship what we know, because salvation originates with the Jews. On the contrary, the hour is coming, and it is now, when the genuine worshipers will worship the Father with spirit and truth, for, indeed, the Father is looking for such kind to worship him. God is a Spirit, and those worshiping him must worship with spirit and truth." On a previous occasion Jesus said: "Not everyone saying to me, 'Master, Master,' will enter into the kingdom of the heavens, but the one doing the will of my Father who is in the heavens will." As for there being many ways, Solomon says: "There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death."—John 4:22-24; Matthew 7:21, *New World Trans.;* Proverbs 16:25.

Almighty God is concerned with how men worship him. He will not accept any old thing men toss in his direction. To Israel's priests, Jehovah said: "I have no pleasure in you, saith Jehovah of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand." They tried to offer polluted bread, blind animals, the lame and sick, to God but Jehovah would not accept them. Christendom deludes herself if she thinks God will accept any of her hashed-up worship in the form of interfaith. God needs none of it and will have none of it.—Malachi 1:6-10, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Interfaith could make Christendom's religions a powerful force in the world, which power she covets. First-century Christians sought no such power. They washed their hands clean of this world and its politics. James (4:4, *New World Trans.*) expresses how they felt: "Adulteresses, do you not know that the friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever, therefore, wants to be a friend of the world is constituting himself an enemy of God." They, that is, Christians, were called out of the world and were not to return to its filth. Jesus said of them: "They are no part of the world just as I am no part of the world." People desiring salvation are commanded by God: "Get out of her [this old world], my people, if you do not want to share with her in her sins, and if you do not want to receive part of her plagues." The old world holds no claim on Christians. They hope in the new world.—John 17:16; Revelation 18:4, *New World Trans.;* 2 Peter 3:13.

Proponents of interfaith cannot so much as gain a toe hold of support from the Word of God for their stand. Its foundation is strictly human, shifting sand, the schemes of men, and it is destined for a grand collapse at Armageddon's storm.—Matthew 7:24-27.

## Twenty-third Graduating Class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead

Left to right: **Front row:** Scheidt, E., Baetje, F., Kuehn, G., Larson, E., Kowalenko, A., Hudgins, M., Valentino, C., Smith, L., Stroud, D. **Second row:** Brower, E., Banks, O., Capps, M., O'Neill, J., Snyder, R., Rhymer, M., Dusinberre, J., Winteler, M., Hamilton, E. **Third row:** Nightengale, C., Humphrey, F., Kennell, G., Smith, C., Kottschade, T., Schwarz, L., Graham, J., Evans, F., Kennedy, E., Craig, D., Hirschelman, V., Filaccio, M., Piccone, E. **Fourth row:** Steele, J., Mungia, D., Wheeler, R., Sawatzky, H., Miranda, R., Bauer, R., Morrison, M., Muscariello, A., Puster, M., Muscariello, C., Bentley, H. **Fifth row:** McCorkel, L., Buller, A., Semczyszyn, S., Scott, P., Plott, J., Muhalak, A., Wheeler, L., Clay, C., Hill, S., Bryen, T., Wilson, J. **Sixth row:** Dusinberre, R., Smith, M., Hoyt, N., Hachtel, F., Evans, P., Aeillo, B., Cartmell, M., Anderson, H., Fuller, D., Warrenchuck, E., Risdon, A., Miller, S., Wheeler, J. **Seventh row:** Fraese, A., Mayer, W., Clay, B., McCorkel, R., Kelley, J., Rauscher, J., Stroud, W., Carrbello, B., Hamilton, M., Vannozzi, U., Bryen, F., Borchardt, D. **Eighth row:** Rhymer, J., Puster, R., Emerson, K., Davis, P., Hill, A., Horak, K., Blanchard, H., Piccone, D., Peters, N., Humphrey, J., Fawer, M., Muhaluk, J. **Ninth row:** Hagberg, H., Carrbello, P., Anderson, R., Sweeney, L., Brower, R., Chlebecek, L., Calsbeck, M., Miller, R., Valentino, L., Sikorski, H., Scott, G., Smith, D., Rauscher, R. **Tenth row:** Morrison, D., Warrenchuck, G., Bolin, J., Hawryluk, J., Banks, L., Buller, E., Steele, D., Kennedy, K., Borchardt, A., Capps, J., O'Neill, S., Eleas, T., Swisher, G.

# Gilead's Twenty-third Class Graduates

THE graduation of the twenty-third class of the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead was unique. In what way? In that it took place outside the United States, at Toronto, Canada, as part of a district assembly of Jehovah's witnesses.

The weather was ideal as on Friday afternoon, July 23, at 1:30, the president of the Watch Tower Society as well as of the school, N. H. Knorr, opened the program. After song, prayer and reading of the many congratulatory telegrams received, a symposium on the general theme "Hold Fast" was given by the school's five instructors and the servant of Kingdom Farm, where the school is situated in South Lansing, New York. Then F. W. Franz spoke, highlighting the constructive and peaceable nature of the missionaries' activity and the blessedness of their lot, since it meant so much of giving, and 'he that gives to the poor really lends to Jehovah!'

Then N. H. Knorr addressed the students on thinking on the right things, basing his remarks on Philippians 4:8. If we fail to think on the right things we shall surely "drift away."—Hebrews 2:1, *New World Trans.*

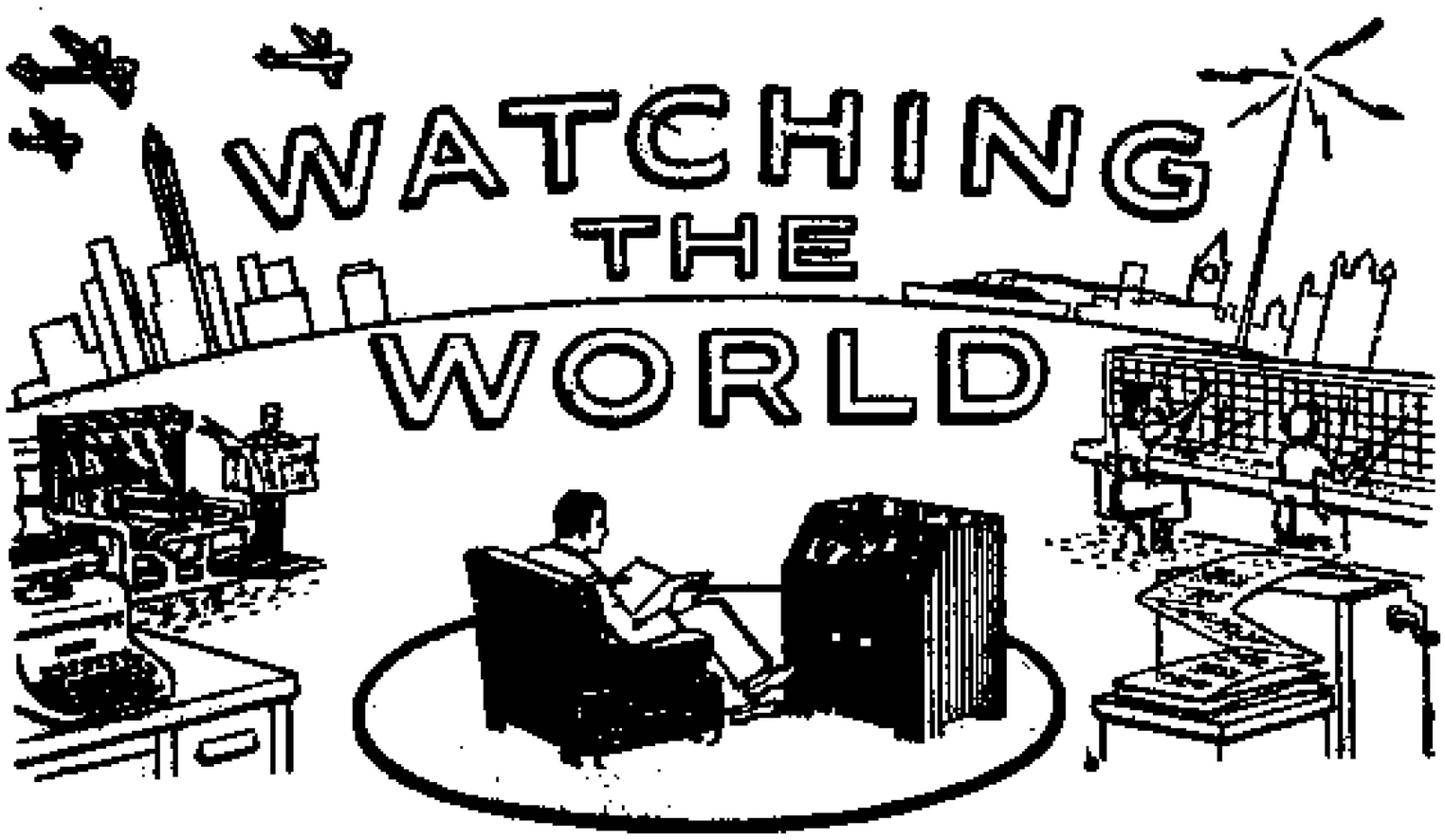
Next came the presentation of diplomas. The 116 students had come from eight different lands and were being sent to twenty-three different countries.

One of the students then read a Resolution in which the class expressed their appreciation to Jehovah, the Society and the school for the training they had received and their determination to make good use of it and to stick to the missionary service, which resolution was unanimously adopted. Upward of 14,500 witnessed the graduation exercises. (For the class picture please see page 27.)

In the evening of the same day, after about a two-hour intermission, the students presented a program consisting of expertly rendered musical selections, both instrumental and vocal, Bible character impersonations and doorstep preaching demonstrations, all of which were greatly enjoyed by all in attendance.

## ? DO YOU KNOW ?

- What happened when Russia attempted to do away with the family institution? P. 3, ¶3.
- Where men who would be wise must now turn for wisdom, and why? P. 5, ¶1.
- What philosopher Bertrand Russell said about the downward plunge since 1914? P. 5, ¶4.
- Who boasted that men would 'beat down Satan under their feet'? P. 6, ¶2.
- Why this world is not worth saving? P. 8, ¶2.
- Whether cheese is made only from cow's milk? P. 9, ¶2.
- What points to remember when cooking cheese? P. 11, ¶5.
- What Australia's brown coal really is? P. 12, ¶2.
- How the Swiss constitutional ban on the Jesuits is now enforced? P. 13, ¶3.
- What pope banned the Jesuits? P. 14, ¶4.
- Whether only non-Catholics objected to Jesuit power in Switzerland? P. 15, ¶2.
- Why the United States prefers to import sisal, rather than raise it? P. 17, ¶1.
- How sisal is harvested? P. 18, ¶2.
- Whether it is the male or female mosquito that sucks blood? P. 20, ¶2.
- How extensive the Mau Mau situation is in Kenya? P. 21, ¶2.
- What many Africans seem to have decided about Christianity? P. 22, ¶7.
- Whether the defeat of the Mau Mau seems imminent? P. 23, ¶3.
- Where interfaith's house must stand before God is claimed as its builder? P. 25, ¶2.
- Whether just any kind of sincere worship is acceptable to God? P. 26, ¶1.




**The Moscow-Peiping Axis**

◈ A few years after the death of the Berlin-Rome Axis, the Moscow-Peiping Axis came into being. Within its vast expanse are a third of the earth's land surface and nearly 750,000,000 people. Thus the Sino-Soviet alliance is potentially one of the most powerful in all history. The West has always been interested in knowing how firm the ties are in this alliance. The hope was that they were weak, that Mao Tse-tung would become another Tito. Facts did not warrant such a hope: In February, 1950, a Sino-Soviet mutual defense pact was proclaimed. China agreed to let Russian troops remain in Port Arthur until 1952. In September, 1952, China invited Russia to remain in Port Arthur. But in October a new and far-reaching accord was announced. Under it Russia agreed to withdraw its troops from the Manchurian naval base of Port Arthur and to provide about $100,000,000 in economic aid to Peiping. Both governments proclaimed "complete unity of views." There were two salient features about the new alliance: (1) In the two previous agreements the Chinese traveled to Moscow; this time virtually every top-ranking figure in the Kremlin (not Molotov or Malenkov) traveled to Peiping, and (2) in the previous accords Peiping made the concessions; this time Russia made most of the concessions. The feeling was that the Moscow-Peiping Axis had been strengthened.

**Hanoi Falls to the Reds**

◈ The fall of Hanoi added another major metropolis to communism's collection, one that began, during the last years of World War II, with Budapest, Bucarest and Warsaw. In 1948 Prague went behind the Iron Curtain. Shortly thereafter Mao Tse-tung's armies took over Peiping and Shanghai. In October, according to the terms of the truce, the French turned over to the Reds the ancient capital of Hanoi, largest city in Indo-China (population 149,000). After a tenth of the population fled south and as French troops pulled out, Hanoi looked like a ghost town. The silence broke only when the first of some 30,000 green-clad Vietminh troops trickled in. Street crowds emitted occasional, hesitant cheers. As soon as the trickle grew into a rumbling stream of troops, the Vietnamese poured out of their boarded-up houses, cheered wildly, waved flags and unfurled banners, such as "Long Live President Ho." Thus it was that Hanoi, for nearly 80 years a bright gem in the French colonial empire, came under the control of the Vietminh government and became, by order of Red leader Ho Chi Minh, capital of Communist Indo-China.

**The Vote in Paris**

◈ Following the signing of the Pact of London, calling for a Western European Union that is to embrace a rearmed Germany, President Eisenhower declared that it was "the greatest diplomatic achievement of our time." But in Paris, Premier Mendès-France used more cautious language as he addressed the National Assembly, an assembly that, not long before, had killed E. D. C. There was only moderate applause when the premier brought forth the prize exhibit in his diplomatic showcase—Britain's promise to leave her troops on the Continent. So it was that a skeptical assembly looked at what the premier had brought home from London. Former Premier Paul Reynaud, replying to the premier's speech, said that "everybody congratulated himself" at the end of the London conference; but he saw no reason to be exultant about the resurrection of a German army. The time for a vote arrived. By a vote of 350 to 133, with 152 abstaining, the assembly gave Mendès-France a vote of confidence; and it appeared that final ratification of the Western European Union was in sight.

**Die Streitkraefte**

◈ Among the words symbolizing German military might are Reichswehr and Wehrmacht, identified with the Weimar Republic and the Nazi Third Reich, respectively. Were either of these terms to be resurrected as names for the 500,000-man military establishment due to come into being under the West European Union? The decision was an emphatic no. So in Bonn one day in October a new word was coined for the new defense

force: Die Streitkraefte. It literally means "the armed forces." The decision breaks with military nomenclature of the past and will introduce new terms to create a democratic armed force in the image of the U. S. military establishment.

**Radioactive Fish Increase**

◆ In July, Dr. Okada of the Tokyo Fisheries College declared: "We believe we can conclude that the stock of tuna in the radioactivity-contaminated seas will decrease in the future." Touching on another facet of this subject, in October, Professor Takajiro Mori of Tokyo University said that the number of radioactive fish caught in the Pacific was increasing. He explained that in March the contaminated fish were limited to the nuclear testing area near Bikini, but by April a "large number" of radioactive fish were caught off Formosa. By June, said Professor Mori, contaminated fish were being caught off Japan.

**Religious Freedom in Guatemala**

◆ On October 10 Guatemala held elections for a constituent assembly. The following day, as Col. Castillo Armas announced his triumph, the winning of the presidency, the president charged that "representatives of the [Roman Catholic] church" openly intervened in the elections. The church did this, it was said, by distributing propaganda and by attempting to exert pressure on voters at or near polls in favor of the pro-Roman Catholic slate. Catholic slates were committed to restore, in the new constitution, the church's legal status. President Armas declared that he would be the first to defend religious freedom and that the church should not intervene in politics. He termed the Catholic church's meddling in politics "deplorable." (New York *Times*, 10/12) A few days after the president thus spoke, the government announced its opposition to special privileges for any religion in the new constitution. The president's press office said that "to seek more rights for some than for others is the equivalent of destroying harmony." The statement noted that "strong sectors" had so vigorously pushed for an "official religion" that they had swayed public opinion in that direction. But to adopt Catholicism as the official religion, the statement warned, would be to "destroy religious freedom." When some Spanish-speaking countries are today destroying religious freedom, the government of Guatemala deserves commendation for preserving the precious liberty.

**Hurricane Hazel**

◆ In the past decade the largest hurricane damage in the U. S. occurred in 1944—$165,010,000 with 64 deaths. But 1954 set a new record. Hurricanes Carol and Edna caused nearly 100 deaths and did an estimated $500,000,000 worth of damage. But Hurricane Hazel alone did even more violence. Hazel was born in the Caribbean. The storm first battered Haiti, leaving at least 98 dead. Then Hazel hit the Carolina coast and roared northward with winds up to 130 miles an hour. Hazel leveled houses and trees, knocked out power lines and devastated crops. After killing at least 99 in the U. S., Hazel struck Canada, hitting Toronto with devastating effect. At Etobicoke, on a street with new brick homes, water suddenly rose to 30 feet; the hissing walls of water breached and crumbled the brick walls and 17 homes, together with their 30 occupants, vanished. Almost everywhere Hazel hit damage was reported "in the millions." At least 85 people perished in Canada, where Hazel's fury was felt from Georgian Bay to Hudson Bay as she finally blew herself out. How had Hazel managed to stay alive so long over land? A research forecaster of the Washington weather bureau said it was because during the long sojourn over tropical waters Hazel built up "tremendous energy." "At her peak," said the New York *Times* (10/17), "Hazel was spending energy at the rate of 500 trillion [500,000,000,000,000] horsepower a second, a performance that could not be matched if all the bombs in American and Russian stockpiles were set off."

**Chicago: Torrential Rains**

◆ Meandering through the heart of Chicago, Illinois, is the normally sluggish Chicago River. But in October, when a freak weather condition kept thunderclouds almost motionless over the city, the river turned into a rain-choked torrent. At midafternoon it became pitch black and rain came down in sheets, with flashes of lightning. Water from the swollen Chicago River poured into Union Station, disrupting train service and forcing Railway Express employees in the subbasement to flee for their lives. Floodwaters also poured into the newsprint storage basement of the Chicago Daily News building, reducing about $250,000 worth of paper to a soggy pulp. Citywide, it was a multimillion-dollar calamity. Some 6.68 inches of rain fell. "No matter what games we might play with Weather Bureau figures," said D. R. Brown, hydraulic engineer for the Chicago sanitary district, "from the standpoint of total rain falling throughout the entire city there is no doubt that this is the worst rain in history."

**Smog Envelops Los Angeles**

◆ The Los Angeles metropolitan area has some 2,300,000 automobiles. These emit an estimated 1,100 tons of hydrocar-

bon gases daily. Then there are emissions from the refineries and the many industrial plants. The result is that all these gases mix with fog and accumulate in windless periods in the Los Angeles basin and bring about the city's periodic sieges of smog. In October Los Angeles suffered its worst smog siege since World War II. For a matter of weeks 2,000,000 citizens rubbed their eyes and felt choked up in their noses and throats. The dense smog spread from the center of the city through Beverly Hills, six miles west, and as far as Westwood, two miles farther out; and on the east, Pasadena was engulfed.

**London: Coffeehouse Revival**

◈ Two hundred and fifty years ago, when the population of London was a mere 1,000,000, about 1,000 coffeehouses flourished. But a while later the coffeehouse went into eclipse; it remained there for more than a century and a half. Now it has come back. The revival is due to the Italian device known as the espresso machine. This machine forces boiling water under pressure through fine grounds and produces a rich, strong, black coffee. The espresso houses may not consume more than a ton of coffee a day, but the kind of coffee they are making is changing the British idea that coffee does not have much taste. In fact, the bite of Continental coffee is said to cause the average British customer to recoil from his first contact with it and demand milk or water to cut it. But after that he seems to come back for more.

**Disaster at Sea**

◈ The freighter Mormackite of the Moore-McCormack Lines was no wartime production-line vessel; it was a high quality cargo carrier, designed years before the war and equipped with the latest developments in safety. Its fate was all the more strange. Loaded with 9,000 tons of iron ore the vessel ran into heavy weather accompanied by high winds about 150 miles east-southeast of Cape Henry, Virginia. Suddenly, without warning, the ten-year-old ship went over and down (11/7). Of the 48 men aboard the freighter only 11 were saved, and they were not rescued until two days after the ship capsized. Survivors told of clinging to bits of wreckage, building rafts from the debris and of being attacked by sharks. They said the ship went down about two hours after the cargo of iron ore suddenly shifted. "It all happened faster than you could believe," said a survivor, so fast that there was no time to send an S. O. S.


## Did You Know?

DE LUXE editions of the *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*, Volume I, from Genesis to Ruth, and of the *Christian Greek Scriptures*, Matthew to Revelation, are now available?

They are handsomely bound in genuine green leather with gold lettering and edges. In these volumes are found the best up-to-date translation of the Bible. It being unsurpassed in careful reproduction of the original Scriptures, you are assured of having an accurate translation. Each volume may be obtained for $5.

The regular leatherette-bound edition may be obtained at $1.50 a volume.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

I am enclosing ☐ $1.50; ☐ $3.00; ☐ $5.00; ☐ $10.00.
Please send me the ☐ de luxe edition; ☐ regular edition of
☐ The *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures*, Vol. I.
☐ The *New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures*.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# IN ALL THE WORLD

...ah's witnesses are preaching the good ... God's incoming kingdom, which is the hope of all mankind throughout the world. Last year they spent millions of hours going from house to house, making return visits, conducting home Bible studies, advertising on the street and in other ways preaching Bible truths to their neighbors. And what resulted? You may read for yourself the results of their preaching by obtaining a copy of the

## 1955 YEARBOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

It is a pleasure to announce that you may now obtain this report on a contribution of only 50c. You will be amazed to read what has been accomplished in fulfillment of Jesus' instructions to 'preach the good news of his kingdom throughout the world.'

Also ready is the 1955 calendar, giving the yeartext, with appropriate illustration, together with the monthly service themes on the date pad. The calendar is available for 25c a copy, or five copies to one address for $1.

## Order Yours Now

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me the following:
1955 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* ☐ 50c for one copy; ☐ $1 for two.
1955 calendar ☐ 25c for one; ☐ $1 for five.
I enclose $..... to cover this order.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## CELEBRATING "CHRISTMAS" BEFORE CHRIST

What are you really celebrating at Christmas time?

## "Cosmic Ears" Probe the Universe

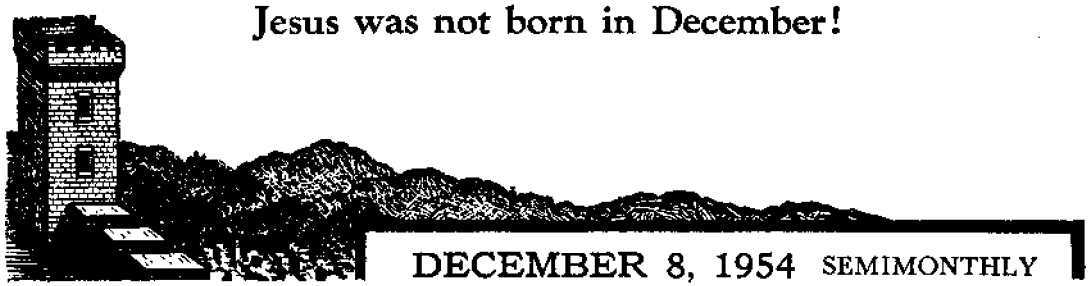
Amazing new field of radio astronomy clearly explained

## The Secret of Being Well-dressed

Not expense, but "know-how" is important

## How Much Truth in Christmas?

Jesus was not born in December!



DECEMBER 8, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

# THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printing this issue: 1,300,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:** Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish. Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.**, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia**, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8/- |
| **Canada**, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England**, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7/- |
| **New Zealand**, G.P.O. Box 30, Wellington, C. 1 | 7/- |
| **South Africa**, Private Bag, Elandsfontein, Tvl. | 7/- |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N.Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


# CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| Christmas Makes Dollars but No Sense | 3 |
| Celebrating "Christmas" Before Christ | 5 |
| Christmas Around the World | 7 |
| Myths, Legends and Superstitions | 8 |
| "Cosmic Ears" Probe the Universe | 9 |
| Space Speaks | 11 |
| The Secret of Being Well-dressed | 13 |
| Grooming Up the Male | 15 |
| What Makes Men Strong? | 16 |
| "Faith" in the Bahamas | 17 |
| Automotive Anomalies | 20 |
| Fanagalo—a Common Language for Southern Africa? | 21 |
| Air-conditioning | 23 |
| The Stowaway with a Sinister Appetite | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" How Much Truth in Christmas? | 25 |
| After Two World Wars | 28 |
| Do You Know? | 28 |
| Watching the World | 29 |

# Awake!

"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., December 8, 1954 | Number 23


# Christmas Makes Dollars BUT NO SENSE

CALL it anything you wish, spell it any way you will, measure it, if you please, but when you are through you will find that it all adds up to one and the same thing—Christmas—a colossal fraud converted into dollars but no sense.

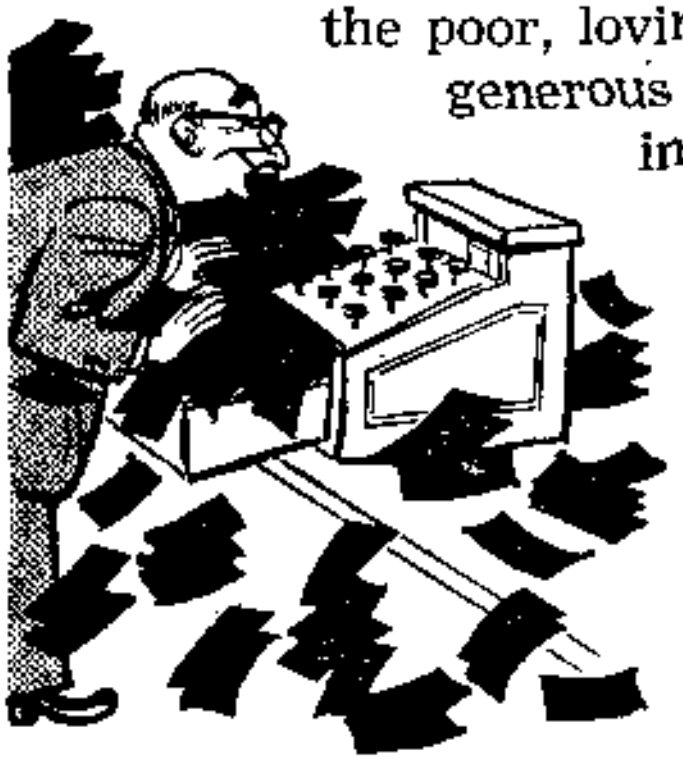
In the business world Christmas means only one thing—money, and more money. The Christmas "spirit" is the frenzied emotion that is generated through the rapid intake of dollars in the department store. By forcing the popular Christmastide along by means of a relentless pressure of propaganda by press, radio, television, educational institutions and every other vehicle that hires itself out for commercial exploitation; plus employing the medium of attractive "come-ons," such as, lavish window displays, fashionable shows, free rides, extended credits, cut-rate prices, and (as an afterthought) a dash of "spirituality," specialists and technicians in the commercial world whet the appetites and whip the people into an emotional lather for Christmas shopping. This potent concoction is so devastatingly effective that without the devoted complicity of the department store Christmas would not be Christmas to most North Americans. Dollars, therefore, make Christmas, and Christmas makes dollars. But does it make sense?

Probably the celebration's most brutal hoax is the most lucrative one—the one that attacks the tender morals of the innocent children and is gingerly tossed about by "saint" and sinner alike—the one called Santa Claus. Dollars have made Santa Claus the central figure in the Christmas celebration. Said a Catholic priest of Antwerp, Belgium: "Were a Hottentot or a Polynesian to visit the towns of Belgium in these days, he would be convinced that on Christmas the Christians celebrated an old man who gives presents." After seeing a half-dozen Santas in a single United States department store, a young Catholic lad asked his mother: "Does baby Jesus bring Santa Claus, or is it the other way round?"

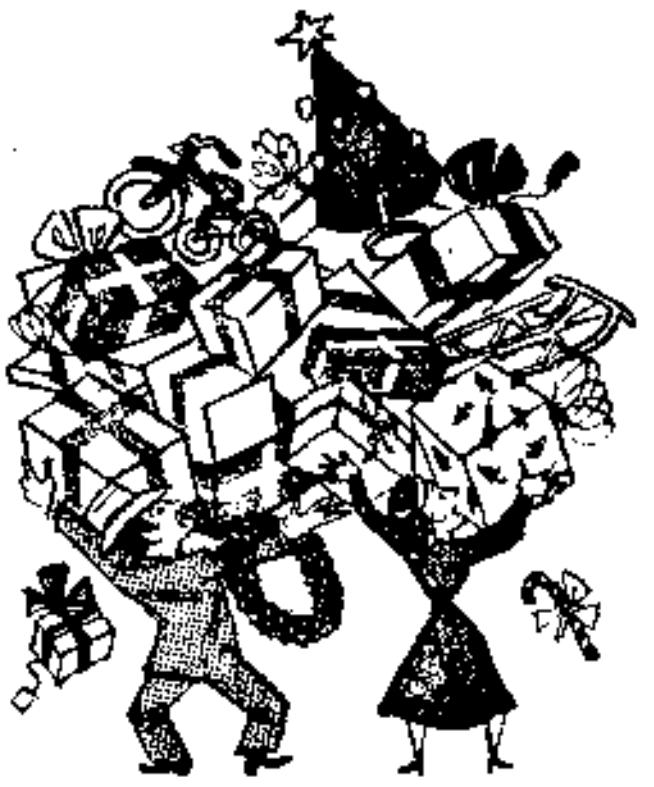
Christmas promotes another money-making scheme, that of selling Christmas cards and stamps. Love is not always the motive for sending cards bearing greetings and best wishes; in fact, it rarely is. From all sides the people are pommeled with the idea that they must give something, a gift, a card, something to their pals; everybody is doing it; it is the popular thing, a social custom that should not be ignored. Failure to buy a gift or send a card—horrors! It is the worst of social errors! As a result,

close to two billion cards are unloaded on the gullible American public in a brief season, with a glamorous take of $110,000,000!

During these "holy" days the word "charity" is often heard and pockets are emptied of millions of dollars, with an extra amount of publicity about the same. How unlike Jesus do these celebrants give! He gave without asking in return, and he gave all that he had, even his very life. He gave to all without special occasion or days and without partiality. But today on Christmas Day a showy splurge is made about being charitable to the poor, loving, openhanded, generous and god-fearing, but the remaining 364 days—Look out! Jesus exposed such hypocrisy in these words: "Take good care not to practice your righteousness in front of men in order to be observed by them; otherwise you will have no reward with your Father who is in the heavens. Hence when you start making gifts of mercy, do not blow a trumpet ahead of you, just as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may be glorified by men. Truly I say to you, They are having their reward in full. But you, when making gifts of mercy, do not let your left hand know what your right is doing, that your gifts of mercy may be in secret; then your Father who is looking on in secret will repay you."—Matt. 6:1-4, *New World Trans.*



Dollars are so much a part of Christmas and Christmas so much a part of this world that according to *Business Week* for November 28, 1953: "What happens in the next four weeks [prior to Christmas] will affect just about every kind of business in the economy" of the United States. To many department stores Christmas is often a do-or-die, survive-or-perish proposition. Over $80 billion worth of merchandise was in the pipelines awaiting the 1953 Christmas season. Saleswise, Christmas means that from 18 to 41 per cent of annual retail sales will occur in the last two months of the year. Savings accounts alone, such as the "Christmas Club" arrangement, poured out "a whopping $900 million" to its members. These dollars make Christmas "merry," especially for the business world.



Nothing, therefore, is held back that would promote Christmas. Sometimes a whole year in advance plans are weighed and made; personal savings are determined and commercial piggy banks looked into. Once arrangements are complete and agreements made as to what kind of Christmas to give to the people, that is, a "family," "old-fashioned" or "spiritual" Christmas, then the business world goes all-out to make Christmas a successful business. Holly is shipped in from Italy, ferns from Java, tumbleweed from Texas, stores are renovated, all for the big day! Retail stores in the United States last year spent $30 million to turn their windows into a shopper's art gallery. Macy's in New York city spent "an estimated $75,000 to show what a white Christmas looked like in 1850"; Dallas, Texas, borrowed "a $35,000 display of art masterpieces"; Neiman-Marcus had a $25,000 display of cherubs clanging cym-

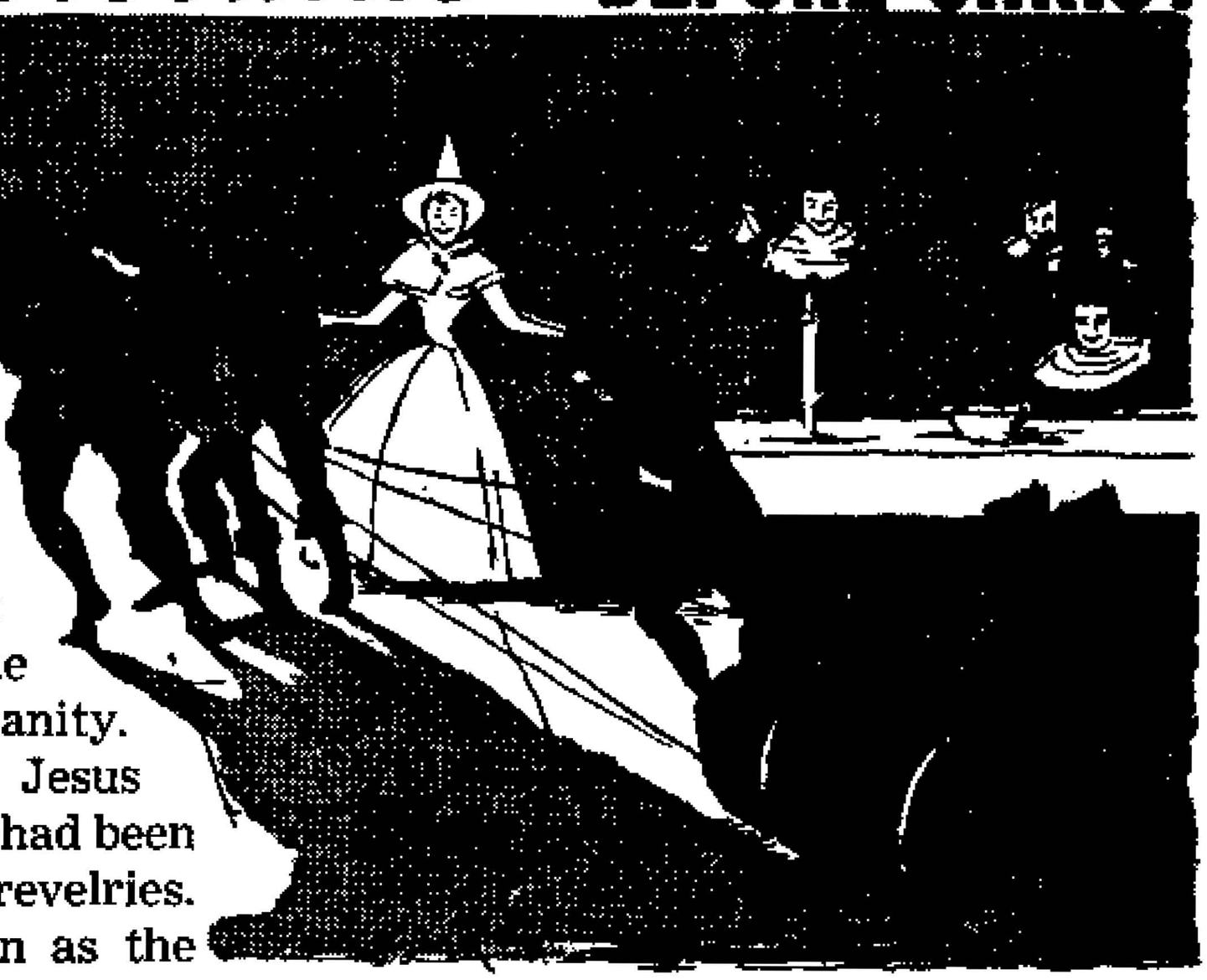
bals and playing games under a pastel sky. On the average sixty per cent of retail store display budgets is taken up by Christmas. If customers are slow to respond stores might even conduct fashion shows daily to promote business, or extend their credit an extra thirty days. Some give free trolley rides, free shows and tea.

If the Christmas business "crystal ball" gives out ominous signs of a slow year merchants will not even wait for Thanksgiving to launch the Christmas campaigns. *Fortune* magazine for January, 1950, reported that Christmas "was more aggressively commercial than ever. . . . In Denver three separate Santa Clauses sponsored by three separate business groups hit town before Thanksgiving. Two arrived by airplane and one confounded the children by driving up in a white 1950-model Hudson. In Charleston, South Carolina, a little girl watching a pre-Thanksgiving Christmas parade was [struck] on the head with a whiskey bottle tossed from one of the cars. Whatever the cultural significance may have been, the business implication was simply that merchants needed good Christmas sales badly."

Dollars, therefore, not Christ, make Christmas. The fact that religious people celebrate it does not make it Christian, any more so than the Fourth of July is made Christian for the same reason. Dollars buy the holly, mistletoe and the Christmas tree. Dollars buy the decorations and the presents. Dollars buy the candy and cards, the mince pie and nuts. Dollars buy the punch and liquor. Dollars make Christmas. What would Christmas be without the Christmas tree? Without Santa Claus? Without the gifts and cards, the holly and mistletoe? Dollarless Jesus would have found it burdensome to celebrate his own birthday in our modern commercial fashion. From all historical and Scriptural facts, if on earth today as a man, he would not take part in the Christmas celebration. Learn why by reading the following article and the one on page 25.

# CELEBRATING *"Christmas"* BEFORE CHRIST

**What occasion do you celebrate on Christmas Day? Does your family Christmas tell a pagan or a Christian story? Do you honor or dishonor Jesus Christ by your keeping Christmas? The following article answers.**



NO HOLIDAY has been so enthusiastically received and universally acclaimed throughout Christendom as Christmas, yet none has been so utterly void of Christianity.

For thousands of years before Jesus was born, the month of December had been the occasion for boisterous pagan revelries. Primitive man worshiped the sun as the

source of life and light, a manifestation of the gods. The return of the sun after the shortest day of the year was cause for great rejoicing. A wild celebration ensued that lasted for weeks. It became the greatest of all festivals, the feast of the winter solstice, a celebration in honor of the unconquered sun. Homes were adorned with evergreens and mistletoe, gifts were exchanged, great feasting and merrymaking were all a part of the pagan celebration. It is this same feast that the civilized world of today still possesses; and persons of "Christian," Jewish, Moslem, Buddhist, Shinto, Fascist, Communist and many other faiths—and some of no particular religious faith at all—celebrate the feast, conscious or unconscious, as the case may be, of its original pagan significance.

By making Christmas coincide with the ancient pagan festival the newly formed Roman Catholic Church in the fourth century hoped to counteract the winter revelries. But pagan festivities were too deeply rooted. The heathens continued their winter festival with great and extended rejoicing. They called their feast the *Saturnalia*, after Saturn, the god of agriculture. At first the Catholic Church frowned on the Saturnalia as ungodly, degrading paganism. Later, however, she became completely absorbed by it, accepting and allowing it to be assimilated into her religion. She gave the pagan feast another name. She called it the "mass of Christ" or "Christmas."

Celebrating Christmas before Christ might seem strange, even paradoxical in meaning. But note what the authority, Sir James George Frazer, had to say in his widely praised book *The Golden Bough*, pages 358, 359: "An instructive relic of the long struggle is preserved in our festival of Christmas, which the Church seems to have borrowed directly from its heathen rival. In the Julian calendar the twenty-fifth of December was reckoned the winter solstice, and it was regarded as the Nativity of the Sun, because the day begins to lengthen and the power of the sun to increase from that turning-point of the year. The ritual of the nativity, as it appears to have been celebrated in Syria and Egypt, was remarkable. The celebrants retired into certain inner shrines from which at midnight they issued with a loud cry, 'The Virgin has brought forth! The light is waxing!' The Egyptians even represented the new-born sun by the image of an infant which on his birthday, the winter solstice, they brought forth and exhibited to his worshipers. No doubt the Virgin who thus conceived and bore a son on the twenty-fifth of December was the great Oriental goddess. . . . The Gospels say nothing as to the day of Christ's birth and accordingly the early Church did not celebrate it. . . . The heathen origin of Christmas is plainly hinted at, if not tacitly admitted, by Augustine when he exhorts his Christian brethren not to celebrate that solemn day like the heathen on account of the sun, but on account of him who made the sun. In like manner Leo the Great rebuked the pestilent belief that Christmas was solemnised because of the birth of the new sun, as it was called, and not because of the nativity of Christ."

Long before Christianity came to the barbaric northlands of Europe, a similar winter festival, known as the Yule, took place. The ancient Vikings believed that the sun traveled on a wheel and as the days got shorter and the sun sank lower each day they were not so sure that the wheel would keep on turning, but when the days began to get longer the Vikings celebrated Yuletide, or Wheel Time. Great logs were set ablaze in honor of the gods Odin and Thor, and people clustered around drinking from horns filled with mead and listening to pagan carols. The Saxons on this day

would drink their ale out of the skulls of their vanquished enemies to the point of getting "gloriously drunk." Later they changed their containers for the wassail bowls. These pagan worshipers gave gifts to their wives, sweethearts and friends —presents they had stolen from their victims. Yuletide was celebrated by all the heathens of northern Europe. It, like the Saturnalia of pagan Rome, became absorbed in the Roman Catholic religion by the mere changing of the name to Christmas.

***Christmas Around the World***

And so it is that today, wherever one is in the world, whether in heathendom or Christendom, and whatever the weather, the month of December, especially December 25, is a time for celebration! In northern Europe and in other countries preparations are made weeks and months in advance. In Norway the special Christmas smörgasbord is set forth. Norwegians sing carols round the tree, while the Jule-*nissen,* the Christmas elf, hands out the children's gifts. In old Russia no meat was eaten until the first star appeared on Christmas Eve. Carolers masqueraded as monkeys, bears, elephants, but one was always *Dyedushka* or *Dado Moroz,* Grandpa or Little Father Frost, the Russian version for Santa Claus.

In Italy the mythical bearer of presents is not Santa Claus, but an old hag called Befana. She rides not on a sled pulled by reindeer, but rides the sky astride a broomstick, like a witch. According to legend she "deliberately misdirected the Wise Men as they journeyed to Bethlehem. Condemned to live forever for that evil deed, she must walk across the country giving presents to all the children of the world at Christmas in penance for her sin." Gift-giving day is not December 25 but twelve days later. Families gather around the *Ceppo,* the Christmas log; offerings of fruits, nuts or vegetables are laid at the feet of the images of "baby Jesus." To the Germans, Christmas is the gayest holy day of the year.

In France, Christmas is a day especially for children. Presents and cards are sent at the New Year rather than at Christmas. Armenians hail Christmas on January 6 by eating fried fish, lettuce and boiled spinach. They believe Mary ate spinach the night before Jesus was born. In Ethiopia, says the New York *Times,* "the natives believe that Christ had so many wonderful attributes that he could not have been born but once. Hence, they celebrate His birth once a month and twice in April." In Austria, Santa Claus makes his rounds accompanied by the Devil, who punishes mischievous children and gives presents to the well-behaved. Little replicas of Saint Nick and the Devil are placed under the Christmas tree.

January 6 is known to the Argentines as "Little Christmas," and as *"Dià de Reis"* or Day of Kings to the Brazilians. Mexican children celebrate the holiday with *fiestas* and fireworks. Their mythological Santa Claus is called *Quetzalcoatl,* Quetzal for short, and is pictured as a plumed or feathered serpent. Non-Christian Japanese celebrate *Sho-Gatsu,* frequently referred to as the "Japanese Christmas." It, too, is a time of giving gifts, sending cards, feasting, drinking and merrymaking. Grampa Koleda, the ancient god of winter, brings Christmas gifts to Bulgarians. As the man of the house strikes the burning yule log, producing a rain of sparks, he will say: "May the coming year bring this many horses, this many sheep, this many pigs," etc. Yugoslavs cut a young oak for the yule log, and this is done with great religious ceremony. The sign of the cross is made before the ax is used. The tree must fall eastward at the moment of sunrise.

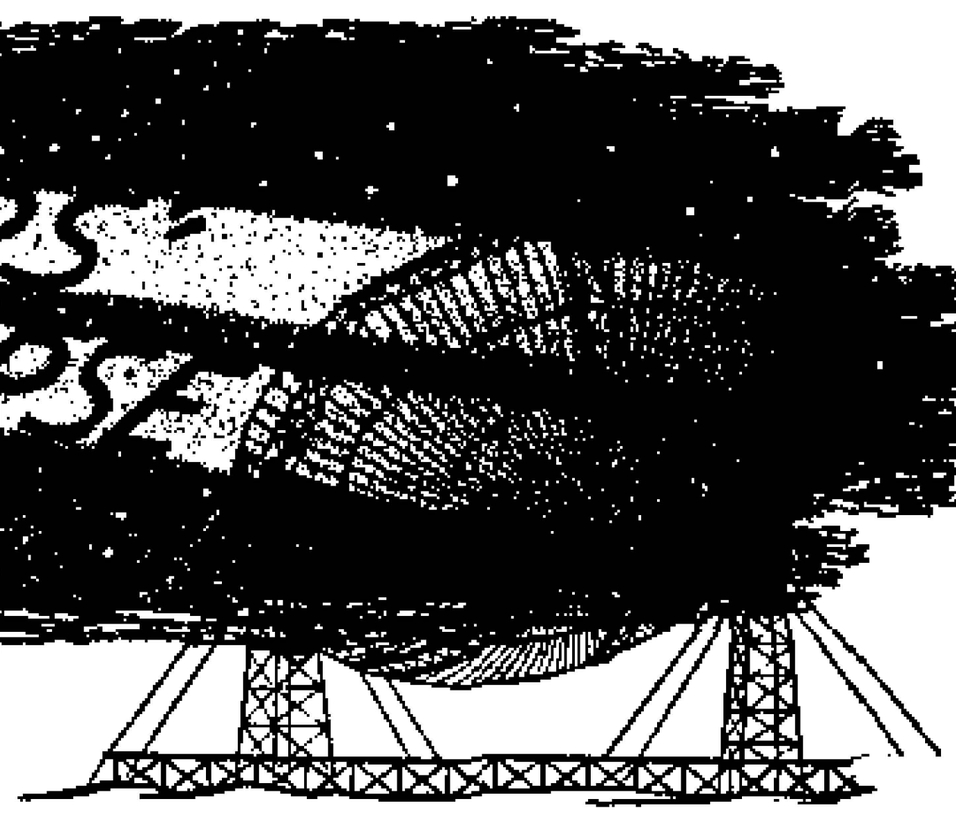
***Myths, Legends and Superstitions***

Christmas celebration is filled with pagan myths and superstitions. In some parts of England, France and Germany it is believed that at midnight on Christmas Eve oxen are able to speak; that they fall on their knees in honor of the newborn Jesus; that all trees and plants along the banks of the Jordan bow in reverence. It was thought in Scandinavian countries that the family dead revisited their homes; meals for the dead were spread and the families slept in the straw, leaving their beds for the ghosts' enjoyment. The Irish believed that the gates of paradise are left open at midnight on Christmas Eve; anyone dying at that moment enters at once, without going to purgatory. Other lands believed that it was unlucky to be born on Christmas Eve; that such would become werewolves. Scotsmen, on the other hand, believed that "those born on Christmas Eve or Good Friday have the power of seeing spirits, and even commanding them." In Germany some superstitious people still believe that "between eleven and twelve the night before Christmas water turns to wine." The Druids thought the mistletoe had curative and protective powers; that it was a divine branch that came down from heaven; that the red berries of holly were drops of blood of the pagan god Balder; that enemies became immediate friends under the mistletoe and so began the "kissing under the mistletoe" custom. Mistletoe was made into amulets and also a drink. The Druids would smack their lips over it as a cure for all evil. Now lips are smacked under it, however, not as a cure-all. Some of these kissing orgies became indeed violent. Around the world Christmas is mingled with superstition, myths and legend. In all this there is very little but pure paganism.

What does any or all of this have to do with the birth of Christ or with Christianity? Absolutely nothing! Such are abominable pagan practices that defame the God of truth, Jehovah, and debase him before the universe to the level of a senseless, barbarous god. Nor is Jesus honored by always remembering him as a babe. He is the triumphant One! the glorious spirit creature that perfectly reflects God's glory, "the exact representation of his very being." Jesus is now "Lord of lords and King of kings," "the leader and perfecter of our faith." Jesus nowhere commanded that his birth be celebrated on any day. But he did call on his followers to rejoice with him in his victory. Unlike "baby worshipers" of Christmas time, Paul the apostle declares: "Consequently, from now on we [Christians] know no man according to the flesh. Even if we have known Christ according to the flesh, certainly we now know him so no more." We know him as our King. And we hail him, not by worshiping pagan gods or carrying on pagan customs, but rather by following the pattern he set down for us. He himself said: "If anyone loves me, he will observe my word, and my Father will love him." "He that has my commandments and observes them, that one is he who loves me." Much lip service and praise to the babe Jesus mean nothing. Works, deeds, and not words, are what count.—Hebrews 1:3; Revelation 17:14; Hebrews 12:2; 2 Corinthians 5:16; John 14:23, 21, *New World Trans.*

In face of truth, then, why lie about Christmas' being Christian when we know definitely that it is not? Why not admit that it is a pagan holiday void of Christianity? Why celebrate Christmas at all? There is no good reason, other than to please oneself and not God, which is idolatry. Sincere Christmas celebrants need face the truth if they wish not to incur God's displeasure. "The truth will set you free." —John 8:32, *New World Trans.*

# COSMIC EARS PROBE THE UNIVERSE



HAVE you ever noticed noises that sometimes [illegible] the loud-speaker of your radio [illegible] noises caused by natural static in the atmosphere, or by distant electrical storms, or by some local man-made noise generator?

Well, had your radio been a supersensitive one and connected to a specialized directional antenna, you would have heard intermingled with the background noise a distinct hissing sound entirely different from the common staticlike noises so frequently heard. Although considered to be nuisances by the radio broadcasting fraternity in general, yet it has been discovered that when the local static noises are screened out the remaining background sounds are in reality caused by radio waves from outer space, messengers carrying vital information concerning the size and structure of the universe.

It was in August, 1931, when Jansky, a scientist of the Bell Telephone Laboratories, first began a series of systematic tests in an effort to determine, if possible, the source of these mysterious radio noises from space. Many people had been annoyed by their irritating sounds, but, apparently, nobody ever did anything about it. Jansky determined to begin a search for their origin at least. Today, after more than two decades of research by scores of scientists, their source still remains a mystery.

Though not fully understood, yet, strangely enough, in the endeavor to discover their source, scientists have found new facts about the universe which were little suspected at the time they began their investigations. As an outgrowth of Jansky's research a vast new field of radio astronomy has been opened up. Radio telescopes have sprung up like the proverbial "mushrooms" overnight so that today literally scores of them are in daily operation the world over. The new science of radio astronomy has been born.

Astronomers aver that its potentialities for space exploration are far greater than any optical telescope could possibly have. This for the reason, among others, that the "cosmic ears" of the radio telescope can detect waves passing through vast clouds of cosmic dust through which the optical telescope cannot possibly see. Already these "cosmic ears" have expanded the size of the universe to a distance of more than 6,000,000,000 light years. Its nearest optical rival, the "queen of telescopes" on top of Mt. Palomar, California, is limited in its vision to a mere 2,000,000,000 light-years' distance. Thus, as an outgrowth of the radio tests that were begun in 1931, the universe has been expanded to man's gaze some twenty-sevenfold in so short a time. Other triumphs by this sprawling young giant are anticipated.

Since the days of Galileo the optical telescope has been the dominant instrument for astronomical research. By its use man's view of the physical heavens is limited to what can be seen by the use of light

alone. Using such an instrument is analogous to trying to scan the entire realm of space from the inside of one small window fixed in the side of a house. An optical telescope can see only a narrow band of light ranging from red to violet, a band less than one octave wide; it is blind to everything above the ultraviolet and below the infrared.

Not so, however, with the radio telescope. Its range of "vision" is far greater, extending over many octaves far down to centimeter radio waves near the broadcasting spectrum. In effect, there is thus added a wide new picture window to our fictitious house through which astronomers can scan the universe. Thus there are now two windows made available to astronomers; one using light rays and the other using radio waves. Man's knowledge of the universe can, therefore, be greatly enhanced by peering through both windows.

### *How They Work*

How is it possible for a radio telescope to "see" into the vast dome of the physical heavens? When astronomers use a radio telescope, what do they "see," or do they see? Are there radio stations in the skies for astronomers to hear? If so, where are they located? What is the source of their power? Intriguing questions these, indeed! But, believe it or not, there are radio transmitters afloat in the heavens, powerful ones, too; transmitters that never cease their broadcasting, day or night. That this is true was not definitely known before the advent of radio telescopy. Now there is no doubt about their existence. They are being tuned in, are being heard, and their outputs are being measured daily.

In considering the manner whereby radio telescopes operate, at the outset it must be said that in the strictest sense they do not "see" as one does with his eyes. They operate in much the same way as any supersensitive radio receiver does; the output is sound. The sound, however, may be (and generally is) translated automatically to some form of graph and thus is "seen" just as is done when what an optical telescope "sees" is translated to a photograph. In the final analysis both kinds of telescopes may thus be said to "see" into space.

An ordinary radio receiver such as is used in the home employs an antenna that picks up radio waves coming from all directions. In order to be useful as a telescope a specialized antenna system must be employed, one that is highly directional and is capable, therefore, of receiving radio waves from a small area in the sky only to which it is pointed. The most modern telescopes use an antenna structure having the shape of a huge parabolic dish of open metallic construction. The larger such an antenna is, the greater is the capability of a telescope to concentrate its beam of "vision" in a small area in the skies. There is one presently in use that has a diameter of 600 inches, three times the diameter of the mirror on Mt. Palomar.

The parabolic antenna of a telescope must be so mounted that it can be made to scan the heavens in the same manner as is done with optical telescopes. They are mounted on frames whose motions are precisely controlled by time clocks. Thereby the telescope may be set on any point in the sky above the horizon and be made to follow automatically the apparent motion of the point as the earth slowly rotates on its axis.

The radio receivers used in telescopes possess highly specialized circuits and are of great sensitivity. In order to hear some of the sounds proceeding from interstellar space they must be capable of detecting radio waves so weak that the circuit noises

in the receiver itself far overpower the incoming waves. This can be done only by employing special devices to mask out the inherent receiver noises. It at once becomes apparent that an ordinary radio receiver such as is used in the home would be far too weak for telescopic work. There are certain radiations from outer space, however, that do come within the range of any ordinary radio receiver.

Having our telescopic paraphernalia now all set and ready to use, we shall turn it to the skies to "see" what can be "heard" with our new "cosmic ear." The sun being the mighty radio broadcaster it is, let us turn our telescope toward it first. The sun is 866,000 miles in diameter, so large by comparison that a radio telescope may be made to scan its entire disk progressively with good resolution. And what do we find? This: that its radiations of light, from red to violet, constitute but a small percentage of the total band of frequencies that it radiates. By making suitable tuning adjustments in the telescopic receiver, radio waves extending from the relatively short infrared radiations to waves in the meter region of the spectrum may be detected; but not continuously, however. There are gaps in the radio window through which waves cannot pass. These gaps are caused by molecular absorption in earth's atmosphere and by ionospheric reflection. When the parabolic antenna is directed toward the sun the intensity of the noise heard is always much greater than when it is directed toward the open sky. Thus proving that the source of the noise radiations is in the sun.

When focusing the parabola on the sun continuously for many hours or days at a time, we find that the steady noise from a quiet sun is punctuated at irregular intervals by huge outbursts of sound. These outbursts often exceed that of the quiet sun by some ten thousand times. They exist but a few seconds or minutes at the most. During sunspot activity the average level of the quiet sun noise is greatly increased, again indicating the sun to be the source of the noise.

When one is studying the sun's outbursts in more detail a significant fact is observed: sometimes these bursts are observed to exist on several different wave lengths, but not simultaneously. A burst observed on a particular wave length will be found to manifest itself on a longer wave length a few minutes later on. The amount of the delay is a gauge whereby scientists can estimate the depth within the sun from which the burst originated. The absorption within the solar ionosphere is believed to be the cause of the time delay and shift in wave length. When the telescope is focused on a sunspot group the noise heard is greatly increased, again indicating the source to be the sunspot area.

Other measurements on sunspots show the radiations to be circularly polarized, just as should be expected to come from a huge vortex of magnetic energy such as sunspots are believed to be. Since any radio waves originating in the sun and observed on earth must pass through the full thickness of earth's atmosphere to be detected, one of the vital adjuncts to radio telescopy, and one which benefits meteorologists, is a direct measurement of any vagaries that might exist in the structure of the atmosphere and ionosphere. Radio telescopic measurements of sunspot activity have demonstrated conclusively that radio-wave propagation on earth, magnetic storms and sunspot numbers are directly related to one another.

### *Space Speaks*

The sun is a next-door neighbor in so far as the "cosmic ears" of the radio telescope are concerned. It is only fifteen millionths of one light year distant from

the earth. Radio waves from four quadrillion times the distance to the sun have been detected by the "cosmic ear." The immensity of the power required to transmit over so great a distance can only be imagined. But what is the source of the power? the inquiring mind wonders. There are scientists who conjecture that the radiations originate from stars that once existed in the remote past but since have exploded and disintegrated themselves, their energy being dissipated throughout space.

Others have reasons to believe (and research has demonstrated their conclusions to be correct) that the source of the power resides in vast clouds of hydrogen gas afloat in space. One such is Professor H. C. Van de Hulst of the Leiden Observatory in Holland. He predicted in 1944 that a distinct note should be found in the cacophony of sounds from space in the twenty-one-centimeter region. In 1951 researchers tuned their telescopes to the frequency of 1420 megacycles (21 centimeters wave length or 1,420,000,000 cycles per second) and to their amazement a distinct high-pitched monotone was discovered just as was predicted. Great clouds of hydrogen gas are known to exist in interstellar space, as has been proved by making spectroscopic analysis of the light radiated from gas in the vicinity of hot stars. The heat from the stars ionizes the gas, causing it to radiate light, which, in turn, can be analyzed and identified.

Sweeping the parabola across the sky it has been discovered that there are many discrete pin-point spots in the heavens from which powerful radio waves are being transmitted and which bombard the earth incessantly. Several hundred of these points have been discovered to date. They are known as radio stars for the reason that they can be "seen" by radio telescopes only, just a few being visible to optical telescopes. What they are is an enigma. The power they radiate, in general, is greater than that from the sun, even though the sun is much nearer to the earth. One particularly strong radio star is located in the constellation Taurus near our galactic equator. Many others are along the same galactic line. In fact, it has been found that the radio telescope is more precise in defining the boundary of our galaxy than is the optical telescope.

In the constellation Cygnus, which is about 30,000,000 light years distant, a particularly interesting star has been discovered. This one contributes a number of tones simultaneously to the "music of the spheres," and, further, the tones it contributes are not constant in intensity but are variable as though adding rhythm to the "symphony of the heavens." Signals from Cygnus have been measured on 60, 85, 100, 150 and 200 megacycles. Also, the polarization of its radiations is not constant such as that from sunspots. Hence, the cause of Cygnus' radiations may be due to a new kind of phenomenon different from what exists in the sun.

New cosmic radio transmitters are being discovered almost daily. Recently an intense tone has been found in the 3,300 megacycles (9 centimeters wave length) region from our own galaxy. Another was found in the "Orion" nebula, which is about 1,000 light years from the earth; and another in the "Swan" nebula, which is about 3,000 light years distant. The latter two transmitters are located within our own galaxy and are exceptionally powerful. Surely there is here a fruitful field of research opened wide for radio telescopy to answer the many baffling questions raised concerning these messengers from space. In time the answers may be found.

From the brief discussion of what radio astronomy has discovered within the two short decades of its existence, it becomes

quite apparent that the earth is immersed in a gigantic sea of electrical radiations that permeates all space. "Cosmic ears" disclose that the night is not silent; space is not dead. Instead, the evidences are clear that the universe is a living, vibrant entity which was designed by an intelligent Creator and purposed to continue on throughout time indefinite. Improved types of "Jacob's ladders" may yet be invented that will further enhance man's vision of the physical heavens. When they are, then as the vision of intelligent men is enhanced, so will also be enhanced the vision of the majesty and the power of the great Being who created them all, Jehovah God.

# The Secret of Being Well-dressed

THERE is hardly a person in the world that would not want to be attractive. Most of us can be by being well-dressed. It does not take a lot of money or beautiful clothes to dress well. "In buying apparel," says one fashion authority, "money is less important than it is in the case of almost every other commodity. I've known millionaires—by sight, at least—who invariably looked badly groomed, even sloppy, in their expensive clothes. And I've known plenty of so-called white-collar workers, with very little money to divert to their clothes purchases, who always looked like the proverbial million dollars! It's all in the 'know-how' of selecting, wearing and caring for your clothes."

To be attractively dressed signifies a number of things. It implies a beauty of face and figure, and clothes that are dependent on simplicity of design, on suitability to person and environment and on impeccable grooming. It also implies good health, proper poise and a pleasant posture. It suggests harmony of colors, a subtle emphasis of design and rhythm of lines in the costume. It, in substance, says, "The clothes you are wearing fit your personality. They speak well of you. You have become pleasing to the eye —attractive."

Clothes are not to hide or camouflage the wearer, even though at times they do create an optical illusion. A correct and becoming garment is not only pleasing in itself, but it will highlight the wearer, enhancing the beauty of the face and body. Therefore the costume should not be more forceful, more striking, than the person wearing it. Otherwise it would detract from one's attractiveness. The garment should serve as a background for one's

personality. Jesus of Nazareth, who wore a fine garment worth casting lots for, told his disciples to "take a lesson from the lilies of the field, . . . I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory was arrayed as one of these." The lily is breath-takingly beautiful. Its color and size are perfectly balanced, its lines are smooth and soft and its ornamentations are few but exquisite. Its delicate features blend perfectly into its leafy background. It silently compliments Jehovah its Creator. Men and women should so attire themselves.—Matthew 6:28, 29, *New World Trans.*

To help you to make a pleasant appearance, first acquire a large or full-length mirror and then make an honest appraisal of yourself. Sometimes a glance in a mirror is most disconcerting. But be of good courage. Analyze yourself. Know the color of your skin, the shape of your face, the color of your eyes, etc. Find out why certain colors look better on you than others do. Be as critical of yourself as you are of your neighbor and you will find room for progress and improvement. Try not to copy what other people wear, because what may look fine on them may not look good on you at all. Purchase clothes that suit you and fit your personality. Be yourself, not someone else. This takes courage.

***Basis for an Attractive Appearance***

The foundation for an attractive appearance is based on harmony of color and design. To produce harmony there must be a certain amount of uniformity between colors, lines and shapes in the garment. Just enough contrast and variety should be added to avoid monotony and so that the costume might spring forth with new life and interest. This harmony and equality develop a sense of confidence and dignity and calmness in the wearer.

Another means of creating interest in a design is through emphasis. This is done by attracting more attention to one part of the garment than to other parts. The entire costume should have only one focal point, one center of interest. Usually this is the face. But often attention is directed to other sections of the body. If one has lovely hands and wishes to draw attention to them, a dainty white frill at the wrist will do the trick, or a sparkling ring or bracelets. The duchess of Windsor, not wishing to call attention to her short fingers, seldom wears rings. A necklace repeating the color of the eyes will call attention to a beautiful throat and an attractive face. A wide belt will flatter a tiny waist. Jewelry should not be worn thoughtlessly, but only after careful study before a mirror. It should be chosen for its relationship to face and neckline of the wearer and to harmonize with the design of the costume. Accessories should always appear integrally a part of the costume design and never as something extra, thrown in.

It is well to remember that the eyes are capable of enjoying only a few things at a time. If emphasis is stressed in several places, then the picture becomes blurred and the entire effect is destroyed. The amount of emphasis to use depends largely on your personality. If you are the dramatic type of person, striking in appearance, you can wear clothes with exotic color combinations and unusual in design, because they enhance your characteristics. But, if you are the quiet, reserved type of person you should temper the lines and colors of your wardrobe. Your costume should serve simply as background for your personality. Elizabeth Hawes referred to this harmony when she said: "I believe that the color of a woman's dress must be becoming to her mind." This means that clothes should proclaim the man or woman, and they will, if you are properly dressed.

### *The Secret of Simplicity*

What to strive for is emphasis simplicity, a simplicity in design that is pleasant and feminine, that carries with it a spirit of restraint that is subtle and beautiful. To assure yourself the right amount of this subtle simplicity, stand before a large mirror after you are completely dressed, then take off all irrelevant detail. This will eliminate any accessories that are not needed to improve the beauty of the costume. The Greek and Japanese schools of art insisted upon the need of simplicity for beauty. Apostles Paul and Peter called upon Christian women to do away with needless accessories that detract from the natural feminine beauty. Paul said: "Likewise I desire the women to adorn themselves in well-arranged dress, with modesty and soundness of mind, not with styles of hair braiding and gold or pearls or very expensive garb, but in the way which befits women professing to reverence God, namely, through good works." Fashion experts uphold Paul. They assert that especially American women have the terrible habit of overadorning themselves. One authority remarked: "Occasionally one sees a woman who looks as though she has assembled on herself the accumulation of all the ideas she has been exposed to." By doing so she violates the rule of balance, simplicity and modesty. Also, good taste in clothes in one country may be bad in another. But complete simplicity, achieved by a clever cut and proper fitness, can be worn almost anywhere in the world without offense.—1 Timothy 2:9, 10, *New World Trans.;* 1 Peter 3:3, 4.

To be well-dressed is to be comfortable in anything you wear—comfortable physically because you can forget that you have on a new outfit, comfortable mentally because you know that you are dressed well. To enjoy this comfort, each part of the costume must appear to belong with the other parts. They must also match the person wearing them, the season of the year, the time of the day, the occasion to which they are to be worn and the accepted style of the day. Clothes should match one's years, too. Often college girls err by selecting clothes that are too sophisticated for their youthful age. A youthful person can look attractive in almost anything, but the mature person needs the distinction of lovely textures. Aging usually produces a mellowing of character that should be reflected in clothes so that the costume does not seem more dominant than the person.

Margaret T. Biddle defined an elegant woman as "not necessarily the one who wears the latest fashion, but one who wears what is becoming to her. She is the woman who carefully selects a suit in good material, without an exaggerated line, and wears it for several years, choosing new accessories from time to time to bring it up to date. . . . A truly elegant woman is never conspicuous in the sense of wearing something eye-compelling. She is conspicuous for her simplicity, for her harmony of line and color and for her sense of the right dress for the right occasion. A woman should be harmonious within and without." From a man's viewpoint, "a well-dressed woman," said James C. Bell, "is a woman who makes you look twice without saying 'Oh.' " An old criterion for a pleasant appearance was a costume so fitting and lovely that there was no outstanding detail that could be remembered by observers. The only thing they recalled was that the wearer looked beautiful. This is hailed as "the ultimate aim for good emphasis and subordination."

### *Grooming Up the Male*

Most of the principles that make up a pleasant wardrobe for the female can also be applied to the male. It is just as impor-

tant for men to choose becoming colors as it is for the women. And it is just as offensive for men to wear too many colors at one time as it is for the women. One fashion authority declares that men should not appear to be "too neat, too matched up, too color-schemed, and too snugly fitted. Men should aim for nonchalance and individuality without novelty."

Men should command respect in the world. Overpadded shoulders, too-long sleeves, wide lapels make the body look graceless and clumsy. For a neat appearance trousers should not be drooping below a sagging and protruding abdomen. And as far as jewelry is concerned, a seal ring worn on the little finger, a wedding band, a wrist watch, or identification bracelet should suffice. Diamonds are not regarded as man's best friend.

The secret of the well-groomed male lies in his constant care of his wardrobe. To keep his clothes in tiptop shape means for him to spruce them up for the next wearing before putting them away at night. It also means he hangs them up carefully, makes minor repairs and does touch-up pressing. His shoes are polished. This restores and preserves the oils in the leather and protects them against water and scuffing. He uses wooden shoe trees that hold the original shape of the shoe. His hat is brushed off after each day's wear with a medium-soft brush. His ties are spotless, his pants pressed and his shirts clean. His hat is well blocked. A well-dressed man not only looks better but feels better. It is difficult for anyone to withhold a pleased expression at the sight of an attractive man or woman. Every man should realize that he is paying one of the nicest of all compliments to his Creator if he is neat and clean both in body and in mind; also when he is intelligent and well-dressed.

The next time you look into a mirror and see a mess, remember the Chinese proverb: "Three-tenths of good looks are due to nature; seven-tenths to dress."

## What Makes Men Strong?

¶ In answering the above question recently, J. Edgar Hoover, director of the United States Federal Bureau of Investigation, referred to Proverbs 3:5, which says: "Trust in the Lord [Jehovah] with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding." Hoover's comment, as published in *This Week* magazine for July 18, 1954, was:

¶ "Through many years of active life, and the observation of many kinds of people, I have found that the strongest, wisest, most competent and reliable man is also the first to admit his inadequacy. Contradictory though it may sound, he is strong *because* he is humble—and remembers always that man is the creation of God. No rule of life is more basic. When man 'leans on his own understanding' . . . when he lives by his own strength . . . when he boasts of probing the mysteries of the atom, the depths of the sea or the secrets of outer space—he forgets God and claims he is his own master. The result is untold suffering. Even though one's position is maintained, even though material wealth increases, success quickly turns to failure when God has been forgotten. There is no peace of mind, no personal satisfaction, no personal experience of inward joy. To 'trust in the Lord with all thine heart' is a mark of strength. And it is the only path to happiness, success and true fulfillment."

# "Faith" IN THE BAHAMAS

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Bahamas

WHEN we first saw the "Faith," she had just arrived in the Nassau port from New York. She looked the worn traveler, yet she had an air of complacent sprightliness about her. "Faith" is a trim craft 72 feet long with a beam (width) of 18 feet. With twin screws (propellers) powered by twin diesel engines she is capable of developing 145 horsepower and has a cruising speed of about 11 knots. The owner of this beautiful craft is the Watch Tower Society. The boat is loaned out to the Society's missionaries who are assigned to preach God's kingdom in the many islands of the Bahamas.

After the necessary painting was done to keep the boat looking shipshape and for protection against the rot and rust that the sea will cause, the seven full-time ministers assigned to the craft set out to sea to their territory. It was an adventurous journey, to say the least. The shallow waters of the Atlantic surrounding the Bahamas are among the most beautiful to be found anywhere in the world. The sea is streaked with brilliant green, butter yellow, and in the deep water it is deep blue. When the northerly winds blow hard in the winter season these attractive waters become extremely hazardous to sail. Most of our traveling happened to be under such circumstances. The worst time we had was when we broke through a narrow channel between two cays in the Exuma group called Galliot Cut. A northeasterly wind was blowing. The tide and the wind seemed to be working against each other, forming sharp gulleys between waves, into which we pitched and rolled. Though the boat has much freeboard (distance between line and deck) the waves would sometimes engulf the bow and spill over the roof on the bridge. But it was not always as rough as that. When the winds abated, the sea became calm. We forgot the discomfort of the rough weather and enjoyed the solitude of a sea sometimes as smooth as glass.

Looking down in seven or eight fathoms of water we could see the fish and sea crabs scurrying for their holes in the sea bed. Sting ray could be seen swimming along the bottom. In the deeper water on moderate and calm seas we could see those happy-go-lucky playboys of the sea, the porpoise, gamboling about the boat. In shallow water they would come around the boat and, with a look of mirthful mocking on their faces, seem to say: "What fools you human mortals be!" It is not unusual, either, to see startled schools of flying fish break from the water in flight like an alarmed flock of birds from a meadow. As we observed the many multicolored fish of all shapes and sizes moving gracefully and sometimes swiftly about, we could not help but ponder over our Creator's unlimited diversity of design in even these undersea creatures.

The Faith, though drawing only five feet of water, was not able to get into all the settlements because of the shallowness of the water and unprotected harbors. It

was here that profitable use was made of the dinghy with an outboard motor, which at times was used to travel up to twelve sea miles in one direction along the coast of the islands to reach the people. At times it was necessary to drag the dinghy over reefs, or push and haul it for long distances through shallow water because of falling tide or darkness, making the channel a baffling course to follow. A lot of travel between places on land was done on foot, cycle or vehicle.

### *A Congenial People*

Our first call was made two days after leaving the Nassau harbor. Being unfamiliar with the waters, we traveled slowly because of the coral heads rising out of the bottom of the sea. This first settlement was a tiny cay (pronounced key) with six inhabitants. Six ministers climbed into the dinghy and went ashore. There they remained for almost an hour preaching about God's kingdom to six attentive audiences. It was necessary to do quite a bit of talking because only one of the listeners could read.

As we approached the various settlements people would sometimes come out to meet us in their small sailboats. The islanders would generally think we were tourists on a cruise. They would give us valuable information about rocks close to the surface, good holding ground for the anchor to get the firmest grip, and the safe channel in or out of the harbor or anchorage. Usually we would sound our way in by throwing a line with a weight of lead attached to it ahead of the boat to ascertain the depth of certain unlikely looking parts of the bottom and to know the depth of the bottom in general.

The people would always show great interest in the purpose of our visit to their particular settlement. When they learned who we were, that we were Jehovah's witnesses and that we planned to call on every home in the village with the Kingdom message and give a public Bible discourse in the evening, it was unnecessary to hurry through the settlement and announce the talk. In a matter of minutes almost everyone in the settlement knew our plans. News travels swiftly among these people. For example: We broke through the cut in the reef at a settlement on Great Exuma and sounded our way to a safe anchorage. A small boat sailed alongside, became acquainted with our business and left. We went ashore about 4 p.m., arranged where the talk should be given and proceeded to give a thorough witness at each door in the community. At 7 p.m., in the middle of the road, a talk by the light of a gas lantern was given to 120 people with little effort on our part to advertise it.

Our audiences have been from five to two hundred in size. We have delivered public Bible talks, so far, in churches, lodge halls, schools, air force barracks, roadsides and in private homes. At one place a talk was given on the beach in the moonlight while the audience of sixty people sat on fallen palm trees or on the white sand. Truly, a most peaceful setting for listening to the message of everlasting peace and happiness in God's new world.

### *Experiences Galore*

This has been a journey of heartening and interesting experiences. These friendly people made it their concern to see that we were housed and fed while we preached in their villages. We are not a "new religion" to most of the places we have been. Some have heard of our message while in Nassau, others received literature from friends and relatives as gifts, and there were some who already had the new publications released at the Yankee Stadium assembly in New York in July, 1953. Many of these kind people still remember

the old pioneer sister who preached in these islands during the nineteen thirties. This hardy sister, now 76, came along with us on one of our trips. As she talked with one island woman, the woman remarked: "Mrs. G—— had called on me years ago and placed literature with me, but I guess she's dead now." Was the woman surprised to learn that Mrs. G—— was the woman she was talking to and that she was very much alive and once again visiting the islands!

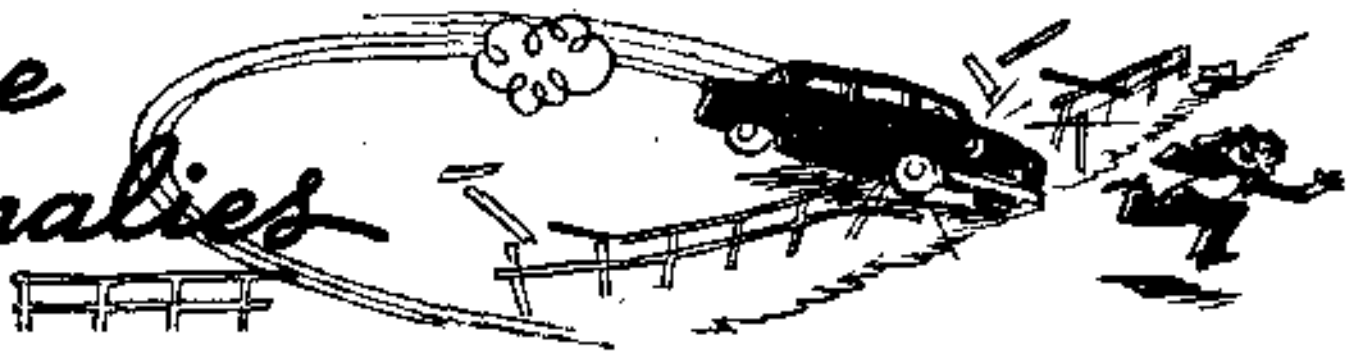
Seldom, if ever, will anyone refuse to discuss the Bible. Instead they will say: "Oh, yes, mister! I always have time to hear the Word of God." Then they will invite you in to sit down and talk with you about God, the Bible and its promises. After a woman displayed great knowledge of God's Word she was asked where she got her understanding. Her reply was that she borrowed a book from her neighbor a few years ago and that the book "is real true." The book turned out to be *"Let God Be True"*. At another call a man said that he wished that he could get hold of more books like the one he received years ago. "There is no organization like the one that published that book," he said. The highly praised book was *Prophecy*, the organization that published it, the Watch Tower Society. Was he glad to learn who we were!

But not all welcome the Scriptures with such great enthusiasm. On the island of Exuma a schoolteacher used part of his teaching period to warn his pupils about the missionaries of Jehovah's witnesses preaching throughout their villages. He advised them if they were wise they would not listen to these missionaries. But when three days later one of Jehovah's witnesses called at his door, he stood and listened and asked many questions and agreed on many of the things brought to his attention from the Bible. Perhaps he found his own advice improper to follow and no doubt is the wiser for it. At another island a priest argued about the validity of the trinity doctrine with one of the missionaries. That same afternoon he got up in the pulpit and preached a lie—that Jehovah's witnesses do not believe in God. No statement could be farther from the truth. As a result of the clergy's prejudiced opinions their flocks are beginning to see them for what they truly are. Their goatlike features are showing and the sheep of Jehovah are fleeing the false religious blockades and are coming over to the one fold of Jehovah's making.

Eleven of us missionaries in just a little over three months traveled about 1,800 nautical miles and covered about 1,200 land miles on foot, cycle and motor vehicle, and put in, roughly, 3,800 preaching hours, leaving with the people 3,900 pieces of literature including Bibles, not to mention the hundreds of tracts, besides obtaining nearly 300 subscriptions for the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines and delivering about sixty one-hour Bible lectures. This report speaks for itself as to the fertility of the field down here.

So it was with mixed emotions that we watched the Faith and her crew sail away. We felt sad to lose their loving companionship, yet we rejoiced to know that this boat and her crew will become a familiar and welcome sight to truth seekers in islands farther south, as she was to such persons here. Because of her brief stay here in the Bahamas numerous seeds of truth have been planted that "trees of righteousness" might grow to the honor and praise of the One who makes all things possible, namely, Jehovah God.

# Automotive Anomalies



NEAR Somerville, New Jersey, a 17-year-old motorist, to get his auto out of a ditch, jacked up his car's rear wheels, raced the engine and then gave a mighty push. He got results. As he stared incredulously the auto sped across the road, crashed through a fence and raced deep into a meadow. Before the youth could wipe off his open-mouthed amazement, the empty vehicle turned around and sped back across the field, went through the fence with another splintering crash and came to a stop back in the same ditch. For his boomerang feat the youth was given a ticket to the police court, charged with failure to set the brakes with the engine running.

¶ In Tampa, Florida, a pedestrian was fined $35 for an unusual kind of jaywalking. It seems that a motorist stopped his car in a pedestrian lane and refused to back up. So the perturbed pedestrian simply walked over the car, pausing for a moment to jump up and down on the hood.

¶ In Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, a 27-year-old attorney was haled into court for double parking. He and a friend, to save meter costs, had placed their small foreign-made autos in a single parking-meter spot. In court the attorney told the judge: "A vehicle that takes up two spaces has to pay double, but there's nothing in the books saying two cars occupying only one space have to pay double." The judge dismissed the case.

¶ In Niles, Ohio, police were informed that a parked car contained a "dead man." Speeding to the scene, the police found only a sleeping man. The police asked for an explanation. Said the motorist: "My wife is a shrew. When she raises a fuss, I leave the house, drive around awhile and fall asleep. Later, when I go home, she welcomes me with open arms."

¶ In Brooklyn, New York, numerous complaints led police to a 1937 Chevrolet coupe that had been parked in front of its owner's house for eight years. Police gave the owner of the auto a summons for overtime parking. The owner objected, saying that over the years he had driven the car. His objection was overruled, for as the police towed away the rickety vehicle a youngster plucked a growing plant about a foot high from the dirt that had accumulated under the auto.

¶ At Memphis, Tennessee, a freight train stopped in front of a motorist. Clearly disquieted about the prospect of a long wait, the motorist went on the offensive. He stepped out of his auto, angrily uncoupled the last 78 cars and left the engineer to steam on for 14 miles before discovering that he had lost his train.

¶ In Eugene, Oregon, a woman driver stopped to tell her tale of woe to police. She was driving along the highway with her bright lights on. A truck, coming from the opposite direction, suddenly stopped in front of her. Wielding an iron bar, the truck driver got out and smashed both of her headlights; then he drove on.

¶ An Associated Press item reported that a man swore to the truth of the following story: Driving toward New York city on a parkway, a motorist had his car stall; his battery was dead. So he flagged down another motorist, a woman, to push him. Because his auto had an automatic transmission, he explained that she would have to push fairly fast—some 35 miles an hour. He climbed back into his auto, waiting for the kind lady to line up her auto behind his. He waited and waited. Finally, he looked around to see what was going on. She was coming, all right—coming for him at a good 35 miles an hour speed. The crash did $300 worth of damage.

# FANAGALO

## *A Common Language for Southern Africa?*

By "Awake!" correspondent in Southern Rhodesia

"SO, WHEN this sound occurred, the multitude came together and were bewildered, because each one heard them speaking in his own language." (Acts 2:6, *New World Trans.*) Thus it was that the apostles were helped by holy spirit to overcome a barrier that otherwise would have been quite a problem in their ministry work at Pentecost—the language barrier. And this still remains a thing to be contended with today.

Not a few of the world's many languages are found in polyglot Africa. Aside from the two main European languages of English and Afrikaans, southern Africa possesses four main Bantu language groups which are divided into some two hundred languages besides dialects. Of these about eighty can be heard regularly in such places as Johannesburg. Some Babel! Little wonder that something should develop as a medium of speech communication. Farmers employ hundreds of African "boys" of different languages. Thousands, of different tongues, find themselves working together in the mines and on the railways, all under the supervision of European "bosses." What a time these "bosses" would have trying to learn the many different languages!

What, then, is the solution to this Babel of confusion? From the lips of many will come the answer: "Fanagalo." What is Fanagalo? It is a hybrid language developed in the latter half of the nineteenth century as a result of the efforts of the different races, nationalities and tribes to make themselves understood by one another. By some it is declared the "lingua franca [the common language] of South Africa." Others seem to view it as a necessary evil.

The origin of this hybrid is uncertain. Different opinions have been put forth, including the one that Fanagalo had its birth in the gold and diamond mines of Johannesburg and Kimberley. However, the opinion holding the greatest weight and appearing most logical is that this language originally hailed from Natal on the east coast of South Africa. Reference was made to it in this part of the country in writings that go back as far as 1908, showing it to be already well established. From Natal this new and simple means of communication spread to the diamond and gold mines, and from there up into central Africa. Some claim it has reached up as far as Abyssinia.

Fanagalo, meaning "like this" or "thus," is also known as Kitchen Kafir, Mine Kafir, Basic Bantu, Basic Zulu, Conversational Zulu, etc. Some of these names fit it well, but others are quite obviously misnomers. Take, for instance, "Basic Bantu." In Southern Rhodesia, Fanagalo is even taught in the technical schools under this name. As already mentioned, the Bantu languages are many and some of these have nothing basically in common with each other. And even if their vocabularies were similar to that of most of Fanagalo, still the grammatical structure of the original languages has been almost completely

lost in Fanagalo. Where in the original languages the relating parts of speech are beautifully tied in with the noun by the use of prefixes, in Kitchen Kafir this is lost in favor of the European's use of the definite article. Many other examples could be given to show that, even if there was such a thing as Basic Bantu, this term cannot rightly be applied to Fanagalo.

### *The Language and Arguments for It*

Actually Fanagalo does not seem to be basically anything, and this, in a way, is one of its chief assets, as it enables the language to be easily adapted to environment. It is a hybrid that fits in with the peculiarities of the area in which it is used. A few examples will emphasize how Fanagalo is composed of many languages. Take the word *sokismude,* which means stocking. It comes from the English word "sock" and the Zulu word *omude,* which means long. The following sentence further illustrates the point: *"Lo soja yena funa lo melek gayena mbaimbai."* This says: "The soldier will want his milk later on." *Soja,* which means soldier, and *mbaimbai,* meaning by-and-by, are both from the English language, and *melek* is from *melk,* the Afrikaans word for milk. Thus we see a hodge-podge of languages.

Advocates of the development of Fanagalo make rather sweeping claims about it. They say it is the solution to the linguistic problem of southern Africa. Says one such writer: "Fanagalo is not an artificially-manufactured language, like Esperanto. . . . That Fanagalo is, on the contrary, a vigorous and growing language must be attributed to two main things: (1) it is more easily and speedily learned than any other language in the world. (2) It is a widely *spoken* language, in constant use, filling a real need." Another, attempting to show the need of a Kitchen Kafir vocabulary, says: "A European landing in South Africa must take some years to learn to speak Zulu fluently. The average European picks up sufficient Kitchen-Kafir for his immediate wants and ceases to trouble about Zulu." There is no doubt that Fanagalo serves a purpose. The European "boss" wants something done by his African employee. Friction may develop when the African does not understand. Fanagalo eases this situation somewhat. Admittedly, it is immeasurably easier to learn than one of the real Bantu languages. Such are arguments put up by its supporters.

### *Reasons for Opposition*

On the other hand, powerful arguments are brought forth by those who oppose widespread use of this baby of languages. They admit its usefulness in its sphere, but decry the use of it promiscuously. As a lingua franca it is definitely out, they say. Since its vocabulary is somewhat below 2,000 words, one has to be continually making up phrases to express a thought that is expressed by one word in other languages. A good example is *hayikona-stelek,* a phrase meaning "it is not there-strong," which must be used to express the simple word "weak." It is a lazy man's language that prompts the majority to content themselves with Kitchen Kafir and who make no attempt to learn any of the real Bantu tongues. It has no culture, obviously, since its scope is so confined. Its main use is simply to enable the European to tell his "boys" what he wants them to do. The housewife confines her knowledge to what she needs in the kitchen. The carpenter confines his to carpentry, and so on. Says an article published by Prof. J. A. Engelbrecht and Dr. D. Ziervogel, of the Department of Bantu Languages in the University of Pretoria: "About the value thereof as a means of getting by, no one wishes to quibble. . . . The champions of Fanagalo still regard the Bantu as a hewer of wood

and drawer of water, and not as a person with his own emotions, culture and traditions, thus he is to them merely *Wena boy, tshetshisa enza lo ti!* (You boy, hurry make the tea!)" Rather than enhancing the culture of the Bantu people, Fanagalo merely accentuates their position of subservience.

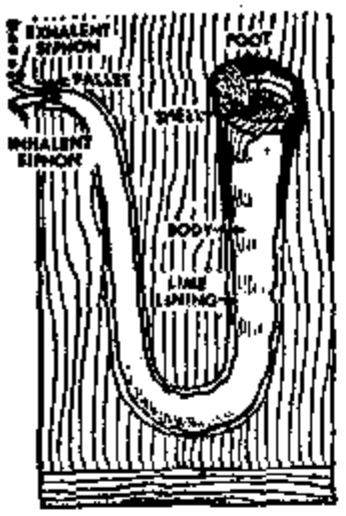
This brings us to one of the greatest arguments against unnecessary and promiscuous use of Fanagalo, and that is its failure to improve race relations. To understand another race thoroughly one must thoroughly understand their langauge, because it is only by this means that he learns their customs and why they do things the way they do. Without this knowledge proper race relationship can never be attained. Champions of the Bantu languages say Fanagalo greatly hinders this step toward racial understanding. Fanagalo is not a Bantu language (Africans think that by speaking it they are speaking the language of the whites) and hence cannot express African culture and customs, the knowledge of which is so essential in understanding the African.

Finally, on this point, it is interesting to note the words of D. T. Cole of Witwatersrand University, Johannesburg: "In the present circumstances Fanagalo fulfills a real need on the mines and in certain other industries where the multiplicity of languages creates an enormous problem of communication. It is of great value in the normal prosecution of work, in the prevention of accidents, and in the maintenance of satisfactory relations between the workers, for lack of mutual understanding may lead to friction and violence. Wherever possible, however, its use is to be discouraged, for to address the Bantu in this debased jargon, if not insulting, is certainly not courteous. The future progress and prosperity of South Africa are dependent on the establishment of good will and mutual respect between the different peoples of the country, and one of the prerequisites for mutual understanding is the knowledge of one another's languages; therefore the introduction of Bantu languages as subjects for study in European schools must be heartily welcomed—but Fanagalo is not one of these."

What will happen to Fanagalo in the near future? Will it actually become the common language of southern Africa, or will it be put away like an unwanted child? Only time will tell. Meanwhile, one "pure language," "vigorous and growing," is spreading through southern Africa and all the world. It is the language of the truth, the unifying message of God's Word and his kingdom. Though this message is spoken in many different tongues, it really does unite people of all different kinds of speech, showing them the value of serving Jehovah God with one consent and of being in the unified, Christian, New World society.

## AIR-CONDITIONING

Man thought he really invented something new when he came up with air-conditioning. But nature had it first. The honeybees, by using co-operation, have air-conditioning in their "homes" summer and winter. In winter the bees ball together in the hive. Those in the centef generate heat by moving constantly in a sort of dance. At intervals, they change places. Those on the outside exposed to the cold now move to the center. Come summer, groups of bees take up positions near the entrance to the hive and keep their wings vibrating continuously. This brings about circulation of the air, which, together with the resulting evaporation from the nectar within, keeps the hive cool and causes an even temperature to be maintained.




# THE STOWAWAY WITH A SINISTER APPETITE

By "Awake!" correspondent in the Bahamas

"HAS she worms in her bottom?" inquired an anxious yachtsman. He was asking about that archstowaway of shipdom, the worm with a costly and brazen taste for wooden ships.

For many centuries men have battled the shipworm. In early times dugout canoes were hauled out on the beach to thwart the stowaway's voracious appetite. The ancient Greeks had slaves apply asphaltum to the bottom of their galleys. The Romans used sheet lead. Today paint manufacturers have taken up the fight by providing potent copper-bearing paints.

Alas, no wood is completely immune! But to be appetizing, wood must be well pickled in sea water. Such a piece of soft wood might be attacked, in a month, by a horde of from three to three thousand worms per square inch. But, to avert famine, few worms go deep into the wood when living conditions are more crowded than eight per square inch.

Most of the damage done on American coasts can be blamed on one of the hardest-working members of the species, the teredo. During the breeding season the prolific teredo, which is both male and female in the same body, spews out millions of sperm and eggs. The larvae, about one one-hundredth of an inch long, swim about for two weeks to a month.

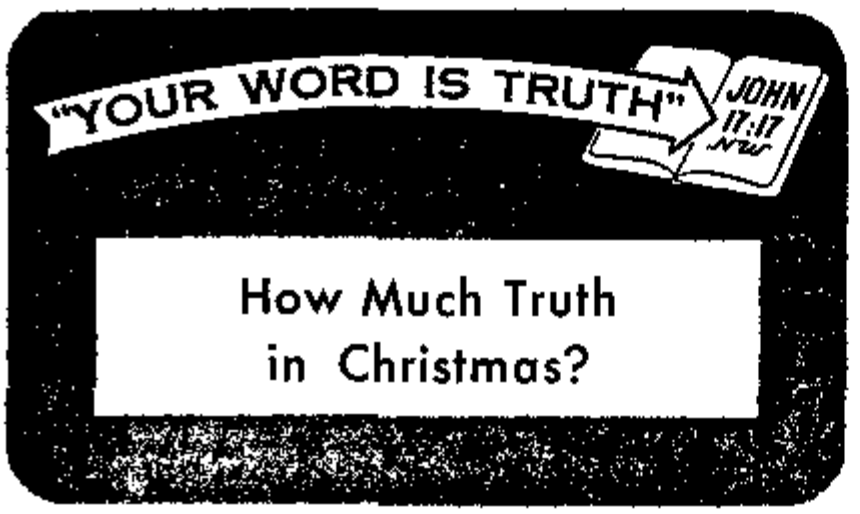
Swimming at depths ranging from three to fifteen feet, the larvae, by the time they are ready for a meal of wood, have grown to the size of a small grain of sand. Having found a piece of wood to its taste, the midget worm first develops a hatchetlike foot. With this it searches about for a likely spot to commence operations. The entrance into the wood is small, just a pinhole in size.

Here is a surprise: the shipworm is not actually a worm at all. It is a member of the clam family. It develops a shell that does the cutting into the wood. A small sawlike shell divided in the center does the grinding. The worm makes this shell open and close at the rate of approximately ten complete swings a minute. Minute particles of wood are cut and swallowed. The foot is used to keep the shell working in the best cutting position. At the other end, where the pinhole entrance was made, contact is maintained with sea water by two tubes. One of these takes in microscopic food from the sea while the other eliminates the waste products of wood and sea water. The tubes always remain at the entrance, but the worm quickly draws them in when danger threatens.

Although the shipworm is blind, it can estimate the thickness of the wood in which it is working and so predetermine its eventual size. If working in a small single yacht planking, say three-quarters of an inch thick, its burrow will always remain within the plank, never coming to the surface. In such cramped quarters it may grow to a length of only six inches. But when working in larger materials such as big timbers, an ambitious worm may sometimes grow about an inch in diameter and six feet in length!

The shipworm is very difficult to detect because of the small outside opening. But the gnawing of the larger worms can be heard with a stethoscope, the instrument a doctor uses when he listens to your heart. Some men are quite elated to find the Siamese type of shipworm. Then the stowaway stops eating and is eaten himself, for they eat the worm with zest.

Shipworms have two deadly enemies in nature: fresh air and fresh water. About two weeks in fresh water will kill all the stowaways. Fresh air usually kills these master chiselers within five days. Painting hastens the stowaway's death because it closes up the pinhole points of entry. So you can understand why a sailor is much concerned about drydocking and painting his boat. More than beauty is involved—his life is. And what sailor would allow stowaway worms to shorten his days?




THROUGHOUT Christendom, December 25 is celebrated as the anniversary of Christ's birth called Christmas. Is it true that Jesus was born on the 25th of December? No, there is not an iota of truth in it. The exact date of Jesus' birth is not known. This much, however, is certain: he was not born December 25, not in the month of December or A.D. 1. All Scriptural and circumstantial evidence points to October 1, B.C. 2, as the approximate time of his birth.

When Elizabeth was with child, in the sixth month, the angel of Jehovah appeared to her cousin Mary, the mother of Jesus. This was in December, six months after John's conception in June. Instead of being born in December the Scriptures show that it was that month that Mary was first visited by the angel's announcement. Consequently, Jesus was born nine months later, around the latter part of September or the first of October.—Luke 1:26, 27, 30, 31, 36.

That the birth of Jesus was in the early autumn and not in December is further shown by the fact that shepherds were in the fields with their flocks before the rainy season had set in. On this point the celebrated authority, Adam Clarke, has this to say: "It was a custom among the Jews to send out their sheep to the deserts, about the passover, and bring them home at the commencement of the *first rain:* during the time they were out, the shepherds watched them night and day. As the passover occurred in the *spring,* and the first rain began early in the month of *Marchesvan,* which answers to part of our *October* and *November,* we find that the sheep were kept out in the open country during the whole of the *summer.* And as these shepherds had not *yet* brought home their flocks, it is a presumptive argument that *October* had not yet commenced, and that, consequently, our Lord was not born on the 25th *of December,* when no flocks were out in the fields; nor could he have been born later than *September,* as the flocks were still in the fields *by night.* On this very ground the *nativity* in *December* should be given up. The feeding of the flocks by night in the fields is a *chronological fact,* which casts considerable light upon this disputed point."—*Clarke's Commentary,* Vol. 5, page 370; Ezra 10:9, 13; Luke 2:8-20.

Moreover, Luke's account (3:21-23) states that when Jesus reached thirty years of age he was baptized in the Jordan River. We cannot imagine Jesus' being baptized in Jordan's cold December waters, nor can we visualize John in these waters baptizing repentant Jews. September or October waters are ideal. Also, it can be shown from scriptures that Jesus was nailed to the tree when he was thirty-three and a half years old. His death occurred at passover time, in the spring of the year, then Jesus must have been born thirty-three years and *six months* previously, or in the fall of the year.

Furthermore, the Bible does indicate, at least approximately, the date on which Jesus was born. How so? Through prophecy recorded at Daniel 9:24-27. This prophecy foretells that from the time of the giving of the command to rebuild Jerusalem until the coming of the Messiah would be sixty-nine weeks of years, or 483 years. The command went forth 455 B.C.

There was no year 0 B.C. or 0 A.D.; therefore from 455 B.C. to A.D. 29 was 483 years. A.D. 29 Jesus was thirty years old. That year he was anointed with God's holy spirit, becoming the Messiah, Christ. If Jesus was thirty A.D. 29 his birth must have occurred in 2 B.C.—Luke 1:26-45; 3:1-4, 23.

Here is another way to determine that date. In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius, John the Baptist began his ministry, at which time John was thirty (about April 1). Six months later Jesus was thirty. That would be about October 1, in the sixteenth year of Tiberius Caesar. Tiberius' first year began August 19, A.D. 14; his fifteenth would end August 18, A.D. 29. Hence if Jesus was thirty at about October 1, 29, that means that his birth thirty years earlier must have been about October 1, 2 B.C.

"But why argue about the date?" say some people. "It makes no difference what date you celebrate as long as you remember the birthday of Christ." As Willard J. Pysher erroneously wrote in his article "Back to Christmas": "Christian churches have always celebrated the birth of Christ from the start." True, the date is not important, and, for that matter, neither is the celebration. In fact, the whole idea of celebrating Christmas as the birthday of Christ is entirely foreign to true Christianity. It is repugnant to all those today who desire to worship God in spirit and in truth.

### *Birthday Celebrations Not Christian*

To celebrate birthdays is a pagan and not a Christian practice. As one of the "early church fathers," Origen of Alexandria (A.D. 185-254), observed: "In the Scriptures sinners alone, not saints, celebrate their birthday." The *Encyclopedia Americana,* 1942 edition, Vol. 6, page 623, states: "The Christian usage in general was to celebrate the death of remarkable persons, rather than their birth." And so it is that the day and hour of Jesus' death, also the length of time he was in the grave, the time of his resurrection and ascension are all recorded in the Scriptures, but not his birth. Jesus Christ nowhere instructed his disciples to celebrate his human birthday on either the legitimate day or any fictitious date, but he did give a positive command regarding the celebration of his death: "Keep doing this in remembrance of me," said he. The celebration of Christmas on a day that was dedicated to a pagan false god is a concession to heathenism, a compromise with demonism. No wonder neither Jesus nor his disciples would have anything to do with it.—Luke 22:19, *New World Trans.*

As for the statement by Pysher that "Christian churches have always celebrated the birth of Christ from the start," authorities say there is no truth in it. The *Catholic Encyclopedia* states: "Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the Church. Irenaeus and Tertullian omit it from their lists of feasts." *Encyclopædia Britannica* declares: "Christmas (i.e., the Mass of Christ). Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the church." The *Encyclopedia Americana,* 1942 edition, Vol. 6, page 623, comments: *"Christmas.* It was, according to many authorities, not celebrated in the first centuries of the Christian church." Further on this point Peggy G. Oppencander, in her article "Christmas: Holy Day vs. Holiday," makes this admission: "The Nativity was not celebrated by the very first Christians. They were far more concerned with the facts and implications of Jesus' death and resurrection. In fact, churchman Origen in the third century assailed any notion of observing the birthday of Christ, 'as if he were a king Pharaoh.' Only slowly did curiosity grow about the birth of Jesus. We have no records of any celebrations of the

Nativity before the middle of the fourth century, when Christmas services and feasts were finally sanctioned by the Pope." So suffice it to say that the above statement by Pysher is without foundation in fact.

How, then, did the December 25 celebration come to be? Answers the *Catholic Encyclopedia* (Vol. 3, page 727): "The well-known solar feast, however, of *Natalis Invicti* [Birthday of the Unconquered], celebrated on 25 December, has a strong claim on the responsibility for our December date." The *Encyclopædia Britannica,* 9th edition, Vol. 5, page 611, supports this view, stating: "By the fifth century, however, whether from influence or some tradition, or from the desire to supplant heathen festivals of that period of the year, such as Saturnalia, the 25th of December had been generally agreed upon." Discussing this point further, H. Gardner, in his book *Let's Celebrate Christmas,* writes: "We are told that after considerable deliberation Pope Julius, in A.D. 350, established December 25th for the festival in Rome, but there is much discrepant testimony. It was nearly a hundred years later (A.D. 440) that it was established in Jerusalem. But both in the East and the West, December 25th had long been a great pagan festival of the winter solstice, when the retreating sun turns again, and renews the year, and the days begin to lengthen. It was a joyous feast, and the world needed joy. So it was that the pagan festival of the 'unconquerable sun' gave way to the Christian festival of the true Sun."

So it all began with paganism. As every reputable encyclopedia will show, even the exchanging of gifts, the making use of holly, the mistletoe and the yule log, the Christmas tree and the singing of carols, the dancing and the feasting are all of pagan origin and were all gradually grafted into the so-called "Christian" church during or after the fourth century A.D. Tertullian and others tell how exchanging of gifts was a part of the Saturnalia celebration. And the hymns they sang at that pagan feast were predecessors to the Christmas carols. Says Pysher: "Many pagan carols were adopted but were given a Christian meaning. Carols and dancing were kept out of the festival of Christmas for many centuries." The *Americana* declares: "The holly, the mistletoe, the Yule log and the wassail bowl are relics of pre-Christian times." The historian Hislop confirms these findings: "The wassailling bowl of Christmas had its precise counterpart in the 'Drunken festival' of Babylon," says Hislop; "and many of the other observances still kept up among ourselves at Christmas came from the very same quarter. The candles, in some parts of England [and America], lighted on Christmas-eve, and used so long as the festive season lasts, were equally lighted by the Pagans on the eve of the festival of the Babylonian god, to do honour to him: . . . The Christmas tree, now so common among us, was equally common in Pagan Rome and Pagan Egypt. In Egypt that tree was the palm-tree; in Rome it was the fir."—*The Two Babylons*, page 97.

Perhaps, now it can be understood why the state of Massachusetts outlawed Christmas for almost two hundred years (1659-1855); why it was forbidden in England for eighteen years; why a Christmas celebrant in Geneva was subject to imprisonment; why to the Calvinists Christmas meant licence and dissipation, and the linkage of these with Christ's name was unbearable; why Puritans in America banned Christmas; why Scotland to this day does not observe "Christmas" as a national holiday, but views it as pagan, "popish"; why in England Christmas celebrations of all kinds were prohibited during the Commonwealth days of Oliver Cromwell; why

Presbyterian minister John M. Mason, shortly before 1800, wrote: "We reject in a mass the corruptions of popery. . . . We renounce the religious observance of Christmas . . . and the festivals in honor of a troop of saints and saintesses, as superstitious and inconsistent with gospel worship."

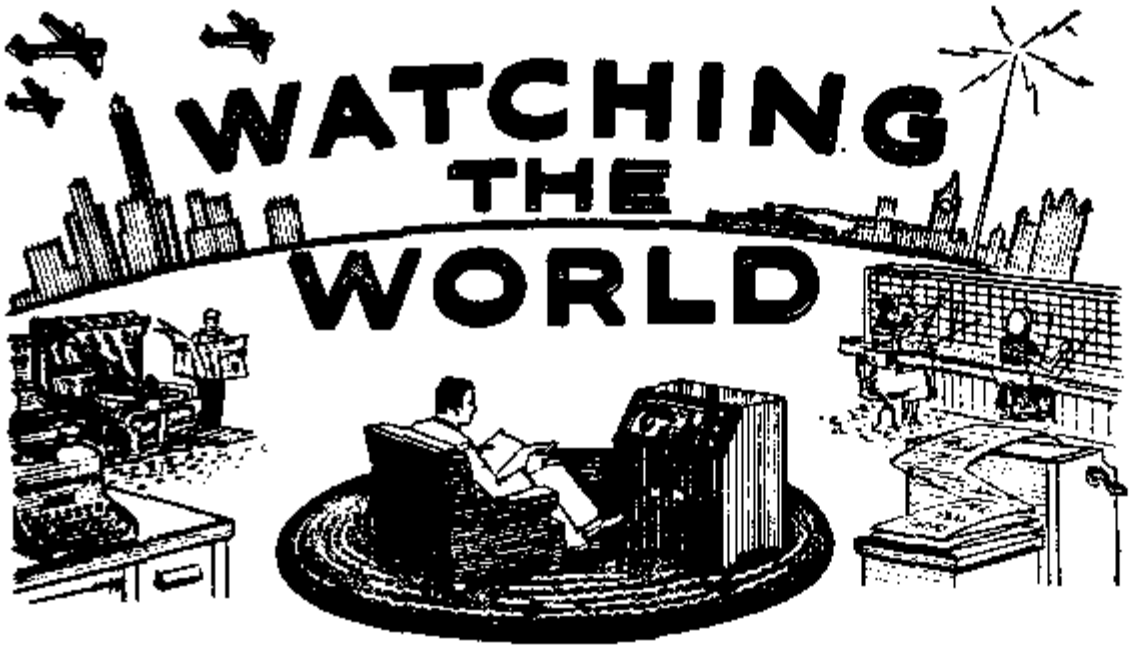
For religionists to set a date for Jesus' birth, when the actual date is unknown, and, furthermore, for them to select a date that is dedicated to a pagan false god, is adding insult to injury, and is also a case of adding to God's Word. Thus, the whole Christmas celebration is a fraud. It purports to be Christian when in actuality it is not. For these specific reasons Jehovah's witnesses, who hold firmly to true Christianity and who joyfully carry out the ceremony Jesus instructed regarding his death, will continue to refuse to participate in the un-Christian and wrongly dated Christmas celebration that is now said to be in honor of Jesus' birth.

## AFTER TWO WORLD WARS

¶ In an article entitled "War Started 40 Years Ago—and Look at Us!" H. I. Phillips wrote in the Chicago *Daily News* the following: "What did two world wars bring us? The atom bomb, jet propulsion, the $18,500 one-floor bungalow with 'expansion attic,' . . . We fought for a better world and got Panmunjom, the veto, the 15-cent cup of coffee, the sales tax, the $1.75 haircut and the 75-cent shave! We blitzed the goosestep and got the Buzzards' Waltz. We licked the Kaiser and Hitler and got Malenkov, Molotov, Chou En-lai, General Mao, Ho Chin Whooziss, the 25-year itch and the large economy-sized headache. We knocked off Bill, Adolf, Benito . . . and came up with the Kremlin world conspiracy, international hatreds and long-range jitters. We went to war for honor, decency and the four freedoms and we got global spy hunts, flying saucers, the underwater fountain pen, the dollar shrimp cocktail, the five-dollar steak, the killer-diller tax bill, a fright-wig in every home and 100 'shelter' arrows in every office building. . . . A head-hunting savage looks excusably baffled today when somebody tries to interest him in becoming civilized."

## ? DO YOU KNOW ?

- What, in the business world's Christmas, comes ahead of "spirituality"? P. 3, ¶2.
- What December festival was celebrated long before Christ's birth? P. 5, ¶4.
- Who are some of the various mythical bearers of Christmas gifts? P. 7, ¶1.
- What is the proper way to hail Jesus? P. 8, ¶2.
- What advantage radio astronomy has over optical telescopes? P. 9, ¶5.
- How the radio telescope "sees" what the human eye could never observe? P. 10, ¶1.
- Whether it is necessary to have a great deal of money in order to dress well? P. 13, ¶1.
- How your clothes should fit your pesonality? P. 14, ¶4.
- What is the secret of a well-groomed male? P. 16, ¶2.
- How a boat helps in Kingdom preaching in the Bahamas? P. 17, ¶1.
- What results were achieved in three months aboard the "Faith"? P. 19, ¶3.
- What "Fanagalo" is? P. 21, ¶3.
- The main use that is made of Fanagalo? P. 22, ¶3.
- How many shipworms might attack a single square inch of wood? P. 24, ¶3.
- Whether Jesus was born on December 25? P. 25, ¶1.
- Why neither Jesus nor the disciples would celebrate his birth? P. 26, ¶3.
- What specific details of the Christmas celebration came from paganism? P. 27, ¶2.




**The Suez Pact Is Signed**

◈ On November 18, 1875, the Khedive (ruler of Egypt) was on the brink of bankruptcy. He needed four million sterling by the 30th. If he could get it, he told Queen Victoria, he would sell Britain his shares in the Suez Canal. Victoria and the Cabinet agreed; and with money borrowed from the Rothchilds, Britain purchased her "lifeline to the East." Under the terms of a 1936 treaty with Egypt, Britain was able to build up about the greatest military base in the world. But on October 20, after 79 years, the Suez Canal Zone passed out of control of Britain and into the hands of Egypt. Under the Suez Pact terms, Britain surrenders the $1,000,000,000 network of bases to Egypt; and her 80,000 troops will evacuate. However, Cairo agreed that, in the event of armed attack on Egypt, Turkey or any Arab state, Britain will be allowed to use the base again. The West was jubilant, hoping that Egypt would now enter into a Middle East defense pact. But Cairo officials maintained that Egyptian popular sentiment was still too "anti-colonial" for the government to risk a league with the West for the time being.

**Pakistan: A Triple Crisis**

◈ The crisis that seized Pakistan recently was unusual: it had a triple feature. The political crisis stemmed from the fact that the country is separated into East and West by 1,000 miles of India. The cement that has held the two together is the Moslem League, but the party was defeated last spring in East Pakistan elections. The economic crisis centered around East Pakistan's main products, jute and cotton; for not only were there drought and crop failure but the very bottom dropped out of the world price of jute, and the world price of cotton declined. Anxiety over inflation had no sooner reached a high pitch when a constitutional crisis developed. The Constituent Assembly, which is theoretically the sovereign power, has been writing a new constitution. Pending its adoption, Governor General Ghulam Mohammed, appointed by Queen Elizabeth II as head of state, has been the key man in politics. In October the governor announced the dissolution of the assembly, dominated by the Moslem League, because he said it "lost the confidence of the people." The net result was a victory for the proponents of a strong central government, as represented by the governor, over mounting factionalism in the assembly.

**Kenya: The War Continues**

◈ In October the war against the Mau Mau, costing Kenya $2,800,000 a month, was two years old. During that time security forces killed 6,741 Mau Mau and captured 12,000; the Mau Mau killed or wounded 2,000 loyal Kikuyu, 900 African or European soldiers and 27 European civilians. Of all the civilians few were more sympathetic to the problems of the Kikuyu than Arundel Gray Leakey, cousin to L. S. B. Leakey, the world's foremost authority on Kikuyu manners and morals. Like his famous cousin, Gray Leakey spoke the Kikuyus' language and had been accepted as a "blood brother." So he never carried a gun when he made the rounds of his lonely farm. But suddenly, one day in October, 30 Mau Mau swarmed out of the woods while he, his wife and stepdaughter were eating. Mrs. Leakey quickly pushed her daughter through a trap door into an attic. An hour later, when the girl emerged, her mother was dead, slashed with knives. Gray Leakey, a diabetic who could not live long without medical care, was gone. As the war entered its third year, Cousin Leakey broadcast a warning to Kenya whites to beware of the complacency that led to death at the farm of Arundel Gray Leakey.

**Metal Fatigue—a Killer**

◈ After a British Comet jet air liner crashed off the island of Elba, the Royal Navy performed an incredible feat. It recovered from the sea 70 per cent of the plane's weight. The parts were put together on a wooden frame. Studying this, scientists found that the Elba disaster began with a sudden upward force generated inside the cabin. This threw most of the passengers forward and upward. Within a third of a second the cabin was empty. The scientists also studied Comets in test pressure tanks.

One by one they eliminated the suspects: crew, design, engines, sabotage, etc. Finally, only one suspect remained that fit the facts. This was metal fatigue—weak spots in the fuselage that gave way to heavy pressure of air inside the cabin. The cause of fatigue? The director of the investigation, Sir Arnold Hall, said: "If you take a structure which has an adequate reserve of strength, when it is built, to sustain loads, and the loads are not maintained on the structure continuously, but applied and then taken off, applied again and taken off again, the structure may, in sufficient time of this alternating cycle, develop what is known as fatigue." So, he continued, the structure "will in the end fail under a load which it is quite capable of bearing when new." He also said that both the plane that crashed off Elba in January and the one off Naples in April had flown longer than the "safe fatigue life" established by the tests.

**Malan Steps Down**

◈ South Africa's famous soldier-statesman, Jan Christian Smuts, was prime minister during World War II and until 1948. In that year a Nationalist-Africaner coalition defeated Smuts' United party and Daniel F. Malan became prime minister. Dr. Malan adopted a policy of strict racial segregation (*apartheid*), which has caused much tension in South African politics. One reason for the widespread publicity of Malan's *apartheid* is the fact that he is a trained *predikant* (preacher) in the Dutch Reformed Church. He taught his Boers that they are a chosen people, "elected" by God to build in South Africa a "new Jerusalem." Thus Malan came to be called "the Boer Moses." In October 80-year-old Preacher Malan announced his retirement from office, the reason being that his wife had a serious ailment. Dr. Malan has given the political nod to Finance Minister Nicolaas Havenga, who could be trusted to hew to the racial policy laid out by Preacher Malan.

**The Nobel Literature Prize**

◈ Nobel Prizes are awarded from the interest accruing from a fund of $9,200,000 provided by the will of Swedish inventor, Alfred Nobel, the discoverer of dynamite. Each year about $200,000 is awarded in prizes, each award being approximately $40,000. In October it was learned that the 1954 Nobel Prize for Literature was awarded to Ernest Hemingway, 56-year-old American author, for "his powerful, style-forming mastery of the art of modern-narration, . . . as most recently evinced in *The Old Man and the Sea*." Would Hemingway use the $35,000 to retire? At his home near Havana he said: "At 56, a man's best works should be ahead of him."

**Salerno: Rain and Mud Destroy**

◈ On the shores of the Gulf of Salerno, an arm of the Mediterranean Sea, lie the Italian cities of Amalfi and Salerno. Since moist clouds blown east from the gulf precipitate over the mountains, rain often pours down torrentially. The torrent starts landslides; the landslides wipe out towns on the hillsides and choke coastal cities with mud. In October a sudden storm over the Sorrentine range set the flood disaster chain in motion, this time with appalling effects; for the flood caught the populace asleep in bed. The driving rains devastated a ten-mile strip along the coast, killing over 80 persons in Salerno. All together some 300 bodies were recovered from the sea, dug out of wrecked homes or extracted from canals of solvent mud. The city of Amalfi floundered in mud piled up six feet deep. And orange groves, once a distinguishing feature of the coast line, disappeared in what was Italy's worst flood on record.

**Landslide in Haiti**

◈ In October, when a helicopter landed near a mountain village 20 miles south of Port-au-Prince, it was found that a landslide had wiped out the village of Berly. Only two survivors were reported, a child who fled ahead of the rumbling earth and a woman who had been away on a visit. Rural police estimated that more than 200 persons had been killed. The landslide seemed to result from floods that followed Hurricane Hazel.

**Wheat for Turkey**

◈ Turkey rates as the world's fourth-largest wheat exporter. But 1954 brought disaster: a year plagued by drought in the heart of Turkish wheat country. The wheat shortage grew so critical that in October supplies were adequate for less than three weeks. Though the U. S. rushed an emergency shipment of 30,000 tons of wheat to Turkey, the government estimated it needed 200,000 tons if it is to ward off famine and bread riots.

**Atom Secrets Not So Secret**

◈ In 1950 Britain sent to prison confessed atom spy Dr. Klaus Emil Fuchs, who had been engaged in treasonable activity over a period of seven years; yet three times he had been approved by security boards. That case highlighted the difficulty in keeping atom secrets secret. Another high light came in October when Lieut. Gen. Leslie R. Groves, wartime director of U. S. atomic bomb project, said it was inevitable that some atomic secrets would fall into Soviet hands. He said that the tightest security measures during the development of the bomb failed to dam up the leaks and that "we will never know" how many atomic secrets have been funneled into espionage channels.

**U. S.: A Leak in the Dike**

◈ One of the most highly secret, closely guarded departments in the U. S. is the Na-

tional Security Agency—the code-breaking organization of the Pentagon. Officials of this "black chamber" unit were *horrified recently* to learn that a leak had sprung in its dikes of secretness. In October one of their $7,700-a-year research analysts, Joseph Petersen, Jr., was indicted for having leaked "communications intelligence" from March 1, 1948, until September 30, 1954. The Netherlands Embassy volunteered the information that it had been *receiving "secret intelligence"* from Petersen, but it had assumed that his action was authorized.

**Oath-taking Increases**

◈ More and more nonmilitary organizations are requiring loyalty oaths. In October the New York State Association of Architects voted to *require* members to take an oath of loyalty to the U. S. In Indiana the State Athletic Commission required all professional boxers and wrestlers to sign a noncommunist oath before they can enter the ring. This anxiety of nations in regard to loyalty and the intense efforts to ferret out "betrayers" are part of the "last days" sign. —2 Timothy 3:1-5, *New World Trans.*

**A Man, a Cat and a Shark**

◈ In June a 61-year-old New *York man, William Willis,* boarded a 34-foot raft. From Peru he pushed the craft out to sea, his aim: to eclipse the 4,300-mile journey of the raft Kon-Tiki. For company Willis took along a parrot and a cat. During the drifting voyage the water gave out, the stove failed; and Willis had to live on *raw dolphin* and fish, ground barley and raw sugar. After sailing 6,000 miles across the Pacific, and after 115 days, Willis reached Samoa (10/15). "Where's the cat?" the crowd called. The black cat, healthy and happy, was held up for display. During a moment of hunger the cat had made a dinner of the parrot. For a moment Willis himself was almost eaten up. Said he: "Once a five or six-foot shark took my baited hook and I hauled him onto astern. I leaned down to get the hook out of his *mouth. Just as I had my hand* near his mouth I slipped. My right hand went into the shark's mouth and I got a pretty deep cut across my thumb and wrist. . . . I was in the water, with the raft sailing away, blood pouring from my cut and the shark still around." But he managed to haul himself back onto the raft and live to outdo the Kon-Tiki.


# DAILY BLESSINGS

To realize daily blessings requires one to give thought to God and his purposes, his Word and his work. A fine aid in this respect is the 1955 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*. It contains a Scripture text and pointed comment for each day of the year, as well as an account of the daily activities of Jehovah's witnesses the world over. It is available for only 50c.

You will also want a calendar as a visible daily reminder of these things. The 1955 calendar of Jehovah's witnesses bears the year-text, appropriately illustrated in full color, and service themes for each month. It may be had for 25c, or five copies to one address for $1.00.

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me the indicated number of calendars and *Yearbooks*.

..... 1955 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*, at 50c each.

..... calendar of Jehovah's witnesses for 1955, 25c each; five for $1.

I have enclosed the amount of $.....

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Study to Be Fruitful

On seeing this illustration undoubtedly the words of Jesus come to your mind: "Either you people make the tree fine and its fruit fine or make the tree rotten and its fruit rotten; for by its fruit the tree is known." (Matthew 12:33, *New World Trans.*) What kind of tree will you be? One producing fine fruit in this day of world delinquency and distress? For a tree to produce good fruit it must be properly watered. For a person today to produce good fruit he must regularly drink in the water of truth found in God's Word, the Bible. Very valuable will you find

## This Fine Study Combination

The modern-language *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures,* Volume I (Genesis to Ruth), and the 384-page book *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* are fruitful sources of study. Both will be sent to you for only $2. Order today!

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find $2. Please send me the *New World Translation of the Hebrew Scriptures,* Volume I, and the book *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?*

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Awake!

## A REUNION IN THE CHRISTIAN HOPE?

**Should religion's prime interest be in improving political conditions or in preaching truth?**

## Counting the Cost of War

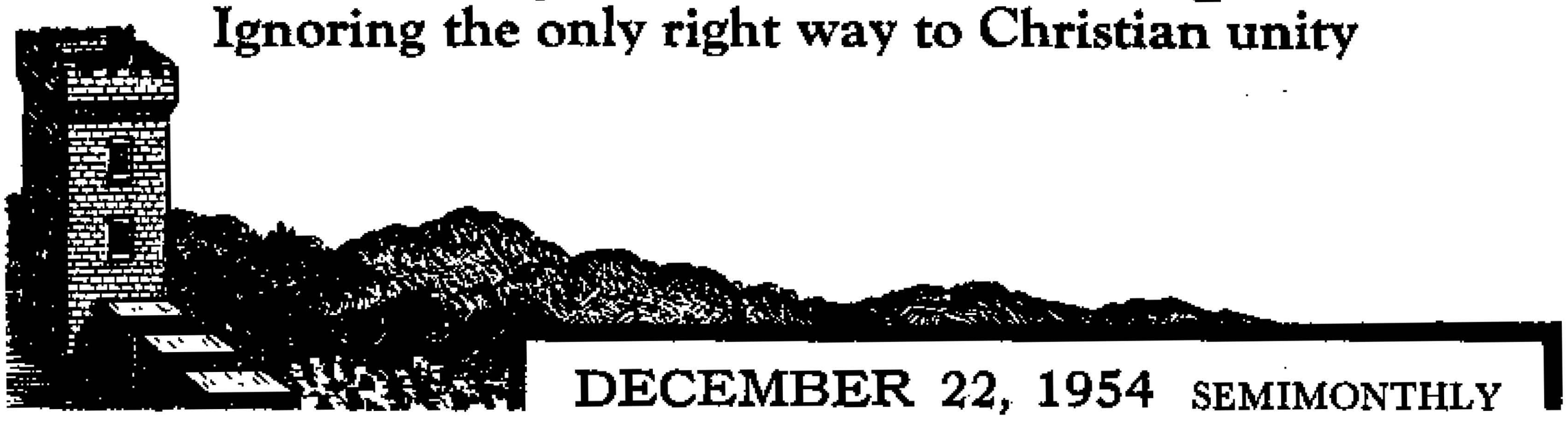
**A high price for so little peace**

## Dueling: The Bloodstained Badge of Honor

**A selfish, pride-inspired, murderous custom**

## They Reject Sound Discipline

**Ignoring the only right way to Christian unity**



DECEMBER 22, 1954 SEMIMONTHLY

## THE MISSION OF THIS JOURNAL

News sources that are able to keep you awake to the vital issues of our times must be unfettered by censorship and selfish interests. "Awake!" has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be trodden on; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth.

"Awake!" uses the regular news channels, but is not dependent on them. Its own correspondents are on all continents, in scores of nations. From the four corners of the earth their uncensored, on-the-scenes reports come to you through these columns. This journal's viewpoint is not narrow, but is international. It is read in many nations, in many languages, by persons of all ages. Through its pages many fields of knowledge pass in review—government, commerce, religion, history, geography, science, social conditions, natural wonders—why, its coverage is as broad as the earth and as high as the heavens.

"Awake!" pledges itself to righteous principles, to exposing hidden foes and subtle dangers, to championing freedom for all, to comforting mourners and strengthening those disheartened by the failures of a delinquent world, reflecting sure hope for the establishment of a righteous New World.

Get acquainted with "Awake!" Keep awake by reading "Awake!"


PUBLISHED SEMIMONTHLY BY
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams Street — Brooklyn 1, N. Y., U. S. A.
N. H. KNORR, *President* — GRANT SUITER, *Secretary*

**Printed this issue: 1,300,000** — **Five cents a copy**

**Languages in which this magazine is published:**
Semimonthly—Afrikaans, English, Finnish, French, German, Hollandish, Norwegian, Spanish, Swedish.
Monthly—Danish, Greek, Portuguese, Ukrainian.

| Offices | Yearly subscription Rate |
|---|---|
| **America, U.S.**, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn 1, N.Y. | $1 |
| **Australia**, 11 Beresford Rd., Strathfield, N.S.W. | 8s |
| **Canada**, 40 Irwin Ave., Toronto 5, Ontario | $1 |
| **England**, 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2 | 7s |
| **South Africa**, Private Bag, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal | 7s |

**Remittances** should be sent to office in your country in compliance with regulations to guarantee safe delivery of money. Remittances are accepted at Brooklyn from countries where no office is located, by international money order only. Subscription rates in different countries are here stated in local currency. **Notice of expiration** (with renewal blank) is sent at least two issues before subscription expires. **Change of address** when sent to our office may be expected effective within one month. Send your old as well as new address.

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y. Act of March 3, 1879. Printed in U. S. A.


## CONTENTS


| | |
|---|---|
| Christ—the Hope of the World | 3 |
| A Reunion in the Christian Hope? | 5 |
| Not Through the World Council! | 8 |
| Counting the Cost of War | 9 |
| Fishing in the Lair of the Marine-Cat | 12 |
| "Little Venice" Becomes Ultramodern | 13 |
| Embarrassing Methods | 15 |
| Vesak | 16 |
| Dueling: The Bloodstained Badge of Honor | 17 |
| Unexpectedly Strange Duels | 19 |
| What an Amazing Fabric—Leather! | 21 |
| Religion of Modern Israel a Divisive Business | 24 |
| "Your Word Is Truth" They Reject Sound Discipline | 25 |
| The American Legion and the Girl Scouts | 27 |
| Do You Know? | 27 |
| Watching the World | 28 |
| Index to Volume XXXV of *Awake!* | 31 |

Awake!
"Now it is high time to awake."
—Romans 13:11

Volume XXXV | Brooklyn, N. Y., December 22, 1954 | Number 24

# *Christ—the Hope of the World*

THE main theme of the World Council of Churches' recent second assembly, held in Evanston, Illinois, U. S. A., was "Christ—the Hope of the World." The shocking controversy that surrounded that theme shows just how divided today's religions are on even such basic matters as the Christian hope. The two contradicting views were presented at the assembly's opening sessions by Professor Edmund Schlink of Heidelberg, Germany, and Professor Robert L. Calhoun of the United States.

Edmund Schlink pointedly said: "The New Testament further announces that great tribulation shall befall the world before it finally does pass away—war and hunger, the disintegration of all community, mass destruction and natural disasters are to be expected. We are told to watch for such things to occur. Wherever, then, people speak of the coming Christ as the *hope* of the world, they are always speaking of the *end* of the world. . . . Even among Christians many have grown deaf to the proclamation of the world's end. They dismiss it as mere Judaic-apocalyptic thinking. Yet it is clear that today people are afraid that humanity is doomed. . . . There is an essential difference, however, between the fears of modern men and the New Testament proclamation of the end of the world. . . . in the New Testament the calamities of the last days are not merely human misdoings nor are they the consequence of human disobedience. They are rather the activity of God himself. In the New Testament it is God who will bring the end of the world. . . . If in our thinking about this subject we place the emphasis on the preservation of this threatened world, then we shall miss the point of our assembly theme completely. . . . The name of Christ is taken in vain if it is used as a slogan in this world's struggle for its own preservation."

He further said: "Jesus Christ then is the hope of the world not because he guarantees the preservation of this world, but because he liberates us from all the binding ties of this world. . . . Christ is the hope of the world insofar as the world no longer remains the world but is transformed through repentance and faith. . . . So through the gospel here in this world Christ is gathering his people to live together with him in the new life. . . . Fo this reason the days in which we live a the last days."

He continued: "That these are, in fact, the last days may seem to be disproved by the fact that nearly 2,000 years have passed since the coming of Jesus Christ. Many people no longer believe in the promise of his future coming. But the length of time is no refutation of his promise. It is not a sign of God's weakness, as if he could not if he wished bring to fulfillment what

he has promised through Jesus and the apostles. Rather, this time in which we live is the time of God's patience. God wills that many shall be saved. . . . then shall the world pass away and then shall the new creation appear as if emerging from a hiding place."

Today, he said, "we are faced with a new kind of post-Christian man. . . . he has separated his new freedom from submission to Christ. He has usurped the control of nature. He has himself set about to establish the eternal kingdom of peace on earth. He no longer waits for Christ to come. . . . For those who hope in Christ, however, the tumult of this world is a sure sign of Christ's coming. The world would not tremble if he were not the victor. The wintry gales that are now howling over the world are the signs of the coming springtime. The sicknesses of our time are the birth pangs of the new creation."

What did the World Council think of these thought-provoking words that contain a great deal of truth? One critic of the Biblical hope said Professor Schlink's discourse "hardly met the average churchman's idea of the promise which that Hope holds for him." The *Christian Century* referred to "the theological opacity of much" of what Schlink said, and commented on the fact that, as a result of this and the poor acoustics and extreme heat, the latter half of this "opening plenary meeting was mainly remarkable for the size of the stream flowing out the exits." It said the Schlink speech "came as a shock to many American delegates" who thought they had long ago "escaped" such ideas.

Another comment was that Professor Robert L. Calhoun of Yale Divinity School "put the Christian Hope in somewhat more acceptable terms." What was his view? That the Kingdom could come here and now, by man's efforts, not God's. Of materialistic Americans he said: "When we think of hope, it is usually hope for a better life tomorrow, for our children, for the increasing number of those who depend on us and for whom we feel responsible. In this context, much of our theology has come to lay special stress on ethics and to be far less confident about eschatology," which is the ultimate hope, Christ's second coming and man's final destiny.

Thus they forsook their high mission of preaching Christ's kingdom, and watered that word down to apply it to human goals. Their theology, he said, "has found signs of the breaking in of God's Kingdom here at home in the advancing conquest of diseases and hunger, the abolition of chattel slavery and the extension of Christian conscience from private to public affairs. . . . It does not forget the final judgment nor the life everlasting, but its chief confidence has been in God's grace from day to day."

In their view it must be pathetic that Jesus did not think of this, putting his chief confidence in bettering the Jews' political conditions under Rome, abolishing the slavery, reducing the oppressive taxation, attacking political and social problems. They must think it a shame that Jesus chose to obey his heavenly Father, preaching his second coming and making this foremost work so important that he had no time for anything else. They might think it pathetic that Jesus took that right course, but true Christians do not! True Christians are indeed joyful at the works done by Jesus, think nothing could have been more important, and continue that same work, pointing to signs of the nearness of that kingdom, and completing the preaching of that kingdom now.

Calhoun's theory is not proving itself in practice. Thus he admits that in today's atom-charged world "there is no sign that earthly history is being progressively purged of evil and steadily nearing per-

fection," and he further admits that "a hope that can rightly triumph over such hydra-headed perils must envisage in some sense 'a new heaven and a new earth.'" But he says: "Again it is God and not we who can know what this new order will be. Too confident speculation is out of place, and we American Protestants for the most part have sought to avoid it." But God has explained the "new order" in his Word; so why is "speculation" necessary? It is their practice of deliberately avoiding what God's Word says that, as Calhoun puts it, has often lost for them the faith that "the church through the centuries" has had in "the age to come."

What does this mean to you? It means that you must be alert, for many of your clergymen have little confidence in the Christian hope given in the Bible, and are, therefore, not concerned with teaching it to you. That is one reason for so much religious illiteracy today, and another reason why so many people are examining their Bibles on their own, and, as a result, are gaining a better knowledge of Christian truth. For more information on the Evanston meeting see the next article.

# A Reunion in the Christian Hope?

**Are all religions right? Should they get together to do a better job? How great is the division that exists among them? Should their interest be in improving political conditions or in preaching the truth, and why? Where do their efforts at unity fall short? Does this affect the quality of their worship? And what should it mean to you?**

COUNTING delegates, observers, staff members, wives, husbands and the press, well over 2,400 people from forty-eight nations gathered for the second assembly of the World Council of Churches that met last August in Evanston, Illinois, U. S. A. This assembly received massive publicity, was marked by impressive pageantry, and considered the views of noted religious leaders. In the evening of its first day more than a hundred thousand persons attended a spectacular "Festival of Faith" in Soldiers Field on the lake front in downtown Chicago.

Here a black-robed pastor asked: "Who are you to have come here?" The audience answered in chorus: "We are Christians. We have come from many different traditions." "What is it to be Christian?" asked the pastor. The answer the audience gave: "It is to believe in God the Father, in His only Son, our Lord, who is the Hope of the World; and in the Holy Spirit." When asked "Why have you come?" their answer was: "We have come to worship God."

Yet the assembly proved that they were far from unity on how God is to be worshiped, and its wide publicity merely emphasized that division. Not only were the delegates miles apart on such matters as baptism, communion and the ordination of ministers, but they could not agree even on the meaning of the assembly's main theme, namely, how 'Christ is the hope of the world.' A European view is that the Christian hope lies mainly in Christ's second coming. Their critics say they should pitch in and improve society here and now. The European view is that Christ meant what he said, and that the wickednesses of our time are the birth pangs of the new creation. The general

American view, satisfied with its materialistic accomplishments, is that man can bring in the Kingdom himself.

### *Two Views of the Hope*

This issue so sharply divides today's denominations that many churchmen publicly bemoaned the World Council's choice of the subject "Christ—the Hope of the World." In their struggle to get the various denominations together they had "blandly detoured" doctrine as being unimportant. Yet, if they cannot agree on such a basic matter as how Christ is the world's hope, they might as well fold up their unity plans, admit their divisions, and forget the idea of trying to convince the world that all religions are the same anyway.

For at least two years a commission of Christendom's most learned theologians, scholars and historians of doctrine had been at work on composing an acceptable statement on how Christ is the hope of the world. Then assembly delegates and consultants, meeting in fifteen separate groups, discussed the theologians' conclusion. After this a co-ordinating committee worked several days, merging the conflicting views into a statement that, on August 25, was presented to the assembly. Only after three rewordings and re-presentations was the statement finally accepted for transmission to the churches.

Had they really agreed on the matter? No. The delegates could not agree on whether the Christian hope for the kingdom of God can be fulfilled by man in this world or only by Christ. Bishop Lilje, chairman of the co-ordinating committee, explained that the report attempts to combine both views. The "humanistic" view has been referred to as "the Kingdom that is now," the Biblical view as "the Kingdom that is to come."

The prophet long ago wrote: "Behold, the days come, saith the Lord Jehovah, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of Jehovah." (Amos 8:11, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) The World Council indeed evidenced such a famine. The report of the advisory commission on the main theme said: "We find that the note of joyous affirmation and radiant expectancy which should mark a statement of the Christian hope does not sufficiently illuminate the report. . . . We are not agreed on the relationship between the Christian's hope here and now, and his ultimate hope. . . . we are not satisfied with the presentation in the report of the so-called 'rival hopes.'" In the World Council's Central Committee, meeting shortly after the assembly closed, President Henry Knox Sherrill said something is wrong when a Chicago *Tribune* headline can blare: "World Council Split on Second Coming of Christ."

The assembly officially said, however, that considering the greatness of their theme, the "sharp differences in theological viewpoint" that were expressed "should occasion no surprise." One commentator added: "Indeed, so grave are the doctrinal issues that *any* progress toward their reconciliation would be spectacular." But is it not more spectacular to see men who consider themselves competent teachers about Christ prove unable to agree even on what hope he offers for the world? and, even further, to say that such disagreement should be expected? Is that the view you want your religious leaders to have?

### *Pinning Jesus' Name onto Other Hopes*

The World Council, which could not agree on how Christ was the world's hope, had much to say on other matters. It dealt with labor unions, farmers' groups, professional associations, the hydrogen bomb, what the nations owe to one another, and how the U. N. should operate. It made a

strong declaration of principles on the racial issue, proposed that all weapons of mass destruction be prohibited, and made other suggestions regarding international agreements.

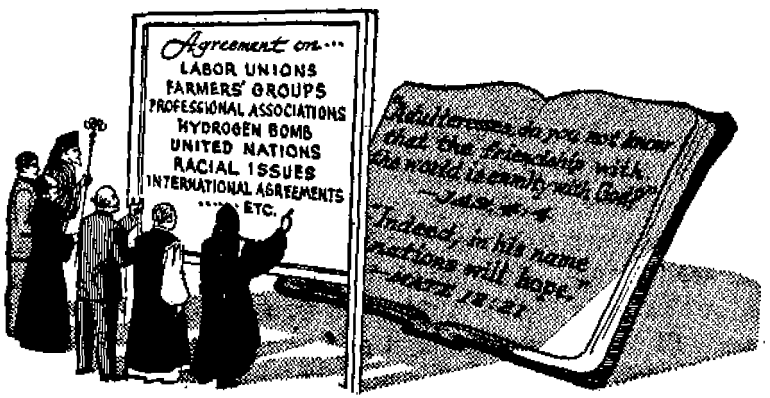
Why does the World Council, which can agree on such worldly, material matters, remain so greatly divided on spiritual, life-giving matters? Why can they not agree on what the hope in Christ is? Because they want Christ to fit their ideas on these subjects, rather than adjusting their ideas to fit his instructions. Many apparently do not believe he meant what he and the apostles said about remaining separate from the world and about the righteous conditions to come under the blessings of his literal kingdom.—John 15:19; 17:16-18; James 4:4; Matthew 6:9, 10; 2 Peter 3:13.

How can Jesus be the hope of the world to men who will not follow his example? and who consider their political and material accomplishments of more importance than the Kingdom about which he preached? Professor Robert L. Calhoun of Yale Divinity School admitted at the World Council's opening session: "A major part of our academic Protestant theology itself came to be concerned less with the structure of Biblical and traditional doctrines and more with the task of redressing injustice in the new industrial and political scene." But this was not Christ's course. His concern was not with political affairs, but with spiritual matters; not with redressing social injustices, but with giving men contentment and life; not with freeing their bodies, but with freeing their minds. That job has not been finished to this day, and until it is finished what business would Christ's followers have in spending their time in other fields?

The World Council can reach agreement on the questions Jesus ignored, but it cannot agree on the things he stressed.* Yet which is the more important? If you or your religious leaders disagree with his choice in this matter and think he should have dealt with political, social and economic matters instead of life-giving spiritual ones, then you are not recognizing his authority, and if you do not recognize his authority, how can you possibly claim the name "Christian"? A true Christian is more than a mere *believer* in Christ, he must also be a *follower*.

### *Rejecting Sound Doctrine*

But the World Council thinks that all the religions that bear the name "Christian" should work together, no matter what their doctrines. Many of the World Council's supporters say that even trying to agree on doctrine is one of the organization's flaws, that it should ignore doctrine and just work in mutual evangelism and political and social activity. Even the little bit of doctrine that was brought into the World Council's meeting irked




* The September 22 *Christian Century* commented: "While a reassuring humility marked the Evanston approach to every question, perhaps this difference between the sessions which dealt with theological matters and those given to social issues may best be summarized by saying that the latter moved with a confidence the former never attained."

some delegates. Said the *Christian Century*, September 22: "Could it be that if the World Council studied its theology less dogmatically and more in action, from the saddle, so to speak—that the council would last longer and go farther? Certainly if it does not find a new manner, if four more assemblies handle theological and dogmatic themes as badly as this one did, the outlook is not encouraging. Give the World Council about four more such theological or dogmatic main themes—say, the nature of Biblical authority in 1960, the nature of the church in 1966, the nature of salvation in 1972 and the creedal basis of the council's own being in 1978—and if the world itself hasn't blown up by that time the council most certainly will."

Before the assembly opened theologian Reinhold Niebuhr said that it is silly to advertise Christianity by insisting on what, to the secular-minded, will seem "fantastic," that is, Christ's second presence. "What would be more to the point," he said, "is to bear witness to our faith in terms . . . of watchfulness and soberness . . . of faith and of love—which will appeal to a world in the night of despair as having some gleams of light in it, derived from the 'Light that shineth in darkness.' "

But the light that shines in this world's dark night of despair is Christ Jesus, and Niebuhr would put even that light out. (Isaiah 49:6; John 1:9) The wisdom of God may seem foolish to some men who through their "wisdom did not get to know God," but it provides salvation because "God saw good through the foolishness of what is preached to save those believing." —1 Corinthians 1:21, *New World Trans.*

The theologians who do not want Christ's kingdom preached put themselves in the same category as the Jewish religious leaders who considered it 'fantastic' that the apostles should preach Christ at his first presence. Those ancient leaders wanted a political messiah, one who would restore to them a kingdom in the literal city of Jerusalem. Today's religious leaders follow the same pattern, wanting a kingdom that will solve the world's political and social problems, but not the real kingdom that the Scriptures show will soon abolish wickedness and bless the earth with lasting peace.

Theologian Edmund Schlink, in the World Council's opening address, warned that the council must be concerned not only with *methods* of evangelism, but that "the whole assembly must concern itself with the *content* of evangelism." The World Council encourages the preaching of the "gospel" throughout the world, but the Evanston meeting showed that its members have two kinds of "gospel." The World Council tells how to evangelize, but not what is truth; what the U. N. can do, but not what religions should teach; what responsible society is, but not which view about God's kingdom is right.

### *Not Through the World Council!*

Should religions that cannot agree on such things unite? No, because the Christian is reminded that just "a little yeast ferments the whole lump," and he is specifically instructed: "Do not become unevenly yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership do righteousness and lawlessness have? Or what fellowship does light have with darkness? 'Therefore get out from among them, and separate yourselves,' says Jehovah, 'and quit touching the unclean thing,' 'and I will take you in.' "—1 Corinthians 5:6; 2 Corinthians 6:14, 17, *New World Trans.*

In summary, then, why can the World Council not bring a reunion in the Christian hope? First, because it is not sure what that hope is. Second, because it is going about achieving unity in the wrong way, namely, by making compromise

agreements rather than firmly pointing the way to right worship and sound doctrine. And third, because it is prone to reject doctrine whenever conflicts over what is right pose a threat to its organizational unity. Thus it becomes more concerned with denominational unity than with doctrine, more with size than with truth.

According to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the ecumenical movement (of which the World Council is a part) is "a seeking by all the churches of what cannot be had in any other way—a new manifestation of Christ to His church and so to the world which He died to save." That new manifestation is present, but not through taking an agreeable average of all their doctrines. Christ's first manifestation did not come through an averaging out of the conflicting doctrines of the different Jewish sects, nor does the present one come through averaging out the various denominational viewpoints of today. A proper following of the Hebrew Scriptures (which were too often ignored by the early Jews) would have led the people of the first century to Christ; a proper following of Jesus' instructions conveyed through the Greek Scriptures (which are too frequently ignored by modern "Christian" clergymen) leads to right worship and a reunion among those who will accept the true Christian hope today!

You can benefit from that manifestation of Christ, coming to unity with those who accept the true hope, if you will make a faithful and diligent study of God's Word, considering its specific instructions as more important than man's theories, his interdenominational activities, or his political accomplishments. It does work, but the only way you can prove it does is to try it yourself. Will you do so?

**(For an explanation of why the religions are so divided, see the article "They Reject Sound Discipline," on page 25 of this magazine.)**

# Counting the Cost of War

PEACE—that is what they say wars are fought for, even if there is no peace. If the cost of war and the price for peace were only dollars and cents, the figure alone would be staggering. But the price is infinitely higher. Money can be replaced, cities can be rebuilt, the war-ravaged earth will renew itself, but not so the tens of millions of lives sacrificed to the god of war. These are gone and no man or organizations of men can bring them back. Each life lost in battle represents a tragic toll.

How much is a man's life worth? On today's market, very little. But in the eyes of God it is precious. With this in mind let us consider the cost of war and the price for peace.

Of all the nations of the world France has suffered the greatest losses in human

life during the last three centuries. During the seventeenth century she spent sixty-four years at war; in the eighteenth century, fifty-two years; in the nineteenth century, thirty-two years. Of the 1,700 battles fought in Europe during this period France engaged in 1,079. The tabulation of casualties for only a few of the major wars gives a partial picture of the ghastly horrors of history. The casualty list numbers more than 10,469,710. But even this price is small, to compare with the suffering imposed upon civilian populations and noncombatants. How many women, children and old men, if not butchered and killed outright, have been maltreated and tortured and left to suffer the rest of their lives will never be known. This, too, is part of the cost of war and the price for peace.

The cost and price also includes starvation and disease. Multitudes died from these causes when Athens, Syracuse and Rome were besieged in ancient times. Over 30,000 people lost their lives in the sacking of Magdeburg. Another 20,000 to 30,000 starved to death in Genoa during the Napoleonic wars. In 1830 Poland lost 326,000 of its population due to disease. Typhus, cholera and typhoid reaped havoc on both the combatants and noncombatants. All of this men paid for peace, and still no peace.

The cost of war goes up and the price for peace with it. All the wanton destruction of previous wars fades into insignificance when compared with the conflagration during 1914-1918. About 1,700,000,000 people were in some way involved. For four years nations slaughtered each other. The war ended only in blood and mud. The price was colossal. The casualty list claimed 37,508,686 victims. In single battles whole armies were butchered to pieces. The British lost 60,000 on the first day of the attack at Somme. The French lost nearly 500,000 lives and the Germans half that number at Verdun in 1916. Epidemics like the Spanish flu, directly attributed to war, claimed the lives of millions more. Four million Armenian, Jewish, Syrian and Greek civilians were massacred. One third of the population of Poland was wiped out. Two million Russian civilians perished; 800,000 German and nearly 1,000,000 Austrian and Serbian civilians died. Among fishermen and sailors there were nearly 100,000 killed by mine explosions. All of this was the cost of war and the price for peace, but still no peace.

World War II came along. Prices went up and so did the cost of war and the casualty list—to 44,835,196. Vatican sources set the number even higher. The total dead, they say, was 22,960,000 and the number wounded, 34,400,000. And still no peace. Because soon to follow was the Korean war.

According to the United Nations report of August 7, 1953, the United States and its allies had a casualty list of 455,000; the losses of their foes were estimated as three times as great. United States Secretary of State John Foster Dulles declared: "The North Korean army is virtually extinct and the Chinese and North Korean Communist armies have sustained about 2,000,000 casualties, and of the 10,000,000 people of North Korea one out of every three has died from war ravages and inhuman neglect, which their rulers have imposed."

### *Eight Limited "Hot Wars"*

The major wars have been squelched, at least, for the time being. But continuing at the present time are eight little hot wars where lives are being sacrificed almost daily. The world is certainly not at peace. But this is not a new phenomenon. In 3,361 years of recorded history, there have been

3,134 years of war and only 227 years of peace. What a tremendous waste of life for something still not attained!

*Dollar Cost of War*

The high cost of war is not only in life but in dollars and cents. These figures represent the burden of war upon humanity. The nineteen years of Napoleonic wars were said to cost $15,000,000,000. If to this there is added the cost of all other wars thereafter, both small and great, up to 1914, there was at least $40,000,000,000 spent to destroy life. And how does the cost of World War I compare with this? It cost over eight times as much as the previous two hundred years of wars, or $337,980,579,657! On July 1, 1946, there were still $15,000,000,000 of World War I debts unpaid. And how does this compare with World War II? The cost of World War II ran into astronomical figures, amounting to more than a thousand billion dollars, $1,160,991,463,984, or more than three times as great as the cost of World War I. Still this price did not buy peace.

The dollar cost to the United States of the Korean war ran upward of $20,000,000,000, seven months before the war ended. These billions were strictly the direct cost in Korea itself. Indirect costs resulting primarily from war in Korea are much greater. And, too, what the war cost the Communist world can only be imagined.

War, what woeful waste! Waste? Yes, when we stop to think that the blood spilled and the money spent have not yet bought peace! War is waste, when we know that it cannot bring or buy peace. Think of the untold billions that not only the East but also the West is devoting to war and war preparations. What a paradise this earth would be if all this effort were converted to peacetime pursuit and development! The price of one modern heavy bomber would build a modern brick school in more than thirty cities. There would be new schools in all the major cities of the world, if such monies were devoted to constructive purposes. The cost of aircraft destroyed in the second world war and in the Korean and Indochinese wars was enough to have easily built hospitals fully equipped for any emergency throughout the world. The money expended on ammunition would have supplied the nations with modern highways. The money spent on tanks would have equipped farmers everywhere with trucks and tractors to till the soil. The millions hungry for wheat and rice could have been fed at the cost of the fighter planes junked or destroyed during the last wars. The cost of a single destroyer would build new homes that could house more than 8,000 people. Homeless ones could have been housed, and slums could have been cleared away for the price of the ships sunk in battle. All of this has been sacrificed to the god of war without bringing peace.

Man-made wars can never bring peace. Man himself is no peacemaker, as the above record clearly shows. Selfish man is a waster and a destroyer. Wars will cease, peace will come, but not in man's way. "The God who gives peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly," and with the crushing of Satan at Armageddon will come peace. The woeful conditions upon the earth, "wars and reports of wars," nation rising against nation and kingdom against kingdom, food shortages, diseases, sorrows and wholesale murder are a sure sign of the end of this satanic system and that peace through the kingdom of God by Christ Jesus is near at hand. In Jesus' words: When you see these things, "raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near." —Romans 16:20; Matthew 24:6, 7; Luke 21:28, *New World Trans.*

# Fishing in the Lair of the MARINE-CAT

By "Awake!" correspondent in El Salvador

"MARINE-CAT" is what he is called by the sun-toasted fishermen who ply the brinish coastal waters of El Salvador, but to you and me he is a man-eating shark. He can be seen at night in the light of the loading crane off the pier at Acajutla—not all of him, but just a quick spine-chilling glimpse as a huge, shiny-black dorsal fin clips the water in a faint instant, so quickly, so noiselessly that you may rub your eyes in disbelief until suddenly a foamy wake and a longer glimpse of something strange and dreadful drive home the point that your eyes have not betrayed you. You may look in vain for minutes into hours without seeing him again, but the excited chatter and wide-eyed stares of the dock hands let you know that they, too, have seen him, and all know only too well that beneath those lazy, foamy swells lurks the sleepless marine-cat.

¶ Right now at my elbow is the dried jawbone of a marine-cat whose over-all length was equal to two medium-sized automobiles parked bumper to bumper. His sawlike teeth are so arranged in rows in upper and lower jaws as to number about two hundred. His hide, not slick and slimy like that of most fish, is as tough and abrasive as emery cloth. The oil from his liver brings a high price, and, feared though he is, he is relentlessly fished out of his ocean home and his flesh is sold on the market daily.

¶ The marine-cat is not the only monster of the deep whose liver is prized by fishermen; he has a cousin whose meat is sweeter and far more edible and whose liver yields much more oil than that of the man-eater. His hide is so rough and tough that he is called by the fishermen, in their own language, "Sandpaper." Yet "Sandpaper's" meat is highly prized for its mild flavor. The two dorsal muscles on each side of his spine are neatly cut free and lifted out to be sold on the spot in the form of two six-foot tenderloins as thick as fence posts. Anxious buyers line the dock in their eagerness to buy this choice delicacy.

¶ Yet Salvadoran gourmands pass up the "Sandpaper" in preference to a still finer-tasting denizen of the blue Pacific. This is the sawfish—a marine monster that comes as big as the man-eater, but has, instead of fierce incisor teeth, a four-foot, double-edged saw extending forward out from his head. His flesh is indeed an epicurean delight!

¶ The seafood problem in El Salvador, however, is the problem of getting its price down to what a laboring man can afford. At present the average El Salvadoran must be content to let his family sip broth made from a fish head and spices, or go without fish altogether. Expressly to meet the seafood problem head on, the government has obtained larger boats, and is going into the matter of commercial fishing in earnest.

¶ A trip on one of these fishing boats can indeed be interesting. We are ready at 6 a.m. with our bottle of water, a sack of French bread and three avacados. Our hosts scramble down a salty rope. Being unable to follow them in this manner, we climb down a badly corroded iron ladder into the bobbing boat. We set out to sea, and as the heat of the day increases the captain carefully sets the throttle, grasps the loose end of a rope and, with all his clothes still on, flings himself into the ocean, where he rides for a time in the boat's wake, spitting foam. On deck the other men cool off by stripping naked and dousing themselves from head to foot with salt water. Soon it is time to lower the dragnet, and two forty-five-minute hauls are made with it. Then draglines with two hundred or more hooks are hauled in and rebaited for sharks.

¶ On our returning to port, the ocean is peaceful and quiet. Save for an occasional drifting log loaded with hitchhiking gulls, as far as the eye can see there is nothing to break the sameness of this whole, vast watery expanse. It can impress upon one's mind just how completely natural and peaceful will be the relaxed and unstrained new world, when there will be neither fear nor shortage of food nor inequality in its distribution.

# "Little Venice" BECOMES Ultramodern

By "Awake!" correspondent in Venezuela

IF YOU are tired of the hustle and bustle of everyday life and desire to get away from it all, perhaps you, like so many, dream about the tropics as a perfect hideaway from civilization. Well, stop dreaming and snap back to reality, because even the tropics have gone ultramodern. For a fine example, take the enchanting land of Venezuela, right on top of South America. This country was once a dense jungle, but look at it now—a bustling Pittsburgh or a traffic-jammed New York city. But Venezuela is still enticing.

Travel to Maracaibo, at the very tip of South America. Here one can behold the mighty Andes towering high into the wild blue yonder with all their majestic splendor. They form a giant backbone all along the western side of the continent. At the southwest corner of Venezuela the main body continues on north toward the Isthmus of Panama, but a *cordillera,* or spur, breaks off and arcs toward the northeast where it suddenly drops off into the sea in northeastern Venezuela. In the "Y" that is formed between the *cordillera* and the main range of the great Andes is a huge water-filled basin, Lake Maracaibo. It is 110 miles long and a little over 65 miles wide, almost as large as Lake Ontario. At the north end the lake narrows down to a very narrow outlet and flows into the Gulf of Venezuela and from there into the Caribbean Sea. Where the lake narrows, we find the second-largest city of Venezuela, Maracaibo. While everything else has changed around here, the climate has not. It is still unbearably hot. The average annual temperature is 82 degrees. The natives sleep in hammocks, because a mattress in this sweltering heat is unthinkable.

What, then, is the attraction in Venezuela? According to history, the Indians were there first. But of the white men, Christopher Columbus was the first to stumble onto this "gold mine" in search for a shorter route to India and the spices that were to bolster a shaky Spanish economy. On his first trip Cristóbol Colón discovered the rich isles of the Caribbean, and on a subsequent voyage he touched South America near the delta of the Orinoco River. He thought it was just another island until he noted that he was sailing in fresh water. Realizing that such a mighty river denoted something bigger than a mere island, and, too, recognizing the river had four mouths, Colón firmly believed that he had discovered the site of the garden of Eden. Actually the Orinoco discharges water into the sea through upward of seventy mouths.

With the tall tales that were brought back to Spain from this so-called garden of Eden, other adventurers sallied forth. In 1499 Alonso de Ojeda skirted the northern coast of Venezuela from the east toward the still unknown west, and bypassing a little peninsula he sailed into the Gulf of Venezuela. Slowly edging around some

islands to the south he suddenly found himself in Lake Maracaibo. Before him lit up a different world, a new world. There were Indians living in thatched huts built on piles out over the water. Many of them were paddling to and fro in canoes, so Ojeda named the place "Venezuela" or "Little Venice"; at least, so the story says.

The Indians that lived along Lake Maracaibo were peace-loving Indians. But the Spaniards, not so. The Spaniards were ambitious and greedy. They saw that the land held out great possibilities. They needed labor to work it and almost before the Indians knew what had taken place they had become the slaves of the white man. Settlements began to grow and slave markets thrived. Africans were shipped in and sold on these same slave markets. Maracaibo, being strategically situated and easy to defend, thrived as a slave station. Why all the commotion? Gold! That "magic" metal that has attracted thieves, pirates and ambitious men to other lands also brought them to Venezuela where the precious dust was found. That was several hundred years ago, but what is the attraction in 1954?

Gold! This time "black gold." Across from Maracaibo, near the shore line at La Salina, can be seen what interests modern man. Thousands of oil derricks pumping oil. There are over 2,000 producing wells in Lake Maracaibo in the La Salina district alone. In this very same spot the Spaniards of old looked for El Dorado, the city of gold. The Indian legend said it was in the center of a lake. Today cold steel pipes wind their way far beneath the center of this great lake in the Maracaibo basin and the city of black gold is pumped to the surface. Venezuela ranks second only to the United States in oil production and most of it comes from under the lake.

The Indians of this vicinity believed that in years long gone by there was a great flood that covered all the land and everything living perished, that is, everything except for a family of their ancestors, who climbed on top of a high mountain. In time this family built a golden city in the middle of the lake. Since the Indians had no need for gold they never looked for the city. The Spaniards called it El Dorado, the golden city. They pillaged, tortured, enslaved and murdered the Indians in an effort to find the golden city, without success.

Today the golden city is not yellow, but black. With its value many cities in Venezuela have become "golden cities," with wide paved highways, attractive plazas, magnificent hotels, modern bridges and all the conveniences that the twentieth century can provide. Her riches consist of more than oil. Her soil is still rich in yellow gold and her mountains are heavy with iron ore, too.

As for natural beauty, travel south from Ciudad Bolivar some 150 miles. Here a plateau rises out of an almost trackless jungle to some 6,500 feet above sea level. It is apparently flat on top, with an area of around 300 square miles and jagged, vertical walls that fall away to the jungle floor thousands of feet below. Off the top of Auyán-Tepui (Devil Mountain) plunges the most spectacular waterfall in the world, spilling over the top and barreling downward some 2,648 feet before it strikes a ledge and sizzles off to plunge downward yet another 564 feet to the jungle floor! What beauty! What a roar! The fall is named El Salto Angel, or Angel Falls, not because of its beauty, but after an American who discovered it. Long before Angel flew over it in 1935 while prospecting for gold, the Indians would speak of these falls, but the white man thought it was just another legend. How does this 3,212-foot falls compare with the Niagara Falls?

There is hardly a comparison, because the Niagara drops a mere 167 feet. Angel Falls might well be the highest falls in the world.

For a city of beauty there is the capital, Caracas. It has a climate of perpetual spring, its walls are completely surrounded by mountains, and modern architecture has converted it into a workingman's paradise. A superdeluxe express highway originating in the heart of the city stretches to Maiquetía, where the latest thing in airports is located. The highway itself is a marvel. It travels over yawning canyons on graceful bridges, tunneling through mountains, reducing an eighteen-and-a-half-mile journey on a twenty-three-foot-wide highway, which had 395 dangerous curves, into a pleasant eleven-mile drive on a seventy-foot-wide highway with only thirty-six curves, any of which can be taken at fifty miles an hour without danger. This *autopista,* as it is called, cost close to six and a half million dollars a mile! The time and lives it saves have justified its cost.

In the business center of this capital city there is a square rivaling Rockefeller Center in New York city, if not in splendor or size, then certainly in cost. Underground bus terminals, skyscrapers, beautiful architecture, smart shops, air-conditioned offices, fancy restaurants and busy people are everywhere. As a witness of greater prosperity and progress to come, no matter in what direction the eye scans, new buildings are being constructed, office buildings, hotels and business establishments. No wonder Caracas is being labeled the fastest-growing city in the world. Surely all of this is a far cry from the jungles that it was a few years ago!

This prosperity and progress are not limited to Caracas alone, but can be seen and felt throughout Venezuela. So, for your search to get away from the hustle and bustle of modern living you had better reconsider. The jungles in many parts of the world have gone modern. There are a few unadulterated tropical places left; Nueva Esparta is one of such, an island state of Venezuela. It is the kind of paradise men dream about and never go to —with sandy beaches, tall coconut palms and warm Caribbean waters, with green mountains, tropical fruit, fish, pearls, fertile valleys and bodily peace and rest.

But the peace and rest men seek is that of the mind and only God can give that. This will come through the paradise of the new world now at hand.—Philippians 4:7.

### *Embarrassing Methods*

¶ Representative Wayne L. Hays, democrat of Ohio, was critical of the methods a U. S. Congressional committee was using in an attempt to prove that tax-exempt foundations have promoted the "Socialistic line." Illustrating that the method of lifting quotations out of context could be both misleading and unfair, without identifying their source Representative Hays asked the committee's researcher for his opinion on three quotations. The researcher considered them, then said: "All of these are closely comparable to Communist literature I have read. The objectives parallel very closely Communistic ideals and Socialistic ideals." Then, as the committee's chairman turned scarlet, the quotations were identified as coming from popes Leo XIII and Pius XI. Hays said he considered the Catholic Church "one of the great bulwarks against communism throughout the world," but wanted to show that congressional committees "can't lift a paragraph out of context and prove anything."

# VESAK

By "Awake!" correspondent in Ceylon

IMAGINE celebrating the birth of Christ, his baptism and his resurrection all at the same time; or, say, combining Christmas, New Year and Easter into one celebration! Exactly such a threefold anniversary is "Vesak" (pronounced we-suk), only it has to do with Buddha, and not Christ. To the Buddhist this day is the anniversary of three holy events: the birth of an Indian prince named Siddhartha, his attainment of enlightenment or Buddhahood and his passing away.

¶ The Buddhists entertain no doubt about their date of celebration, as do Christians about the birthday of Christ. They maintain that the full-moon day of May is the exact anniversary of the birth of Prince Siddhartha Gotma (623 B.C.), of his enlightenment in his thirty-fifth year, and of his passing away at the age of eighty.

¶ About two days in advance preparations for the celebration begin. Places are selected where large pandals, or temporary sheds or booths, will be erected. First, large pole frameworks are set up. Then during the night before Vesak very elaborate paintings in colors of yellow and brown are secured to these frames. The pictures depict meritorious events in the previous lives of the Buddha (he having lived 500 in all, say they), the circumstances of his birth and enlightenment; hells and purgatories with the devils at work with their saws, forks and racks punishing their victims; conversions to Buddhism; and human life with some of its causes of sorrow, namely, birth, marriage and death. The pandals are colorfully adorned with multihued lights, which continually flash on and off, lighting scene after scene. During Vesak night and the night following, thousands of worshipers flock from far and near to see these depictions.

¶ Small structures with *cadjan* roofs, roofs made of dried coconut fronds, are set up along the streets and by the markets. These are called *dansalas*, places where, on Vesak day, all who enter may eat and drink free of charge. However, those who are able to pay eat at the hotels and restaurants. An array of little lamps of clay, candles, colored electric lights, flags, white streamers, Buddhist pictures and other decorations are placed around all the Buddhist temples and other places of worship, such as the bo trees, grottoes and images or around Buddhist homes.

¶ The big day begins at an auspicious minute, which has been set by astrologers. This may be in the wee hours of the morning or in the forenoon. But regardless of the hour, everything must wait till then. At the precise moment a sudden burst of fireworks breaks out as if a bombardment had suddenly commenced. Easterners have a great love for noise. To the minute the fires in the homes must be lit to cook the morning food, which is also of auspicious variety. The devotees then proceed to their temples or places of worship, all dressed in white to make their offerings of flowers by placing these at the feet of the statues of the Buddha. They then kneel, hands clasped together before their breast with head bent forward, repeating Buddhist stanzas reminding them of proper conduct.

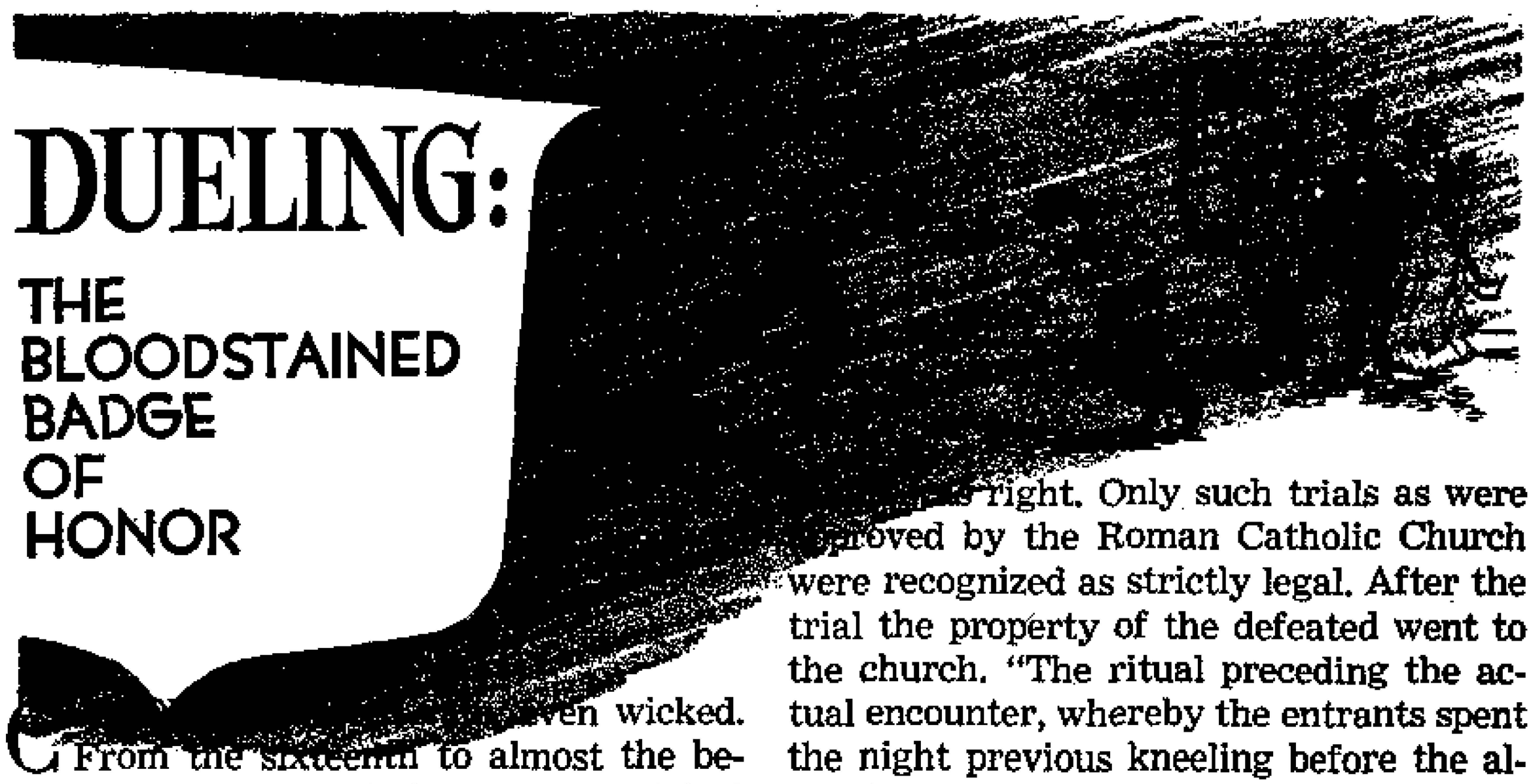
¶ The rest of the morning and afternoon is spent at home or with relatives or visiting friends. The evening is alive with activity. Country folk and villagers stream into town. Ceylon's largest city, Colombo, becomes packed with people. These have come to see the pandals and illuminations. Some of these people will walk (because all traffic is stopped) all night in an effort to see everything possible so they will be able to converse intelligently about any of the pandals and express an opinion as to which they think was the best. The most outstanding one receives a prize.

¶ Vendors are everywhere with their sweets and treats. Children, like children throughout the world, are overheard pleading for this and that. There are irritable mothers, exhausted fathers and disgusted shoppers. Businesses flourish. Complaints are voiced about the non-Buddhist advertising his wares in the name of Buddha, even as Christmas articles are being sold in the name of Christ. Others explain: "Circumstances have led us to adopt the conqueror's Christmas at Vesak with lanterns, decorations, 'Happy Vesak' cards, Vesak cakes, masks and caps, carol parties and crackers."

¶ In Vesak the worship with their lips is misdirected. How like in the western Christmas! "In vain do they worship me," said the God of the universe.

# DUELING:

## THE BLOODSTAINED BADGE OF HONOR



From the sixteenth to almost the beginning of the twentieth century a wicked custom dictated the lives of men. This was dueling. "Dueling" does not mean battles fought by "bad men" but rather a combat with deadly weapons between two persons whom society viewed as being gentlemen. Duels were prearranged and took place under a code of etiquette and in the presence of witnesses called "seconds." A hasty remark, a misconceived gesture, these could provoke a challenge to a duel. When challenged very few men had the moral principles and courage to refuse to take up the people-pleasing custom. Rather than suffer any loss of "face," almost all, whether statesmen or senators, felt obliged to wear the bloodstained badge of honor. So duels raged and men died. They called for swords, rapiers and daggers. Later the call was "pistols for two and coffee for one."

How and where did this God-dishonoring custom start? Dueling for the sake of "honor" started in Christendom. Its roots go back to the Middle Ages when judicial combats were fought to decide the guilt or innocence of persons charged with crimes. The principle of these "trials" was that right. Only such trials as were proved by the Roman Catholic Church were recognized as strictly legal. After the trial the property of the defeated went to the church. "The ritual preceding the actual encounter, whereby the entrants spent the night previous kneeling before the altar, beseeching the protection of certain specified saints, supported by priests, to whom confession was made, and by whom the knightly swords were blessed, no less than the actual combat itself, was Church inspired, and very largely Church governed."—*Famous Duels and Assassinations.*

### *Honor-prompted Duels Begin*

With the Reformation the custom of "trials by combat" faded into oblivion. But even before honor-prompted duels came into vogue the "trials by combat" had degenerated into an excuse for a deadly fight between grudge-holding men under protection of law. So it was not long before "gentlemen" everywhere soon thought themselves privileged to draw a sword whenever their ego was hurt. As society became more refined, duels became more frequent. In France under Henry IV it is said that no less than 4,000 gentlemen lost their lives in just one year. No portion of Europe was completely exempt from the wicked custom. History says: "At some periods [in Christendom] war itself was scarcely more

destructive than the so-called contests of honor."

Since the dueling custom itself was absurd, it is not strange that life and death often hinged on absurd matters. An Irishman once challenged an Englishman because the latter declared that anchovies did not grow on trees. One noted duel was fought over a goose. A member of Louis XVIII's bodyguard challenged three men in one day—one because he had stared at him, another because he had looked at him askew and a third on account of his passing by without looking at him!

Although never as popular with the Englishman as with the more excitable Continental, the custom of dueling spilled much blood on the British Isles. Scotland never got excited over dueling, but in Ireland dueling at one time became such a fad that it was deemed wise for the aspiring barrister to purchase, along with his law books, a case of pistols. At the time when the bloody badge of honor was so highly prized, the two questions asked of a man who proposed to a lady were: "What family is he of?" and "Did he ever blaze?"

The wicked custom found its way to America early. In 1621 a duel was fought at Plymouth, Massachusetts; but it was not until after the Revolution that citizens met in mortal combat to any alarming degree. From then on until 1840 many heart-rending chapters in American history were written in blood. Most duels were fought in the South, where dueling was strongest. At one time, in Charleston, South Carolina, there was even a dueling society. Each member took precedence according to his number of "kills." One day an old weather-beaten officer of the British navy arrived. He got into an angry dispute with the president of the society. The Englishman was challenged to a duel. He accepted. Though warned that the American was a "dead shot," he did not back out. So the duel took place. The aim of the old Englishman was unerring; the proud American crumpled to the ground like a ruined tower. The fast-dying president called upon the members of the dueling society to give up the wicked custom that had brought about his downfall. Thus ended what was probably the first and last dueling society in America.

### *Famous American Duels*

In 1806 one of the most famous of American duels took place. Andrew Jackson had challenged Charles Dickinson because the latter had slandered his wife. Each intended to kill the other. Both were excellent marksmen. On the way to the field of honor Dickinson amused his friends by cutting a string with a bullet from a distance of twenty-four feet. But now the time came for Dickinson to shoot at a target that could shoot back. The word was given. Dickinson raised his pistol and fired. A puff of dust blew from the breast of Jackson's coat. But Jackson stood firm. Dickinson recoiled, crying out, "Great God! Have I missed him?" Moments later Jackson took aim and squeezed the trigger. Dickinson reeled, his face turned white, he sank to the ground. Dickinson died from his wound but Jackson lived to become the seventh president of the United States.

Another noted duel occurred in 1820 between James Barron and the distinguished naval officer, Stephen Decatur. They elected to fight with pistols at eight paces. Both fired, both fell. On the ground the wounded men carried on a sort of conversation. What they said is not positively known, except that they exchanged forgiveness of each other. Decatur died that night; Barron died weeks later. One who knew well the difficulty between the two men, the then attorney general of the United States, wrote: "Decatur said he had never been his enemy, that he freely forgave him his death—though he could not forgive those

who had stimulated him to seek his life. One report says that Barron exclaimed, 'Would to God you had said this much yesterday!' "

The most sensational duel in the United States was between Vice-President Aaron Burr and that famous statesman, Alexander Hamilton. Both men aspired to the presidency. But for Hamilton, Burr would have in all probability attained his desire. Hamilton considered Burr an unscrupulous, power-mad politician whose interests were not for the good of the country. Of Burr he said: "If we have an embryo Caesar in the United States, 'tis Burr!" Hamilton's influence prevented Burr from being governor of New York. In Burr's bitter disappointment (for this governership carried more power than the vice-presidency) he picked a quarrel with Hamilton. The only settlement that Burr would accept was a duel. Before the duel began Hamilton made it clear: "I am conscious of no ill will to Colonel Burr distinct from political opposition. . . . If our interview is conducted in the usual manner, and it pleases God to give me the opportunity, to reserve and throw away my first fire, and I have thoughts even of reserving my second fire, and thus giving a double opportunity to Colonel Burr to pause and reflect."

On July 11, 1804, the two men met at Weehawken, New Jersey, at the same site where Hamilton's eldest son had been killed in a duel three years before. Each party took his place and the word was given. Burr raised his arm and slowly took deliberate aim. One shot rang out. Hamilton, raising himself convulsively, fell forward on his face, his pistol discharging as he sank to the ground fatally wounded. Hamilton's death stirred up the mind of the people, as nothing before, to the positive horror and vanity of dueling.

It is interesting to know that on the evening before the duel Hamilton had prepared a paper containing his view of dueling. It said: "My religious and moral principles are strongly opposed to the practice of dueling; and it would ever give me pain to shed the blood of a fellow creature in a private combat forbidden by the laws." Why, then, did he meet Burr in a duel in which, it seemed, he was not even going to shoot at Burr? Hamilton's own words answer. He said "his relative situation, as well in public as private," imposed upon him, as he thought, "a peculiar necessity not to decline." So Hamilton went to the foolish field of honor rather than not conform to public prejudice. Hamilton was a victim of a selfish, pride-inspired, murderous custom.

### *Unexpectedly Strange Duels*

It may surprise some to know that there are fairly numerous accounts of clergymen having indulged in the polite luxury of killing their fellow man. Joachim Murat, later king of Naples, was a dead shot. He fought his first duel while occupying a high ecclesiastical position as the *Abbé* Murat—the cause of the trouble being a pretty maiden of Toulouse. Cardinal de Retz, the French ecclesiastic, was noted for his frequent duels. It is said of the "holy man" that he was one of the most noted duelists of the seventeenth century and was hero of thirteen hostile meetings, in each of which "there was a lady in the case." As of 1799 history tells us that the "Reverend" Henry Bate, an Episcopal minister, had fought and killed three men in duels. He died in 1824, holding a high position in the Ely Cathedral, England. Ignatius Loyola, founder of the Jesuits, was a famous duelist. He once called out a man over a religious argument and ran him through. Apparently, the founder of the Society of Jesus was not interested in following Jesus' own words: "All things, therefore, that you want men to do to you, you also must

likewise do to them."—Matthew 7:12, *New World Trans.*

Perhaps the most eccentric duel ever fought was in 1808 between Mr. De Grandpré and Mr. De Pigne in Paris. Both being of "elevated minds," they chose the swaying baskets of a couple of balloons from which to make the attack upon each other. Each was to be attended by a second in his balloon car. For weapons the high-minded combatants chose blunderbusses, as pistols might not be so effective in their probable situations. On the day of the duel crowds gathered below as the balloons floated upward, many thinking they were about to witness the novelty of a balloon race. When the balloons had reached a height of about 900 feet and when both were within less than 80 yards of each other, De Pigne opened fire from his swaying-in-the-breeze car. He missed. Then De Grandpré steadied his blunderbuss and blazed away. The result was immediate. De Pigne's balloon folded up, the basket turned over and dumped its occupants out into space. De Pigne and his second were found dashed to pieces upon a housetop.

***In Retrospect***

In looking back over the history of dueling we find few men had the courage to resist such a wicked practice and refuse to duel. Why? Because most men feared public opinion, the stigma of "coward" and a loss of prestige. So it was actually pride that stimulated both parties into a duel. There were a few that placed upright moral principles ahead of pride. One who awoke to the evil of dueling was Sir Walter Raleigh. He had killed a number of men in duels. At last he made up his mind never again to accept a challenge. One day a young man, while disputing with him, challenged Raleigh and then spit on his face. Sir Walter took out his handkerchief and wiping his faee said: "Young man, if I could as easily wipe from my conscience the stain of killing you as I can this spittle from my face, you should not live another minute."

Judge Dooly of Georgia had the courage to refuse to duel. Then he was threatened that if he did not fight his name would certainly fill a newspaper. Judge Dooly replied that he would rather fill ten newspapers than one coffin. But it was United States Senator Henry Clay who really expressed the spirit of the times: "The man with a high sense of honor and nice sensibility, when the question is whether he shall fight or have the finger of scorn point at him, is unable to resist; and few, very few, are found willing to adopt such an alternative." One of those "very few" was Senator Barnwell Rhett of South Carolina. When he was challenged by another senator, Rhett declined with the declaration: "I frankly admit that I fear God more than I fear man."

So there is the reason why many, though opposed to dueling, took up the sword or pistol: the fear of man. How true are the Bible's words: "The fear of man bringeth a snare"! But there was much more related to the cause of dueling than just the fear of man, for throughout Christendom there has been a general failure to adhere to the Christian principles of showing love for one's neighbor and of being humble, merciful and forgiving. Indeed the true Christian readily recognizes in the history of dueling the fulfillment of Jehovah's Word: "Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall."—Proverbs 29:25; 16:18.

# WHAT AN AMAZING FABRIC

# LEATHER !

TAKE a piece of leather in your hand, study it closely, look at its rhythmic design, feel its flexibility, its strength and beauty; observe the way its fibers are closely knitted together. Yet with all our ingenuity we cannot make or reproduce so much as a single stitch of it. Wise men have studied leather for ages, they know of its every ingredient, yet they cannot recreate it. Boil this amazing material and it will turn to gelatine. But there is not a laboratory in the world that can turn gelatine into leather. Shred a piece of leather. There is no man or machine that can reweave it into its original pattern.

Leather can be made to be soft and fluffy so that it can be worn next to the flesh, or it can be as hard as a plank or almost as flexible as rubber. Leather can be so fine that it is almost transparent, or it can be more than two inches thick, resembling a board. Leather is as ancient as man and as modern as ever. It has retained its popularity for usefulness and suitability of purpose.

Today leather is being used to cover television sets, to make draperies, shutters, hair pins, belts and purses. Leather is used for the great belts that drive machinery and also for the tiny buttons on a boy's coat. It is used for upholstering automobiles and chairs; for making ladies' beautiful handbags and attractive footwear; for binding books and making footballs; for wallets, briefcases and trunks; in hats; for sharpening razors; for harnesses and for clothing. Its uses can be counted by the hundreds. Kings, queens and peasants have worn leather with equal delight. Perhaps no other material has served the needs of men so faithfully over the centuries.

What is leather? Basically, all leather is skin—the skin of animals, fish and fowl. The quality of leather differs with each, because the skins of animals differ greatly. Animals living in hilly countries, where there are great changes in temperature, are provided by nature with a heavy,

hardy overcoat. Others living nearer the seashore have skins that are less durable. All these different qualities are preserved in the leather.

Although any animal's skin can be turned into leather, more than 90 per cent of the leather that is used on the world market comes primarily from four classes of raw stocks: cattle hides, calfskins, sheepskins and goatskins. During the reign of King George III gloves were made from chicken skins and were credited with "having a particular virtue in giving the wearer a finely shaped and soft white hand." Other thin and fine skins were made from the skins of unborn calves. One kind of glove available then was of such fine texture that, though a pair was large enough to fit the hand of a man, they were "folded up and enclosed in the gilded shell of a walnut and so offered for sale."

Leather is made out of reptile skins and fishskins; even sharkskins make excellent leather. Some years ago the U. S. Bureau of Standards declared that for shoes the leather from sharks was superior to calf leather. Experiments disclosed that "the sea product wore better than land leather, and in addition does not abrase as easily when the toe is stubbed." Horsehide makes an ideal leather for shoes and harnesses. The skin of pigs is much used for saddles, pocketbooks and bags, letter cases and the like. Glove leather is made from deerskins and the skins of kids and lambs, and sometimes even dogs lose their skins for making gloves. The skins of snakes, lizards and alligators make letter cases and fine bags. But before a crocodile or alligator can be useful for shoemaking it must be at least fifty years old. A walrus skin is more than two inches thick, which makes a very heavy leather useful for wheels to polish silver goods. The same is true of elephant, rhinoceros and hippopotamus leather. Kangaroo skins also make a very important shoe leather, tough and hardy, like the animals themselves. The skins of antelopes make particularly fine handbags, sturdy, yet soft and pliable.

### *How Hides and Skins Are Made into Leather*

But before skins actually become serviceable leather as we know it today, they must pass through as many as forty different operations. All animal skins in the raw state are largely composed of gelatine, which spoils if exposed to air and moisture. In making leather from these skins various processes are used to change the hide or skin from something that would easily decay to a material that will last almost indefinitely. The old method that was used for thousands of years was to soak the skins in liquid containing tannic acid, a brew very much like tea. It would sometimes take from sixty to ninety days before the vegetable extract would permeate every fiber. Today this process has been greatly speeded up by a chemical process, which completes the tanning process in a few hours and never takes more than three days. The action of a basic chromium salt, usually a basic chromium sulphate, makes tough, long-wearing leather.

There are many other methods of making leather. Homer in his *Iliad* described tanning by an oil process, but the method followed throughout the Middle Ages and by early American tanners was essentially that known to the ancient Jews, that is, tannage by means of oak bark. The use of skins for clothing dates back to the garden of Eden itself. The Genesis account reads: "And Jehovah God proceeded to make long garments of skin for Adam and for his wife and to clothe them." (Genesis 3:21, *New World Trans.*) Evidently the skins were treated in some way to secure

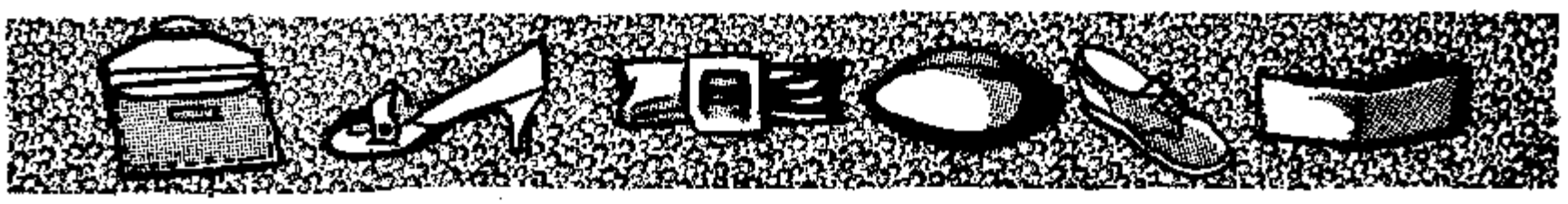
their preservation and prevent putrefaction. Simply drying the skin thoroughly would keep it for many years unless it came into contact with moisture. Dried skins might be uncomfortable to wear but not entirely impractical, because they are still worn that way in many parts of the earth. Jehovah clothed Adam with skins, and since Adam's early descendants knew music and metal working there is no reason to think that they did not also know about leather. (Genesis 4:19-22) Scholars generally agree that Abraham may well have known the art of leathermaking. The record at Genesis 14:23 (*New World Trans.*) says that Abraham refused to take anything from the king of Sodom, "from a thread to a sandal lace." Some contend that both sandals and laces were already being made of leather back in Abraham's day.

The Israelites certainly knew how to make leather from skin when they left Egypt because leather carpets were used in Israelite tents. When the Israelites were commanded to contribute toward the building of the tabernacle they were asked to bring, among other things: "goat's hair and ram skins dyed red and sealskins" (*footnote,* "tahash leather").—Exodus 35: 6, 7, *New World Trans.*

According to K. J. Adcock "the ancient Egyptians had succeeded in bringing the manufacture of leather to remarkable perfection. . . . Happily," he says, "specimens of ancient Egyptian leather have been preserved in one national museum, and, although they are said to have been made at least 3,000 years ago, the colour and natural strength of the leather are unimpaired." This authority goes on to say that, from judging "the advanced state of the art of leather manufacture in the early Egyptian period, it is obvious that the origin of its manufacture must have considerably antedated that period, and, indeed, it would be necessary to go back almost to the creation of man to find the origin of the use of preserved animals skins for clothing."

Both the Greeks and the Romans made leather. In fact, it is difficult to find any nation, ancient or modern, civilized or uncivilized, to whom leather has not been known. The Romans at one time had coins of leather. Herodotus writes that tribes of the Caspian Sea used sealskins for clothing. Strabo speaks of the Massagetae wearing fur dresses, and Caesar and Lactantius mention the reindeer clothing of the German tribes. And despite recent developments in plastics, leather and leather cloths, the natural substance still retains its popularity, beauty and purpose. It continues to be the ideal material for shoes, with more than 80 per cent of all leather manufactured being used for that purpose. The world's production of sole leather is estimated to aggregate half a million tons a year.

But if leather is to endure for any length of time it must be treated with care. Fine leather deserves good treatment. To dust leather is not enough. Every other week or so leather should be buffed with a soft, clean cloth and given a "facial" with a wax or cream that cleans and protects both leather and tooling. Then it will grow more beautiful with age, for no material has ever been made that has all its properties. The words of the ancient proverb still hold true: "There is nothing like leather."



# Religion of Modern Israel a Divisive Business

By "Awake!" correspondent in Israel

IT MAY be expected by the Jews outside Israël as well as many Christians the world over, who take stock in the present return of the Jews to Palestine as a sign of the return of Messiah, to see a uniting in the worship of God among the Israelites of the seven-year-old State of Israel. But, alas, this is not the case!

Laments a reporter in *The Jerusalem Post* of September 27, 1954: "You will not see a Yemenite [a dark or black-skinned Jew of Spanish-Portuguese origin called Sephardim] in the Yeshurun synagogue [the meeting place in Jerusalem of the light or white-skinned Jews of Europe, called Ashkenazim] nor an Ashkenazi in a Bokharan [Sephardi] synagogue. Every community has its own house of prayer and its own traditions—worlds apart from each other yet all paying homage to the same God, using the same prayers, yet rendering them so differently that Jews who do not 'belong,' wandering into the service in search of a place of worship, would experience the greatest difficulties in following the service. Worse, they may feel repelled by the way the liturgy is read, so far are they torn apart by centuries of different background."

Since the services of Judaism center around the cantor (a soloist who sings liturgical music in the synagogue) it is significant to note the continuation of the lamentation in *The Jerusalem Post:* "In our day the advertisements that appear every year about this time [the time of the Jewish new year] in the streets of our towns, announcing this or that cantor performing his tricks at this or that place of worship—complete with his picture in full regalia and a price list of the seats available—show the extremely low plane to which this profession and our way of worship has sunk. A visit to the synagogue is mostly a question of habit or etiquette and really religious people get more and more repelled by the sorry spectacle of a cantor, vocalizing for money, not particularly interested in contributing his share to give the assembled worshipers the dignified elating atmosphere so necessary to feel near to God in the time of need. He wants to show off his fine voice, his beautiful coloraturas and his acting [as he knows it]—he is not a servant of the Service, he is performing his duty like any salaried official. It is not his fault entirely, however; the rabbis and elders also have their share in it.

"It is inconceivable that Jews in Israel should pray in a ghetto atmosphere, be it European or African, and that the mode of prayer should keep the various groups apart forever."

This condition in modern Israel may call to mind the conclusion of the Jewish apostle Paul in his day about his brothers in a fleshly way: "They have a zeal for God; but not according to accurate knowledge; for because of not knowing the righteousness of God but seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God."—Romans 10:2, 3, *New World Trans.*

Oh, how wonderful the contrast to be associated with Jehovah's New World society where Ashkenazi, Sephardi, Jew, gentile, race, color or former creed or religious association makes no difference, because all are one in the pure worship of Jehovah, the great and merciful God who made of "one man every nation of men, to dwell upon the entire surface of the earth"; not to be divided but to be of one and the "same mind and in the same line of thought," in the worship of their Creator!—Acts 17:26; 1 Corinthians 1:10, *New World Trans.*

The greatest Jew that ever lived or that will ever live upon this earth pointed out how this oneness can be accomplished, and though it is not evident in the many organizations that have falsely taken his name, what he said remains true in actual practice: "And Jesus went on to say to the Jews that had believed in him: 'If you remain in my word, you are really my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.'"—John 8:31, 32, *New World Trans.*

*Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.*
—Psalm 119:9.

## They Reject Sound Discipline

WHEN the apostle Paul said he became "all things to all men, that I might by all means save some," he did not mean he was guilty of compromising the gospel, but rather that he met people on their own level. Actually, the apostles had a narrow-minded view when it came to compromise on doctrine. It was something they just would not do. Their proper view was based upon Jesus' instruction: "Go in through the narrow gate; because broad and spacious is the road leading off into destruction, and many are the ones going in through it; whereas narrow is the gate and cramped the road leading off into life, and few are the ones finding it."—1 Corinthians 9:22; Matthew 7:13, 14, *New World Trans.*

They knew how to stay in this narrow way of pure doctrine, rather than becoming confused as today's religions have become. Paul, under inspiration, showed that the way to do this was by being disciplined by the truth or by having our personal ideas corrected by what is written in the sacred Scriptures, the Word of God. He wrote: "All Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial for teaching, for reproving, for setting things straight, for disciplining in righteousness, that the man of God may be fully competent, completely equipped for every good work." The reason there is so much confusion in religion today—so many conflicting doctrines taught by various denominations—is that this instruction has not been followed.—2 Timothy 3:16, 17, *New World Trans.*

Can you imagine Christ being so confused as are modern-day religions? so in competition with himself as are the competing churches of this twentieth century? Can you imagine the apostles' being unable to agree on doctrine? teaching contradictory theories and confused doctrines, some of which had actually been borrowed from paganism, as today's religions do?

"The World Council exists because we are divided," Mrs. Kathleen Bliss, a Church of England delegate at the World Council of Churches' assembly last August, told listeners who filled the First Methodist Church in Evanston, Illinois. "If we were truly united in Christ, there would not need to be a world council," she added. But that council's members continue to teach the false doctrines that perpetuate divisions. Until the religious leaders can straighten out such doctrines and return to the simplicity of true Christianity, do you want to be associated with them? Until they can decide which one of their courses is right and which wrong, do you want them as your leaders? Christ spoke of such leaders—in fact, he was quite blunt about it: "And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch."—Matthew 15:14.

You think that text does not apply, that the religious leaders do know where they are going, and that they are headed the right way? Regarding the World Council, W. L. Wilson, a National Baptist clergyman of Spartanburg, South Carolina, said: "The worship of God is an individual thing. I must worship in my own way—just as others must worship as they want to." Cain worshiped his own way rather than God's and became a murderer for it. Would it not be more appropriate to put aside our way and worship God's way; not to worship as we want to, but as God shows that his servants should?

The World Council of Churches operates under the premise that all the divided denominations today are still Christ's church. This is a false premise. A part of its recent report, officially passed on to the churches for their consideration, said: "Hence we must still ask Paul's question about division in the church: 'Is Christ divided?' (1 Cor. 1:13)" No, Christ is not divided, but today's religions are. And they are divided far more drastically than mere physical division into different denominations, different church organizations. They are divided spiritually and doctrinally, and since they are teaching different doctrines, some of which conflict with one another, not all of their doctrines could possibly be right, and some must be falsehoods.

Theologian James Peter Hickinbotham, principal of St. John's College of the University of Durham, England, said: "We all need to have our partial and distorted traditions supplemented and corrected by those elements of the truth which other communions have preserved better than we have, and this can only take place within the intimate fellowship of a reunited church." But the way to correct their partial and distorted traditions is not to mix all these traditions of today's religions together and take an average that is agreeable to all. The way to correct such distortions is to accept the apostles' instruction to prove all our beliefs by the written Scriptures, and to change any ideas we might have that do not conform to them.

Christendom is approaching the goal of religious unity from the wrong way. It shys away from doctrine and puts unity in its political and social ventures first. This puts the cart before the horse. If Christendom were united on the important thing —what truth is, and how God's Word applies today—then its unity of understanding would automatically provide a unity of activity; while if it achieved unity of activity in social fields this does not mean it would be united on sound doctrine.

The only thing that transcends their divisions is the Bible. The way to religious unity is to accept its common language and humble ourselves in obedience to what it says. This is the way to gain the unity that the apostles had, the way to turn back, through the haze of conflicting ideas that men have developed, back to the pure Christianity that Jesus and the apostles taught. But since today's religions in general have not done this, it seems that their acceptance of the Bible is merely in word, not in deed; that it is only lip service, not true service. It would seem that they want not the Christianity of Jesus Christ, but, instead, their own personal, twentieth-century denominational theories.

Showing their lack of concern for doctrine, the *Christian Century* commented about the World Council's Evanston meeting: "Evanston, we dare hope, could thus come to be remembered as the place where the World Council discovered how quickly the impulse to Christian unity in action could be sidetracked and reduced to impotence by a demand for prior theological agreement." It just is not polite in their circles to insist that doctrine is important or that the narrow way of the apostles should be followed!

But Jehovah's witnesses disagree with them. Only pure Christianity is right, and there is no confusion in it. Doctrines that are different from those that Jesus taught are not pure doctrines. True Christians will never be guilty of compromising the gospel, nor will they lend their support to religious organizations that are guilty of doing so. Rather, they follow the Scriptural example and, like the apostles, will discipline their own ideas, correcting them according to the truth that is written in God's Word, the Bible. With which type of persons would you prefer to associate?

## The American Legion and the Girl Scouts

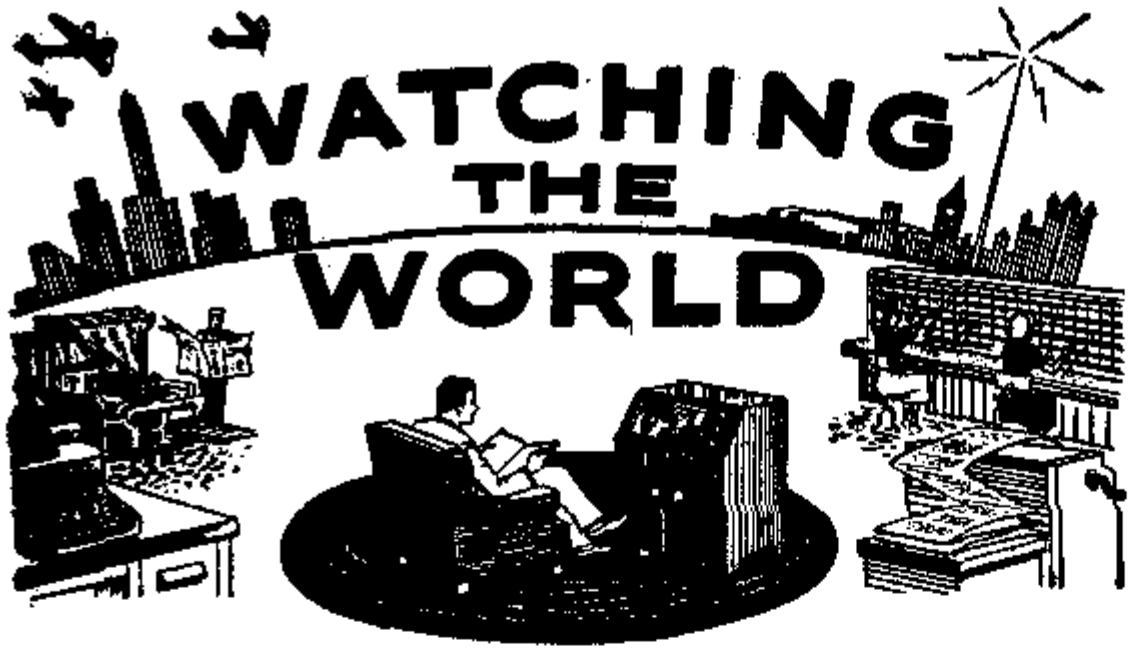
THE book *The Behavior of Crowds* describes the crowd as a "device for indulging ourselves in a kind of temporary insanity by all going crazy together." There was some strong support for that description last August at the Illinois state convention of the American Legion. Aflame with the fire of nationalism, the Legion crowd loaded its guns with charges of "un-American influences" and fired them at what it saw to be the new menace to American security—the Girl Scouts!

What was "un-American" about the Girl Scouts? The Legion said that the girls' handbook did not list in its index references to the United States Constitution and the Bill of Rights or to a chapter on United States citizenship. The Legion resolution also asserted that writings by unnamed pro-Communist authors "have been highly recommended in an official Girl Scouts' magazine as authentic historic material." The main objection of the Legion seemed to be on 'one-world precedence.' That is, the Legion attacked the 1953 *Girl Scouts Handbook* that "gives United Nations and one-world citizenship precedence over American citizenship." Girl Scout officials promptly denied that there ever were any subversive influences in the publication.

While most of America laughed at the Legion's latest antics, many thinking Americans, together with many organizations, were so disturbed that they vigorously protested the Legion's ban on the girls. So strong were the protests, some even coming from Legion groups in other states, that the Illinois Legion finally rescinded its ban. In the final analysis it turned out as many suspected: the chairman of the Legion's "Americanism" committee confessed to the press that he had made no independent investigation but that he had adopted wholesale charges in an obscure patrioteering sheet mailed to him from Florida. And so, as it is its custom, the Legion rose to attack without investigating. And as it is its custom, its crowd voted through anything its committee proposed, even though, in this case, one of its former state commanders appealed for common sense, shouting from the convention floor: "How crazy can we get?"

## ? DO YOU KNOW ?

- How far Jesus was from the views of materialistic modern clergymen? P. 4, ¶5.
- What basic disagreement exists among World Council of Churches members? P. 5, ¶4.
- Whether the World Council was satisfied with its report on Christian hope? P. 6, ¶4.
- How modern theologians join ancient Jews in their attitude toward Christ's kingdom? P. 8, ¶3.
- How great was the cost of World War I? P. 11, ¶1.
- How peace will come? P. 11, ¶4.
- What the "marine-cat" is? P. 12, ¶1.
- Where Columbus thought he had found the garden of Eden? P. 13, ¶3.
- What waterfall is probably the world's highest? P. 14, ¶4.
- Who some claim lived 500 lives? P. 16, ¶3.
- How dueling began? P. 17, ¶2.
- Why men who opposed dueling still participated in it? P. 19, ¶3.
- What is so amazing about leather? P. 21, ¶1.
- How leather is made? P. 22, ¶3.
- What "The Jerusalem Post" recognizes about modern synagogue worship? P. 24, ¶3.
- How to correct the partial and distorted traditions of today's churches? P. 26, ¶2.




**Death of "the Hatchet Man"**

◈ It was the great purge trials of 1936-1939 that made Andrei Vishinsky. In those trials Old Bolsheviks confessed to conspiracy with Germany to overthrow Russia. The outside world refused to believe in the guilt of those men—over half the top commanders of the Red army, the greater part of the top command of the Communist party and several million petty officials. The man who was Stalin's prosecutor at the trials was Vishinsky, who became known as "the Hatchet Man." His command of vitriolic sarcasm and his bludgeoning speeches amazed the world. Vishinsky also gained fame as a foreign minister and as the chief Soviet delegate to the U.N. At his Park Avenue headquarters on November 22 he suddenly collapsed and died of a heart attack. Historians were inclined to believe that even his noted later career as foreign minister was eclipsed by his gruesome role as "the Hatchet Man."

**Egypt: The Simmering Struggle**

◈ When a group of young army officers, headed by Col. Gamal Abdel Nasser, ousted King Farouk, Gen. Mohammed Naguib was not involved in the coup. Because Naguib was respected by the officers and had personal popularity he was made a popular symbol and hero of the revolution. But to the leaders of the revolution Naguib turned out to be something of a Frankenstein monster. For the role of a mere figurehead was not to his liking. A conflict broke out in February when Col. Nasser, the real head of the revolution, ousted Naguib as president and premier. But because of Naguib's popularity he made a comeback and was reinstated as president. In November the simmering struggle for power between Nasser and Naguib came to a conclusive end. A leader of the Moslem Brotherhood, a fanatical religious organization that has taken the lives of two premiers since World War II, testified that Naguib had prior knowledge of a recent plot to kill Premier Nasser. Naguib was charged with trying to throw the country into anarchy in an attempt to gain power and was removed from the presidency. Thus the man that once commanded the tumultuous adulation of the Egyptian people made his political exit. And the people on the streets in Cairo took the news quietly.

**France Curbs "le Vin"**

◈ Alcohol is France's greatest industry. It grosses about 675,000,000,000 francs a year. But to Premier Mendès-France there was a counterbalancing figure: alcoholism is costing France that much alone. For 40 per cent of accidents are attributable to alcohol; alcoholism accounts indirectly for 40 per cent of the national death rate; and the cure and care of alcoholics cost France some 150,000,000,000 francs yearly. So in November, Premier Mendès-France adopted what was for France drastic measures. He requested Frenchmen to drink milk with meals instead of wine. He ordered bars to stop selling hard liquor between 5 and 10 a.m.—when French workers stop for café royale (coffee with rum or brandy). The premier also asked Parliament to raise liquor taxes and impose heavy penalties for drunkenness. To the French, wine is for Frenchmen morning, noon and night. Asking him to ease up on it may be about as difficult as asking a cat to give up milk.

**Perón's Anticlerical Campaign**

◈ Toward the end of September Argentina's president, Juan Perón, began an "anticlerical" campaign. To a group of chemical workers Perón warned that he did not take kindly to the idea of forming labor syndicates on religious lines. Putting his campaign in full swing in November, Perón called three bishops "enemies of the government." Also three priests were arrested for "anti-government activities." General Perón explained that it was not a problem of state against church but that certain priests were fomenting a climate of dissatisfaction with the regime. Declared Perón: "[One priest] says that the choice is between Christ or Perón. I have never been in conflict with Christ. What I am trying to do is to defend Christ's doctrine, which for 2,000 years priests like these have been trying to destroy."—*Time*, November 22, 1954.

**"The Church's Authority"**

◈ In November the pope delivered an address in Latin to 25 cardinals and 150 archbishops gathered in Rome for the Marian Year celebration. He told them that the belief that "the Church's authority is limited to purely religious matters" is an error. He said Roman Catholics "must take an open and firm stand" against it. The pope explained that social problems, whether merely social or socio-political, were not "outside the authority and care of the Church."

**Bishops Dismiss Editor**

◈ The Roman Catholic publication *Ecclesia* is regarded as Spain's only uncensored magazine. Its editor, Priest Jesús Iribarren, is regarded by newspapermen as the most competent Catholic editor in Spain. In May, Editor Iribarren roused the *caudillo's* ire by publishing an article outspokenly critical of Spain's censorship of the press. This prompted Franco's minister of information to urge Cardinal Pla y Deniel to oust the outspoken editor. The cardinal refused. But in November, after a bishops' conference, Editor Iribarren was dismissed. Said the New York *Times* (11/9): "Generalissimo Francisco Franco, in an interview granted to United States correspondents last July, said he did not believe in freedom of the press. . . . The bishops were said to have agreed that Father Iribarren had exceeded his authority as an editor and in so doing had tended to give the impression that the church in Spain was outspokenly critical of the lack of freedom of the press."

**Strange Election in Cuba**

◈ From 1933 to 1944 Fulgencio Batista ruled Cuba. His successors, elected democratically, became involved in allegations of graft. So when, in 1952, General Batista by a military coup seized control of the country, there were few protests. Batista had also brought a measure of stability and had promised to hold a free election. In November the long-promised election took place. It was an odd one. Batista's lone opponent was former President Ramon Grau San Martin. But during the campaign a number of Grau's supporters were arrested, and the Batista-controlled supreme electoral court forbade newspapers and radio stations to use election results from any source but the court's own bulletins. The government thus would get a long look at results before anyone else got a chance. So Candidate Grau announced his withdrawal, declaring: "There are no longer any guarantees of a free election." When the queer election was over, General Batista had won by an overwhelming majority. From February 24, 1955, General Batista begins a four-year term as president of Cuba.

**Leaflets for Hungary**

◈ The Free Europe Committee of the Crusade for Freedom is engaged in a propaganda leaflet warfare against Communist countries. In November police sources in Vienna reported that Soviet antiaircraft batteries have been shooting down the leaflet-bearing balloons. But many get through. Refugees from Hungary reported the leaflets caused great excitement among the people. The leaflets carry sketches and phrases such as "Instead of Soviet guns, consumer goods." To travel the great distance to Hungary special eight-foot-high balloons are used. These travel some 40,000 feet above the earth in a jet stream. Suspended from the boxes that contain the leaflets are bags of dry ice. When the ice melts the box is upset and the leaflets scatter over a wide area. Some 14,000,000 leaflets monthly are dropped over Hungary.

**Peace with Burma**

◈ It took nearly ten years after Japanese armies retreated from a ravaged Burma before formal peace was made between the two nations. In November the foreign ministers of Burma and Japan signed the peace terms in which Japan, as reparation for wartime occupation, promised to send Burma $20,000,000 worth of machinery and goods a year for the next ten years and to invest another $5,000,000 annually in enterprises. Japan does not stand to lose entirely from the terms but rather stands to gain a friendly foothold in the Burma market.

**China: Population Too Big?**

◈ In November the National Bureau of Statistics in Peiping declared that China's population, the largest in the world, was 582,603,417. Earlier, in August, a British Labor party mission was told that the rate of increase is now 12,000,000 a year. A month later a statement by one of the deputies of the National People's Congress appeared in the Peiping *People's Daily*, official party organ. It said: "It is a good thing to have a large population, but in an environment beset with difficulties it appears that there should be a limit set." This was regarded as the first time that one in the Peiping regime has suggested that China's population might be too big.

**Iran: Fatemi Executed**

◈ Dr. Hossein Fatemi was a very prominent figure during the regime of Mohammed Mossadegh. When Mossadegh briefly established himself as dictator, Fatemi served as his foreign minister. In April, 1953, Teheran mobs pulled down the shah's statues; Fatemi denounced the shah and threatened him with death. But the threat backfired. For a royalist uprising toppled Mossadegh from power and brought the shah back. Terrified Fatemi went into hiding. But he was found and brought to trial. In November the ex-

foreign minister stood before a firing squad for his part in the plot against the shah.

**Ellis Island Closes Down**

◆ In 1875 Samuel Ellis put up for sale a small island in New York harbor. Ellis Island eventually came into possession of the Federal Bureau of Immigration. In the years since 1892 more than 20,000,000 persons were processed there on their arrival in the U.S. In November Attorney General Herbert Brownell, Jr., announced that "the little island between the Statue of Liberty and the skyline and piers of New York" had served its purpose and that, "on November 19, the little gray ferry which has made its hourly run from the Battery to Ellis and return over the years will make its last trip." As Ellis Island's functions were being transferred to New York city proper, Brownell said that only those "deemed likely to abscond or those whose freedom of movement could be adverse to the national security or the public safety" are to be detained henceforth.

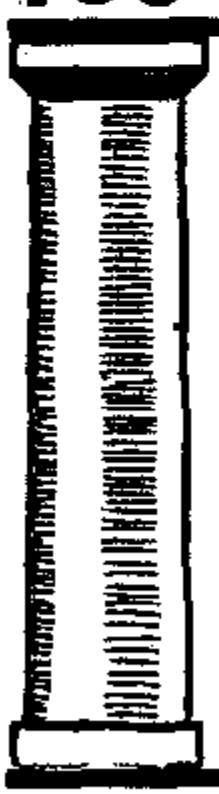
**The Arctic Route**

◆ In 1937 Russian fliers flew over the Arctic to America. Since then planes have become larger and safer. So in November a new plane service was inaugurated by the Scandinavian Airlines: regular flights between Europe and California by way of the Arctic. When Sir Hubert Wilkins explored the Arctic in 1937 in a vain attempt to find a lost Russian flier, he reported that his compass often behaved "like a waltzing mouse, dancing around and around and often reading twenty to thirty degrees off the correct direction." But the gyro compass saved him, and it is the gyro compass that will be the chief reliance of the Scandinavian fliers. The new, timesaving flights are scheduled for four a week between Europe and California—two in each direction.

**'The Biggest Since Gibbon'**

◆ In 1929 Dr. Arnold Toynbee began writing a history book. In 1951 he finished it: a 3,250,000-word, ten-volume work called "A Study of History." But the last four volumes of the mammoth work have just recently been published. The ten volumes have been called "the biggest complete work since Gibbon's *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire.*" Gibbon's work took him from 1768 to 1787. Now that Professor Toynbee has written a work commensurate with Gibbon, he does not intend to retire. Of his future plans he said: "The 1914 war interrupted a book I was going to write on Greek civilisation. I shall finish it now, and then I want to write a book on Rome."


# YOU MUST HAVE A PROPER BASIS



Everyone knows a structure built on a weak foundation will crumble under pressure. Wisely, therefore, the builder makes a solid foundation upon which it will rest, and not cave in. Even more important, said Jesus in using this illustration, is it for man to have a solid foundation upon which his faith is built. To have a solid foundation calls for right knowledge, and such you will have called to your attention in the 64-page booklet *Basis for Belief in a New World*. You may obtain a copy for only 5c.

**Send Today!**

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Please send me the booklet *Basis for Belief in a New World*, for which I enclose 5c.

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....

# Index to Volume XXXV of *Awake!*


**January 8, 1954**
Quiz Show "Charity" ..... 3
That God Mammon ..... 5
Eyes That See ..... 9
Puerto Rico's Fantastic "Fatima" 13
The Bathtub Revolution ..... 17
Mayan Civilization ..... 20
Gamma Globulin versus Polio ..... 23
For Whom Was Bible Written?* 25
Hong Kong† ..... 27
Watching the World‡ ..... 29

**January 22, 1954**
Civilization—Is It Real? ..... 3
World Peace by Religion? ..... 5
Plight of Australia's Outcasts ..... 9
Color Invades Television ..... 12
"First International Magazine" .. 16
Early Borinquens of Puerto Rico 17
Banks—a Sound Depository? ..... 21
Woman—Her Scriptural Position* 25
Burma† ..... 27

**February 8, 1954**
Evolutionists "Deceiving, and Being Deceived" ..... 3
Delinquency's Roots Uncovered .. 9
What Causes Inflation? ..... 13
Philippines Elects a President ..... 17
The Beard's Checkered History .... 21
Christendom's Pagan Beliefs* ..... 25
Israel† ..... 27

**February 22, 1954**
The Vanishing American ..... 3
Why Not to Trust in Mammon .... 5
Animals Do Not Spare the Rod .... 9
The Pony Express ..... 13
Conquest of the Skies ..... 17
Winters Warming Up ..... 21
Blood Transfusion Items ..... 24
Pope's Prayer to Mary Scriptural?* ..... 25
Gold Coast† ..... 27

**March 8, 1954**
Does Smoking Cause Cancer? ..... 3
Airlines Zoom to New Horizons .... 5
The Sure Wealth—What Is It? .... 9
Berlin—a Divided City ..... 13
Proper for Christians to Hate?* 16
Spontaneous Generation of Life .. 18
Right- and Left-handed Molecules ..... 22
Can Radiation Kindle Spontaneous Generation? ..... 25
British Honduras† ..... 27

**March 22, 1954**
Where Is Wisdom to Be Found? 3
Supreme Court Upholds Exemption of Jehovah's Witnesses 5
Effect of the Dickinson Decision 13
France Elects a New President .... 17
Commercial Television for Britain 21
Experience as a Teacher* ..... 25
Tobacco and Lung Cancer ..... 27

**April 8, 1954**
About Comic Books ..... 3
What's Wrong with McCarthy? 4
Homowo Festival ..... 9
How World-wide Is Starvation? .. 11
Why the Sun Shines ..... 12
Religious Expediency Admirable? 17
Emotions Can Cause Sickness ..... 21
Scripture Cures Not Psychosomatic Medicine* ..... 25
Dominican Republic† ..... 27

**April 22, 1954**
Double Attack on Freedom ..... 3
Capturing Prey the Novel Way .... 9
Keeping Clothes Spotless ..... 17
How Psychosomatic Principle Works ..... 20
Does God Wait on Men to Repent?* ..... 25
Bible School's 22nd Graduation .... 28

**May 8, 1954**
The Most Practical Approach ..... 3
A Hundred Billion Dollars at Stake! ..... 5
The Next Fifty Years in Aviation 9
More Corruption in High Places .. 13
Animal with a Million Mouths .... 17
Profits Make Miracles Suspect ..... 20
Capitalizing on the Mind-Body Relationship ..... 21
Health by Divine Intervention?* 25
Costa Rica† ..... 27

**May 22, 1954**
The Need for a Prophet ..... 3
Baptism by Bombs ..... 5
From Pagan Cults to Modern Sects ..... 9
"Created It Not a Waste" ..... 12
Toronto Goes Underground ..... 17
The Central Nervous System ..... 21
Righteous World Without Decalogue* ..... 25
Nyasaland† ..... 27

**June 8, 1954**
Churches and Political Morals .... 3
How the U. N. Is Organized ..... 5
Hope for the Handicapped ..... 9
Canada's Vacationlands ..... 13
Pioneering in Australian Outback 16
Hong Kong's Christmas Bonfire .. 19
Psychology—Its Fields ..... 21
One Hope for Jew and Gentile* .... 25
Indonesia† ..... 27

**June 22, 1954**
A Marshall Plan for the Navajos 3
What the U. N. Has Done ..... 5
Nature's Magnificent Spectacle .... 9
Hell Abolished in Norway? ..... 13
Breast-fed Babies Are Best-fed .... 17
Psychology—Its Schools ..... 21
You Are Being Marked—How?* .. 25
Bolivia† ..... 27

**July 8, 1954**
Preparing Now to Live Forever .. 3
Religion Dooms the U. N. ..... 9
Vacation Wonderlands of the U.S. 13
Planting by the Moon ..... 17
Childbirth the Natural Way ..... 21
Was Jesus Crucified on a Cross?* 25
The British West Indies† ..... 27

**July 22, 1954**
Britain's Reaction to H-Bomb ..... 3
Images Elevate Worship? ..... 5
Religious Unity in 20th Century 9
The Vampire—There Is a Villain! 13
Fanning Flames of Intolerance .... 17
The Deadliest Killer ..... 21
Need for Stronghearted Men* ..... 25
Belgium† ..... 27

**August 8, 1954**
The Need for Leadership ..... 3
Christian View of Religious Unity 5
The World Council Aims at Unity 9
Canada the Bountiful ..... 13
Be Your Own Weatherman ..... 17
Swedish Radio Censors Religion 20
Playing Woman's Role ..... 21
The Creator of Peace and Evil* .... 25
Brazil† ..... 27

**August 22, 1954**
Lack of Love Breeds Vandalism .. 3
Are You Ruled by Fate? ..... 5
Prying into a Word's Past ..... 9
Blushing—One of God's Gifts ..... 13
Ecuador Condemns Intolerance .... 17
Liberia's Rubber Paradise ..... 21
Acquiring Right Knowledge* ..... 25
Peru† ..... 27

**September 8, 1954**
The Bible's Wisdom versus Man's 3
Soon an Earth Without Crime ..... 4
Segregation—Going Out! ..... 9
How to Drive and Stay Alive ..... 13
"In the Mushroom Cloud" ..... 17
Retirement: Blight or Blessing? .. 21
Are You with Right Church?* ..... 25
Paraguay† ..... 27

**September 22, 1954**
Starvation or Salvation—Which? 3
A Beacon Light of Hope ..... 4
The Keenest Ears That Hear ..... 9
Space Ships for Departed Souls .. 13
East Pakistan Imperiled ..... 17
Measuring Up as Husband ..... 21
What Does It Take to Become Truly Rich?* ..... 25
Uruguay† ..... 27

**October 8, 1954**
"Anguish of Nations" ..... 3
Why the Bible Is True ..... 5
Understanding the Japanese ..... 9
Crime Comics Produce Criminals 13
What's Wrong with Television? 17
Civil War Rocks Guatemala ..... 21
What Is Wrong with the World?* 25
Netherlands West Indies† ..... 27

**October 22, 1954**
Is Man's Pugnacity Inherent? .... 3
Christians Fight for Freedom .... 5
Japan's Reaction to America and Russia ..... 13
A Modern Look at Furniture ..... 17
The Concept of Psychoanalysis .... 21
Can God Make a Book?* ..... 25
Honduras† ..... 27

**November 8, 1954**
'Going Beyond What Is Written' 3
Can Persons Living Never Die? .. 5
The Canada Goose ..... 9
Compromise—Where Lead? ..... 12
The Passing of Getúlio Vargas .... 13
Marian Credulity at Haroldsbach 17
Asian Conference in Geneva ..... 21
An Ear for God's Word* ..... 25
Chile† ..... 27

**November 22, 1954**
Appreciating Family Institution 3
A World Not Worth Saving ..... 4
Cheese Around the World ..... 9
Jesuitism and Liberal State ..... 13
Growing Sisal in Haiti ..... 17
What Caused Mau Mau? ..... 21
A Case Against Interfaith* ..... 25
Gilead's Twenty-third Class ..... 28

**December 8, 1954**
Christmas Makes Dollars but No Sense ..... 3
Celebrating "Christmas" Before Christ ..... 5
"Cosmic Ears" Probe Universe .... 9
The Secret of Being Well-dressed 13
"Faith" in the Bahamas ..... 17
Fanagalo ..... 21
How Much Truth in Christmas?* 25

**December 22, 1954**
Christ—the Hope of the World .... 3
A Reunion in the Christian Hope? 5
Counting the Cost of War ..... 9
"Little Venice" Becomes Modern 13
Dueling ..... 17
An Amazing Fabric—Leather! .... 21
They Reject Sound Discipline* .... 25


* Articles thus marked appear under the general heading "Your Word Is Truth."
† Articles thus marked appear under the general heading "Jehovah's Witnesses Preach in All the Earth."
‡ The feature "Watching the World" appears in the back of each issue.

# EARTH'S FOUR CORNERS REPORT!

The 1955 "Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses" is packed with thrilling reports from earth's four corners. From lands in all parts of the globe have come accounts of the preaching of this gospel of the Kingdom. It contains reports from 159 lands. Ancient tribes and nations with strange and interesting customs have responded to the good news of God's kingdom and rejoice in the prospect of seeing sin and wickedness come to a complete end before this generation passes. Read for yourself this richly varied report of missionary activity and person-to-person proclamation of the Word of God. It is now available for only 50c a copy.

The 1955 calendar with the yeartext and appropriate artistic illustration is also ready. Calendars are 25c each, or five for $1.

## SEND TODAY!

---

WATCHTOWER 117 ADAMS ST. BROOKLYN 1, N.Y.

Enclosed find ..... Please send me

..... copies of the 1955 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* (50c).
(Number)

..... of the 1955 calendar (25c each, five for $1).
(Number)

Name ..... Street and Number or Route and Box .....

City ..... Zone No. ..... State .....